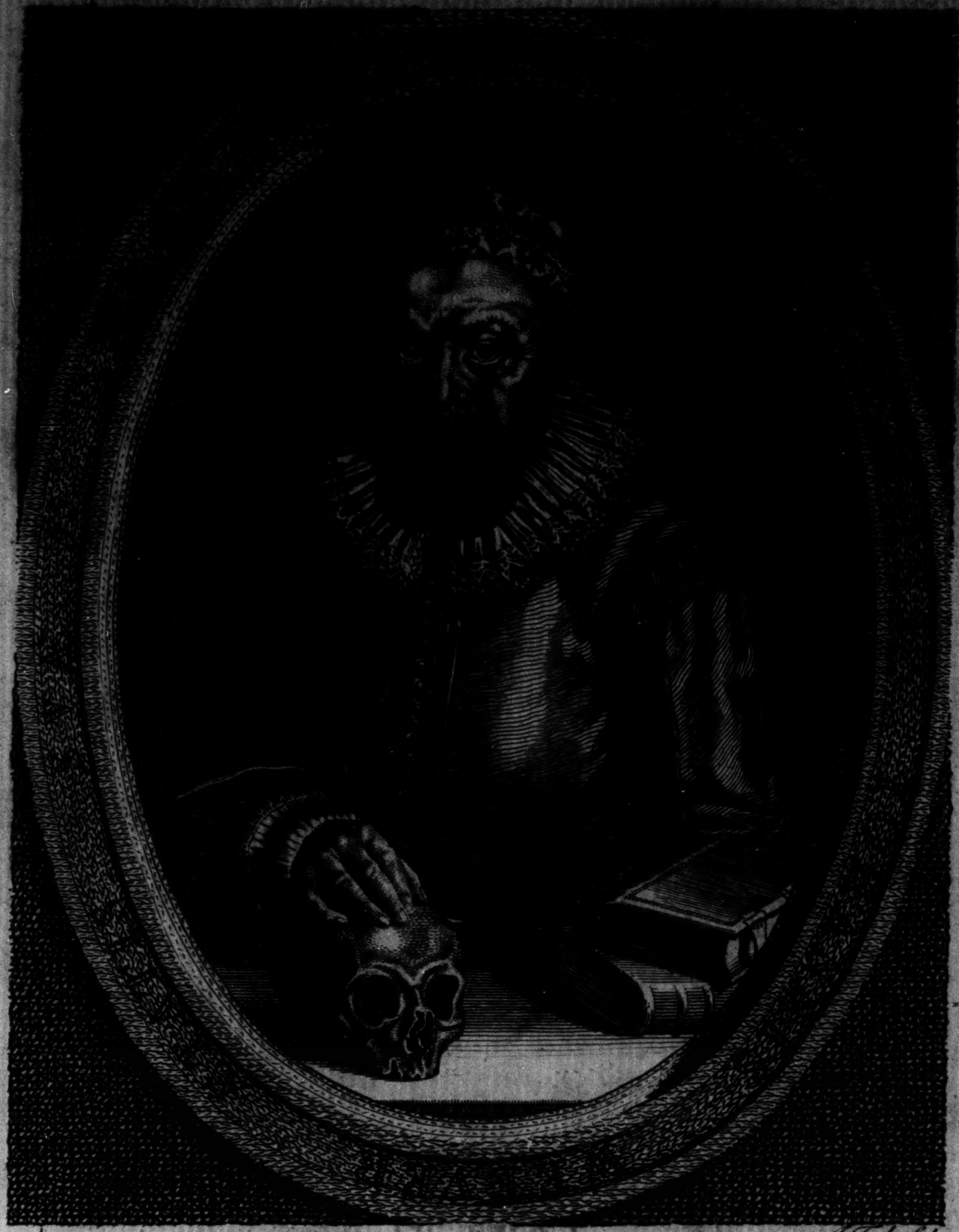


J. Taylor sculp.

Lancashire gave him breath,
And Cambridge education.
His studies are of Death.
Of Heaven his meditation.

209c6

ANTIENT
FUNERAL MONUMENTS,
OF
GREAT-BRITAIN, IRELAND, and the ISLANDS adjacent.
With the Diſſolved
# MONASTERIES
Therein contained;
Their FOUNDERS, and what EMINENT PERSONS have been therein interred.
As alſo, the DEATH and BURIAL of certain of the BLOOD-ROYAL,
NOBILITY and GENTRY of theſe kingdoms, entombed in foreign nations.

INTERMIXED AND ILLUSTRATED WITH VARIETY OF
HISTORICAL OBSERVATIONS,
ANNOTATIONS,
AND
BRIEF NOTES;
Extracted out of
Approved Authors, Infallible Records, Leidger Books, Charters, Rolls,
Old Manuſcripts,
AND THE COLLECTIONS OF
JUDICIOUS ANTIQUARIES.

WHEREUNTO IS PREFIXED,
A Diſcourſe on FUNERAL MONUMENTS,
Containing an Account of the FOUNDATION and FALL of RELIGIOUS
HOUSES—Of RELIGIOUS ORDERS—Of the ECCLESIASTICAL
STATE of ENGLAND—And of other Occurrences touched upon throughout
the Work,

By JOHN WEEVER.

SPE LABOR LEVIS.

LONDON.
Printed by *W. Tooke*,
For the EDITOR; and ſold by J. WILKIE, at the Bible in St. Paul's
Church-yard.
M. DCC. LXVII.

GR III

TO THE
SACRED and IMPERIAL MAJESTY
OF OUR
DREAD SOVEREIGN,
THE
Moſt Magnanimous, Illuſtrious, and Puiſſant MONARCH,

CHARLES:

By the DIVINE PROVIDENCE of GOD,
OF
GREAT-BRITAIN, FRANCE, and IRELAND, and many ISLANDS,
KING.
The moſt powerful Protector of the Faith,
The moſt Royal Patron, Preſerver, and Foſterer of the true Religion of JESUS CHRIST,
The Pattern of true Piety and Juſtice,
And the Preſident of all Princely Virtues,
His Highneſs's moſt lowly and moſt loyal Subject,

JOHN WEEVER,

In all Humility conſecrateth theſe his Labors.
Though far unworthy the View of
So RESPLENDANT a GREATNESS.

The AUTHOR to the READER.

HAVING ſeen, judicious reader, how carefully, in other kingdoms, the monuments of the dead are preſerved, and their inſcriptions or epitaphs regiſtered in their church-books; and having read the epitaphs of Italy, France, Germany, and other nations, collected and put in print by the pains of SCHRADERUS, CHYTRÆUS, SWERTIUS, and other foreign writers. And alſo knowing withall how barbarouſly within theſe his majeſty's dominions, they are (to the ſhame of our time) broken down, and utterly almoſt all ruinated, their braſen inſcriptions erazed, torn away, and pilfered; by which inhuman, deformidable act, the honorable memory of many virtuous and noble perſons deceaſed, is extinguiſhed, and the true underſtanding of divers families in theſe realms (who have deſcended of theſe worthy perſons aforeſaid) is ſo darkened, as the true courſe of their inheritance is thereby partly interrupted: grieving at this unſufferable injury, offered as well to the living as the dead, out of the reſpect I bore to venerable antiquity, and the due regard to continue the rememberance of the defunct to future poſterity; I determined with myſelf to collect ſuch memorials of the deceaſed, as were remaining as yet undefaced; as alſo to revive the memories of eminent worthy perſons entombed or interred, either in pariſh, or in abbey churches; howſoever ſome of their ſepulchres are at this day no where to be diſcerned; neither their bones and aſhy remains in any place to be gathered. Whereupon with painful expences (which might have been well ſpared perhaps you will ſay) I traveled over the moſt parts of all England, and ſome part of Scotland; I collected the funeral inſcriptions of all the cathedral churches of the one, and in ſome of the other, and ever by the way gathered ſuch as I found in parochial churches: I likewiſe took view of many antient monuments not inſcribed, demanding of the church officers, or others the inhabitants, for whom ſuch and ſuch tombs or ſepulchres were made and erected, which was told me according to that which was delivered unto them by tradition: after all this ſcrutiny, finding ſo few, or none at all in many churches (time, the malignity of wicked people, and our Engliſh profane tenacity, having quite taken them away for lucre ſake) I was altogether diſcouraged to proceed any further in this my laborious and expenceful enterpriſe; until I came caſually into the acquaintance of my dear deceaſed friend, AUGUSTINE VINCENT, eſq. Windſor herald, and keeper of the records in the tower, who perſuaded me to go forward as I had begun, and withall gave me many church collections, with divers memorable notes, and copies of records, gathered by himſelf and others; and by his means I had free acceſs to the heralds' office, to write out ſuch antiquities as I could there find for my purpoſe.

But above all, I am moſt bound to love the foreſaid VINCENT's memory, for that he made me known to that honorable gentleman ſir ROBERT COTTON, knt. and baronet; who forthwith apprehending the ſcope and drift of this my argument (his generous diſpoſition being always ready to afford his beſt furtherance to other mens induſtrious labors) gave me his able directions, and withall, lent me out of his ineſtimable library, ſuch books and manuſcripts as were moſt fitting for my uſe.

But, alas! this worthy repairer of eating-time's ruins, this PHILADELPHUS, in preſerving old monuments, and antient records: this magazine, this treaſury, this ſtore-houſe of antiquities, ſir ROBERT COTTON, is now lately deceaſed, whoſe excellent good parts are well conceived in a funeral elegy which hath happily come into my hands, and which I think fitting here to be inſerted.

VIRO CLARISSIMO ROBERTO COTTONO, AB ANTIQUA REGUM PROSAPIA ORIUNDO, EPICEDIUM.

A funeral elegy upon the death of ſir Robert Cotton, knt. and bart.

Qualis HOMERUS erat, cuius de fonte furores
Sacros hauſerunt vetereſque novique poetæ:
Talis eras noſtros inter, COTTONE, Britannos,
Rerum explorator veterum. Civilia jura
Regni, magnatum molimina, munia regum
Et populi, nexus fauſtos, divortia ſæva,
Navigia, et merces, caſtra, artes, religiones,
Nummos, ſtructuras, chartas, ſolennia verba,
Et quicquid bello faceret vel pace triumphos
Callebat dextrè, nemo magis, omnis ab illo
Et tua CAMDENE & SELDENI gloria crevit.
Ingentes dominos titulorum dote ſuperbos
Famoſoſque equites (ſimul omnes ſi periiſſent)
Quivis rex orbi potis eſt renovare; beatum
COTTONI pectus nullâ eſt reparabile cera.
Ingenio quicunque vigent tua tecta frequenter
Viſebant, tanquam à Phœbo reſponſa petentes.
Nunc oracla ſilent, ſed non ſchediaſmate tantæ
Oceanum laudis liceat tranſnare, miſellum
Neſcio quid gaudens ad amici juſta litaſſe:
Omnia complectar celebrat Wigornia verbis
Queis NECKAMI obitum, creſcitque in carmine verum.
" Eclipſim patitur ſapientia, Sol ſepelitur,
" Cui ſi par unus minus eſſet flebile funus.

He died at his houſe in Weſtminſter the ſixth of May, about ten of the clock in the ſorenoon, Anno 1631. being aged, threeſcore years, three months, and ſome few odd days: he took to wiſe ELIZABETH, one of the daughters and heireſſes of WILLIAM BROCAS, eſq. by whom he had iſſue, only one ſon, ſir THOMAS COTTON, bart. now living; who married MARGARET, daughter of lord WILLIAM HOWARD, grandchild to THOMAS duke of Norfolk, by whom he hath iſſue, one ſon, named JOHN, and two daughters, LUCY and FRANCES.

But to return: I have had many helps, I confeſs, from ſir HENRY SPELMAN, knt. and JOHN SELDEN, eſq the moſt learned antiquaries now living of our times: nor have the helps been few which I have long received from the well furniſhed, and daily increaſing library of ſir SIMONDS D'EWES, knt. whoſe judicious directions and ready aſſiſtance, were as often vouchſafed unto me, as I had occaſion to requeſt, and whoſe long ſtudied and ſtill intended labors for the public good, though in another kind, may in due time make his memory and themſelves dear unto poſterity: divers of the heralds have much furthered theſe my intended deſigns; namely, ſir RICHARD, and ſir HENRY ST. GEORGE, knts. JOHN PHILIPOT, and WILLIAM LE NEVE, eſquires. which I ſhall ever acknowledge, as occaſion preſents itſelf.

Venerable BEDE, when he compiled the chronicles of the Engliſh Saxons, had all the help that might be of the biſhops and learned men of this land. CYMBERTUS wrote unto him all that was done in Lincolnſhire: NOTHELMUS alſo ſent unto him all that he had gathered together in Suſſex, Surry, and Kent. ALCUINUS gave him his labors and collections for the province of York. DANIEL of Wincheſter made him privy of all that was done amongſt the weſt Saxons: and from all other quarters of the land, were letters, ſcrolls, and writings, directed unto him by meſſengers, to aid and aſſiſt him in his enterpriſe, as he doth himſelf acknowledge in his epiſtle dedicatory to CEONULPH, king of the Northumbers.

Now, generous reader, as he had theſe helps for the perfecting of his eccleſiaſtical hiſtory, and as I have had the acceptable aſſiſtance of many of my good friends, ſtudious in this kind, for the finiſhing of this part, and the reſt of the work now in hand, which is already in a good forwardneſs, let me intreat thy furtherance in the ſame thus far, that, in thy neighboring churches, if thou ſhalt find any antient funeral inſcriptions, or antique obliterated monuments, thou wouldſt be pleaſed to copy out the one, and take ſo much relation of the other as tradition can deliver; as alſo to take the inſcriptions and epitaphs upon tombs and graveſtones which are of theſe times; and withall to take order that ſuch thy collections, notes, and obſervations may come ſafely to my hand; and I ſhall reſt ever obliged to acknowledge thy pains and courteſy.

And I would earneſtly deſire the tomb-makers of this city of London, and elſewhere, that they would be ſo careful of poſterity, as to preſerve in writing the inſcriptions or epitaphs which they daily engrave upon funeral monuments, from whom I ſhall expect the like kindneſs, and to whom I will ever remain alike thankful. For I intend, GOD willing, hereafter to publiſh to the view of the world, as well the modern, as the antient memorials of the dead throughout all his majeſty's foreſaid dominions, if GOD ſpare me life; if not, it is enough for me to have begun, as CAMDEN ſaith in his epiſtle to the reader of his book BRITANNIA; and I have gained as much as I look for, if I ſhall draw others, when I am dead, into this argument; whoſe inquiſitive diligence and learning, may find out more, and amend mine.

It may ſeem, peradventure, unpleaſing to ſome, for that I do ſpeak ſo much of and extol the ardent piety of our forefathers in the erecting of abbies, priories, and ſuch like ſacred foundations.

To the which I anſwer, with CAMDEN, that I hold it not fit for us to forget, that our anceſtors were, and we are of the chriſtian profeſſion, and that there are not extant any other more conſpicuous and certain monuments of their zealous devotion towards GOD, than theſe monaſteries with their endowments, for the maintenance of religious perſons, neither any other ſeed-plots beſides theſe, from whence chriſtian religion and good literature were propagated over this our iſland. Neither is there any other act of piety more acceptable in the ſight of almighty GOD, than that of building churches, oratories, and ſuch like ſacred edifices, for the true ſervice of his heavenly majeſty.

ETHELBERT, the firſt chriſtian king of Kent, having built St PAUL's church, London, and divers other churches and religious ſtructures, as I ſhew hereafter, is thus commended to poſterity by this epitaph following, which paſſed with applauſe, no queſtion, in thoſe days:

Rex ETHELBERTUS hic clauditur in polyandro,
Fana pians certus CHRISTO meat abſque meandro.

King ETHELBERT lieth here
Cloſed in this polyander,
For building churches ſure he goes
To CHRIST without mæander.

Saint Paul's church to be repaired.

The pious care likewiſe and gracious intention of our late lord and ſovereign king JAMES of famous memory, had, for the repairing of the foreſaid church of St. PAUL, and the earneſt deſire and purpoſe, which our dread lord and ſovereign now hath (proceeding out of zeal to GOD's glory and his divine worſhip) for the repairing and upholding, as his father intended, of that venerable large fabric and goodly pile of building will be had in rememberance to all generations, and their names will be regiſtered in the book of the living.

And the munificent allowance towards the ſaid work from WILLIAM LAUD, now lord biſhop of London, of 100l. by the year, while he doth continue there biſhop, ſhall be commended, and had in rememberance of all his ſucceſſors for ever.

It may, perhaps, be diſtaſteful to ſome for that I write ſo fully of the fall and the back ſliding of religious perſons from their primitive zealous ardor of piety, making that the main cauſe of the diſſolution of abbies: which I do, for that ſome are of opinion, that becauſe many of theſe monaſteries were built upon the occaſion of rapine and blood, the founders thereby thinking to expiate their guilt, and make ſatisfaction for their ſins (an error in point of divinity) theſe ſacred ſtructures howſoever conſecrated to the ſervice of almighty God, could not ſtand faſt, nor continue in one and the ſame ſtate for many ages; therefore I think it meet and expedient to diſcover and lay open to the world, the manifold enormities of the profeſſed votaries reſiding in ſuch religious foundations; that it may evidently appear that it was not the ſins of the founders (of whoſe pious intentions we ought to have a more reverend opinion) that their donations were of no longer continuance but that the delinquencies of the religious orders themſelves, were the ſole cauſe of their own utter ſubverſion.

I may, perhaps, be found fault withall, becauſe I do not chorographically and according as churches ſtand, near or further remote in one and the ſame lath hundred or wapentack, emprint and place the funeral monuments in this my book; but ſlip ſometimes from one ſide of a county to another before I emprint an epitaph. To which give me leave to make this anſwer: that, having found one or two antient funeral inſcriptions, or obliterated ſepulchres, in this or that pariſh church, I have ridden to ten pariſh churches diſtant from that, and not found one. Beſides I have been taken up in divers churches by the churchwardens of the pariſh, and not ſuffered to write the epitaphs, or to take view of the monuments as I much deſired, for that I wanted a commiſſion; which would greatly have encouraged me (and ſtill it would) as that of Henry VIII. did John Leyland, in the proſecution of this buſineſs.

I conclude the epitaphs and funeral inſcriptions in this book as I find them engraven, with a *cujus anime propitietur* Deus: or with God *pardon his ſoul*; which ſome may ſay might have been as well left out of my book, as they are in many places ſcraped out of the braſs: and I write the Latin in the ſame manner as I find it either written or imprinted, as *capud* for *caput*, *nichil* for *nihil*, and the like; as alſo *e* vocal, for *æ* diphthong, diphthongs being but lately come into uſe. And now I hope that neither the concluſion of the one, nor termination of the other will ſeem any way offenſive to my intelligent reader.

I likewiſe write the orthography of the old Engliſh as it comes to my hands; and if by the copying out of the ſame it be any manner of ways mollified, it is much againſt my will, for I hold originals the beſt; whereby ſome may object the ſimplicity of my unlabored ſtyle, and the rough hewn form of my writing. To which I reply, that this my kind of argument is incapable of all eloquent ſpeech.

When I cite OVID or LUCAN, I uſe thoſe exquiſite tranſlations of GEORGE SANDYS, and THOMAS MAY, eſquires.

Some will ſay, that the epitaphs of London are already printed, and true it is that ſome are, eſpecially ſuch as are of later times, with which I do not meddle at all, only I ſet down thoſe of more antiquity, which have either been omitted in the collection, or for which I have ſome hiſtorical elucidations, for the better underſtanding of the qualities of the parties defunct and interred.

Having had the helps and collections of many, my reader may find errors in ſome, which hereafter I ſhall ſtudy to amend; intreating in the mean time a favorable conſtruction.

Many are the erratas, I am afraid, which will be found in the printing, the greateſt I have met withal I have amended, not doubting but ſome alſo of conſequence have eſcaped me; and for thoſe of leſſer note, I have paſſed them over, deſiring my reader to correct and pardon.

Thus, courteous reader, ſubmitting my ſelf, and this work, to thy learned and friendly cenſure, I take my leave. From my houſe in Clerkenwell Cloſe, this 28th of May, 1631.

CHYTRÆUS.

Te moneant, lector, tot in uno funera libro,
Tempore quod certo tu quoque funus eris.

So many burials, reader, in one book
Warn thee, that one day, thou for death muſt look.

A
DISCOURSE
ON
FUNERAL MONUMENTS, &c.

CHAP. I.

Of MONUMENTS *in general.*

A MONUMENT is a thing erected, made, or written, for a memorial of ſome remarkable action, fit to be transferred to future poſterities. And thus generally taken, all religious foundations, all ſumptuous and magnificent ſtructures, cities, towns, towers, caſtles, pillars, pyramids, croſſes, obeliſks, amphitheatres, ſtatues, and the like, as well as tombs and ſepulchres, are called monuments. Now, above all rememberances, by which men have endeavored, even in deſpight of death, to give unto their fames eternity, for worthineſs and continuance, books, or writings, have ever had the preeminence.

> *Marmora Mæonii vincunt monimenta libelli;*
>   *Vivitur ingenio, cætera mortis erunt.*
> Mæonian verſe outlaſts the marble buſt,
> Wit preſerves life, when all things elſe are duſt.

HORACE thus concludes the third book of his odes:

> *Exegi monimentum ære perennius,*
> *Regalique ſitu,* &c.
> A monument than braſs more laſting, I,
> Than princely pyramids in ſcite more high,
> Have finiſhed; which neither fretting ſhowers,
> Nor bluſt'ring winds, nor flight of years and hours,
> Though numberleſs, can raze. I ſhall not die
> Wholly; nor ſhall my beſt part buried lie
> Within my grave.

And MARTIAL, *lib.* X. *ep.* 2. thus ſpeaks of books and writings:

> Reader, my wealth, whom when to me Rome gave;
> Quoth ſhe, nought greater to beſtow I have.

Lib. viii. ep. 3.

By him ungrateful Lethe thou ſhalt flie,
And in thy better part ſhalt never die.
Wild fig-trees rend Messala's marbles off;
Crispus' half-horſes the bold carters ſcoff;
Writings no age can wrong, nor thieving hand,
Deathleſs alone thoſe monuments will ſtand.
My books are read in ev'ry place.
And when Licinius and Messala's high
Rich marble towers in ruin'd duſt ſhall lie,
I ſhall be read; and ſtrangers ev'ry where
Shall to their fartheſt homes my verſes bear.

Lib. x. ep. 11. And, in another epigram, thus much of his books:

'Tis not the city only doth approve
My muſe, or idle ears my verſes love;
The rough centurion, where cold froſts o'erſpread
The Scythian fields, in war my books are read.
My lines are ſung in Britain, far remote;
And yet my empty purſe perceives it not.
What deathleſs numbers from my pen would flow!
What wars would my Pierian trumpet blow!
If, as Augustus now again doth live,
So Rome to me would a Mecænas give.

In concluſ. libri ult. In like manner Ovid gives an endleſs date to himſelf, and to his Metamorphoſis in theſe words:

Jamque opus exegi, quod nec Jovis ira, nec ignes,
Nec poterit ferrum, &c.
And now the work is ended, which Jove's rage,
Nor fire, nor ſword, ſhall raze, nor eating age;
Come when it will, my death's uncertain hour,
Which only o'er my body hath a pow'r:
Yet ſhall my better part tranſcend the ſky,
And mine immortal part ſhall never die:
For whereſoe'er the Roman eagles ſpread
Their conqu'ring wings, I ſhall of all be read.
And, if we prophets truly can divine,
I, in my living fame, ſhall ever ſhine.

St. Jerom, in like manner, in one of his epiſtles, writeth of the perpetuity of a funeral elegy, which he made himſelf to the dear memory of his beloved Fabiola, who was buried in the city of Bethlehem; not becauſe the ſaid elegy was cut, or engraven upon her ſepulchre, but for that he had written it down in one of his volumes, according to theſe his own words following:

Exegi monimentum tuum ære perennius, quod nulla deſtruere poſſit vetuſtas, incidi eulogium ſepulchro tuo, quod huic volumini ſubdidi, ut quocunque noſter ſermo pervenerit, te laudatam; te in Bethlem conditam lector agnoſcat.

Varus, tribune of Rome, hath been and will be longer remembered by Martial's epigram, *lib.* x. *ep.* 26. than ever he could have been by any funeral monument, which has been lately thus engliſhed:

Varus, who, as Rome's tribune, didſt command
An hundred men, renown'd in Ægypt land:

Now, as a ſtranger-ghoſt, thou doſt remain
On Nilus' ſhore, promis'd to Rome in vain.
We could not dew with tears thy dying face,
Nor thy ſad fun'ral flames with odors grace;
Yet in my verſe eterniz'd ſhalt thou be,
Of that falſe Ægypt cannot cozen thee.

Thus Lucan, *lib.* ix. of his own verſe and Cæsar's victory at Pharſalia:

O great and ſacred work of poeſy,
Thou freeſt from fate, and giv'ſt eternity
To mortal wights; but, Cæsar, envy not
Their living names; if Roman muſes aught
May promiſe thee, whilſt Homer's honored,
By future times ſhalt thou and I be read;
No age ſhall us with dark oblivion ſtain,
But our Pharſalia ever ſhall remain.

Books then, and the works of the muſes are of all monuments the moſt permanent; for in all things elſe there is a viciſſitude, a change both of cities and nations: as we may thus read in Ovid's Metamorphoſis, *lib.* xv.

For this we ſee in all is general,
Some nations gather ſtrength, and others fall:
Troy, rich and pow'rful, which ſo proudly ſtood,
That could, for ten years, ſpend ſuch ſtreams of blood;
For buildings only her old ruins ſhows,
For riches, tombs which ſlaughter'd ſires incloſe.
Sparta, Mycenæ, were of Greece the flow'rs;
So Cecrops' city and Amphion's tow'rs:
Now glorious Sparta lies along the ground;
Lofty Mycenæ hardly to be found.
Of Œdipus's Thebes what now remains,
Or of Pandion's Athens, but their names?

Silveſter's tranſlation.

Thebes, Babel, Rome, thoſe proud, heaven-daring wonders,
Lo, under ground, in duſt and aſhes, lie;
For earthly kingdoms, e'en as men, do die.

Bellay, in his ruins of Rome, tranſlated by Spenser, makes this demonſtration, or ſhew, of that city, to the ſtrange countryman, or traveller:

Thou ſtranger, who for Rome in Rome here ſeek'ſt,
And nought of Rome, in Rome perceiu'ſt at all,
Theſe ſame old walls, old arches, which thou ſeeſt,
Old palaces, is that which Rome men call.
Behold what wreake, what ruine, and what waſte,
And how that ſhe, who, with her mighty pow'r,
Tam'd all the world, hath tam'd herſelfe at laſt:
The prey of time, which all things doth deuoure.
Rome now of Rome is th'only funerall,
And only Rome of Rome hath victorie.
Ne aught, ſaue Tyber, haſt'ning to his fall,
Remaines of all. O world's inconſtancie!

That which is firme doth flit and fall away,
And that is flitting doth abide and ſtay.

It is a vanity for a man to think to perpetuate his name and memory by ſtrange and coſtly great edifices; for

Propert. lib. iii. eleg. 2.

Not ſumptuous pyramids to ſkies uprear'd,
Nor Elean Jove's proud fane, which heav'n compeer'd,
Nor the rich fortune of Mausoleus' tomb,
Are privileg'd from death's extremeſt doom;
Or fire, or ſtorms, their glories do abate,
Or, by age ſhaken, fall with their own weight.

We have many examples here in England of the ſmall continuance (as I may ſo call it) of magnificent ſtrong buildings, by the ſudden fall of our religious houſes, of which a late nameleſs verſifier hath thus written:

What ſacred ſtructures did our elders build,
Wherein religion gorgeouſly ſat deck'd!
Now all thrown down, religion exil'd,
Made brothel-houſes, had in baſe reſpect,
Or ruin'd ſo, that, to the viewer's eye,
In their own ruins they entombed lie.
The marble urns of their ſo zealous founders
Are digged up, and turn'd to ſordid uſes;
Their bodies, quite caſt out of their bounders,
Lie uninterr'd. O greater what abuſe is?
Yet, in this latter age we live in,
This barb'rous act is neither ſhame nor ſin.

Of walls, towers, caſtles, croſſes, ramparts, towns, cities, and ſuch like monuments, here in Great-Britain, which, by age, wars, or the malignity of the times, are defaced, ruined, or utterly ſubverted, you may read in learned Camden: only thus much out of famous Spenser, perſonating the genius of Verlame, or Verulam, ſometime a city near to St. Albans:

Ruines of Time.

I was that citie which the garland wore
Of Britaine's pride, deliuer'd vnto me,
By Romane victors, which it wonne of yore;
Though nought at all but ruines now I bee,
And lie in mine owne aſhes, as ye ſee,
Verlame I was, what bootes it that I was,
Sith now I am but weeds and waſtfull graſſe?

Mich. Drayton, Pol. Song xvi.

Another Engliſh muſe, now living, under the name of Watling, one of the four imperial highways, ſings thus of the ruins of this city:

Thou ſaw'ſt when Verlam once her head aloft did reare,
Which in her cinders now lies ſadly buried here:
With alabaſter, tuch, and porphery adorn'd,
When (welneare) in her pride great Troinouant ſhe ſcorn'd.

Likewiſe upon this forgotten city a nameleſs late writer hath made this epitaph:

Stay thy foot that paſſeſt by,
Here is wonder to deſcry,
Churches that interr'd the dead,
Here themſelves are ſepulchred;
Houſes, where men ſlept and wak'd,
Here in aſhes under-rak'd.

In a word, to allude,
Here is corne, where once Troy ſtood,
Or more fully home to haue,
Here's a citie in a graue.
Reader, wonder think it then,
Cities thus ſhould die like men:
And yet, wonder think it none,
Many cities thus are gone.

But I will conclude this chapter with theſe two ſtanzas following, taken out of Spenser's poem aforeſaid, ſpeaking of the vanity of ſuch princes, who (Absalom like) think to gain a perpetuity after death, by erecting of pillars, and ſuch like monuments, to keep their names in rememberance: whenas it is only the muſes' works which give unto man immortality:

In vaine do earthly princes then, in vaine,
  Seeke with pyramides, to heauen aſpir'd;
Or huge coloſſes, built with coſtlie paine;
  Or braſen pillars, neuer to be fir'd,
  Or ſhrines, made of the metall moſt deſir'd,
    To make their memories for euer liue:
    For how can mortall immortal'tie giue?
For deeds doe die, howeuer nobly done,
  And thoughts of men do in themſelues decay,
But wiſe words, taught in numbers for to runne,
  Recorded by the muſes, liue for aye;
  Ne may with ſtorming ſhowres be waſht away,
    Ne bitter winds, with harmful blaſt,
    Nor age, nor enuie, ſhall them euer waſt.

CHAP. II.

Of funeral monuments, graves, tombs, or ſepulchres. Of the antient cuſtom of burials. Of epitaphs, and other funeral honors.

Scipio Gentilis lib. orig. ſing.

NOW to ſpeak properly of a monument, as it is here, in my enſuing treatiſe, underſtood, it is a receptacle or ſepulchre, purpoſely made, erected, or built, to receive a dead corps, and to preſerve the ſame from violation. *Nam monumentum ſepulchri, eſt, quod cauſa muniendi ejus loci factum ſit, in quo corpus impoſitum ſit, unde monumentum, quaſi munimentum, dicitur.*

And indeed theſe funeral monuments, in foregoing ages, were very fittingly called muniments, in that they did defend and fence the corps of the defunct, which otherwiſe might have been pulled out of their graves by the ſavage brutiſhneſs of wild beaſts: for, as then none were buried in towns or cities, but either in the fields, along the highway ſide (to put paſſengers in mind, that they were, like thoſe ſo interred, mortal) upon the top, or at the feet of mountains. *Apud majores*, ſaith SERVIUS, *lib.* xi. Æneid, *aut ſub montibus, aut in ipſis montibus ſepeliebantur, unde natum eſt, ut ſuper cadavera aut pyramides fierent, aut ingentes collocarentur columnæ.*

The Romans were forbidden by this, the ſecond law of their twelve tables, *Hominem mortuum in urbe ne ſepelito, neve urito,* to bury, or burn, any within any town or city.

For the antient cuſtom of burial amongſt the Jews, we read, that ABRAHAM was buried with SARAH his wife, in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, Gen. xxv.

And UZZIAH, king of Juda, ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial which pertained to the kings. 2 Chron. xxvi.

The ſepulchre of LAZARUS was without the city of Bethany; and ſo was that of JOSEPH without Jeruſalem.

SANDYS, in the relation of his long journey, tells us, that he was ſhewn the tomb of the prophet SAMUEL, as alſo the ſepulchre of the ſeven brethren (who were tortured to death by ANTIOCHUS) fenced about with a pile of ſtones, ſquare, flat, and ſolid, both of them being on the top of two mountains, near unto the city of Emmaus; and in the vineyards on the north-weſt ſide of the ſaid city, ſundry places of burial, hewn out of the main rock, amongſt the reſt, one called the ſepulchre of the prophets.

And thoſe Ægyptian lofty proud pyramids (the barbarous wonders of vain coſt) ſo univerſally celebrated, being the regal ſepulchres of the Ptolemies, were erected far out of all cities, as the ſaid traveller tells us, who did ſee ſo much of the ruins thereof, as time hath not devoured.

The Athenians buried ſuch as were ſlain in battle, and other honorable perſonages, in a place without the city, called Ceramnicus.

So here in England, the interments of the dead were antiently far out of all towns and cities, either on the ridges of hills, or upon ſpacious plains, fortified, or fenced about with obeliſks, pointed ſtones, pyramids, pillars, or ſuch like monuments; for example, England's wonder, upon Saliſbury plain, called Stonehenge, the ſepulchre of ſo many Britains, who, by the treachery of the Saxons, were ſlain there at a parly. That of WADA, the Saxon duke, near to Whitby, in Yorkſhire, and thoſe of CARTIGERN, the Britain, and HORSA, the Saxon, near to Ailesford, in Kent.

It was a thing uſual among our old Saxon anceſtors (ſaith VERSTEGAN) as, by TACITUS, it alſo ſeemeth to have been among the other Germans, that the dead bodies of ſuch as were ſlain in the field, and buried in the fields, were not laid in graves, but, lying on the ground, were covered over with turfs, clods, or ſods of earth: and, the more in reputation the perſons had been, the greater and higher were the turfs raiſed over their bodies: and this ſome uſed to call byrriging, ſome beorging, and ſome buriging of the dead, which we now call berying, or burying of the dead, which properly is a ſhrouding, or an hiding, of the dead body in the earth. Of theſe kind of funeral monuments you have many upon Saliſbury-plain, out of which the bones of bodies thus inhumed are oftentimes dug up; which the inhabitants thereabout call beries, baroes, and ſome burrows, which accordeth with the ſame ſenſe of byrighs, beorghs, or burghs. From whence the names of divers towns and cities are originally derived; places firſt ſo called, having been with walls of turf, or clods of earth, fenced about for men to be ſhrouded in, as in forts or caſtles.

REUTHA, king of that never-conquered, terribly fierce nation of the Scots, who flouriſhed about the year of the world 3784, and before the birth of our bleſſed SAVIOR, 107 years, ordained, that ſuch noblemen who had atchieved any notable exploit, in defence of their country, ſhould be had in perpetual memory, and buried in ſolemn wiſe, in ſepulchres aloft upon hills or mountains, upon which were ſet ſo many obeliſks, pillars, or long-pointed ſtones, as they had ſlain enemies in the wars. Whereof ſome remain, ſaith HECTOR BOETHIUS, in the life of the ſaid king, there to be ſeen to this day.

Sepulchres of this ſtately kind of ſtructure for perſons of eminent rank and quality, were ſometimes, however, erected within the cities: for we read in the firſt book of the Maccabees, chap. xiii. that JONATHAN the valiant, brother to JUDAS the worthy, being ſlain in battle, near Baſchama, and there buried, SIMON ſent to take the bones of his brother JONATHAN (I will uſe the words of the text) and they buried him in Modin, his father's city. And all Iſrael bewailed him, with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long. And SIMON made upon the ſepulchre of his father and his brethren, a building, high to look unto, of hewn ſtone, behind and before. And ſat up ſeven pillars upon it, one againſt another, for his father, his mother, and four brethren: and ſat great pillars round about them, and ſat arms upon the pillars, for a perpetual memory, and carved ſhips, beſide the arms, that they might be ſeen of men, ſailing on the ſea.

In like manner, the Romans, notwithſtanding their ſecond law of the twelve tables, did ſometimes entomb their dead within the city, but that was but ſeldom; for the bones and aſhes of TRAJAN the emperor were put into a golden urn, and ſet in the market-place, upon the top of a pillar, of one whole piece, being 140 feet high.

And Galba's body, long neglected, ſaith Tacitus, and in the dark deſpightfully intreated, Argius, his ſteward, one of his principal bondmen, buried, with ſmall ceremony, in his private garden. But this was not uſual amongſt them.

Hospinian, lib. iii. cap. 1. out of Durandus, Ulpian, and other authors, gives this reaſon, wherefore both the Jews and Gentiles uſed to bury their dead without the gates of towns and cities. It was a cuſtom in times of old, ſaith he, that men and women were buried in their own private houſes, or within their own private gardens; but afterwards, for the noiſome ſavor and contagious ſtink of the dead carcaſſes ſo interred, it was enacted: That all burials ſhould be without towns and cities, in ſome convenient place appointed for that purpoſe. And howſoever that this order was obſerved by the Gentiles upon this reaſon only, *ſcilicet, ut in urbibus mundicies ſervaretur, & aer minus inficeretur, ex cadaverum putreſcentium fœtore*; yet the true Chriſtians, and ſuch as, by there lively faith, were adopted the children of God, had a further myſtery in this their manner of interment; for, by the carriage and burial of their dead corps without their city walls, they did publicly confirm and witneſs, that the parties deceaſed were gone out of this world, to be made free denizens of another city, namely, heaven; there to remain with the bleſſed ſaints in eternal happineſs.

This order, or cuſtom, of burial without cities, continued amongſt the Chriſtians, until the time of Gregory the great, for as then the monks, fryars and prieſts, ſaith my foreſaid author, began to offer ſacrifice for the ſouls departed; ſo that, for their more eaſy and greater profit, they procured firſt, that the places of ſepulture ſhould be adjoining unto their churches, and afterwards they got licence to bury within churches. Upon this reaſon, out of the ſaid Gregory, xiii. q. cap. 2. *Cum gravia peccata non deprimunt* (ſaith he) *tunc prodeſt mortuis ſi in eccleſiis ſepeliantur; quia eorum proximi, quoties ad eadem ſacra loca veniunt ſuorumque ſepulturam aſpiciunt, recordantur & pro eis Domino preces fundunt.*

Panvinius in lib. de ritu ſepeliend. mortuos.

Antiquitus tantum extra urbem in cœmiteriis hominum corpora ſepeliebantur, pace eccleſia data intra urbes, ad templorum limina, poſtea etiam in ipſis templis ſepeliri mos invaluit. Conſtantinus in porticu templi Apoſtolorum, Conſtantinopoli: Honorius in porticu templi S. Petri Romæ, ejus uxor intra idem templum ſepulti ſunt.

Antiently the bodies of the dead were buried only without cities in cœmiteries or ſleeping places, until the reſurrection (as the word ſignifies) but perſecution being ended, and peace given to the Chriſtian church, the manner grew in uſe to bury within cities, at the entrance into their ſacred temples, yea, and afterwards in the very churches themſelves. Constantine was buried in the porch of the apoſtles in Conſtantinople, Honorius in the porch of St. Peter in Rome; and his wife (the empreſs) within the ſaid church. But, to come nearer home, Augustine the firſt archbiſhop of Canterbury, ſent hither by the aforeſaid Gregory, was interred in the porch of St. Peter and Paul, commonly called St. Austin's near unto Canterbury, a religious houſe of his own foundation, and together with him ſix other archbiſhops who next ſucceeded him: whoſe relics afterwards were removed into the abbey church, of which I ſhall ſpeak hereafter.

Cuthbert, or Cudbright, the eleventh archbiſhop of that province, obtained from the pope a diſpenſation, for the making of cœmiteries or churchyards within towns and cities, whereas, here in England, until his time, within the walls thereof none were buried. Theſe following are the words in the appendix to the book of Rochester a MSS. in Sir Robert Cotton's library:

Cutbertus *archiepiſcopus Cant.* xi. *ab* Augustino *cum Romæ videret plures intra civitates ſepeliri, rogavit papam ut ſibi liceret cæmiteria facere, quod papa annuit, reverſus itaque coemiteria ubique in Anglia fieri conſtituit.*

This order of burial being thus begun here in England, it likewiſe followed, that graveſtones were made, and tombs erected, with inſcriptions engraven upon them, to continue the rememberance of the parties deceaſed, to ſucceeding ages; and theſe were called epitaphs. Now, an epitaph is a ſuperſcription, either in verſe or proſe; or an aſtrict pithy diagram, written, carved, or engraven, upon the tomb, grave, or ſepulchre of the defunct, briefly declaring (and that ſometimes with a kind of commiſeration) the name, the age, the deſerts, the dignities, the ſtate, the praiſes both of body and mind, the good or bad fortunes in life, and the manner and time of the death of the perſon therein interred.

Of all funeral honors, ſaith Camden, epitaphs have always been moſt reſpective; for in them love was ſhewn to the deceaſed, memory was continued to poſterity, friends were comforted, and the reader put in mind of human frailty: and indeed the frequent viſiting, and adviſed reviewing of the tombs and monuments of the dead (but without all touch of ſuperſtition) with the often reading, ſerious peruſal, and diligent meditation, of wiſe and religious epitaphs, or inſcriptions, found upon the tombs or monuments of perſons of approved virtue, merit, and honor, is a great motive to bring us to repentance. The invention of epitaphs proceeded from the preſage, or forefeeling of immortality, implanted in all men naturally, and is referred to the ſcholars of Linus, the Theban poet, who flouriſhed about the year of the world 2700, who firſt bewailed this Linus, their maſter, when he was ſlain, in doleful verſes, then called, from him, *Ælina*, afterwards *Epitaphia*, for that they were firſt ſung at burials, after engraven upon the ſepulchres. Funeral monuments then of coſtly workmanſhip, with curiouſly engraven epitaphs, were called, *ſepulchra*, i. e. *ſemipulchra*, half fair and beautiful; the external part, or ſuperficies, thereof being gloriouſly beautified and adorned; and having nothing within, but dreadful darkneſs, loathſome ſtink, and rottenneſs of bones, as it is in the goſpel, Matt. xxiii. And they are ſometimes called memories, *à memoria, vel à monendo*, in that, by them we are put in mind, and warned to conſider our fragile condition; for they are external helps, to excite and ſtir up our inward thoughts, *habere memoriam mortis ſemper præ oculis*; to have the rememberance of death ever before our eyes, and that our deceaſed brethren may not be out of mind, as out of ſight.

Non ob aliud, ſaith St. Augustin, in his book De cura pro mortuis, *vel memoriæ vel monumenta dicuntur, ea quæ inſignita fiunt ſepulchra mortuorum, niſi quia eos qui viventium oculis morte ſubtracti ſunt, ne oblivione etiam cordibus ſubtrahantur, in memoriam revocant, & admonendo faciunt cogitari: nam & memoriæ nomen id apertiſſime oſtendit, & monumentum eo quod moneat mentem, id eſt, admoneat nuncupatur.*

In the regiſter of the Grey-fryars, London, I find this definition of a funeral monument, much to the ſame effect:

Monimentum eſt quaſi monens mentem, & ſic ſolet a doctoribus etymologiari: monet namque biſarie humanam mentem, cum aut mortis memoriam incutit viſis precedentium ſepulchris; aut eiſdem conſpectis, mentes moneantur ſive moveantur carorum, ad reddend. ſuffragia pro ipſis. MSS. in Biblioth. Cott.

Theſe tombs, or ſepulchres, were alſo named, *requiatoria, oſſuaria, domus æternæ*, &c. as you have them, with their ſeveral ſignifications, in Kirkman, *De funeribus Romanorum.*

Tertullian, in his book *De reſurrectione carnis*, *cap*. xxxvii. calls theſe monuments of the dead, *cadaverum ſtabula*, ſtables, or ſtalls, of carcaſes: *Nemo jam poterit aliud mortuos interpretari, qui ſunt in monimentis, niſi corpora & carnem, quia nec ipſa monimenta aliud, quam cadaverum ſtabula*: which Lucian ſcoffingly termed camps and cottages of carcaſes.

Remaines.

But, to conclude this chapter; the place of burial was called by St. Paul, *ſeminatio*, in the reſpect of the aſſured hope of reſurrection; of the Greeks *cæmiterion*, as a ſleeping place till the reſurrection; and of the Hebrews, *the houſe of the living*, in the ſame reſpect as the Germans call churchyards, to this day, *God's-acre*, or *God's-field*.

CHAP. III.

Of ſepulchres anſwerable to the degree of the perſon deceaſed. The different manner of bearing men and women to the grave. When both ſexes began to be borne alike.

Camden's Remaines.

SEPULCHRES ſhould be made according to the quality and degree of the perſon deceaſed, that by the tomb every one might be diſcerned of what rank he was, living: for monuments anſwerable to men's worth, eſtates and places have always been allowed, and ſtately ſepulchres for baſe fellows have always lain open to bitter jeſts; therefore it was the uſe of reverend antiquity, to interr perſons of the ruſtic or plebeian ſort, in Chriſtian burial, without any further rememberance of them, either by tomb, grave-ſtone, or epitaph. Perſons of the meaner ſort of gentry were interred with a flat grave-ſtone, comprehending the name of the defunct, the year and day of his deceaſe, with other particulars which were engraven on the ſaid ſtone, or upon ſome plate. And gentlemen, who were of more eminency, had their effigies, or repreſentation, cut, or carved, upon a term, or pedeſtal, as it were of a pillar, raiſed ſomewhat above the ground, *umbelico tenus*; and this image had no arms, but was formed from the waiſt upwards, upon the term, which bore a true reſemblance of the favor of the party defunct. Upon the ſaid term, were commonly inſcribed, the name, progeny, match, iſſue, vocation, and employment, of the deſunct, with the day, year, and place, of his death.

Noblemen, princes, and kings, had (as it befitteth them, and as ſome of them have at this day) their tombs, or ſepulchres, raiſed aloft above ground; to denote the excellence of their ſtate and dignity; and withal, their perſonages delineated, carved, and emboſſed, at the full length and bigneſs, truly proportioned throughout, as near to the life, and with as much ſtate and magnificence, as the ſkill of the artificer could poſſibly carve and form the ſame: the materials of which were alabaſter, rich marble, touch, rauce, and porphery, poliſhed braſs or copper, like unto that made to the memory of K. HENRY VII. in Weſtminſter, who dwelleth more richly dead, ſaith Viſcount St. ALBAN, in his hiſtory of that king's reign, in the monument of his tomb, than he did alive in Richmond, or any of his palaces, it being the ſtatelieſt and moſt curious monument of Europe, both for the chaple, and ſepulchre.

And as ſtately monuments were not due nor allowed, to every man who was of ability to erect the ſame; ſo, ſwelling titles, lofty inſcriptions, or epitaphs, were prohibited to be inſcribed, inſculped, or engraven upon the ſepulchres of men of mean deſert: but only upon the monuments of ſuch as were of virtue, wiſdom and valor: as martial men, or perſons of eminent place of government in the kingdom. Which is not obſerved altogether in theſe times; for, by ſome of our epitaphs, more honor is attributed to a rich quondam tradeſman, or griping uſurer, than is given to the greateſt potentate entombed in Weſtminſter: and their tombs are made ſo huge great, that they take up the church, and hinder the people from divine ſervice. Beſides, if one ſhould ſeriouſly ſurvey the tombs erected in theſe our days, and examine the particulars of the perſonages wrought upon their tombs, he may eaſily diſcern the vanity of our minds, veiled under our fantaſtic habits and attires, which, in time to come, will be rather provocations to vice, than incitations to virtue; and ſo the temple of GOD ſhall become a ſchool-houſe of the monſtrous habits and attires of our preſent age, wherein taylors may find out new faſhions. And, which is worſe, they garniſh their tombs now-a-days with the pictures of naked men and women, riſing out of the duſt, and bringing into the church the memories of the heathen gods and goddeſſes, with all their whirligiggs: and this, as I take it, is more the fault of the tomb-makers, than their's who ſet them awork.

There was likewiſe made a difference of perſonages in the carriage of their dead bodies to the place of ſepulture, according to their ſtate and dignity. Great men of birth or quality were carried in chariots, drawn with horſes, trumpets, and ſeveral ſorts of muſical inſtruments ſounding before the corps; mourners, and likewiſe many who ſung mournful ditties in praiſe of the defunct: to whoſe further honor they did alſo ſet up in their temples, and other public places, certain ornaments, as eſcutcheons, crowns, and ſuch like: of which pompous progreſſion more in the next chapter. Now ſuch as could not be interred with all this majeſtic ſolemnity, although they were of high parentage, for that the charge was very great, were buried in the evening, by certain men who had that charge, who were called *Veſpillons*.

Men of meaner rank, however rich, were not allowed this princely kind of production to their graves; for their corps were borne upon their ſervants' ſhoulders, whom they had manumitted a little before their deaths, with a trumpet only ſounding before them, and ſome lights, according to this of PERSIUS, *ſat.* iii.

> Then were prepared for his funeral
> The trumpet and the lights. And, laſt of all,
> This ſeeming happy man, who would not doubt
> His health, being compoſedly laid out
> On his high bed, his bier; and now daub'd o'er,
> And ev'n bedirted with th'abundant ſtore
> Of ointments; ſtretcheth tow'rd the city gate
> His cold dead heels; and thoſe whoſe beſt eſtate
> But yeſterday, was to be his ſlave,
> Now wear their caps, and bear him to his grave.

Men and women, though of equal degree and quality, were borne in a different manner to their graves. Man was borne upon men's ſhoulders, to ſignify his dignity and ſuperiority over his wife; and women at the arm's end, to ſignify, that, being inferior to man in her life-time, ſhe ſhould not be equalled with him at her death. Which uſe continued a long time, until women, by renouncing the world, and living monaſtical religious lives, got ſuch an honorable eſteem in the world, that they were thought no leſs worthy of honor, in that kind, than men; and whenas a widow died, having had but one huſband, they carried her to her grave with a crown of chaſtity upon her head.

Condemned perſons, as they are now-a-days, were carried in wains, or carts, becauſe they were thought unworthy to be borne by men, who, by their wicked demerits, had procured the hand of juſtice to cut them off, by untimely death, from the ſociety of men.

CHAP. IV.

Of the exceſſive expences beſtowed at funerals, in former times.

I MIGHT include within this chapter, and not impertinently, to theſe contents, the ancient cuſtoms and manners of burying the dead, in all nations, throughout the habitable world: but that would make the gate bigger than the city, this diſcourſe of a greater bulk than all the reſt of the book beſides: you may find this treatiſe touched upon, in the volume of the eſtates, empires and principalities of the world; as alſo in the treaſury of ancient and modern times, the ſixth book; where he ſpeaks of divers cuſtoms and faſhions of burial, of ancient obſequies, and their ceremonies; only then a little of ſo much, becauſe I would not ſtray beyond my limits.

The ancient Romans did uſe them who were dead after two manners, and they had two kinds of obſequies: the firſt and moſt ancient was to cover the dead with earth and to bury them as we do; the other to burn their bodies, but this manner did not continue long. *Sepeliri antiquius fuiſſe quam cremari,* PLIN. lib. vii. cap. 54. *Cremari apud Romanos non fuit veteris inſtituti, terra condebantur: at poſtquam longinquis bellis obrutos erui cognovere, eſt inſtitutum, & tamen multæ familiæ priſcos ſervavere ritus.* MANUT. *de leg. Rom. fol.* 125. NUMA POMPILIUS was the inventor of obſequies, and he inſtituted a high prieſt, who had the charge. The firſt honor which they uſed to perform in the obſequies of famous perſons, was to commend the party by an oration. VALERIUS PUBLICOLA made a funeral oration on the death and in praiſe of BRUTUS. In like manner, JULIUS CÆSAR, being but twelve years old, commended his grandfather: and TIBERIUS, at the age of nine years, praiſed his father. The ſecond honor was to make ſword-players to fight. MARCUS and DECIUS, ſons to JUNIUS BRUTUS, were the firſt who did practiſe this in honor of their father. The third honor was to make a feaſt of magnificent furniſhment. The fourth was a diſtribution of meat to all the common people. And ſuch (as I have ſaid before) as could not be buried with the like and ſo great pomp (for the expences were inſupportable) were buried in the night time, by the veſpillons, cloathed all in white, who carried the dead body to the grave. They had likewiſe an order, that, within ſome while after the obſequies, they would ſtrew divers flowers and ſweet odors, upon the ſepulchre, as the Roman people did upon the funeral monument of SCIPIO. And alſo they accuſtomed yearly to garniſh, deck, and adorn, the tombs, or graves of the dead, with poſies, crowns, and garlands of all ſorts of flowers. Huſbands (ſays St. JEROM *ad Pammachum*) were wont to ſtrew, ſpread, or ſcatter, over and upon the graves and ſepulchres of their dear deceaſed wives, violets, roſes, lilies, hyacinths, and divers purple flowers; by which uxorious office, they did mitigate and leſſen the grief of their hearts, conceived by the loſs of their loving bedfellows. The like expreſſion of mutual love wives ſhewed to their buried huſbands.

Now, above all flowers in theſe ceremonious obſervances, the roſe was in greateſt requeſt, and had the ſole preeminence. *Romani* (ſaith **Kirkman**, *de funeribus Romanorum, lib.* iv. *cap.* 3.) *vero roſarum fuere ſtudioſi, ut iis poſt mortem monimenta ſua ſpargi ſupremo judicio nonnunquam juſſerint, legato ad hanc rem relicto, cui plerumque hæc erat conditio (ut in Ravennati inſcriptione legimus) ut quotannis roſas ad monumentum ejus deferrent, ibique epularentur.* To which **Johan. Passeratius**, in his *Roſa*, thus alludes:

Manibus eſt imis roſa grata, & grata ſepulchris,
Et roſa flos florum.
Unto the tombs and ſpirits of the dead
The roſe is grateful, of all flowers the head.

And **Anacreon**, in praiſe of the roſe, thus ſings in one of his odes. I will uſe the Latin tranſlation:

Roſa, honor decuſque florum;
Roſa, cura amorque veris;
Roſa, cœlitum voluptas.

And, in another ode, in commendation of the roſe, more aptly to this purpoſe, thus:

Medicatur hæc & ægris,
Defendit hæc ſepultos.
The roſe full many griefs doth cure,
Defends corps laid in ſepulture.

The antient ethnics did hold the ſpringing of flowers, from the grave of a deceaſed friend, an argument of his happineſs; and it was their univerſal wiſh, that the tomb-ſtones of their dead friends might be light unto them; and that a perpetual ſpring-tide, of all kinds of fragrant flowers, might encircle their verdant graves. According to this of **Persius**, *ſat.* vii.

Dii majorum umbris tenuem & ſine pondere terram,
Spiranteſque crocos, & in urna perpetuum ver.
Lie earth light on their bones; may their graves bear
Freſh fragrant flowers: let ſpring-tide ſtill live there.

But, to come back again. The magnificence in burning the bodies of the dead, did far exceed in charges all other kinds of funeral; for which the bodies of perſons of principal regard (as you may read in the travels of **George Sandys**) they burnt rich odors, gold, jewels, apparel, herds of cattle, flocks of ſheep, horſes, hounds, and ſometimes the concubines and ſlaves whom they moſt reſpected, to ſupply their wants, to ſerve their delights, and attend upon them in the lower ſhades. The expreſſion of ſuch a funeral fire, wherein the body of **Archemorus** was conſumed, is thus ſet down by **Statius** the Theban; in his ſixth book, tranſlated by **Sandys**:

Neuer were aſhes with more wealth repleate;
Gems crackle, ſiluer melts, gold drops with heate;
Embroider'd robes conſume. Okes, fatned by
The iuyce of ſweet Aſſyrian drugs, flame hie:
Fyer'd honey and pale ſaffron hiſſe: full boules
Of wine pour'd on, and goblets (gladding ſoules)
Of blacke bloud, and ſnatcht milke. The Greeke kings then
With guidons trail'd on earth, led forth their men

In ſeuen troupes: in each troupe an hundred knights
Circling the ſad pile with ſiniſter rites;
Who choke the flame with duſt. Thrice it they round
Their weapons claſh: foure times a horrid ſound
Struck armours raiſde: as oft the ſeruants beate
Their bared breaſts, with out-cries. Heards of neate,
And beaſts halfe ſlaine, another waſtfull fire
Deuoures, *&c.*

With the like ſolemnity, or far greater, the funerals of Patroclus were performed by Achilles, for with him were burned, oxen, ſheep, dogs, horſes, and twelve ſtout and valiant ſons of noble Trojans. Achilles pulls off the hair of his head, and caſts it into the flame; and, beſides, inſtitutes certain funeral games to the honor of his ſlain friend, the glory of the Greek nation, Patroclus, which is recorded by Homer, in the xxiiid book of his Iliad; of which this is the argument:

Achilles orders juſts of obſequies,
For his Patroclus, and doth ſacrifice
Twelue Troian princes; moſt lou'd hounds, and horſe,
And other off'ring to the honor'd corſe.
He inſtitutes beſide a fun'rall game,
Where Diomed for horſe-race wins the ſame,
For foot, Vlysses; other otherwiſe
Striue, and obtain, and end the exequies.

They uſed to quench theſe funeral fires with red wine, and, gathering the bones together, to include them in urns, which they placed in or upon ſome ſumptuous rich monument, erected for that purpoſe; as you may read in the ſixth book of Virgil's Æneid, in the funeral of Misenus, moſt lively thus expreſſed. I will uſe Phaer's tranſlation:

Æneas's trumpeter.

The Troians all in ſolemne guiſe
Did waile Misenus' corps, and gaue to him their laſt outcries,
Firſt cut in culpons great, and fat of ſappe, with pitch among,
A ſtately pile they build, with timber trees and cypreſſe ſtrong,
(That dead men's treaſure is) his gorgeous armes alſo they ſet;
Some brought the water warme, and cauldrons boyling out they fet.
The body cold they waſh, and precious ointments on they poure;
Lamenting loud is made, then cloſe his limbes in bed, or floore,
They crouch with weeping teares, and purple weedes on him they throw:
His robes, his harneis bright, and enſignes all, that men may know.
In mourning ſort ſome heaue on ſhoulders high the mighty beere,
(A dolefull ſeruice ſad) as children doe their father deere,
Behinde them holding brands, then flame vpriſing broad doth ſpread,
And oyles and dainties caſt, and frankincence the fire doth feed.
When falne his cinders were, and longer blaſe did not endure,
His reliques and remaines of duſt, with wine they waſhed pure,
Then Choriney his bones in braſen coffin bright did cloſe.
And, ſprinkling water pure, about his mates three times he goes:
And drops of ſacred dew, with oliue palmes on them did ſhake,
And compaſſe bleſt them all, and ſentence laſt he ſadly ſpake:
To fields of ioy thy ſoule, and endleſſe reſt we doe betake.

But good ÆNEAS then, right huge in height his tombe did rere,
And gave the lord his armes, his ore and trumpet fixed there,
On mountain neare the ſkies, that of MISENUS beares the name,
And euerlaſting ſhall from world to world retaine the fame.

Many more ceremonies were obſerved in the magnificent ordering of both kinds of funerals, as well of ſuch as were buried in the earth, as of thoſe burned in theſe coſtly piles of wood. The cuſtom of burning the dead bodies continued among the Romans but until the time of the Antonine emperors, A. D. 200. or thereabouts; then they began to bury again in the earth. MANUTIUS, *de leg. Rom. fol.* 125, 126.

They had, at theſe burials, ſuborned counterfeit hired mourners, who were women of the loudeſt voices, who, betimes in the morning, did meet at appointed places, and then cried out mainly, beating of their breaſts, tearing their hair, their faces and garments, joining therewith the prayers of the defunct, from the hour of his nativity, unto the hour of his diſſolution; ſtill keeping time with the melancholy muſic. (This is a cuſtom obſerved at this day in ſome parts of Ireland, but, above all nations, the Jews are beſt ſkilled in theſe kind of lamentations, being

Juven. Sat. vi.

Fruitful in tears: tears, that ſtill ready ſtand
To ſally forth, and but expect command.)

Roſin. de Antiq. Romanorum, lib. v. cap. 39.

Amongſt theſe women there was ever an old aged beldam, called *Præfica, quaſi in hoc ipſa munus præfecta*, a ſuperintendant above all the reſt of the mourners; who, with a loud voice, did pronounce theſe words: *I licet*, or *Ire licet*; as much as to ſay, He muſt needs depart. And, when the dead corps was laid in the grave, and all ceremonies finiſhed, ſhe delivered the laſt adieu in this manner, *Vale, vale, vale, nos te ordine quo natura permiſerit, cuncti ſequemur:* adieu, adieu, adieu, we muſt follow thee, according as the courſe of nature ſhall permit us.

The manner of theſe lamentings, ſaith GEORGE SANDYS in his journal, may of old appear by this ironical perſonating of a father following the exequies of his ſon, introduced by LUCIAN in theſe words: "O my ſweet ſon! thou art loſt, thou art dead: dead before thy day, and haſt left me behind, of men the moſt miſerable. Not experienced in the pleaſures of a wiſe, the comforts of children, warfare, huſbandry, nor attained to maturity. Henceforth, o my ſon! thou ſhalt not eat, nor love, nor be drunk amongſt thy equals." They had likewiſe their *Libitinarii* (and thoſe many in number) who were the providers of all things neceſſary for the funerals; and their *Pollinctores*, which were thoſe who anointed, embalmed, and inveſted the defunct, with myrrh, aloes, ſalt, honey, wax, ſweet odors, precious oils, perfumed ſerecloths, fine aromatic ſyndon, and the like. The mourners were exceeding many (of whom I have partly ſpoken before) with trumpeters, and muſicians of all ſorts, moſt dolefully ſounding, and warbling forth their lamentable notes: the corps of the defunct being guarded, and attended upon with troops of horſe-men, which was accounted an extraordinary kind of honor done to the deceaſed: then, laſt of all, funeral-games, bonfires of moſt precious woods, orations, magnificent, ſumptuous, and moſt royal feaſts and banquets were ordained.

But theſe exceſſive charges, theſe ſuperfluous and impertinent coſts of funeral expences, were, by certain laws, reſtrained, both by the Romans and Greeks, and funeral charges proportioned, according to the worthineſs of the perſon deceaſed,

ceaſed, and his means, anſwerable to the valuation of his yearly revenues, or the general eſtimate of his ſubſtance.

In like manner theſe ethnic lamentations, and fearful howlings for the dead, by hired mourners, were prohibited; yet moderate weeping and mourning at funerals, was never diſallowed, nay, it hath been ever highly commended, accounted the chief grace of funerals, promiſed for a bleſſing to the godly, and the want thereof, a malediction or curſe; and moderately to mourn after the interment of our friends, is a manifeſt token of true love; by it we expreſs that natural affection we had to the departed, with a chriſtian-like moderation of our grief, whereby our faith to GOD-ward is demonſtrated. For as God hath made us living, ſo hath he made us loving creatures, to the end we ſhould not be as ſtocks and ſtones, void of all kind and natural affection, but that of living and loving together, the love of the one ſhould not end with the life of the other. And now to go a little farther, I ſay, that to mourn and ſorrow for parents, children, huſbands, wives, kindred and friends, is not any matter of novelty, but moſt antient. ABRAHAM mourned and wept for his wife SARAH: DAVID could not hide his fatherly affection toward his ſon Gen. xiii.
ABSALOM; although he was a traitor to his father, DAVID the king: for ſo 2 Sam. xviii.
ſoon as he heard of his death, he went up to the chamber over the gate (as the text is) and wept; and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon ABSALOM! my my ſon, my ſon, ABSALOM! would GOD I had died for thee, O ABSALOM! my ſon, my ſon!

DAVID alſo hearing of the death of murdered ABNER, whom he reſpected as a dear friend, ſaid unto JOAB (who ſlew ABNER) and to all the people who were with him, Rent your cloaths and put on ſackcloth, and mourn before the 2 Sam. iii.
corps of ABNER: and king DAVID himſelf followed the bier. And when they had buried ABNER, the king lifted up his voice, and wept beſide the ſepulchre of ABNER, and all the people wept.

Now, it being the cuſtom of the Iſraelites to feaſt and banquet at their burials; the people came to cauſe DAVID (ſuch is the ſcripture phraſe) to eat meat while it was yet day, but DAVID ſware, ſaying, So do GOD to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe till the ſun be down: and all the people knew it, and it pleaſed them, ſaith the text.

Our all-perfect and almighty Savior, CHRIST JESUS, wept over the grave of John xi.
dead LAZARUS (whom he revived) whereupon the ſtanders-by ſaid among themſelves, Behold, how he loved him.

The antient ROMANS, before they were chriſtians, mourned nine months, but being chriſtians, they uſed mourning a whole year, cloathed in black for the moſt part; for women were cloathed partly in white, and partly in black, according to the diverſity of nations. And if any chriſtian man, or woman, in thoſe parts, wearing mourning, came to agree in a ſecond marriage, during the year appointed for mourning, the matrimony was ſtaid, but thence-forward he nor ſhe were bound to wear any mourning.

Theſe examples conſidered, I obſerve, that we, in theſe days, do not weep and mourn at the departure of the dead, ſo much, nor ſo long, as in chriſtian duty we ought. For huſbands can bury their wives, and wives their huſbands, with a few counterfeit tears, and a ſour viſage, maſked and painted over with diſſimulation, contracting ſecond marriages, before they have worn out their mourning garments, and ſometimes before their cope-mates be cold in their graves.

Young heirs may attend upon the corps of their parents to their burial places, ſeemingly making great ſhews of inward grief and ſorrow, but

Hæredis fletus ſub perſona riſus eſt.

Aul. Gell. Noct. Att. lib. xvii. c. 14.

The weeping of an heir, is laughing under a vizard or diſguiſe.

And if his father have impaired, or not augmented his eſtate and inheritance, this young maſter will reduce the convoy of his father's obſequies to ſome unwonted parſimony, anſwerable to theſe verſes of PERSIUS, in the ſixth and laſt ſatire.

If thou impaire thy wealth, thy angred heire
Of thy laſt funerall feaſt will take ſmall care.
And with neglect into the urne will throw
Thy bones, without perfumes, careleſſe to know
Whether he buy dull-ſmelling cinnamum,
Or caſia corrupt with cherry gumme.

Now, howſoever the procuration of funerals, the manner of burial, the pomp of obſequies, be rather comforts to the living, than helps to the dead; and although all theſe ceremonies be deſpiſed by our parents on their death-beds; yet ſhould they not be neglected by us their children, or neareſt of kindred, upon their interments.

But funerals in any expenſive way, here with us, are now accounted but as a fruitleſs vanity, inſomuch that almoſt all the ceremonial rites of obſequies heretofore uſed, are altogether laid aſide: for we ſee daily that noblemen and gentlemen of eminent rank, office, and quality, are either ſilently buried in the night-time, with a torch, a two-penny link, and a lanthorn; or parſimoniouſly interred in the day-time, by the help of ſome ignorant country painter, without the attendance of any one of the officers of arms, whoſe chiefeſt ſupport, and maintenance, hath ever depended upon the performance of ſuch funeral rites and exequies. So that now, by reaſon of this general neglect of funerals, and the ſlight regard we have of the uſe of heralds, many and great errors are daily committed, to the great offence and prejudice of the antient nobility and gentry of this kingdom, and to the breeding of many ambiguous doubts and queſtions, which may happen in their deſcents, and iſſues in future ages: and nothing will be ſhortly left to continue the memory of the deceaſed to poſterity; pilfery and the opinion ſome have, that tombs, and their epitaphs, taſte ſomewhat of popery, having already moſt ſacrilegiouſly ſtolen, erazed, and taken away, almoſt all the inſcriptions and epitaphs, cut, writ, inlaid, or engraven upon the ſepulchres of the deceaſed; and moſt ſhamefully defaced the glorious rich tombs, and goodly monuments of our worthy anceſtors. It could be wiſhed that ſome order might be taken for the preſervation of thoſe few which are yet remaining: for to mine own knowledge, by the obſervation I have made in churches, the monuments of the dead are daily thus abuſed.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

The reaſons wherefore ſo many have made their own monuments in their life-time. Of the care that all or moſt men have of their decent burial. The burial of the dead, a work acceptable unto GOD. *A funeral hymn of* AURELIUS PRUDENTIUS *to the like purpoſe.*

IT was uſual in antient times, and ſo it is in theſe our days, for perſons of eſpecial rank and quality to make their own tombs and monuments in their life-time; partly for that they might have a certain houſe to put their head in (as the old ſaying is) whenſoever they ſhall be taken away by death, out of this their tenement, the world; and partly to pleaſe themſelves, in beholding of their dead countenance in marble. But moſt eſpecially becauſe thereby they thought to preſerve their memory from oblivion.

ABSALOM in his life time, erected a pillar, to retain the memory of his name, in that his iſſue male failed. Will you hear the text?

Now ABSALOM in his life-time had taken and reared him up a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſon to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, ABSALOM's place. 2 Sam. xviii.

This pillar, which ABSALOM intended for the place of his ſepulchre, hewn and framed out of the rock or growing ſtone, is to be ſeen at this day, ſaith SANDYS, all entire and of a goodly fabric. But, to return, every man like ABSALOM, deſires a perpetuity after death, by theſe monuments, or by other means, according to that of TERTULLIAN, in his book, *De teſtimonio animæ. Quis non hodie* (ſaith he) *memoriæ poſt mortem frequentandæ ita ſtudet, ut vel literaturæ operibus, vel ſimplici aude morum, vell ipſorum ſepulchrorum ambitione, nomen ſuum ſervet?* Thoſe who in their life-time do thus build their own ſepulchres, and take care in the ceremonious diſpoſing of their funerals, would (no queſtion) lay this charge upon thoſe whom they muſt of neceſſity truſt, in the performance of their wills and teſtaments, and employ their laſt days and hours in more heavenly deſigns; if they did not oftentimes ſee in their courſe of life, that as well heirs as executors, interr both the honor and memory of the defunct, together with his corps; perfidiouſly forgetting their fidelity to the deceaſed. Of which will it pleaſe you read this old inſcription depicted upon a wall within St. Edmund's Church in Lombard-ſtreet, London

Man, the behovyth oft to haue * yis in mind,
† Yat thou geveth wyth ‡ yin hond, yat ſall thow find,
For widowes be ſloful, and chyldren beth unkynd,
Executors beth couetos, and kep al yat || yey fynd.

* This.
† That.
‡ Thine.
|| They.

It

If eny body ask where the Relygys goodys became.
* Hey answere
So God me help and halydam, he dyed a poor man.
† Think
on thys.

* They anſwer.

† Think on this.

Jo. Gower in his additions to his book called *Vox clamantis*, hath theſe verſes, *contra mortuorum executores*, much to the ſame effect:

Dicunt ſcripture memorare noviſſima vite
Pauper ab hoc mundo tranſiet omnis homo.
Dat fortuna ſtatus varios, natura ſed omnes
Fine ſuo claudit, cunctaque morte rapit.
Poſt mortem pauci qui nunc reputantur amici,
Sunt memores: anime ſis memor ipſe tue.
Da dum tempus habes, tibi propria ſit manus heres;
Auferet hoc nemo quod dabis ipſe Deo.

Upon theſe and the like conſiderations, they uſed (as they now do) to inſcribe or engrave theſe kind of monuments with certain ſentences to this effect:

Fallax ſæpe fides, teſtataque vota peribunt:
Conſtitues tumulum, ſi ſapis, ipſe tuum.

Or thus,

Certa dies nulli, mors certa, incerta ſequentum
Cura: locet tumulum qui ſapit ipſe ſibi.

Concluding moſt commonly with theſe words,

Vivus fecit. Vivus faciendum curavit. Vivus ſibi poſuit. Se vivo fecit. Vivus hoc ſibi fecit monumentum: and the like.

Some erected their ſepulchres whilſt they were living, concluding their inſcriptions thus: *Sibi & conjugi. Sibi, conjugi & liberis. Sibi & poſteris.* And ſome who would not have their wives, heirs, nor any other entombed therein, thus: *Hoc monumentum hæredes non ſequuntur.* Or thus: *Rogo per deos ſuperos inferoſque oſſa noſtra ne violes.*

This care of burial moved Augustus Cæsar to build his funeral monument, in the ſixth year of his conſulſhip; for himſelf, and the ſucceeding emperors.

The like reaſon moved Hadrian to build his tomb or ſepulchre near unto the bridge Ælium, for the Mauſoleum of Augustus was full; as Xiphinus writes in the life of Hadrian.

And to bring you this home example, the like conſideration moved King Henry the ſeventh, in the eighteenth year of his reign, to build that glorious fair chapel at Weſtminſter, for an houſe of burial, for himſelf, his children, and ſuch only of the blood royal, as ſhould deſcend from his loins; forbidding that any other, of what degree or quality ſoever, ſhould ever be interred in that ſacred mould; as appears by his laſt will and teſtament.

De Civ. Dei. cap. xii.

Saint Augustine ſaith, that the funerals of the righteous, in the times of old, were performed with a zealous care, their burials celebrated, and their monuments provided in their life-time.

Remaines.

Great hath been the care of burial (ſaith Camden) ever ſince the firſt times, inſomuch that our fathers would lay charges upon their children, concerning the burial, and tranſlating of their bodies; every one being deſirous to return, *in ſepulchrum majorum*, into the ſepulchres of their anceſtors.

Jacob at his death charged his ſon Joseph to carry his body into the ſepulchre of his fathers. Gen. xlix. 50. And Joseph himſelf commanded his brethren, that they ſhould remember and tell their poſterity, that when they went away into the land of promiſe, they ſhould carry his bones thither with them. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Sarah, Rebecca, Leah, and Joseph, were buried together in one ſepulchre.

The kings of Ægypt accuſtomed to awe their ſubjects by threatening to deprive them of burial. And it was a penalty of the law among the Romans, He who doth this, or that, let him be caſt forth unburied; and ſo in the declamations; He who forſakes his parents in their neceſſities, let him be caſt forth unburied; An homicide, let him be caſt forth unburied. And ſo ſpeaks Cicero to the people's humor for Milo, when he affirms his carcaſe to be more wretched, becauſe it wanted the ſolemn rites of funeral.

Commanders in wars uſed to terrify their enemies with the want of burial, according to this ſpeech of Hector, in the fifteenth book of Homer's Iliad.

> Then Hector cri'd out, take no ſpoile, but ruſh on to the fleete, Tranſl. by Geo.
> From whoſe aſſault (for ſpoile nor flight) if any man I meete, Chapman.
> He meetes his death: nor in the fire of holy funerall,
> His brother's nor his ſiſter's hands ſhall caſt within our wall,
> His lothed body; but without, the throtes of dogs ſhall graue
> His manleſſe limbes.

The people of Iſrael, crying unto God againſt the barbarous tyranny of the Babylonians, who ſpoiled God's inheritance, polluted his temple, deſtroyed his religion, and murdered his choſen nation; among other calamities, thus they complain for the want of ſepulture.

The dead bodies of thy ſervants have they given to be meat unto fowls of the Pſal. lxxix. heaven; and the fleſh of thy ſaints unto the beaſts of the earth.

Their blood have they ſhed like waters, round about Jeruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

God commands Elias to tell Jezebel, that for her wickedneſs, the dogs 2 King. ix. ſhould eat up her fleſh in the field of Jesreel; and that her carcaſe ſhould be as dung upon the ground, in the ſaid field of Jesreel: ſo that none ſhould ſay, This is Jezebel.

The ſeduced prophet, becauſe he diſobeyed the mouth of the Lord, was re- 1 King. xiii. proved by him who was the occaſion of his error, as he had it in commandment from God; and withal told, that his carcaſe ſhould not come unto the ſepulchre of his fathers.

Isaiah ſpeaking in deriſion of the death and ſepulture of the king of Babylon, Chap. xiv. 18, which was not with his fathers, for that his tyranny was ſo much abhorred; thus 19, 20. noteth his unhappineſs:

All the kings of the nations, even they all ſleep in glory, every one in his own houſe.

But thou art caſt out of thy grave like an abominable branch; like the raiment of thoſe who are ſlain, and thruſt through with a ſword, who go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe trodden under feet.

Thou ſhalt not be joined with them in the grave.

Jeremiah the prophet, ſpeaking againſt the breakers of God's ſacred covenant, brings in (moſt commonly) the want of burial, as a puniſhment for ſuch their heinous offences as followeth:

Jer. xxxiv. 20. Thus ſaith the Lord, I will even give them into the hands of their enemies, and into the hands of them who ſeek their life: and their dead bodies ſhall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beaſts of the earth.

And propheſying againſt Jehoiakim; he is inſpired with theſe words:

Jer. xxii. 18, 19. Thus ſaith the Lord againſt Jehoiakim, the ſon of Josiah king of Judah: They ſhall not lament him, ſaying, Ah! my brother, or ah! ſiſter, neither ſhall they mourn for him, ſaying, ah! Lord, or ah! his glory. He ſhall be buried, as an aſs is buried; (not honorably, ſaith the margent, among his fathers) even drawn and caſt forth without the gates of Jeruſalem.

In other places of this prophecy, thus:

Jer. xvi. 4. They ſhall die of deaths, and diſeaſes: they ſhall not be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried, but they ſhall be as dung upon the earth.

Jer. xiv. 16. They ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and there ſhall be none to bury them: both they and their wives, their ſons and their daughters: for I will pour their wickedneſs upon them.

Jer. xix. 7. Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hand of them who ſeek their lives: and their carcaſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and to the beaſts of the field.

We have divers examples of this nature in the holy ſcriptures. But let us go no farther than to the laws of our own nation, by which the ſubject is kept in awful obedience.

He who commits treaſon, is adjudged by our laws to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, and his divided limbs to be ſet upon poles in ſome eminent place, within ſome great market-town or city.

He who commits the crying ſin of murder, is uſually hanged up in chains, ſo to continue until his body be conſumed, at, or near the place where the fact was perpetrated.

Such who are found guilty of other criminal cauſes, as burglary, felony, or the like, after a little hanging are cut down and indeed buried, but ſeldom in chriſtian mould (as we ſay) nor in the ſepulchres of their fathers, except their fahers had their graves made near, or under the gallows.

And we uſe to bury ſuch as lay violent hands upon themſelves, in or near to the highways, with a ſtake thruſt through their bodies, to terrify all paſſengers, by that ſo infamous and reproachful a burial; not to make ſuch their final paſſage out of this preſent world.

The fear of not having burial, or having of ignominious and diſhonorable burial, hath ever affrighted the braveſt ſpirits in the world: this fear made the dying Mezentius make this requeſt to his enemy Æneas. Virg. Æn. lib. x.

No ill in death: not ſo came I to fight:
Nor made my Lausus ſuch a match. One rite
Afford (if pitie ſtoope t' a vanquiſh'd foe)
Interre my corpſe. Much hate of mine I know
Surrounds me. Dead from that fear'd furie ſaue:
And lay me with my ſonne, both in one graue.

This fear made the fair-helm'd Hector (as Homer calls him) being ready to combat with Ajax Telamon, to propound this covenant:

Amongſt you all whoſe breaſt includes the moſt expulſiue minde,
Let him ſtand forth, as combatant, by all the reſt deſign'd,

Before whom thus I call high Iove, to witneſſe of our ſtrife:
If he with home-thruſt-iron can reach th'expoſure of my life,
(Spoiling mine armes) let him at will conuey them to his tent.
But let my body be return'd, that Troy's two-ſtept deſcent
May waſte it in the fun'rall pile: if I can ſlaughter him,
(Apollo hon'ring me ſo much) I'll ſpoile his conquer'd limbe;
And beare his armes to Ilion, where, in Apollo's ſhrine,
I'll hang them, as my trophies due: his body I'll reſign
To be diſpoſed by his friends, in flamie funeralls:
And honour'd with erected tombe, where Helleſpontus fals
Into Ægæum, and doth reach euen to your nauall rode.
That when our beings in the earth ſhall hide their period,
Suruiuers ſailing the blacke ſea, may thus his name renew:
This is his monument, whoſe bloud long ſince did flame imbrew,
Whom paſſing farre in fortitude, illuſtrate Hector ſlew.
This ſhall poſteritie report, and my fame neuer die.

Epitaphium per anticipationem.

Cicero, in his ſecond book, *De gloria*, makes Ajax, glorious in arms, to intreat Hector, that, if it were his fortune to be vanquiſhed by him ſo renowned an enemy; he would afford his body worthy and honorable burial, and that his tomb to ſucceeding ages might thus ſpeak to all paſſengers:

Hic ſitus eſt vitæ jampridem lumina linquens,
Cui quondam Hectoreo perculſus concidit enſe,
Fabitur hæc aliquis, mea ſemper gloria vivet.

Aul. Gell. Noct. Att. l. xvi. c. 6.

Here he lies, depriu'd of light,
Slaine by Hector's ſword in fight:
Some one will euer tell this ſtory;
So endleſſe ſhall be Ajax' glory.

Achilles, having given Hector his death's wound, inſulted over him (as it is in the two and twentieth book of Homer's Iliad) thus:

And now the dogs and fowles, in fouleſt vſe
Shall teare thee vp, thy corſe expos'd to all the Greeke's abuſe.

To whom Hector makes his dying requeſt on this manner:

He fainting ſaid, let me implore, euen by thy knees, and ſoule,
And thy great parents; doe not ſee a crueltie ſo foule,
Inflicted on me; braſſe and gold receiue at any rate,
And quit my perſon, that the peeres, and ladies of our ſtate
May tombe it.

Thus you ſee how much the moſt heroical ſpirits deſired the honor of ſepulture, with the performance of all funeral rites; howſoever Lucan in his fifth book of the Pharſalian wars, makes Julius Cæsar (being as then in danger to be drowned) to expoſtulate with the Gods, and, in a boaſting manner, to contemn all funeral exequies. Concluding thus:

O Gods! I craue
No funeral: let the ſea's utmoſt waue
Keepe my torne carcaſe, let me want a tombe
And funeral pile, whileſt lookt for ſtill to come
Into all lands I am, and euer fear'd.

But this was but one of Cæsar's rhodamantadoes, or thundering declamations in a ſtorm, only to his poor bargeman Amyclas, being as then out of all hope or help for burial, ſave in the bottom of the ſea; otherwiſe at another time, I do not doubt but that he would have deſired ſepulture with all her ceremonies, as earneſtly as HECTOR, or any one of his nine fellow worthies. For never any, ſaith CAMDEN, neglected burial but ſome ſavage nations; as Bactrians, who caſt their dead to the dogs; ſome varlet philoſophers, as DIOGENES, who deſired to be devoured of fiſhes: ſome diſſolute courtiers; as MECÆNAS, who was wont to ſay: Remaines.

Non tumulum curo, ſepelit natura relictos.
I'm careleſſe of a graue:
Nature her dead will ſaue.

As another ſaid:

De terra in terram, & quævis terra ſepulchrum.
From earth to earth wee go;
Each earth's alike graue ſo.

LUCIUS SCIPIO likewiſe, being overthrown at the battle of Thapſus, where he was general, fled diſguiſedly by ſea for his own ſafety, but, being driven by a ſtorm into the bay of Hippo, where CÆSAR's navy lay to guard the ſhores, and perceiving them himſelf and his bark both loſt; he ſtabbed himſelf with his poignard, leaped overboard, and drowned himſelf in the main: uttering, upon his inſtant reſolution, certain words in diſdain of burial. Thus exquiſitely delivered in verſe by my worthy friend the continuer of LUCAN's hiſtorical poem:

Thomas May, lib. iv.

My courſe is run; and, though this armed hand
Shall teſtifie I could haue di'd by land,
The ocean likes me beſt; within the maine
Vnknowne for euer SCIPIO ſhall remaine:
O let my floating carcaſe neuer come
To land, leſt Affricke ſhould beſtow a tombe,
And to her ſonnes in after ages ſhow
A monument of vanquiſht SCIPIO.

Loathe he was that his dead body ſhould either ſuffer deſpight, or receive favor from his enemies; ſo that I think no otherwiſe of his imprecations than I do of CÆSAR's.

Theſe careleſs MECÆNAS-like reſolutions, make ſo many (I believe) of eſpecial note amongſt us; who either upon a ſparing or preciſe humor, are content to commit to the earth, their parents, wives, children, and the neareſt unto them, *in tenebris*, with little better than *ſepulchra aſinorum*.

This office of burying the dead, this laſt duty done to our deceaſed friends, hath ever had the prime place of commendation by LUCAN, *lib.* viii. for that he ſo ſolicitouſly took care to give all funeral dues to the headleſs trunk of great POMPEY, cut off by the treachery of the ungrateful baſe PTOLOMY; upon whom he is made in the ſaid book to beſtow this epitaph:

Here the great POMPEY lies, ſo fortune pleaſde,
To inſtile this ſtone; whom CÆSAR's ſelfe would haue
Interr'd, before he ſhould haue miſt a graue.

And VIRGIL makes burial an honor to ſuch as are ſlain in battle, and ſo conſequently of others.

Meane while th'vnburied bodies of our mates
Giue wee to graue, ſole honor after fates.
Go honor thoſe braue ſoules, with their laſt dues,
Who with their bloud purchas'd this land for vs.

TOBIT's burying of the dead was acceptable unto GOD, as the angel teſtifieth. And the LORD himſelf, being to riſe again the third day, commended that good work of thoſe religious women, who poured thoſe precious ointments, with ſweet odors, upon his head and body, and did it to bury him. And the goſpel hath crowned them with immortal praiſe, who took down his body from the croſs, and gave it honeſt and honorable burial. Which ſignifieth, ſaith St. AUGUSTINE, that the providence of GOD extendeth even unto the very bodies of the dead (for he is pleaſed with ſuch good deeds) and do build up the belief of the reſurrection. Where, by the way, ſaith he, we may learn this profitable leſſon; how great the reward of alms done unto the living may be, ſince this duty and favor ſhewn but unto the dead, is not forgotten of GOD.

Lib. i. de civit. Dei, cap. xii.

Decent burial, according to the quality of the perſon deceaſed, with attendants of kindred and friends, is an honor to the defunct.

HEZEKIAH, ſaith the text, ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the higheſt ſepulchre of the ſons of DAVID: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, did him honor at his death.

2 Chron. xxxi. 33.

We commend (many of us I am ſure do) that good work of RICHARD FOX, biſhop of Wincheſter, who cauſed the bones and other relics of ſuch ſacred princes and ſainted prelates, as there had been buried in that church, and diſperſed abroad in ſeveral odd corners, to be placed together in ſeemly monuments, upon the top of the new partition built by himſelf for the ſame purpoſe.

And likewiſe we cannot but love the memory of ſuch, who, upon the diſſolution and final deſtruction of our religious ſtructures, cauſed ſo many funeral monuments, with the bodies therein included, to be removed into other neighboring churches, where, by all likelihood, they may reſt in peace and ſafety, untill the laſt ſound of the trumpet.

In the works of AURELIUS PRUDENTIUS CLEMENS (a Spaniard by birth, an antient Chriſtian poet, and one, *qui palmam inter omnes Chriſtianos poetas obtinuit*; who flouriſhed about four hundred years after the incarnation of our LORD and SAVIOUR) I find this funeral hymn following, of which, and not impertinently, I may make ſome uſe here in this place, tranſlated by Sir JOHN BEAUMONT, Bart.

Pet. Opmer. op. chronog. ad an. 408.

Hymn x.

O GOD, the ſoule's pure fiery ſpring,
Who different natures wouldſt combine:
That man whom thou to life didſt bring,
By weakeneſſe may to death decline.
By thee they both are fram'd aright,
They by thy hand vnited be;
And while they ioyne with growing might,
Both fleſh and ſpirit liue to thee:
But when diviſion them recalls,
They bend their courſe to ſeu'ral ends,
Into drie earth the body falls,
The feruent ſoule to heau'n aſcends:
For all created things at length,
By ſlow corruption growing old,
Muſt needs forſake compacted ſtrength,
And diſagreeing webs vnfold.

But thou, deare LORD! haſt meanes prepar'd,
That death in thine may neuer reigne,
And haſt vndoubted wayes declar'd,
How members loſt may riſe againe:
That while thoſe gen'rous rayes are bound
In priſon vnder fading things;
That part may ſtill be ſtronger found,
Which from above directly ſprings.
If man with baſer thoughts poſſeſt,
His will in earthly mud will drowne;
The ſoule, with ſuch a weight oppreſt,
Is by the body carried downe:
But when ſhe, mindfull of her birth,
Herſelfe from vgly ſpots debarres;
She lifts her friendly houſe from earth,
And beares it with her to the ſtarres.
See how the emptie bodie lies,
Where now no liuely ſoule remaines;
Yet when ſhort time with ſwiftneſſe flies,
The height of ſenſes it regaines.
Thoſe ages will be ſoone at hand,
When kindly heate the bones reuiues;
And ſhall the former houſe command,
Where liuing bloud it ſhall infuſe.
Dull carcaſſes to duſt now worne,
Which long in graues corrupted lay,
Shall to the nimble aire be borne,
Where ſoules before haue led the way.
Hence comes it to adorne the graue,
With carefull labour men affect:
The limbes diſſolu'd laſt honour haue,
And fun'rall rites with pompe are deckt.
The cuſtome is to ſpread abroad
White linens, grac'd with ſplendour pure,
Sabæan myrrhe on bodies ſtrow'd
Preſerues them from decay ſecure.
The hollow ſtones by caruers wrought,
Which in faire monuments are laid,
Declare that pledges thither brought,
Are not to death, but ſleepe conuay'd.
The pious chriſtians thus ordaine,
Beleeuing with a prudent eye
That thoſe ſhall riſe and liue againe,
Who now in freezing ſlumbers lie.
He who the dead, diſpers'd in fields,
In pitie hides, with heapes of molds,
To his ALMIGHTY SAUIOUR yields
A work which he with ioy beholds:

The ſame law warnes vs all to grone,
Whom one ſeuere condition ties,
And in another's death to mone
All fun'ralls, as of our allies.
That reu'rend man, in goodneſſe bred;
Who bleſt TOBIAS did beget,
Preferr'd the buriall of the dead
Before his meate, though ready ſet;
He, while the ſeruants waiting ſtand,
Forſakes the cups, the diſhes leaues,
And digges a graue with ſpeedy hand,
Which with the bones his teares receiues.
Rewards from heauen this worke requite:
No ſlender price is here repaid,
GOD cleares the eyes that ſaw no light,
While fiſh's gall on them is laid.
Then the Creatour would deſcry
How farre from reaſon they are led
Who ſharpe and bitter things apply,
To ſoules on which new light is ſpred.
He alſo taught that to no wight,
The heau'nly kingdome can be ſeene,
Till vext with wounds and darkſome night,
He in the world's rough waues hath beene.
The curſe of death a bleſſing findes;
Becauſe by this tormenting woe
Steepe wayes lie plaine to ſpotleſſe mindes;
Who to the ſtarres by ſorrowes goe.
The bodies which long periſht lay,
Returne to liue in better yeares,
That vnion neuer ſhall decay,
Where after death new warmth appeares!
The face whete now pale colour dwels,
Whence foule infection ſhall ariſe,
The flower in ſplendour then excels,
When bloud the ſkinne with beauty dies.
No age by time's imperious law,
With enuious prints the forehead dimmes:
No drought, no leanneſſe then can draw
The moiſture from the wither'd limbes.
Diſeaſes which the body eate,
Infected with oppreſſing paines,
In midſt of torments then ſhall ſweate,
Impriſon'd in a thouſand chaines.
The conqu'ring fleſh immortall growes,
Beholding from the ſkies aboue,
The endleſſe groning of her foes,
For ſorrowes which from them did moue.

Why are vndecent howlings mixt
By liuing men in ſuch a caſe?
Why are decrees, ſo ſweetly fixt,
Reprou'd with diſcontented face?
Let all complaintes and murmures faile;
Ye tender mothers, ſtay your teares,
Let none their children deare bewaile,
For life renew'd in death appeares.
So buried ſeeds, though drie and dead,
Againe with ſmiling greenneſſe ſpring:
And, from the hollow furrowes bred,
Attempt new eares of corne to bring.
Earth, take this man with kinde embrace,
In thy ſoft boſome him conceiue:
For humane members here I place,
And gen'rous parts in truſt I leaue.
This houſe, the ſoule her gueſt once felt,
Which from the Maker's mouth proceeds:
Here ſometime feruent wiſedome dwelt;
Which CHRIST, the prince of wiſedome, breeds.
A cou'ring for this body make,
The Author neuer will forget
His works; nor will thoſe lookes forſake
In which he hath his picture ſet.
For, when the courſe of time is paſt,
And all our hopes fulfill'd ſhall be,
Thou, op'ning, muſt reſtore at laſt
The limbes in ſhape, which now we ſee.
Nor if long age with pow'rfull reigne,
Shall turne the bones to ſcatter'd duſt;
And onely aſhes ſhall retaine,
In compaſſe of an handfull thruſt:
Nor if ſwift flouds, or ſtrong command
Of windes through emptie aire haue toſt
The members with the flying ſand;
Yet man is neuer fully loſt.
O GOD! while mortall bodies are
Recall'd by thee, and form'd againe,
What happie ſeat wilt thou prepare,
Where ſpotleſſe ſoules may ſafe remaine:
In ABR'AM'S boſome they ſhall lie
Like LAZARUS, whoſe flow'ry crowne
The rich man doth farre off eſpie,
While him ſharpe fiery torments drowne.
Thy words, o Savior! we reſpect,
Whoſe triumph driues blacke death to loſſe,
When in thy ſteps thou wouldſt direct
The thiefe thy fellow on the croſſe.

The faithfull ſee a ſhining way,
Whoſe length to paradiſe extends,
This can them to thoſe trees conuay,
Loſt by the ſerpent's cunning ends.
To thee I pray, moſt certaine guide:
O let this ſoule which thee obay'd,
In her faire birth-place pure abide,
From which ſhe, baniſht, long hath ſtray'd.
While we, vpon the couer'd bones,
Sweet violets and leaues will throw:
The title and the cold hard ſtones,
Shall with our liquid odours flow.

CHAP. IV.

Of the care and coſt antiently uſed in the preſerving whole and entire the bodies of the dead. Strange ways, cuſtoms, and faſhions of burial.

AS in former times the moſt of all nations were ardently deſirous of decent burial; ſo hiſtories do ſhew that the antients, and namely the Ægyptians, were no leſs careful, and curious to preſerve whole and entire, the bodies of the dead laid within their ſepulchres, and to keep them from putrefaction, ſo much as they could poſſibly, which they did by this means. So ſoon as any one amongſt them (eſpecially of exemplary note) was dead, they would draw out the brains of the defunct, at the noſtrils, with an inſtrument of iron, repleniſhing the ſame with preſervative ſpices; then cutting up the belly with an Æthiopian ſtone, called Laigne, and extracting the bowels, they cleanſed the inſide with wine, and ſtuffing the ſame with a compoſition of caſſia, myrrh, and other odors, cloſed it again. The like the poorer ſort of people effected with bitumen (as the inſide of their ſkulls and bellies yet teſtify, ſaith SANDYS, lib. ii. who ſaw ſuch their ſtrange embalmed bodies) fetcht from the lake of Aſphaltis in Jury. So did they by the juice of cedars, which by the extreme bitterneſs and ſiccative quality, not only ſubdued forthwith, the cauſe of interior corruption, but hath to this day (a continuance of above three thouſand years) preſerved them uncorrupted. Within their bellies (beſides their odorous compoſitions) they encloſed certain painted papers, and ſtrange ſhapes of their gods, in little models of ſtone or metal: this done, they wrapt the body with linen in multitudes of folds, beſmeared with gum in manner of a ſear-cloth, ſwathed with bands of the ſame; ſtaining their breaſts with hieroglyphical characters; and ſo laid them down in ſuch vaults, as did belong to every man's particular family.

Lib. i. cap. 16. CAMERARIUS, in his hiſtorical meditations, ſaith, That the antients fixed nails of braſs within their dead bodies; knowing well that braſs is a metal very ſolid and laſting, in which quality both HORACE and VIRGIL do commend it: that it keepeth a long time from ruſt and corruption, and that it is endued with a particular virtue againſt putrefaction. And not long ſince (ſaith he) there was found in a certain wood near to Nuremberg very antient tombs, and amongſt the bones of the dead, nails and buckles of braſs.

It is reported by FULGOSUS, and other foreign authors, as alſo by our own countrymen, WILLIAM of Malmſbury, and MATTHEW of Weſtminſter; that in the year of grace, one thouſand thirty and ſeven, the body of PALLAS, the ſon of EVANDER, ſlain by Turnus in ſingle combat, was found, and taken up in Rome, entire and ſound in all parts, to the great aſtoniſhment of the beholders, in that it had triumphed ſo many ages over all corruption. At his head was found a burning

ing lamp,* which could not be extinguiſhed, neither by violence of blaſt, nor by aſperſion of liquor. Upon whoſe tomb this epitaph following was then found:

Filius Evandri Pallas quem laurea Turni
Militis occidit ; more ſuo jacet hic.
Pallas, Evander's ſone, by Turnus' ſpeare
In combate ſlaine ; on this wiſe lieth here.

* The like found at the ſuppreſſion of Abbies in York: Vid. Camd. in Ebor.

Within the pariſh of Stepney in Middleſex, in Ratcliffe-field, where they take ballaſt for ſhips ; about ſome fourteen or fifteen years ago, there were found two monuments, the one of ſtone, wherein were the bones of a man, the other a cheſt of lead, the upper part being garniſhed with ſcallop ſhells, and a crotiſter border. At the head of the coffin, and the foot, there were two jars, of a three foot length, ſtanding, and on the ſides a number of bottles of gliſtering red earth, ſome painted, and many great phials of glaſs, ſome ſix, ſome eight ſquare ; having a whitiſh liquor within them. Within the cheſt was the body of a woman, as the ſurgeons judged by the ſkull. On either ſide of her, there were two ſceptres of ivory, eighteen inches long, and on her breaſt a little figure of Cupid neatly cut in white ſtone. And amongſt the bones two printed pieces of jet, with round heads, in form of nails three inches long.

It ſeemeth (ſaith Sir Robert Cotton, from whom I had this relation) theſe bodies were burned about the year of our Lord 239, being, there were found divers coins of Papienus, Gordian, and the emperors of that time. And that one may conjecture by her ornaments, that this laſt body ſhould be ſome prince's or proprætor's wife here in Britain, in the time of the Roman government.

In the north-iſle of the pariſh-church of Newport-pagnell in Buckinghamſhire, in the year 1691, was found the body of a man whole and perfect ; laid down, or rather leaning down, north and ſouth : all the concavous parts of his body, and the hollowneſs of every bone, as well ribs as others, were filled up with ſolid lead, The ſkull with the lead in it doth weigh thirty pounds and ſix ounces, which with the neck bone, and ſome other bones, in like manner full of lead, are reſerved, and kept in a little cheſt in the ſaid church, near to the place where the corps was found ; there to be ſhewn to ſtrangers as relics of admiration.

The reſt of all the parts of his body are taken away by gentlemen near dwellers, or ſuch as take delight in rare antiquities. This I ſaw.

Thus you ſee, by the premiſes, how magnificent our antients were in the ordering and expences of funerals ; how ſumptuous in their houſes of death or ſepulchres ; and how careful to preſerve their dead carcaſes from putrefaction ; for ſo much as the ſoul, ſaith Sandys, knowing itſelf by divine inſtinct immortal, doth deſire that the body, her beloved companion, might enjoy, as far forth as may be, the like felicity, giving, by erecting lofty monuments, and theſe dues of funeral, all poſſible eternity.

But now, judicious reader, underſtand, that howſoever I have ſpoken, or whatſoever I ſhall ſpeak hereafter of burial, and the ceremonies thereunto belonging : yet I ſpeak now out of St. Augustine and Ludovicus Vives, his commentator, that it is not prejudicial to a Chriſtian ſoul to be forbidden burial. For although the pſalmiſt complains, as I have ſaid before, how that none would bury the dead bodies of God's ſervants ; yet this was ſpoken to intimate their villainy who did it ; rather then their miſery who ſuffered it. For though that unto the eyes of man, theſe acts ſeem bloody and tyrannous, yet precious in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his ſaints. And our faith, holding faſt the promiſe, is not

De civit Dei cap. 6.

not ſo frail, as to think that the ravenous beaſts can deprive the body of any part to be wanting in the reſurrection ; where not a hair of the head ſhall be miſſing ; a new reſtitution of our whole bodies being promiſed to all of us in a moment, not only out of the earth alone, but even out of the moſt ſecret angles of all the other elements, wherein any body is or can be poſſibly included. A bad death never follows a good life, for there is nothing that maketh death bad, but that eſtate which followeth death. What power then hath the horror of any kind of death, or the want of burial, to affright their ſouls who have led a virtuous life ? *Quo loco, quo modo, quo tempore, fiat hæc emigratio, quid intereſt ? undique Chriſti fidelibus ad cæleſtia regna patet aditus.*

The eternal ſpheres his glorious ſpirit doth hold ;
To which come few, with incenſe buried, tomb'd in gold.

And the ſaid LUCAN, in his ſeventh book, ſpeaking of the dead, that CÆSAR forbad ſhould be burned, or buried, after he hath brought forth many grave ſentences concerning this matter of burial, at length thus concludes, ſpeaking as it were paſſionately unto CÆSAR:

This anger bootes thee not ; for 'tis all one
Whether the fire, or putrefaction
Diſſolve them ; all to nature's boſome go,
And to themſelves their ends the bodies owe.
If now theſe nations, CÆSAR, be not burn'd,
They ſhall, when earth and ſeas to flames are turn'd ;
One fire ſhall burn the world, and with the ſkie
Shall mixe theſe bones : where e'er thy ſoul ſhall be,
Their ſoules ſhall goe ; in aire thou ſhalt not flie
Higher, nor better in Avernus lie.
Death frees from fortune. Earth receives again
Whatever ſhe broughr forth : and they obtaine
Heauen's couerture, thet haue no vrnes at all.

Æn. lib. vi. So VIRGIL who appoints a place of puniſhment in hell for the unburied, yet in ANCHISES's words, he ſhews how ſmall the loſs of a grave is.

But, to conclude with mine author St. AUGUSTINE. If the neceſſaries of man's life, as meat and cloathing, though they be wanting in great extremity, yet cannot ſubvert the good man's patience, nor draw him from goodneſs ; how much leſs power ſhall thoſe things have, which are omitted in the burying of the dead, to afflict the ſouls that are already at quiet in the ſecret receptacles of the righteous. And whereas in the bloody overthrow of many fierce battles ; in the ſacking and ſubverſion of many towns and cities, the bodies of the Chriſtians have wanted the rites and ceremonies of burial ; it was neither fault in the living that could not perform them, nor hurt to the dead that could not feel them. Yet notwithſtanding all this which I have ſpoken, the bodies of the dead are not to be contemned, and caſt away, eſpecially ofthe righteous and faithful, which the HOLY GHOST hath uſed as organs, and inſtruments unto all good works ; for if the garment or ring of one's father be ſo much the more eſteemed of his poſterity, by how much they held him dearer in their affection ; then are not our bodies to be deſpiſed, being we wear them more near unto ourſelves, than any attire whatſoever.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of cenotaphs, honorary and religious. Of the reverence attributed to theſe empty monuments.

A Cenotaph is an empty funeral monument or tomb, erected for the honor of the dead, wherein neither the corps, nor relics of any defunct, are depoſited, in imitation of which our hearſes here in England are ſet up in churches, during the continuance of a year, or for the ſpace of certain months.

OCTAVIA the ſiſter of AUGUSTUS, buried her ſon, young MARCELLUS, who ſhould have been heir to the empire, with ſix hundred cenotaphs or hearſes: and gave to VIRGIL more than five thouſand French crowns, in reward for the writing of ſix and twenty hexameters in her ſon's commendation: all which you may have for nothing, in the latter end of the ſixth book of his Æneidos.

Theſe cenotaphs were of two ſorts: they were made either to the memory of ſuch as were buried in ſome other remote funeral monument; or to ſuch which had no burial at all: The firſt kind of theſe cenotaphs are called by SUETONIUS in the life of CLAUDIUS, honorary tombs; erected, *Honoris vel memoriæ gratia*. Such as the ſoldiers made to the memory of DRUSUS, near upon the river of Rhine, howſoever his body was carried to Rome, and there interred in Campo Martio.

ALEXANDER SEVERUS (ſlain by the treachery of certain ſeditious French ſoldiers, about the year of grace 238) An emperor, ſaith Sir THOMAS ELIOT, (who tranſlated his ſtory out of Greek) whoſe death all Rome lamented, all good men bewailed, all the world repented, whom the ſenate deified, noble fame renowned, all wiſe men honored, noble writers commended; had his cenotaph erected in France, near unto the place where he was ſlain; but his body was carried to Rome, and there interred under a moſt rich magnificent ſepulchre, as LAMPRIDIUS affirms.

Some ſay he was ſlain here in England, ſome others in the city of Mentz in Germany.

SEPTIMIUS SEVERUS, the Roman emperor, died in York, in the year of man's ſalvation 212: out of which city his corps was carried forth to the funeral fire, by the ſixth legion of his ſoldiers, called Victrix; after the military faſhion, committed to the flames, and honoured with juſts and tournaments, in a place near beneath the city weſtward, where is to be ſeen a great mount of earth raiſed up as for his cenotaph. But his aſhes, being beſtowed in a little golden pot, or veſſel of the porpherite-ſtone, were carried to Rome, and ſhrined there in the monument of the ANTONINES.

Camd. in York.

CONSTANTINE, or CONSTANTIUS, the younger ſon to CONSTANTINE the great, who is ſuppoſed to be the builder of Silceſter in Hampſhire, died at Mopſveſtia in Cilicia, and was interred in Conſtantinople in the ſepulchre of his anceſtors. Yet he had a cenotaph, or empty monument, built to his memory, in the ſaid now ruined city of Silceſter. And many there were, who in honor and rememberance of them, had ſuch monuments built, about which the ſoldiers were wont yearly to juſt, and keep ſolemn tournaments in honor of the dead.

Camd. in Hamp.

The ſecond kind of cenotaphs were made *Religionis cauſa*, to the memory of ſuch whoſe carcaſes, or diſperſed relics, were in no wiſe to be found; for example, of ſuch as periſhed by ſhipwreck, of ſuch as were ſlain, cut, mangled and hewn a-pieces in battle, or of ſuch who died in foreign nations; whoſe burials were unknown. For in antient times it was thought, that the ghoſt of the defunct could not reſt in any place quietly, before the body had decent burial, or the performance thereof, in as ample manner as could poſſibly be imagined.

Virg. Æn. lib. vi. Æneas, as it is feigned, by the help of Sibylla Cumæ, deſcending into hell, found Palinurus, his ſhipmaſter, drowned not long before, among many more wandering about the lake of Styx, becauſe his body was unburied: which kind of puniſhment is thus related by the propheteſs. Phaer's tranſlation.

This preaſe that here thou ſeeſt beene people dead, not laid in graue,
A pitious rable poore that no reliefe nor comfort haue:
This boate-man Charon is. And thoſe whom now this water beares,
Are bodies put in ground, with worſhip due of weeping teares.
Nor from theſe fearfull bankes, nor riuers hoarce they paſſage get:
Till vnder earth in graues their bodies bones at reſt are ſet.
An hundred yeares they walke, and round about theſe ſhores they houe,
And then at laſt, full glad, to further pooles they do remoue.

Then after this ſhe puts him in comfort with hope of exequies and honorable burial, thus:

Since when, o Palinure, hath all this madneſs come on thee?
Would'ſt thou the limbo-lake, and dolefull flouds vntombed ſee?
Vnbidden from this banke doeſt thou indeed to ſcape intend?
Seeke neuer Gods eternall doome, with ſpeech to thinke to bend.
Yet take with thee Æneas word, and comfort thus thy fall,
For they that border next vnto that mount, and cities all,
By tokens great from heauen ſhall be compelld thy bones to take,
And tombe they ſhall thee build, and ſolemne ſeruice ſhall thee make.
And Palinurus name for euermore the place ſhall keepe.
This ſpoken, from his heauy heart his cares abating creepe,
And ſorrowes partly ſhrank; and glad on earth his name he knew.

Hom. Od. lib. ii. Ulyſes, at the commandment of Circes, went down into the lower ſhades, where he met with his companion, or fellow-traveller Elpenor, who deſired of him burial, with the ceremonies thereof; as alſo a ſepulchre, which Ulyſſes granted and erected to his memory a cenotaph.

Do not depart from hence, and leaue me thus
Vnmournd, vnburied; leſt neglected I
Bring on thyſelfe th' incenſed deitie.
I know, that ſail'd from hence, thy ſhip muſt touch
On th'iſle Ææa, where vouchſafe thus much,
(Good king) that landed, thou wilt inſtantly,
Beſtow on me thy royall memory.
And on the foamie ſhore a ſepulchre
Erect to me, that after times may heare
Of one ſo hapleſs. Let me theſe implore;
And fix upon my ſepulchre the ore,
With which aliue I ſhooke the aged ſeas,
And had of friends the deare ſocieties.

To theſe *inania buſta*, or *vacua ſepulchra*, the friends of the defunct would yearly repair, and there offer ſacrifice, upon altars erected near the cenotaph for that purpoſe, calling upon the ſpirit, ghoſt, or manes of him, to whoſe memory the cenotaph was made, by which ceremony they imagined, that the body of the party deceaſed, would lie ſomewhere or other at reſt, and his ghoſt would give over walking, as though all the dues of funeral had been really performed to him at his death: as in AUSONIUS:

Voce ciere animas, funeris inſtar habet.

Parental. in Præf.

And again,

Ille etiam mœſti cui defuit urna ſepulchri,
Nomine ter dicto pæne ſepultus erit.

ÆNEAS ſaluted the ſoul of DEIPHOBUS, the ſon of old PRIAM, at his cenotaph after the ſame manner:

Virg. Æn. lib. vi.

The rumour went,
How in the night extreme of Greekiſh ſlaughters wearie ſpent;
Thou headlong threw'ſt thyſelfe on mixed heape of enemies ſlaine:
Then I myſelfe to thee, an empty tomb on Rheta plaine
Aduancing vp did build, and thrice thy ſoule ſaluted cleere,
Thy name, and armes that place preſerues, but thee, o friend, ſo deare,
Could I not ſee, that in thy countrey-ground I might interre.
Then DEIPHOBUS ſaid, Nothing, ſweet friend, can I require;
All duties done thou haſt, nor more my ghoſt can thee deſire.

You have the manner of ſacrificing about theſe cenotaphs expreſſed in VIRGIL, ÆN. *lib.* iii. where ANDROMACHE celebrates the anniverſary of her ſlain huſband arm-puiſſant HECTOR, thus:

Great ſacrifice by chance, that time, and gifts with heauie minde
Before the towne in greenwood ſhade, by Simois water ſide,
ANDROMACHE to HECTORS duſt with ſervice did provide;
And dainties great of meat ſhe brought, and on his ſoule ſhe cride
At HECTORS tombe; that greene with graſſe, and turfs ſtood her beſide.
And cauſes more to mourne, thereby two altars had ſhe ſet.

The ſolemnity of POLYDORE's *obit* at his empty hearſe; is deſcribed in the ſaid book, much after the ſame manner:

Anon therefore to POLYDORE an hearſe we gan prepare,
And huge in height his tombe we reare; all altars hanged are,
With weeds of mourning hewes, and cypreſſe trees, and blacke deuiſe:
And Troian wiues with haire diſcloſde, as is their guiſe.
Great fomy boules of milke we threw luke-warme on him to fall,
And holy bloud in baſons brought we poure, and laſt of all.
We ſhrikt, and on his ſoule our laſt, with great outcries we call.

And much what to the ſame purpoſe are theſe verſes in OVID's Metam. lib. vi. fab. 7.

PROGNE, her royall ornaments reiects,
And puts on blacke: an emptie tombe erects
To her imagin'd ghoſt: oblations burnes:
Her ſiſters fate, not as ſhe ſhould, ſhe mournes.

To the memory of the Grecians ſlain in the wars of Troy, a cenotaph was ſet up at Corinth.

Pauſa. in Corinthiacis.

In the expedition of CYRUS, an empty ſepulchre was built for the ſlain and mangled ſoldiers, whoſe relics could not be found.

Xenophon, lib. vi.

The

Tacit. li. Annal. cap. 13.

The Romans, ſix years after the ſlaughter made by **Arminius** of ſo many of their legions; erected a cenotaph, or covered with earth the remains of their friends and kindred, howſoever it was uncertain whether they buried the ſtranger or friend. And **Cæsar** to ſhew a grateful memory of the dead, and himſelf to be partaker of their grief, with his own hands put the firſt turf on their tombs.

The primitive Chriſtians did exhibit a religious honor to the cenotaphs of holy men (to whoſe memory many in thoſe days were erected) who for the profeſſion of the goſpel had ſuffered martyrdom, or undergone thoſe variety of torments, which were as then inflicted upon the faithful: as you may read in **Theodoret**, *lib. de Martyr.* and in theſe ſapphics of **Aurelius Prudentius**:

Periſtephanon. Hymnus vi.

Nonne, Vincenti, peregre necatus
Martyr, his terris tenui notaſti
Sanguinis rore ſpeciem futuri
Morte propinqua?
Hoc colunt cives velut ipſa membra
Ceſpes includat ſuus, & paterno
Servet amplectens tumulo beati
Martyris oſſa.

It was, and is the uſe in moſt countries, to inſcribe theſe empty monuments, as real ſepulchres, with the names and titles of the defunct, to whoſe honor they were intended. As in **Ovid**. Metam. lib. xi. fab. 10.

Seas fright me with their tragical aſpect,
Of late I ſaw them on the ſhore eiect
Their ſcattered wracks, and often I haue read
Sad names on ſepulchres that want their dead.

And a little after, in the ſame fable, where **Alcyone** mourns for her drowned huſband **Ceix**, thus:

would I with thee
Had put to ſea: a happie fate for me;
Then both together all the time aſſignd
For life had liu'd; nor in our death diſioynd
Now here, I periſht there: on that profound,
Poore I was wrackt: yet thou without me drownd.
O I, then flouds more cruel, ſhould I ſtriue,
To lengthen life, and ſuch a griefe ſuruiue;
Nor will I, nor forſake thee, nor deferre.
Though one vrne hold not both, one ſepulchre
Shall ioyne our titles: though thy bones from mine
The ſeas diſſeuer, yet our names ſhall ioyne.
Death choakt the reſt.

Our antients accuſtomed likewiſe to garniſh, deck, and adorn theſe cenotaphs, as other tombs or ſepulchres; and that with a kind of reverence: and whoſoever did deface, or break down, any of theſe honorary void monuments, exemplary puniſhment was inflicted upon the party ſo offending, as upon your tumboruchoi or grave-diggers. But I will conclude this chapter with this difference of ſepulchres and cenotaphs; as I find it recorded by **Scipio Gentilis**: *Sepulchrorum ſanctitas*, ſaith he, *in ipſo ſolo eſt, quod nulla vi moveri neque deleri poteſt. Cenotaphiorum vero in ipſa religione & reverentia vivorum, quæ & mutari & deleri poteſt.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the ſanctity aſcribed ſometimes to antient funeral monuments; and of the ardent deſire moſt men have, and ever had, to viſit the tombs and ſepulchres of eminent worthy perſons.

FUNERAL monuments (eſpecially of the godly and religious) have ever been counted ſacred.

Batti veteris ſacrum Sepulchrum.
The ſacred ſepulchre
Of old BAT, loe is here. Saith CATULLUS.

To which effect, QUINTILIAN, *Declam.* 10. *Sacratos morte lapides, etiam oſſa & cineres, & oſſa religioſè quieſcentia fracta ſparſiſſet urna.* And they were accounted the more ſacred, by how much they were of more continuance. *Sepulchra ſanctiora ſunt vetuſtate,* ſaith ULPIAN. And as in the ſepulchres themſelves, there was ever holden to be a kind of ſanctity; ſo there was holden to be the like or more holineſs in the ſoil whereupon theſe ſepulchres were made and erected. And ſuch a holineſs, as I have ſaid before, *quod nulla vi moveri neque deleri poteſt;* and more eſpecially in that ground, wherein the bodies of Chriſtians were interred, by reaſon of the ſanctified corps that it received.

It is an uſe in ſome parts of Ireland (as yet not altogether aboliſhed) for children to ſwear by their forefather's hand, or by their LORD's hand. And in the country where I was born, the vulgar ſort eſpecially, do moſt commonly ſwear by the croſs of their own pariſh kirk, as they call it; and in antient times children uſed to ſwear, by the ſepulchres of their parents. Others by the ſepulchres of ſuch perſons, who in their life-time were reputed honorable amongſt them, either in regard of the worthineſs of their perſon, or of the eminence of place of government which they held in the weal public. And by theſe oaths (the things themſelves being reverently eſteemed, and accounted ſacred) their aſſertions or aſſervations were always holden the better to be believed. I read in the Store-houſe of Times, *lib.* viii. *c.* 12. *part* 1. that a maſter beating his ſlave near to the temple of APOLLO; the ſlave fled from him, and knowing that the temple afforded refuge, ran thereinto, and mounting up to the altar embraced the image. His lord purſued him, and having forcibly recovered him from the ſtatue, without any reverence of the place, began again to give him baſtinadoes. The ſervant fled from him once more, and ran to ſave himſelf at the tomb of his lord's deceaſed father: but then, in mere paternal duty, he left puniſhing him any more, and pardoned him the fault which he had committed. In ſuch reverence and religious regard the very Pagans had the tombs of their anceſtors.

But with us, in theſe days, I ſee no ſuch reverence that ſons have to their father's hands, or to their ſepulchre. I hear no ſwearing by kirk, croſſes, or ſepulchres. I hear ſometimes, I muſt confeſs, forſweairng to build churches ſwearing to pull down croſſes, and to deface or quite demoliſh all funeral monuments; ſwearing and proteſting that all theſe are remains of Antichriſt, papiſtical and damnable.

Now to come to the other part of this chapter. All men in general are taken with an earneſt deſire to ſee antient great cities; yea, and the very tract where ſuch cities were in former times ſituated, howſoever they be deſtroyed, laid level with the ground, and their ruins altogether ruined: I will inſtance with the glory of Aſia, Troy

Ovid. Met. lib. xv.

So rich, ſo powerful, that ſo proudly ſtood,
That could for ten yeares ſpace ſpare ſo much bloud,
Now proſtrate, onely her old ruines ſhowes,
And tombes that famous anceſtours encloſe.

Now although theſe ruins, and ruined tombs, are at this day no more but conjecturally extant: as Sandys writes, who viewed the circuit of ground whereupon it once ſtood. And that

Jam ſeges eſt ubi Troja fuit.
Corn now grows where Troy once ſtood.

Yet, like him, we daily know many travellers ſailing thereunto, to be deſirous to ſee thoſe celebrated fields, that afforded to rareſt wits ſo plentiful an argument.

And ſo we read how that in former times, many took the like pains to behold this city ſo renowned throughout the whole univerſe. For example, the great Alexander,

Earth's fatal miſchief, and a cloud of thunder
Rending the world, a ſtarr that ſtrucke aſunder
The nations,

as Lucan calls him: having read many heroical actions performed at the beſieging of this city, made it in his journey to ſee it; and finding it laid deſert, cauſed it to be re-edified; gave great immunities and privileges to the inhabitants, whom he exempted from ordinary tributes, and inſtituted there free marts, or markets, for ſuch as ſhould dwell there, or ſhould negotiate with them.

That blazing comet Julius Cæsar, who darted his rays over ſo many regions,

Ibid. lib. xv.

Who did the habitable earth command,
And ſtretcht his empire over ſea and land,

goes in perſon to behold that far-famed city; where treading upon Hector's grave-ſtone, hid with rubbiſh, and grown over with graſs, he is found fault withal by a Phrygian thus:

Reſpect you not greate Hector's tombe, quoth he;

but for all this reprehenſion,

Lucan, lib. ix.

Sack'd Troye's yet honor'd name he goes about,
To finde th' old wall of great Apollo out.
Now fruitleſſe trees, old oakes with putrifi'd
And rotten roots the Troian houſes hide,
And temples of their gods, all Troy's oreſpread
With buſhes thick, her ruines ruined.
He ſees the bridall groue, &c.

And being pleaſed with the ſight of theſe antiquities, he offers ſacrifices to the ghoſt of Hector, and to the reſt of thoſe majeſtic heroes, or half-gods there interred: promiſing withal (conditionally) to build up anew this city of Troy.

Then Cæsar pleas'd with ſight of theſe ſo prais'd
Antiquities, a greene turffe altar rais'd,
And by the frankincenſe-fed fire prepar'd,
Theſe orizons not vaine; you gods who guard
Theſe heroes duſt, and in Troye's ruines reigne:
Æneas houſhold gods, that ſtill maintaine
In Alba and Lauinia your ſhrines;
Vpon whoſe altars fire yet Troian ſhines;
Thou ſacred temple clos'd Palladium,
That in the ſight of man didſt neuer come;
The greateſt heire of all Iulus race,
Here in your former ſeat implores your grace,
And pious vſes on your altars layes;
Proſper my courſe, and thankfull Rome ſhall raiſe
Troyes walls againe; your people Ile reſtore,
And build a Romane Troy

Marcus Aurelius, Dioclesian, and Claudius, Roman emperors, potent and mighty, took pains to travel from Rome to this city of Troy, only to take ſurvey of what venerable antiquities were as then remaining, and to leave memory to poſterity of their being there, they cauſed a goodly column of white marble to be therein erected, whereupon were engraven theſe words following:

Imperator Cæſar Mar. Aur. Pius. Felix. Parthicus Maximus, Trib. Pleb. Imp. P. X. V. Conſ. III. Provinciam Aſiam, per viam, & flumina pontibus ſubjugavit.

And on the other ſide of the ſaid pillar was likewiſe engraven:

Imperator Cæſar Auguſtus Diocleſiano, P. Coſ. II. regnante Tribunicia vicit poteſtate, M. F. T. & Claudius, C. VIII. P. R.

But to come nearer home; who hath ever read or credibly heard of the magnificence of that capacious city of Verulam (of which I have ſpoken before) ſo much renowned for ſo many honorable exploits, but more eſpecially for the invincible conſtancy, and reſolute ſuffering, of our proto-martyr, St. Alban, that would not deſire to ſee the place where it ſometime ſtood, howſoever

Of it there now remaines no memory,
Nor any little monument to ſee,
By which the traveller, that fares that way,
This once was ſhe, may warned be to ſay.

Who would not ſee, if he could with conveniency, the ſituation of Silceſter, in Hampſhire, having read in our antient hiſtoriographers, how famous it was in the time of Constantius, the ſon of great Constantine, and how that our firſt Chriſtian worthy, king Arthur, was there inveſted with the royal diadem? howſoever, no marks are at this day remaining to ſhew that ever it was a city; ſave a wall of two miles in compaſs, containing within fourſcore acres of ground, divided into certain corn fields.

The ſeeing of places, we know to have been frequented or inhabited by men, whoſe memory is eſteemed, or mentioned in ſtories, doth move and ſtir us up as much, or more, than the hearing of their noble deeds, or reading of their compoſitions.

With the like deſire (or more than they have to ſee thoſe old cities entombed in their own ruins) many men take pains with far travel, to view ſtrange cities, famous and flouriſhing in their own country, or in foreign nations.

What ſtranger, or home-bred country-man, would not ardently long to ſee our rich, powerful, and imperial city of London; when he reads or hears how ſpacious, how populous, how plenteous, and how fair builded it is? And who would not covet to ſee Paris, hearing that it is the capital city of France; and as ſome will have it, of all Europe, far greater, fairer built, and better ſituate than London.

And who would not viſit Rome, if abilities of body and means were all-ſufficient, his occaſions would permit, and that with ſafety he might; it being a city, *laudandis pretioſior ruinis:*

Euen made more honourable
By ruines memorable.

Mont. eſſ. lib. iii. cap. 9.

As Montaigne writes, and I myſelf, being there, did alſo obſerve; a city whoſe ruin is glorious with renown, and ſwoln with glory; for low-levelled as ſhe lieth, and even in the tomb of her glory, yet for all this ſhe reſerveth the lively image and regardful marks of empire. And, above the reſt, who would not ardently deſire to ſee Jeruſalem that holy city with the ſepulchre, having heard or read the ſacred ſcriptures; or ſuch hiſtorical authors as have written of the ſame?

Conſidering then that the moſt of men do earneſtly deſire, Ulysses like,

Qui mores hominum multorum vidit, & urbes!

to ſee antient great cities (obſerving ever their government, with the manners of the inhabitants) either flouriſhing, quite fallen down, or partly ruined; ſo all men (a ſniveling conventicle or company of proud ſectaries excepted) are as greedily affected to view the ſacred ſepulchres of worthy, famous perſonages, yea and the very places, where ſuch have been interred, although no funeral monument at all be there remaining, to continue their memories.

This deſire made Alexander the great, in his Aſian expedition, go to viſit the tomb of Achilles, which he covered with flowers, and ran naked about it (as the then cuſtom was in funerals) ſacrificing to the ghoſt of his kinſman, whom he reputed moſt happy, that had ſuch a trumpet as Homer to reſound his virtues; and weeping over the tomb, complained that he was not ſo fortunate, as to have a man that could ſo well publiſh his praiſes, as Homer had done thoſe of Achilles.

The ſight of the far-famed antiquities of Ægypt did not ſo much delight Cæsar, as the ſight of the tomb of Alexander.

Cæsar in Ægypt fearleſſe walkes and ſees
Their temples, tombes, and fam'd antiquities.

afterwards in the book,

he goes from thence
To Alexandria, crown'd with confidence.
then goes hee
The ſtately temple of th' old god to ſee,

Which

Lucan, lib. x. in the argument.

Which ſpeakes the antient Macedonian greatneſſe:
But there delighted with no obiects ſweetneſſe,
Not with their gold, nor god's majeſticke dreſſe,
Nor loftie citie walls; with greedineſſe
Into the burying vault goes CÆSAR downe:
There Macedonian PHILIP's mad-brain'd ſonne,
The proſp'rous thiefe, lies buried; whom juſt fate
Slew in the worlds revenge.

AUGUSTUS, his ſucceſſor, emperor of Rome, went with the like deſire, or more, to ſee the ſaid tomb of ALEXANDER; and not contented with the bare ſight of the ſepulchre, *Corpus Alexandri inſpexit, idque attrectavit, ita ut naſi quoque (ita enim fertur) particulam aliquam fregerit:* he would needs look into the tomb and behold the world's terror, ALEXANDER, which he ſo feelingly handled, that he broke a little part of ALEXANDER's noſe, as it is reported.

Dio, lib. xv.

But to come to ourſelves; what concourſe of people come daily, to view the lively ſtatues and ſtately monuments in Weſtminſter abbey, wherein the aſhes of ſo many of the LORD's anointed, beſide other great potentates are entombed? A ſight which brings delight and admiration, and ſtrikes a religious apprehenſion into the minds of the beholders.

We deſire likewiſe to behold the mournful ruins of other religious houſes, although their goodly fair ſtructures be altogether deſtroyed, their tombs battered down, and the bodies of their dead caſt out of their coffins; for that, that very earth which did ſometime cover the corſe of the defunct, puts us in mind of our mortality, and conſequently brings us to unfeigned repentance. What numbers of citizens and others, at this very time, go to Leſnes abbey in Kent, to ſee ſome few coffins there lately found in her ruins, wherein are the remains of ſuch as have been there antiently interred; of which when I come to ſpeak of her foundation.

Neither can we paſs by, but with yearning hearts look upon that fattened ſoil (the fertile ſeed-plot of the church) which in former times hath been ſprinkled with the blood, blacked with the cinders, and ſtrewed with the aſhes of thoſe bleſſed ſaints, who for the profeſſion of the goſpel, by ſword, fire, and faggot, have ſuffered the moſt cruel martyrdom: giving reverence and honor to their memories, becauſe by their ſufferings true religion was propagated, and all idolatry demoliſhed: which we may lawfully do, as unto GOD's chief champions, ſtanding unto death for the truth; and as to men whom GOD hath advanced into the ſociety of his angels in heaven; giving alſo thanks, at theſe martyrs' and ſaints' ſolemn feaſts, to GOD for their victories, endeavoring the attainment of ſuch crowns and glories as they have already attained; with other religious performances due unto them, as ornaments of their memories. Provided always that we do not intermix our devotions with ſuperſtitions adoration.

CHAP. IX.

Of the puniſhments both by human laws, and GOD's *ſevere juſtice, inflicted upon ſuch malefactors, in foregoing ages, who violated ſepulchres. Of Church-robbers.*

THOSE (in foregoing ages) who did violate, miſuſe, or diſtain tombs, graves, ſepulchres, or any of theſe funeral monuments, were puniſhed either with death, perpetual exile, condemnation to the mines, baniſhment for a time, payment of money, forfeiture of goods, loſs of members, or the like, according to the quality of the perſon, and circumſtance of the fact. To begin with the clergy.

A prieſt found guilty of this execrable act, (being ſo much more odious, by how much his place was reputed more honorable and religious) was degraded from his prieſthood, his goods ſet to open ſale, and forfeited, and himſelf condemned to perpetual baniſhment.

If a man of eminent place, of great riches, rank, and quality, did with an armed hand, deſpoil any tomb or ſepulchre, *latronis more*, after the manner of an highway robber, that man, by the law, was put to execution; if unarmed, then the judge did ſend him to the mines, or to baniſhment, or puniſh him with ſome pecuniary mulct, to the value, moſt commonly, of half his goods, and branded him with eternal infamy.

If a ſervant, or a man of mean fortunes, was known to pull down, or deface any funeral monument, without his maſter's privity, he was condemned to the mines; if he had been urged thereunto by his maſter, then he was adjudged for a time to be baniſhed; if he did dig up, and draw out of the grave, the body or bones of the defunct, then his judgment was death.

If any man did deface, or cut away any part of the effigies or repreſentation of the defunct, carved, engraven, or emboſt, upon any grave-ſtone, tomb, or ſepulchre, that man, by the law, was to loſe his hand.

Whoſoever in the repairing of any ruinous decayed ſepulchre, did any way indecently touch the body of the dead perſon, therein laid down to his eternal reſt, that party ſo offending, was commanded by the law, *decem pondo aure fiſco inferre*, to bring ten pound weight of gold into the exchequer.

But the moſt execrable and helliſh abuſe of all other offered to the dead, is effected by witchcraft, incantation, and art-magic; an art, ſaith *Quintilian, Declam.* XV. which is ſaid to diſquiet the gods, to trouble and diſplace the ſtars, to ſearch into the graves and ſepulchres of the dead, to mutilate, diſmember, and cut off, certain parts of the carcaſes therein inhumed, and by thoſe pairings and cuttings, together with certain horrid enchantments, charms, and ſpells, to bring to paſs ſtrange, diabolical concluſions. The powerful force of which conjurers, witches, or infernal hags is thus expreſt by the antient poets:

Ovid Amor. l. i. El. 8.

Skill'd in blacke artes, ſhe makes ſtreams backward runne;
The vertues knowes of weedes; of laces ſpunne
On wheeles; and poyſon of a luſt-ſtung mare.
Faire daies makes cloudie, and the cloudie fair:
Starres to drop bloud, the moon look bloudily;
And plum'd (aliue) doth through nights ſhadows flye.
The dead cals from their graues to further harmes,
And cleaues the ſolid earth with her long charmes.

Virg. Æn. lib. iv.

She ſaid her charmes would eaſe ones heart of paine,
Euen when ſhe liſt, and make him grieue againe.
Stop flouds, bring backe the ſtarres, and with her breath
Rouſe the blacke fiends; vntill the earth beneath
Groand, and the trees came marching from the hills.
Theſe witches ſpells loues ſoft deſires haue ſent
Into the hardeſt hearts, gainſt fates intent;
Seuere old men have burnd in impious love
Which temp'red drinks and philtrums could not move.

Lucan, lib. vi.

the dull world at their
Dire voice, has been benum'd: great Jupiter
Vrging their courſe, himſelfe, admir'd to ſee
The poles not mou'd by their ſwift axle-tree.
Showres they haue made; clouded the cleareſt ſkie;
And heaven has thundred, IOUE not knowing why.

But not to ſpeak thus in general of their power, and come nearer to the purpoſe: SEXTUS, the ſon of the great POMPEY, deſirous to know the event of the Pharſalian wars, conſults thereof with the witch ERICTHO; who, amongſt many her powerful charms, reſolves to take up the dead body of one lately buried, which ſhe, by her art-magic, would conjure to diſcloſe the ſad iſſue of his and his father's fates: as it is thus in the argument of the ſaid ſixth book.

To the dire witch ERICTHO, SEXTUS goes,
This fatall warres ſad iſſue to diſcloſe:
She quickens a dead carcaſe, which relates
To SEXTUS ear his and his father's fates,
And crauing then death's freedom to obtaine,
Is by a magic ſpell diſſolu'd againe.

Now, in the book following, LUCAN, makes young SEXTUS thus to woo, and ſollicit the old witch ERICTHO, for the ſpeedy knowledge of the war's event:

thus POMPEY's fearefull ſonne beſpake,
Wiſeſt of all Theſſalians, that canſt make
Foreknowne all things to come, and turne away
The courſe of deſtiny, to me (I pray)
The certaine end of this warres chance relate.
I am no meane part of the Romane ſtate:
Great POMPEY's ſonne, now either lord of all,
Or wofull heire of his great funerall.
My mind, though wounded now with doubtfull feare,
Is well reſolu'd any knowne woe to beare.

Oh take from chance this power, it may not fall
Vnſeen, and ſuddaine on me, the gods call,
Or ſpare the gods, and force the truth out from
The ghoſts below, open Elyſium,
Call forth grimme death himſelf, bid him relate
Which of the two is giuen to him by fate.
Tis no meane taſke; but labour worthie thee
To ſearch what end of this great warre ſhall be.

The witch makes a replication, with an expreſſion, as alſo a limitation, of her magic power, in theſe words:

The impious witch, proud of a fame ſo ſpread,
Replies, young man, wouldſt thou haue altered
Some meaner fate, it had been eaſily done;
I could have forc'd to any action
Th' unwilling gods. I can preſerue the breath
Of him whom all the ſtars haue doomb'd to death:
And though the planets all conſpire to make
Him old, the midſt of his lifes courſe can breake.
But fates, and th' order of great cauſes all
Worke downeward from the worlds originall.
When all mankinde depend on one ſucceſſe,
If there you would change aught, our arts confeſſe
Fortune has greater power: but if content
You be alone to know this warres euent,
Many, and eaſie wayes for vs there be
To find out truth; the earth, the air, the ſea, the ſky,
The dead, the Rodopeian rock, and fields
Shall ſpeak to vs. But ſince late ſlaughter yeelds
Such choice of carcaſſes in Theſſaly
To raiſe vp one of thoſe who eaſieſt be:
That a warme new-ſlaine carcaſe with a cleare
Intelligible voice may greet your eare:
Leſt (by the ſunne the organs parch'd and ſpill'd)
The diſmall ghoſt vncertaine hiſſings yeild.

Ericтно having raiſed up a dead carcaſe, by her damnable incantations, and poſſeſt his inward parts with ſome diabolical ſpirit, who by and through his organs might give to her and young Sextus ſome ſatisfactory anſwers, Thus ſhe goes forward with her demands:

Speake (quoth Ericтно) what I aſk, and well
Shalt thou rewarded be: if truth thou tell,
By our Hæmonian art Ile ſet thee free
Throughout all ages, and beſtow on thee
Such funerals, with charmes ſo burne thy bones,
Thy ghoſt ſhall heare no incantations.
Let this the fruit of thy reuiual be,
No ſpels, no herbs ſhall dare to take from thee
Thy long ſafe reſt, when I haue made thee die,
The gods, and prophets anſwer doubtfully;

But he, that dares enquire of ghoſts beneath,
And boldly go to th' oracles of death,
Is plainly told the truth; ſpare not, but name
Plainly the things, and places all, and frame
A ſpeech, wherein I may confer with fate:
Adding a charme to make him know the ſtate
Of whatſoe're ſhe aſkt; thus preſently
The weeping carcaſe ſpake.

The devil in his conference with the ſompner (who to tell you by the way,

Is a renner up and doun
With maundements, fornicatioun
And is y beat at every tounes end.

The definition of a Sompner. Chaucer, in the Frier's Prologue.

Amongſt other his ſubtilties relates this for one; by way of interrogation, thus:

Yet tell me (quoth this Sompner) faithfully,
Make ye you new bodies alway
Of elements? the fiend anſwered nay:
Sometime we faine, and ſometime we ariſe
With dead bodies, and that in ſundry wiſe,
And ſpeak as renably, faire and well
As the Phitoneſſe did to Samuel.

Chaucer, in the Frier's tale.

This violation or fearful diſturbance of the dead, was puniſhed with extreme tortures, and afterwards by decollation.

KELLEY (otherwiſe called TALBOT) that famous Engliſh alchemiſt of our times, who, flying out of his own country (after he had loſt both his ears at Lancaſter) was entertained with RODOLPH the ſecond and laſt of that Chriſtian name, emperor of Germany: for whom ELIZABETH of famous memory ſent, very ſecretly, captain PETER GWINNE, with ſome others, to perſuade him to return back to his own native home; which he was willing to do: and thinking to eſcape away in the night, by ſtealth, as he was clambering over a wall in his own houſe in Prague (which bears his name to this day, and which ſometime was an old ſanctuary) he fell down from the battlements, broke his legs, bruiſed his body; of which hurts, within a while after, he departed this world.

Sed quorſum hæc, you will ſay: Then thus, This diabolical queſtioning of the dead, for the knowledge of future accidents, was put in practice by the foreſaid KELLEY; who, upon a certain night, in the park of Walton in le dale, in the county of Lancaſter, with one PETER WARING (his fellow companion in ſuch deeds of darkneſs) invocated ſome one of the infernal regiment, to know certain paſſages in the life, and alſo what might be known by the devil's foreſight, of the manner and time of the death of a noble young gentleman, as then in his wardſhip. The black ceremonies of that night being ended, KELLEY demanded of one of the gentleman's ſervants, what corſe was laſt buried in Law-church-yard, a church thereunto adjoining, who told him of a poor man who was buried there but the ſame day. He and the ſaid WARING intreated this aforeſaid ſervant, to go with them to the grave of the man ſo lately interred, which he did; and withal did help them to dig up the carcaſe of the poor caitiff, whom by their incantations, they made (or rather ſome evil ſpirit through his organs) to ſpeak, who delivered ſtrange predictions concerning the ſaid gentleman. I was told ſo much by the ſervingman, a ſecondary actor in that diſmal abhorred buſineſs: and divers gentlemen, and others, are now living in

Lancaſhire to whom he hath related this ſtory. And the gentleman himſelf (whoſe memory I am bound to honor) told me a little before his death, of this conjuration of KELLEY; as he had it by relation from his ſaid ſervant and tenant; only ſome circumſtances excepted; which he thought not fitting to come to his maſter's knowledge.

Theſe injuries done againſt the dead, who ought to ſleep in peace until the laſt ſound of the trumpet, have ever been, even amongſt the very pagans themſelves, eſteemed execrable. Inſomuch that if any man who was known to have committed ſuch an heinous offence, and did by chance eſcape the hand of human juſtice, yet he could not, in their opinion, avoid the puniſhment of the divine powers. Whereupon they uſed to make their imprecations to ISIS, or ſome other of their gods or goddeſſes; againſt ſuch as ſhould any ways violate or break down their ſepulchres or eternal houſes of reſt. As in this old inſcription: *Secus qui fecerit; mitem Iſidem iratam ſentiat, & ſuorum oſſa eruta, atque diſperſa videant.*

We read in holy writ that the king of the Moabites was ſo ſavagely cruel, even after death, againſt the king of Edom, that he took his body out of the ſepulchre, and burnt his bones into lime; for which barbarous rage, upon the ſacred remains of a king's body, he and his people were puniſhed of GOD: theſe are the words of the prophet:

Amos ii.

Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for four I will not turn to it, becauſe it hath burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

Therefore will I ſend fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, and with the ſound of a trumpet.

And I will cut off the judges out of the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

Amongſt the Chriſtians, *adeo flagitioſum hoc ſcelus habitum fuit, ut etiam inter cauſas relatum ſit, cur uxor a marito divortere poſſet, ſi nimirum ſepulchrorum diſſolutorem eſſe probaverit:* ſaith KIRKMAN, *De funeribus Rom. lib.* iii. *cap.* 26. out of THEODOSIUS and VALENT. emperors, *Cod de repudiis.*

Remaines.

And of this barbarous kind of cruelty againſt the dead, CAMDEN in his Remains gives you theſe words following, out of *Novel. Leg. Valent. Aug. de ſepulchris, Tit.* V. *Nimis barbara eſt, & veſana crudelitas, munus extremum luce carentibus invidere, & dirutis per inexpiabile crimen ſepulchris, monſtrare cœlo eorum reliquias humatorum:* And the heathens, ſaith he, did account and verily believe, that thoſe *qui in patrios cineres minxiſſent; hoc eſt, qui patriam monumenta violaſſent:* who had piſt upon their father's aſhes; that is to ſay, thoſe who had violated the monuments of their anceſtors, elders, or forefathers, to be no otherwiſe than parricides or murderers of their fathers or dear friends; and that ſuch ſhould be ſtruck to death by lightening from heaven; and after death that they ſhould be frightened, toſſed up and down, and tormented in hell, with burning torches by the hands of the furies; whereupon HORACE, *de arte poetica, verſus finem,*

Nec ſatis apparet cur verſus factitet, utrum
Minxerit in patrios cineres; an triſte bidental
Moverit inceſtus.

In Cimbrike Cherſoneſe; a Diſtich, upon one of the funeral monuments of the family of the Ranzovies, gives this admoniſhment to the way-faring man:

Ad Viatorem.

Si pia majorum violas monumenta, viator;
Ultrices furias experiere brevi.

As it was holden unlawful and puniſhable, in former times, for any one to piſs, in or againſt the walls of any religious ſtructure (a cuſtom, to our ſhame, too commonly uſed of us in theſe days, of which I ſhall have often occaſion to ſpeak hereafter) ſo, you may think, that it was holden to be an impious and heinous offence for any one, to pollute with urine, the tombs, or graves of their parents, predeceſſors, friends, or any other whoſoever. Which to prevent, they were wont to make a deprecation, or earneſt ſuit, in ſome part of their funeral inſcriptions, on this manner:

Hoſpes ad hunc tumulum ne meias,
Oſſa precantur tecta hominis.

For indeed ſuch as had their graves, tombs, ſtatues, or repreſentations, thus ſtained and defiled, were thought to have paſſed out of this world with ſhame and ignominy.

I cannot without grief remember, ſaith CAMDEN, how barbarouſly and unchriſtian-like ſome not long ſince have offended by the abuſing of theſe monuments; yea, ſome *mingendo in patrios cineres*; which yet we have ſeen ſtrangely revenged.

Remaines.

Now as the violation of ſepulchres, ſo the depredation of churches, church-robbing, or ſacrilege, was in all ages accounted moſt damnable. *De eccleſia qui aliquid furatur, Judæ preditori comparatur:* he who ſteals any thing from the church may be compared to JUDAS the traitor. *Aliquid inde ſubtrahere, omnium prædonum cupiditatem ſuperat*; to hook or draw any thing from thence, is a ſin, which exceeds the moſt deteſtable deſire of all other ſorts of robbers.

Aug. ſupra Joha.

Hier. Ep. xxxiv.

Sacrum ſacrove datum qui dempſerit, rapueritque parricida eſto; he who abates, or forcibly takes away that which is ſacred, or given to any ſacred uſe, let him be reputed, and thought of, as we do of a murderer of his own parents.

Cicero de legibus.

Againſt church-ſpoilers, and breakers of church-liberties, *Anno 1257. Maii 3.* BONIFACE archbiſhop of Canterbury, aſſiſted with other biſhops, appareled in their pontificals, with tapers burning, denounced the ſentence of excommunication, in this form:

By the authority of almighty GOD, the FATHER, the SON, and the HOLY GHOST, and of the glorious mother of GOD, and perpetual virgin MARY, of the bleſſed apoſtles, PETER and PAUL, and of all apoſtles, and of all martyrs, of bleſſed EDWARD, king of England, and of all the ſaints of heaven; we excommunicate, accurſe, and from the benefits of our holy mother the church, we ſequeſter all thoſe, who hereafter willingly, and maliciouſly, deprive the church of her right. And all thoſe, who by any craft or wilineſs, do violate, break, diminiſh, or change the church liberties and free cuſtoms, contained in the charters of the common liberties, &c.

Raſtal. title Excommengement.

But I ſpeak here of ſuch ſacrilegious perſons as do rob, and bereave the church of her treaſure and ſacred ornaments; a ſin of ſuch, only, who do miſpriſe, and contemn religion: a ſin which hath been by the very pagans obſerved never to eſcape unpuniſhed.

Cum

Aul. Gel. Noct. l. iii. c. 3.

Cum oppidum Toloſanum in terra Gallia Quintus Cepio Conſul diripuiſſet; multumque auri in ejus oppidi templis furiſſet, quiſquis ex ea direptione aurum attigit, miſero cruciabilique exitu, periit.

QUINTUS CEPIO with his company having taken and ſpoiled the town or city of Tholouſe in France, entered forcibly into the holy temples, out of which ſacrilegiouſly he took to the quantity of one hundred and ten thouſand marks in gold, and five hundred millions of marks in ſilver; but every man of them, who were guilty of that robbery, with all their kindred and families, died within that year; and not above one of them, did carry ſo much as one piece thereof home to his own houſe. This treaſure of Tholouſe was a part of the Delphian riches. For BRENNUS (the brother of BELINUS, king of Great Britain) captain of the Gauls, brake open the temple of APOLLO at Delphos, for the riches and the gold therein, which had been offered to the gods, which he committed to public ſpoil. The moſt part whereof was conveyed by the Tectoſages, a people of the weſt part of Narbon, to this city of Tholouſe; but preſently upon this ſacrilege and contempt of the gods; the moſt of his army, which conſiſted of one hundred and fifty thouſand footmen, and fifteen thouſand horſemen, were diſcomfited and ſlain; and he ſo furiouſly poſſeſſed, that he ſlew himſelf with his own hands.

Stow. Annal. in vit. Belini & Brenni.

Juſtin, Hiſt. lib. xxxii.

quis enim læſos impune putaret
Eſſe deos!

Lucan, lib. iii.

For who could think the gods thus wronged
Their puniſhment would be prolonged.

VIRGIL makes theſe church-robbers, theſe contemners of religion, to be more miſerably, than others, tormented in hell.

Æneid.

Phlegyas miſerrimus omnes
Admonet, & magna teſtatur voce per umbras,
Diſcite juſtitiam, moniti, & non temnere Divos.

PHLEGYAS moſt of miſers all,
Amongſt theſe caytiues dark and loud with voice to them doth rore,
Learn Iuſtice now by this, and gods aboue deſpiſe no more.

This PHLEGYAS, king of the Lapithes (a people dwelling in a part of Theſſaly) having done infinite damages in Greece, ſurprizing many towns and cities; became in the end ſo over-weening, and fooliſhly bold, that he ſacked the temple of APOLLO in Delphos, and ſlew PHILAMON, that cunning harper, the ſon of APOLLO, who brought an armed power to reſcue his father's oracle. Upon which ſacrilege and contempt of the gods, all the country of the Phlegyans was utterly ruinated with an earthquake, and flaming arrows ſhot from heaven, which killed moſt of the people, and the few who remained died of the plague; and for this high-handed offence, their foreſaid king is ſtill plagued in hell. Which verſes of VIRGIL, to that purpoſe, thus paraphraſtically tranſlated, will it pleaſe you to read over again:

PHLEGYAS king, moſt wretched in that place;
Forewarneth all of his great miſery,
And, as ſad witneſſe of his pitious caſe,
In thoſe dimme ſhades he cries out wofully:
Learne to doe Iuſtice: and by my contempt
Of the high gods, do you like fate preuent.

Hiſtories afford infinite examples of this kind in all ſorts of religions: yea, Chriſtian kings, and other potentates in all ages have miſpriſed the true, only, all-ſaving

ing God, by the ſacrilegious taking away of the rights, riches, and ornaments of holy church; yet it hath been obſerved, that they ſeldom or never eſcaped ſcot-free: as the ſequel of this work will ſhew.

Severe puniſhments have formerly been inflicted upon church robbers of the meaner rank, by the ſtrictneſs of our laws here in England. For an inſtance, in the twentieth year of Edward the fourth, on the 22d of February, five notable malefactors were put to death at London, for robbing of churches and other places; eſpecially the collegiate church of St. Martin's-le-grand in London; for the which three of them were drawn to the Tower-hill, and there hanged and burnt; the other two were preſſed to death.

Stow, Annal.

We have not heard of the hanging of any ſuch church robbers in theſe our days, for *ſublata cauſa tollitur effectus*; the cauſe taken, or, if you will, ſtolen away, the effect will conſequently ceaſe: for what man will venture a turn at the gallows, for a little ſilver chalice, a beaten-out pulpit cuſhion, an over worne communion-cloth, and a coarſe ſurplice? Theſe are all the riches and ornaments of moſt of our churches; and theſe are more by the ſurplice, than by ſome of the pariſhioners may be thought, perhaps, fitting to be allowed: ſuch is now the ſlight regard we have of the decent ſetting forth of ſacred religion. Of which a late writer:

Sam. Dan. Muſophilus.

Sacred religion, mother of ſorme and feare,
How gorgeouſly ſometimes doſt thou ſit deckt?
What pompous veſtments do we make thee wear?
What ſtately piles we prodigall erect?
How ſweet perfum'd thou art, how ſhining cleere
How ſolemnly obſeru'd, with what reſpect?
Another time all plaine, and quite threed-bare;
Thou muſt have all within, and nought without
Sit poorely without light; diſrob'd, no care
Of outward grace to amuze the poore devout.
Powerleſſe, vnfollowed, ſcarcely men can ſpare
Three neceſſary rites to ſet thee out.
Either truth, goodneſſe, vertue, are not ſtill
The ſelfe ſame which they are; and alwayes one,
But alter to the proiect of our will;
Or we our actions make them wait upon,
Putting them in the liuery of our ſkill,
And caſt them off againe, when we haue done.

CHAP. X.

Of the rooting up, taking away, erazing and defacing of funeral monuments in the reigns of king HENRY *the eighth, and* EDWARD *the ſixth. Of the care queen* ELIZABETH, *of famous memory, had for the preſervation of the ſame. Her proclamation in the ſecond of her reign, againſt defacing of monuments.*

Vide Parl. An. 3o. Ed. VI. cap. vi.

TOWARD the latter end of the reign of HENRY VIII. and throughout the whole reign of EDWARD VI. and in the beginning of queen ELIZABETH, certain perſons, of every county, were put in authority to pull down, and caſt out of all churches, roods, graven images, ſhrines with their relics, to which the ignorant people came flocking in adoration. Or any thing elſe, which (punctually) tended to idolatry and ſuperſtition. Under color of this their commiſſion, and in their too forward zeal, they rooted up and battered down croſſes in churches and church-yards, as alſo in other public places, they defaced and brake down the images of kings, princes and noble eſtates, erected, ſet up, or portraied, for the only memory of them to poſterity, and not for any religious honor; they crackt a-pieces the glaſs windows wherein the effigies of our bleſſed SAVIOR hanging on the croſs, or any one of his ſaints was depictured; or otherwiſe turned up their heels into the place where their heads uſed to be fixed; as I have ſeen in the windows of ſome of our country churches. They deſpoiled churches of their copes, veſtments, amices, rich hangings, and all other ornaments whereupon the ſtory or the portraiture of CHRIST himſelf, or of any ſaint or martyr was delineated, wrought, or embroidered; leaving religion naked, bare, and unclad; as DIONYSIUS left JUPITER without a cloak, and ÆSCULAPIUS without a beard. It will not ſeem diſtaſteful, I hope, to my reader, nor impertinent to this purpoſe, if I ſhall relate the ſtory.

DIONYSIUS, a tyrant of Sicily, ſpoiled the churches, and took away a cloak of gold from JUPITER, ſaying, ſcoffingly, a cloth cloak was lighter for ſummer and warmer for winter; he took likewiſe away from ÆSCULAPIUS his golden beard, ſaying it was a ſaucy part of him to have a long beard, and his father APOLLO to have none. But this his ſcoffing ſacrilege was puniſhed in his ſon DIONYSIUS, who was enforced to fly out of his own kingdom, to trudge up and down like a runnagate, and in the end, to lead a private life at Corinth. Seldom, ſaith one, the children of them proſper, who ſcorn the falſe gods, and believe not the true GOD. And how the poſterity of theſe commiſſioners have proſpered upon earth, or how puniſhed after death, GOD knows all, howſoever by men ſomewhat in their paſſages hath been obſerved. For theſe hot-burning-in-zeal officers got cloaks to hide their knavery, and beards to vizard their hypocriſy, and thereby, under a goodly pretence of reforming religion, they preferred their private reſpects, and their own enriching, before the honor of their prince and country; yea and before the glory of GOD himſelf.

Camd. in Suff.

But the fouleſt and moſt inhuman action of thoſe times, was the violation of funeral monuments. Marbles which covered the dead were digged up, and put to other uſes (as I have partly touched before) tombs hackt and hewn a-pieces; images or repreſentations of the defunct, broken, erazed, cut, or diſmembered, inſcriptions or epitaphs, eſpecially if they began with an *orate pro anima*, or concluded with *cujus animæ propitietur Deus*. For greedineſs of the braſs, or for that they were thought to be antichriſtian, pulled out from the ſepulchres, and purloined; dead carcaſes, for gain of their ſtone or leaden coffins, caſt out of their graves, notwithſtanding this requeſt, cut or engraven upon them, *propter miſerecordiam Jeſu requieſcant in pace*. Theſe commiſſioners, theſe τυμβωρυχοι, theſe tomb-breakers, theſe grave-diggers, made ſuch deep and diligent ſearch into the bottom of antient ſepulchres, in hope there to find, belike, ſome long-hidden treaſure; having heard or read, that *Hircanus ex Davidis ſepulchro tria millia auri talenta eruit*: that HIRCANUS took three thouſand talents of gold out of king DAVID's ſepulchre; *crimen ſacrilegio proximum*, a ſin the neareſt unto ſacrilege. Not ſo much for taking out the money, for *aurum ſepulchris juſte detrahitur, ubi dominus non habetur*, as for the drawing out, and diſperſing abroad the bones, aſhes, and other the ſacred remains of the dead. And hereupon the grave-rakers, theſe gold-finders are called thieves, in old inſcriptions upon monuments.

Joſeph. Antiq. Jud. lib. xiii. cap. 15.
Cod. Theod. lib. v.
Caſſiod. lib. iv.

Plutoni ſacrum munus ne attingite, fures.

And in another place:

Abite hinc, peſſumi fures.

But I have gone further than my commiſſion, thus then to return:

This barbarous rage againſt the dead (by the commiſſioners, and others animated by their ill example) continued untill the ſecond year of the reign of queen ELIZABETH, of famous memory, who, to reſtrain ſuch a ſavage cruelty, cauſed this proclamation, following, to be publiſhed throughout all her dominions; which, after the imprinting thereof, ſhe ſigned (each one ſeverally) with her own hand-writing, as this was, which I had of my friend, Maſter HUMPHREY DYSON.

ELIZABETH.

A proclamation againſt breaking or defacing of monuments of antiquitie, being ſet vp in churches, or other publike places, for memory, and not for ſuperſtition.

THE Queene's Majeſtie underſtanding, that, by the meanes of ſundrie people, partly ignorant, partly malicious, or covetous; there hath beene, of late yeares, ſpoiled and broken, certain ancient Monuments ſome of metall, ſome of ſtone, which were erected vp aswell in Churches as in other publike places, within this realme, onely to ſhew a memory to the poſterity of the perſons there buried, or that had beene benefactors to the building, or dotations, of the ſame Churches, or publique places, and not to nouriſh any kind of ſuperſtition. By which meanes, not onely the Churches, and places, remaine, at this preſent day, ſpoiled, broken, and ruinated, to the offence of all noble and gentle hearts, and the extinguiſhing of the honourable and good memory of ſundrie vertuous and noble perſons deceaſed; but alſo the true underſtanding of divers families in this realme (who have deſcended of the blood of the ſame perſons deceaſed) is thereby ſo darkened, as the true courſe of their inheritance may be hereafter interrupted, contrary to juſtice; beſides many other offences that doe hereof enſue, to the ſlander of ſuch as either gave, or had charge in times paſt onely to deface monuments of idolatry and falſe fained images in churches and abbeyes. And therefore, although it be very hard to recouer thinges broken and ſpoiled: yet both to prouide that no ſuch barbarous diſorder bee hereafter vſed, and to repaire as much of the ſaid monuments as conuenientlie may bee: Her Maieſtie chargeth and commandeth all manner of perſons hereafter to forbeare the breaking or defacing of anie parcell of anie monument, or tombe, or graue, or other inſcription and memorie of anie perſon deceaſed, being in anie manner of place; or to breake anie image of kings, princes, or nobles eſtates of this realme, or of anie other that haue beene in times paſt erected and ſet vp, for the onelie memorie of them to their poſteritie in common churches, and not for anie religious honour; or to breake downe and deface anie image in glaſſe-windowes in anie church, without conſent of the ordinarie: vpon paine that whoſoeuer ſhal herein bee found to offend, to bee committed to the next goale, and there to remaine without baile or mainpriſe, vnto the next comming of the Juſtices, for the deliuery of the ſaid goale, and then to bee further puniſhed by fine or impriſonment (beſides the reſtitution or reedification of the thing broken) as to the ſaid Juſtices ſhall ſeeme meete; vſing therein the aduiſe of the ordinarie, and, if neede ſhall bee, the aduiſe alſo of her Maieſties councell in her ſtarre-chamber.

And, for ſuch as bee already ſpoiled in anie church, or chappell, now ſtanding: her Maieſtie chargeth and commandeth, all archbiſhops, biſhops, and other ordinaries, or eccleſiaſticall perſons, which haue authoritie to viſit the churches or chappells; to inquire by preſentments of the curates, churchwardens, and certaine of the pariſhioners, what manner of ſpoiles haue beene made, ſithens the beginning of her Maieſties raigne of ſuch monuments; and by whom, and if the perſons bee liuing, how able they bee to repaire and reedifie the ſame; and thereupon to conuent the ſame perſons, and to enioyne them vnder paine of excommunication, to repaire the ſame by a conuenient day, or otherwiſe, as the cauſe ſhall further require, to notifie the ſame to her Maieſties councell in the ſtarre-chamber at Weſtminſter. And if anie ſuch ſhall bee found and conuicted thereof, not able to repaire the ſame; that then they bee enioyned to doe open penance two or three times in the church, as to the qualitie of the crime and partie belongeth, vnder like paine of excommunication. And if the partie that offended bee dead, and the executours of the will left, hauing ſufficient in their hand vnadminiſtered, and the offence notorious: The ordinarie of the place ſhall alſo enioyne them to repaire or reedifie the ſame, vpon like or anie other conuenient paine, to bee deuiſed by the ſaid ordinarie. And when the offendour cannot be preſented, if it bee in anie cathedrall or collegiate church, which hath anie reuenue belonging to it, that is not particularly allotted to the ſuſtentation of anie perſon certaine, or otherwiſe, but that it may remaine in diſcretion of the gouernour thereof, to beſtow the ſame vpon anie other charitable deede, as mending of highwaies, or ſuch like; her Maieſtie enioyneth and ſtraightly chargeth the gouernours and companies of euery ſuch church, to employ ſuch parcels of the ſaide ſummes of monie (as anie wiſe may bee ſpared) vpon the ſpeedie repaire or reedification of anie ſuch monuments ſo defaced or ſpoiled, as agreeable to the originall, as the ſame conueniently may bee.

And where the couetouſneſſe of certaine perſons is ſuch, that as patrons of churches, or owners of the parſonages impropriated, or by ſome other colour or Pretence, they do perſwade with the Parſonne and Pariſhioners to take or throw downe the Bels of Churches and Chappels, and the Lead of the ſame, conuerting the ſame to their owne priuate Gaine, and to the Spoiles of the ſaid Places, and make ſuch like Alterations, as thereby they ſeeke a ſlanderous Deſolation of the Places of Prayer: Her Maieſtie (to whome in the Right of the Crowne, by the Ordinance of Almightie GOD, and by the Laws of this Realme, the Defence and Protection of the Church of this Realme belongeth) doth expreſſly forbid anie Manner of Perſon, to take away anie Bels or Lead of anie Church or Chappell, vnder Paine of Impriſonment during her Maieſties Pleaſure, and ſuch further Fine for the Contempt, as ſhall bee thought meete.

And her Maieſtie chargeth all Biſhops and Ordinaries to inquire of all ſuch Contempts done from the Beginning of her Maieſties Raigne, and to enioyne the Perſons offending to repaire the ſame within a conuenient Time. And of their Doings in this Behalfe, to certifie her Maieſties Priuie-Councell in the Starre-Chamber at Weſtminſter, that Order may bee taken herein.

Yeuen at Windeſor, the xix of September, the ſecond yeare of her Maieſties raigne.

GOD ſaue the QUEENE.

Imprinted at London in Pauls Churchyard by *Richard*
Iugge and *Iohn Cawood*, Printers to the
Queenes Maieſtie.
Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.

This proclamation was ſeconded by another, to the ſame purpoſe, in the fourteenth year of her majeſty's reign, charging the juſtices of her aſſize to provide ſevere remedy, both for the puniſhment and reformation thereof.

But theſe proclamations took ſmall effect, for much what about this time, there ſprung up a contagious brood of ſchiſmatics; who, if they might have had their wills, would not only have robbed our churches of all their ornaments and riches, but alſo have laid them level with the ground; chooſing rather to exerciſe their devotions and publiſh their erroneous doctrines, in ſome empty barn, in the woods or common fields, than in theſe churches, which they held to be polluted with the abominations of the whore of Babylon.

Beſides, about that time theſe aforeſaid wilful ſectaries did pen, print and ſpread abroad certain ſeditious pamphlets (as they ſtill do) againſt our book of Common Prayer; againſt all eccleſiaſtical government, and againſt all the rites and ceremonies uſed in this our orthodoxal church of England; inventing, out of their own corky brains, a new certain no-form of liturgy to themſelves; thereby to bring into the church all diſorder and confuſion. Theſe renegadoes are, at this day, divided and ſubdivided into as many ſeveral ſects, as there be ſeveral trades in the greateſt market-town: as into Browniſts, Barrowiſts, Martiniſts, Propheſiers, Solifidians, Familiſts, rigid Preciſians, Diſciplinarians, Judaical Thraſkiſts, *&c.* and into a rabble numberleſs.

Stow, Annal. Out of a book i tituled, Conſpiracie of pretended reformation.

In the three and thirtieth year of queen ELIZABETH, the ſixteenth day of July, in the morning, EDMUND COPPINGER and HENRY ARTHINGTON, repaired to one WALKER's houſe, near unto broken wharf, of London, where conferring with one of their ſect, named WILLIAM HACKET, of Owndale, in the county of Northampton, yeoman, they offered to anoint him king: but HACKET taking COPPINGER by the hand, ſaid, You ſhall not need, for I have been already anointed in heaven by the HOLY GHOST himſelf. Then COPPINGER aſked him what his pleaſure was to be done? Go your way both, ſaid he, and tell them in the city, that CHRIST JESUS is come, with his fan in his hand, to judge the earth. And, if any man aſk you where he is, tell them he lies at WALKER's houſe, by Broken-Wharf; and, if they will not believe it, let them come and kill me if they can; for as truly as CHRIST JESUS is in heaven, ſo truly is he come to judge the world. Then COPPINGER ſaid it ſhould be done forthwith; and thereupon went forward, and ARTHINGTON followed, but, ere he could get down the ſtaires, COPPINGER had begun below in the houſe to proclaim news from heaven, of exceeding great mercy: that CHRIST JESUS was come, *&c.* with whom ARTHINGTON alſo cried the ſame words aloud; following him along the ſtreets from thence, by Watling-ſtreet, and Old-change, toward Cheape; they both adding, beyond their commiſſion, Repent, England, repent. After they had both thus come, with a mighty concourſe of common multitude, with an uniform cry, into Cheape, near unto the croſs, and there finding the throng and preſs of people to increaſe about them, in ſuch ſort as they could not well paſs further, nor be conveniently heard of them all as they deſired; they got them up into an empty peaſe cart, wherein they ſtood not only on the words of their former cry, but, reading ſomething out of a paper, they went more particularly over the office and calling of HACKET, how he repreſented CHRIST, by partaking a part in his glorified body, by his principal ſpirit, and by the office of ſevering the good from the bad. And that they were two prophets; the one of mercy, the other of judgment, called and ſent of GOD, to aſſiſt this their Chriſt HACKET in his great work. Theſe men were apprehended the ſame day. The twenty-ſixth of July HACKET was arraigned, and found guilty, as to have ſpoken divers moſt falſe and traiterous words againſt her majeſty; to have erazed and defaced her arms, as alſo her picture, thruſting an iron inſtrument into that part which did repreſent the breaſt and heart, For the which he had judgment, and, on the twenty-eighth of July, he was brought from Newgate, to a gibbet, by the croſs in Cheape; where, being moved to aſk GOD and the queen forgiveneſs, he fell to railing and curſing of the queen, and began a moſt blaſphemous prayer againſt the divine Majeſty of GOD. They had much ado to get him up the ladder; where he was hanged, and after bowelled and quartered. His execrable ſpeeches and demeanor, as well at his arraignment as death, utterly diſtained and blemiſhed all his former ſeeming ſanctity, wherewith he had ſhrewdly poſſeſſed the common people. Thus, you ſee, how eaſily ignorant people are ſeduced by falſe new doctrines, how ſuddenly they fall from true religion into downright hereſy, frenſy, and blaſphemy; robbing the church of all her due rites, and, as much as in them lies, God of his glory; which abuſe of theſe times, I leave to be reformed by our reverend clergy.

On the next day, to make an end of the ſtory, Edmund Coppinger, having wilfully abſtained from meat, and otherwiſe tormented himſelf, died in Bridewell. And Henry Arthington, lying in the Compter in Wood-ſtreet, ſubmitting himſelf, wrote a book of repentance, and was delivered. Such was the end of theſe men, ſaith mine author, of whom the ſilly people had received a very reverend opinion, both for their ſincere holineſs and ſound doctrine.

And in the year 1612, April 11. Edward Wightman, another perverſe heretic. was burned at Litchfield. This Wightman would fain have made people believe, that he himſelf was the Holy Ghost, and immortal, with ſundry other moſt damnable opinions, not fit to be mentioned amongſt Chriſtians. Yet, for all this, this heretic had his followers. It is much to be wiſhed, that all backſliders from our church ſhould be well looked unto at the firſt; and not run on in their puritanical opinions.

Of the ſchiſmatics of thoſe times, and more eſpecially of Martin Marprelate, theſe rythmical numbers following were compoſed:

Hic jacet, ut pinus,
Nec Cæſar, nec Ninus,
Nec Petrus, nec Linus,
Nec Cæleſtinus,
Nec magnus Godwinus,
Nec plus, nec minus,
Quam Clandeſtinus,
Miſer ille Martinus,
Videte ſinguli.
O vos Martiniſtæ,
Et vos Browniſtæ,
Et vos Barrowiſtæ,
Et vos Atheiſtæ,
Et Anabaptiſtæ,
Et vos Hacketiſtæ,
Et Wiggintoniſtæ,
Et omnes ſectiſtæ,
Quorum dux fuit iſte,
Lugete ſinguli.
At gens Anglorum,
Preſertim verorum,
Nec non qui morum,
Eſtis bonorum
Inimici horum,
Ut eſt decorum,
Per omne forum,
In ſecula ſeculorum,
Gaudete ſinguli.

A certain northern rhymer alſo made theſe following couplets upon him and his ſeditious pamphlets:

The Welchman is hanged,
Who at our kirke flanged,

And at her ſtate banged,
And brened are his buks.
And though he be hanged;
Yet he is not wranged,
The deu'l has him fanged
In his kruked kluks.

His name was John Penry, a Welchman, a penner and a publiſher of books, intituled, Martin Marprelate, he was apprehended at Stepney, by the vicar there, and committed to priſon, and, in the month of May, 1593, he was arraigned at the king's-bench in Weſtminſter, condemned of felony, and afterwards ſuddenly in an afternoon conveyed from the jail of the king's-bench to Saint Thomas Waterings, and there hanged, with a ſmall concourſe of beholders, ſaith Stow.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Of the converſion of this our nation from Paganiſm to Chriſtianity, including generally the foundations of religious houſes in the ſame; and the piety in the primitive times, both of religious and lay perſons.

OF the converſion of this our iſland, from Paganiſm to Chriſtianity, divers authentical authors, both antient and modern, have written at large; a little then of ſo much will ſuffice for this preſent diſcourſe.

Chriſtiana doctrina ſexaginta octo plus minus annorum ſpacio, poſt paſſionem Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, totum fere orbem pervagata eſt; within the ſpace of threeſcore and eight years, or thereabouts, after the death and paſſion of our Lord and Savior, JESUS CHRIST, Chriſtian religion was ſpread almoſt over the face of the whole world. And ſo fruitful and famous was this ſpreading of the goſpel, that BAPTISTA MANTUAN, a Chriſtian poet, compares the increaſe thereof with that of NOAH, thus alledging unto it:

N. Harpsfield. Hiſt. Angl. Eccl. cap. i. prim. ſex. ſecul.

Sicut aquis quondam Noe ſua miſit in orbem
Pignora ſedatis, ut gens humana per omnes
Debita cœlituum Patri daret orgia terras;
Si ſua cum vellet Deus alta in regna reverti,
Diſcipulos quoſdam tranſmiſit ad ultima mundi
Littora, docturos gentes, quo nomina ritu
Sint oranda, quibus cœlum placabile ſacris.

As NOAH ſent from the arke his ſonnes, to teach
The lawes of GOD vnto the world aright;
So CHRIST his ſeruants ſent abroad to preach
The word of life, and goſpell to each wight:
No place lay ſhadowed from that glorious light.
The fartheſt iſles, and earth's remoteſt bounds,
Embrac'd their faith, and ioy'd at their ſweet ſounds.

Now to ſpeak of the converſion of this iſland, out of a nameleſs author, who writes a book *De regnis & gentibus ad Chriſti fidem converſis*, thus:

A manuſcript in the earl of Exeter's voluminous library.

Prima Provinciarum omnium (ſicut antiquiſſimi hiſtoriarum ſcriptores memoriæ prodidere, quorum etiam authoritatem M. A. Sabellicus, inter noſtræ ætatis recentiores eſt ſequutus) Britannia Inſula, publice conſenſu, Chriſti fidem accepit.

The firſt of all provinces or far countries (as antient hiſtoriographers have delivered to memory; whoſe authority M. A. SABELLICUS, one amongſt the late writers of our age, doth principally follow) this iſland of Britain, by common conſent, received the Chriſtian faith. The glorious goſpel of JESUS CHRIST, (ſaith GILDAS ALBANIUS, ſurnamed the wiſe, the moſt antient of our Britiſh hiſtorians) which firſt appeared to the world in the latter time of TIBERIUS CÆ-

Gild. de excud. Brit.

SAR, did even then ſpread it's bright beams upon this frozen iſland of Britain. And it is generally received for a truth, that JOSEPH of Arimathea, who buried the body of our Savior CHRIST, laid the foundation of our faith in the weſt parts of this kingdom, at the place, or little iſland, as then called Avalon, now Glaſtenbury; where he, with twelve diſciples, his aſſiſtants, preached the goſpel of life unto the iſlanders, and found means there to build a church or oratory of wreathen wands, and alſo a little cell thereunto adjoining; and this was the firſt religious houſe dedicated to the ſervice of the true GOD in all Britain: and theſe religious men were the firſt beginners or founders of that famous fenny-ſeated monaſtery, which is partly ſtanding at this day; of which more hereafter, when I come to ſpeak of the religious foundations in Somerſetſhire. In the mean while you will read what our countryman, JOHN CAPGRAVE, in his catalogue of Engliſh ſaints, writes of JOSEPH's coming into this kingdom. Thus in Engliſh:

JOSEPH with his ſon JOSEPHES, ſaith he, and ten more of his aſſiſtants, ſent hither by PHILIP the apoſtle out of France, for the inhabitants' ſalvation, preached zealouſly, and without fear, the true and lively faith; ARVIRAGUS as then ſwaying the ſceptre of this land. The which ARVIRAGUS, howſoever he was unwilling at the firſt to give them entertainment, or to hear them preach any doctrine repugnant to the traditions of his predeceſſors, yet, becauſe they came from ſuch a far remote country as the Holy-Land, and that he ſaw their civil behavior, their ſanctity, and ſtrict courſe in the manner of their life and converſation, he gave them a certain iſland to inhabit, in the weſt part of his dominions, all compaſſed about with lakes and ſtanding waters, called Ynſwitrim, or the glaſſy iſle; of which, ſaith he, a certain metrician made this tetraſtich:

Intrat Analoniam duodena caterva virorum,
Flos Arimathie Joſeph eſt primus eorum.
Joſephes ex Joſeph genitus patrem comitatur,
Hiis aliiſque decem jus Glaſconie propriatur.

GEORGE OWEN HARRY, in his pedigrees, upon report from others, ſaith JOSEPH brought over with him his ſiſter EURGAINE, who afterwards married a Britain, whoſe name was STARKLOS.

JOHN HARDING, in his chronicle of England; will have fourteen to accompany JOSEPH in his journey, and amongſt many Britons converted by them to the Chriſtian faith, ARVIRAGUS the king was one, to whom JOSEPH gave a ſhield of the arms, which we now call St. GEORGE's arms, ſuch are the rhimes of the Engliſh of thoſe days, two hundred years ſince or thereabouts.

Cap. xlvii. & xlviii.

JOSEPH full holy and full wyſe
Of Armymathie wyth his felowes foutene,
Into this lond then came and gaue contene
In Bretayne then this JOSEPH dyd conuerte
Brytons, as how to know the incarnacyon,
Afore that Paynyms, and alſo peruerte
He taught them of his conuerſacyon,
Of his paſſyon, and reſurrectyon.
Wyth other thynges as the chronycler ſayth,
That appertayneth to CHRISTES fayth,
JOSEPH conuerted king ARUIRAGUS
By hys prechyng, to knowe the lawe deuyne,

And baptyzed hym, as written hath NENNIUS
The chronycler in Bretayne tongue full fyne,
And to CHRYST lawe made hym enclyne.
And gaue him a ſheld of ſiluer whyte,
A croſſe endlong, and ouertwhart full perfyte.
Theſe armes were vſed throughout all Bretayne
For a common ſygne eche manne to know his nacyon
From enemyes, whiche now we call certayn,
Saint GEORGES armes by NENNIUS enformacyon.
And thus theſe armes by JOSEPHS creacyon,
Full long afore Saint GEORGE was generate
Were worſhcipt here of mykell elder date.

The ſeeds of true religion thus ſown by the ſaid JOSEPH and his aſſociates; near or upon (for about this account there is ſome difference amongſt writers) the year of our Savior CHRIST one hundred and fourſcore, LUCIUS (ſurnamed LEUER MAUR, which ſignifies great brightneſs) king of the Britons; upon his requeſt made to ELEUTHERIUS, biſhop of Rome (for as then, and many years after, the title of pope was altogether unknown) two learned divines were ſent unto him from the ſaid biſhop, at whoſe hands he received the laver of baptiſm. And ſo it fell out, our hiſtorians ſay, that not only his wife and family accompanied him in that happy courſe, but nobles alſo and commons, prieſts and people, high and low, even all the people within his territories. And that generally all their idols were then defaced; the temples of them converted into churches, for the ſervice of GOD, the livings of their idolatrous prieſts appointed for the maintenance of the prieſts of the goſpel: and that inſtead of twenty-five flamines or high prieſts of their idols, there were ordained twenty-five biſhops, as alſo for three archflamines, three archbiſhops, whereof one was ſeated at London, another at York, and a third at Caerlion upon the river Uſke in Wales. Of all which will it pleaſe you peruſe a few lines penned by my foreſaid author JOHN HARDING:

Nen. Bana. hiſt. ſua gentis.

Godwin de con. Brita.

In the yere of CHRISTES incarnacyon,
An hundryd foureſcore and tenne,
ELEUTHERY the firſt, at ſupplicacyon
Of LUCIUS, ſente hym twoo holy menne,
That called wer * FAGGAN and DUVYEN,
That babtyzed hym and all his realme throughoute,
With hertes glad, and laboure deuoute.
Thei taught the folke, the lawe of CHRIST eche daye,
And halowed all the temples in CHRISTES name.
All mawment, and idoles caſt awaye
Through all Bretayn, of all falſe goddes the ſame,
The temples, flamines the idoles for to ſhame,
Thei halowed eke and made biſhoppes ſees,
Twenty and eight at diuers grete citees,
Of three archflamines, thei made archbiſhoprikes
One at London, Troynouant that hight,
For all Logres, with lawes full authentikes
To rule the church and Chriſtentee in right.
Another at Carlyon a towne of might,

* Faganus and Damianus.

For all Cambre; at Ebranke the thirde
From Trent North, for Albany is kide.

A manuſcript in the heralds office.

Robert the monk of Glouceſter, an old rhymer, who writes the language of our fathers about five hundred years ſince, doth ſummarily thus tell you how **Joseph** planted, and **Lucius** eſtabliſhed the doctrine of **Christ** in this our kingdom of Britain. His lines you will ſay are neither ſtrong nor ſmooth; yet, perhaps they may give your palate variety: and as you like them, you ſhall have more hereafter:

* Heard.
† That.
‡ Take.
‖ Choſe.

Lucie Cocles ſone aftur hym kyng was
To fore hym in Engelond Chriſtondom non nas
For he * hurde ofte miracles at Rome,
And in meny anothur ſtede, † yat thurgh Chriſtene men come.
He wilnede anon in hys herte to ‡ fong Chriſtendom.
Therefore meſſagers wyth good letters he ‖ nom,
That to the pape **Eleutherie** haſteliche wende;
And yat he to hym and his menne xpendom ſende.
And yat he myghte ſervy **God** he wilned muche thereto
And ſeyd he wold noght be glad er hit were ydo.

* Although.
† Elvanus and Meduuinus two learned clerks ſent by Lucius to Rome.

*Tho ye pape hearde thes † twey hely men: he ſende
Phagan and **Damian** hys ſoul to amende.
The ryghte beleue to teche; and yaf him xpendom
That folke faſte aboute wide there to com.
Thys was an hundryd ſixtie yer and too
Aftur **God** was ybore, this dede was ydoo,
Thus come lo xpendum into Brutayne lond.
But ther wer erſt ſome preneliche xpendom had de fond,
As atte the plas of Glaſtyngbury **Ioseph** of Arimathie,
Liued ther in **Christes** lay wyth hij companie:
Ther wer tho in Brutayne falſe lawes to lere,
Eyght and twenty cheſe ſtydes byſhopriches as hit were,
And thre erchtemples as it wer heygheſt of echon,
London, and Ebrackwike, and thereto Caerlyon.
The king and other hely men deſtruyde hem alle y fere,
And eyghte and twenty biſhops in hure ſtede dude rere.
And the erchbiſhopes ther, &c.

A little more in another place to the ſame purpoſe, if you be not already weary of reading thus much:

The pape **Eleutherie** that ſende huder furſt Chreſtendom,
Was the XIII pape aftur **Peter** com:
The deſcyples yat he huder ſende xpendom to bring
By lefte in wilderneſſe aftur hure preachyng

* Men.
† Nameth.

That * me † clupeth Glaſtyngbury that deſert was tho
And therby come monckes and nome to hem mo
Phagan and **Damian** chef of hem wer
And othur mo that loued beſt to liue and dwelle ther
Becaus that **Ioseph** of Arimathie and his felowes twelve
Thulk plas choſen had to wonne there by hem ſelue.

‡ They.
‖ Could.

And ther wyth hure own honds had rerde a church
Of hurdies and of yerds as ‡ hij ‖ coud worche.

And held ther by hem ſelſe the law of xpendom
And that was longe er xpendom to kyng LUCIE com.

The foundation of the famous college of Bangor, in Wales, is aſcribed to this king LUCIUS; in which ſo many hundreds of monks lived devoutly and religiouſly, by the labor of their own hands, according to this piece of my aforeſaid author:

In the citie of Bangor a gret hous tho was,
And ther vndyr vij * cellens and ther of ther nas
That ccc monckes hadde othur mo
And alle by hure trauayle lyuede: loke now if they do ſo.

Seven cel's, or ſeven portions which had every one a ſeveral head or ruler over them.

From the time of king LUCIUS, until the entrance of AUSTIN the monk, called, the Engliſhmen's apoſtle, which was four hundred and ſome few years, the Chriſtian faith was always both taught and embraced in this iſland; notwithſtanding the continual perſecutions of the Romans, Huns, Picts, and Saxons, which laſt made ſuch deſolation in the outward face of the church, that they drove the Chriſtian biſhops into the deſarts of Cornwall and Wales; by whoſe labors the goſpel was plentifully propagated amongſt thoſe vaſt mountains; and thoſe parts, above all other, made glorious, by the multitudes of their holy ſaints and learned teachers. Of which a nameleſs author, mentioned by SPEED, hiſt. cap. ix.

Sicut erat celebris cultu numeroque deorum;
Cum Jovis imperium ſtaret, Britannica tellus;
Sic ubi terreſtres cælo deſcendit ad oras
Expectata ſalus, patribus fuit inclyta ſanctis.
Qui Neptunicolum campos, & Canibrica rura
Ccryneaſque caſas loca deſolata, colebant.

As were the Britaines famous for their zeale
To gentile gods, whiles ſuch they did adore;
So, when the heau'ns to earth did truth reueale,
Bleſs'd was that land with truth and learning ſtore.
Whence Britiſh plaines and Cambria's deſert ground,
And Cornewall's crags, with glorious ſaints abound.

About the year ſix hundred, Chriſtian religion in this iſland, being almoſt totally eclipſed by ſeveral perſecutions, pope GREGORY I. being zealouſly moved for the reconverſion of this Engliſh nation, ſent hither AUSTIN the monk, with other his aſſociates; to kindle anew the ſparks of Chriſtianity, which were covered in the cinders of pagan deſolation. The ſtory is frequent, and I ſhall often touch upon it. ETHELBERT being as then king of Kent, received holy baptiſm by the ſaid AUSTIN, being principally induced thereto by BERTA, his wife and queen, a Chriſtian, daughter to CHILPERICK, king of France. Chriſtianity being thus received by him, the moſt potent king of the Saxons,

Regis ad exemplum totus componitur orbis.
The good example of the king
His people all to CHRIST did bring.

The ſucceeding Saxon kings followed his heavenly ſteps, endeavoring, in all their might, to overthrow the ſynagogue of Satan, by breaking down the abominable idols throughout the whole iſland. EDWYNE, king of Northumberland; CARPENWALD, king of the Eaſt-Engliſh; SEBERT, king of the Eaſt-Saxons; KYNIGILDS, king of the Weſt-Saxons; PEDA, king of the Mercians; ETHELULPHE, king of the South-Saxons; in the ſpace of not much above threeſcore years, aſter the converſion of king Ethelbert, were converted (God ſo wrought with them) from paganiſm and idolatry, unto the belief and worſhip of our Lord Jesus Christ: and the Chriſtian faith was publicly preached in all their dominions. Theſe and other the Saxon kings for ſanctity of life are ranked before all the kings and potentates of the world. For ſuch was their fervent zeal in religion, that he thought himſelf moſt happy, who in pious acts, hard penance, weary pilgrimages, and retired ſolitude, ſpent the various courſe of life, which moved many of them to exchange a palace royal, and a ſceptre imperial, for a poor cell and a monkiſh ſtaff; to forſake their own kingdom; and to live as pilgrims in foreign country; to loſe their own lives in warlike oppoſition againſt pagans and infidels, thereby to live in heaven among the noble army of martyrs; and laſtly, it moved them and other great perſonages, following their pious examples, to erect and amply endow religious foundations, as churches, chappels, ſchools, colleges, and monaſteries; for the preaching and further propagating of the chriſtian faith. As you may ſee in the ſequel of theſe intended labors. Whoſe charters did ever end with an execrable curſe to all thoſe who by any manner of means ſhould demoliſh or overthrow any of ſuch their ſacred ſtructures, or infringe, alienate, or diminiſh any of their immunities, or yearly revenues. Likewiſe fearful comminations and excommunications were threatened and thundered out againſt thoſe which ſhould ſcorn, abuſe, deceive, or craftily entrap any one, either of the ſecular or monaſtical orders; and a benediction divulged, and granted to all thoſe by whom they ſhould be honored, reverenced, rewarded, and have their livelihoods further enriched: concluding with a promiſe to defend theſe religious votaries, from the perſecution of all human enemies; and to maintain their liberties, freedoms, and privileges from the uſurpation of any ſecular power.

Their donations were ſometime in metre or rhime, with the names of a number of witneſſes, whereunto the ſign of the croſs was ever added, the form of which you may read hereafter: but the moſt of theſe their important writings were in proſe, and many of them wonderous ſhort. For example, king Athelston gives a certain plow-land and other profits to the prieſt of the church of High Bickington in Devonſhire, in theſe words which I had from my friend, maſter Tristram Risdon, that countryman.

Ich Athelston konyng, grome of hys home,
Yif and grant to the preſtes of thus chyrche,
On yok of my lond frelich to holde: wodd in
My holt hous to build; bit gras for alle hys
Beaſtes, * vewel for hys herth, † pannage
For ſow and puggis world out end.

* Fuel for his fire.
† Corn for ſwine and pigs.

To the government of theſe foreſaid holy fabrics, and their revenues, ſuch men were choſen as were the beſt learned, and moſt eminent for integrity of life. The prieſts conſecrated by the impoſition of hands, and appointed to ſay prayers, adminiſter the ſacraments, inſtruct the Chriſtians who daily increaſed; and to execute all ſuch offices as belonged to a ſacred biſhop or venerable paſtor, were in ſuch high and holy repute amongſt the lay people, as that when any of them were eſpied abroad, they would flock preſently about him, and with all reverence humbly beſeech his beniſons, either by ſigning them with the croſs, or in holy prayers for them. And further, ſaith Bede, it was the manner in thoſe primitive times, of the people of England, that when any of the clergy, or any prieſt came to a village, they would all by and by, at his calling, come together, to hear the word, and willingly hearken to ſuch things as were ſaid, and more willingly follow in works, ſuch things as they could hear and underſtand. A wonderful order of piety both in prieſt and people.

CHAUCER, in the prologue to his Canterbury Tales, gives us the character of a religious and learned prieſt, who in his holy actions did imitate the example of the clergy of theſe times, whereof I have ſpoken; but ſuch were not to be had by the dozen in his days, as by his writings appear.

The Parſone.

A good manne there was of religioun,
And was a poore parſone of a toun:
But rich he was of holy thought and werke
He was eke a lerned manne and a clerke,
That CHRIST's goſpels truly would preach,
His pariſhens deuoutly would he teach.
Benigne he was and wonder diligent,
And in adverſitie full patient.
And ſoch one he was proued oft * ſithes,
Full loth were him to curſe for his tithes,
But rather would he yeuen out of doubt,
Vnto his poor pariſhens all about,
Both of his offring and of his ſubſtaunce,
He couthe in little thing haue ſuffiſaunce.
Wide was his pariſh and houſes fer aſander,
But he ne left neither for raine ne thonder,
In ſikeneſſe ne in miſchife for to viſite
The ferdeſt in his pariſh, moche or lite,
Vpon his fete, and in his hand a ſtaſe:
This noble example to his ſhepe he yaſe,
That firſt he wrought, and afterward taught,
Out of the goſpel he the words caught,
And this figure he added eke thereto;
That if gold ruſt what ſhould iron do?
For yef a prieſt be foule, on whom wee truſt,
No wonder is a * leude man to ruſt:
And ſhame it is, if a prieſt take kepe,
To ſee a ſhitten ſhepherd, and a cleane ſhepe:
Well ought a prieſt, enſample for to yeue
By his clenneſſe, how his ſhepe ſhould liue.
He ſet not his benefice to hire,
And let his ſhepe accomber in the mire,
And renne to London, to ſainct POULE's
To ſeken him a chauntrie for ſoules:
Or with a brother hede to be withold:
But kept at home and kept well his fold,
So that the wolfe made him not miſcary,
He was a ſhepherd, and not a mercenary.

* Times.

* Ignorant

And though he holy were, and vertuous,
He was not to ſinfull men diſpeteous,
Ne of his ſpeche daungerous ne digne,
But in his teaching diſcerte and benigne,
To drawne folke to heauen, with fairneſſe,
By good enſample, this was his beſineſſe.
But if he weere any perſone obſtinate,
Whether he were of high or low eſtate,
Him would he ſnibbe ſharply for the nouis,
A better prieſt I know no where none is.
He wayted after no pompe ne reuerence,
Ne maked him no ſpiced conſcience;
But CHRISTES lore, and his apoſtles twelue
He taught, but firſt he followed it him ſelue.

Bed. lib. i. cap. 26.

The monaſtical orders likewiſe in that age, ſerved GOD in continual prayer, watching, and faſting, and preaching the word of life to as many as they could; deſpiſing the commodities of this world, as things none of their's, taking of them whom they inſtructed, only ſo much as might ſerve their neceſſities; living themſelves according to that they taught to others, being ever ready to ſuffer, both troubles, yea and death itſelf, in defence of the truth that they taught.

Bed. lib. iii. cap. 26.

And in another place, ſpeaking of the religious and lay-people in the north-country; they had no money, ſaith he, but cattle, for if they took any money of rich men, by and by they gave it to poor people. Neither was it needful that either money ſhould be gathered, or houſes provided for the receiving and entertainment of the worſhipful and wealthy, who never came then to church, but only to pray and hear the word of GOD. The king himſelf, when occaſion ſerved to come thither, came accompanied only with five or ſix perſons, and after prayer ended, departed. But if by chance it fortuned, that any of the nobility, or of the worſhipful, refreſhed themſelves in the monaſteries, they contented themſelves with the religious men's fare and poor pittance, looking for no other cates above the ordinary and daily diet. For then thoſe learned men and rulers of the church ſough not to pamper the paunch, but to ſave the ſoul; not to pleaſe the world, but to ſerve GOD.

Wherefore it came then to paſs, that even the habit of religious men was at that time had in great reverence; ſo that where any of the clergy or religious perſon came, he ſhould be joyfully received of all men, like the ſervant of GOD. Again, if any were met going on journey, they ran unto him, and making low obeiſance, deſired gladly to have his benediction either by hand or by mouth. Alſo if it pleaſed them to make any exhortation as they paſſed by, every man gladly and deſirouſly hearkened unto them. Upon the Sundays ordinarily the people flocked to the church or to the monaſteries, not for belly-chear, but to hear the word of GOD: and if any prieſt came by chance abroad into the village, the inhabitants thereof would gather about him, and deſire to have ſome good leſſon or collation made unto them. For the prieſts, and other of the clergy in thoſe days, uſed not to come abroad into villages, but only to preach, to baptiſe, to viſit the ſick, or (to ſpeak all in one word) for the cure of ſouls. Who alſo at that time were ſo far from the infection of coveteouſneſs and ambition, that they would not take territories and poſſeſſions towards the building of monaſteries, and erecting of churches, but through the earneſt ſuit, and almoſt forced thereunto

unto by noble men of the world : which cuſtom in all points hath remained a long time after, ſaith he, in the clergy of Northumberland.

No leſs fervent in devotion, and auſtere in ſtrictneſs of life, in theſe days, were the religious votaries of the female ſex. I had almoſt forgotten, ſaith CAPGRAVE, in his prologue to his book of the Engliſh ſaints, the company of ſacred virgins, who like lillies among thorns, deſpiſing all carnal pleaſures, with all the great pomp and riches of the world (many of them being king's daughters) did in all chaſtity, poverty and humility, adhere only to their SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST, their celeſtial bridegroom, for whoſe ſake, as in this ſubſequent treatiſe will be ſhewn, they did undergo many exquiſite torments, and in the end were glorified with a crown of martyrdom. *Deus ex ſexu elegens infirmiore ut fortia mundi confunderent.*

In a leidger book belonging ſometime to the abbey of Rufford, I find theſe verſes following of the conſtant ſufferings of certain virgin martyrs :

MS. in biblioth. Cotton.

Quid de virginibus dignum loquere, aſpicere fidem,
Fides ob veram fert mala multa fidem,
Huic ardens lectus ſolidum ſubuertere fidem
Ni mors ipſa poteſt, cui Deus ardor ineſt.
Tecla feras, Agathes Ergaſtula, vulnera vicit,
Margarita, truces virgo Lucia duces.
Balnea Cecilie ferventia nil nocuere,
Agneti nocuit flamma furorque nichil.
Nil etas, nil mundus eis, nil obfuit hoſtis,
Cuncta domant, ſuperant infima, ſumma tenent.
His ornamentis fulget Domus Omnipotentis.

St. Tecla.
St. Agatha.
St. Margaret.
St. Lucia.
St. Cecilia.
St. Agnes.

But I will conclude this chapter with the words of CAMDEN, ſpeaking of the monaſtical life and profeſſion.

Camden in Cheſhire.

The profeſſion of this monaſtical life, ſaith he, began when pagan tyrants, enraged againſt chriſtians, purſued them with bloody perſecutions. For then good devout men, that they might ſerve GOD in more ſafety and ſecurity, withdrew themſelves into the vaſt wilderneſſes of Ægypt, and not (as the paynims are wont with open mouth to give it out) for to enwrap themſelves willingly in more miſeries becauſe they would not be in miſery.

Where they ſcattered themſelves among mountains and deſarts, living in caves and little cells, here and there, in holy meditations: At firſt ſolitary and alone : whereupon in Greek they were called *monachi*, that is, monks : but after they thought it better (as the ſociable nature of mankind required) to meet together at certain times to ſerve GOD, and at length they began to cohabit and live together for mutual comfort, rather than like wild beaſts to walk up and down in the deſarts. Their profeſſion was to pray, and by the labor of their own hands to get living for themſelves, and maintainance for the poor, and withall they vowed poverty, obedience and chaſtity. ATHANASIUS firſt brought this kind of monks, conſiſting of laymen, into the weſt-church. Whereunto after that St. AUSTIN in Africa, St. MARTIN in France, and CONGELL (one of the college of Bangor) in Britain and Ireland, had adjoined the function of regular clergy. It is incredible how far and wide they ſpread, how many and how great cœnobies were built for them, ſo called of their communion of life : as alſo monaſteries, for that they kept ſtill a certain ſhew of ſolitary living : and in thoſe days none were more ſacred and holy than they, and accordingly they were reputed; conſidering how by their prayers to GOD, by their example, doctrine, labor, and induſtry, they did exceeding much good, not only to themſelves, but alſo to all mankind. But as the world grew worſe and worſe, ſo thoſe their holy manners, as one ſaid, *rebus ceſſere ſecundis*, that is, gave backward in time of proſperity.

But of the piety of religious profeſſors in the primitive times, of the ſanctity of Britiſh and Saxon kings, of their queens, and iſſue royal; as alſo of other perſons of exemplary zeal and holy converſation; I do ſpeak hereafter in particular, as I come to the places of their interments.

CHAP. XII.

Of the fall or backſliding as well of religious perſons as of lay-people, from the foreſaid zealous ardor of piety.

THIS heat of devotion, which I have ſpoken of, continued not long in this iſland. For as the clergy and other religious orders, grew rich in fair buildings, proud furniture, and ample revenues, ſo they daily increaſed in all kinds of diſorders; which was no ſooner perceived, but put in practice by the laity: our kings declined from their former ſanctity, and, which the worſt was, after their examples, many others, eſpecially of the nobility, did follow their licentious traces. Examples of princes being always of greater force then other laws, to induce the people to good or evil. *Nam hæc conditio principum, ut quicquid faciant præcipere videantur.*

Quint. declam. 4.

To prove as much as I have ſpoken. In the year of grace, 747, CUTHBERT archbiſhop of Canterbury, by the counſel of BONIFACE, biſhop of Mentz, called a convocation at Cliffe, beſide Rocheſter, to reform the manifold enormities wherewith the church of England at that time was overgrown. Our kings, forſaking the company of their own wives, in thoſe days delighted altogether in harlots, which were for the moſt part nuns. The reſt of the nobility, following their example, trod alſo the ſame trace. The biſhops likewiſe, and other of the clergy, who ſhould have been a means of the reforming theſe faults in others, were themſelves no leſs faulty; ſpending their times either in contentions and brawls, or elſe in luxury and voluptuouſneſs, having no care of ſtudy, and ſeldom or never preaching. Whereby it came to paſs, that the whole land was over-whelmed, with a moſt dark and palpable miſt of ignorance, and polluted with all kind of wickedneſs and impiety, in all ſorts of people. In which convocation, after long conſultation with thoſe his biſhops, or ſuffragans, and the reſt of the clergy, who were holden in greateſt eſteem for their learning, in number thirty, for the reformation of theſe horrible abuſes, endeavoring thereby (like a good paſtor) to turn away the wrath of GOD, which ſeemed to hang over this land, and to threaten thoſe plagues which, not long after, fell upon it, when the Danes invaded the ſame.

Godwin. Preſul. Aug. in vit. Cut. Will. Malmſb. de geſtis Pont. lib. 1. de Epiſc. Dorober.

EDGAR, ſurnamed the peaceable, king of England, in the year 969, called together his biſhops, and other of his clergy, to whom he made this or the like oration, as followeth:

Forſomuch as our Lord hath magnified his mercy to worke with vs it is meete (moſt reverend fathers) that with worthy works we anſwer his innumerable benefits: for neither by our owne ſword poſſeſſe we the earth, and our owne armes have not ſaued us; but his right hand and his holy arm; for that he hath been pleaſed with vs. Meete therefore it is, that we ſubmit both ourſelues and our ſoules to him, that hath put all things vnder our feete; and that we diligently labour that they whom he hath made ſubiect vnto vs, may bee made ſubiect

Allerud. Riuall. a MSS. in bib. Cot. Stow. Annal.

ſubiect vnto his lawes. And truly it is my part to rule the laitie, with the law of equitie, to doe iuſt iudgment between man and his neighbours, to puniſh church-robbers, to repreſſe rebels, to deliuer the weake from the hands of his ſtronger; the poore and nedie from them that ſpoile them. And it alſo belongeth to my care, to haue conſideration to the health, quietneſſe, or peace of the miniſters of the church, the flocke of monkes, the companies of virgines, and to prouide the things needfull for them. The examining of whoſe manners belongeth vnto you, if they liue chaſtly, if they behaue themſelues honeſtly towards them which bee abroad, if in diuine ſeruice they bee carefull, if in teaching the people diligent, if in feeding ſober, if moderate in apparell, if in iudgement they be diſcreet. If you had cured theſe things by prudent ſcrutinie (by your licence I ſpeake, o reuerend fathers) ſuch horrible and abhominable things of the clerkes had not come to our eares. I omit to ſpeak, that their crowne is not large, nor their rounding conuenient, but wantonneſſe in apparrell, inſolencie in behauiour, filthineſſe in wordes, doe bewray the madneſſe of the inward man. Furthermore, how great negligence is there in the diuines, when, in the holy vigils, they will ſcarce vouchſafe to be preſent, when at the holy ſolemnities of the diuine-ſeruice, they ſeeme to bee gathered together to plaie and to laugh, rather than to ſing.

I will ſpeake that which good men lament, and euill men laugh at. I will ſpeake with ſorrow (if ſo be it may be ſpoken) how they flow in banquettings, in chambering and wantonneſſe, that now clerkes houſes may bee thought to be brothell houſes of harlots, and an aſſembly of plaiers. There is dice, there is dancing and ſinging, there is watching till midnight, with crying and ſhouting. Thus the patrimony of kings, the almes of princes, yea (and that more is) the price of that precious bloud is ouerthrowne. Hath our fathers therefore for this purpoſe emptied their treaſures? hath the kings bountifulneſſe giuen lands and poſſeſſions to chriſtian churches for this end? that clerkes harlots ſhould be pampered with delicious dainties, that riotous gueſts may be prepared for; that hounds and hawkes, and ſuch like toyes may be gotten. Of this the ſouldiers cry out, the common people murmure, the ieſters and ſcoffers ſing and dance, and you regard it not; you ſpare it; you diſſemble it. Where is the ſword of LEUY, and zeale of SIMEON, which killed the circumciſed Sichimites, being the figure of them that defile the church of Chriſt, with polluted acts, abuſing IACOBS daughter as an harlot? where is the ſpirit of MOSES, that ſpared not his houſhold, kinsfolke, worſhipping the head of the calfe? where is the dagger of PHINEAS the prieſt, who killing him that played the harlot with the Madianate, with his holy emulation pacified GODS wrath? where is the ſpirit of PETER, by whoſe power couetouſneſſe is deſtroyed, and ſimonial hereſie condemned? endeavour to imitate, o ye prieſts in GOD: It is time to riſe againſt them that have broken the law of GOD. I have CONSTANTINES, you have PETERS ſworde in your handes, let vs ioyne right handes; let vs couple ſworde to ſworde, that the leapers may bee caſt out of the church, that the hallowed place of our LORD, may bee purged, and the ſonnes of LEVI may miniſter in the church. Go to carefully, I beſeech you, leſt it repent vs to haue done that which we haue done, and to haue giuen that which wee haue giuen, if we ſhall ſee that not to be ſpent in God's ſeruice, but on the riotouſneſſe of moſt wicked men, through vnpuniſhed libertie. Let the reliques of holy Saints, which they ſcorne, and the reuerend altars before which they rage, moue you: let the maruellous deuotion of our anceſtours moue you, whoſe almes the clerkes furie abuſeth, &c. To you I commit this buſineſſe, that both by biſhoplie cenſure, and kinglie authority, filthie liuers may be caſt out of the church, and they that liue in order may be brought in."

Not long after, to wit, in the reign of ETHELDRED, commonly called, The unready, it was foretold by an holy anchorite; that, forſomuch as the people of this nation were given over to all drunkenneſs, treaſon, and careleſſneſs of GOD's houſe; firſt by Danes, then by Normans, and laſt of all by the Scots they ſhould be overcome. Of which hereafter.

EDWARD the confeſſor, whilſt he lay ſick of that ſickneſs whereof he died, after he had remained for two days ſpeechleſs, on the third day, lying for a time in a ſlumber or ſoft ſleep, at the time of his waking he fetched a deep ſigh, and thus ſaid: "O LORD GOD Almighty, if this be not a vain fantaſtical illuſion, but a true viſion which I have ſeen, grant me ſpace to utter the ſame unto theſe that ſtand here preſent, or elſe not." And herewith having his ſpeech perfect, he declared how he had ſeen two monks ſtand by him, as he thought, whom in his youth he knew in Normandy to have lived godly and died chriſtianly. "Theſe religious men, ſaid he, proteſting to me that they were the meſſengers of GOD, ſpake theſe words: Becauſe the chief governors of England, the biſhops and abbots, are not the miniſters of GOD, but of the devil, the Almighty GOD hath delivered this kingdom for one year and a day into the hands of the enemy, and wicked ſpirits ſhall walk abroad through the whole land. And when I made anſwer that I would declare theſe things to the people, and promiſed on their behalf, that they ſhould do penance in following the example of the Ninevites: they ſaid again, that it would not be, for neither ſhould the people repent, nor GOD take any pity upon them. And when is there hope to have an end of theſe miſeries? ſaid I. Then ſaid they, when a green tree is cut in ſunder in the middle, and the part cut off, is carried three acres breadth from the ſtock, and returning again to the ſtock, ſhall join therewith, and begin to bud and bear fruit after the former manner, by reaſon of the ſap renewing the accuſtomed nouriſhment, then (we ſay) may there be hope that ſuch evils ſhall ceaſe and diminiſh." With theſe words of the dying king, though many who ſtood by were ſtruck with fear; yet STIGAND the church-chopper, archbiſhop of Canterbury, made but a jeſt thereof, ſaying, that the old man doated, and raved now in his ſickneſs. Nevertheleſs within the ſame year the truth of this prophetical dream or viſion did plainly appear. When the conqueror WILLIAM ſeized into his Hands to give unto the Normans, the moſt part of every man's poſſeſſions in England; took from the biſhops' ſees all their antient privileges and freedoms, bereaved all the monaſteries and abbies of their gold and ſilver, ſparing neither ſhrine nor chalice, appropriating the ſaid religious houſes with the revenues to himſelf, degrading and depriving as well biſhops as abbots of their ſeats and honors, and detaining many of them in priſon during their lives, that others of his own followers might be placed in their rooms. By which means there was ſcarce left any man in authority of the Engliſh nation to bear rule over the reſt, inſomuch that it was counted a reproach to be called an Engliſhman.

William Malmſ. Matthew Weſt. Rand. Higdenin Polychron. lib. vi. cap. 28. Hollinſ. in vit. Edward.

Sir John Hayward, in vit. Wil. Conq.

R. Wendover, in bibl. Cotton.

WILLIAM, ſurnamed RUFUS, ſon to the conqueror, and king of England, endeavoring to abate the numerous greatneſs of the clergy, reſtrained his ſubjects from going to Rome, witheld the annual payment of peter-pence, and was oftentimes heard to give forth theſe words, "They follow not the trace of St. PETER, they greedily gape after gifts and rewards, they retain not his power whoſe piety they do not imitate." Nothing was now more in uſe than ſeizing, farming and

Sir John Hayward in vit. Will. Rufi.

R. Higden in Poly. lib. vii. cap. 9.

merchandizing of church-livings, and the chief agent in this buſineſs was one Ranulf Flambard, the king's chaplain, afterwards biſhop of Durham, for which he gave a thouſand pounds. Robert Bluet gave for the biſhopric of Lincoln, five thouſand pounds: and one Herbert Prior, of Fiſcane in Normandy, bought for his father, whoſe name was Losinge, the abbacy of Wincheſter, and for himſelf the biſhopric of Norwich. Whereupon a verſifier of that age made theſe rhymes:

Wil. Malmſb. de Reg. Matt. Weſt. mon. Treviſa.

Surgit in Eccleſia monſtrum genitore Loſinga,
Symonidum ſecta, canonum virtute reſecta.
Petri nimis tardus, nam Symon ad ardua tentat:
Si præſens eſſes, non Symon ad alta volaret.
Proh dolor! eccleſiæ nummis venduntur & ære,
Filius eſt præſul abbas Symon uterque.
Quid non ſperemus ſi nummos poſſideamus?
Omnia nummus habet, quid vult facet, addit & aufert,
Res nimis injuſta, nummis fit præſul & abba.

Thus tranſlated by Bale, in his Votaries:

A monſter is vp, the ſonne of Losinga,
Whiles the law ſeeketh ſimony to flea:
Peter, thou ſleepeſt, whiles Simon taketh time;
If thou wert preſent, Simon ſhould not clime.
Churches are priſed for ſyluer and gold,
The ſonne a biſhop, the father an abbot old.
What is not gotten if we haue richeſſe?
Money obteineth, in euery buſineſſe.
In Herbert's way yet, it is a foule blot,
That he by ſimony, is biſhop and abbot.

Higd. in Polych. lib. vii. cap. 6.

But ſimony was not ſo common now as other ſins: for the clergy in general gave themſelves ſtrangely to worldly pleaſures, and pompous vanities; they wore gay rich garments, gilt ſpurs, embroidered girdles, and buſhy locks.

Idem lib. eod. cap. 9.

The monks of Canterbury, as well nigh all other monks in England, were not unlike to ſecular men, they uſed hawking and hunting, playing at dice, and great drinking; thou wouldſt have taken them to have been great magnificoes rather than monkes, they had ſo many ſervants and attendance of goodly array and dignity.

Mat Paris.

Anselme, archbiſhop of Canterbury, by the permiſſion of king Henry the firſt, aſſembled a great council of the clergy at Weſtminſter; wherein he deprived many great prelates of their promotions for their ſeveral offences, and many abbots for other enormities; forbidding the farming out of church dignities.

In the reign of king Henry the ſecond, the abuſes of church-men were grown to a dangerous height, ſaith well the monk of Newborough, lib. ii. cap. 16. for it was declared, ſaith he, in the king's preſence, that clergymen had committed above an hundred murders in his reign: of which nine years were, as then ſcarcely expired. And in the twenty third of his reign, the nuns of Ameſbury were thruſt out of their houſe, becauſe of their incontinent living. Rog. Hov.

Higden, in Polychron. lib. vi. cap. 28.

Richard Cordelion, king of England, being told by a certain prieſt named Fulco, a Frenchman, that he kept with him three daughters, namely pride, covetouſneſs, and letchery, which would procure him the wrath of God, if he did not ſhortly rid himſelf of them: anſwered, That he would preſently beſtow his three daughters in marriage; the knights templars, ſaid he, ſhall have my eldeſt daughter pride: the white monks of the Ciſteux order, covetuouſneſs: and my third daughter letchery, I commit to the prelates of the church, who therein take moſt pleaſure and felicity. And there you have my daughters beſtowed amongſt you.

In the reign of Henry the third, the Templars in London being in great glory, entertained the nobility, foreign ambaſſadors, and the prince himſelf very often, inſomuch that Matthew Paris, monk of St. Albans, who lived in thoſe days, cried out upon them for their pride, who being at the firſt ſo poor as they had but one horſe to ſerve two of them (in token whereof they gave in their ſeals two men upon one horſeback) yet ſuddenly they waxed ſo inſolent, that they diſdained other orders, and ſorted themſelves with noblemen. But this their inſulting pride had a quick period: for ſhortly after, to wit, in the beginning of king Edward the ſecond's reign, in the council at Vienna, this their ſo highly eſteemed order, was, upon clear proof of their general, odious and abominable ſins, and incredible atheiſtical impieties by them practiſed, utterly aboliſhed throughout all Chriſtendom: and by the conſent of all chriſtian kings, depoſed all in one day; taken all and committed to ſafe cuſtody. And thus being politicly apprehended their lands and goods were ſeized upon: the heirs of the donors here in England, and ſuch as had endowed theſe templars with lands, entered upon thoſe parts of their antient patrimonies after this diſſolution, and detained them untill not long after they were by parliament wholly transferred unto the knights of Rhodes, or of St. John of Jeruſalem.

Stow. Annal out of Mat. Paris.

Speed.

Tho. de la More

Yped. Neuſt.

A little before the univerſal extinguiſhment of this order of the Templars, Philip, the French king, cauſed fifty-four of that order, with their great maſter, to be burnt at Paris; for their heinous ungodlineſs.

Fox. Marty. pag. 337. ult. Edit.

In the reign of Edward the third, the clergy of England exceeded all other nations in the heaping up together of many benefices, and other ſpiritual promotions; beſides, at that time, they held the principal places both of truſt and command in the kingdom. Some of them had twenty benefices with cure, and ſome of them had twenty prebendaries.

Stow. Annal. ad. an. 1365.

William Wykeham, at the death of William Edington, biſhop of Wincheſter, was made general adminiſtrator of ſpiritual and temporal things, pertaining to that biſhopric, and the next year was made biſhop of Wincheſter. This Wykeham, beſides the archdeaconry of Lincoln and provoſtſhip of Wells, and the parſonage of Manihant in Devonſhire, had twelve prebendaries.

Simon Langham was archbiſhop of Canterbury, and chancellor of England.

John Barnet, biſhop of Bath, and treaſurer of England.

The foreſaid Wykeham keeper of the privy ſeal, maſter of the wards, and treaſurer of the king's revenues in France.

Godwin in vit. Wickami.

David Waller, parſon of Somerſham, maſter of the rolls, ſerving king Edward in the chancery forty years and more.

Ten beneficed prieſts, civilians, and maſters of the chancery.

William Mulse, dean of St. Martin's le Grand, chief chamberlain of the exchequer, receiver and keeper of the king's treaſure and jewels.

William Ashby, archdeacon of Northampton, chancellor of the Exchequer.

William Dighton, prebendary of St. Martin's, clerk of the privy-ſeal.

RICHARD CHESTERFIELD, prebendary of St. Stephen's, treaſurer of the king's houſe.

HENRY SNATCH, parſon of Oundall, maſter of the king's wardrobe.

JOHN NEWENHAM, parſon of Feniſtanton, one of the chamberlains of the exchequer, and keeper of the king's treaſury and jewels.

JOHN ROUCEBY, parſon of Hardwick, ſurveyor and comptroller of the king's works.

THOMAS BRITINGHAM, parſon of Aſhby, treaſurer to the king, for the parts of Guiſnes, and the marches of Calais.

JOHN TROYS, treaſurer of Ireland, divers ways beneficed in Ireland.

Pope URBAN the firſt, made a decree againſt the heaping together of many benefices, or ſpiritual promotions, by one man; for the execution whereof he ſent commandment to the archbiſhop of Canterbury, and by him to all his ſuffragans, to certify in writing, the names, number, and qualities, of every clerk, benefices, or livings, within their ſeveral dioceſes. Whereupon this or the like certificate was brought in:

Ex archivis Turris Lond.

I find, *inter brevia regis, Ed.* III. *Ann.* 24. that WILLIAM FOX, parſon of Lee, near Gainſborough, JOHN FOX, and THOMAS of Lingeſton, fryars minors of that convent in Lincoln, were indicted before GILBERT UMFREVILL, and other juſtices, *in partibus de Lindeſey, apud Twhancheſter, die ſabbati, poſt feſtum ſancti Johannis Baptiſte*, in the ſaid year, for that they came to Bradholme, a nunnery in the county of Nottingham, the eighteenth of the Kal. of February, and then and there *rapuerunt, & abduxerunt inde, contra pacem domini regis, quandam monialem nomine Margaretum de Evernigham ſororem dicte domus, exeuntes eam habit. religionis, & induentes eam rob. virid. ſecular. ac etiam diverſa bona ad valenc. quadragint. ſolid.* Violently took and forcibly from thence carried away, againſt the peace of their ſovereign lord the king, a certain nun, by name MARGARET de EVERNIGHAM, a ſiſter of the ſaid houſe, ſtripping her quite of her religious habit, and putting upon her a green gown, robe, or garment, of the ſecular faſhion, and alſo divers goods to the value of forty ſhillings.

A green gown given to a nun.

In this king's reign, ROBERT LONGLAND, a ſecular prieſt, born in Shropſhire, at Mortimer's Cliberie, wrote bitter invectives againſt the prelates, and all religious orders in thoſe days, as you may read throughout his book, which he calls, The viſion of Piers Plowman.

A MS. in Sr Robert Cotton's library.

Preſently after, in the reign of King RICHARD the ſecond, JOHN GOWER flouriſhed, who in his book called *Vox clamantis*, cries out againſt the clergy of his time. I. *Quod Chriſti ſcholam dogmatizant, & ejus contrarium operantur.* II. *Quod potentiores aliis exiſtunt.* III. *Quod carnalia appetentes ultra modum delicate vivunt.* IV. *Quod lucris terrenis inhiant, honore prelacie gaudent, & non ut proſint, ſed ut preſint, epiſcopatum deſiderant. Quod legibus poſitivus quæ quamvis ad cultum anime neceſſarie non ſunt, infinitas tamen conſtitutiones quaſi quotidie ad eorum lucrum nobis graviter imponunt. Quod bona temporalia poſſidentes, ſpiritualia omittunt. Quod Chriſtus pacem ſuis diſcipulis dedit & reliquit; ſed prelati propter bona terrena guerras contra chriſtianos, legibus ſuis poſitivis, inſtituunt & proſequuntur. Quod cleri ſunt bellicoſi. Quod ſcribunt & doceant ea quæ ſunt pacis, ſed in contrarium ea quæ ſunt belli procurant. Quod nomen ſanctum ſibi preſumunt, appropriant tamen ſibi terrena, nec aliis inde participando ex caritate ſubveniunt. Quod intrant eccleſiam per ſymoniam.*

am. Quod honores & non onera prelacie plures affectant, quo magis in ecclesia cessant virtutes, & vitia multipliciter accrescunt. Quod rectores in curis residentes, curas tamen negligentes, venationibus præcipue & voluptatibus penitus intendunt. Quod presbyteri sine curis, sine stipendarii, non propter mundiciam & ordinis honestatem, sed propter mundi otia gradum presbyteratus appetunt & assumunt. Much more he ſpeaks againſt the abuſes and vices of churchmen; as alſo againſt the lewd lives of the ſcholars in Cambridge and Oxford, whom he calls the church's plants; concluding thus his third book:

Si quia ſtat cecus morum ſine lumine clerus
Erramus laici nos ſine luce vagi.

In his fourth book he ſpeaks of monks, and all other religious orders: *Quod contra primi ordinis ſtatuta abſtinentie virtutem linquunt, & delicias ſibi corporales multipliciter aſſumunt.* Ripping up their faults in particular.

Chaucer, who was contemporary and companion with Gower, in the Plowman's Tale, the Romant of the Roſe, and in his treatiſe which he intitles, Iack Vpland, writes as much, or more, againſt the pride, covetouſneſs, inſatiable luxury, hypocriſy, blind ignorance, and variable diſcord amongſt the churchmen, and all other our Engliſh votaries. As alſo how rude and unſkilful they were in matters and principles of our chriſtian inſtitutions; to whoſe works, now commonly in print, I refer my reader, for further ſatisfaction.

In a parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the eleventh year of king Henry the fourth, the lower houſe exhibited a bill to the king and the lords of the upper houſe, in effect as followeth:

To the moſt excellent lord our king, and to all the nobles in this preſent parliament aſſembled, your faithful commons do humbly ſignify, that our preſent lord the king might have of the temporal poſſeſſions, lands and revenues which are lewdly ſpent, conſumed, and waſted, by the biſhops, abbots, and priors, within this realm, ſo much in value as would ſuffice to find and ſuſtain one hundred and fifty earls, one thouſand and five hundred knights, ſix thouſand and two hundred eſquires, and one hundred hoſpitals, more than now be.

Tho. Walſing. Fabian. The like bill or petition was exhibited in parliament, ann. 9. Ric. II.

But this petition of ſpoiling the church of England of her goodly patrimonies, which the piety and wiſdom of ſo many former ages had congeſted, was by the king (who was bound by oath and reaſon, to preſerve the flouriſhing eſtate of the church) ſo much deteſted, that for this their propoſition, he denied all other their requeſts: and commanded them that from thenceforth they ſhould not preſume to intermeddle with any ſuch matter.

Speed. Walſing.

The king, as alſo his ſon, and grandchild, were wonderous indulgent to the clergy; although they were daily diſquieted with the bellowing of the pope's proviſory bulls. For Henry the fifth was ſo devout and ſerviceable to the church of Rome and her chaplains, that he was called of many, The prince of prieſts. And Henry the ſixth, ſurnamed the Holy, was an obedient child, and no leſs, nay more obſequious to the ſee apoſtolical, than any of his predeceſſors; howſoever I find that once he rejected the pope's bull, concerning the reſtoring of the temporalities of the biſhopric of Ely.

Fox, Martyr. p. 605, ult. ed.

Ex arch. turris London. ann. 16. Hen. VI.

And now give me leave a little to digreſs, ſpeaking ſomewhat, by the way, of the denomination of this word *bulla*, and why the biſhops of Rome call their leaden ſeals, by which they confirm their writings, Bulls. This word *bulla* was called ἀπὸ τῆς βουλῆς, i. e. *à conſilio*, of counſel. For that antiently a golden bull,

Joſ. Caſtaleon. pag 288.

broach, or ornament, round and hollow within, was uſually faſtened about the necks or breaſts of young children, and ſemblable to their pictures, ſignifying thereby that their tender unbridled age ought to be governed by the grave counſel, and good advice of others, of more maturity in years. And from hence the biſhops of Rome borrowed the name for their leaden ſeals; upon one part of which the name of the pope is to be read: on the other, the head of St. PAUL on the right ſide of the croſs, and of St. PETER on the left are to be ſeen. *Honoris tamen non prælationis gratia factitatum hoc ab eccleſia. Nam quanquam S. Petrus ſit princeps apoſtolici ordinis, tamen eccleſia voluit eos indiſcretæ eſſe excellentiæ.* But this was done of the church (ſaith my author) in regard of honor, not of preeminence; for although St. PETER be the head of the apoſtolic order, yet the church will have them to be of an undiſtinct excellence.

Now the popes, *per literas ſuas bellatas regi directas*, did prefer whom they pleaſed, and how they pleaſed, to any eccleſiaſtical promotion here in England. One example for all:

INNOCENT the ſeventh, by his bull, preferred RICHARD FLEMING, firſt to the biſhopric of Lincoln, then to the archbiſhopric of York, and laſtly, drove him back again, by his roaring bull, to his firſt preferment of Lincoln. All which this king thus ratifies:

Ex arch. turris Lond. 2. part. pat. an. 4. Hen. VI.

Cum nuper ſummus pontifex Richardum tunc epiſcopum Lincoln: a vinculo quo eidem eccleſie tenebatur abſolverit; ad eccleſiam Ebor. tranſtulerit. Nec non a vinculo quo eidem eccleſie Ebor. cui tunc preerat, tenebatur, abſolvit ipſum; ad prefat. Lincoln, eccleſiam duxerit reſtituend. & transferend. ipſumque in epiſcopum eccleſie Lincoln. prefecerit. Rex fidelitatem cepit ipſius epiſcopi & reſtituit ei temporalia. Teſte Rege apud Weſt. 3 Auguſti.

In bibl. Cott.

Such was the abſolute authority of the pope; whoſe name (ſays a nameleſs author) was never PETER, except you grant St. PETER to be one, and the firſt (howſoever many of them have had that name given unto them in baptiſm) the reaſon whereof is thus delivered:

Nemo ex omnibus Romanorum pontificibus Petri nomen ſibi aſſumpſit (etſi nonnulli in baptiſmate ita nominati) ex quadam erga apoſtolorum principem reverentia.

Now let me return, this digreſſion being much longer than I expected, as alſo this chapter, which I will conclude as briefly as I may; in the mean while take this ſhort ſtory, which I find in the fourth part of Sir EDWARD COOKE's reports, *Act. de Scandalis:*

Act. 22. Ed IV. Rot. 10.

"The abbot of St. Alban's commanded his ſervant to go into the town, or ſome place near adjoining, and to deſire a certain man's wife to come unto him, with whom, he ſaid, he had an earneſt deſire to talk: the ſervant obeyed, and (like a good truſty Roger) performed his maſter's commandment, in bringing the woman to his private chamber. Now, ſo ſoon as the abbot and the wife were together, the ſervant (well knowing his maſter's mind) withdrew himſelf out of the way: and left them together alone in the chamber. The abbot then began to accoſt the wife; telling her firſt, that her array was mean, poor, and groſs array; to which ſhe anſwered, That her array was according to her ſmall ability, and the ability of her huſband. The abbot (knowing in what moſt of women take the greateſt delight) told her, That if ſhe would be ruled by him, ſhe ſhould have as good array to wear, as the beſt woman in the pariſh where ſhe dwelt; and ſo began to ſollicit her chaſtity. The woman giving no ear to his libidinous motions, the abbot aſſaulted her with ſtrugglings and baudy embracings,

ings, thinking to get that by force which he could not obtain by fair means. But ſhe ſtill reſiſted all his encounters, promiſes, and perſuaſions, by which he detained her in his chamber a long time againſt her will. The huſband, having notice of this abuſe offered to his wife, began to talk of the matter, and ſaid that he would have an action of falſe impriſonment for detaining his wife againſt her will ſo long in his chamber. The abbot hearing of this, adding one ſin to another, did ſue the innocent poor huſband in the eccleſiaſtical court upon an action, becauſe, forſooth, the huſband had given out, and publiſhed abroad, that the lord abbot would have made his wife a diſhoneſt woman. The matter being opened in the court, the huſband had a prohibition, &c.

This cunning ſin, amongſt other their crimes, was uſually put in practice by the churchmen of other countries; witneſs FRANCIS PETRARCH, archdeacon of Parma in Italy, in one of his epiſtles, *ſine titulo*, to his nameleſs friend; wherein he anatomizes the Roman clergy; thus tranſlated:

Epiſt. 10.

Here Venus with her wanton toyes,
Is honour'd with baſe bauds and boyes;
Adulterie, whoredome, and inceſt,
Is honour'd here among the beſt:
And counted but for ſports and playes
Euen with our prelats of theſe dayes.
The wife is rauiſh'd from her ſpouſe,
And to the papal ſeat ſhe bowes:
The poore good man muſt leaue the town,
Such ordinances are ſet downe:
And when her bellie riſeth hie,
By cardinals who with her lie,
The huſband muſt not dare complaine,
But take his wife with childe againe.

And dangerous it was for a layman in JOHN GOWER's days, to accuſe any of the clergy with a matter of truth, as you may perceive by the ſequel:

Hoc dicit clerus quod quamvis crimen plenus
  Sit, non eſt laici ponere crimen ei.
Alter & alterius cleri peccata favore
  Excuſat, quod in hiis ſtat ſine lege reus.
Non accuſari vult a caliis, tamen illos
  Accuſat, que ſibi libera frena petit.
Libera ſunt ideo peccata placentia clero
  Sit niſi quod laicis jura ferantur ibi.
Preſbyter inſipiens populum facit inſipientem,
  Et mala multa parit, qui bona pauca ſapit.

Vox Clam. lib. iii. cap. 22.

CHAUCER writes of the ſame:

Mennes wiues they wollen hold,
And though that they been right ſorrye,
To ſpeake they ſhull not bee ſo bold
For ſompning to the conſiſtory:
And make hem ſaie mouth I lie
Though they it ſawe with ther iye,

Ploughman's tale.

His lemman holden openly
No man ſo hardy to aſke why.
They ſaine to no man that it longeth
To reproue them though they erre.

Camd. Reliq.

Sir THOMAS MOORE reports, how, in this king's days, a poor man found a prieſt over familiar with his wife; and becauſe he ſpake it abroad, and could not prove it, the prieſt ſued him before the biſhop's official for defamation, where the poor man, in pain of curſing, was commanded, that in his pariſh church, he ſhould, upon the Sunday, ſtand up, and ſay, *Mouth thou lieſt.* Whereupon, for fulfilling of his penance, up was the poor ſoul ſet in a pew, that the people might wonder at him, and hear what he ſaid; and there all aloud (when he had rehearſed what he had reported by the prieſt) then he ſet his hands on his mouth, and ſaid, *Mouth thou lieſt.* And by and by thereupon, he ſet his hands upon both his eyes, and ſaid, *But eyne, by the maſs, ye lie not a whit.*

Abbots and priors in theſe days did over-awe all ſorts of lay-people, yea the greateſt potentates; which made EDWARD the IV. write thus to the prior of Lewes in Suſſex, more like a poor petitioner than a great prince, concerning a matter wherein the prior and convent were about to cozen his ſervant VINCENT.

Tranſcribed out of the original

"Deare and welbeloued in GOD, we greet you well: and wher we been enformyd yat many yeres paſt, by yowr letters endentyd, vndre yowr conuent ſeal, grauntyd to owr truſty and welbelowed ſeruant, IOHN VINCENT, eſquyer, fader to owr ryght welbelowed ſeruant, BRYAN VINCENT, certayne of yowr londes and rentes within yowr lordſhyp of Coneſburgh; to haue to the ſeyd IOHN, and to hys heyres, beryng therfor a certayn yerly rente ſpecyfyd in yowr ſeyd indentures, and afterwards the ſeyd IOHN, and BRYAN hys ſon, hadd of yowr graunt, the ſame londes and tenements, with othyr, by yowr othyr indentures, yervpon made betwex you & tham, whych endentures wer ſeald by yow, and the ſeyd IOHN in thabſens of hys ſeyd ſon, delyuered and left in yowr kepying of truſt, & ſoone aftyr fortuned hym to be ſleyne, at the lamentable conflyct of Wakfeld, in the ſeruice of the ryghte noble & famous prynce, owr fadyr, whom GOD reſt. And now, as we heare, ye labor and entend to put owr ſeyd ſeruant hys ſon from the ſeyd londes and tenements, contrary to yowr fyrſt & latyr graunte, afor expreſſyd, and agenſt ryghte, and good conſcyens, yf hit bee as is ſurmiſed: we therfor exhort and deſyr yow to ſuffre owr ſeyd ſeruant to haue and enioy the ſeyd londes and tenements, according to yowr forſeyd couenants & grauntes, & to delyuer vnto hym the ſeyd later endentures concerning the ſame, as his fadyr ſo left of truſt in yowr kepyng. And, beſide that, to ſhew to owr ſayd ſeruant in any othyr matyrs lawfull and reaſonable, that he ſhall have adoo with yow, yowr beneuolences and herty fauors; and the rathyr, and mor eſpecyally at owr inſtance and contemplacyon of theys owr letters; wherein ye ſhall not onely doo vs a ſingular plaſur, but caus vs, for the ſam, to haue yow and yowr plas, in the mor herty fauor and recomendacyon of owr good graſe. Yeuen vndre owr ſignet at owr palas of Weſtminſtre, the xix day of Iun."

To overpaſs the ſhort time during the protectorſhip and reign of K. RICHARD III. let us come unto HENRY VII. in whoſe days religious perſons did wallow in all kinds of voluptuouſneſs; to the king's no little grief, who, by his breeding under a devout mother, as alſo in his own nature, was ever a zealous obſerver of religious forms. To bridle whoſe incontinent lives, he cauſed an act to be made, bearing this title: “An act to puniſh prieſts for their incontinencie.” Of which ſo much as will ſerve for this purpoſe:

In Parl. anno 3. Hen. VII. cap. 4.

“ *Item*, For the more ſure and likely reformation of prieſts, clerkes, and religious men, culpable, or by their demerits openly reported, of incontinent liuing in their bodies, contrarie to their order: it is enacted, ordained, and ſtabliſhed, by the aduice and aſſent of the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons, in the ſaid parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, that it be lawfull to all archbiſhops and biſhops, and other ordinaries, hauing epiſcopall iuriſdiction, to puniſh and chaſtice prieſts, clerkes, and religious men, being within the bounds of their iuriſdiction, as ſhall be conuicted before them, by examination and other lawfull profe, requiſite by the law of the church, of aduoutrie, fornication, inceſt, or anie other fleſhlie incontinencie, by committing them to ward and priſon, there to abide for ſuch time, as ſhall be thought to their diſcretions conuenient, for the qualitie and quantitie of their treſpaſſe: and that none of the ſaid archbiſhops, biſhops, or other ordinaries aforeſaid, be thereof chargeable, of, to, or vpon anie action of falſe or wrongfull impriſonment, but that they bee vtterlie thereof diſcharged in anie of the caſes aforeſaid, by uertue of this act.”

In his ſon's reign, the pope being, here in England, at the point vertical of his all-commanding power, and religious orders grown to the height of their abominable ſins, both of them had a ſudden downfal, as will appear in the ſubſequent chapters.

But of the piety and impurity of the monks and other religious votaries, of the firſt and latter times, take for a concluſion of this, as alſo of the precedent chapter, theſe rhyming hexameters, as I have them out of the book of Rufford abbey, in Nottinghamſhire: a MS in Sir ROBERT COTTON's library:

Inuectio WALONIS BRITONIS in Monachos.

Sacrilegis monachis emptoribus eccleſiarum
Compoſui ſatiram.
Ordo monaſticus eccleſiaſticus eſſe ſolebat,
Dura cibaria dum per agreſtia rura colebat.
Nulla pecunia, nulla negotia prepediebant,
Sobria copia, parva colonia ſufficiebant.
Pro venialibus & capitalibus invigilabant;
Tam venalia quam capitalia noſtra placebant.
Ordo monaſticus eccleſiaſticus eſt violenter
Eccleſiaſtica comparat omnia dona potenter:
Ordo monaſticus eccleſiaſticus eſt ſine fructu,
Intrat ovilia deſuper oſtia non ſine luctu.
Ordo monaſticus eccleſiaſticus eſt ſine cauſa,
Clamat ad oſtia ſpritualia jam ſibi clauſa.
Ordo monaſticus eccleſiaſticus inde vocatur,
Quando rapacibus atque tenacibus aſſimulatur.
Terra, pecunia, magna palatia, templa parantur
Unde potentia, ſive ſuperbia magnificantur.

Deſunt cætera.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the abrogation, abolition, and extinguiſhment of the pope's ſupreme and exorbitant authority, within the king of England's dominions.

KING Henry VIII. upon occaſion of delay, made by pope Clement VII. in the controverſy of divorcement betwixt him and queen Katherine, and through diſpleaſure of ſuch reports as he heard had been made of him to the court of Rome: or elſe pricked forward by ſome of his counſellors, to follow the example of the Germans; cauſed proclamation to be made on the eighteenth day of September, *Anno reg.* 22. forbidding all his ſubjects to purchaſe or attempt to purchaſe any manner of thing from the court of Rome, containing matter prejudicial to the high authority, juriſdiction and prerogative royal of this realm; or to the hinderance and impeachment of the king's majeſty's noble and virtuous intended purpoſes, Upon pain of incurring his highneſs's indignation, and impriſonment; and further puniſhment of their bodies, for their ſo doing, at his pleaſure, to the dreadful example of all other.

In bibl. Cott.

Ex. Parl. an. 24. Hen. VIII. cap. 12.

Not long after, it was enacted, that appeals, ſuch as had been uſed to be purſued to the ſee of Rome, ſhould not be from thenceforth, had, neither uſed but within this realm; and that every perſon offending againſt this act, ſhould run into the dangers, pains and penalties of the ſtatute of the proviſion and premunire, made in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of king Edward the third; and in the ſixteenth year of king Richard the ſecond.

Ex Parl. an. 25. Hen. VIII. cap. 22.

And ſhortly after this, it being thought by the ignorant vulgar people, that to ſpeak againſt any of the laws, decrees, ordinances, and conſtitutions of the popes, made for the advancement of their worldly glory and ambition, was damnable hereſy; it was enacted that no manner of ſpeaking, doing, communication, or holding againſt the biſhop of Rome, called the pope, or his pretended authority or power, made or given by human laws or policies, and not by holy ſcripture; nor any ſpeaking, doing, communication, or holding againſt any laws, called ſpiritual laws, made by authority of the ſee of Rome, by the policy of men, which were repugnant and contrary to the laws and ſtatutes of this realm, or the king's prerogative royal, ſhould be deemed, reputed, accepted, or taken to be hereſy.

In eod. Parliam. cap. 19.

It was alſo enacted, that no manner of appeals, ſhould be had, provoked, or made, out of this realm, or any the king's dominions to the biſhop of Rome, or to the ſee of Rome, in any cauſes or matters, happening to be in contention, and having their commencement and beginning in any of the courts within this realm, or within any the king's dominions, of what nature, condition or quality ſoever they were.

In eod. Parliam. cap. 20.

Upon this followed another act, reſtraining the payment of annates, or firſt fruits, to the biſhop of Rome, and of electing and conſecrating of biſhops withing this realm.

Another act was made concerning the exoneration of the king's ſubjects, from exactions and impoſitions, theretofore paid to the ſee of Rome, and for having licences and diſpenſations within this realm, without ſuing further for the ſame: in which the commons aſſembled, complain to his majeſty, that the ſubjects of this realm, and other his dominions, were greatly decayed and impoveriſhed by intolerable exactions of great ſums of money, claimed and taken by the biſhop of Rome and the ſee of Rome, as well in penſions, cenſes, peter-pence, procurations, fruits, ſuits for proviſions, and expeditions of bulls for archbiſhoprics, and biſhoprics, and for delegacies of reſcripts in cauſes of contentions, and appeals, juriſdictions legative, and alſo for diſpenſations, licences, faculties, grants, relaxations, writs, called *Perinde valere*, rehabitations, abolitions, and other infinite ſorts of bulls, briefs, and inſtruments of ſundry natures, names and kinds, in great numbers, over long and tedious here particularly to be inſerted. In eod. Parliam. cap. 20.

It was affirmed in this parliament, that there had been paid to the pope of Rome only for bulls, by our Engliſh biſhops, and other of the kingdom, ſince the fourth of HENRY VII. to that time, threeſcore thouſand pound ſterling. Stow's annal.

The next year following, in a parliament begun at Weſtminſter, the third of November, the pope with all his authority was clean baniſhed this realm, and order taken that he ſhould no more be called pope, but biſhop of Rome; and the king to be taken and reputed as ſupreme head in earth of the church of England, called *Anglicana Eccleſia*. And that he, their ſovereign lord, his heirs and ſucceſſors, kings of this realm, ſhould have full power and authority, from time to time, to viſit, redreſs, reform, order, correct, reſtrain, and amend all ſuch errors, hereſies, abuſes, offences, contempts, and enormities, whatſoever they were, which, by any manner, ſpiritual authority or juriſdiction, ought or might lawfully be reformed, repreſſed, ordered, redreſſed, corrected, reſtrained, or amended, moſt to the pleaſure of Almighty GOD, the increaſe of virtue in CHRIST's religion, and for the conſervation of peace, unity, and tranquillity of this realm, any uſage, cuſtom, foreign laws, foreign authority, preſcription, or any thing, or things, to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. Ann. 26. Hen. VIII. cap. 1.

In this parliament alſo were granted to the king and his heirs, the firſt-fruits and tenths of all ſpiritual dignities and promotions. Cap. 3.

"His ſtyle of ſupremacy was further ratified, and clareded to be ſet down in this form and manner following: in the latin tongue by theſe words."

Henricus octavus, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Rex, fidei defenſor, & in terra eccleſiæ Anglicanæ & Hibernicæ ſupremum caput. In the Engliſh tongue by theſe: Ex Parl. 35. Hen. VIII. cap. 3.

HENRY VIII. by the grace of GOD, king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and of the church of England, and alſo of Ireland, in earth, the ſupreme head.

Which ſtyle was enacted, to be united and annexed for ever to the imperial crown of this his highneſs's realm of England.

Upon the firſt expulſion of the pope's authority, and king HENRY's undertaking of the ſupremacy; the prieſts both religious and ſecular, did, openly in their pulpits, ſo far extol the pope's juriſdiction and authority, that they preferred his laws before the king's; yea, and before the holy precepts of GOD Almighty. Whereupon, the king ſent his mandatory letters to certain of his nobility, and others, in eſpecial office, thinking thereby to reſtrain their ſeditious ſalſe doctrine and exorbitancy. And here let me tell you that amongſt many letters of important affairs, which I found in certain chandler's ſhops of our pariſh, allotted to light tobacco-pipes, and wrap up penny-worths of their commodities (all which I gave to Sir ROBERT COTTON, knight and baronet, the only repairer of ruined antiquity, whom I knew (the contents thereof ſhewing ſome paſſages of former times) would preſerve them for better uſes; I happened upon certain letters following tending to the ſame purpoſe: of which I have already ſpoken.

"By the KING.

HENRY R.

RIGHT truſty and welbiloued couſin we grete you well. And wher it is commen to our knowlaige that ſundrie perſons, aſwell religious as ſeculer prieſts and curats in their peroches and diverſe places within this our realme, do daily aſmoche as in them is, ſet forthe, and extolle the iuriſdiction and auctoritie of the biſhop of Rome, otherwyſe called pope, ſowing their ſediciouſe, peſtylent, and falſe doctryne, praying for him in the pulpit, and makyng hym a GOD, to the greate decyte, illuding and ſeducyng of our ſubgietts, bryngyng them into errors, ſedicyon, and euyll opynyons, more preferryng the power, lawes, and iuriſdictyon of the ſaid biſſhop of Rome, then the moſt holly lawes and precepts of Almighty GOD. We therfore myndyng not only to prouide for an vnitie and quietnes to be had and contynued among our ſaid ſubgietts, but alſo greatly couetyng and deſyryng them to be brought to a perfectyon and knawlege of the mere veritie and truth, and no longer to be ſeduced, nor blynded, with any ſuche ſuperſtitiouſe and falſe doctryne of any erthly vſurper of GODDES lawes, will therſore and command you, that wher and whenſoever ye ſhall fynde, apperceyue, know, or heretell, of any ſuch ſedicious perſonnes, that in ſuch wiſe do ſpreade, teche and preache, or otherwiſe ſet forth any ſuche opynyons and pernicioiuſe doctryne; to the exaltatyon of the power of the biſhop of Rome, bryngyng therby our ſubgietts into error, gruge, and murmuracyon; that ye indelaydly doo apprehend and take them, or cauſe them to be apprehended and taken, and ſo commytted to ward, there to remaine without bayle or mayneprise, vntill vpon your aduertiſement thereof vnto vs or our councell ye ſhall know our further pleaſure in that behalfe. Yeuen vndre our ſignet, at our manor of Grenwich the xvii day of Aprill."

This letter was thus endorſed:

"To our right truſtie and welbiloued couſin and counſellor Therle of Suſſex."

In June or July following, theſe majeſtical commanding epiſtles were ſeconded and made more ſtrong by an act of parliament, called, "An act extinguiſhing the authoritie of the biſſhop of Rome." Of which I hold it not amiſs to ſet down ſo much as principally tends to the purpoſe. To begin then at the beginning:

Ex. Parl an. 28. Hen. VIII. cap. 10.

"For as much as notwithſtanding the good and wholeſome laws, ordinances, and ſtatutes heretofore made, enacted, and eſtabliſhed by the kings highneſſe, our moſt gratious ſouereigne lord, and by the whole conſent of the high court of parliament, for the extirpation, abolition, and extinguiſhment out of this realme, and other his graces dominions, ſeigniories, and countries, of the pretended power and vſurped authoritie of the biſſhop of Rome, by ſome called the pope, vſed within the ſame or elſewhere, concerning the ſame realme, dominions, ſeigniories, or countries, which did obſuſcat and wreſt Gods holy word and teſtament a long ſeaſon, from the ſpirituall and true meaning thereof, to his worldly and carnall affections: as pompe, glory, auarice, ambition, and tyrannie, couering and ſhadowing the ſame with his humane and politicke deuiſes, traditions, and inuentions, ſet forth to promote and ſtabliſh his onely dominion, both vpon the ſoules, and alſo the bodies and goods of all chriſtian people, excluding Christ out of his kingdome and rule of mans ſoule, as much as hee may, and all other temporall kings and princes out of their dominions; which they ought to haue, by Gods law, vpon the bodies and goods of their ſubiects: whereby he did not onely rob the kings maieſtie, being onely the ſupreme head of this his realme of England, immediately vnder God, of his honour, right, and preheminence, due vnto him by the law of God, but ſpoiled his realme yearely of innumerable treaſure, and with the loſſe of the ſame deceiued the kings louing and obedient ſubiects, perſwading to them by his lawes, buls, and other his deceiuable meanes, ſuch dreames, vanities, and fantaſies, as by the ſame many of them were ſeduced and conueied vnto ſuperſtitious and erroneous opinions; So that the kings maieſtie, the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this realme, being ouer-wearied and fatigated with the experience of the infinite abhominations and miſchiefes, proceeding of his impoſtures, and craftily colouring of his deceites, to the great dammages of ſoules, bodies, and goods, were forced of neceſſitie for the publike weale of this realme, to exclude that forraine pretended iuriſdiction and authoritie, vſed and vſurped within this realme, and to deuiſe ſuch remedies for their relief in the ſame, as doth not onely redound to the honour of God, the high praiſe and aduancement of the kings maieſtie, and of his realme, but alſo to the great and ineſtimable vtilitie of the ſame; and notwithſtanding the ſaid wholeſome lawes ſo made and heretofore eſtabliſhed, yet it is commen to the knowledge of the kings highneſſe, and alſo to diuerſe and many his louing, faithfull, and obedient ſubiects, how that diuers ſeditious and contentious perſons, being imps of the ſaid biſhop of Rome and his ſee, and in heart members of his pretended monarchie, doe in corners, and elſewhere as they dare, whiſper, inculke, preach, and perſwade, and from time to time, inſtill into the eares and heads of the poore ſimple and vnlettered people, the aduancement and continuance of the ſaid biſhops feind and pretended authoritie, pretending the ſame to haue his ground and originall of Gods law, whereby the opinions of many bee ſuſpended, their iudgments corrupted and deceiued, and diuerſitie in opinions augmented and increaſed, to the great diſpleaſure of Almighty God, the high diſcontentation of our ſaid moſt dread ſoueraign lord, and the interruption of the vnitie, loue, charitie, concord, and agreement that ought to bee in a chriſtian region and congregation. For auoiding whereof, and repreſſion of the follies of ſuch ſeditious perſons, as be the meanes and authours of ſuch inconueniences; be it enacted, ordained, and eſtabliſhed by the king our ſoueraigne lord, and the lords ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that if any perſon or perſons, dwelling, demurring, inhabiting, or reſiant, within this realme, or within any other the kings dominions, ſeigniories, or countries, or the marches of the ſame, or elſewhere, within or vnder his obeizance and power, of what eſtate, dignitie, preheminence, order, degree, or condition ſoeuer hee or they bee, after the laſt day of July, which ſhall bee in the yeare of our Lord God, 1536. ſhall by writing, cifering, printing, preaching, or teaching, deed or act, obſtinately or maliciouſly, hold or ſtand with, to extoll, ſet foorth, maintaine, or defend the authoritie, iuriſdiction, or power of the biſſhop of Rome, or of his ſee, heretofore claimed, vſed, or vſurped within this realme, or in any dominion or countrey, being of, within, or vnder the kings power or obeizance: or by any pretence, obſtinately or maliciouſly inuent any thing, for the extolling, aduancement, ſetting forth, maintenance, or defence of the ſame, or any part thereof, or by any pretence obſtinately or maliciouſly attribute any manner of iuriſdiction, authoritie, or preheminence to the ſaid ſee of Rome, or to any biſſhop of the ſame ſee for the time being within this realme, or in any the kings dominions and countries: that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons, ſo doing or offending, their aiders, aſſiſtants, comfortors, abettors, procurers, maintainers, fautors, counſellors, conceilours, and euery of them, being thereof lawfully conuicted according to the lawes of this realme; for euery ſuch default, and offence, ſhall incurre and runne into the dangers, penalties, paines, and forfeitures, ordeined and prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the ſixteenth year of the reigne of the moſt noble and valiant prince king RICHARD the ſecond, againſt ſuch as attempt, procure, or make prouiſion to the ſee of Rome, or elſewhere, for any thing or things, to the derogation, or contrarie to the prerogatiue royall, or iuriſdiction of the crowne, and dignitie of this realme."

King HENRY ſtill hearing of the murmuring of his ſubjects, upon the enacting of this ſtatute, writes again to his principal magiſtrates in every country, in this manner following:

"By the KING.

HENRY R.

TRUSTY and welbeloued we grete yow well; and wheras heretofore as ye know both vpon moſt iuſt and vertuouſe fowndacions grownded vpon the lawes of Almighty GOD, and holy ſcripture; and alſo by the deliberate aduice, conſultacion, conſent and agreement a well of the biſſhops and clergie, as by the nobles and commons temporal of this owr realme, aſſembled in owr high court of parliament, and by the auctorite of the ſame; the abuſes of the biſſhop of Rome his auctorite and iuriſdiction, of long time vſurped againſt vs, haue been not onely vtterly extirped, aboliſhed, and ſecluded, but alſo the ſame owr nobles and commons both of the clergie and temporaltie by an other ſeuerall acte, and vpon like fundacion for the publike weale of this our realme, haue vnited, knytte, and annexed to vs and the crowne imperiall of this realme, the title, dignitie, and ſtile of ſupreme hed in erthe, immediatly vndre GOD, of the church of England; as vndoubtedly euermore we haue ben; which thing alſo the ſaid biſſhops and clergie particularly in their conuocacions haue holly and entyrely conſented, recogniſed, ratifyed, confirmed, and approued authentiquely in writing, both by their ſpeciall othes, profeſſion and writing, vnder their ſignes and ſeales, ſo vtterly renouncyng all other othes, obedience, and iuriſdiction, either of the ſaid biſſhop of Rome, or of any other potentate. We late yow witt, that prependyng, and conſideryng, the charge and commiſſion, in this behalfe geuen vnto vs by Almighty GOD, togedre with the great quietnes, reſt, and tranquillitie, that hereby may enſue to owr faithfull ſubgiects, both in their conſcience and otherwiſe, to the pleaſure of Almighty GOD, in cace the ſayd biſſhops and clergie of this our realme, ſhuld ſincerely, truly, and faithfully ſett furth, declare, and preche vnto our ſayd ſubgiects the veray true word of GOD, and without all maner, color, diſſimulacion, and hipocriſie, maniſeſt, publiſhe, and declare the great and innumerable enormities and abuſes, which the ſaid biſſhop of Rome, as well in title and ſtile, as alſo in auctoritie and iuriſdiction of long time vnlawfullie and iniuſtlie hath vſurped vpon vs, our progenitors, and all other chriſten princes; haue not onely addreſſed our letters generall to all and euerye the ſame biſſhops, ſtraitelie charging and commaundyng them, not only in their propre perſons to declare, teche, and preche vnto the people the true, mere, and ſincere word of God, and how the ſaid title, ſtile, and iuriſdiction of ſupreme hed apperteyneth to vs, our crowne and dignitie royall; and to gyve like warnyng, monicion, and charge to all abbots, priors, deanes, archdeacons, prouoſts, parſons, vicars, curats, ſcolemaſters, and all other eccleſiaſtical perſons within their dioceſſes to do the ſemblable; in ther churches euery ſunday and ſolempne feaſt, and alſo in their ſcoles: and to cauſe all maner prayers, oryſons, rubricks, and canons in maſſebokes, and all other bokes vſed in churches, wherein the ſayd biſſhop is named, vtterly to be aboliſhed, eradicated, and raſed, in ſoche wiſe as the ſaid biſſhop of Rome, his name and memorie for euermore (except to his contumely and reproche) may be extinct, ſuppreſſed, and obſcured. But alſo to the iuſtices of our peace, that they in every place within the precinct of their commiſſions do make, and cauſe to be made, diligent ſerche, wayte, and eſpiall whedder the ſayd biſſhops and clergie doo truly and ſincerely, without any manner cloke, or diſſimulacyon execute and accompliſh their ſaid charge, to them committed in this behalf. And to certifye vs and our councail of ſuch of them as ſhuld omytt or leaue vndone any part of the premiſes, or ells in the execucyon thereof ſhuld coldely or faynedly vſe any maner ſyniſtre addicyon, interpretacion, or cloke, as more plainly is expreſſed in our ſaid letters. We conſideryng the great good, and furtheraunce, that ye may doo in thiſe matiers in the parties about yow, and ſpecially at your being at ſiſes and ſeſſions, in the declaracion of the premiſſes, haue thought it good, neceſſary, and expedient to write thiſe letters unto yow, whom wee eſteme to be of ſoche ſingler zeale and affection, towards the glory of Almighty God, and of ſo faithfull and louing harte towards vs, as ye woll not only with all your wiſdoms, diligences, and labors accompliſhe all ſoche things as might be to the preferment and ſetting forwards of Gods word, and the amplification, defence, and maintenance of our ſaid intereſſe, right, title, ſtile, iuriſdiction, and auctorite apperteyning vnto vs, our dignitie, prerogatiue, and corone imperiall of this our realme; will and deſire you, and neuertheleſſe ſtraitely charge and command you, that laying apart all vayn affections, reſpects, and carnall conſideracions, and ſetting before your ees the mirror of truth, the glory of God, the right and dignitie of your ſoueraigne lord, thus ſounding to the ineſtimable vnitie and commoditie both of your ſelfes, and all other our louing and faithfull ſubgiects; ye doo not only make diligent ſerch within the precinct of your commiſſion and auctorite, whedder the ſaid biſſhops and clergie doo truly and ſincerly as before preche, teche, and declare to the people the premiſſes according to their dutyes; but alſo at your ſaid ſitting at ſizes and ſeſſions ye doo perſwade, ſhew, and declare vnto the ſaid people, the veray tenor, effect, and purpoſe of the premiſſes, in ſoch wiſe as the ſaid biſſhops and clergie may the better not only doo therby and execute their ſaid duties, but alſo the parents, and rulers of families, may declare, teche, and informe their childer and ſeruaunts in the ſpecialities of the ſame, to the vtter extirpacion of the ſaid biſſhops vſurped auctoritie, name, and iuriſdiction for euer. Shewing and declaring alſo to the people, at your ſaid ſeſſions, the treaſons treacherouſly committed againſt vs, and our lawes, by the late biſhop of Rocheſter, and Sir THOMAS MORE knight, who therby, and by diuerſe ſecrete practiſes of their maliciouſe mynds againſt vs, entended to ſeminate, engender, and brede amongſt our people and ſubgiects a moſt miſchieuous and ſediciouſe opynyon, not only to their own confuſion, but alſo of diuers others, who lately haue condignely ſuffered execucion according to their demerites: and in ſoche wiſe dilating the ſame with perſuacions, to the ſame our people, as they may be the better rixed, eſtabliſhed and ſatisfyed in the truth; and conſequently that all our faythfull and true ſubgiects may therby deteſt and abhorre in their hartes and heads, the moſt recreaunt and trayterouſe abuſes and behaviors of the ſaid maliciouſe malefactors as they be moſtie worth. And finding any defaulte, negligence, or diſſimulacion in anie manner of perſon, or perſons, not doing his duty in this partie. Ye immediatly doo aduertiſe vs and our counſail of the defaulte, maner and facion of the ſame, lating you witt, that conſidering the great moment, weight, and importance of this matter, as wherevpon dependeth the vnitie, reſt, and quietnes of this our realme, yf ye ſhuld, contrarie to yowr duties, and our expectacion and truſt, neglect, be ſlake, or omytte to doo diligently your duties, in the true peformaunce and execucion of our mynde, pleaſure, and commaundement, as before; or would haulte, ſtumble at any parte, or ſpecialitie of the ſame; be ye aſſured, that we, like a prince of iuſtice, will ſo punyſhe and correct your defaulte and negligence therin, as it ſhal be an example to all others how contrarie to their allegiance, othes and duties, they doo fruſtrate, deceiue, and diſobey the iuſt and lawfull commaundement of their ſoueraigne lord, in ſuch things, as by the true harty and faithfull execucion whereof, they ſhall not only prefer the honor and glory of GOD, and ſett forth the maieſtie and imperiall dignitie of their ſoueraign lord, but alſo importe and bring an ineſtimable vnite, concord, and tranquilitie of the publike and common ſtate of this realme: whereunto both by the lawes of GOD, and nature, and man, they be vtterly obliged and bounded. And therefore faile ye not moſt effectually, erneſtly, and entierly to ſee the premiſes done, and executed; vpon paine of your allegeance, & as ye will advoyd our high indignacion and diſpleaſure at your vtmoſt perils. Yeuen vndre our ſignet, at our manor beſids Weſtminſter the xxv day of Iune."

HENRY R. “ By the KING.

TRUSTY and welbeloued we grete you well; and whereas we chiefly and principally regarding and tendring the quiet, reſt, proſperite, and tranquillite of our nobles and commons, and their conſervacion no leſſe than our own; directed lately our letters unto you and other iuſtices of our peace throughout this our realme, conteyning our admonicion and gentill warenyng, to haue ſuch ſpeciall regard to the dewties of your offices accordyng to the truſt we haue in yow; that not only for thymportance it is both vnto vs and our common welth, ye ſhuld ſee our high dignitie of ſupremacie of our church (wherwith it hath pleaſed Almighty GOD by his moſt certain and vndoubted word to endowe, and adorne, our auchtorite, and corone imperiall of this our realme) to be ſet forth and impreſſed in all our ſubiects harts and mynds, and to forſee that the mayntenors of the biſſhop of Roomes vſurped and fayned auctorite, with all his papiſticall ſuperſticions and abuſes, wherwith he hath in times paſt abuſed the multitude of our ſubgiects (of whoſe yoke, tyranny, and ſkorneful illuſion, we have, by God's porveiaunce, deliuered this our realm, and of other his ſatellites whiche ſecretly did vphold his faction) ſhuld be by yow diligently ſerched, enqwired, and tried owt, and ſo broughte to our iuſtices to receaue condigne punyſhement, according to their demerits; but alſo that tale-tellers about the cuntriee, and ſpraders of rumours, and falſe inventors of newes, to put our people to feare, and ſtirr them to ſedicyon, ſhulde be apprehended, and punyſhed to the terrible example of others. Alſo that vagabonds and valiant beggers ſhal be auoyded and haue worthy corrections. And for the ſame purpoſe to kepe watches, and to ſee common iuſtice with indifferency, and without corrupcion to be obſerued and miniſtred, vnto all owr ſubgiects like as by the porporte and contents of our ſaid letters ye may more amplie perceiue. We have thervpon ben credably enformed that ſondrie of yow haue, for a time, ſo well done yowr dewties, and endeuoired yowrſelues in fulfilling our admonitions, and cauſed the ewill doers to be punyſhed according to their demerites, that our louing ſubgiects have not ben diſquieted of a long ſeaſon, vntill now of late that ſum vngracious, cankred, and maliciouſe perſons haue taken boldneſs to attempt, with ſondrie diueliſh perſuaſions to moue and ſeduce our trewe ſubgiects, vſing falſe lies, and moſt vntrewe rumours; and amonſt them we vnſterſtand, ſondrie parſons, vicars, and curats of this our realme to be chief; which to bring our people to darknes, of their own perverſe mynde, not only to blynde our commons, do rede ſo confuſely, hemming and hacking the word of God and ſoche our iniunctions, as we haue lately ſet forthe, that almoſt no man can vnderſtand the trewe menynge of the ſaid iniunctions, but alſo ſecretly haue ſuborned certeyne ſpreders of rumors and falſe tales in corners, which doo interpreat and wraſt owr trewe manyng and intention of owr ſaid iniunctions to an vntrewe ſenſe. For wheras we haue ordeyned by owr ſaid iniunctions for thavoyding of ſondry ſtriues, proceſſis, and contentions, riſyng vpon aege, vpon lineall diſcents, vpon title of inheritances, vpon legittimation or baſtardie, and for knowledge whither any perſon is our ſubiect borne or no; alſo for ſondrie other cauſes, that the names of all childer chriſtened from hensforth with ther birth, ther fathers and mothers names, and likewiſe all mariages and burialls, with the time and date thereof ſhuld be regiſtred from time to time, in a boke in every pariſh church, ſurely and ſafely to be kept. They haue bruted and blowen abrode moſt falſely and vntrewely, that we doo entende to make ſome new exactions at all chriſtenyngs, weddings and burials: The whiche in no wiſe we euer meaned or thought vpon, alleging (for to fortefy and color there falſe and manifeſt lies) that therin we go abowt to take away the liberties of the realme. For conſervacion wherof they ſayne that biſſhop Beckett of Canterbury, which they haue tofore called ſaynt Thomas, died for where in dede there was neuer ſoch thing done, nor ment in that time nor ſithens. For the ſaid Beckett neuer ſwarved nor contended with owr progenitor kyng Henry the ſecond, but only to lett that thoſe of the clergie ſhuld not be punyſhed for their offences, nor juſtifyed by the courts and lawes of this realm, but only at the biſhops pleaſer, and after the decrees of Roome. And the cauſes why he died, was vpon a wilful reſkewe and a fray by him made and begone at Canterbury; which was neuertheleſſe afterward alleged to be for ſoche liberties of the churche which he contendyd for, during his life, with tharchbiſhop of Yorke: chiefly to haue ſoche priuiledge that no kyng of England ought euer to be crowned by any other biſſhop but only by the biſſhops of Canterbury. Yea and in caſe he ſhuld be abſent or fugitiue out of the realme, the kyng ſhuld neuer be coronned by any other, but conſtrayned to abide his retorne. Theſe and ſoche other deteſtable and unlawful liberties of the church, nothing concerning the common weale, but only the partie of the clergie, the ſaid THOMAS BECKET moſt arrogantly deſyred, and trayterouſlye ſewyd to haue, contrarie to the law of this our realme. To the which moſt falſe interpretacions and wraſting of our trewe meanyng, they haue ioyned ſuch myſchevous lyes and falſe tales for markyng of catals, and like ſeditious deviſes; wherupon our people were lately ſtirred to ſedition and inſurrection, to their utter ruyn and deſtruction; onleſs Almighty GOD who by his diuine prouidence gaue vnto vs habundance of force (as he alwaies dothe vnto rightfull princes) had ſo with clemencie illumyned vs, that where as we with thedge of the ſworde, and by our lawes might haue ouerthrowen and deſtroyed them, there wyues, children and poſterite for euer, we neuertheleſſe, as ye can right well remember, extended vpon them at that time, our benigne and mercifull pardon. Theſe miſerable and papiſticall ſuperſtitious wretches, nothing regarding the ſame, nor caring what danger and myſchiefe our people ſhuld incurre, haue both rayſed the ſaid olde rumors, and forged new ſedicious tales, intending, aſſmoche as in them lyeth, a new commotion, and all to ſatisfye there cankred harts. Wherfore and for the imminent daunger to yow, and all our good ſubgiects, and the troble that might enſewe, onleſſe good and erneſt prouiſion to repreſſe them, be taken thervpon; we deſyre and pray yow, and neuertheleſſe ſtraytly charge and commaund yow, that within the precinct and lymyts of yowr charge; ye ſhall not only endeuour your ſelf, and employ yowr moſt diligence, to inquyre and and fynd owt ſuch cankerd parſons, vicars, and curats, which doo not trewly and ſubſtancially declare owr ſaid iniunctions, and the very worde of GOD, but momble confuſely, ſeying that they be compelled to rede them; and bydd ther pariſhens neuertheleſſe to doo as they did in times paſt, to lyue as their fathers, and that the olde faſhion in the beſt, and other crafty ſedicious parables. But alſo with your moſt effectuall vigilancy, doo enſerche and trie owt ſuch ſedicious tale tellers, and ſpreders abrode of ſuche brutes, tydings, and rumors, touching vs in honor, or ſuretie of the ſtate of our realm, or any matacion of the lawes or cuſtomes thereof, or any other thing which might cauſe any ſedicion. And the ſame with the ſetters forthe, maintenors, counſaylors, and fautors, with all dilygence, to apprehend, and commytt to warde and priſon without bayle or maynpriſe, till vpon euidence to be giuen againſt them, at tharriuall of owr iuſtices in that cuntrey, or otherwiſe vpon yowr aduertiſement to vs, or owr counſaill to be geuen, and owr further pleaſer knowen, they may be puniſhed for their ſeditious demerites, accordyng to the law: to the fearfull example of all other. Imploying and endeuoring yowr ſelfes thereunto ſo erneſtly and with ſoche dexterite, as we may haue cauſe to thinke that ye be the men, which aboue all things deſyre the punyſhment of evill doers and offendors. And will let for no trauaile, to ſett forthe all things for the common peace, quiet, and tranquillite of this owr realme. And like as the daunger is imminent no leſſe to yowr ſelf and yowr neighbours than to other; ſo ye of yowr owne mynd ſhuld procure and ſee with celerite our iniunctions, lawes, and proclamations, aſwell touching the Sacramentaries, and Anabaptiſts, as other to be ſett forthe to the good inſtruction and conſervacion of our people, and to the confuſion of thoſe which wold ſo craftely vndermine our common welth, and at the laſt deſtroye bothe yow and all other our louing ſubgiects, although we ſhuld giue vnto yow no ſuch admonicion.

monicion. Therfore faile ye not to follow theffect, admonicion, and commaundement both in owr ſaid letters, and in theſe preſents conteyned, and to communicate the hole tenor of theſe owr letters, with ſoche iuſtices of our peace, yowr neighbors and other in that ſhire, and to geue unto them the trewe copye thereof: exhorting them, like as by theſe preſents we deſyre, and pray them, and neuertheleſſe ſtraytlie charge and commaund them, and euery of them, that they will ſhew their diligence, towardnes, and good inclinacion to ioyne with yow and other of yowr ſorte, and that euery of yow for his own parte ſee the ſame put in execucion accordinglie, as ye and they tendre owr pleaſur, and will deſerue our condigne thankes. Yeuen vndre our ſignet at our manor of Hampton corte, the day of December."

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the policy uſed by King HENRY VIII. *and his council, in the expelling of the pope's authority out of his dominions.*

THUS you have ſeen the abrogation and extinguiſhment of the pope's uſurped authority here in England, and the eſtabliſhment of that power in the crown imperial, which was not raſhly attempted by his majeſty; but undertaken upon mature deliberation, and proceeded in, by the advice, conſultation, and judgment of the moſt great and famous clerks in chriſtendom: amongſt which number, was that pure orator and learned divine PHILIP MELANCHTHON; whoſe preſence here in England (after his opinion) the king much deſired; as by this letter following, ſent to ſecretary CROMWELL from the duke of Norfolk, and viſcount Rocheford appeareth:

“ Maſter Secretary,

A MS. in Sr Robert Cotton's library.

AFTER our moſt harty commendacions, ye ſhall vnderſtand that hauing receyued the letters ſent vnto yow from Sir JOHN WALLOP, and ſhewed the ſame unto the kings maieſtie, his pleaſure therevpon was that we ſhould diſpatch theſe owr letters incontynently vnto youe concernyng that accompliſhment and doing of theſe things enſuing. Firſt, his graces pleaſure is that youe ſhall immediatly vpon the receipt hereof, diſpatch BARNES in poſt with DERYK in his company into Germany, commanding him to vſe ſuch diligence in his iournay, that he may, and it be poſſible, mete with MELANCHTHON, before his arryuall in France, and in caſe he ſhall ſo mete with him, not onely to diſſuade his going thither, declaring how extremely the French king doth perſecute all thoſe that will not grant vnto the biſſhop of Romes vſurped power, and iuriſdiction; vſyng in this parte all perſuaſions, reaſons, and meanes that he canne deuiſe, to empeach, and let his ſaid iornay thither, layeng vnto him how moche it ſhuld be to his ſhame, and reproche, to vary and goo nowe from that true opinnion wherein he hath ſo long continued. But alſo on the other ſide to perſuade him all that he may to conuert his ſaid iournay hither, ſhewing aſwell the conformity of his opinnion and doctrine here, as the nobilitie and vertues of the kings maieſtie, with the good entretaynment which no doubt he ſhall haue here at his grace hand. And if percaſe the ſaid BARNES ſhall not meete with him before his arriuall in France; thenne the ſaid BARNES proceding himſelf forth in his iournay towards the prynces of Germany, ſhall with all diligence returne in poſt to the kings highnes the ſaid DERIK, with the aduertiſement of the certainty of MELANCHTHONS commying into France, and ſuch other occurants as he ſhall then knowe. And if the ſaid DERIK be not now redy to go with him, the kings pleaſure is, you ſhall in his ſtede appoint and ſend ſuche onn other with the ſaid BARNES, as you ſhall thinke mete for that purpoſe.”

And when the ſaid Barnes ſhall arrive with the ſaid princes of Germany, the kings pleaſure is, he ſhall on his grace behaulſe aſwell perſwade them to perſiſt and continue in their former good opinion concerning the denyall of the biſhop of Romes vſurped authoritie, declaring their owne honor, reputacion, and ſurety to depend thereon, and that they nowe may better mayntain their ſaid iuſt opinnion therein than euer they might, hauing the kings maieſtie, oon of the mooſt noble and puiſſant princes of the world, of like opinnion and iudgement with them, who having proceeded therein by great aduiſe, deliberacion, conſultacion, and iudgement of the moſt parte of the greate and famous clerkes in chriſtendome, will in no wiſe relent, vary, or alter in that behalfe, as the ſaid Barnes may declare and ſhew vnto them, by a book made by the deane of the chappell, and as many of the biſhops ſermons as ye haue, whiche booke ye ſhall receyue herwith, the copies whereof, and of the ſaid ſermons, ye muſt deliuer vnto the ſaid Barnes at his departure, for his better remembrance and inſtruction. To whom alſo his graces pleaſures is ye ſhall ſhew as moche of Sir John Wallops letter which we ſend you alſo again, as ye ſhall ſee drawne and merkt with a penne in the mergent of the ſame. As alſo exhorte and moue them in any wiſe to beware howe they commyt any of their affayres to the order, direction, or determinacion of the French king, conſideryng he and his counſail be altogether papiſt, and addict and bent to the mayntenance and confirmacion of the biſhop of Romes pretended authoritie. Furthermore the kings pleaſure is, ye ſhall vpon the receipt hereof immediatly cauſe maſter Haynes and Christofer Mount in poſt to repaire into France to Sir John Wallop, in as ſecrete maner as they canne, as cummyng like his friends to viſite him, and not as ſent by the king. And in caſe they ſhall by him or otherwiſe lerne and knowe that Melanchthon is there arryued, then his grace wold that the ſaid Haynes and Mount ſhall, in ſuch ſort as they be not moche noted, reſorte vnto him, and for the diſwading of his continuance there, or alteration of his opinion, and alluring of him hither, to vſe ſuche reaſons and perſuaſions as be before written, with ſoche other as they can further deuiſe for that purpoſe. To the which Haynes and Mount the kings pleaſure is, ye ſhall deliver like copies of the ſaid deanes booke, and biſhops ſermons to be ſhewed vnto the ſaid Melanchthon, or otherwiſe vſed, as may be moſt expedient for thachyeuement of the kings purpoſe in that behaulſe.

Ye ſhall alſo vnderſtande that the kings pleaſure is, ye ſhall write to Sir John Wallop, and ſend vnto him therwith like copies; willing him in caſe he ſhall haue certain knowledge that the articles be true written in theſe his letters concernyng the French kings ſending into Germany, for the continuance of the biſhop of Romes pretended ſupremacie, to repaire with the ſaid copies to the French king, and not only to ſet the ſame furth with ſuch reaſons as he can deuiſe in that part, ſhewing how moche it ſhall be againſt his honour, both to geue himſelf ſubiect to the ſaid biſhop, and moue other to doo the ſemblable; but alſo to declare vnto him, that the kings highnes remembring his old frendly promiſes concernyng the mayntenance of his cauſe, and of his procedyngs touching the ſame, cannot thinke it a litle ſtrange that the ſaid French king (ſeing his maieſtie hath in his doings touching the ſaid biſhop of Rome, moued neyther his nor any princes ſubiects) will moue and ſtyr the Germayns to condeſcende vpon a contrary opinnion, both to themſelfs, and to his grace in this behaulſe; and that his maieſtie muſt nedes thinke this amytie moche touched in that he ſhuld moue any ſtate or cuntrie to doo that thing, whiche is ſo moche againſt the kings highnes and his owne promes, vſing all the waies to diſwade him from the diſhonourable obedience of the ſaid biſhops ſee, mouing him to inclyne to the kings iuſt opinnion touching the ſame.

Finally, the kings pleaſure is, ye ſhall write an other letter to the biſhop of Aberden, ſignifying that the kings maieſtie taketh it very vnkindly that the king his nephieu wold now embrace without his aduiſe or counſail, being his dereſt frend and vncle, and now in liege and amytie with him, the marriage of monſieur DE VANDOUS daughter, wherevnto he wold geue non eare at his graces ouerture hertofore made of the ſame. In your ſeid letter imputing a great negligence therein to the ſaid biſhop and other of his maſters counſail, ſeing their maſter ſheweth not in the doing thereof ſuche amytie towards the kings highnes, as the friendſhip betwene them doth require. And to make an end, his grace will in no wiſe that BARNES or HAYNES ſhall tary for any further inſtruction of the biſhop of Canterbury, or any other, his grace hauing determyned to ſende the ſame after by maſter ALMONER and HETH: but that he, maſter HAYNES, and MOUNT ſhall with all poſſible diligence depart immediatly in poſt without longer tarrying thenne for this their depeche ſhal be neceſſary, ſoo as their abode empeche not the kings purpoſe touching the ſaid MELANCHTHON. And thus fare youe moſt hartly well. From Langley in moche haſte this Munday at iiii of the clocke at after none.

Your louying frends,

T. NORFFOLK. GEORGE ROCHFORD."

Alſo, before the beginning of that parliament wherein the pope's ſupreme authority here in England was aboliſhed, theſe remarkable injunctions following were ſet down, and commanded by the king and council to be ſuddenly put in execution.

Out of the ſaid MSS. in bibl. Cott.

"First, to ſend for all the biſhops of this realme, and ſpeciallie for ſuche as be nereſt to the courte, and to examine them a parte, whether they by the law of GOD can proue or iuſtifie, that he that is now called the pope of Rome is aboue the general counſaile, or the general counſail aboue him; or whether he hath gyuen unto him by the law of GOD any more auctority within the realme, then any other foreyn biſhop.

Item, To deuiſe with all the biſhoppes of this realm, to ſet furth, preach, and cauſe to be preched to the kings people, that the ſaid biſhop of Rome called the pope, is not in auctoryte aboue the general councill, but the general councill is aboue him and all biſhops. And that he hathe not by GODDES law any more iuriſdiction within this realme then an other forraine biſhop, being of any other realme hath. And that ſuch auctoritie as he before this hath vſurped within this realme, is both againſt GOD's, and alſo againſt the general counſalles; which vſurpation of auctoritie onely hath growen to him by the ſufferance of pryncts of this realme, and by none auctority from God.

Item, Therefore that order be taken for ſuch as ſhall preach at Paules croſſe from henceforth, ſhall continually from Sonday to Sonday preach there, and alſo teach and declare to the people, that he that now calleth himſelf pope, neither any of his predeceſſors is and were but only the biſhops of Rome, and hath no more authoritie and iuriſdiction by GOD's law within this realme, then any other forraine biſhop hath, which is nothing at all. And that ſuch authoritie as he hath claimed heretofore hath been only by uſurpation and ſufferance of prynces of this realme. And that the biſhop of London may bee bound to ſuffer none other to preach at Paules croſs, as he will anſwer, but ſuch as will preach and ſet forth the ſame.

Item, That all the biſhops within this realm bee bound and ordered in the ſame wiſe, and cauſe the ſame to be preached throughout all their dioceſſes.

Item, That a ſpeciall practiſe be made, and a ſtraight commandement given to all prouincialls, miniſters, and rulers of all the four orders of friers within this realm, commanding them to cauſe the ſame to be preached by all the preachers of their religions, and through the whole realme.

Item, To practiſe with all the Friers obſervants of this realme, and to command them to preach likewiſe; or elſe that they may be ſtayed, and not ſuffered to preach in no place of the realme.

Item, That every abbot, prior and other heads of religious houſes within this realme, ſhall in like manner teach their conuents and brethren, to teach and declare the ſame.

Item, That every biſhop ſhall make ſpecial commaundmente to euerie parſon, vicar, and curare within his dioceſſe to preach and declare to his pariſhioners in like wiſe.

Item, Proclamations to be made throughout the realme containing the whole act of appeales; and that the ſame act may bee impreſſed, tranſumed, and ſet vp on euery church-doore in England, to the intent that no parſon, vicar, curate, nor any other of the kings ſubiects ſhall make themſelves ignorant thereof.

Item, The kings prouocations and appellations made from the biſhop of Rome vnto the general councell, may alſo be tranſumed, impreſſed, publiſhed and ſet vp on euery church-dore in England, to the intent that if any cenſures ſhould be fulminate againſt the king or his realme, that then it may appeare to all the world, that the cenſures be of none effect, conſidering that the king hath already, and alſo before any cenſures promulged, both prouoked and appealed.

Item, Like tranſumpts to bee made, and ſent into all other realmes and dominions, ſpecially into Flanders, concerning the king's ſaid prouocations and appellations, to the intent falſehood, iniquitie, malice and iniuſtice of the biſhop of Rome may thereby appeare to all the worlde. And alſo to the intent that all the world may know that the kings highnes ſtanding vnder thoſe appeales, no cenſures can preuaile, neither take any effect againſt him and his realme.

Item, A letter to be conceiued from all the nobles, as well ſpirituall as temporall of this realme, vnto the biſhop of Rome, declaring the wrongs, iniuries and vſurpations vſed againſt the kings highnes and this realme.

This could not well be done before the parliament.

Item, To ſend exploratours and eſpies into Scotland, and to ſee and perceiue their practiſes, and what they intend there; aud whether they will confederate themſelues with any other outward princes.

Item, To ſend letters for that purpoſe to the earle of Northumberland, my lord Daves, and Sir Thomas Clyfford.

Item, Certaine diſcreete and graue perſons to bee appointed, to repaire into the parts of Germany, to practiſe and conclude ſome lege or amtiey with the prynces and potentates of Germany, that is to ſay, the king of Pole, John of Hungary, the duke of Saxony, the duke of Bauyere, duke Frederick, the landegraue Van Heſſe, the biſhop of Magous, biſhop of Treuers, the biſhop of Collene, and other the potentates of Germany, and alſo to enſearch of what inclination the ſaid princes and potentates be of towards the king and this realme.

Item, Like practiſe to be made and practiſed with the cities of Lubeke, Danſke, Hambourgh, Bromeſwicke, and all other the ſteads of the haunſe tutonyk; and to enſearch of what inclination they bee towards the king and this realme.

Item, Like practiſe to be made and practiſed with the cities of Norimbourgh and Aughſbrough.

Item, To remember the merchants aduenturers haunting the dominions of Braband, and to ſpeake with them.

Item, To ſet order and eſtabliſhment of the princes dowagers houſe, with all celeritie, and alſo of my lady MARYES houſe."

To theſe, or ſome of theſe, purpoſes, the king diſpatched meſſengers to all his ambaſſadors and agents beyond ſeas, having before that ſent the duke of Norfolk, viſcount Rochford, Sir WILLIAM PAWLET, (afterwards marquis of Wincheſter) and others, to the pope, the emperor and the French king, being all three together at Nice. He alſo cauſed his ſecretary to write in this manner to JAMES V. king of Scotland:

In predict. MSS. in bibl. Cott.

" Moſte excellent, myghtye and victorious prynce,

PLEASHIT your mageſtie that by the commaundment of my moſt dread lord and ſouveraign kyng of England, your graces moſte dere vncle, I haue in charge, vndre commyſſion, certeyn ſpecyall maters concernyng his highnes pleaſure, ſecreatly to be ſignyfyed vnto your grace, wherein not only as a naturall couſyne of your royall conſanguinity; but as a moſte loueing father entierly tendryng your worthye honor, no leſſe deſirous hereof, then regardying his owne peculyer proſperyte, vnfaynedly accomptyng your graces aduancement his moſte conformable conſolacion. In conſideracyon whereof ſith it hath ſo pleaſyd GOD of his infynyte fauour to revele vnto his highnes as well by ſtudyous endeuor of good letters, as by erudyte conſultacyon of famous eſtemyde clerke; alſo by long attempted experience, enſearchyng truyth chyeflye in CHRISTS doctryne, who ſaith JOHN the fourteenth, *ego ſum veritas:* now clerely to perceive the thrall, captyvyte, vndre the vſurpyd power of the buſhop of Rome, and his vngodly lawes. Wherein his highnes and other many of his noble progenitors were moſte wyckedly abuſyde, to their intollerable calamitie; and excedyng moleſtacion of their ſubjects, ouer whom GOD had yeuen them auctoryte and gouernance to rule, as by all ſtoryes of the olde teſtament, and informacyon of the new playnely apperith. Which groundly knowen to his highes, wiſſhith lykewiſe, the ſame to be perſuadyd vnto your grace; wherby your honorable renoune and royall auctoryte ſhuld be moche enlargyd, with no leſſe felycyte of ſoule, pryncipally to be regardyd, then with aboundant comoditie of riches, and vnfayned obeyſaunce of faythfull ſubjects, ferr from the comeberous calamyte of the popyſſhe myſerable moleſtacyon. What more intollerable calamyte may ther be to a chriſtian prynce, than vniuſtlye to be defeatyd of his righteous iuriſdiction within his realme? to be a king by name, and not indede, to be a ruler without regyment ouer his owne liege people? what more greuous moleſtacion can chaunce to true harted ſubiects, than to be ſeueryd from the allegiance due to their naturall ſoueraigne, ther annoyntyd king grauntyd by GODS lawes, and to become ſervile ſlaues to a ſoreyn potentat, vſurpyng to reigne ouer them agaynſte the lawe of GOD? as by the violent tyrannye of the buſhop of Rome hathe many yeres hitherto bene practyſed throughout all regions, to the ruynous deſolacyon of the hole chriſtentie? what realme is ther but that the buſhop of Rome hathe planted therein his kingdome? and eſtabliſſhed his regyment after ſoche a ſubtiell way, that he and his craftye creatures were obeyd of pryncES, to whome of dutye they ought to haue bene ſubiect: 1 Peter ii. *Sive regi tanquam præcellenti, &c.* of whome all Romayn buſſhops haue preſumyd to be ſucceſſors, but not folowers, contrarye to his example, *qui non venit miniſtrari, ſed miniſtrare.* In all realmes the popiſſhe practiſe hath had ſoche confederacye of falſe forſworne factious and trayterous * titinylks vntrue to ther ſoueraigne, that nothyng was ſo ſecreatly in counſaill of any prynce, but forthwith it was caried by relacion to the popes eare. And if ought were attemptyd agaynſte his owne perſon, or any crookyd creature of his creation, in reſtraynyng of ther extortionate claymes (as ther was nothyng but they claymed to haue auctoryte vpon) incontynent they bouncyd out their thunderbolts, and currſyng fulminations, with ſoche intollerable force of vnmercyfull credulyte, that they made the greatiſte perſonages of the world to trymble and quake for feare. For by the negligente ſoufferaunce of prynces, thrughe defaute of knowlege of Goddes worde the popiſſhe pride was ſo haught, his auctoryte ſo preemyent, his power ſo puiſante, his ſtrengthe ſo myghte, his diſpleaſure ſo daungerous, his tyrrannye ſo terrible; that ſcarſe any durſt reſiſte; to countrevaill none was able. Example of many excellente prynces; as John the furſt, and Henry the ſecond of gracyous memory, kings of England, here in their liſſe times moſte cruelly vexyd, and after there diſſeas, by forged leaſyings, and ſlaunderous ympechements myſreportyd, and faulſely belied, with diſpitfull diſhonor of ther excellent progenye. After like faſſhion the victorious emperor Lodovicus enterpryſing to interrupte the peſtilente peruerſyte of pope John the two and twentieth, to what carefull confuſion was he brought? Moreouer the godly and well diſpoſed Henry the third, emperour of Allmayn, how trayterouſlye was he betrayed by pope Hildebrande, procuryng his owne ſon unnaturally to war agynſt his father, to take him priſoner, and fynally to depoſe him of his empereall crowne? Furthermore, what chriſtian hart can refrayn from ſorrofull ſighes, and morening lamentation, to conſidre how the innocent and harmleſſe prynce Childericus king of France, was extremely handelid of his owne ſervant Pepyne, beryved of his kyngdome through the inſtigacion of the buſhop of Rome. And no marvaill though he hath thus encroched vpon prynces, being men; wheras he hath exalted hymſelf agaynſt God, thruſtyng him out of his roome, and ſetlyng hymſelf in Gods place, the conſcience of chriſtian people, of whoſe vſurped power, S. Paul prophecyeng, 2. Theſſ. ii. callyth him the ſinfull man, the ſonn of perdicion, *qui eſt adverſarius & effertur adverſus omne quod dicitur Deus, adeo ut in templo Dei ſedeat.* Doth not he ſytt in the temple of God, by dampnable diſpenſacions, by dyſceyvable remyſſions, by lyenge myrracles, by fayned reliques, by falſe religion, &c? And as he hath avoyded God out of the conſcyence of chriſtian people, ſo hath he defeated prynces of ther iuriſdictions, and debarred euery commen weale from ther politick gouernaunce, bringyng in his lawleſſe canons, and deteſtable decrees, ſupplantyng the devyne ordynaunce of power yeuen to pryncely rules. And the cauſe why they have been ſo deceyued, St. Paul declaryth, *Eo quod dilectionem veritatis non acceperunt.* This legally conſideryd of your moſte prudent, ſinguler, and high politike diſcretion, aſwell by probable experience within your domynyons, as by euident examples of other

* Talebearers.

chriſtian regions, wher the popiſſhe vnruly regiment hath raigned with intollerable vſurpacion, tyrannouſlye defacing all power of prynces.

It may pleaſe your gracious benygnytie to aduertice the entier intent, the louyng mynd, and vnfayned hart of my Soueraigne, your moſt dere vncle, ſo fervently moued with faithfull loue, vnable to be expreſſed, to allure your graces affection towards the fauourable embracement of GODS worde; wherein, his highnes onlye reioyſinge, ardently deſyreth to imparte the ſame, his ſpeciall ioye, with your moſt excellent grace, which ſhuld be greatly to thadvauncement of your eſtate royall, the quietacion of your louing ſubiects, and moſt highlie the pleaſure of GOD."

Now to make the pope more odious, his kingly power, and deliberate proceedings in theſe his weighty cauſes of greater validity, and more warrantable, as well by the laws of GOD, as general councils; he cauſed to be penned, and publiſhed abroad, here, and beyond ſeas, to the ſame effect in theſe words:

"If mortall creatures to theyr hedds, ſoueraignes, and naturell princes, be cheeflye bounde next vnto GOD, ſpecially where they as moſte carefull fathers and tutors, prudently and ſagely rule and gouern the great numbers and multitudes of men, commytted to theyr obedyence; and where they in their royall perſons often forgetting the regard of theyr princely mageſties, valyantly withſtand, abyde and reſiſt, whatſoeuer troubles, daungers, perells, aſſawts, wrongs, iniuryes, or diſpleaſures myght at any tyme happen, chaunce, threten, or be incident vnto theyr people, or countries, beſydes many and innumerable other diſpleaſurs and troubles, which dailie and heurely for the defence, mayntenance and ſupportacion of theyr realmes, people and cuntryes, ſecretly happen, and chaunce them, theyr people ſeldome, or at no time pryvey thervnto; wherby of good congruence, all ſubiects become moſt bounden to theyr ſoueraignes and prynces, and them ought moſt feithfully to loue, honour, obeye, ſerue and dreade, and theyr mageſties to mayntayn, ſupport, and defend with all theyr powre, myghte, ſtrength, and habilitie. Then let no Englyſſheman forgett the moſt noble and louyng prynce of this realme, who for the godly enſample of his people, the loue and dread he hath to GOD, and obſeruance of his moſt reuerend lawes, hathe to the evydent knowlege of all his welbelouyd ſubiects long endured and abyden, to his ineſtimable coſte, charge, trouble, vexation, and inquyetnes, the triall of his great cauſe*: and at laſt after innumerable moſt famous learned mens iudgements on his ſyde therin gyuen; yet for all that moſt wrongfully iudged by the great idoll and moſt cruell enymye to CHRISTS law and his religion, which calleth himſelfe pope, and his moſt iuſt and lawfull prouocacion and appellacion from the ſayd enemye of CHRISTS to the generall counſail made, alſo refuſed, denyed, and forſaken; wherefore and to thintente all men may know the abhominable wrongs, which our moſt noble and gracious prince doth ſuſteyne by ſo unlawfull intreatyngs, therfore, are theſe few articles hereafter following preſented vnto thoſe, that ſhall both deſyre to knowe the truth, and in truth ſhall thyrſte and couet feythfully to aſſyſt, maynteyn, ſupporte, defende, and ſtand by theyr prynce and ſouerayn, in his moſt iuſt, lawfull, and right wiſe cauſe.

"Firſt, that the generall counſail lawfully gathered is and ought to be ſuperiour to all iuriſdictions, either vſurped and ſuffred (as the papall) or juſtly holden as kings in all matters concernyng the feythe and direction of the whole churche of CHRISTE. And alſo ought to be iudged thereby, and by the decrees

* Which was the divorce betwixt him and his wife Katherine.

crees of the ſame only, and by none other, they being conſonant to the law of CHRISTE.

"Secondly, that prynces have two wayes principally; when none other can preuayle to attaine right thone againſt thother; that is to ſay, in cawſes concernyng the ſowle beyng mere ſpirituell, appellacion to the generall counſaill. In temporall cawſes the ſword only, except by mediation of frends, the matters may be compounded; ſo that whoſoeuer wolde go about to take away theſe naturell defences from prynces, is to be manly withſtood, both by the princes and their ſubiects. And therto all chriſtien men ſhuld be anymated by the words of our Lord JESU CHRISTE, which are, Obey ye prynces aboue all; and then theyr deputyes or mynyſters, not gevyng powre to forreyns wythin theyr rules and domynyons.

"Thirdly, that dyuers generall counſaills have determyned, that cawſes of ſtrife or controuerſie beyng ones begonne in any regyon, ſhall there, and in the ſayd regyon be finally determyned, and not elſewhere. Vpon which grounde the kings highnes, his nobles, both ſpirituell and temporall, and commons by one hole conſent, vpon diuers moſt prudent, wyſe, and polytike reaſons, and weyghty conſideracions, agreable to the ſeyd generall counſaills, haue made a law, by the which good people, lyving within the lymets of true and lawfull matrymonye, ſhall not by malice or evill will be ſo long deteyned and interrupted from their ryght, as in tymes paſſyd they haue byn. Neither vnlawfull matrymonye, ſhall haue his iniuſt and inceſtuous demoure and contynuance, as by delayes to Rome it was wont to haue; which now may evydently appere, by that, that our prynces weyghtye and long protracted cauſe of matrymonye hath his finall and proſperous end, accordyng to the laws of GOD, with briefe ſucceſſe of iſſue alredy had, and other like to follow, lawdes be to GOD, thonly werker of the ſame.

"Forthely, that our ſayd prynce and ſoueraigne, accordyng to the libertie and lawes of nature, and conſtitucions of generall counſaills (as afore) hath both prouoked and appeled from the moſt iniuſt and vnlawfull ſentence wrongfully giuen againſt him, by the buſhop of Rome, to the generall counſaill next enſying, and lawfully congregate, that is to ſay, from the ſentence of the vſurper of GODDES lawes, and infringer of generall counſells, which callyth himſelfe pope. In the which our ſayd prynces doyings, all iuſt and true chriſtian men, ſpecyally his moſt louyng ſubiects I doubt not will ſupporte and maynteyne him: which prouocacions and appellacions alſo ſtandyng in force, and beyng intimate to the perſon of the ſaid vſurper (as indede they be) and by him denyde and refuſed, ſequeſtreth him rightfully from all manner of proceſſes belongyng, or in any wyſe apperteynyng to the ſayd fact or matter; other diabolike acts and ſtatuts by ſome of his predeceſſors to the contrary made notwithſtandyng. Wherfore what cenſures, interdictions, or other his curſed invencions ſo ever they be, fulminate or ſet forthe by the ſayd vſurper, the ſame ought not only to be abhorred and deſpyſed but manfully to be withſtood and defended. And who ſo doen ſhall haue for theyr bukler the latter and better parte of this verſe enſuyng, and the maligners the foreparte, which is, *Quoniam qui malignant exterminabuntur, ſuſtinentes autem Domini ipſi hereditabunt terram.*

"Fyfetly, that where indede by holy ſcripture and CHRISTS lawe, there is none authoryte nor iuriſdiction graunted more to the buſhop of Rome, then to any other buſhop, *extra provinciam*, yet becauſe that ſufferaunce of people, and blyndneſs of prynces with theyr ſupportacion hetherto hath ſuſteyned the ſame, doyng themſelffs thereby ſo great iniurye and wrong; it is now thought therefore not only conuenyent, but alſo moche more then neceſſarye, to open the ſame vnto the people, to thyntent they ſhulde from henceforth no longer be diſteyned in honouryng him as an idoll; which is but a man vſurpyng GODDES powre and auctoryte: and a man neither in life, learnyng, or converſacion like CHRISTS miniſter or diſciple: yea a man alſo, though the ſee apoſtolike were neuer of ſo high auctoryte, vnworthy and vnlawfull by theyr owen decrees and lawes to occupye and enjoye that vſurped place. For firſt he is both baſe, and alſo come to that dygnytie by ſymonye. And now by denying the kings lawfull prouocacion and appele, and in ſupportyng that diabolike decree of his predeceſſor PIUS, is determyned by a generall counſaill a very heretike. Wherſor all true chriſten people (except he amend) ought to deſpiſe both him and all his facts, and be no longer blynded by him; but geue themſelffs entierly to the obſeruance of CHRISTES lawes, in which is all ſweetnes and truth; and in the other nothing elſe but pompe, pride, ambycion and wayes to make himſelfe riche: which is moche contrarious to theyr profeſſion. Our LORD amend them."

Likewiſe ſuch was the wiſdom of the king and his council, that the beſt ſcholars of the kingdom, as well verſed in human hiſtory, as in the ſtory of ſacred writ, were appointed out of holy ſcripture, catholic authors, and general councils, ſuch material points as might annihilate the pope's power and authority, confirm his majeſty's ſupremacy; and delineate and ſet forth the manifold abuſes found to be practiſed by the popiſh clergy. Which they divided into certain membranes, containing theſe heads following:

Ex eod. MSS. in bibl. Cott.

Regia inſtitutio, officium, & poteſtas ex veteri teſtamento.

Regia inſtitutio officium, & poteſtas ex novo teſtamento, item ex authoribus catholicis.

In clerum regia poteſtas.

Regia poteſtas in eccleſiam ſeu concilium.

Regia poteſtas in perſonas eceleſiaſticas.

Regia poteſtas in res eccleſiaſticas.

Regia Anglie legem petenti jubet ſummus pontifex, ut relictis Romanorum legibus, lege Dei ſe ac populum Dei regat.

Regis Anglie officium & poteſtas.

Regis Anglie in concilium, in perſonas, & res eccleſiaſticas, poteſtas.

Regis Anglie in Gualliam, Hiberniam, & Scotiam ditio.

Regis Anglie in ſummum pontificem liberalitas.

Regis in inveſtiendis epiſcopis authoritas.

Regum Anglie in inveſtiendis epiſcopis authoritas.

Epiſcoporum jusjurandem duplex.

Concilii poteſtas & pontificis.

Regia & eccleſiaſtica poteſtas ſimul, tam quoad perſonas quam res, ſeu gladii duo.

Regia & eccleſiaſtica poteſtas ſimul ſeu gladii duo in Anglia tam quoad perſonas quam res.

Epiſcopale officium & ſacerdotale.

Epiſcopi vel ſacerdotis poteſtas.

Terrenarum, temporalium, vel ſecularium rerum fuga eccleſiaſticis preſcripta: dominium, imperium, potentia terrena eccleſiaſticorum.

Judicia, leges, negotia eccleſiaſticorum.

Predia, poſſeſſiones eccleſiaſt.
Bona eccleſiaſtica cur & à quibus donata.
Bonorumeccleſiaſticorum per avaritiam vel ambitum effrenis cupido.
Bona eccleſiaſtica cur queruntur.
Honores & bona eccleſiaſtica quibus acquirantur artibus.
Bonorum eccleſiaſticorum uſus et ad quos ea pertineant.
Abuſus bonorum eccleſiaſticorum per avaritiam, luxum, faſtum in victu, veſte, ſuppellectile domeſtica, edificiis, nobilitando genere, per libidinem, perque otium, ſeu fugam laboris.
Luxus et faſtus in victu, veſte, ac edificiis.
Convivia. Libido.
Nobilitatio generis ſeu cognatorum.
Otium, fuga laboris et pericula.
Periculum.
Honor et gloria.
Eccleſia primitiva.
Pontificis ſummi poteſtas et officium.
Pontifex de ſua ipſius poteſtate.
Pontificis poteſtas in electionibus et confirmationibus epiſcoporum.
Excommunicandi poteſtas.
Onera et injurie apoſtolice ſedis, vel dominium Romane ſedis.
Onera à Romana ſede Anglis impoſita.
Annatarum origo.
Annate ex Anglia.
Anglorum de non ſolvendis annatis decretum.
Angli in comitiis ſe perlamento annaturum ſolucionem damnant.
De annatis & ſimilibus ex concilio Conſtant.
De annatis ex concilio Baſilienſ.
De annatis ex gloſſa pragmatice ſanctionis.
Bulla Nicolai pape de approbatione conſilii Baſilienſ.
Concilii Baſilienſis confirmatio ex Panormitano.
Annatas Romane ſedi denegare fidei Chriſtiane non repugnat.
Romanorum mores ex iiſdem authoribus.
Metropolitani legati privilegium.
Ne actor reum extra dioceſim vocet.
Judicia peregrina vel primatis juriſdictio. Vel juriſdictio provincialis.
Judicia peregrina vel juriſdictio primatis in Anglia.
Primatis vel patriarche jus.
Legati jus.
Cantuarienſis juriſdictio. Contra proviſiones papales.
Canones patrum quando et quo pacto primo in Anglia recepti ſunt.
Fundatio monaſterii Sancti Albani.

Theſe Heads or chapters are all ſucceſſively handled, gloſſed upon, and illuſtrated by divers examples, which are too long (though perhaps they would not ſeem tedious) for this my preſent diſcourſe; I will only then inſiſt upon the laſt, the foundation, I mean, of St. Alban's, by OFFA, king of the Mercians; for that by this donation, the ſupremacy of kings is very apparent; and alſo that once for all I may by this one, ſhew my reader the form of all thoſe cartularies, by which ſuch devout Saxon princes endowed their ſacred ſtructures.

Fundatio Monaſterii Sancti Albani ubi & Regia poteſtas apparet.

The foundation of St. Alban's abbey.

REGNANTE imperpetuum Deo & Domino Jeſu Chriſto. Licet per totum mundum beatorum martyrum qui ſuum in Chriſto ſanguinem fuderunt merita divine laudis exultatione celebranda ſint; eorumque Dei auxilio exempla glorioſa conſequenda; precipue tamen nobis beatiſſimi Albani qui ſub hac Britannie inſula glorioſus martyrio effulſit: memoria pia ſemper intentione & ſedula ſollicitudine obſervanda eſt. Unde ego Offa gratia Dei rex Merciorum cum filio meo Egfrido, pro amore Omnipotentis Dei & hujus ſancti interceſſione terram XXX. manentium in locis quorum ſubinferuntur nomina Domino meo Jeſu Chriſto ad eccleſiam ſancti Albani, ubi ipſe Tyro primus in paſſione victima effectus eſt jure perpetuo perdonabo. Eoque delectabilius hanc donationem perficio, quia ſuperna protectio tam nobilem temporibus noſtris theſaurum qui diu fuit clauſus, & hujus terre indigenis abditus, revelare dignata eſt. Hec itaque ſupradictarum vocabula terrarum. Et Wineſlawe XII. maventium cum terminis ſuis. Et Stelſdune ſive Baldiniſtotum trium manentium, quorum ſcilicet trium manentium termini ſunt hii: Suanaburna, Heortmere, Stretreolab. Item vero X. manentium ubi dicitur Senecaulilan vel Feutun, cum ſylva que cognominatur Lioropuda cum terminis ſuis. Et Lyſtune V. manentium: quam videlicet terram Albumundus abbas expeditionem ſubterfugiens mihi reconciliacionis gracia dabat. Et quia ipſe martyr almifluus caput et exemplum chriſtianitatis omnis Britannie indubitanter habetur: dignum eſt ut locus in quo ſanctum corpus ejus requieſcit, et ab omni populo veneratur, ſpeciali quandam et ſingulari privilegii libertate per nos honoretur. Hoc igitur conſentientibus epiſcopis et abbatibus, ducibus & principibus meis ſub invocacione ſancte Trinitatis & individue Unitatis donando precipio, ut eccleſia ſancti Albani omniſque poſſeſſio nunc et in futuris temporibus illi ſubdita, ſemper ſit libera et quieta ab omni tributo et neceſſitate ſeu regis, ſeu epiſcopi, ducis, judicis & exactorum et operum que judici ſolent, neque emandatione pontium, neque foſſam advorſum inimicos faciendam, totum omne prefatur terre ſtipendium, & exactio ad ſupradicti martyris tumbam inſolubiliter perſolvatur. Statuo etiam, et cum fidelium meorum aſſenſu confirmo, ut epiſcopi vel eorum miniſtri nullam aliquatenus ſuper ipſam eccleſiam vel ſuper perochiales eccleſias eidem quibuſcunque temporibus ſubjacentes niſi tantummodo cum advocati fuerint, dedicandi, vel in Paſchali ſolennitate ſanctum chriſma et oleum ex more tribuendi poteſtatem habeant. Nec earum preſbyteros ad ſynodum ſuam, vel capitelum convocare vel ab officio divino ſuſpendere ſeu aliquod in eos, vel minimum jus exercere preſumant. Sed omnia quecunque eccleſie ſancto fuerint abbatis ſolummodo ejuſdem monaſterii poteſtati tractanda libere ſubjaceant. De cenſu quoque ſingulis annis per univerſam Britanniam colligendo et ſacre Romane eccleſie pro ſtabilitate regni noſtri et ſalute communi tranſmittendo decernimus, ut quantum in terra ſancti martyris pervenerit, ab hiis quibus injunctum fuerit ab abbate undecunque collectum nullatenus alias aſportetur, ſed altari ſancti Albani fideliter oblatum ad utilitatem ejuſdem eccleſie ſecundum quod abbas decreverit inviolabiliter expendatur. Et ſi forte quis intra ejaſdem eccleſie poteſtatem aut exitum cum epiſcopo ſeu abbate inveniatur bello furto vel fornicacione, aut alio quolibet ſimili reatu aſtrictus, ſemper ea pars pene & emendacionis que regi epiſcopo committi debetur, ad beati Albani monaſterium inviolato ſemper federe reddatur. Credo enim et veraciter confido quod hec munificentia non ſolum mihi meiſque ſed etiam univerſis Anglorum populis ſummopere prodeſſe vult. Quia pro ejus amore ille miles intrepidus meruit coronari qui totius mundi pericula paſſus eſt ſuo ſanguine expiare. Si autem quod abſit uſpiam quis larvarico attactus inſtinctu mente ſubdola hec machinatus fuerit annullare, vel quippiam in penis quod conſtituimus tranſvertere, ſua pro audacia à cetu in hac vita anathematizetur fidelium, et in tremendo Dei examine aſtantibus

bus celorum agminibus hominumque turmis nec non et horrendis herebi vermulis palam cunctis damnetur cum hedis averni cruciamenta ſine fine lucturus, ni ante obitum condigne emendaverit.

Hec ſunt nomina qui hanc donationem meam conſentientes ſigno crucis Chriſti confirmaverunt:

✠ *Ego Offa rex huic donatione mee ſignum crucis impono.*
✠ *Ego Egfridus paterne munificentie conſentiens ſubſcripſi.*
✠ *Ego Higberht archiepiſcopus conſenſi & ſubſcripſi.*
✠ *Ego Ceelnulf epiſcopus conſenſi.*
✠ *Ego Hethered epiſcopus conſenſi.*
✠ *Ego Ummona epiſcopus conſenſi.*
✠ *Signum manus Albmundi abbatis.*
✠ *Signum Beonnon abbatis.*
✠ *Signum Yigmundi abbatis.*
✠ *Signum Brordon patricii.*
✠ *Signum Bynman principis.*
✠ *Signum Eſnuini ducis.*
✠ *Signum Albumundi ducis.*
✠ *Signum Yighberti ducis.*
✠ *Signum Athelmundi ducis.*
✠ *Signum Radgari ducis.*
✠ *Signum Heardberhti ducis.*
✠ *Signum Althmundi ducis.*
✠ *Signum Cuthberti ducis.*
✠ *Signum Radbirhti ducis.*
✠ *Signum Vulpheardi ducis.*

Perſcripta eſt autem hujus donationis cartula anno Dominici incarnationis DCC.XCV. & regni regis Offani XXXV. Indictione V. ſub. IIII. nonas Maias in loco qui dicitur & Beoranporda.

It was generally conceived (and truly as I think) that theſe politic ways for the taking away from the pope his unlimited authority here in England, as alſo in the ſuppreſſion of religious houſes, of which in the next chapter, were principally deviſed by ſecretary CROMWELL, afterwards earl of ESSEX, which may appear both by the premiſes and ſequel of this my diſcourſe, as alſo by the intimation of NICHOLAS SHAXTON, biſhop of Sarum, in a letter ſent unto him the ſaid CROMWELL, thus worded:

Ex eod. lib. in bibl. Cottoniana.

"Honorable ſyr,

I certifie your good maſterſhip that I haue this daye receyued the kyng his moſt honorable letters ſent vnto me from you by my ſeruant, and rejoyſe nott a litle that itt hath pleaſed his highnes to write ſo erneſtly vnto the biſhopps in this ſo erneſt a cauſe, thynkyng ſuryly that GOD hath vſed your wiſdom to ſtire vp the good prynce herevnto, whereof I heighli thanke the Almighti LORD; preyeng you alſo to goo on ſtill from one thyng to another, as your wiſdom, yea GODS veray wiſdom in you exciteth and ſerveth you, till the vſurped poure of that man of Rome be clene aboliſhed; and put out of the hartes of the kyngs ſubiects. And I ſhall with all my diligence applie my ſelf to thaccompliſhment of this ſo godly commandement by GODDES grace. And for as moche as I haue taken my leue of the kyng and quene, and tarry for noothing now but only for the inſtrument called *cuſtodias temporalium.* I eftſones beſeche

your maſtirſhip to haue that in your remembraunce whan ye ſhall next repaire vnto the court, together with a diſcharge for takyng of any othe of the reſidentiaries of Sarum, which ſuyrly they will exact of me, oneles I bryng ſome thyng outher from the kyng his highnes, or elles from you his chefe counſellor for to ſtopp their mouthes. And as for ſeallyng of new obligacions if itt like you to commande your ſervaunt to ſend me them to morow by this brynger, I ſhall ſeale them and ſend them to you, without any tariaunce, by the grace of GOD: who preſerue you and proſper you in all your godly purpoſes and interpriſes. Murtelack the iiii day of Iuin.

Yorn owne to comaunde

NIC. SARUM."

But howſoever the honor of this act, as alſo of the diſſolution of abbies be principally attributed to CROMWELL and his complotments; yet at the ſame time there were others of the privy council, as forward, and as able, for their ſingular endowments, to conclude a matter of that conſequence as ever was CROMWELL. I mean THOMAS CRANMER, archbiſhop of Canterbury, whoſe zeal and abilities are generally known to all who ever heard of the book of martyrs. Sir THOMAS AUDLEY, knight, ſpeaker of the parliament, for his merits created by HENRY VIII. baron Audley of Waldon, and alſo advanced to the honor of the chancellorſhip of England. Sir WILLIAM PAWLET, knight, comptroller of the king's houſe, who, for his wiſdom, the ſaid king created lord St. John of Baſing, and knight of the garter, whom EDWARD the VI. made great maſter of his houſhold, preſident of his council, and lord treaſurer of England; whom he created earl of Wiltſhire, and marquis of Wincheſter; to whom queen ELIZABETH committed the keeping of the great ſeal; who lived to ſee three hundred and three perſons iſſue out of his loins, who died at Baſing in Hampſhire, the 10th of March, 1571, where he was honorably buried, when he had lived eighty-ſeven years. Another pillar of the ſtate at that time, was that wiſe and judicious gentleman, Sir RICHARD RICH, lord chancellor of England, under king EDWARD the VI. who, in the firſt year of his reign, advanced him to this office, and created him baron Rich of Leez in Eſſex. Theſe and other more of the nobility had both their hands and heads in this buſineſs, yet CROMWELL, AUDLEY, and RICH, were thought to be the only men; who, for their religious pains, ran into great obloquy with the common people; inſomuch that the commons of Lincolnſhire finding themſelves ſore troubled with this ſtrange alteration, and riſing in rebellion, preſented divers articles of aggrievances to the king's majeſty:

Amongſt the ſaid articles and demands of ROBERT ASKE, and his rebellious crew, the commons of Yorkſhire, Cumberland, Weſtmoreland, Northumberland, and the counties adjacent, at the conference holden at Doncaſter, betwixt THOMAS duke of Norfolk, general of the king's army, and certain commiſſioners on the part of the ſaid captain ASKE, and his fellow rebels. Thus it was propropounded by their ſpeaker, ſir THOMAS HYLTON, knight:

" The fowrt, That THOMAS CROMWELL, nor any of his bande or ſecte, be not at our meetinge at Doncaſtre, but abcent themſelfes from the councell.

" Alſo to haue the lord CROMWELL, the lord chancellor, and Sir RYC. RICH to haue condigne punyſhment, as ſubuerters of the gud lawes of the reame, and ouetemers of the fleſe ſecte of theys fals heretykes, firſt inuenters and brengers of them.

"Likewiſe doctor LEYTON, and doctor LEE, who had bene ioyned in commiſſion with CROMWELL for the viſitation of religious foundations (of which hereafter) were maliciouſlye detracted, by this demand of the commons in the foreſaid conference.

"Alſo that doctor LEE, and doctor LEYTON, may haue condigne punyſhment for theyr extortions, in time of viſitation, in brybes, of ſome religyous houſes, x. lib. xx. lib. and for other ſummes, beſyde horſys, vowſens, leaſes, vnder couent ſeallys, by them taken, and other abomynable acts by them committed and done."

I might haue occaſion here to ſpeak of the abrogation of the pope's authority, of the ſubverſion of religious foundations, of the ſuppreſſion of religious votaries, and of the reformation of religion in that never-conquered nation of Scotland; where, at this time, religion is double refined, pure and ſpotleſs, without ceremony, and plain as a pike-ſtaff, without a ſurplice. But I will reſerve this narration till I come to ſpeak of the converſion of Scotland to the chriſtian faith. As alſo of the funeral monuments which are there to be found, which will be but a few, if Sir ROBERT COTTON's library do not help me; for by my own obſervation, in the famous maiden-city of Edinburgh, and in the pariſh churches of other towns, the ſepulchres of the dead are ſhamefully abuſed, or quite taken away; yea, and the churches themſelves, with religious houſes and other holy places, violated, demoliſhed, or defaced.

CHAP. XV.

The policy uſed by the king and council, for the diſſolution and extirpation of religious foundations, and religious orders, within this realm of England and Wales. The reformation of religion. Of inſcriptions in churches. The king's warrant for the ſurrender of religious houſes. An information made to queen ELIZABETH *of the ſeveral abuſes done unto the ſtate general, and crown, by the corruption of ſuch as were employed by her father upon the ſuppreſſion of abbies.*

HENRY VIII. having (as ye have heard) thus ſettled the ſupremacy where he would have it, either by the advice of politic CROMWELL, or by the example of proud WOLSEY, or elſe of himſelf (he being nothing ſo ſcrupulous in conſcience, nor ſo ſtayed in ſacred reſolutions as was HENRY IV.) upon a greedy deſire to enrich his coffers, began now to lay plots, devices and projects for the utter ſubverſion of all abbies, priories, nunneries, and other religious foundations, within this his kingdom of England and Wales: and firſt, for an induction to the buſineſs, he put in commiſſion his ſervant CROMWELL, THOMAS LEE, and RICHARD LEYTON, doctors of the civil law; THOMAS BEDELL, dean of Cornwall, THOMAS BARTLET, public notary, and others, to viſit all the foreſaid religious houſes, and make inquiry of their orders, founders, values, debenters, relics, pilgrimages, and other queries: but moſt eſpecially they were to make diligent ſcrutiny, and to learn, *viis & modis omnibus*, by all manner of means the wicked abuſes of thoſe times, practiſed amongſt the fraternity, and ſiſterhood of each ſeveral convent. Which, with their commiſſion, they returned; making a ſhameful diſcovery of the beſtial ſenſuality of monaſtic profeſſion.

Stat. in 27. Hen. VIII. cap. 28.

This general viſitation began in the month of October, and in February next following, a parliament, upon prorogation, was holden at Weſtminſter, in which theſe unſpeakable crimes of all the convents were certified by the commiſſioners to the king, and that high court. Upon the reading whereof, becauſe their offences were found to be many and odious, or that king HENRY would have it ſo (which I rather believe) it was enacted by both houſes, in that preſent parliament, That all religious houſes of and under the yearly value of two hundred pound, within the whole realm of England and Wales, ſhould be given and granted to the king and his heirs for ever: with all and ſingular the lands, tenements, rents, reverſions, goods, chattels, debts, ornaments and jewels, with all things elſe thereunto, or to their orders, in any wiſe appertaining or belonging.

The number of theſe houſes, then ſuppreſſed, were three hundred ſeventy ſix. The value of their lands, yearly, as then eaſily rated, was twenty-nine thouſand fory-one pounds, three pence halfpenny farthing: others, for thirty-two thouſand pound, and more; the moveable goods as they were ſold, ROBIN HOOD's penniworths, amounted to more than one hundred thouſand pounds; the religious perſons who were put out of the ſame houſes, were in number above ten thouſand. Stow Annal.

It was a pitiful thing to hear the lamentation that the people in the country made for them; for there was great hoſpitality kept among them; and it was thought that more than ten thouſand perſons, maſters and ſervants, had loſt their livings, by the putting down of thoſe houſes at this time.

Before the diſſolution of thoſe religious houſes, the plot was laid for the ſuppreſſion of the reſt. For firſt of all, for an introduction to that which followed, CROMWELL and the reſt of the viſitors, in their viſitations, put forth of their convents all religious perſons, who deſired to be eaſed of the burdenous yoke of their profeſſion, to which the abbot or prior was to give to ſuch ſo departed for their habit, a prieſt's gown, and forty ſhillings of money. The nuns to have ſuch apparel as ſecular women wore, and go whither they would. They put forth likewiſe all religious perſons who were under the age of four and twenty years, and afterwards cloſed up the reſidue that would remain, ſo that they could not come out of their places; and took order that no man ſhould come to the houſes of women, nor women to the houſes of men, but only to hear their ſervice in the church. This little bondage, after ſo long and ſo licentious a time of liberty, could not be endured; which being peeceived by the commiſſioners, with fair promiſes of other preferments, or competent yearly penſions, they ſo wrought with the abbots, priors, and prioreſſes, and the reſt of the convents, that divers of them ſurrendered up their houſes with the appurtenances into the king's hands, before the ſitting of this parliament, as by theſe words in the foreſaid act doth plainly appear:

"And alſo be it enacted, That his highnes ſhall haue to him and his heirs all and ſingular ſuch monaſteries, abbies, and priories, which at any time within one year next, before the making of this act, hath beene giuen and granted, by any abbot, prior, abbeſſe, or prioreſſe, vnder their couent ſeale, or that otherwiſe hath been ſuppreſſed or diſſolued, and all and ſingular the lands, tenements, goods, &c. intereſts and hereditaments, &c. to the ſame appertaining and belonging."

Now (by the example of theſe, or by what other means I know not) the reſt of the abbots, priors, abbeſſes, and prioreſſes, at other times, with unanimous conſent of their convents, in great compunction of ſpirit, contrition of heart, and confeſſion of their manifold enormities, did ſeverally give and grant to the king's majeſty, and to his heirs, all their right and intereſt which they had in their monaſteries, lands, goods, or hereditaments; by certain inſtruments or writings under their hands and ſeals, of

which

of which I will ſet down one or two for example, which I had from my loving friend JOHN MASTERS, maſter of the augmentation office; in form as followeth:

But firſt will it pleaſe you read the king's warrant, to ſuch his commiſſioners as were to take the ſurrenders of religious houſes. The form of which thus followeth:

“HENRY R.

To our truſtie, &c.

FORASMUCHE as we vnderſtand that the monaſtery of S. A. is at this preſente in ſuch ſtate, as the ſame is neither vſed to the glory of GOD, nor to the benefyte of our comon welth, we let you wit, that therfore being mynded to take the ſame into our owne hands for a better purpoſe; like as we doubt not but the head of the ſame wilbe contented to make his ſurrender accordingly, we for the ſpeſyall truſte and confydence that we have in your fydellity, wiſdomes and diſcrecions, haue, and by theſe preſents, doo authoryſe, name, aſſygne, and appoynte you, that immediatly repayring to the ſaid howſe, ye ſhall receave of the ſayd head ſuch a wryting vnder the couent ſeal, as to your diſcretyons ſhall ſeeme requiſite, meete, and conuenient, for the due ſurrender to our vſe of the ſame, and thervpon take poſſeſſyon thereof, and of all the goods, cattelles, plate, iuelles, implementes and ſtuffe, being within, or apperteyneng thervnto. And forther, cauſyng all the goodes and implementes to be indifferently ſold, either for reddy money, or at dayes vpon ſuffycient ſuertyes; ſo that the ſame day paſſe not one yere and a halfe. Ye ſhall deliuer to the ſaid head and brethren, ſuche parte of the ſayd money and goodes, as ye by your diſcreſyons ſhall thinke meete and conuenyente for their deſpeche. And forther to ſee them haue convenyente penſyons, by your wiſdomes aſſigned accordingly: which done, and moreouer ſeeing the rightfull and due debts therof payd and ſatysfyed, as well of the revenews as of the ſayd ſtuffe, as to reaſon and good conſcyens apperteyneth, and your charges reaſonablie allowed, ye ſhall proceed to the diſſolutyon of the ſayd howſe: and forther in your name take poſſeſſyon of the ſame to be kept to our vſe and profyte. Ye ſhall furthermore bringe and convaye to owr tower of London after yowr ſayd diſcreſſyons all the reſt of the ſayd money, plate, iuelles, and ornaments, that in any wyſe ſhall come to your hands by meane of the premyſſes, or of any parte therof. Straitely charging and commandynge all maires, ſheryffes, bayliffes, conſtables, and all other our officers, miniſters, and ſubiects, to whom in this caſe it ſhall apperteyne, that vnto you, and euery of you in execution herof, they be helpinge, aydinge, fauoring, and aſſiſting, as they will anſwer vnto vs to the contrary at their vttermoſte perrilles. Yeuen, &c.”

The reſignation or ſurrender of the prior and convent of ſaint Andrews, Northampton: with a recognition of their manifold enormities.

“MOST noble and vertuous prince, owr moſt rightuous and gracyous ſoueraign lorde, and vndoubted founder, and in erthe next vndre GOD ſupreme heed of this Englyſhe churche. We yowr gracys pore and moſt vnworthy ſubiects, FRANCYS, priour of yowr graces monaſtery of ſaint ANDREW the apoſtle, within yowr graces town of Northampton, and the hoole couent of the ſame, being ſteryd by the gryffe of owr conſcience, vnto greate contricion for the manifolde negligence, enormytes, and abuſes, of long tyme by vs and other owr predeceſſours, vndre the pretence and ſhadow of perfyght religion, vſyd and commytted, to the greuous diſpleaſure of Almyghty GOD, the craftye deception, and ſubtell ſeduccion of the pure and ſymple myndys of the good chriſtian people of this yowr noble realme, knowlegen owr ſelffes to haue greuouſly offendyd GOD, and yowr highneſſe owr ſoueraign lord and founder. Aſwell in corrupting the conſcience of yowr good chriſtian ſubiects, with vayne, ſuperſtitious, and other vnprofitable ceremonyes, the very means and playn induccions to the abominable ſynne of idolatry; as in omyttyng the execucion of ſuche deuowte and due obſervances, and charitable acts as we were bounden to do, by the promiſes, and avowes made by vs and our predeceſſors, vnto Almighty GOD, and to yowr graces moſt noble progenitors, orygynall founders of yowr ſaide monaſtery. For the which obſeruances, and dedys of charyte, only yowre ſaide monaſtery was indowed with ſondry poſſeſſions, iewels, ornaments, and other goods, moueable and vnmoueable, by yowr graces ſaid noble progenitors. The revenues of which poſſeſſions, we the ſaide priour and couent, voluntaryly onely by owr propre conſcience compellyd, do recognyce, neither by vs, nor owr predeceſſors to haue ben imploied accordyng to the origynall intent of the founders, of yowr ſaide monaſtery; that is to ſaie, in the pure obſervaunce of CHRYSTS religion, accordyng to the deuowte rule, and doctryne, of holy ſaint BENEDICT, in vertuoſe exercyſe, and ſtudy, according to owr profeſſyon and avowe; ne yett in the charytable ſuſtayning, comforting, and releiuing of the pore people, by the kepyng of good and neceſſary hoſpitality. But aſwell we as others owr predeceſſours, callyd religiouſe perſones within yowr ſaid monaſtery, taking on vs the habite or owtewarde veſture of the ſaide rule, onely to the intent to lead owr liffes in an ydell quyetnes, and not in vertuoſe exercyſe, in a ſtately eſtymacion, and not in obedient humylyte, haue vndre the ſhadowe, or color of the ſaide rule and babite, vaynly, deteſtably, and alſo vngodly, employed, yea rather deuowred the yerely reuenues yſſuing and comyng of the ſaide poſſeſſions, in contynuall ingurgitacions and farcyngs of owr carayne bodyes, and of others, the ſupportares of owr voluptuoſe and carnall appetyte, with other wayne and ungodly expenſys to the manyfeſt ſvbuertion of deuocion, and clennes of lyuyng; and to the moſt notable ſlaunder of CHRYSTS holy euangely, which in the forme of owr profeſſyon, we dyd oſtentate, and openly advaunte to kepe moſt exactely: withdrawing therby from tne ſymple and pure myndys of yowr graces ſubiects, the only truth and comfort, which they oughte to haue by the true faith of CHRISTE. And alſo the devyne honor and glory, onely due to the glorious maieſtye of GOD Almighty, ſteryng them with all perſuaſions, ingynes, and polyce, to dedd images, and counterefeit reliques, for owr dampnable lucre. Which our moſt horryble abhominacious, and execrable perſuacions of yowr graces people, to deteſtable errours, and our long couered ipocryſie cloked with fayned ſanctitie; we reuoluing dayly and continually ponderyng in owr ſorrowfull harts, and therby perſeyuing the bottomles gulf of euerlaſtyng fyre redy to deuowre vs, if perſeyſting in this ſtate of lyuynge, we ſhulde departe from this vncertayn and tranſytory liff; conſtrayned, by the intollerable anguyſh of owr conſcience, callyd as we truſt by the grace of GOD, who wolde haue no man to peryſh in ſynne: with harts moſt contrite, and repentante, proſtrate at the noble feet of yowr moſt roiall maieſty, moſt lamentably doo craue of yowr highnes, of yowr habundant mercy, to grant vnto us, moſt greuous agaynſt God, and yowr highnes, yowr moſt gracious perdon, for owr ſaide ſondry offences, omyſſyons, and negligences, commytted as before by vs is confeſſyd, agaynſt yowr hyhnes, and yowr moſt noble progenitors. And where yowr highnes, being ſupreme hedd, immediately next aftre Christe, of his church, in this yowr roialme of England, ſo conſequently generall and only reformatur of all religious perſonnes, there, haue full authority to correct or dyſſolue at your graces pleaſure and libertye, all couents and religious companyes abuſyng the rewles of their profeſſion. And moreouer to yowr highnes, being owr ſoueraygn lord, and vndoubted founder of yowr ſaide monaſtery, by diſſolucion wherof apperteyneth onely the oryginall title, and propre inherytance, as well of all other goods moueable and vnmouable, to the ſaide monaſtery in any wiſe apperteyning or belonging, to be diſpoſſeſſed, and imployed, as to yowr graces moſt excellent wyſdome ſhall ſeme expedyent and neceſſary. All which poſſeſſyons and goods, yowr highnes for owr ſaide offences, abuſes omyſſyons, and neglygences, being to all men obedyent, and by vs playnly confeſſed, now hath, and of long tyme paſt hath hadd, iuſt and lafull cawſe, to reſume into yowr graces hands and poſſeſſyon at your graces pleaſure. The reſumption wherof, yowr highneſs nevertheleſſe, licke a moſt naturall lovyng prince, and clement governour, ouer vs yowr graces pore, and for owr offences, moſt vnworthy ſubiects, hath of long ſeaſon differred, and yet doth, in hope and truſt of owr voluntary reconciliation and amendment, by yowr graces manyfolde, louyng and gentyll admonyſhments, ſhewyd vnto vs by dyuerſe and ſondry meanys. We therfor conſyderyng with owr ſelffes your graces exceedyng goodnes and mercy, extended at all tymes vnto vs, moſt miſerable treſpaſſers againſt God and yowr hyghnes; for a perfight declaracion of owr vnfeyned contricion and repentance, felyng owr ſelffes uery weeke, and vnable to obſerue and performe owr aforeſaid avowes and promyſes made by vs and owr predeceſſors, to God, and yowr graces noble progenitors; and to employ the poſſeſſyons of yowr ſaide monaſtery, accordyng to the fyrſt will and intent of the oryginall founders. And to the intent that yowr highnes, yowr noble heires and ſucceſſors with the true chriſtian people, of this yowr graces roialme of England, be not from hensforth eſtſones abuſed with ſuch feyned deuocion, and deuilyſh perſuaſions, vndre the pretext and habyte of relygion, by us or any other, which ſhulde happen to bear the name of relygyous within yowr ſaide monaſtery. And moreouer, that the ſaid poſſeſſyone and goods ſhulde be no lenger reſtreyned, from a a bettyr or more neceſſary employment. Moſt humble beſeechen yowr highnes, owr moſt graycious ſoueraign lord and founder, that it might licke yowr maieſty, for the diſcharging and exonerating vs, of the moſt greuous bourden of owr payned conſciens, to the immynent parell and danger of owr dampnacion, that we ſhulde be in, if by perſiſting in the ſtate that we now reſt in, we ſhulde be the lett of a more godly and neceſſarie imployment: graciouſlie to accept owr free gifts without coercion, perſuaſion, or procurement, of any creature living, other then of our voluntary free will, of all ſuch poſſeſſions, right, title, or intereſt, as we the ſayd prior and couent hath or euyr hadd, or a ſuppoſed to have hadde, in or to our ſayd monaſtery of Northampton aforſaide. And all and euery parcell of the lands, aduouſons, comodytes, and other reuenues, whatſoeuyr they ben belonging to the ſame. And all maner of goods, iewels, ornaments, with all other manner of cattals, moueable and vnmoueable, to the ſayd monaſtery in any wiſe apperteyning or belonging, into whoes handes or poſſeſſion ſo euyr they ben come into, to be imployed, and diſpoſed, as to your graces moſt excellent wyſedome ſhall ſeme expedyent and neceſſary. And although, moſt gracious ſoueraign lord, that the thyng by vs gyven vnto your highnes, is properly, and of right ought to be yowr graces owne, as well by the meryts of our offences, as by the ordre of your graces lawes; yet notwythſtandyng we eſtſones moſt humble beſeechen yowr highnes, graciouſly, and benevolently to accept owr free wyll, with the gift therof, nothing requyring of yowr majeſty therfor, other than yowr moſt gracious perdon, with ſome pece of yowr graces almes, and habundant charyte towards the mayntenance of owr pore lyving, and lycence hensforth to liue in ſuch forme in correcting the reſt of our liffes, as we hope to make ſatysfaccion therby to God, and yowr highnes: for owr hypocraſie, and other owr greuous offences by vs commytted, as well againe his Deite, as your maieſty. And for the more infallyble proffe that this our recognycion vnto yowr highnes, is only the mere and voluntary acte of us the ſaid priour and couent aforeſaid, withought any compulcion, or inducement, other then of owr propre conſciens, we haue not only publyſhed the ſame, openly in the preſence of your graces true and faithful ſubiects, and ſeruants, Sir Wylliam Aparre, knyght, Richard Layton, doitor in the lawes, archedeacon of Buckingham, and Roberd Southwell, atturnay for the augmentacions of yowr graces moſt noble crowne, yowr graces commyſſyoners here, with diuerſe other that wer preſent at that tyme. And vndre this owr preſent recognicion ſealed with our couent ſeale, ſubſcrybed owr owne names; but alſo haue made ſealed with owr couent ſeale, and delyuered to the ſaide Roberd Southwell, to yowr highneſſe vſe, a ſufficient and lawfull deade, framed accordyng to the form of yowr graces lawes, for the poſſeſſing your grace, yowr noble heires, and ſucceſſors therof for euyr, to be preſented by him vuto yowr highnes, together with this owr free recognicion and aſſent; offering owr ſelffes moſt humbly vnto your highnes, to be at all tymes redy to do from tyme to tyme, any other act or acts, as by yowr highnes, and yowr moſt honorable councell ſhall be of vs farther requyred, for the more perfight aſſurans of this owr voluntary ſurrendre and gift vnto yowr highnes. And fynally we moſt humbly, and reuerently, with habundant teares proceedyng from our harts, having before owr eyen owr deteſtable offences, ſubmytt owr ſelffes totally to the ordre of God, and yowr mercyfull and benygne maieſty, moſt hartely beſeching Almyghty God, to grant your highnes, with the noble prince Edward your graces moſt noble and naturall ſonne, next vnto yowr grace the moſt precious iuell, and chyfe comforte of this yowr graces roialme, long to lyue among vs, yowr graces honorable and deuoute procedings, which hytherto thorow your graces moſt excellent wyſdome, and wonderfull induſtry, aſſidually ſolycyted abought the confirming and ſtablyſhying mens conſciens contynually vexed, with ſondry doubtfull opynions, and vaine ceremonyes, haue taken both good and lawdable effecte; to the vndoubted contentation of Almighty God, the great renowne, and immortall memorie of your graces hye wyſedome and excellent knowledge, and to the ſpyrituall weale of all your ſubiects. Datyd and ſubſcrybyd in our chaptre the firſt day of March in the xxix yeare of yowr graces reign. By the hands of yowr graces pore and vnworthy ſubiects:

Per me Franciſcum priorem.
Per me Iohannem ſubpriorem.
Per me Tho. Smyth.
Per me Tho. Golſton.
Per me Rob. Martin.
Per me Iacob. Hopkins.
Per me Rich. Bunbery.
Per me Iohannem Pette.
Per me Io. Harrold.
Per me Tho. Barly.
Per me Will. Ward.
Per me Tho. Atterbury.
Per me Will. Fowler."

The Surrender of the Warden and Fryars of St. Francis, in Stanford.

" FOR as moche as we, the warden, and freers, of the howſe of ſaynt Frances in Stannforde, comenly callyd the gray freers in Stannford, in the county of Lincoln, doo profoundly concider that the perfeceion of chriſtian liuyng dothe not conciſte in dome ceremonies, weryng of a grey cootte, diſgeaſing our ſelffe oftyr ſtraunge faſſions, dokyng, and beckyng, in gurdyng owr ſelffes wyth a gurdle full of knots, and other like papiſticall ceremonyes, wherin we haue byn mooſt principally practyſed, and miſſelyd in tymes paſt; but the very tru waye to pleaſe GOD, and to liue a true chriſtian man, wythe owte all ypocraſie, and fayned diſſimulacion, is ſinceerly declaryd vnto vs by owr maſter CHRISTE, his euangeliſts, and apoſtoles. Being mindyd herafter to folowe the ſame; conformyng owr ſelffes vnto the will and pleaſure of owr ſupreme hedde under GOD in erthe the kings maieſty; and not to follow hensforth the ſuperſticious tradicions of ony forincycall potentate, or poore, wythe mutuall aſſent, and conſent, doo ſubmytt owr ſelffes vnto the mercy of owr ſaide ſoueraygn lord. And wythe like mutuall aſſent and conſent, doo ſurrender, and yelde vpe vnto, the hands of the ſame, all owr ſaide howſe of ſaynt Frances in Stannforde, comenly callyd the grey friers in Stannforde, wythe all lands, tenements, gardens, medowes, waters, pondyards, fedyngs, paſtures, comens, rentes, reverſions, and all other our intereſt, ryghtes, or titles, aperteynyng vnto the ſame: mooſte humbly beſechyng his mooſte noble grace, to diſſpoſe of vs, and of the ſame as beſt ſchall ſtonde wythe his mooſte gracious pleaſure. And farther frely to grant vuto euery on of vs his licens vnder wretynge and ſeall, to change our abites into ſeculer faſſion, and to receve ſuche maner of livyngs, as other ſeculer priſtes comenly be preferryd vnto. And we all faythfully ſchall prey vnto Almyghty GOD long to preſerue his mooſte noble grace, wythe encreaſe of moche felicite and honor. And in witnes of all and ſinguler the premyſſes, we the ſaide warden, and couent of the grey freers in Stannforde, to thes preſentes haue putte owr couent ſceall the eyght day of Octobre, in the thirtythe yere of the raygn of owr moſt ſouerayne kinge HENRY the yeght.

Factum Iohannis Schemy gardian.
Per me fratrem Iohannem Robards.
Per me fratrem Iohannem Chadwhort.
Per me fratrem Richardum Pye.
Per me fratrem Iohannem Clarke.
Per me fratrem Iohannem Quoyte:
Per me fratrem Iohannem German.
Per me fratrem Iohannem Yong.
Per me fratrem Iohannem Lovell.
Per me fratrem Willielmum Tompſon."

With the like petition and recognition of their ſeveral delinquencies, the prior and convent of the white fryars carmelites, in Stanford, the abbot and convent of our bleſſed lady of Bidleſden, the warden and bretheren of the grey fryars of Coventry, Bedford, and Ayleſbury, ſurrendered up their houſes into the king's hands.

Battle abbey in Suſſex, Martin abbey in Surry, Stratford abbey in Eſſex, Lewes in Suſſex, St. AUGUSTINE's in Canterbury, the new abbey at the Tower-hill, the Minories without Aldgate, the nunnery at Clerkenwell: the hoſpital of St. THOMAS AKERS, the Black-fryars, the White-fryars, the Grey-fryars, and the charterhouſe monks in London, with the moſt, or all other, were ſurrendered after the ſame manner.

In September, the ſame year, *viz.* ann. 30 HENRY VIII, by the ſpecial motion of great CROMWELL, all the notable images, unto the which were made any eſpecial pilgrimages and offerings, as the images of our lady of Walſingham, Ipſwich, Worceſter, the lady of Wiſdon; the rood of grace, of our lady of Boxley, and the image of the rood of St. Savior, at Bermondſey, with all the reſt, were brought up to London, and burnt at Chelſea, at the commandment of the aforeſaid CROMWELL, all the jewels, and other rich offerings to theſe and to the ſhrines (which were all likewiſe taken away or beaten to pieces) of other ſaints throughout both England and Wales, were brought into the king's treaſury.

In the ſame year alſo, the abbey of Weſtminſter was ſurrendered, being valued to expend by the year three thouſand four hundred and ſeventy pounds, or by ſome 3977l. 6s. 4d. as in the catalogue of religious houſes; the monks being expelled, king HENRY placed therein a dean and prebendaries, and made the laſt abbot, whoſe name was BENSON, the firſt dean; in the time of EDWARD VI. it was made a biſhop's ſee; ſhortly after (the benefits of the church being abridged) it came again to a dean and prebendary; again, queen MARY ordained there an abbot and his monks, who continued not many years, but were again cut off by act of parliament. And laſtly, queen ELIZABETH (that wonder of the world) made it a collegiate church, or rather a nurſery for the church, ſaith NORDEN, for there ſhe ordained (to the glory of GOD, the propagation of true religion and good literature) a dean, twelve prebendaries, an upper maſter, and an uſher for the ſchool, forty ſcholars, called the queen's or king's ſcholars, who (as they become worthy) are preferred to the univerſities, beſides miniſters, ſingers, and organiſts; ten choriſters, and twelve well-deſerving ſoldiers. Thus you ſee the interchangeable viciſſitude of her foundation, and, if it had not been for the reverend regard they had of the ſepulchres, inauguration and unction here of their famous anceſtors, theſe forenamed kings (if I may ground my reaſon upon the paſſages of thoſe times) had taken her comings-in, to have inriched their own coffers, diſpoiled her of her invaluable wealth and ornaments, and battered down to the ground her ſacred edifice.

The fifth of December, in the foreſaid year, the abbey of St. ALBAN's was ſurrendered, by the abbot and monks there, by delivering the convent ſeal into the hands of THOMAS POPE, D. PETER, maſter CAVENDISH, and others the king's viſitors.

Parl. ann. 31. Henry VIII. cap. 13.

Now all, or the moſt of all, the religious houſes in England and Wales, being thus ſurrendered, the king ſummoned another parliament at Weſtminſter; for, howſoever theſe forenamed religious orders, and other more, of their own free and voluntary minds, good wills, and aſſents, without conſtraint, coaction or compulſion (as are the words in the ſtatute) of any manner of perſon or perſons, by due order of law, and by their ſufficient writings of record, under their convent and common ſeals; had already given, granted and confirmed, renounced, left and forſaken, all their religious houſes, with their lands, and all other the appurtenances to the ſame belonging; unto the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors for ever. Yet it was thought neceſſary by the king and his council, that theſe their voluntary donations ſhould be further ratified by authority of that high court; whereupon it was enacted, That all monaſteries, with their ſcites, circuits, and precincts, lands, lordſhips, and all other franchiſes, not only thoſe which were ſurrendered or diſſolved, before the ſeſſion of this parliament, but alſo ſuch as were to be ſurrendered or diſſolved hereafter, ſhould be veſted, deemed and adjudged to be in the very actual and real ſeizin and poſſeſſion of the king, his heirs and ſucceſſors for ever.

The religious order of St. JOHN of Jeruſalem, whoſe chief manſion-houſe was in the precincts of Clerkenwell pariſh, within the county of Middleſex, conſiſting of gentlemen and ſoldiers, of antient families and high ſpirits, could by no means be brought in, to preſent to his majeſty any of theſe puling petitions, and public recognitions of their errors, thereby like the reſt, to give a loaf, and beg a ſhive, to turn themſelves out of actual poſſeſſion, and lie at the kings mercy for ſome poor yearly penſion. But, like ſtout fellows, ſtood out againſt any who thought to enrich themſelves with their ample revenues, untill they were caſt out of their glorious ſtructures and all other their eſtates, for theſe cauſes following, alledged againſt them in open parliament; as appears by the ſtatute beginning thus:

Parl. ann. 32. Henry VIII. cap. 24.

"The lords ſprituall and temporall, and the commons of this preſent parliament aſſembled, hauing credible knowledge, that diuers and ſundrie the king's ſubiects, called the knights of Rhodes, otherwiſe called knights of ſaint JOHNS; otherwiſe called friers of the religion of ſaint JOHN of Ieruſalem in England, and of a like houſe being in Ireland, abiding in the parties of beyond the ſea, and hauing aſwell out of this realme, as out of Ireland, and other the kings dominions, yearely great ſummes of money for maintenance of their liuings, haue vnnaturallie, and contrarie to the dutie of their alleageances ſuſtained, and maintained, the vſurped power and authoritie of the biſſhop of Rome, lately vſed and practiſed within this realme, and other the king's dominions, and haue not only adhered themſelues to the ſaid biſſhop, being common enemy to the king our ſoueraigne lord, and to this his realme, vntruely vpholding, knowledging, and affirming maliciouſly and traiterouſly, the ſame biſſhop to bee ſupreme, and chiefe head of CHRISTS church, by GODS holy word. Entending therby to ſubvert and overthrow the good and godly laws and ſtatutes of this realme, for the aboliſhing, expulſing, and vtter extincting of the ſaid vſurped power and authoritie: but alſo haue defamed and ſlandered as well the kings maieſtie, as the noblemen, prelates, and other the kings true and louing ſubiects of this realme, for their good and godly proceeding in that behalfe."

Upon theſe cauſes and other conſiderations, it was enacted, "That the corporation of the ſaid religion, as well within this realme, as within the kings dominion, and land of Ireland, ſhould be vtterly diſſolued, and uoid to all entents and purpoſes. And that Sir WILLIAM WESTON knight, as then prior of the ſaid religion, of this realme of England, ſhould not be named or called from henceforth, prior of ſaint IOHNS of Ieruſalem in England; but by his proper name of

William Weston knight, without farther addition, touching the ſaid religion. And that likewiſe Sir John Rauson knight, being then prior of Kilmainam in Ireland, ſhould not be called or named, from thenceforth, prior of Kilmainam in Irland, but onely by his proper name of Iohn Rauson, knight, without farther addition. And that none of the brethren or confriers of the ſaid religion within this realme of Englande, and land of Ireland, ſhould bee called knights of the Rhodes, or knights of ſaint Iohns, but by their own proper chriſtian names, and ſurnames of their parents, without any other additions."

And furthermore it was enacted under a great penalty, "That they ſhould not weare about their necks, in, or vpon any apparell of their bodies, any chaine with a Ieruſalem croſſe, or any other ſigne, marke, or token theretofore vſed, and deuiſed, for the knowledge of the ſaid religion; and that they ſhould not make any congregations, chapiters, or aſſemblies touching the ſame religion, or maintaine, ſupport, vſe, or defend any liberties, franchiſes, or priuileges, theretofore granted to the ſaid religion, by the authoritie of the biſſhop of Rome, or of the ſee of the ſame."

Laſtly, it was granted by the authority of the ſaid parliament, "That the kings maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhould haue and enioy their ſaid manſion-houſe in the pariſh aforeſaid, within the countie of Midleſex; and alſo the hoſpital of Kilmainam in Ireland, with all their appurtenances for ever."

Yet it was prouided by the ſaid act, "That Sir William Weston and Sir Iohn Rauson priors, as alſo ſome other of the confriers, ſhould have a certain annuall penſion during their liues, with ſome reaſonable proportion of their owne proper goods. And this was done (ſaith the words in the ſtatute) by the agreement and aſſent of the kings moſt excellent goodnes."

Sir William Weston had given unto him one thouſand pounds of annual rent or penſion. Sir John Rauson, five hundred marks. Clement West, confryar, two hundred pounds. Thomas Pemberton, fourſcore pounds. Giles Russell, one hundred pounds. George Ailmer, one hundred pounds. John Sutton, two hundred pounds. Edward Bellingham, an hundred pounds. Edward Browne, fifty pounds. Edmund Husse, an hundred markes. Ambrose Cave, and hundred marks. Thomas Copledyke, fifty pounds. Cuthbert Leighton, threeſcore pounds. Richard Broke, an hundred marks. Henry Poole, two hundred marks. William Tyrell, thirty pounds. John Rauson, confryar, two hundred marks.

To Anthony Rogers, Oswald Massingberd, James Husse, Thomas Thornell, Nicholas Hopton, Philip Babington, Henry Gerard, Dunstan Nudegate, Nicholas Lambert, David Gonson, being confryars profeſſed, and having no certain living, were given ten pounds a piece of yearly penſion.

And if any profeſſed in the ſaid religion were negligently forgotten, or omitted out of that preſent act, for lack of knowledge of their names; yet it was ordered by the ſame, that they ſhould have ſuch honeſt, convenient, and reaſonable yearly penſion, and portion of goods, as ſhould pleaſe the king's majeſty to limit and appoint.

And, by the ſaid act, John Mableston, ſubprior of this hoſpital in England; William Ermested, maſter of the Temple of London; Walter Lymsey, and John Winter, chaplains; were authorized to receive and enjoy, during their natural lives, all manſion houſes, ſtipends, and wages, in as large and ample manner, as ever they did before the ſitting of that parliament.

What other penſions were given, or how much the value in money was of the yearly profits of theſe four laſt remembered, I do not read. But the annuities or penſions appointed to the ſaid two knights, and the confriers, amounted to the ſum of two thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy pounds the year, iſſuing out of the lands to this hoſpital appertaining. And I find that at the very ſame time of the diſſolution of this fraternity, certain juſts and tournements being holden at Weſtminſter, wherein the challengers againſt all comers were, Sir JOHN DUDLEY, Sir THOMAS SEYMOR, Sir THOMAS POININGS, Sir GEORGE CAREW, knights, ANTHONY KINGSTON and RICHARD CROMWELL, eſquires. To each one of which, for a reward of their valiantneſs; the king gave an hundred marks of yearly revenues, and an houſe to dwell in, and both of them, to them and their heirs for ever, out of the lands and livings belonging to this hoſpital. Of ſuch a large extent were her poſſeſſions. And much what after this manner, the reſt of the manors, honors, lands, tenements, rents, and reverſions, were beſtowed; and likewiſe at that time, upon ſmall conſiderations, the ſcite and lands of all other monaſteries were begged, bought and alienated by ſuch who reſpected their own profit above the ſervice of Almighty GOD. Albeit it was then declared, ſaith CAMDEN, that ſuch religious places, being of moſt pious intent conſecrated to the glory of GOD, might have been, according to the canons of the church, beſtowed in exhibition and alms for GOD's miniſters, relief of the poor, redemption of captives, and repairing of churches.

Camd. in Middleſex.

All monaſteries being thus ſuppreſſed, it followed that (under a fair pretence of rooting out of ſuperſtition) all chanteries, colleges, and hoſpitals, were likewiſe by act of parliament left to the diſpoſe and pleaſure of the king: and all theſe monuments, aforeſaid, of their forefathers' piety and devotion, to the honor of GOD, the propagation of chriſtian faith and good learning, and alſo for the relief and maintenance of the poor and impotent (if without offence I may ſpeak the truth.) All theſe, I ſay, for the moſt part, were ſhortly after, to wit, within the remainder of his reign, and the ſhort time of his ſon's, king EDWARD VI. every where pulled down, their revenues ſold and made away: and thoſe goods and riches which the chriſtian piety of our Engliſh nation had conſecrated unto GOD, ſince they firſt profeſſed chriſtianity, were in a moment, as it were, diſperſed, and (to the diſpleaſure of no man be it ſpoken) profaned.

In Parl. an. 37. Hen. VIII. ca. 4.

Camd. in diviſ. Britan.

Idem in eod.

Thus you have ſeen, by degrees, the fatal and final period of abbies, priories, and ſuch like religious ſtructures; with the caſting out to the wide world of all their religious votaries: chiefly occaſioned by their own abominable crying ſins, more than by any other ſecondary means; as plainly doth appear by the premiſes. All which queen MARY attempted to have reſtored to their priſtine eſtate, and former glory. But all in vain; for theſe religious edifices, with the lands and poſſeſſions thereunto belonging, were ſo infringed, alienated and tranſferred, that neither the power of majeſty, nor the force of parliament, could reduce them again to the proper uſe, for which by the founders they were intended.

Howſoever ſhe (being a princeſs more zealous than politic) reſigned, and confirmed by parliament to GOD and holy church, all thoſe eccleſiaſtical revenues, which by the authority of that high court, in the time of her father, king Henry, had been annexed to the crown, to the great diminution and impoveriſhing the ſame. And this ſhe did frankly and freely, moved thereunto by her own conſcience, ſaying (with a chriſtian and princely reſolution I muſt confeſs) to certain of her counſellors, that albeit they might object againſt her, that the ſtate of her kingdom, the dignity thereof, and her crown imperial, could not be honorably maintained and furniſhed, without the poſſeſſions aforeſaid; yet ſhe ſet more by the ſalvation of her ſoul, than ſhe did by ten kingdoms.

Parl. ann. 2. & 3. Phil. & Mar. cap. 4.

Hollinſ. p. 1127.

And whereas in the reign of king Edward VI. it was enacted, that all the books, called Antiphoners Miſſals, Grailles, Portuaſſes, and Latin Primers, uſed for ſervice in the church in the time of popery, ſhould be clearly aboliſhed; all images graven, painted, or carved, taken out of any church or chapel, with the foreſaid books, ſhould be defaced or openly burned. She being now more forward than wiſe to obſerve the rites and ceremonies of the Romaniſts, cauſed the like images to be bought, and brought again into all the churches within her dominions. Holy water, pax, and cenſers were commanded to be employed at the celebration of maſſes, and mattins; oil, cream, and ſpittle, uſed in the adminiſtration of the ſacrament of baptiſm. Altars furniſhed with pictures, coſtly coverings, and the crucifix thereon ſolemnly placed: unto which lights, candles and tapers were offered. The reſtoration and diſpoſe of theſe, as of all other matters concerning the church, ſhe committed to the pope, and cardinal Poole, his legate, by whoſe authority and means, by all probability, all ſtatutes made in her father's and brother's reign againſt the ſee of Rome, the pope and his ſupremacy were altogether repealed; and the ſix bloody articles enacted by Henry VIII. tyrannically put in execution; by force of which (ſhe being overſwayed by the authority of churchmen, for of herſelf ſhe was of a more facile and better inclined diſpoſition) ſo many, in leſs than four years continuance, were conſumed with fire, for the teſtimonial of their conſciences in that caſe.

In parl. an. 3. & 4. Ed. VI. cap. 10.

In parl. an. 1. & 2. Phil. & Mar. cap. 8.

In parl. 35. Hen. VIII. cap. 5.

In the heat of whoſe flames were burned to aſhes five biſhops, one and twenty divines, eight gentlemen, eighty-four artificers, one hundred huſbandmen, ſervants and labourers, twenty-ſix wives, twenty widows, nine virgins, two boys, and two infants; one of them whipped to death by Bonner, *alias* Savage, biſhop of London; and the other, ſpringing out of his mother's womb, from the ſtake as ſhe burned, was by the ſerjeants thrown again into the fire. Sixty-four more, in thoſe furious times, were perſecuted for their profeſſion and faith, whereof ſeven were whipped, ſixteen periſhed in priſon, and twelve buried in dunghils, many lay in captivity condemned, but were releaſed, and ſaved by the auſpicious entrance of peaceable queen Elizabeth; and many fled the land in thoſe days of diſtreſs, which by her upon their return home were honorably preferred, and provided for according to their worths.

Speed. cap. xxiii.

Queen Mary now dead, and Elizabeth, of famous memory, proclaimed queen, poſſeſſed of her lawful inheritance, placed on her glorious throne, and crowned with the imperial diadem; preſently after followed a parliament, wherein the title of ſupremacy, and all antient juriſdictions were again reſtored, all foreign power aboliſhed; and, for the more augmentation and maintenance of her ſtate royal, it was ordained and eſtabliſhed, that the firſt-fruits and tenths of all eccleſiaſtical livings, with the lands and ſcites of monaſteries, given away by queen Mary, ſhould be united and annexed again to the crown; that all ſtatutes ſhould be repealed, which were enacted by the ſaid queen Mary, in favor

In parl. an. 1. Eliz. cap. i. ii. & iii.

vor of the Romiſh religion, and that the book of Common Prayer uſed in king EDWARD's time, for an uniform celebration of GOD's divine ſervice in the Engliſh churches ſhould be ratified and authorized again by this preſent parliament.

This parliament ended upon the eighth of May; upon the fourteenth day of the ſame month next following, being Whitſunday, divine ſervice was celebrated in the Engliſh tongue, whereby GOD's word might be heard in a perfect ſound, and the prayers of the congregation uttered with an underſtanding heart.

Soon after, in the ſame year, certain commiſſioners were appointed in ſeveral places, for the eſtabliſhing of religion throughout the whole realm; then all the religious houſes which were re-edified, erected, or reſtored by queen MARY, as the priory of St. John's Jeruſalem; the nuns and brethren of Sion and Sheene, the black fryars in Smithfield, the fryars of Greenwich, with all other of the like foundations were utterly ſuppreſſed. All roods and images ſet up in churches, whoſe ſight had often captivated the ſenſes of the zealous beholder, and heated the blind zeal of many poor ignorant people, were now themſelves conſumed in the fire, and with them (in ſome places) the copes, veſtments, altar-cloths, amiſes, books, banners, and rood lofts, were likewiſe burned in the open ſtreets.

Upon the walls, pillars, and other places of all churches, certain inſcriptions were cut, painted, or engraven, which being holden to be ſuperſtitious, were as then defaced, erazed, waſhed over, or obliterated: of which a few for example:

This inſcription was uſual to the picture of the bleſſed Trinity, repreſented by the effigies of an old man, our SAVIOR in his boſom, and a dove.

Ave pater, rex creator, ave fili, lux ſervator,
Ave pax & charitas.
Ave ſimplex, ave trine, ave regnans ſine fine,
Una ſumma trinitas.

In bibl. Cott.

Under the picture of the bleſſed Trinity, ſometime in the abbey church of Rufford in Nottinghamſhire, as it is in the book of the ſaid houſe:

Sede Pater ſumma diſponit ſecula cuncta:
Patre Deo genitus creat & regit omnia natus.
Omnia vivificat procedens ſpiritus almus.
Flamma, calor, pruna, tria ſunt hec, res ſed & una;
Sic ab igne calor non dividitur neque fulgor.
Aſt his unitis unus ſubſiſtit & ignis.
Sic pater & natus & ſpiritus ſed Deus unus.
Huic laude munus qui regnat trinus & unus.
Hui laus et doxa nunc et per ſecula cuncta.

Under the picture of CHRIST crucified:

Nec Deus eſt nec homo preſens quam cerno figura,
Et Deus eſt et homo que ſignat ſacra figura.
Verus homo veruſque Deus tamen unus uterque.
Probra crucis patitur, mortem ſubit, et ſepelitur
Vivit, item crucis hic per ſigna triumphat ab hoſte.
Id notum nobis crucis hujus litera reddit,
Scilicet ipſius nota ſunt crux et crucifixus:
Hec et ego veneror, Jeſum quoque ſemper adoro.

Again, under the crucifix:
Quantum pro nobis Chriſtus tulit ecce videmus
Et tamen à lachrymis heu lumina ſicca tenemus!

Under the picture of CHRIST, uſually in all abbey churches:
Effigiem Chriſti dum tranſis ſemper honora,
Non tamen effigiem ſed quem deſignat adora;
Nam Deus eſt quod imago docet, ſed non Deus ipſa:
Hanc videas, et mente colas quod cernis in illa.

And this:
Sum rex cunctorum caro factus amore reorum.
Ne deſperitis venie dum tempus habetis.

To the picture of CHRIST, ſpeaking thus to man in the agony of his paſſion:
Aſpice mortalis, fuit unquam paſſo talis?
Peccatum ſperne, pro quo mea vulnera cerne.
Aſpice qui tranſis, quia tu mihi cauſa doloris.

And thus, exhorting man to amendment of life:
Aſpice ſerve Dei ſic me poſuere Judei.
Aſpice devote, quoniam ſic pendeo pro te.
Aſpice mortalis, pro te datur hoſtia talis:
Introitum vite reddo tibi, redde mihi te.
In cruce ſum pro te, qui peccas deſine pro me.
Deſine, do veniam, dic culpam, corrige vitam.

The knights templars before they came to that houſe, now called the Temple, had an houſe in Holborn, which is now Southampton-place, where in their chapel was a repreſentation of CHRIST's ſepulchre, with theſe verſes, brought from Jeruſalem:
Vita mori voluit, et in hoc tumulo requievit,
Mors quia vita fuit noſtram victrix abolevit.
Nam qui confregit nigra inferna ille ſubegit,
Educendo ſuos cujus dux ipſe cohortis.
Tartarus inde gemit, et mors lugens ſpoliatur.

Another inſcription, upon the ſame:
Hac ſub clauſura recubat Chriſti caro pura,
Sub cura ſemper ſtat noſtra figura.
Eſt Deus hic tantus natus de Virgine quantus,
Militie caput hic, mundi medicina jacet hic.

Another.
Sum Deus, ex quo carnem ſumſi, ſed ſine nevo:
Plebs mea me ligno fixit pendente maligno;
Aſpice plaſma tuum, qui tranſis ante ſepulchrum.
Qui triduo jacui cum pro te paſſus obivi.
Quid pro me pateris, aut quæ mihi grata rependis?
Sum Deus et pulvis, ſed regnes ſi modo ſerves.
Pro te paſſus, ita tu pro me proſpera vita.
Pro te plagatus pro me tu pelle reatus.

Upon the picture of the holy lamb:
Mortuus et vivus idem ſum paſtor et agnus:
Hic agnus mundum inſtaurat ſanguine lapſum.

Many were the altars here in England conſecrated to the bleſſed Virgin Mary, more than to Christ; many the pictures and ſtatues, many the churches erected and dedicated to her holineſs, and many were the exorbitant honors, due only to our bleſſed Savior, attributed to her heavenly Deity: as did appear by numberleſs inſcriptions about her altars. Of which ſome few:

In celo lata, nos ſervet virgo beata,
Sede locata pia; noſtri memor eſto Maria.
Que ſuper aſtra manet lapſorum vulnera ſanet.
Que ſolo floret, pro nobis omnibus oret.
Sit nobis grata virgo ſuper aſtra levata.
Ora mente pia, pro nobis virgo Maria.
Virgo Dei genetrix ſit nobis auxiliatrix.
Stella Maria maris, ſuccurre piiſſima nobis.
Virgo Dei digna poſcentibus eſto benigna.
Mater virtutis det nobis dona ſalutis.
Liberet à pena nos celi porta ſerena.
Virgo Maria tuos ſerva ſine crimine ſervos.
Virginis auxilium foveat nos nunc et in evum.
Virgo fecunda pia, tu nos à crimine munda.
Nos benedic grata pia mater et inviolata.
Nos juvet illud ave per quam patet exitus a ve
Virgo ſalutata juvet omnes prole beata
Nos Gabriele nata ſalvet partu gravidata.

And,

Virginis intacte cum veneris ante figuram
Pretereundo cave ne ſileatur ave.

And,

Sol penetrat vitrum, penetratur nec violatur,
Sic virgo peperit, nec violata fuit.

And,

Juxta aram dive virginis in fano arenæ patavium.

Hac non vade via niſi dicas, ave Maria:
Semper ſit ſine ve qui mihi dicit ave.

And,

O regina lucis almæ ſiderum,
Intacta parens puerpera virgo,
Salutiſque noſtre digna propago.
Parce jam parce mitiſſima quæſo,
Hanc animam Chriſto redde benigna
Et miſerere canentis Oſanna.

Her ſalutation:

Virgo ſalutatur, verboque Dei gravidatur,
Nec gravat intactum gremium verbum caro factum.
Virgo parens humiliſque Deo cara, ſibi viles
Anguem calcavit, que prima ſuperbia ſtravit.

The nativity of Chriſt.

Virgo parit puerum, lumen de lumine verbum
Eſt vox celeſtis, lux celica, ſtellaque teſtis.

In the churches of Corpus Chriſti, moſt commonly theſe inſcriptions following:

Hic eſt cibus qui plene reficit non corpus ſed animam, non ventrem ſed mentem, ſi quis ex hoc comederit, vivet in eternum.

Or,

Panis mutatur, ſpecie remanente priore,
Sed non eſt talis qualis ſentitur in ore:
Res occultatur, quare? nam ſi videatur,
Tunc abhorreres & manducare timeres.

Or,

Panis mutatur in carnem, ſic operatur
Chriſtus ipſe, verum ſub pane latens caro, verbum.

To the portraits of the four evangeliſts theſe:

Per Evangelica dicta deleantur noſtra delicta.
Evangelicis armis muniat nos conditor orbis.
Evangelica lectio ſit nobis ſalus & protectio.
Fors Evangelii repleat nos dogmate celi.

Matthæus.
Marcus.
Lucas.
Johannes.

Or,

Que neque naturas retinent nec utrique figuras,
Sic actus Chriſti deſcribunt quatuor iſti.
Queque ſub obſcuris de Chriſto dicta figuris
His aperire datur, & in his os ipſe notatur.

About or near to the altars conſecrated to all Saints:

Det venie munus nobis rex trinus et unus.
Virga virens Jeſſe nos verum ducat ad eſſe.
Sit nobis portus ad vitam virginis ortus.
Sumamus portum vite per virginis ortum.
In vite portu ſalvemur virginis ortu.
Ortus ſolamen det nobis virginis, amen.
Nos ditet venia ſanctiſſima Virgo Maria.
Nos rege ſumme pater, nos integra protege mater.
Nos ope conforta celorum fulgida porta.
Nos famules ſerva genetrix a morte proterva:
Nos jungat thronis veri thronus Salomonis.
Ad fontem venie ducat nos dextra Marie.
Ad celi decora nos transfer virgo decora.
Impetret a genito nobis veniam pia virgo.
Turmis angelicis ſociet nos conditor orbis.
Ordo prophetarum minuat penas animarum.
Cetus apoſtolicus ſit nobis ſemper amicus.
Martyribus ſiſti faciat nos gratia Chriſti.
Grex confeſſorum purget peccata reorum.
Virginei flores noſtros delete dolores.
Nos rege, nos muni ſanctis Deus omnibus uni.

Indulgences and pardons granted by the biſhop of Rome, to certain churches and altars, were likewiſe depenſiled upon the walls. In form as followeth:

"ALEXANDER, epiſcopus, ſervus ſervorum Dei, univerſis Chriſti fidelibus præſentibus & futuris ſalutem, & apoſtolicam benedictionem. Licet ad omnes * S. R. E. fideles munificentiæ noſtræ dextram debeamus extendere debetricem, maxime tamen ſpiritualis gratiæ prerogativa nos decet illos attollere, & dignioribus beneficentiæ noſtræ favoribus ampliare, qui ſe nobis & S. R. E. ferventiori devotione exibent, & in fide ſtabiles, & in opere fideliter efficaces.

* Sanctiſſimæ Romanæ eccleſiæ.

Sane igitur cupientes ut eccleſia S. Ja. c. præeminentioribus frequentetur honoribus, & ut Chriſti fideles eo libentius devotionis cauſa confluant ad eandem, manuſque ad conſervationem ejus dein promptius porrigentes adjutrice, quo ex inde dono cœleſtis gratiæ conſpexerint ſe ibidem uberius refertos; de Omnipotentis Dei miſericordia, & BB. Petri & Pauli apoſtolorum ejus autoritate confiſi, omnibus vere pœnitentibus & confeſſis & contritis, qui die aſcenſionis Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti à veſpera vigiliæ ipſius uſque ad veſperam ejuſdem diei dictam S. Ja. c. eccleſiam devote viſitaverint annuatim, & manus ad ejus conſervationem porrexerint adjutrices, plenam omnium ſuorum peccatorum abſolutionem concedimus. Inſuper per ſeptem dies dictum feſtum ſequentes, & quolibet ipſorum dierum de injunctis ipſorum pœnitentiis ſeptimam partem miſericorditer in Domino relaxamus, præſentibus perpetuis temporibus duraturis. Nulli ergo hominum liceat hanc noſtram conceſſionis & relaxationis paginam infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei & BB. Petri & Pauli apoſtolorum ſe incurſurum noverit, atque in extremo judicio diſtricti judicis ira crudeliter permulctari. Dat. R. apud S. P. id. M. pontificatus noſtri anno ..... Teſtes, A. epiſcopus. P. G. epiſcopus. S. E. S. Euſtatii preſbyter cardinalis, &c."

Againſt an altar:

Si quis miſſam ad hoc altare fieri curabit, plenariam peccatorum remiſſionem conſequetur. Si vero pro defuncti alicujus ad idem altare legatur miſſa, ſtatim in ipſo actu & celebratione miſſæ anima defuncti ex purgatorio in cœlum aſcendet & ſervabitur.

Nihil certius.

Near to the place where relics were kept, ſuch a like inſcription was either painted, inſculped, or written, upon a table hanging upon ſome pillar or other of the church:

Hic ſacra ſanctarum ſi nomina reliquiarum
Lector ſcire velis docet hoc te charta fidelis.
De Chriſti cuna, qua virgo refloruit una.
Cœlo mannà datum, paranymphi manna beatum
Menſa gerens cenam, turbamque cibans duodenam.
Clauditur & ciſta chlamys inconſutilis iſta.
Sanguine Baptiſte pariter locis omnibus iſte
Eſt ſacer & magni ſudaria continet agni.

The relics kept in the church being all thus reckoned, they were concluded much what after this manner:

Horum reliquiis conſtat locus iſte celebris
Hinc & multorum poſſemus nomina, quorum
Dicere ſi in tabula locus illis eſſet in iſta;
Nos meritis horum redeamus ad alta polorum.

Inſcriptions near and upon Bells.

Bells, in time of popery, were baptized, they were anointed, *oleo chriſmatis,* they were exorciſed; they were bleſt by the biſhop: theſe and other ceremonies ended, it was verily believed that they had power to drive the devil out of the air, to make him quake and tremble, to make him at the ſound thereof to fly, *tanquam ante crucis vexillum:* that they had power to calm ſtorms and tempeſts, to make fair weather, to extinguiſh ſudden fires, to re-create even the dead;

and the like. And as you may read in the Roman pontificals, they had the name of ſome ſaint or other given unto them in their baptiſm; I will bring in for example the bells of the pariſh church of Winington in Bedfordſhire, whoſe names are caſt about the verge of every one in particular, with theſe rmhying hexameters.

Nomina campanis hec indita ſunt quoque noſtris:
1. *Hoc ſignum Petri pulſatur nomine Chriſti.*
2. *Nomen Magdalene campana ſonat melodie.*
3. *Sit nomen Domini benedictum ſemper in ævum,*
4. *Muſa Raphaelis ſonat auribus Immanuelis.*
5. *Sum roſa pulſata mundi que Maria vocata.*

Upon or within the ſteeple theſe verſes following, or others to the ſame effect, were either engraven in braſs, cut in ſtone, or painted within, on the wall:

En ego campana nunquam denuncio vana;
Laudo Deum verum, plebem voco, congrego clerum.
Defunctos plango, vivos voco, fulmina frango,
Vox mea vox vite, voco vos ad ſacra, venite,
Sanctos collaudo, tonitrus fugo, funera claudo.

Or theſe:

Funera plango, fulgura frango, ſabbatha pango,
Excito lentos, diſſipo ventos, paco cruentos.

For the power of holy water ſprinkled upon the people upon their entrance into the church, theſe inſcriptions:

Hujus aquæ tactus depellit demonis actus.
Aſpergit vos Deus cum omnibus ſanctis ſuis ad vitam eternam.
Sex operantur aqua benedicta.
Cor mundat, accidiam fugat, venalia tollit,
Auget opem, removetque hoſtem, phantaſmata pellit.

Organs, pulpits, portals, croſſes, candleſticks, roods, crucifixes, and what elſe of that kind were likewiſe thus inſcribed, all which with the reſt, were erazed, ſcraped, cut out, or taken away by the commiſſioners, and inſtead of them certain ſentences of the holy ſcripture appointed to be painted or depenſiled in every church.

Thus, judicious, reader thou mayeſt by this chapter underſtand, how, by God's divine providence, and the depth of ſtate policy, firſt of all, the authority of the pope here in England was abrogated, the ſupremacy of the church in our kings inveſted; abbies, and all other ſuch like religious houſes ſubverted, ſuperſtition and idolatry rooted out and ſuppreſſed; and how this kingdom, from all papal infection cleared, and with the ſunſhine of the goſpel enlightened, the true worſhip of the everliving God, was eſtabliſhed. Which only true worſhip that it may continue in our church, without ſchiſms, rents and diviſions, unto the end of the world, let us all with unanimous conſent both of heart and voice, pray unto him who is truth itſelf, and the author of all unity, peace, and concord.

Now, gentle reader, give me leave to add unto this chapter (howſoever thou wilt ſay, perhaps, it is too long already) the copy of the king's warrant to commiſſioners, to take the ſurrender of religious houſes, as alſo a copy of an information to queen Elizabeth, of the frauds and corruption of ſuch ſo employed by her father; being in my judgment coincident with the contents of the ſame. Thus the warrant ſpeaks:

"HENRY, R.

To our truſty, &c.

Ex chartulis in ſæpe dict. bibl. Cott.

FORASMOCHE as we vnderſtand that the monaſtery of . . . . . . is at this preſente in ſoche ſtate, as the ſame is neither vſed to the honour of God, nor to the benefyte of our comon welth; we let you wit that therfore, being mynded to take the ſame into our owne hand for a better purpoſe; like as we doubt but the head of the ſame will be contented to make his ſurrender accordyngly; we for the ſpeſyall truſte and confydence that we haue in your fidelytye, wiſdomes, diſcrecions, haue, and by theſe preſents doo authoriſe, name, aſſygne, and appoynt yow, that ymmediatly reparyng to the ſayd howſe, ye ſhall receyve of the ſayd head ſuch a wryting vnder the couent ſeale, as to yowr diſcrecions ſhall ſeem requiſite, meete, and conuenient, for the due ſurrender to our vſe of the ſame; and thervpon take poſſeſſyon therof, and of all the goods and implements to be indifferently ſold, eyther for redy money, or at dayes vpon ſuſfyciente ſuretyes, ſo that the ſame paſſe not one yeare and a halſe. Ye ſhall diliuer to the ſayd head and brethren ſoche parte of the ſayd money and goodes, as ye by your diſcrecions ſhall thynke meete and convenyente for their diſpeche. And further to ſee them have convenyente penſyons by your wiſdomes aſſygned accordyngly. Whych done, and moreouer ſeeing the rightfull and due debts there payd and ſatyſfyed, aſwell of the reuenewes as of the ſayd ſtuffe, as to reaſon and good conſcyence apperteyneth, and yowr charges reaſonably allowed; ye ſhall proceede to the diſſolutyon of the ſayde howſe; and forther in our name take poſſeſſyon of the ſame to be kept to our vſe and profyte. You ſhall furthermore bring and convaye to our tower of London after yowr ſeyd diſcreſſyons all the reſt of the ſeyd money, plate, iuells, and ornaments that in any wiſe ſhall come to your hands by meanes of the premiſſes or of any parte therof. Straytely chargynge and commandyng all maires, ſheriffes, bayliffes, conſtables, and all other our officers, miniſters, and ſubiects, to whom in this caſe it ſhall apperteyne, that vnto yow, and euery of yow, in execution herof they be helpynge, ayding, favoringe, and aſſiſtyng, as they will anſwere vnto vs to the contrary as their vttermoſt perrilles. Yeuen, &c."

"*An information made to Queene* Elizabeth *by* . . . . . . *of the ſeuerall abuſes and frauds done vnto the ſtate generall, and crowne by the corruption of ſuch as haue bine imployed by her Father, uppon the ſuppreſſion of the abbeyes, and continuance of the ſame.*

Part of the corrupt, deceitful, fraudulent, and vnrighteouſe dealinge of many ſubjects of this realme at and ſince the viſitation and ſuppreſſion of abbeyes, which, with all the reſt, God by his grace hath made me hate and refuſe, and alſo deteſte and reſiſte in otheres to the vtmoſte of my ſmall powere, beyng contrary to this commaundemente of the ſecond table, Thou ſhalt not ſteale: wherby the poſſeſſiones, reuenues, and treaſure of the crowne haue byn vnmeſurably robbed and diminyſhed, to the great offence of God, and ſlaunder of the goſpell, and to the no ſmall impoueryſhynge and weakenynge of the imperiall crowne, and vtter vndoinge of a nomber of your maieſties pore tenants and ſubiects, and ſo to the great ſlaundere of your maieſtie, and withdrawinge of their harts from you, whos acte it is told them to be, and ſo to them it ſemeth, becauſe ſome of your ſeales be at all or moſt parte of them, and the confirmacion of your head officers at the reſte: and to the vttere ſpoyling and vndoynge (before God and good men) of a nomber of lerned perſones and exelente witts, who vnderſtanding that many before them had byne therby greatly enriched and advanced; and that the gapp thervnto as vnto a virtue was made wyde opene for all without any punyſhement, but rather commendacions, were and are ſtill the the eaſilier ouercome by temptacion of the wiſedome of ſatane, the world, and the fleſhe, to ſeeke and labour to become riche by like wicked wayes; of whom as the nomber is now of late yeres increaſed, ſo alſo deceave they moore ſubtillie and deteſtablie, and in more things then euer before. For redreſſe wherof, and of a nombere of other cunnynge and clenly thefts and decepts which I know and can in time remember and diſcouer, beſide the multetude out of my compaſſe ſayd by common brute to be in other calings. There muſt be penned (by ſome perſones learnede in the lawe, that be knowne to hate all kynds of vnrighteouſnes) ſome ſtrong act or actes (to paſſe by parliament, and afterwards to be roundly executed) with great penalties, forfeitures, and ponyſhments, to reche vnto lands, goods, and bodie, as the greatnes or the ſmalnes of the caſe ſhall require, without the which God wil be yet more offended, the goſpell more ſlaundered, the crown more impouereſhed and wekened, your people more vndone, your maieſtie more ſlaundered, your peoples harts more drawne from you, the lerned perſones and exelente witts of your people more ſpoyled, and many other particuler euills will grow thereby, beſides Gods great ſtrokes; which at length will come without repentance and amendment: whereas yf reformation be had, God will be therin pleaſed, the goſpelle commended, the crowne enriched, your people profited, their loues towards you encreaſed; the learned and exelente witts enforced from deceite, to ſeeke prefermente and welthe by godly and honeſte meanes; and many other things will grow therby, beſides Gods good bleſſing which your maieſtie ſhall be ſure to haue for it."

" *Deceiptfull and vnrighteouſe dealings,* viz. *at and upon the viſitation and ſuppreſſion of Abbeyes*

Wher the images of gold and ſiluer, &c. with the coſtelye ſhrines, tabernacles, alteres, and roodloftes, and the pretious iewelles, rich ſtones, and perles, &c. belonging to the ſame, and the pixes, phallaces, patenes, baſines, ewers, candleſticks, crewets, challices, ſenſors, and multitudes of other rich veſſelles of gold and ſiluer, &c. and the coſtly alter clothes, curtenes, copes, veſtments, aulbes, tunicles, and other riche ornaments, and the fine linnen, iette, marble, precious wood, braſſe, iron, lead, belles, ſtone, &c. and the houſhould plate, houſehould ſtuffe, and furniture of houſhould, and the leaſes and chattalles, and the horſes, oxen, kine, ſheepe and other cattell, and the ſuperfluous howſes and buildings, and multitudes of other things that belonged to abbeyes, &c. were worth a million of gold. The ſalles of the parte whereof were ſo cunningly made, and the preſervation of the reſt was ſuch that your maieſties father and the crowne of England, had, in compariſon, but mean portiones of the ſame; of which muche was vnpayd by ill dealinge in many years aftre. For the fynding out of which, and puniſhyng the great decept and fraude, thear was not then, neither hath thear byne at any time ſince, for the like euilles afterwards alſo committed to this day any good order or diligent labour taken, but let paſſe, as though to fynd out and puniſhe ſuch wickednes were no profite to the prince and crowne, or good ſeruice to God. All which have byne the eaſelier let ſlip, becauſe, perhaps, ſome of them that ſholde have punyſhed vnder the prince might alſo be partly guiltie, and ſo, Ca me: Ca thee.

Item, Wher diueres of the viſitores and ſuppreſſores had afterwards yerly allowance of fees, annueties, corodies, &c. granted by the abbeyes, &c. to themſelues, their ſervaunts and friends, was it likely that they came by them without fraud?

Item, The moſt part of the evedences of abbeyes and nunneries, were pilfered away, ſold and loſte, as herein following vnder the title of your maieſties tyme more playnlie appereth.

Item, Mannores, landes and tenementes, and other hereditaments were ofte ſolde at vnder yerly rents, by many ſubtile deceipts and frawdes.

Item, Many lands and tenements, &c. were ſometime ſold with thapportenances at the old yerly rents: but where the woods were vnvalued (as ofte they were) the ſame went from the kyng without recompence.

Item, Mannores, lands, and tenements, &c. ſold to diuers, and after the woods were felled and ſolde, and the rents enhaunced, or for great fines leaſed out for many yeres, then the ſame mannores, lands, &c. were retorned to the kyng, in exchange for other lands that had plentie of woods, and were vnenhaunced, and vnleaſed in all or in parte, or the leaſes were nere expyred.

Item, Muche lands and tenements, and many great woods, and other hereditaments were then ſolde away, wher thē money for the ſame by deceiptfull defrawde was not payd in many yeres after the due dayes of paymente.

So likewiſe in the time of the reign of king Edward VI. your maieſties brother, many things were done amiſſe, though not ſo many and ſo great as befoar.

Exchanges more were then in king Henries tyme, and almoſt as badde, wherof the rents of many of them muſte needes decaye in a great parte when thos leaſes ſhall end that were made by the exchangores, or when their bonds made to warrant thos rents ſhall either be loſt, or not extended.

Much lands, &c. were ſold at vnder ualues by great decepte of many.

And in the ſhort tyme of the reign of queene Mary, your maieſties ſiſter, many great gifts, ſales, and exchanges were made, wherein was great deceipt and loſſe to the prince and crowne.

In your maieſties time and before, all or the greateſte parte of all the evidences of the lands, poſſeſſions and hereditaments of all the abbeyes, have by litle and litle by fraudulent meanes byne ſo pilfered, and ſolde awaye, and ſo drawne into many priuate mens handes, that there is almoſte none of them left to your maieſties vſe; ſo that your maieſtie hath nothing to mainteyne your title, yf neede ſo requyre, but onely the long poſſeſſion, and your own records made ſince the ſuppreſſion, whereof a nomber of them be gone."

This informer (a man in authority, as appears by the ſequel, of whoſe name I am ignorant) proceeds further in the rehearſal of many more deceits, frauds, and corruptions, uſed by divers of the officers of thoſe days, only for their own lucre and advancement, which are too many here to ſet down. I will end this chapter with the concluſion of his arguments:

"When I ſpeke (ſaith he) write, or worke againſt thes, and multitudes of like things, what adoe ther is on euery ſide, and what outcries ther is againſte me; and what inward hatred is borne me, which ſometimes brekes foarth, and ſhewes it ſelfe, by their ſowre lookes, bittere ſpeches, and taunts, and by their liſtings at me, and paying me home one way or other when they can themſelues, or when others canne for them; your maieſtie wold wondere yf you knewe; and the more, becauſe ſome of them beare great ſhew and name of good men and goſpelers: but, alas! piteous ones, God amend them and vs all; that we together that profeſſe the goſpell may ſtudye and ſtrive not onely to loue and doe what he commands, and to hate reſiſt what he forbids; but alſo thos of vs that be in authoritie to bring all others ther vnto by great intreaty and good rewards, yf that will ſerve, yf not by roughe threats, and ſharpe ſtrokes, as he hath appointed for the bringing home vnto himſelf of euery creature."

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

The time of the inſtitution of religious orders. Their ſeveral names and authors, and the infinite increaſe of their fraternities and ſiſterhoods.

Pet. Opmerus Opus Chronog. pag. 230.

THE popes of Rome challenging a ſucceſſion from St. PETER, and ſeeking to imitate the Hebrews, began to inſtitute oſtiaries, acolites, exorciſts, readers, ſubdeacons, and deacons.

Oſtiaries.

The office of the oſtiary was to open the church doors, to look to the decent keeping of the church, and the holy ornaments laid up in the veſtry; which is now the charge of the vergers (as I take it) in cathedral churches.

Acolites, or Sacriſts. Videſis ſumma angelica, litera S.

Acolites, or acoluthites, were to follow and ſerve the biſhop or chief prieſt, to provide and kindle the lights and lamps of the church; and to regiſter the names of ſuch as were catechized.

Exorciſts.

Exorciſts had the power given them to expel unclean ſpirits; and by faſting and prayer, to free ſuch perſons as were ſo poſſeſt.

Readers.

Readers, *quos paſtores a paſco nominatos putat Ambroſius, matutino tempore prophetarum apoſtolorumque ſcripta legebant, ac populum divinis lectionibus quaſi paſcebant.* Which St. AMBROSE ſuppoſeth to be called paſtors, by the apoſtle PAUL: did read the writings of the prophets and apoſtles, at the time of morning prayer, and did feed, as it were, the people with ſuch divine leſſons.

Epheſians iv. 11.

Subdeacons.

The office of the ſubdeacons was to ſet and give out the pſalms in ſolemn tunes, to receive the oblations of the faithfull, to write the lives and agonies of the martyrs, and to declare, or make more plain unto the people the epiſtles of the apoſtles.

Deacons.

Summa angel. litera D.

Deacons had the charge to relieve widows and orphans, and other poor faithfull people; and to diſtribute unto them the alms which devout chriſtians had given to that intent. They were allowed to preach the goſpel, to interpret the ſcriptures, and appointed to adorn the ſacred altars, and help the prieſt in divine ſervice (a place officiated now by our pariſh clerks) theſe were choſen to be men full of religion, integrity of life, faithfulneſs and bounty, after the example of the churches of Jeruſalem and Antioch, who were called clerks; ſome of theſe were made by the impoſition of hands prieſts, other deacons: to the end the biſhop of Rome might employ them to inſtruct the chriſtians which then increaſed, and were ſo many, as he could not alone execute the charge. To theſe prieſts he gave the chief care of ſouls, to the end, that, adminiſtering the ſacraments to the people of GOD, they might with the biſhop attend prayer and preaching. *Preſbyterorum vero munus erat baptiſare, epiſcopis adeſſe conſiliis, orationibus eſſe intentos, frangere panem in commemorationem Chriſti, annunciando mortem ejus, orare ſuper infirmos, ungentes eos oleo in nomine domini.* The office indeed of prieſts was to baptiſe; to be aſſiſtant to the biſhops in council, to be attent and earneſt in prayer, to break the bread of life in rememberance of CHRIST;

Prieſts.

Opmer. in loco eadem.

preaching or declaring his death and paſſion: to viſit and pray for the ſick, giving them extreme unction in the name of the LORD. And PRESBYTER, ſaith one, *dicitur quaſi præbens iter*; as ſhewing the way of ſalvation to the ignorant people. They were likewiſe, ſaith the ſame author, called Sacerdotes, men conſecrated to GOD in reſpect of their ſacred orders, and pious employments: which by him is thus decyphered: *Quinque enim ſunt dignitates ſacerdotum præ cæteris. Primo, dicitur Sacerdos quaſi ſacris dotatus, ſcilicet ſacris ordinibus, quia ipſe eſt in ſummo gradu, qui eſt ſacerdotum. Secundo, Sacerdos quaſi ſacris deditus, id eſt ſacramentis; ad ſacrificanda ſacramenta; nam ipſe ſacrificat ſacro ſanctum corpus Domini cum verbis, ſignis, prodigiis, & cætera ſacramenta. Tertio, dicitur Sacerdos quaſi dans ſacra, dat enim baptiſmum, confeſſionem, pænitentiam, indulgentiam, euchariſtiam, benedictionem, & extremam unctionem. Quarto, dicitur Sacerdos, quaſi ſacra docens: docet enim verba ſancti evangelii, & articulos rectæ fidei. Quinto, dicitur Sacerdos, quaſi ducatum præbens, & iter populo ad regna cælorum, verbo ſanæ doctrinæ, & vitæ bono exemplo.* Whereupon this diſtich was compiled:

The author of the book called, Sella Clericorum.

Sacris dotatus, & ſacris deditus, atque
Sacra docens, ſacra dans, & dux ſacer eſto, Sacerdos.

Upon the diviſion of provinces into pariſhes (of which hereafter) and building of churches (which work was effected with chearful devotion) the fitteſt men out of this holieſt order, were choſen and appointed to conſecrate the divine myſteries of the church; to ſuch or ſuch particular congregations, as were committed to their charge, and of whoſe ſouls they had the cure. And ſuch deacons, which, as pariſh clerks, did help the prieſts in the execution of their ſacred office; did moſt commonly, after a ſhort time, enter into the order of prieſthood, and took upon them the cure of ſouls, and the benefit of a fat parſonage, if they could procure it; in which promotion, if this or that deacon carried himſelf proudly, or any ways not to the contentment of his pariſhioners; ſuch was the common ſaying,

The prieſt forgets that e'er he was a clerk.

Proverbium.

Theſe prieſts were called ſecular, and ſuch as led a monaſtical life regular. And ſo canons were both ſecular and regular.

Canons.

The opinions of the firſt inſtitutions of canons are very divers; ſome refer the beginning of a canonical life to URBAN I. a Roman biſhop, who lived about the year of grace two hundred and thirty. Others, and namely POSSIDONIUS, makes St. AUGUSTINE the chief author of this inſtitution, who, when he had gathered together a company of godly men, who lived religiouſly, far from the noiſe and trouble of the multitude, being made a biſhop, he built a monaſtery for clerks and prieſts within his palace, with whom he might live in common. ONUPHRIUS PANVINUS writes, that pope GELASIUS I. about the year four hundred and ninety three, placed the regular canons of St. AUGUSTINE at Lateran in Rome; pope BONIFACE, in the year twelve hundred and ninety-eight, placed there canons ſecular; GREGORY XII. reſtored the regular. CALISTUS III. brought in ſecular canons again; and pope PAUL, the ſecond of that name, diſpoſſeſſed them, and reſtored the regular. They were wont to ſleep upon mattraſſes, and had blankets of wool, they faſted much, uſed great ſilence, and lived in common, having nothing proper to themſelves: they uſed exerciſes two hours in the day, and at the end of the year they made their proceſſion. They did not admit any one to the habit until he were ſeventeen years old; and

Lib. de præcipuis urbis Rom. Baſilicis.

they gave themſelves to ſtudy and preaching. The rule of theſe canons (confirmed by many popes) conſiſted chiefly upon three points, to have nothing of their own, to be chaſte, and to keep their cloiſters. Which rule is decyphered in the old cloiſter of the monaſtery of St. JOHN at Lateran, in rhyming verſes, now hardly to be read, thus:

Canonicam formam ſumentes diſcite normam,
Quam promiſiſtis hoc clauſtrum quando petiſtis,
Diſcite ſic eſſe tria vobis adeſſe neceſſe;
Nil proprium, morum caſtum portando pudorem,
Clauſtri ſtructura ſit vobis docta figura:
Ut ſit clareſcant animæ, moreſque niteſcant
Et ſtabiliantur animo qui canonicantur.
Ut conjunguntur lapideſque ſic poliuntur.

Thus regular in holineſs, of good life, and alſo in learning, both prieſts and canons were of antient times, but how irregular afterwards, let CHAUCER tell you:

In the plowman's tale.

Popes, biſhops, and cardinals,
Chanons, parſons, and vicars
In GODDES ſervice I trow been fals,
That ſacraments ſellen here,
And been as proud as Luciſere,
Eche man looke whether that I lie,
Who ſo ſpeketh ayenſte her powere
It ſhal be holden hereſie.

In another place:

And all ſuch other counterfaitours,
Chanons, canons, and ſuch diſguiſed,
Been GODDES enemies and traitours,
His true religion hau foule deſpiſed.
As GODDES goodneſſe no man tell might,
Write, ne ſpeake, ne thinke in thought,
So her falſhed and her vnright
May no man tell that euer GOD wrought.

And thus:

They vſen horedome and harlottrie,
Couetiſe, pompe, and pride,
Sloth, wrath, and eke envie,
And ſewen ſinne by euery ſide,
Alas, where thinke ſuch to abide,
How woll they accompts yelde:
From high GOD they mow him not hide,
Such willers witte is not worth a nelde.

Paſſus 14. Ex MSS. in bibl. Cott.

PIERS the plowman, thus blankly ſpeaks of their pride:

Sir IOHN and Sir IEFFERY hath a girdle of ſiluer,
A baſelard or a balloke knife, with buttons ouergilt,
And a portus that ſhuld be his plow. *Placebo* to ſynge,
Had he neuer ſeruice to ſaue ſiluer therto, ſeith it with idle will.

And hereupon he exhorts lay-men not to be ſo liberal in beſtowing their goods upon the clergy. Thus:

Alas ye lewd men much leſe ye on pryeſts,
And a thinge that wickedly is won, and with falſe ſleights
Would neuer wit of wittye God, but wicked men it had,
The whych ar pryeſts imperfit, and prechers after ſiluer.
That with gile is gotten, vngraciouſly is ſpended;
Executours and ſodemes, ſamoners, and their lemmans:
So harlots and hoores are holpen with ſuch goods,
And Goddes folks for defaulte therof, forfaren and ſpill.

Theſe canons had many cloiſters here in England, great lands and revenues, and were wonderous rich: the firſt canon regular in this kingdom was one Norman, whom Matilda wife to king Hehry I. preferred to the government of her priory, called Chriſt-church, now the Dukes-place within Aldgate, London.

There are four rules, or religious orders; that is to ſay, of St. Basil, St. Augustine, St. Benet, and St. Francis, under which all other orders are comprehended and governed. Of which my old author, Robert Longland, *ſive Johannes Malverne*, in the viſion of Piers's plowman, gives a touch: where he ſpeaks of pardons and popes' bulls, on this manner:

At the dredfull dome whan the dead ſhall ariſe, Paſſus 7.
And comen al to fore Crist, accountes for to yeue
How thow leadeſt thy life here, and his lawes kepeſt
And how thow diddeſt day by day the dome wil reherſe.
A poke full of pardons there, ne prouinciall lettres,
Though ye be founden in the fraternyte of the iiii. orders,
And haue indulgence an C. fold, but if dowel ye help,
I beſet yowr patentes and yowr pardons at a pyes hele.

And thus the ſame author, in another place, ſpeaking of the pilgrimage to our lady's ſhrine, at Walſingham:

Hermets an heape with hoked ſtaues,
Wenten to Walſingham, and her wenches after,
Greet loubies and longe, that loth were to ſwinke
Clothed hem in copes, to be knowen from other,
And ſhopen hem hermets, her eaſe to haue.
I found there freeres, al the foure orders,
Preched to the people for profit of themſelues,
Gloſed the goſpel as hem good liked,
For couetous of copes conſtrue it as thei wold.

So Chaucer, in his prologues, and in the character of the fryar, mentions four orders:

A frere there was a wanton and a merry,
A limytour, a full ſolempne man:
In all the orders foure is none that can
So much of daliaunce and faire language:

The order of St. Baſil.

But, to return to the firſt of the four orders, which is that of St. Basil (howſoever, as I conceive, the order of St. Dominic was accounted one of the four here in England) this Basil, ſurnamed the Great, for his great learning, lived about the year of grace 300. He was a prieſt in Cæſarea, the chief city in Cappadocia, where he was born, and whereof afterwards he was choſen biſhop. He was the author of building of monaſteries, whereas many might live together; for, before his time, the monks dwelt in caves and cells, alone, in deſarts and ſolitary places: from the which he drew them into cœnobies or convents; and inſtituted a diſcipline, by the which they ſhould no more wander, but be always bound by one form of religion. Theſe monaſteries were ſchools, in the which the arts and philoſophy, together with divinity, true religion and piety were taught, to the end there might be learned and fit men always ready to govern the church. It is ſaid he built ſo great and ſpacious a monaſtery in Armenia, that it contained above three thouſand monks; and, in the end, reduced all the religious men of the eaſt to a good form of life. He died in the year 379, full of years as of virtues, when DAMASUS, the firſt of that name, held the ſee of Rome, and the emperor VALENS, an Arian, governed the eaſt. This emperor was determined to have diſpoſſeſſed him of his biſhopric, as he had done others, but, hearing him preach, and, ſpeaking with him at Cappadocia, he abſtained from expelling him his ſeat; to which effect P. OPMER. thus:

Opus Cronog. ad ann. 316.

Baſilius tantæ doctrinæ ac ſanctitatis fuit, ut & Valens abſtinuerit ab expellendo eum ſede, cum reverſus Cappadociam eum concionantem audiiſſet, atque veniſſet cum illo in colloquium.

It is holden that this BASIL was the firſt who cauſed monks to make a vow, after a year's probation, to live in their monaſteries until death, to promiſe full obedience to their ſuperiors, and not to contradict their ordinances, and moreover to vow continency and poverty. This order, whereſoever they live, labor with their hands in imitation of the perfect monks of Ægypt: and what they get with their labor, they bring in common, retaining nothing to themſelves. This order of this holy man doth flouriſh at this day in Italy, eſpecially in the dominions of Venice, although all the monaſteries there which are of this order, do acknowlege the abby of Grottaferata, twelve miles diſtant from Rome, for their mother. I do not find that any of this rule lived ever here in England: which makes me believe that this was none of the four orders before ſpecified.

The order of St. Auguſtine.

The next monaſtic order, confirmed by the church of Rome, was that of the Doctor of all doctors, namely St. AUGUSTINE; he was born in the caſtle of Tegaſt, in Carthage, about the year of our redemption 358: his father's name was PATRICIUS, his mother's MONICA, by whoſe intreaties, mingled with tears, and the learned ſermons of St. AMBROSE, he was drawn from the errors of the Manachees; from St. AMBROSE, as then biſhop of Milan in Italy, he returned into his own country, where he obtained of the biſhop of Hippo (where he was afterwards biſhop himſelf) a garden without the town, cauſing a monaſtery to be built there, in which he lived of the labor of his hands in all integrity, according to the inſtitution of the primitive church. He died of a fever at Hippo, when he had ſitten forty years in his biſhopric, being ſeventy and ſix years of age, on the fifth of the kalends of September, leaving to poſterity, two hundred and thirty books of his own writing. This order multiplied greatly throughout the whole chriſtian world, howſoever branched into many ſeveral orders, differing both in habit and exerciſes, as alſo in rule and precepts of life.

An

An Epitaph to the memory of St. AUGUSTINE, *which I found in the book of Rufford-abbey.*

Omnis plorat homo mox matris ut exit ab alvo,
Et merito, quoniam venit in vallem lachrymoſam.
Solum naſcentem riſiſſe ferunt Zoroaſtrem,
Ergo monſtroſum crede riſum liquet iſtum;
Primus enim rerum fuit inventor magicarum.
Hoc Auguſtinus teſtatur vir precioſus.
Vir doctus, vir magnificus, vir quippe beatus.

The order of St. Benedict.

About ſome forty years after the death of St. AUGUSTINE, St. BENEDICT, vulgarly called BENET, appeared to the world, who is accounted the patriarch and father of all the monks of Europe. He was born in Umbria, a region in Italy, of the noble family of the REGARDS, his father's name was PROPRE, his mother's ABUNDANTIA. He was ſent to Rome at the age of ten years to learn the liberal arts; but, being weary of the tumults and war during the reign of JUSTINIAN the emperor, he went from thence into a deſart near unto Sublack, a town ſome forty miles from Rome; where he continued the ſpace of three years or thereabouts: doing very auſtere penance, unknown to any ſave one monk called ROMAN; but being afterwards diſcovered by certain ſhepherds, the people (by reaſon of the great fame of his integrity and holineſs of life) flocked from all parts, to ſee him, who had ſuch force to perſuade them to abandon the world, as in a ſhort time they built twelve monaſteries, and having given to every one of them a good ſuperior or abbot, deſiring ſolitarineſs, he retired himſelf with a good number of his beſt diſciples, to the mount Caſſin, near to the town of old called Caſſina. Where, having ruined all the idolatrous temples, and broken down their images; he built him a monaſtery, which he dedicated to St. JOHN the baptiſt, with a chapel to St. MARTIN. Drawing all the monks, diſperſed in Italy, into one ſociety and company, to whom he gave a certain rule in writing, by the which they and their ſucceſſors ſhould govern themſelves, according as St. BASIL had done before him; and withal bound them to three ſeveral vows, chaſtity, poverty, and obedience to their ſuperiors, which decree was ratified by the church of Rome for an evangelical law. This congregation of the Benedictines grew by little and little to be ſo great throughout all chriſtendom, as is almoſt incredible. *Nulla monaſteria niſi Benedictina erat apud Anglos ab ætate Edgari uſque ad regnum Gulielmi primi.* There were no monaſteries, ſaith a late writer, amongſt the Engliſh from the time of king EDGAR, till the reign of WILLIAM the conqueror, but Benedictines. This order, ſaith the ſame author, came firſt into England with AUSTIN the monk, biſhop of Canterbury: He, the ſaid St. BENET, died about the year of our LORD five hundred and eighteen, and was buried in his own oratory conſecrated to St. JOHN: where before was wont to be the altar of APOLLO. He lived ſixty-three years.

Clem. Reyner. de antiq. ordinis S. Benedicti.

The order of S Francis.

Saint FRANCIS was born in the town of Aſſiſe in the duchy of Spoletum in Italy; in his young years he dealt in the trade of merchandiſe, but, by reaſon of a great ſickneſs, at the age of two and twenty years, he contemned all worldly dealings, and gave himſelf wholly to heavenly meditations; he put a ſhirt of hair upon his bare ſkin, and a ſack upon it, girding himſelf with a cord, going

Opmer. opus Cronog. ad ann. 1227.

alſo without hoſe or ſhoes, *et victus oſtiatim emendicans*, begging from door to door; ſo as the fame of him being ſpread over neighbor countries, many drawn by his holineſs abandoned the world, and became his diſciples; making profeſſion of poverty, but yet to labor and take pains for a poor living. For theſe he built an abbey in the town where he was born, and wrote a rule, as well for thoſe who were united unto him, as for ſuch as ſhould come after him, which was approved and confirmed with many indulgences, privileges, graces, and pardons, by pope Innocent III. and Honorius who ſucceeded him; after the confimation whereof, he ordained that his fryars ſhould be called, *Fratres minores*, or minorite fryars, to witneſs their greater humility.

Opmer. opus Cronog. ad ann. 1225.

One Adam Sousbout, a German divine, *ann.* 1227. upon his entrance into this order, writes thus to his father at Delphos:

Quàm ſit vita brevis, quam ſit via lubrica, quamque
Mors incerta: bonis quæ præmia, quæque parata
Sint tormenta malis, horum meditatio noſtra eſt,
Quod facimus, quod firmamus, quod et eſſe perenne
Optamus teſtamentum. Salvete, valete,
Care pater, cari fratres, caræque ſorores.

Ranul. in Polyc. lib. i. cap. 34.

This ſeraphical St. Francis died the 4th of October, 1226, and was canonized by pope Gregory IX. *ann.* 1276. *Ann.* 1224. about two years before the death of St. Francis, theſe fryars Minorites came into England, *et benigne à rege Henrico tertio ſunt ſuſcepti, & Cantuar. collocati fuerunt:* They were graciouſly received of Henry III. and placed in Canterbury. And afterwards, *anno* 1269, one of the anceſtors of ſir Dudley Digge, commonly called Digges, *Emit inſulam vocatam Bynnewyght in Cantuar. & locum portæ ſuper Stone-ſtreete ad opus fratrum Minorum, & tempore opportuno tranſtulit fratres ad illam,* bought an iſland in Canterbury called Bynnewyght, and the place of a gate over Stone-ſtreet for the uſe of the fryars Minorites, to which he tranſlated them in convenient time.

Leland. Comment.

Annal.

The fryars minors (ſaith Stow) firſt arrived in England at Dover, nine in number, five of them remained at Canterbury, and did there build the firſt convent of fryars minors that ever was in England; the other four came to London, and lodged at the preaching fryars the ſpace of fifteen days, and then hired a houſe in Cornhill of John Travers, one of the ſheriffs; they built there little cells, wherein they inhabited; the devotion of the citizens toward them, and alſo the multitude of fryars ſo increaſed, that they were removed by the citizens to a place in St. Nicholas' ſhambles, which John Iwyn citizen and mercer of London, appropriated unto the commonalty of the city, to the uſe of the ſaid fryars, and himſelf became a lay brother.

The order of Dominicus.

Contemporary with St. Francis was St. Dominic, a Spaniard, born in a town called Calogora, in the dioceſe of Oſma. "His fader was namyd Felix, and his meder Johane (ſaith an old agon) from Calogora hee came into Gaſcoigne, where he continued ten years preaching, and drawing chriſtian princes into armes againſt the Albigeois, certain heretiques, *qui damnato matrimonia vagos ſuadebant concubitus; atque eſum carnium prohibebant.* Who condemned matrimonie, perſuaded licentious copulations, and forbade the eating of fleſh, whoſe errours he repreſſed by his ſermons." From thence he went to Rome to the council of Lateran, under Innocent III. where he obtained licence of the ſaid pope, to put himſelf under what rule he ſhould like beſt, that was allowed by the church: whereupon he made choice of that of St. ANTHONY, with ſixteen of his diſciples, and having made certain conſtitutions, it was confirmed by HONORIUS III. about the year of our LORD 1206. Then going to Tholouſe he exhorted his fryars, and ſent them to preach, two and two together, perſuading them to be preachers both in deed and name. Theſe fryars preachers came firſt into England in the year 1221, where they had loving entertainment, and houſes built. Of which my old author:

Rob. of Gloceſter.

Then deed Seynt Hugh an half yer and no mo
That was Biſſhop of Lincolne, and ther after the firſt yer
The order of frere preachours bygan, that nas never.
Seynt Domnyk hit bygan, in the yere of graſe ywis
M. C C. no more forſothe hit ys.

Of the gluttony and drunkenneſs of this order which ſo far declined, like others, from the firſt inſtitution; one of their own ſide thus wrote:

Sanctus Dominicus ſit nobis ſemper amicus,
Cui canimus noſtro jungiter præconia roſtro.
De cordis venis ſiccatis ante lagenis.
Ergo tuas laudes ſi tu non pangere gaudes,
Tempore Paſchali, fac ne potu puteali
Conveniat uti: quod ſi ſit, undique muti
Semper erant fratres, qui non curant niſi ventres.

Cluniacke monks.

All things degenerate in time, and ſtray in a manner from the right courſe; for example, the order of St. BENET which had flouriſhed a long ſpace with great reputation of holineſs, differed ſo much from the firſt inſtitution of their founder, that neither the decrees and authority of holy fathers, general and provincial councils could reform or draw them to their firſt principles, until the ſanctity of one ODO, or OTHO, abbot of Cluni in Burgundy, and one of St. BENET's order, revived in a manner from death to life this monaſtical profeſſion, forcing them to obſerve, and obſerving himſelf from point to point all that was practiſed in the time of St. BENEDICT. So as many of their abbots, who were drawn by his good example, reformed alſo their abbies, not only in France, but as well in Spain, Germany, Italy, and England; and for that this reformation had it's firſt beginning at Cluni; the union of ſo many abbies was called the congregation of Cluni, and every year, by the pope's permiſſion and authority, all the abbots of this congregation met at a certain place, and they called it the general chapter, where they treated of the order and life of monks, putting out, and puniſhing ſuch as had offended. This ODO lived in the year of our LORD 913.

Ciſtercian monks.

It was no long time after, ere that theſe Benedictines fell again to their old vomit, their great wealth having made them proud, idle, luxurious, careleſs of GOD's houſe; and in moſt or all of their actions, extremely vicious. Whereupon one ROBERT ABBOT of Moleſme a town in Burgundy, perceiving that the Benedictines, monks of his own houſe (as of all other monaſteries) had almoſt left and forſaken the antient rule and diſcipline that BENEDICT had given them; he left his own houſe, taking with him one and twenty of the honeſteſt monks he could find, to a ſolitary ſtupendous, and never inhabited place, called Ciſteux, or Ciſtercium, near to Langres, in the ſaid duchy of Burgundy, where he erected a new abbey for his new companions, whom he called Ciſtercians, of the place where the abbey was ſituated.

The liberties, immunities, and the privileges of this order were generally confirmed by ALEXANDER IV. biſhop of Rome, *circa ann.* 1258.

In bibl. Sim. d'Ewes, eq. aur.

“ *Bulla Papæ Alexandri quarti de confirmatione omnium libertatum, immunitatum, privilegiorum, &c. ordinis Ciſtercienſis.*

“ ALEXANDER epiſcopus, ſervus ſervorum Dei. Dilectis filiis abbati Ciſtercii, ejuſque coabbatibus & conventibus univerſis Ciſtercienſis ordinis, ſalutem & apoſtolicam benedictionem. Solet annuere ſedes apoſtolica piis votis, & honeſtis petentium precibus favorem benevolum impertiri. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filii, veſtris juſtis poſtulationibus grato concurrentes aſſenſu, omnes libertates & immunitates à predeceſſoribus noſtris Romanis pontificibus, ſive per privilegia ſeu alias indulgentias ordini veſtro conceſſas; nec non libertates & exemptiones ſecularium exactionum à regibus & principibus, vel aliis chriſtiani fidelibus rationabiliter vobis indultas, auctoritate apoſtolica confirmamus, & preſentis ſcripti patrocinio communuimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam noſtræ confirmationis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei, & beatorum Petri & Pauli apoſtolorum ejus ſe noverit incurſurum. Dat. Lateran. X. Kal. Martii. Pontificatus, noſtri Anno ſecundo.”

Ex vet. MSS. in bibl. Cott.

This Ciſtercian brotherhood was firſt eſtabliſhed here in England by one WALTER ESPEKE, who founded the firſt abbey of the ſaid order at Rivaux, or Rivall in Yorkſhire, about the year 1131. according to this old diſtich, ſometime depicted upon the wall at the entrance into the ſaid abbey:

Anglia milleſimo centeſ. anno quoque & uno.
Chriſti & triceſimo, micuit Ciſtercius ordo.

Some fifteen years after this foundation, and about the year 1098. St. BERNARD, ſurnamed the Mellifluous, a man nobly deſcended, born at the caſtle of Fountenay, in Burgundy, with thirty of his companions, amongſt whom three were his own brethren, became religious men in this monaſtery. This BERNARD in a ſhort time became very famous, as well for his learning (of which his divine writings full of ſweetneſs bear witneſs) as for the holineſs of his life, in regard of which he was ſent by his ſuperior to lay the foundation of that great and famous abbey of Clarevaux, or Claravallenſis, near to the river Aulbe, about Langres; which abbey a nobleman of the country had then lately built; and thus began the monks of the order of St. BERNARD, which is all one with the Ciſtercian monks, ſaving a little difference in the habit, both of them obſerving the rule of St. BERNARD. This good man, St. BERNARD, came to the abbey of Ciſteux, when he was eighteen years old, at the age of twenty-five he was conſecrated abbot of Claravall: *Et divino magis inſtinctu, quam humana induſtria legem domini didicit, quam tanta doctrinæ munificentia, et eloquii ſuavitate enarravit, ut communi doctorem conſenſu Melliflui doctoris cognomen ſit adeptus*, ſaith OPMER. The archbiſhopric of Genoa and Milan he refuſed, and contented himſelf with the government of this abbey of Claraval, in which he continued thirty-eight years. He died the fifth of November, about the year of grace, 1160, and was buried in his own monaſtery, when he had lived ſixty-three years. He built the monaſtery of St. VINCENT and ANASTASIUS in Rome, to the government of which he preferred one PETER BERNARD, his ſcholar, who was afterward pope of Rome, by the name of EUGENIUS III. In his time, by himſelf and his means, one hundred and ſix abbies of this order were built and re-eſtabliſhed

Bernardine monks.

Opus Cron. pag. 371. ad ann. 1118.

re-eſtabliſhed; upon the fore front or ſome other places within theſe abbies, this ſentence is moſt commonly depenciled, graven, or painted; taken out of St. BERNARD:

Bonum eſt nos hic eſſe, quia homo vivit puriùs, cadit rariùs, ſurgit velociùs, incedit cautiùs, quieſcit ſecurius, moritur felicius, purgator citiùs, & præmiatur copioſius.

Amongſt many epitaphs made to the immortal memory of this mellifluous doctor, theſe following may ſuffice:

In vita S. Bernardi.

Ecce latet claræ vallis clariſſimus abbas;
Qui ſummis ſummus, qui ſibi parvus erat;
Religionis apex, lux mundi, laus monachorum,
Vox verbi, pacis ſanctio, juris amor.
Inſtructus, velox, ſublimis, pauper, abundans,
Artibus, ingenio, ſanguine, veſte, bonis.
Laudis eget titulo, cujus laus non ſit ad omnes;
Cujus honor, cujus creſcere fama fuit.
Nunc vero quem plangit adhuc quem prædicat orbis,
Si laudare velim, laus mea laude caret.
Dura, malum, cunctos, tulit, horruit, ædificavit,
Vana, Deum, requiem, ſprevit, amavit, habet.

Another alluding to the name of CLARAVALL:

Sunt claræ valles, ſed claris vallibus abbas
Clarior, hiis, clarum nomen habere dedit.
Clarus avis, clarus meritis, et clarus honore,
Clarior eloquio, religione magis.
Mors eſt clara, cinis clarus, clarumque ſepulchrum,
Clarior exultat ſpiritus ante Deum.

Another upon his own name:

Ardens Bernardus, aut ardens, aut bona nardus,
Jure vocatur, propter quod nunc celebratur.
Ardens fervore; vita ſublimis; odore
Nardus; quæ veræ virtutis ſigna fuere.
Iſte fuit per quam patuit doctrina ſophiæ
Præco Dei, doctor fidei, Cytariſta Mariæ.

Jacobus de voragine in Legend S. Bern.

It is ſaid by one, That, approaching near to his end, he ſpoke thus to his brethren: *Tria vobis obſervanda relinquo, quæ in ſtadio præſentis vitæ quo cucurri memini me pro viribus obſervaſſe. Nemini ſcandalum facere volui & ſi aliquando accidit celavi ut potui. Minus ſemper ſenſui meo quam alterius credidi. Læſus de lædente nunquam vindictam expetii.* Three things I require you to keep and obſerve, which I remember to have kept to my power, as long as I have been in this preſent life. I have not willed to ſlander any perſon, and if any have fallen, I have hid it as much as I might. I have ever leſs truſted to my own wit and underſtanding, than to any other's. If I were at any time hurt, harmed, or annoyed, I never craved vengeance of the party which ſo wronged me. Which is thus more ſuccinctly ſet down by another, who hath written the life of the ſaid BERNARD:

Beati Bernardi metricum teſtamentum, & primo ſui prioris interrogatio:
Quæ vitæ forma, qui mores, quæ ſancte pater.
Quid deceat quid non, inſtrue ſacra norma

Reſponſio ipſius Bernardi:
Quæ feci, primo, vobis facienda relinquo
Nullum turbavi, diſcordes pacificavi,
Læſus ſuſtinui, nec mihi complacui.

Celeſtin Monks.

Within one hundred years after the firſt ſpreading abroad of theſe Ciſtercian and Bernardin monks; the Benedictines wanted another reformation; which was attempted by PETER, one of the ſame order, ſurnamed MORAN, of a mountain ſo called; at the foot of which he lived in a cave for the ſpace of three years, doing daily penance. Upon this mountain he built a little church, which he called of the Holy Ghoſt; he wore always a chain of iron upon his bare fleſh, and upon it a ſhirt of hair, being in continual prayer, and reforming the rule of ſaint BENET, which was then much degenerated. He obtained of the pope a confirmation of his rule, upon which he celebrated the firſt general chapter of his order. After which in the ſeventy ninth year of his age, he was choſen pope, about the year of our redemption, 1204. by the name of CELESTIN V. whereupon this reformed order were called Celeſtines: the number of which increaſed ſo faſt, that he himſelf conſecrated for them ſix and thirty cloiſters in Italy, wherein were ſix hundred monks; amongſt others this was one of CELESTIN the pope's caveats for his new reformadoes:

Tunc Celeſtinus eris ſi cœleſtia mediteris.
If heavenly things thoult meditate,
Then ſhalt thou live in heavenly ſtate.

Their firſt coming into England was much what about the year 1414.

Obſervant fryars.

The ſanctity of the Franciſcan minorite fryars grown cold, one BERNARD of Sienna, a gentleman, of a noble extraction, moved with an holy and zealous devotion, labored much for the reformation of that order, which he with ſome aſſiſtants effected, taking away the abuſes which were crept in, and cauſing the fryars to live in common, and to have nothing proper to themſelves, following ſimply the inſtitution of their father, St. FRANCIS. Theſe were called Obſervant Minorite Fryars, becauſe they were *obſervantiores ordinis S. Franciſci & propterea meliores*: more obſervant to keep the rules and orders of St. FRANCIS, and therefore the better. This order began in the year of jubilee, 1400, or thereabouts: it was firſt confirmed by the council of CONSTANCE, afterwards by EUGENIUS IV. and other popes: king EDWARD IV. brought them into England, and HENRY VII. augmented their numbers; in whoſe time they had ſix famous cloiſters here in this kingdom. Many other reformations have been from time to time of the franciſcans, as by the minims, recollects, penitentiaries, capuchins, &c. and by many others, which happened ſince the diſſolution here in England, or much what thereabouts.

Monks Premonſtratenſes.

One NORBERT, archbiſhop of Magdebourgh, leaving the world, retired himſelf with certain companions into a certain place called Premontre, of which this order took denomination, where he ſquared out a rule for himſelf, his followers and ſucceſſors to obſerve, much what after the order of St. AUGUSTINE; which was approved and confirmed by CALIXTUS II. HONORIUS II. made them regular canons. Their abbots were perpetual, and ever conſecrated by biſhops. They had power to confer their leſſer orders to their monks, and to bleſs all ornaments of the church, and to do all other ceremonies, but where conſecration is required in the bleſſing; yet they might cele-

nies,

brate ſolemn and public maſs, with the mitre, croſier ſtaff, cap, and other ornaments, which belong to the epiſcopal order and dignity.

The firſt inſtitution of this order was about the year 1120: their firſt houſe here in England, was at Newhouſe in Lincolnſhire.

Carmes, or Carmelite Fryars.

Theſe votaries pretend to have had their firſt inſtitution at mount Carmel in Syria, where ELIAS and others heretoſore lived ſolitarily; and that the place being inhabited by many hermites, ALMERICKE, biſhop of Antioch drew them together, living diſperſed about the mountain, and built for them a monaſtery in that mount near unto a fountain. They ſay alſo, that one ALBERT, patriarch of Jeruſalem, a very famous man, ſat down a rule from the life of ELIAS, out of a certain Greek book, of the inſtitution of the firſt monk, and from the rule of ſaint BASIL, the great, giving it to keep to one BROCARD, who was prior of mount Carmel, and to his hermits, which rule of ALBERT, they vowed to obſerve, which was afterwards confirmed by pope HONORIUS III. They affirm that the virgin MARY appeared unto one of their order, and preſented unto him a * ſcapulary, ſaying, Receive, my beloved, this ſcapulary which I give unto thy order, in ſign of my fellowſhip. Whereupon they uſurp the title of *Fratres ordinis beatæ Mariæ virginis de monte Carmelo:* fryars of the order of the bleſſed virgin MARY of mount Carmel. Their firſt apparition into the world was about the year 1170. Their entrance into England, and ſeating themſelves at Newenden in Kent, of which hereafter, was about the midſt of the reign of king HENRY III. Theſe, like as other orders, have been divers times reformed, ever as they did degenerate from their primitive ſincerity: at this day they are called CARMES diſcalced, or bare-footed fryars, by a certain conſtitution confirmed by the apoſtolic authority, in a general chapter held at Alcara de Henares, in the year of our redemption, 1581. There were likewiſe Carmelin or Carmelineſs nuns here in England.

* A Scapulary is a narrow piece of cloth, which Monks wear over their habit, hanging down before and behind.

JOHN BALE who wrote of the writers and the beſt learned men of Great Britain, wrote alſo a large treatiſe of this order of Carmes or Carmelites: whoſe antiquity, inſtitution, and progreſs he ſets down in one of his paſſages, as followeth:

John Bale, a Carmelite.

De antiquitate fratrum carmelitarum.
Tanta eſt carmeli fratrum de monte vetuſtas,
Quam mentum ſuperet cunctorum pene virorum:
Namque per Heliam datur ordo fuiſſe prophetam,
Hic primo inceptus ſacro quoque jure ſtatutus:
Qui poſtquam curru raptus fuit in paradiſum
Flammato, ſucceſſit et vates Heliſeus;
Condita quinque virum ter clauſtra fuere per illum;
Quem poſt affirmant Jonam fuiſſe prophetam.
Cui ſucceſſerunt Abdias atque Micheas,
Et plerique alii, quos non memorare neceſſe eſt.
Tempore non Chriſti Montem Baptiſta Johannes.
Carmeli Andreas & apoſtolus incoluerunt,
Nathanael, Joſeph vir virginis atque Mariæ,
Sanctus Hieronimus, et quidam nomine dictus
Silas, Marcellus quorum Pauli fuit alter,
Petri diſcipulus fuit alter deinde beati.
Tunc in honore pia fuit ara ſancta Mariæ

A Manuſcript in the hands of Robert Treſwell, Eſquire.

Monte in Carmeli, preneſcentum,ue virorum
Tunc in Hieruſalem clauſtrum fuit aurea porta
Quondam nempe loco qui vulgo fertur ab omni.
Ac in monte Zion clauſtrum primo mulierum,
Multe denote quod percolvere ſorores:
Sincletica, Euprepia, Polycraſia, item Melania.
Combuſtum primo verum fuit à Mahumeto,
Poſtque per Eraclum deſtructum, poſt quoque Paulo
Everſum, rurſus Danorum et ..... regio ....
Per..... Karoli reparatum tempore magni
Aſt ubi capta primo fuit Acon, in pede cujus
Eſt mons Carmeli, Syriamque, Aſyamque, coacti
Linquere ſunt fratres; & in Europam Lodovici
Tranſlati regis Francorum ſunt ope ſancti:
Anglia biſſenos illos tenuit tamen annos
Qua regione maram traxere.....

He ſpeaks much in the honor of this religious order, of which he was a member in the monaſtery of the Carmes within the city of Norwich; and finds himſelf much aggrieved at a certain Lollard, as he calls him, and a fryar mendicant, who made an oration and compoſed certain virulent metres againſt this and other of the religious orders; which he cauſed to be ſpread abroad throughout the moſt parts of England, in the year 1388, and here it will pleaſe you, read theſe his curſing rhymes:

Per decies binos Sathanas capiat Jacobinos;
Propter et errores Jeſu confunde Minores;
Auguſtienſes pater inclite ſterne per enſes;
Et Carmelitas tanquam falſos heremitas:
Sunt confeſſores dominorum ſeu dominarum,
Et ſeductoris ipſarum ſunt animarum:
Iſtis deſtructis et ab hinc cum demone ductis,
Fraus dolus exibunt, pax et bona vita redibunt:
Hii non ſcribantur cum juſtis; ſed deleantur
De libro vitæ, quibus dicat Deus. Ite.

Theſe ſathanical ſtrong lines (as the phraſe is now) did at the firſt greatly diſtaſte my reverend author JOHN BALE, being one of the fraternity: *ſed poſtea cum deformitatem ſuam videbat*, but afterwards when as he ſaw his owne deformity and blindneſs, *exuebat habitum ſuæ profeſſionis*, he put off the habit of his cloiſtered profeſſion; he rooted out, erazed, and defaced the malevolent character of antichriſt (as he ſaith himſelf) and conſequently embraced the reformed religion; and wrote many moſt bitter invectives againſt all ſorts of our Engliſh votaries.

This BALE, flouriſhed in the reign of king HENRY VIII. and was living in the ſecond year of EDWARD VI. about which time he wroet his centuries.

Thus much (which is more then I determined to have ſpoke) touching the order of the Carmes.

The order of Grand Mont.

The order of Grand Mont, was inſtituted at Grand Mont in Limoſin in France, about the year of our redemption, one thouſand ſeventy ſix, under the rule of ſaint BENEDICT, by STEPHEN, a gentleman of Auvergne, who being ſent by his father to Molon, biſhop of Benevent, to be inſtructed by him, he ſpent twelve years learning the inſtitutions and rule of St. Benedict. Going from thence, and having duly obſerved the lives of many hermits and monks, and ſeen what was worthy of imitation, in the end he ſettled himſelf upon the top of an high hill in Limoſin, being at that time thirty years old, where he built a little cottage. He preſcribed a rule of St. Benedict to his diſciples, himſelf living with bread and water, and died being eighty years old.

I find very few convents of this religious order here in England, one there was at Abberbury in Shropſhire, confirmed by the bull of Gregory IX. biſhop of Rome, as followeth:

“GREGORIUS, epiſcopus, ſervus ſervorum Dei. Dilectis filiis priori & fratribus de Abberburi Grandimontenſis ordinis, Hereforde. dioc. Salut. & apoſtolicam benedictionem. Juſtis petentium deſideriis dignum eſt nos facilem præbere conſenſum, et vota quæ a rationis tramite non diſcordant effectu proſequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in domino filii veſtris juſtis poſtulationibus grato concurrentes aſſenſu, poſſeſſiones, redditus, & alia bona veſtra, ſicut ea omnia juſte & pacifice poſſidetis, vobis & per vos domui veſtræ auctoritate apoſtolica confirmamus & præſentis ſcripti patrocinio communuimus. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam noſtræ confirmationis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit, indignationem Omnipotentis Dei, & beatorum Petri & Pauli apoſtolorum ejus, ſe noverit incurſurum.” Dat. Avagnie. Non. Febr. pontificatus noſtri, anno Sexto.”

Crutched fryars, or the order of the holy croſs.

To ſpeak nothing of their opinion (being altogether unprofitable) who hold that Cletus, St. Peter's diſciple and biſhop of Rome, was the firſt founder of this order. It is received for more truth, that one Cyriacus patriarch of Jeruſalem (who ſhewed St. Helen, the mother of great Constantine, where the croſs was whereon our bleſſed Savior was crucified) was the firſt that inſtituted this order, in memorial of the invention of the croſs; and gave order that theſe fryars ſhould ever afterwards carry a croſs in their hands: but by reaſon of Cyriacus's martyrdom, under the apoſtate Julian, and the cruel perſecutions of the chriſtians, this order became almoſt extinguiſhed, until pope Innocent III. gave it new life: ſince which time it hath ever flouriſhed here and beyond ſeas, with ſome little reformation, like the reſt of it's fellows. This holy order came into England, in the year of our ſalvation, 1244. their firſt cloiſter was at Colcheſter, their greateſt monaſtery was near to Tower-hill, London, as yet called by the name of Crutched-fryars. They did not of late, as at the firſt inſtitution, carry the croſs in their hands, but wore a croſs of red cloth or ſcarlet fixed to their habit on their breaſt.

Trinitarian fryars.

About the year, 1357. the order of the Trinitarian fryars came into England; an order whoſe chief charge was to go and gather money to redeem chriſtians that were captives, under the tyranny of the Turks and Infidels; whereupon they were called *Monachi de redemptione captivorum*, monks of the redemption of captives. This order was inſtituted by a fryar, called John Matta, and Felix Anachorita, who lived a ſolitary life in France, and were warned in their ſleep (as the tale goes) to repair to Rome to the pope, and to ſeek for place of him, to build them a cloiſter. Which they did, and their petition being to them granted, they laid the foundation of the monaſtery, now called St. Thomas of the mount, in mount Celia, at Rome; wherein fryar John died, and was buried, as appears by an arch and antient ſepulchre of marble, in the little church of the ſaid church, on the which this epitaph or inſcription is engraven:

Fryar John. *Anno Domini et incarnationis,* 1297. *Pontificatus vero domini Innocentii pape tertii anno primo* 15. *kal. Januar. inſtitutus eſt nutu Dei ordo ſanctiſſimæ trinitatis, et captivorum à fratre Johannes in hoc loco. Anno Dom M. CC. XIII. menſe Decembris viceſimo primo.* Yet, for all this, theſe Trinitarians ſay, that the holy and bleſſed Trinity, and not fryar JOHN, neither any of the ſaints, gave them this rule and order, to which effect in all their convents theſe rhymes are painted or engraven:

Hic eſt ordo ordinatus,
Non à ſancto fabricatus,
Sed à ſolo ſummo Deo.

Robertine fryars. For the foundation of theſe fryars, I will uſe the words of the famous antiquarian JOHN LEYLAND in his commentaries; who flouriſhed in the reign of King HENRY VIII. *Cui à bibliothecis erat*; who died in the reign of EDWARD VI. of a phrenſy, to the great grief of all ſuch as then did, or now do take delight in the abſtruſe ſtudy of reverend antiquity. He lieth buried in St. MICHAEL's church in Pater-noſter-row, London.

Ex MSS. in bibl. Cot. "The priory of Knareſborough, ſaith he, is three quarters of a mile beneath March bridge, which goes over Nid, one ROBERT FLOWER, ſon of one TOOK FLOWER, who had been twice mayor of York, was the firſt beginner of this priory: he had been a little while before a monk in Newminſter abbey, in Morpeth, within the county of Northumberland, forſaking the lands and goods of his father, to whom he was heir and firſt-born ſon, and deſiring a ſolitary life as an hermit, reſorted to the rocks by the river Nid, and thither, upon opinion of his ſanctity, others reſorted; for whom and himſelf he built a little monaſtery; got inſtitution and confirmation of an order about the year 1137, which after his own name he called Robertines. Howſoever, his company of fryars were inſtituted of the order *De redemptione captivorum, alias S. Trinitatis.*"

King JOHN, as he ſaith, was of an ill will to this ROBERT FLOWER at the firſt, yet afterwards very beneficial both to him and his.

Some of the FLOWERS' lands at York, were given to this priory, and the name of the FLOWERS of late days remained in that city.

Many miracles, it is ſaid, were wrought at the tomb of his own priory, wherein he was interred.

Viz. ann. 1239. *Eodem anno claruit fama Roberti heremitæ apud Knareſburgh, cujus tumba oleum medicinale fertur abundanter emiſiſſe.*

"In the ſame year the fame of ROBERT the hermit of Knareſborough ſpread itſelf clearly abroad; whoſe tomb, as the report went, caſt forth abundantly medicinable oil," ſaith MATT. PARIS, the monk of St. Albans, who lived in thoſe days. This order, as I take it, was aboliſhed before the diſſolution.

Bon hommes, or good men. Theſe fryars challenge and derive their firſt inſtitution from St. ANTHONY, who lived about the year of our redemption, 345, howſoever they obſerve and follow the rule of St. AUGUSTINE; but whoſoever was their firſt patron it ſkills not much. Upon this occaſion following, they came firſt into England:

Holliſ. in vit. Hen. III. EDMUND, the ſon and heir of RICHARD earl of Cornwall, who was ſecond ſon to king JOHN, being with his father in Germany; where, beholding the relics, and other precious monuments of the antient emperors, he eſpied a box of gold; by the inſcription whereof he perceived (as the opinion of men then gave) that therein was contained a portion of the blood of our bleſſed Savior.

He therefore being deſirous to have ſome part thereof, by fair intreaty and money obtained his deſire, and brought the box over with him into England: beſtowing a third part thereof in the abbey of Hales; which his father had founded, and wherein his father and mother were both buried, thereby to enrich the ſaid monaſtery, and reſerving the other two parts in his own cuſtody, till at length moved upon ſuch devotion as was then uſed, he founded an abbey at Aſhrugge in Hertfordſhire, a little from his manor of Berkamſted, in which he placed monks of this order, Bonhommes, Good men: and aſſigned to them and their abbey the other too parts of the ſaid ſacred blood. Whereupon followed great reſort of people to thoſe two places (induced thereunto by a certain blind devotion) to the great emolument and profit of theſe Good-men the religious votaries.

The ſuperior of this order was called a rector, or a father guardian.

Bethlemite fryars.

About the year 1257, the Bethlemite fryars had their dwelling in Cambridge, who was the firſt inſtitutor I do not read; their rule and habit were much what like that of the Dominicans; ſaving that they wore a ſtar in their breaſt, wrought upon their habit, in memorial of the ſtar which appeared at the time that our Savior was born in Bethlehem. This order was extinct before the ſuppreſſion.

Carthuſian monks.

This religious order was firſt inſtituted in the year of our Lord God, 1080, upon this occaſion (the ſtory is frequent) “A doctor of Paris, famous both for his learning and godly life; being dead and carried to the church to be buried, when, as they ſung over his body the leſſon which begins, *Reſponde mihi quot habes iniquitates*, anſwer me how many iniquities thou haſt, the body, ſitting up in the coffin, anſwered with a terrible voice, *Juſto Dei judicio accuſatus ſum:* I am accuſed by the juſt judgment of God: at which voice all the company being much amazed, they deferred the interment, until the next day; at which time, upon the rehearſal of the ſame words, the body did riſe in like manner, and ſaid, *Juſto Dei judicio judicatus ſum*, I am judged by the juſt judgment of God. The third day he raiſed himſelf up as before, ſaying, *Juſto Dei judicio condemnatus ſum*, I am condemned by the juſt judgment of God. Amongſt many doctors who aſſiſted at this funeral, one Bruno, a German, born at Colleyn, of a rich and noble family, chanon of the cathedral church at Rheims in Champaigne, being ſtrucken and fearfully affrighted at this ſtrange and never heard of ſpectacle, began to conſider with himſelf, and to revolve and iterate very often theſe words following, *Si juſtus vix ſalvabitur, impius & peccator ubi erit:* If ſuch a pious man as he was in the opinion of the world, be damned by the juſt judgment of God (thinks he) what will become of me and many thouſands more, far worſe and more wicked, in the end of the world, than this man was. Upon this deep conſideration, Bruno departed from Paris, and took his journey together with ſix of his ſcholars, to live ſolitarily in ſome wilderneſs; and not long after came to the province of Dauphiny in France, near to the city of Grenoble, where he obtained of Hugh, biſhop of that city, a place to build him a monaſtery, on the top of an high ſtupendous hill, called Carthuſia, from whence the order took the name. They gave themſelves to ſilence, and reading, and ſeparated themſelves by little cells one from another, leſt they ſhould interrupt one another's quiet.

They ſpent ſome hours in the labor of their hands, and ſome in the writing of godly books, both to relieve their wants, and to do ſervice to the church of GOD. Many works of their's are ſtill extant; out of which, tending to mortification, the Jeſuit PARSONS collected the Reſolution.

They did macerate their bodies by faſting and diſcipline, and in the end reſolved to eat no fleſh, during their lives.

This donation of biſhop HUGH (who became himſelf one of their order) was confirmed by HUGH, biſhop of Lions, and afterwards by Pope URBAN II. The ſaid pope URBAN (as the ſtory, which I have read, depicted round about the cloiſter of the Carthuſians at Paris, doth ſhew) ſent for the foreſaid BRUNO to Rome (whoſe diſciple he had been) where he remained for a time, and did much help to pacify the troubles there at that time by his prayers; he parted from Rome, and taking his way to Calabria, he came into a deſart, called the Tower in the dioceſe of Squilace, where he ſtayed with his companions, making their reſidence in certain caves under the ground. The which, when one ROGER, the prince of that country underſtood, he went to viſit this holy man BRUNO, and gave to him and his ſociety all that deſart; where they built a church, in the which BRUNO remained alone, where his companions lived; and in that place he died, *ann.* 1102, and there was buried. Upon whoſe ſepulchre this epitaph was inſculped:

Primus in hac, Chriſti fundator ovilis, eremo
Promerui fieri, qui tegor hoc lapide.
Bruno mihi nomen, genetrix Germania, meque
Tranſtulit ad Calabros grata quies nemoris.
Doctor eram, preco Chriſti, vir notus in orbe:
Deſuper illud erat, gratia non meritum.
Carnis vincla dies Octobris ſexta reſolvit.
Oſſa manent tumulo, ſpiritus aſtra petit.

He was canonized in the year 1520.

Antiq. de Paris, livre II.

Priors of their grand monaſtery at Carthuſia from BRUNO, the firſt, till *Bruno d'Affrinques*, who governed that houſe, anno 1611. have been forty and four.

This order came into England about the year 1180, and at Witham in Somerſetſhire built their firſt cloiſter. Afterwards they came to London, and had a fair ſumptuous houſe near unto Smithfield, London, which is now SUTTON's hoſpital; another they had called Sein or Shene, in the county of Surry, now beſt known by the name of Richmond.

Begging *fryars.*

There were four orders here in England of begging fryars, who did challenge for their patrons St. AUGUSTINE, St. FRANCIS, St. DOMINIC, and St. BASIL, but in their diſcipline and rule of life, they came far ſhort of their firſt inſtitutors, who both took pains with their hands as laborers, and as learned writers, as their works do teſtify; of all orders theſe Mendicants have ever been moſt bitterly inveighed againſt by their own writers: as I ſhall ſhew hereafter.

Fryars of the ſack.

Quidam novus ordo fratrum Londini apparuit, & incognitus. Papale tamen autenticum palam oſtendens; ita ut tot ordinum confuſio videretur. A certain new and unknown order of fryars appeared in London; ſhewing openly the pope's authentical bull for their admiſſion; ſo that when there ſeemed to be a confuſion of ſo many orders, ſaith PARIS; theſe were called *Fratres de pœnitentia Jeſu*, or *Fratres de Sacca:* fryars of the repentance of JESUS, or fryars of the ſack, for that they

In anno 1257.
Hen. III. 41.

carried ſacks, and, for that they were clad in ſackcloth. Theſe had their firſt houſe a little without Alderſgate, London; and obtained licence of king HENRY III. in the fifth year of his reign, to remove from thence unto any other place, and within ſome two years afterwards he gave to them the jews' ſynagogue in Colman-ſtreet ward, which was defaced by the citizens of London, after they had ſlain ſeven hundred jews and taken away all their goods. After which time ELEANOR, wife of king EDWARD I. took into her protection, and warranted unto the prior and brethren *de pœnitentia Jeſu Chriſti*, of London, the ſaid land in Cole-church-ſtreet, in the pariſh of St. Olave, in the Old Jewry, and St. Margaret, in Lothbury, by her granted, with conſent of STEPHEN DE FULBORNE, under-warden of the bridge-houſe, and other brethren of that houſe, for threeſcore marks of ſilver, which they had received of the ſaid prior and brethren of repentance, toward the building of the ſaid bridge.

Stow's Survey.

This order of fryars gathered many good ſcholars, and multiplied in number exceedingly, until by a general council it was decreed, that there ſhould no more orders of begging fryars be permitted; bnt only the four orders, and ſo from that time theſe fryars decreaſed and fell to nothing. There were alſo nuns of this order, which were called Sachettes, whether they had any convent in England or not, I do not know. But great St. LEWIS, king of France, being ſtirred up by queen BLAUNCH his mother, in the year of our ſalvation 1261, having given unto the brethren of the ſack, or of the repentance of JESUS CHRIST, a certain houſe upon the river of Seine, a little beneath St. Michael's bridge, in the pariſh of St. Andrew des Artes, at Paris, as by his charter (which I have read) appears, gave alſo to the nuns of the ſame order, another houſe to inhabit in the ſaid pariſh, where neither of the orders made there any long abode; but were expelled in the time of the ſaid king, leaving only the name of Sachettes unto the ſtreet.

Nuns Sachettes.

About the year 1048 (the Saracens being maſters of Jeruſalem, and of the holy temple, which they ruined) certain gentlemen and Italian merchants uſed to frequent the maritime towns of Syria and Ægypt, who (for that they brought merchandiſe which was pleaſing unto thoſe countries) were well entertained, not only by the governor of the town, but by the caliph of Ægypt. Theſe chriſtians going often to Jeruſalem to viſit the holy places, and having no place of retreat within the city, they obtained leave to build a church, a palace, with certain monaſteries for the lodging of pilgrims. But in the end they cauſed an hoſpital to be built for the receiving of all ſorts of pilgrims, both ſick and whole, and in like manner a church, which was dedicated to St. JOHN BAPTIST.

The order of St. John of Jeruſalem.

In the year 1099, the city of Jeruſalem being recovered from the impulſions of the infidels by GODFREY of Boulogne, duke of Lorrain, this order was inſtituted; the kings of France were ſovereigns of this order, who granted them divers immunities. They bare five croſſes gules, in form of that which is at this day called Jeruſalem croſs, repreſenting thereby the five wounds that violated the body of our SAVIOR. None were to be admitted if of a defamed life, or not of the catholic religion. They were to be gentlemen of blood; and of ſufficient means to maintain a port agreeable to that calling, without the exerciſe of mechanical ſciences; as appears by theſe demands propounded by the pater-guardian upon their admiſſion and the knight's anſwers:

Antiq. de Paris. lib. ii.

Guard. *Quid quæris?* Miles. *Quæro effici militem ſanctiſſimi ſepulchri.* Guard. *Cujus conditionis es?* Mil. *Nobilis genere, parentibus generoſis, probis, & Chriſtianis ortus.* Guard. *Habes unde honeſte vivere? & ſtatum militarie dignitatis conſervare poſſis abſque mercibus & arte mechanica?* Mil. *Habeo Dei gratia.* They took the ſacrament to hear every day a maſs, if they might conveniently; if wars were commenced againſt the infidels to ſerve there in perſon, or ſend other in their ſtead, no leſs ſerviceable; to oppugn the perſecutors of the church; to ſhun unjuſt wars, diſhoneſt gains, and private duels. Laſtly, to be reconcilers of diſſentions, to advance the common good, to defend the widow and orphan, to refrain from ſwearing, perjury, blaſphemy, rapine, uſury, ſacrilege, murder, and drunkenneſs; to avoid ſuſpected places, the company of infamous perſons; to live chaſtely, irreproveably; and, in a word, to ſhew themſelves worthy of ſuch a dignity. This oath taken, the Pater Guardian laid his hand upon his head, as he kneeled before the entrance of the tomb, ſaying, *Eſto tu fidelis, ſtrenuus, bonus & robuſtus miles Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, & ſanctiſſimi ſepulchri, qui te cum electis ſuis in gloria ſua collocare dignetur. Amen.* Then he gave him a pair of ſpurs, which he put on his heels, and after that a ſword, being before hallowed, with this benediction: *Exaudi quæſumus Domine Deus preces noſtras, & hunc enſem, quo ſe famulus tuus hic cingi deſiderat, majeſtatis tuæ dextera dignare benedicere: quatenus poſſit eſſe defenſor eccleſiarum, viduarum, orphanorum, omniumque Deo ſervientium, contra paganorum ſævitiam, aliiſque ſibi inſidiantibus ſit terror atque formido præſtans, ei æquè perſecutionis & juſtæ defenſionis effectum. Per Dominnm noſtrum Jeſum Chriſtum. Amen.* Then he required him to uſe this ſword in defence of the church, and himſelf; and the confuſion of infidels, by theſe words: *Accipe N. ſanctum gladium. In nomine Patris, Filii, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen. Et utaris eo ad defenſionem tuam, & ſancti Dei eccleſiæ, & ad confuſionem inimicorum crucis Chriſti, ac fidei Chriſtianæ: et quantum humana imbellicitate poteris, eo neminem injuſte lædas. Quod ipſe præſtare dignetur qui cum Patre & Spiritu Sancto regnat per omnia ſecula ſeculorum. Amen.* The ſword being ſheathed again, the knight was to gird himſelf therewith; to whom the Pater Guardian thus ſpoke: *Accingere N. gladio tuo ſuper femur tuum potentiſſime. In nomine noſtri Domini Jeſu Chriſti. Et attende quod ſancti non in gladio ſed per fidem vicerunt regna.* Then the knight ariſing, and forthwith kneeling cloſe to the ſepulchre, inclining his head upon the ſame, he was created knight, by the ſaid Pater Guardian, by receiving three ſtrokes with a ſword on his ſhoulder, and by the ſaying of theſe words following, thrice over: *Ego conſtituo & ordino N. militem ſanctiſſimi ſepulchri Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti. In nomine Patris & Filii & Spiritus Sancti. Amen.* I conſtitute and ordain thee N. a knight of the holy ſepulchre of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghoſt. Amen.

The order of the Knights Templars.

Anno Domini 1117. GOTFREDUS ALDEMARUS ALEXANDRINUS, and HUGO DE PLANCA DE PAGINAS (GODFREY, aforeſaid, duke of Lorrain, and king of Jeruſalem being dead, and BALDWIN then reigning) this order of knighthood firſt began, and a ſeat was granted them in the temple of Jeruſalem, whereupon, they were called Knights Templars, or Knights of the Temple. By entreaty of STEPHEN, patriarch of Jeruſalem, pope HONORIUS brought in this order, and confirmed their ſociety, giving them a white garment, whereunto EUGENIUS III. added a red croſs on the breaſt. The charge of theſe knights, was, to guide travellers on the way to Jeruſalem, and to entertain ſtrangers. Of the time when theſe, as alſo the other knights, came firſt to have hoſpitals and houſes here in England, I do ſpeak hereafter.

Monks and nuns Gilbertine.

Bale, Cent. ii.

In the year after CHRIST's nativity, 1148. (contrary to JUSTINIAN's conſtitutions, which forbid double monaſteries; that is to ſay, of men and women together) one GILBERT, lord of Sempringham, in Lincolnſhire, whoſe father's name was JOCELINE, a knight; this GILBERT was a man very deformed in his body, but very ſtudious and learned. He went over into France, where, by his ſtudy in the liberal arts, he obtained both the name and degree of Maſter; and coming home, he inſtructed both the boys and girls of his own country in the ſame diſciplines. Out of which number, when they came to maturity of years, he collected a company conſiſting of men and women, and gave them a rule to obſerve, which he had taken out of St. AUGUSTINE, and St. BENNET's rules. EUGENIUS III. biſhop of Rome (admiring much his devotion and forwardneſs, like as others did his holineſs) confirmed this his religious order. Which ſo grew and increaſed, that himſelf laid the foundation of thirteen houſes of the ſame order, whereof the chiefeſt was at Sempringham, and whilſt he lived (which was one hundred and ſix years) had in them ſeven hundred Gilbertine brethren, and eleven hundred ſiſters, parted from one another by walls, you muſt think; of which, as alſo of the whole order, a ſcoffing poet of thoſe days verſified; tranſlated by BALE, in the Engliſh votaries, out of Latin thus:

Bale, Cent. iii.

Nigal. Wircker, in ſpeculo ſtultorum.

The monkes ſing the maſſe, the nuns ſing the other,
Thus doth the ſiſter take part with the brother.
Bodies, not voices, a wall doth diſſeuer;
Without deuotion they ſing both together.

Again thus:

What ſhould I much prate;
An order it is begun of late.
Yet will I not let the matter ſo paſſe,
The ſilly brethren and ſiſters, alas
Can haue no meeting, but late in the darke,
And this you know well is a heauie warke.

Again of theſe fryars and nuns:

Some barren are of theſe, ſome fruitfull bee,
Yet by the name of virgins couer all:
More fertile ſure and better beareth ſhee,
Who bleſt is once with croyſier Paſtorall:
  Now ſcarce of them is found one barren doe,
  Till age debarre, whether they will or no.

The order of St. Bridget.

BRIGIDE or BRIGET that holy queen of Sweden, in the year 1376, did inſtitute the like order (as aforeſaid) of monks and nuns, which was confirmed by GREGORY XI. in the firſt year of his popedom. She obtained of the ſaid pope, that the monaſteries of her ſaid order ſhould be common as well for men as women; yet there ſhould be ſuch a ſeparation by walls, as the one ſhould have no means to come to the other, but upon great neceſſity. She would alſo have but one church for both ſexes, and that the monks as miniſters of ſacred things, ſhould be below, and the nuns above, to ſay their ſervice and prayers; but the lady abbeſs ſhould have the power to command both; yet men ſhould have charge of that which did belong to the divine ſervice, and to the ornaments of the church; and that there ſhould be one amongſt them who ſhould be called prior or confeſſor. She alſo ordained, that they ſhould have lands and poſſeſſions whereon to live, but the ſuperintendance to provide for all things that ſhould be needful, for the one and the other, as well for victuals, as apparel, ſhould belong unto the abbeſs. That it ſhould not be lawful for either men or women to go out of their monaſtery, without great neceſſity, and then they ſhould demand leave of the abbeſs. They held the rule of St. AUGUSTINE, with certain articles added by this famous queen. Some are of opinion, that this form of religion was invented in Greece, but that the fathers had ordained, that the men ſhould remain ſeparated from the women, leſt they ſhould give occaſion of ſcandal: wherefore St. BRIGIDE deſiring to revive this order, ſhe found means how without any ſuſpicion, the church and houſe ſhould be common to both. She ordained that they ſhould wear a ruſſet habit, with a cloak of the ſame color, with a red croſs upon their breaſts. She would have but ſixty nuns, and five and twenty monks in every monaſtery, that is to ſay, thirteen prieſts, according to the number of the thirteen apoſtles, comprehending St. PAUL. Then four deacons; who might alſo be prieſts, and repreſented the four doctors of the church, and eight converts, who might always be ready to labor for the affairs of the houſe: ſo as the fryars and nuns all together, made the number of the thirteen apoſtles, and the ſeventy two diſciples of our SAVIOR: and to the end that they might be diſtinguiſhed one from another, the prieſts carried a red croſs upon the left ſide of their cloak, under which croſs they put a little piece of white cloth, as broad as a wafer, which they offered up in reverence of the holy ſacrament. And the four deacons, for a difference from the prieſts, carried a round wreath of white cloth, which ſignified, as they gave out, the ſapience of the four doctors, whom they repreſented, and upon it they put four little pieces of red, made like unto tongues, to ſhew that the holy ghoſt inflamed their tongues to deliver the ſacred myſteries of divinity. The converts wore a white croſs upon their cloaks, to ſhew the innocence of their lives, upon which there were five pieces of red, in commemoration of the five wounds of our SAVIOR.

At the diſſolution there was a convent of this order, at Sion in Middleſex; now a goodly fair manſion houſe belonging to the right honorable the earl of Northumberland.

This holy Lady BRIGIDE died at Rome, and her daughter KATHERINE, princeſs of Nerice, cauſed the rule, after her death, to be confirmed by pope URBAN V. She came to Rome at the age of two and forty, where ſhe continued eight and twenty years. She was canonized in the year of grace 1391.

There was another St. BRIGIDE of Ireland, far more antient.

It is ſaid that the image of our SAVIOR ſpoke to this pious queen of Sweden, as ſhe was ſaying her orizons before the high altar in the church of St. PAUL in Via Oſtienſis Rome: as appears by an inſcription upon a table hanging in the ſame church, which I have ſeen.

The poor Clares.

As many orders, or near thereabouts, as were of fryars, ſo many were of nuns here and beyond ſeas, for men in the fervency of devotion did not precede the weaker ſex of religious women. The ſtricteſt order of nuns is that of St. CLARE, a lady who lived in the ſame time, and was born in the ſame town of Aſſiſe with St. FRANCIS. Which town to this day brags of the birth of two ſuch worthy perſons. Theſe CLARES obſerve the rule of their patron St. FRANCIS, and wear the like habit in color. They are never rich, and therefore to this day whereſoever they do inhabit, they are called the poor Clares. This St. Clare was the firſt nun of St. Francis's order, and her mother and ſiſter undertook the ſame vow.

Ex lib. Fratrum Minorum Lond. in bibl. Cott.

Sancta Clara quæ in vita & in morte mirabiliter miraculis claruit. Beata Agnes ſoror ſanctæ Claræ, & beata Ortulana mater eorumdem fuere ordinis Franciſcorum. St. Clare, who both in life and death was wonderouſly famous by her miracles. St. Agnes, her ſiſter, and Ortulana, her mother, were of the order of St. Francis. This St. Clare (ſaith her legend) touching the world was of right worthy and honorable lineage: and touching the ſpirit to the regard of the ſtate of virtues, and holy manners towards God, of right noble reputation.

Jacob. de Vóragine.

Hermites. Anchorits.

Having ſpoken already of ſuch religious perſons, as I find to have lived here in England, in cœnobies, or convents, at the time of the general diſſolution: it remains now, to ſay ſomewhat of hermits and anchorites, who had at that time their ſolitary little cells, or cabbins, in divers places of this kingdom, which carry ſtill the name of hermitages, in and about the country, and anchor holds, in pariſh, or abbey churches. They were called hermits, or eremites, for that they lived ſolitarily in deſarts and wilderneſſes; and anchorites, becauſe they lived alone, without any company; immured betwixt two walls, in the outſide of ſome abbey, or pariſh-church, in which, by their rule, they were to live, die, and to be buried. Whoſe exerciſe was fervent prayer, handy labor, digging and filling up again their graves, which were to be within their lodgings. Of the beginning and firſt authors of the hermit's life, there is great queſtion, which I leave unto the learned; and adhere to the commonly received opinion, which affirms, that the times of preſecution were the firſt cauſe of this kind of life. For, when, as in the time of Decius and Valerianus, emperors, about two hundred and fifty two years after Christ, they prepared horrible torments againſt the chriſtians, many diſtruſting the weaknes of the fleſh, and fearing to deny the name of God, by their intolerable perſecutions, thought it fitteſt to ſeek their ſafety by flight: wherefore, many, leaving towns, friends, and all their wealth, retired themſelves into deſarts, and held themſelves in ſolitary places and caves, where they built poor cottages. Yea many times they went wandering up and down in thick woods, leſt they ſhould be taken. But, when the fury of their tyranny ceaſed, they returned not unto the world, but lived voluntarily in deſarts; ſo, being accuſtomed to divine contemplation, and a quiet kind of life, they continued in the courſe until death. Among the firſt who entered into this courſe of life, was Paul of Thebes, who lived in a cave, at the foot of a rock; about the year of our redemption, two hundred ſixty. The ſecond was St. Antony of Ægypt, who built himſelf a cottage, upon the top of an high hill, where he died, having lived one hundred and five years. In the year three hundred forty five, St. Jerome, of Stridone in Dalmatia, that learned and religious Doctor, led the like life in the deſarts of Syria, not far from Jeruſalem: *In quo loco deſerto ſe jejuniis macerabat, plangebat, orabat, ſtudebat, atque etiam commentabatur.* In which uninhabited place, he macerated, or made lean, his body with faſtings; he lamented and bewailed his ſins, he prayed, he ſtudied, and wrote certain comments upon the ſacred ſcriptures: many other works he wrote before his death, which happened about the year of our Lord, three hundred eighty-eight.

Opmer. opusCronog.

Bede lib. 2 ca. 2 But, to come nearer home, where the repute and godlineſs of theſe hermits or anchorites (for both of them living from the company and converſation of men; were called ſometimes by the name of hermits, and ſome other time of anchorites) was likewiſe had in venerable regard; for we read that when ſeven Britiſh biſhops, with other learned men of the monaſtery of Bangor, were to meet **Austin** the firſt archbiſhop of Canterbury, concerning certain points tending to the catholic unity and concord, they came firſt (ſaith venerable **Bede**) to a certain holy and wiſe man, who lived thereabout an anchorite's life, to aſk his counſel, whether they ought at **Austin**'s preaching and exhortation, to leave their traditions, or no. Bede lib. 4. cap. 28. And we read, in the ſaid author, that **Cuthbert**, biſhop of Durham (enforced thereto by the king) increaſing in the merit of religious and holy devotion, came alſo to the ſecret ſilence of an anchorite's life and contemplation: that by prayer he brought forth water out of a ſtony ground, and alſo received grain by the labor of his own hands, and that out of all ſeaſon of ſowing.

In the earl of Exeter's library. And I have ſeen the pſalter tranſlated out of Latin into Engliſh, by one **Richard**, a religious hermit, the antiquity whereof may be gathered by the character of the Engliſh, of which I will give you an eſſay of certain parcels:

We heryen ye God, we knowlechen ye Lord:
Te Deum. * earth. All ye * erye worſchips ye euerlaſting fader.
All aungels in heuens, and all ye poures in yis warld.
Cherubin and Seraphin cryen by voyce to ye unſtyntyng.

Benedictus. * Lord. Bleſſyd be ye * Louerd God of Iſrael, for he has viſityd and maad bying of his puple.

Magnificat. * Savior. My ſoul worſchips ye Loured, and my goſt ioyed in God my * hele.
For he lokyd ye meknes of hys honde mayden.
* henceforth. So for * iken of yat bliſſefulle ſchall ſey me all generaciouns.
* mighty. For he has don to me grete yingis yat myzty is and hys nome hely.

Nunc dimittis. Loured you leueſt now yi ſeruaunt in pees, aftir yi word yat you haſt ſeyde bifore, for now I am ripe to die.

* eyes. For myn * eghen haue ſeen yin owen ſon Chriſt, yat is yin owen hele to men.

Mat. cap. 1. * forſooth. The Boc of ye generacioun of Ihu Criſt ſone of David, ſone of Abraham, Abraham gendride Iſaac, Iſaac * forſoye gendride Iacob, Iacob forſoye gendride Iudas. and his brethren.

Ye dedis of ye Apoſtlis.

Acts 1. Theofile firſt I maad a ſermon of all yingis yat Ihu bigan to do, and to teche into ye dai of hys aſſencioun, in whyche he commandide in ye hoolie gooſt to his Apoſtlis, whyche he hadde choſen, to whyche he ſchewide hymſelf alyue after hys paſſioun by many argumentys, appering to hem fourti dais.

Rom. 1. * promiſed. Paul ye ſeruaunt of Ihu Criſt, clepid an Apoſtle deprompted into the Goſpel of God, whyche he hadde * behote tofore by hiſe Profetis in hooli ſcryptur of his ſone.

Apocalypſis.

Apocalypſis of Jhu Criſt whyche God * y af to hym to maak open to hys ſervauntys whyche yingis hit * behoued to be maad ſoone, and he ſignyfyed ſendynge by hys Angel to hys ſervaunt Jon, Whyche bar witneſſyng to the word of God.

Apoc. 1,
* gave.
* behoveth.

In the like language are all the collects, epiſtles and goſpels, for the whole year, much what as we have them in our church, as alſo the Pater-noſter and the Creed. All which by the dialect, I gueſs to have been tranſlated by this hermit in the days of King HENRY II. comparing them with the Engliſh of that *Pater Noſter* and the Creed, which ADRIAN IV. Pope of Rome, an Engliſhman, the ſon of ROBERT BREAKESPEARE, of Abbots Langley in Hertfortſhire, ſent to the ſaid King HENRY II. as followeth :

Stow Ann. in vit. H. II.

Ure fadir in heuene riche,
Thi nom be halid euerliche,
Thou bring vs to thi michilbliſce,
Thi wil to wirche thu vs wiſſe,
Als hit is in heuene ido,
Euer in erth been hit alſo,
That heli bred yat laſtyth ay,
Thou ſend hious yis ilke day,
Forgiu ous al yat we hauith don,
Als we forgiu vch oder mon,
Ne let ous falle into no founding,
Ak ſcilde ous fro ye foul thing. Amen.

Pater Noſter.

I beleue in God Fadir almighty, ſhipper of heuen and erth,
And in Jheſus Criſt his onle thi ſon vre Louerd,
That is iuange church the hooli Goſt, bore of Mary maiden,
Tholede Pine undyr Pounce Pilate, picht on rode tre, dead and yburied.
Licht into helle, the thridde day fro death aroſe,
Steich into heuene, ſit on his Fadir richt honde God almichty.
Then is comminde to deme rhe quikke and the dede.
I beleue in the hooli Goſt,
Alle hoolie Chirche,
Mone of allhallwen forgiuenis of ſine,
Fleiſſ vpriſing,
Lif withuten end. Amen.

Credo in Deum.
Petrus.
Andreas.
Jacobus.
Johannes.
Thomas.
Jacobus Alph.
Philippus.
Bartholomeus.
Mattheus.
Simon Thadeus.
Matthias.

This hermit likewiſe tranſlated all the Pſalms of DAVID, with a gloſs or expoſition in Engliſh upon every pſalm :

Blyſfull man yat whych away rede naught in councell of wickked, and in the way of ſinfull ſtud nought, and in the chayer of peſtylens he nougbt ſatt. But in lagh of Louerd ye will of hym and in his lagh he ſchall * yenke day and * nigt.

Pſal. 1.
* think.
* night.

Titles of honor, P. 1. cap. 3.

SELDEN tells us of a Pſalter in that famous Bodleian Library in Oxford, with a metrical tranſlation of the Pſalms, the which, as he is perſuaded by the character, was engliſhed about the time of king EDWARD II. where he gives us the firſt Pſalm as a taſte of the idiom or form of our ſpeech in thoſe days; which a wicked hand, ſaith he, by cutting the firſt capital left a little imperfect:

* Hely. Verſe 1.

* Ely beerne that nought is gan
In the red of wickked man,
And in ſtrete of Sinfull noghte he ſtode
. . . . . . of Scorne ungode
2. But in the lagh of Louered his will be ai.
And his lagh think he night and day.
And all his life ſwa ſal it be,
As it fares be a tre,
3. That ſtreme of water ſett is nere,
That giſes his frute in tym of yere,
And lefe of hym to dreue noght ſal,
What ſwa he dos ſal ſoundfull al.
Noght ſwa wicked men, noght ſwa,
Bot als duſt that wind the erth tas fra.
5. And therefore wick in dome noght riſe.
Ne ſinful in rede of right wiſe.
6. For Louerd of right wiſe wot the way
And gate of wick forworth ſal ay.
Gloria Patri.
Bliſſe to Fadir and to the Sone
And to the hely Goſt with them one,
Als firſt was is, and ay ſal be
In werlde of werldes vnto the three.

And in the ſame place you may read a verſe or two of the fifteenth Pſalm, thus rhymed.

* Tent.
* ſpotleſs.

Louerd who id thi * Teld who ſal wun
In thi heli hille or who reſt mun?
He that in comes * wemles,
And euer wirkes rightwiſenes.

Here the more willingly (to uſe the words of the tranſcriber of theſe pſalms) I have inſerted theſe parcels of the Pſalter, that by this occaſion my reader might palliate his taſte with an eſſay of our anceſtors' old Engliſh, as well in the curte compoſition of their proſe, as in the neatneſs of their holy metres, which howſoever abounding with liberty, and the character of their times, yet have, I confeſs, my admiration.

And, for a concluſion, we reade in HENRY, archdeacon of Huntingdon, that a certain anchorite, or *quidam vir Dei*, as he calls him, propheſied in king ETHELDRED's days, that forſomuch as Engliſhmen were given over to all drunkenneſs, treaſon, and careleſneſs of GOD's houſe, firſt by Danes, then by Normans, and a third time by the Scots they ſhould be overcome. Of which I ſpeak elſewhere.

Iſold Heton of Lancaſhire, anchoreſs.

To this retired holy order aforeſaid, women were admitted as well as men. For I read in an old leidger-book that one ISOLD HETON, widow (unlike in converſation to theſe anchorites I have ſpoken of, or the anchoreſſes in the primitive times (made ſuit to king HENRY the ſixth, that ſhe might be an anchoreſs, or vowed recluſe, in that part of the abbey of Whally, antiently ordained for that purpoſe; which was granted and thus confirmed:

Henricus Dei gra. Rex. Angl. & Dominus Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos præſentes literæ pervenerint; Salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpeciali conceſſimus, dilecte nobis Iſole de Heton de Com. Lanc. viduæ, quod ipſa pro termino vitæ ſuæ eſſe poſſit Anachorita in loco ad hoc ordinato, juxta Eccleſiam Parochialem de Whalley in dicto Com. Lanc. & quod ipſa talem ſuſtentationem habere poſſit pro ut ibidem pertinet de Abbate & conventu loci ejuſdem. In cujus rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes. Dat. ſub ſigillo noſtro ducatus noſtri Lanc. apud manerium noſtrum de Kenington. VI. die Iulii, An. Regni quinto decimo. Per breve de privato ſigillo.

In the leidger book of the abby of Whalley in Lancaſhire.

But this religious votareſs took no great delight in her ſtraight lodging, as appears by the ſtory: for, within a ſhort time after, ſhe being deſirous of more liberty, broke out of her cage (as other ſuch like holy ſiſters had done before her) and flew abroad in the open world. Whereupon the abbot and convent of the ſaid monaſtry, made this certificate following to the king:

" To the KYNG, owr ſouereigne Lord, &c.

BE hit remembryd that the pleaſe and habitacion of the ſeyd recleuſe is within place halowed, and nere to the gate of the ſeyd monaſtre. And that the weemen that haue been attendyng, and acquayntyd to the ſeyd recluſe haue recorſe dailly into the ſeyd monaſtre, for the liuere of brede, ale, kychin, and othyr things, for the ſuſtentacion of the ſeyd recluſes, accordyng to the compoſicion endentyd above reherſed. The whyche is not according to be had within ſuche religyous plaſes. And how that dyvers that been ancores and recluſes in the ſeyd plaſe afore tyme contrary to theyr own oth and profeſſyon, haue brokyn owt of the ſeyd plaſe wherin they wer recluſyd, and departed therfrom wythowt eny reconſilyatyon. And in eſpecyal how that now ISOLD of Heton, that was laſt recluſed in the ſeyd plaſe at denominacion and preferment of owr ſouereigne lord and king that now is, is broken owt of the ſeyd plaſe, and hath departed therfrom contrary to her own oth and profeſſion, not willyng nor entendyng to be reſtored ageyn, and ſo liuying at her own liberte, and large by this two yer and more, like as ſche had neuer bin profeſſyd. And that diuers of the wymen that haue been ſeruants ther and attendyng to the recluſes afortym haue been miſgouerned and gotten with chyld wythin the ſeyd plaſe halowyd, to the grete diſpleſaunce of hurt, and diſclander of the abbey aforeſeyd, &c. Pleaſe hit yowr highnes of yowr eſpecial graſe to grant to yowr orators, the abbat and, &c."

This anchoreſs having taken upon her ſo ſtrict a vow, and being thus looſe in her life and converſation, ſome may very well imagine that nuns, who had more liberty allowed them by their rules, were far more licentious; and indeed the author of PIERS the ploughman ſpeaks (in the perſon of the fryar Wrath) ſomewhat reproachfully of his aunt, a nun and an abbeſs. As alſo of all other like votareſſes and votaries, which with his introduction followeth:

Robert Langland, paſſ. viiii.

I am wrath, quoth he, I was ſometyme a frere,
And the couents gardiner, for to graften impes,
On limitours, and legiſters, leſings I imped
Til thei bear leaues of ſmooth ſpeach lordes to pleaſe;
And ſithen thei bloſomed abrod, in bour to hear ſhrifte

Now is fallen, therof a fruit that folk han wel liuer
Shew her ſhrifts to hem than ſhiuen hem to her perſons
And perſons haue perceiued that freres part with hem.
Theſe poſſeſſours preach and depraue freres
And freres findeth hem in default, as folk bear witnes,
And when thei preach the people in many places about
I wrath walk with hem, and wiſh hem of my bookes.
Thus they ſpeken of my ſpiritualty and deſpiſe ech other,
Til thei be both beggers and by my ſpiritualty libben,
Or els al rich and riden about, I wrath, reſt neuer
That I ne moſt follow this wicked folk, for ſuch is my grace.
I haue an aunt to nun, and an abbes both,
Her had leue ſwone or ſwelt, than ſuffer any payne,
I haue ben coke in her kitchen, and her couent ſerued
Many monethes with hem, and with monks both,
I was the priores potager, and other pore ladies,
I made hem iowts of iangling: that dame IONE was a baſtard,
And dame CLARENCE a knights doughter, a cokolde was her ſire,
And dame PERNEL a prieſtes file, priores was ſhe neuer,
For ſhe had child in chery time, al our chapter hit wiſte,
Of wicked wordes, I wrath, her wortes made,
Till thou lieſt, and thou lieſt lopen out at once,
And either hit other vnder the cheke:
Had thei had kniues, by CHRIST, either had killed other.
Saint GREGORY was a good pope, and had good forewit
That no priores were prieſt, for that he prouided
Let haply thei had no grace to hold harlatry in,
For thei article of her tonges and muſt all ſecretes tell.
Among monkes I might be, and many times yſhamen
For thei be many fel frekes my feris to eſpie.
Both prior and ſubprior and our pater abbas;
And if I tel any tales thei taken hem togethers,
And do me faſt fridayes to bread and to water.
I am challenged in chapter houſe as I a child were,
And balaced on the bare ars.

Thus haue I ſpoken of all the religious orders, which I find to have been cloiſtered here in England at the time of the diſſolution of religious houſes, howſoever their number might be far more than I have ſpoken of. For J. FOX in his martyrology alphabetically ſets down a catalogue of an hundred and twelve ſeveral orders of monks, fryars, and nuns, here and beyond ſeas, whoſe rules were confirmed by ſeveral popes; all branched from the four primitive inſtitutions of BASIL, AUGUSTINE, BENET, and FRANCIS. Of which increaſe, for a concluſion to this chapter, as alſo to this diſcourſe, one LELIUS CAPILUPUS, a catholic Roman, in his anatomy of the Roman clergy, hath formerly written in Latin verſe, thus not long ſince engliſhed:

Vol. I. p. 236.

But though I had an hundred tongues and moe,
I could not tell how many ſorts there be,
Nor ſhew the names and orders which do flow
From this waſt ſea in their poſteritie.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the ſundry ways and means by which religious votaries, and others of the clergy, enriched themſelves, and other Churches. Of pardons, pilgrimages, and Romeſcot.

ALL churches are either cathedral, conventual, or parochial. Cathedral, is that church, where there is a biſhop ſeated, ſo called, *à cathedra*, the chair or ſeat. Conventual, conſiſteth of regular clerks, profeſſing ſome order of religion, or of dean and chapter, or other college of ſpiritual men. Parochial, is that which is inſtituted for the ſaying of divine ſervice, and miniſtering the holy ſacraments to the people dwelling within a certain compaſs of ground near unto it. Of which more in the next chapter. I will begin with the conventual churches.

As the number of religious orders increaſed, and as religious houſes were daily more and more repleniſhed, inſomuch that the donations of their founders were not thought (by themſelves) ſufficient, they deviſed other means to increaſe their livelihood; and the better to maintain their high ſtate and comportment; and one was, by the admittance of lay people into their fraternities: the form whereof was after this manner following, as I have it out of the collections of NICHOLAS CHARLES, Lancaſter herald, deceaſed:

Frater Johannes, miniſter domus ſanct. Radegundis de Thelilford, Wigor. Dioc. ordinis ſanct. trinitatis & redemptionis captivorum, qui ſunt incarcerati pro fide Jeſu Chriſti a paganis. Dilecto nobis in Chriſto Willelmo Beyvill ſalutem in Deo per quem omnium peccatorum plena fit remiſſio. Cum plurima privilegia nobis & ordini noſtro gratioſe fuerint ab antiquo conceſſa; et de novo per ſanctiſſimum papam Alexandrum ſextum. Et nos etiam miniſter prædictus, & conventus ejuſdem loci de noſtra ſpeciali gratia concedimus, ut poſt eorundem deceſſum, & ſuarum literarum exhibitionem, in noſtro conventuali capitulo, eadem pro illis fiet commendatio, quæ pro nobis ibidem fieri conſuevit; & per præſentes in noſtram ſanctam confraternitatem vos devote admittimus. Dat. ſub ſigillo noſtræ confraternitatis prædictæ. Ann. Dom. M.CCCC:XCIV.

Amongſt the evidences of Bevil of Huntingdonſhire.

In dorſo.

Auctoritate Dei patris omnipotentis & beatorum Petri & Pauli apoſtolorum ejus: ac auctoritate mihi commiſſa, & tibi conceſſa. Ego abſolvo te ab omnibus peccatis tuis mihi per te vere & contrite confeſſis; nec non de oblitis de quibus velles confiteri ſi tuæ occurrerent memoriæ; & concedo tibi plenariam abſolutionem, & remiſſionem omnium peccatorum tuorum, in quantum claves eccleſiæ ſe extundunt in hac parte. In nomine patris, & filii, & ſpiritus ſancti. Amen.

I find in the golden regiſter of St. ALBANS (a manuſcript in Sir ROBERT COTTON's library) above two thouſand men, women, and children, lay perſons of the nobility and gentry of this kingdom, to have been thus admitted into that one monaſtry: all of whom gave either lands, goods, jewels, plate, copes, veſtments, or ſome ornament or other to the church and convent.

In bibl. Cott.

The religious votaries likewiſe, either by themſelves, or their friends, gave ſomewhat or other upon their firſt admittance into any of theſe monaſteries: of which I could give many examples, but in place take one for all, which I have read in the leidger book of St. MARY's, the nunnery at Clerkenwell. Where Sir WILLIAM DE SANCTO GEORGIO, or St. GEORGE, knight, one of the anceſtors of Sir RICHARD, Sir GEORGE CLARENCIEUX now living, gives to the prioreſs and her ſiſters of the aforeſaid St. MARY's, Clerkenwell; with MABELL his daughter, upon her admittance into their nunnery, half a verge of land in Kingſtone in Cambridgeſhire. *Teſt. Willelmo de Baus, Roberto de S. Georgio, Roberto de Haſſelingtonſeld, &c. a deed ſans date.*

And by another deed the ſaid Sir WILLIAM St. GEORGE gives to the ſaid priory of Clerkenwell, for the ſoul's health of himſelf, his father, his mother, and his wife; and with ALBREDA his ſiſter, who was to be a nun of the ſaid houſe, his land in Haſſelingfield, within the aforeſaid County of Cambridge, which ROBERT RUSSI held *in patris in paſcuis, &c. Teſt. Euſtac. de Bancis, Willelmo de Bancis, Roberto de Sancto Georgio, &c.*

And many others having large portions in their own poſſeſſions, out of zeal and devotion, would give all, with themſelves, to ſome cloiſter or other, and therein take upon them the habit of religion. As many Engliſh do in theſe days upon their admiſſion into religious orders beyond ſeas.

They were wonderouſly enriched by the burials of great perſonages, for in regard of burial, abbeys were moſt commonly preferred before other churches whatſoever: and he who was buried therein in a fryar's habit, if you will believe it, never came into hell.

Upon their viſiting and confeſſing of the ſick, they ever uſed ſome perſuaſive argument or other, that it would pleaſe the ſick perſon to beſtow ſomewhat, more or leſs, according to his or her ability, towards the maintenance of their fraternities, or the repairing of their monaſtries, and that he would bequeath his body to be interred in the church of their convent, with a promiſe that they would daily ſay prayers and make interceſſion for his ſoul. They got likewiſe by confeſſing ſuch as were in perfect health, giving them abſolution, and enjoining them penance, according as they received gratuities. Of all which, will it pleaſe you read theſe paſſages following, copied out of the author of PIERS PLOWMAN, and GEFFREY CHAUCER.

And firſt, PIERS the plowman, *paſſus undecimus*, ſpeaking how fryars covet to bury men for their goods:

Go confeſſe to ſome frier, and ſhewe him thy ſynnes,
For while fortune is thy frend friers will the loue,
And fetch the to their fraternitie, and for the beſeche
To her prior prouinciall, a pardon to haue;
And pray for the pole by pole, if thou be *pecunioſus.*
Sed pena pecuniaria non ſufficit, pro ſpiritualibus delictis.
I ſayd I nolde
Be buried at their houſe, but at my pariſh church:
For I hard once, how conſcience it tolde:
That kind wold men be buried wher thei wer chriſtined.
Or wher that he were pariſhen that ther he ſholde be grauen.

And for I ſaid thus to friers, a fole thei me helden,
And loued me the leſſe, for my lely ſpeche.
And yet I cried on my confeſſour that held himſelfe cunnynge.
That none wolde wed widowes but for to weld her goods,
Right ſo by the rode rought you neuer
Where my body wer buried, by ſo ye had my ſiluer.
I haue much marvaill of you, and ſo hath many other
Why your couent coueteth to confeſſe and bury,
Rather than to baptiſe barnes that be catechiſlinges.

And *paſſus decimus tertius.*

Friers folowed folke that were riche
And folke that wer pore at little price they ſet.
And no cors in hir kyrkeyard, nor kyrke was buried,
But quick he bequeth hem ought, or quit part of his dets.

The fryar, in Chaucer, perſuading with the ſick farmer, to make his confeſſion to him, rather than to his pariſh prieſt, having his hand upon his halfpenny, makes this requeſt to the bed-rid man lying upon his couch:

In the Sompner's tale.

Yeue me then of thy gold to make our cloiſter,
* Quod he, for many a muſkle and many an oiſter,
When other men haue been full well at eaſe,
Hath been our food; our cloiſter for to reaſe.
And yet, God wot, vnneath the foundament
Performed is, ne of our pauement
Is not a tile yet within our wones
By God we owen fourty pound for ſtones.

* Quoth.

The ſame author in the prologues to his Canterbury tales, and in the character of the fryar, thus ſpeaks of the abſolution and eaſy penance they gave to men in health, where they thought ſome commodity would thereby accrue to themſelves and their convent:

Full ſweetly heard he confeſſion,
And pleaſant was his abſolution.
He was an eaſie man to giue penaunce,
There as he wiſt to have a good pitaunce,
For vnto a poore order for to give,
Is a ſigne that a man is well yſhryve:
For if he give ought he durſt make avaunt,
He wiſt well that a man was repentant:
For many a man is ſo hard of hert,
That he may not weep although him ſmert:
Therefore in ſtede of weeping and prayeres,
Men mote giue ſiluer to the poore freeres.

The prieſts likewiſe in general, as well of cathedral, parochial, as of theſe conventual churches, got much by ſaying of maſſes; as it is intimated to us by the plowman in theſe few lines following:

Paſſus undecimus.

If pryeſtes were perfite they would no ſiluer take
For maſſes, ne for mattens, ne her meates of vſurers,
Ne nether kirtle ne cote though thei for cold ſhold die.

But that which brought moſt riches to all the aforeſaid churches, was the ſhrines, images, and relics, of this or that ſaint, in this or that church, eſpecially honored and preſerved; to the viſitors whereof (who with great coſt and labor did undertake ſo holy and devout a reſolution) great indulgences and pardons were granted by ſeveral popes (as will appear by the ſequel) and ſo ſemblably to their ſacred altars and other holy places; and ſuch like indulgences and pardons they were, as were antiently granted to the churches in Rome; which will not ſeem impertinent, I hope, here to ſet down, as I have them out of an old book in broken Engliſh, which crept into the world in the minority of printing, and is commonly called, The cuſtoms of London. But, before I go any further, let me tell you, that relics were ever holden in moſt reverend regard, amongſt all ſorts of people, inſomuch that in the taking of any ſolemn oath, they uſed to lay their hands upon certain reliques, as they did upon the holy evangeliſts; for I heard that king HENRY II. being to clear himſelf of archbiſhop BECKET's death, at a general aſſembly holden within the city of Avranches, in the church of the apoſtle St. ANDREW, before the two cardinals, THEODINUS and ALBERTUS, the pope's legates, and a great number of biſhops, and other people, made his purgation in receiving an oath upon the holy relics of the ſaints; and upon the ſacred evangeliſts, that he neither willed, nor commanded the ſaid archbiſhop to be murdured.

S. Danyel in vit. H. II.

" *The hoole Pardon of Rome graunted by diuers Popes.*

Vide ſis Onuphrium de ſeptem ſanctioribus urbis Romæ eccleſiis.

" IN the cite of Rome ben iiii chirches, in which is maſſe daily don, but ther ben vii of the ſame priuileged aboue all the other with gret holines and pardon, as is hereaftir ſhewid.

" The furſt is called St. PETER's chirch th'appoſtell, and is ſet vpon the fot of an hill, and men goo vpward theretoo a ſteyer of xxix ſtepps high, and as oft as a man gooth vp and downe that ſteyer, he is releſid of the ſeuenth part of penaunce inioyned and graunted by pope ALYSANDER.

" *Item*, as ye come before the chirch ther the well ſporingeth, ſo may ye ſee aboue the dore an image of our lord, and betwene his feete ſtondith oun of the pence that GOD was ſold for, and as ofte as ye looke upon that peny ye haue xiiii C. yerys of pardon.

" *Item*, in the ſame chirche on the ryght ſide is a pilour that was ſometyme off SALAMONS temple, at whiche pilour our LORD was wonte to reſt him whan he preched to the people, at which pylour if ther any be frentyk, or madd, or trobled with ſpyritts, they be deliueryd and made hoole.

" And in that chirche be xi aulters, and at euery aulter is xlviii yere of pardon, and as many lentes or karynes; and vii of thos aulters ben ſeuerally priuelegyth with grace and pardon. At the furſt aulter is the vyſage of our LORD; who loketh vpon that hath vii. c. yere of pardon.

" *Item*, at the ſame aulter is the ſpere that CRIST was parced with, whyeh was brought from Conſtantyneople, ſent from the great Turke to pope INNOCENT the Viii.

" The ſecond aulter is of St. ANDREW there ye haue V. C. yere of pardon.

" The forth aulter is of owr lady, there is Vii. C. yere of pardon.

" The v. aulter is of ſaint LEOO, there he receyuid the abſolucion in his maſſe fro hevyn, and there is vii. C. yere of pardon.

" The vi. aulter of all ſouls, and there is V. C. yere of pardon: and euery hygh feſt a ſoul out of purgatory.

“ The vii aulter is of Saint SIMOND and IUDE, there is Vi. C. yere of pardon.

“ And before the quyer dore ſtond two yruen croſſes, who kyſſeth thoo croſſes hath V. C. yere of pardon.

“ *Item*, vpon our Lady day, in lent, is hanged afore the quyer a cloth that our lady made herſelf, and it hangeth ſtill till our lady day aſſumption, and as many tymes as a man beholdith it he hathe iii C. yere of pardon.

“ Alſoo as many tymes as a man gothe thorow the croudes at Saint PETERS chirche he hath iii c yere of pardon.

“ And as often as a man folowith the ſacrament to the ſyke bodies he hath xiiii c. yere of pardon.

“ Alſo pope SILUESTER grauntid to all thym that dayly gothe to the chirch of ſaint PETER the iii parte of all his ſynnes releyſd, and all advowes and promyſe releyſd, and all ſynnes forgeten releyſd and forgeuen, except leyng honds vpon fader and moder vyolently, and aboue this ls graunted xxviii c. yere of pardon, and the merytis of as many lentis or karyns. The knowledge of a karyn ye ſhall fynd in the end of this bocke.

“ And in the feſt of ſaint PETER a M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and the * threddendell of penaunce enioyned releſyd.

* Third part.

“ And from thaſſencion day of our LORDE into the aſſumpcion of our Lady ye haue xiiii yere of pardon and as many karyns, and foryeſenes of the iii parte of all ſynnes.

“ And upon the one ſyde of ſaint PETERS church lyeth a chirchyard, and that is called GODYS feld, and there be beryed poor pylgryms and none other, and it is the lande that was bought for xxx pens that our LORD was ſold ſore, as oft as man gothe upon that grounde he hath xv c. yere of pardon.

“ *Item*, In the chirche of ſaint POULE wythout the walls ye haue xlvi M. yeare of pardon.

“ *Item*, In the day of his conuerſyon i c. yere of pardon.

“ *Item*, on childermaſſe day iii M. yere of pardon.

“ *Item*, on the * Vtas of ſaint MARTIN when the chirch was hollowyd xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and the third parte of all ſynnes releſyd.

*The eighth day

“ Alſo whoo that viſit the church of ſaint POULE two ſondayes doth as moche as he went to * ſaint JAMES and come geyne.

* St. James of Compoſtello in Spain.

“ *Item*. in the chirch of ſaint LAURENCE wythout the walles there lyeth the body of ſaint LAURENCE and of ſaint STEPHAN, and at the hygh aulter ye haue xciii M. yere of pardon and as many karyns.

“ And who that vyſite the other aulters hathe at eche aulter vii M. and as many karyns.

“ Alſo the pope PELAGIUS grauntid there at iiii feſtis of the yere at eche feſte vii c yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and who that goth thether euery wedneſday, he delyuered a ſoul out of purgatory, and himſelf quytt of all ſynnes.

“ *Item*, In the chirche of ſaint CRUCIS there is a chambre or a chappell within, that pope SILUESTRE named Iheruſalem, there is the bonde that CHRYSTE was led with to his cruciſyeng, and ther ben ii ſauſers, the one is full of his bloode, and the other is full of our Ladyes mylke and the ſponge wherin was mengyd eyſell and galle.

" And one of the nayles that IESUS was wyth on the croſſe, and a parte of the blocke that ſaynt IOHN his hed was ſmeten off vpon, and two armes the one of ſaint PETER, the oder of ſaint POULE.

* Amcetus.

" *Item*, ther ſtoudyd a cheir in which pope * ACCENSIUS was martred and to ail theym that ſitte in that cheir is graunted an C M. yere of pardon and as many karyns, and euery ſonday a ſoul out of purgatory and the treddendell of all ſynnes releſyd.

" *Item*, in the ſame chirche is a grete parte of one of the croſſes that one of the theuis was put on that was crucifyed with CRYSTE.

" *Item*, in the ſame churche is the tytell of CRYSTE whiche that was in latyn, ebrew, and greke, whiche was found in the tyme of pope INNOCENT, to the whiche the ſame pope hath graunted gret pardon.

" *Item*, in the chirche of ſaint MARI MAYOR there ſtondyth on the hygh auter the hed of ſaynt IHERONIMUS, and there ye have xiiii M. yere of pardon and as many karyns.

" And on the oder auter on the ryght honde ther is the cradle that IESUS lay in, and of our Ladyes mylke, and a grete parte of the holy croſſe, and of many oder bodyes ſeintis, and there ye have xix M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

" And pope NICHOLAS the iiii, and ſaint GREGORY, eche of theym graunted therto X M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

" And from thaſſencyon of our LORD into cryſtmas, ye haue there xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns, and the thred parte of all ſynnes releſyd.

" *Item*, in the chirche of ſaint SEBASTIAN wythout the towne there in a plaſe that pope CALIXT, named Tolund, as there the aungell appered and ſpack to GREGORY the pope. In that place is foryeſenes of all ſynnes and all penaunce.

" At the high auter is graunted xxviii c yere of pardon, and as many karynes; and who ſo cometh to the furſt auter that ſtondith in the chirche hath xiiii c. yere of pardon, and there is a ſellare or a vaute wherein lyeth buryed xlix popes that dyed all martyrs, whoo ſo cometh fyrſte into that place delyvereth viii ſoules out of purgatory of ſuch as he moſt deſyreth, and as moche pardon therto that all the world can not nombre ne reken, and euery ſonday ye delyuer a ſoul out of purgatory. And in that ſellare ſtondith a pytt, there ſaint PETER and ſaint POULE were hid in ccl. yere that noo man wyſt where thei were be com; and who that puttyth his hed into that pytte and takyth it out ageyne is clene of all ſynne.

" Pope GREGORY and SILUESTER, and pope NICHOLAS, and pope PELAGIUS, and pope HONORIUS, eche theym graunted to the ſame place, one M. yere of pardon and as many karyns. And there lyeth the bodys of dyvers oder holy perſones which were too long to write off. And ſo the grace that is at ſaint SEBASTIANS is groundyd that it can not be taken away.

" *Item*, in the chirche of ſaynt MARY MAYOR, afore writen, afore the quyer is the ymage of our Lady, whiche ſeint LUKE did peynt: which ymage ſeynt GREGORY dyd bere from MARY MAYOR, to ſaint PETERS th'apoſtle, alſo comyng afore the caſtell of ſaint AUNGELL, he ſee an aungell in the hyght of the caſtell, havying in his honde a burninge ſworde, and with hym a gret multytude of aungels, whiche ſonge afore that ymage:

Regina cœli letare, &c.

anſwering ſaynt GREGORY.

Ora pro nobis Deum. Alleluia.

“ *Item*, in the chirche of ſaint IOHN LATRYNEUS, the pope SILUESTRE yaf therto as many yere of pardon, as it reyned droppes of water the day that halowed the chirche.

“ And that tyme it reyned ſo ſore, that noo man had ſeen a greater rayne before that day.

“ And whan he had graunted this, he thought in hym ſelf whedyr he had ſo much power or not.

“ Then ther came a voyce from heauen, and ſaid SILUESTRE thou haſt power inough to yeue that pardon, and GOD graunted this moche therto; that and a man had made a vowe too Iheruſelem and lacked good to doo his pilgramage yf he go from ſaint PETER's church to ſaint IOHN LATRYNES he ſhal be diſcharged and have abſolucyon of that promiſe.

“ And ony tyme that a man cometh to ſaint IOHN LATRYNES he is quitt of all ſynnes and of all penaunce, with that, that he be penitent for his ſynnes.

“ Blyſſed is the moder that bereth the chylde that hereth maſſe on Saturdayes at ſaint IOHN LATRYNES, for he delyvaryd all theym that he deſyreth out of purgatory to the nombre of lxxvii ſouls.

“ *Item*, vpon the tour of the chirch ſtondyth a double croſſe that was made of the ſwerd that ſaint IOHN was beheded with, and at euery tyme that a man beholdith that croſſe he hath xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes of all penaunce.

“ And at the high auter ye haue remiſhion of all ſinnes, and of all penance and innumerable pardon more than he nedeth for hymſelf.

“ There ys the graue that ſeynt IOHN layd hym ſelfe in whan he had ſaid maſſe, and then came a great light ouer the graue, and whan that light was goon than funde they noo tynge there but hevynly bred. In that graue cometh euery good Fryday in the night ye holy creame and oyle, and he that putteth therein his hed hath an C M. yere of pardon, and as many karyns.

“ And behynde the high auter ſtondith a cheyr which GOD ſat in, and whoo that ſitteth therein hath the iii parte of alle hys ſynnes releſyd.

“ And who that viſite alle the odir aulters hath at eche auter xliiii C. yere of pardon, and as many karynes; and on the oon ſide of the chirche, ther is a ſacryfice that is at ſeynt IOHN BAPTIST aulter, and there is the table that our LORD ete att upon Mandy Thurryſday. And alſo the tables of ſtone with the x commandementys that our LORDE yaf to MOYSES upon the mount of Synai; and ther ys a iiii ſquere of the v barley loues and of the twoo fiſhes, and alſo ther is our ladyes keuyrchef.

“ *Item*, in the ſame chirch on the hygh aulter be the hedys of ſeynt PETER and POULE, and the hed of ZACHARIE the prophet, fader of S. IOHN BAPYIST wyth dyvers odyr reliquys.

“ *Item*, in the ſame chirchyard ſtondith a chapel that ys callid *Sanctum Sanctorum*, there is the face of our LORD; there may ye haue xiiii M. yere of pardon, and as many karynes.

“ Whan the emperour Constantyne was chriſtened tho ſpake he to pope Siluestre: in that, that I have geuen my hous to the wurſchip of God, graunt you mekely his grace to all them that willingly come to this towne. Thoo anſwered pope Siluestre, our Lord Ihu Criste that by his gret mercy hath purged you of your gret lazarye he mut purge alle them that viſityth this chirch of all her ſynne and of all other penance.

“ He that woll not beleue this may goo to ſent Latrynes before the quyer dore, and there he may ſee in a marbill all that is wryten here.

From ſeynt Iohns day unto Scrouetyd all this pardon is doubled, and fro Scrouetide unto Eſter the pardon is threfolde double; bleſſyd is he that may deſerve to have this pardon. And in the ſame chapel aboueſaid may come noo weemen.

“ *Item*, above that chapel on the lefte ſyde ar ſteppys which ſometyme ware at Iheruſalem; and who ſo goth op tho ſteppys on his knees, he deliuereth o ſoul out of purgatory.

“ *Item*, in the chirch of ſeynt Eustace you may have relyſe and pardon of all ſynne.

“ And he that is ſhreuen and repentant of his ſinne he hath a M. yere pardon, and as many karynes.”

My author having ſpoken of the indulgences and privileges granted to theſe principal churches, and the great benefit which devout pilgrims receive that come to viſit theſe ſacred ſtructures, and highly reverence the holy relics therein contained, he proceeds in this place (according to his promiſe) to give his reader knowledge what a karyne is:

“ A karyne (ſaith he) is too goo wulward vii yere. *Item*, to faſten bred and watter the Fryday vii yere. *Item*, in vii yere not too ſlepe oon nyght there he ſlepith a nother. *Item*, in vii yere not to com vndir noo couered place, but yf it be to here maſſe in the chirch dore or porche. In vii yere nott to ete nor drynke out of noo veſſel, but in the ſame that he made hys avow in. *Item*, he that fulfillyth all thes poyntis vii yere duryng; doth and wynneth a karyne, that is to ſay a lentdum.

“ Thus may a man haue at Rome (as he concludes) gret pardon and ſoul helth; bleſſyd ben thoos pepull and yn good tyme borne that reſſayveth thes graces, and well keepith them. Of which pardon and grace, our Lord Ihesu Cryst mot grant to euery good chryſten man. Amen.”

Then follow the indulgences granted to other lower churches in Rome; but by theſe you may imagine the reſt. And by both judge of the pardons granted by ſeveral popes to the cathedral, conventual, and parochial churches of England. And think what concourſe of pilgrims and other people daily viſited the foreſaid churches; which will hereafter appear within each ſeveral dioceſe.

And here give me leave a little to ſpeak of a certain general pardon or indulgence granted by Alexander VI. biſhop of Rome, to this realm of England. By which he enriched himſelf, and the church-miniſters, and emptied the purſes of many of the king's ſubjects.

Towards the latter end of the year, one thouſand five hundred, being the year of jubile (ſo called, for that it is the year of joy or deliverance) the foreſaid biſhop of Rome ſent hither to king Henry VII. one Iasper Powe or Pons, a Spaniard, a man of excellent learning, and moſt civil behavior, to diſtribute the heavenly grace, as he termed it, to all ſuch as (letted by any forcible impediment) could not come to Rome that year to the jubile which was there celebrated. The articles contained in the bull of this great pardon, or heavenly grace, were as followeth:

The great pardon, or heavenly grace.

“ The articles of the bulle of the holy iubiley of full remiſſyon, and gret ioy graunted to the relme of Englond, Wales, Irelond, Gerneſey, and Garneſey, and other places vnder the ſubiection of oure ſoueraygne lord king Henry VII. to be diſtributyd accordyng to the trew meanyng of our holy fader vnto the kyngs ſubiects.

Copied out of an old roll, now in the cuſtody of ſir Symon D'Ewes knight.

“ Ower moſt holye fader the pope, Goddes vicar in erthe, of hys holye and gracyous diſpoſycion, faderla beholdyng the hole flok of chriſten peple comitted to hys cure and charge, daylie ſtudyeth diligently the helth and welfar of yowr ſowles: and in as moche as in his holynes prouydeth for all ſoche perelles and ieoperdies as may fall to the ſame, by grauntyng of gret indulgence, and remiſhyon of ſynnes and treſpaſſes.

“ Where as the holye yere of grace now of late paſſyd, that ys to ſay, the yere of remiſhyon of all ſynnes, ye yere of ioye and gladnes, was celebrate devowtely, and ſolenly keped, by grete and infenite nombre of criſten pepull in the cowrte of Rome. Ower ſaide moſt holie fader the pope, as well conſideryng the infenite nombre of criſten peple bothe ſpyrituall and temporall which was deſirous to haue had the ſayd remiſhyon and grace, and wold haue viſetted the ſayd cowrte of Rome, ſaue only that they were lette, eyther by ſikeneſſe, febleneſſe, pouerte, long diſtance, and gret ieoperdie; or beſines and charges of ſpirituall or temporall occupacions, or at that tyme purpoſed not to optaine and perchaſe the ſayd grace, and now be in will and deſire to haue the ſame. As willyng, and effectually deſiring to prouyde and withſtond the moſt cruel purpoſe, and infenyte malice of our moſt cruel enemyes of criſten feithe the turks, whiche continually ſtudieth, and gretely inforceth hymſelf with alle hys myght and ſtrenght to ſubuert and vtterly deſtroye the holye religion of our ſouerayne Criste. As it is nott vnknowen how now of late, the ſayd moſt cruell enemy hath opteyned and goten with grete myght and power many and dyuers grete citees and caſtles; as Modon, Neoponton, and Corona, with many oder towns and poſſeſſions which was than in the dominatyon and poſſeſſion of criſten peple. And moſt cruelly hath ſleyne and deſtroyed infenite nomber of criſten peple withowt mercy or pite, bothe by water and by londe. Seeyng and conſideryng nis holones, that he of himſelfe is not ſufficyent, ne of power to reſiſte, and withſtonde the forſayd gret malyces, and porpoſes, without the ayde and helpe of criſten peple; hath ſtatuted, ordeyned, and graunted of his paſtorall power, as conteyned in thes articles following:

“ Furſt ower ſoueraigne lorde kyng Henry VII with all his progeny; all archebuſſchoppes, buſſchoppes, abbotts, dukes, erles, barons, knygtes, ſqyers, gentillmen, yomen, cetezines, and ſtraugers, and all oder criſten peple, both men and wome, what oder, degree, or condicyon ſoeuer thei be, of ſpyrituall or temporall, ſecular, or reguler, dwellyng, or for a tyme abydyng within the relme of Englond, Irelond, Wales, Gerneſey, or Garnſey, or any oder place under the rewle or domination of our ſayd ſoueraigne lorde the kynge, which att any tyme after the publycation herof, to the laſt euenſong of the octaues of

Eſter next commynge, truely confeſſyd and contryte viſite ſoche chorches as ſhall be aſſigned to be viſited; by the ryght reuerent fader in God, Gasper Powe, prothonotarie, and doctor of diuinite, of our ſayd holy fader, the popes imbaſſador, and in this holy iubeley commiſſarie, or by oder hym ſubſtituted or deputed; and ther put into the cheſt for thentent ordeyned, ſoche ſomme or quantite or money, gold, or ſiluer, as is lymytted and taxed here folowyng in the laſt end of this paper; to be ſpent for the defence of ower feithe; ſhall have the ſame indulgence, pardon, and grace with remiſſyon of all ther ſinnes, whiche thei ſhuld have had, if thei had gone perſonally to Rome in the yere of grace, and ther veſited all the chorches aſſigned for that entent, both within the cite and without, and alſoo done all oder things required to have be done ther for the obteyning of the ſaid grace of the iubeley.

“ Alſo our ſaid holy fader hath gevyn full power and auctorite to his ſaid commiſſarie and his deputis to cheſe and aſſigne confeſſours and penitenciers ſeculer and reguler in all ſoche places as ſhall pleaſe the ſaid commiſſarie or his deputies; to here the confeſſions of all ſoche as are deſpoſed to receyve the pardon of this holy iubeley. The which confeſſours and penitenciers ſhall have the ſame auctorite and power in euery behalfe, whiche the penitenciers of Rome had at Rome in the yere of grace. That is to ſay, thei ſhall abſolue them of all manner of crimes, treſpaſſes, tranſgreſſyons, and ſynnes what ſo ever thei be, though the abſolucyon ther of be reſerved to the court of Rome; or to the pope himſelf; nothyng except, but ſoche as was except to the penitenciers of Rome; and that was only the abſolucyon of conſpiratours in the perſon of the holy fader the pope, or in the ſtate of the ſee of Rome. And alſo the falſaries of the popes bulls, and of oder wrytings paſſing from the court of Rome: of the ſellers or conveyer of harneys, or oder things prohibited to the hethen peple. And of thes that laieth violente hondes on buſſchoppes, or oder prelates of the chirch, which be above buſſchoppes. And the ſaid confeſſours ſhall haue power to geue and graunte to all the ſaid perſones confeſſyd and contrite, clene and full remiſſion whiche is called, *A pena & culpa*.

“ Alſo the ſaid confeſſours and penitenciers ſhall have power and auctorite to diſpence and change all manner of vowes into almeſdede for the defence of our feith, none except, though itt be to Rome, to Iheruſalem, or to ſeint James.

“ Alſo our ſaid holy fader willing no man to be excluded from this grete grace and indulgence, hath graunted, that all ſoche as be ſeke and impotente, or oderwyſe deſeaſed ſo that yei may not eaſly viſitte the chorches aſſigned to be viſetted, ſhall have for them and all their howſholde the ſayd indulgence, remiſſyon and grace, as well as if they did viſitte the ſayd chorches. Furſt compownding effectually with the ſayd commiſſarie, or his deputies for the ſame.

“ Alſo itt ys graunted by our ſayd holy fader that all thos that were at Rome this laſt yere of grace ſhal be parteable and capax of this ſayd grace and pardon, yf thei will receive itt.

“ Alſo our ſayd holy fader hath graunted to his ſaid commiſſarie, and his ſubſtitutes full power to interpretate, and declare, all ſoche doubts as may be fownde, or be moved in thies his graunts, or in the executyon of the ſame, or any parte ther of, willyng and commandyng that ther interpretatyon ſhall effectually be taken and ſtond.

“ Alſo our ſayd holy fader hath ſtraitly commanded, in the vertue of obedience, and vndre the payne of curſyng, the ſentence in that behalſe gevin; of the whiche they may nott be aſſoyled, but of the pope himſelf, furſt ſatisfaccion made with the ſayd commiſſarie, or his depute after the qualite of the treſpas. That none ordinary ſeculer, or reguler, or any oder perſones ſeculer or reguler, lett his bulles or any oder writynges made for declaracion her of, to be publiſhed in their chorches, citees, or dioceſſes, wher or whan itt ſhalbe nedefull; nor that thei ſhall aſke or receyve though itt be offered any money or oder reward, for the publicacion or ſufferance thereof, or any otherwyſe lett or hynder thexpedicion therof, and good ſpeede of the ſaid indulgence; or perſuade directly or indirectly any perſon to withdrawe their good mynd or porpoſe in that behalfe.

" Alſo our ſeid holy fader chargeth and commandeth all prechers of the word of GOD, whate condicion ſo euer thi be, as well men of religyon as oder; that thei ſhall publiſhe, and effectually declare in ther prechings, and oder places whan thei ſhall be required by the ſeid commiſſarie, or his deputees the ſeid indulgence and pardon vndre the peyne ſpecifyed.

" Alſo our ſeid holye fader hath ſuſpended and diſanulled all manner of pardons and graunts, graunted or to be graunted, notwithſtondyng any ſpecyall clauſe that thei ſhulde not be revolted without ſpecyall mentyon made *de verbo in verbum.*"

" *The Tax what euery man ſhall put into the cheſt that woll receyve this grete grace of this iubeley.*

" Furſt, euery man and woman, what degre, condicioun or ſtate ſoeuer thei be, yf it be an archebuſſchoppe, duke, or of any oder dignite ſpirituall or temporall, havyng londes to the yerely valour of M. M. l. or aboue, muſt pay or cauſe to be payed to this holy entent, and effecte, for defence of our feithe, agaynſt the moſt grete and cruell enemy of the ſame the Turke, yf thei will receiue this grete indulgence and grace of this iubeley; for themſelfs and their wyfes and their children not maryed, and effectually without diſſyte put into the cheſt ordeyned for that entent of trew and lawfull money in that countrie wher thei be iii l. vii s. viii d.

" Alſo euery man and woman hauyng tenementes and rentes to the yerely value of one M. l. or aboue, to the ſumme of ii M. l. excluſive muſt pay for themſelfs and their wyfes xl s.

" *Item*, all thos that hath londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of cccc l. or aboue to the ſumme of a M. l. excluſive muſt pay for themſelfes and their wyfes xxvi s. viii d.

" *Item*, all thos that hath londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of cc l. or aboue, to the ſumme of cccc l. excluſiue muſt pay for themſelfs, &c. xiii s. iiii d.

" *Item*, all thoſe that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of one c l. or aboue, to the yerely valour of cc l. excluſive muſt pay for themſelfs, &c. vi s. viii d.

" *Item*, all thos that haue londes and rents, &c. to the yerely valour of xl l. or aboue, to the ſumme of one c l. excluſive muſt pay for themſelfs, &c. ii s. vi d.

" *Item*, all thos that haue londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of xx l. or above, to the ſum of xl l. excluſive muſt pay for themſelfs, &c. xvi d.

" *Item*, men of religion hauyng londes, rentes, and tenements to the yerely valour of ii M. l. or above, muſt pay for themſelfs and their couent, x l.

“ *Item*, thos that hath londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of one M. l. or above, to the yerely valour excluſive muſt pay for themſelfs and their couent, v l. iiii s.

“ *Item*, all thos that have londes and rentes, &c. to the yerely valour of ccccc l. or aboue, to the valour of one M. l. excluſive, muſt pay for them and their couent iii l. vi s. viii d.

“ *Item*, all thos that hath londes and rentes to the yerely valour of ii c l. or aboue, to the ſumme of cccc l. excluſive, muſt pay for themſelfs and their couent xx s.

“ *Item*, thos that hath londes and rentes to the yerely valour of xl l. and aboue, to the ſumme of one c l. muſt pay pay for themſelfs and their couent x s.

“ *Item*, ſeculer men and and wemen which hath londes and rentes to the yerely valour of xl l. or unndre, whoſe mouable goodes extendyth to the valour of one M. l. muſt pay for themſelfs and their wyfes, xl s.

“ *Item*, thos whos goodes mouable extendyth to cccc l. or aboue, to the ſumme of one M. l. excluſive, muſt pay for themſelfs and their wyfes vi s. viii d.

“ *Item*, thos whos goods mouable extendyth to the valour of cc l. or above, to the ſumme of cccc l. muſt pay for themſelfs and their wyfes vii s. vi d.

“ *Item*, thos whos goodes mouable be within the valour of cc l. and not vndre xx l. muſt pay for themſelfs, their wyfes and children not maried, xii d.

Item, thos whos goodes mouable extendyth nott to the valour of xx l. ſhall pay for themſelfs their wyfes and children as it ſhall pleaſe them of their devocyon.”

“ *The articles of the bull of diſpenſacyon with ſimony, uſury, and of goodes wrongfully keped; reſerued to the commiſſarie onlie.*

“ MOREOVER ower ſeid holy fader the pope willynge more largely to prouide for the helth and welfare of the ſowles of all criſten pepull dwelling or abyding in the relme and places aboue written; hath geuen, and graunted, full auctorite, and power, to the ſayd venerable fader in God, Gaspar Powe his orator and commiſſary, to abſolue, and diſpence with all manner of perſones, dwellyng or abyding within the ſeyd relme, or places aboue reherſyd, men or wemen, of what degree or condicyon ſoeuer thei be, ſpirytuall or temporall, ſeculer or reguler, whiche hath committed ſymony, in gevyng or recevyng holy orders, or benefices ſpiritual or any other waies; that thei may, notwithſtondyng the ſeyd ſimony ſo commyttid miniſter in the orders ſo receyved; and the benefices ſo obteyned lawfully kepe and occupye, and the frutes or to be receyved, occupie and deſpoſe at their pleſure. And yf the ſeyd perſones by reaſon thereof have runne into irregularite; as ther apon ſyngyng maſſe, or oder wyſe miniſtryng the holy ſacramentys of the chirche: the ſeyd commiſſary hath full power to deſpence with that irregularite; and to take away all infamye and vnablenes which thei be in by reaſon of the ſame. Alway provyded that the ſeyd perſones make a compoſytyon herof with the ſeyd commiſſarie, and ſoche money as thei compownd for, effectually pay to the ſaid commiſſarie, to be ſpent in this holy vſe for the releſe and defence of our feith.

“ Alſo the ſeyd commiſſarie hath power to compownd, abſolue, and diſpence with all thos that occupye evil gotten goods; all vſurers, and all ſoche that wrongfully and vnlefully occupieth or witholdeth oder mennys goods by fyndyng;

or goods hidde not knowyng, or dowtyng who be the owners of the ſeyd goods, or to whom thei ſhulde mak reſtitucyon, that thei lefully kepe, and occupie the ſame goods. Furſt makyng compoſycyon for the ſame with the ſeyd commiſſarie, of ſome certeyne ſum of money to be ſpent in the foreſeyd holy vſe, that is to ſey, for the releaſe and defence of ower feith, ayenſt the moſt cruell and bitter enemys of the ſame, the Turkes.

“ Alſo yf ther be any willing to be created doctour in both lawes, or in one of them; the ſeyd commiſſarie hath power to doe it, as well as if he were created in any vniuerſitie: And ſo of oder degrees, &c.”

Alſo this pope by his bulls imparted this his bleſſing and benefit of the jubile to all other kingdoms and territories under his ſpiritual juriſdiction and obeyſance, and to all, in like manner, and upon the like conditions. By which you may gather, that this benevolent liberality of pardon and heavenly grace, was not altogether freely given by the pope; neither was the maſs of money, thus congeſted together, ſpent in any wars againſt the Turks, as he promiſed; but conveyed to Rome, and there laid up in his own treaſury; whilſt the enemies of the faith did greatly infeſt the chriſtians. But this pope of all other, in my judgment, had the moſt ſhameful and cunning ſhifts to get money withal, and was more opprobrious in all his actions than any other, either before or ſince. But as he lived wickedly, ſo he died miſerably, being poiſoned with the ſame bane which he had prepared for another. ACTIUS SANNAZARIUS, and other writers of that age, made certain epitaphs of him to his eternal infamy. Which I find thus tranſlated into Engliſh, out of JO. BALE in his pageant of popes.

Perhaps whoſe tombe this is (my friend) ye do not know,
Then pauſe a while if that you haue no haſte to go.
Though ALEXANDERS name vpon the ſtone be grauen,
Tis not that great, but he that late was prelate ſhorne and ſhauen.
Who thirſting after bloud, deuour'd ſo many a noble towne,
Who toſt and turn'd the ruthful ſtates of kingdomes vpſide downe:
Who to enrich his ſonnes, ſo many nobles ſlew,
And waſt the world with fire and ſword and ſpoyling to him drew.
Defying lawes of earth and heaven, and GOD himſelfe erewhile,
So that the ſinful father did the daughter's bed defile.
And could not from the bands of wicked wedlock once refrayne,
And yet this peſtilent prelate did in Rome tenne yeeres remaine.
Now, friend, remember NERO, or els CALIGULA his vice;
Or HELIOGABALUS: enough: the reſt ye may ſurmiſe,
For ſhame I dare not vtter all. Away, my friend, with this.

Another:

The Spaniard liethe here that did all honeſtie defie,
To ſpeake it briefely: in this tombe all villanie doth lie.

Another:

Leſt ALEXANDERS noble name, my friend, ſhould thee beguile,
Away: for here both treachery doth lurke, and miſchiefe vile:

Another:

Though ALEXANDER after death did vomit matter blacke,
Yet maruell not: he dranke the ſame, and could not cauſe it packe.

Upon the yeare of jubilee aforeſaid, kept by this pope **Alexander**.

The Roman prieſt that promiſed both heauen and ſtarres to ſell
By treacherie and murtherings hath made a gap to hell.

This **Alexander** before (by deviliſh means) he obtained the papacy, was called **Rodericus Borgia**, a Spaniard born in Valencia. But of him enough, except it tended more to the matter. Now may it pleaſe you read certain blank verſes taken out of my fore remembered author, **Piers Plowman**, who ſpeaks, in his language, of the pope and cardinals, pardons and pilgrimages effectually to this purpoſe: *Paſſus* XIX.

Of the pope.

God amend the pope, that pilleth holy kirke
And claymeth before the kyng to be kept of chriſten
And counteth not though criſten be killed and robbed
And fynd folke to fight, chriſten folk to ſpill.
Agayne the old law and new law as **Paul** therof wytneſſeth.
Non occides, mihi vindictam, &c.

Of the cardinals.

I ne knew neuer cardinall that he ne come fro the pope,
And we clarks when they come for her commens payen,
For her pelures, and palfreis, and pilors that hem folow.
The *Commune clamat quotidie* eche a man to other,
The contrey is the curſeder that cardinals commen in.
And there they lig, and leng more lechery there raigneth
Therfor, quod this victory, by very God I would
That no cardinals ne come among the commen peple,
But in her holines helden hem ſtyl
At Avion among the Iewes; *cum ſancto ſanctus eris*,
Or in Rome as their rule wyl the relikes to kepe.

In the ſeventh paſſage he delivers his opinion of the pope's pardons, in theſe words:

Of indulgences and pardons.

The prieſte preued no pardon to do well,
And demed that Dowell indulgence paſſed
Biennales and triennales, and byſhops letters
And how Dowell at the day of dome is * dignely vnderfongen,
And paſſed all the pardons of S. Peters church.

* Worthily received.

A little after in the ſame paſſage, thus:

Soules that have ſinned ſeven * ſythes deadly
And to truſt to theſe trentals truly me thynketh
It is not ſo † ſiker for the ſoul as to do well.
Therfore I ‡ red you * renkes that rich be on this erth
Apon truſt of treaſure trientales to have
Be ye neuer the bolder to break the ten * heſtes
And namely ye maiſters, mayres, and iudges
That haue the welth of this world, and for wiſe men be holden
To purchaſe your pardons, and the popes buls:
At the dreadfull dome whan the dead ſhall ariſe
And commen all toſore **Christ** accounts for to yeue
How thou leadeſt thy lyfe here, and his lawes kepeſt
And how thou dideſt day by day the dome wil reherſe.

* Times.

† Safe.

‡ Adviſe.

* Rulers.

* Ten commandments.

A poke full of pardons there, ne prouinciall letters,
Though ye be founden in the fraternitie of the iiii orders
And haue indulgence an hundryd fold, but if Dowell you helpe
I beſet your patents and your pardons at a pyes hele.
Therfore I counſel all chriſten to crye GOD mercy,
And make CHRIST our meane that hath made amends.
That GOD give vs grace here, or we go hence
Such workes to worke while we ben here
That after our deathes day, Dowell reherſe.
At the day of Dome we dide as he * highte.

* As he was named.

The ſame author ſhewing what true pilgrimage is, breathes forth theſe blank verſes following:

Of pilgrimages, paſſ. S.

Nay by my ſoule health, quoth PIERS, and gan for to ſweare,
I nold * fang a ferthyng for ſaynt THOMAS ſhryne.
Truth wold loue me the leſſe long tyme therefor after,
And if ye wyll to wend well this is the way thither.
You muſt thorow meknes both men and wyues
Tyll ye come into conſcience that CHRIST wit ſoch
That ye loven our LORD GOD, * leueſt of all thynges,
And that your neighbours next; in no wyſe appeire
Otherwiſe than thou woldiſt he wrought to thy ſelfe.

* Take.

The way to truth's dwelling place.

* The beſt.

In the ſame paſſage:

Ye that ſeek S. JAMES, and ſaintes at Rome
Seek ſaint Truth, for he may ſave you all.

In another place, *Paſſ.* XII.

He doth well withoute doubte, that doth as * leuti techeth
That is if thou be man maryed, thy make thou loue,
And lyue forth as law wyll, while ye lyuen both.
Right ſo if thou be religious, ren thou neuer further,
To Rome nor Roch Madon, but as thy rule techeth,
And hold the vnder obedience, that high way is to heuen.
And yf thou be mayden to mary, and might well continewe,
Seke neuer no ſaint further for thy ſoules health.

* Law.

Pilgrimage, is called of the Latins, *Peregrinatio*, *quaſi peregre abitio*, a going into a ſtrange country; for a ſhort pilgrimage is not worth a pin: neither is that image in ſo much honor and reſpect in that country where it is, as in far countries. For example, the Italians, yea thoſe who dwell near Rome, will mock and ſcoff at our Engliſh and other pilgrims, who go to Rome to ſee the pope's holineſs, and St. PETER's chair, and yet they themſelves will run to ſee the relics of St. JAMES of Compoſtella in the kingdom of Gallicia in Spain, which is above twelve hundred Engliſh miles. And ſo the Spaniards hold Rome to be a very holy place, and therefore ſpare no coſt or labor to go thither. And ſo of other pilgrimages.

Pilgrimage what it is.

Pilgrimage was alſo called, *Romeria, quia Romam ut plurimum peregrinationes*, becauſe pilgrimages for the moſt part were made to Rome.

Now having acquainted my reader (omitting many particulars, I confeſs, which will more plainly appear in the ſequel) by what deviſes and means, the religious votaries and others of the clergy within this kingdom, as alſo the biſhop of Rome (who moſt commonly went away with the beſt ſhare) augmented their revenue, and deceived the poor commons. I am here to ſpeak of a yearly tribute paid only to the ſee of Rome, which many times I obviouſly meet withal, from the payment whereof, neither the king nor the clergy, nor any houſholder Minſhen. lit. R. either in England or Ireland, were privileged, and this was called Romeſcot; which is a Saxon word compounded of Rome and Scot, as you would ſay, the tribute due to Rome, or an apoſtolical cuſtom, or the ſee of Rome, Rome penning, or *Denarii Sancti Petri*, peter-pence: from which payment, ſaith MATTHEW the monk of Weſtminſter, neither the king, nor the archbiſhop, biſhop, abbot, nor prior, were exempted. The firſt founder of this tribute was INAS, or INA, king of the Weſt-ſaxons. Of which the foreſaid MATTHEW thus writes.

Mat. Weſt. Ann. 727. INA the pious and potent king of the Weſt Saxons, leaving his temporal kingdom, thereby to gain an eternal, to the government of his kinſman ETHELARD, travelled on pilgrimage to Rome, where in the ſaid city by the permiſſion of GREGORY the ſecond, he built an houſe which he called, The Engliſh School; unto which, the kings of England, and the regal lineage, as alſo biſhops, prieſts, clerks and others might repair, to be inſtructed in good literature, and in the catholic faith; leſt that any thing in the Engliſh church might be ſiniſterly expounded contrary to the univerſal unity, and ſo, being eſtabliſhed in the orthodoxal and right received faith, they might return back again into their own country. For the doctrine and ſchools of the Engliſh nation ſince the time of archbiſhop AUSTIN, had been interdicted by divers Romiſh biſhops, for certain hereſies which daily appeared after the coming in of the Saxons into Britain, by reaſon of the commixture of the miſbelieving wicked pagans, with the chriſtians of holy converſation. He alſo cauſed a church to be erected near to the foreſaid houſe or college, which he dedicated to the honor of the bleſſed virgin MARY; in which ſuch of the Engliſh as came to Rome might celebrate divine ſervice, and that therein, if any of the ſaid Engliſh there happened to depart this world, they might be interred. And all theſe, that they might for ever be more firmly corroborated, it was ordained by a general decree, throughout all the kingdom of the Weſt-Saxons, that in every family one penny ſhould be yearly collected and ſent over to bleſſed St. PETER and the church of Rome, which in Engliſh Saxon was called Romeſcot; that the Engliſh there abiding might by that means have ſufficient to live upon. Thus far MATTHEW of Weſtminſter, ſurnamed the Flower-gatherer. The which in ſubſtance is thus delivered by a late writer, yet in a different manner.

Speed, cap. xcix. He, meaning INA, inſtituted alſo a certain yearly payment to the ſee of Rome, enjoining every one of his ſubjects that poſſeſſed in his houſe of one kind of goods, to the value of twenty pence, that he ſhould pay a penny to the Pope yearly upon Lammas Day; which at that time was contributed under the name of the king's alms, but afterwards was called and challenged by the name peter-pence.

Hard. cap. xcix. Another of the ſame gift by the ſaid king hath theſe rhymes:

He gaue to Rome eche yere
The Rome pence thorrow Weſt-ſex all about,
Perpetually to be well payd and clere,
For vnto Rome he went without all doubt.

After the example, and with the like zeal of INA, OFFA the moſt magnificent king of the Mercias, in great devotion went alſo to Rome, and made every houſe within his territories ſubject to this payment of Romeſcot.

OFFA gaue through Mers the Rome penny
Vnto the church of Rome.

Hard. cap. cxxxiii.

Afterwards, about the year 850, this tribute was confirmed, and made further payable throughout all England; for ETHELWOLFE, as then being ſole monarch of the Engliſhmen, having been ſometime for certain years (as HOVEDEN and BRAMPTON write) biſhop of Wincheſter, remembering his eccleſiaſtic profeſſion; and ordaining firſt that tythes and lands due to holy church ſhould be free from all tributes and regal ſervices; in the nineteenth year of his reign, with the like devotion of the two former kings, went in pilgrimage, taking with him his youngeſt ſon ALFRED, or ELFRED, to the foreſaid chief city of the Romans; where he was both honorably received and entertained by the biſhop of Rome and the whole ſenate, for the ſpace of one year and upwards: in which time he rebuilt the Engliſh School before remembered, which lately had been almoſt entirely conſumed with fire. And in lieu of his kind entertainment, confirmed the former grant of peter-pence, cauſing it to be payed throughout all his dominions; and further covenanted to pay yearly to Rome three hundred marks, thus to be employed; one hundred to St. PETER's church, another hundred to St. PAUL's light, and the third to the pope (a ſaint that evermore will have his ſhare) to the intent, ſaith one, that no Engliſhman ſhould do pennance in bounds, as he ſaw ſome do before his face.

Will. Malmſ.
Simon Duel.

This ATHILWOLFE to Rome toke his way
In pilgramage with him his ſoone AELFREDE,
To PETER and POLE he graunted infenitiſe
The Rome pence of all Englond.
As FLORES ſaith as I con vnderſtond.

Saith HARDING, cap. cv.

And, further to confirm the premiſes, may it pleaſe you to trouble your patience in the reading of theſe following hard rhymes tranſcribed out of a nameleſs old author:

A manuſcript in the library of Edmond Cotton, eſquire.

ADELWOLFE his ſonn att Cheſter his cite
For al hys kyngs and barons of eſtate
Sent forth anone at hys parlament to be
Whyche atte Cheſter was then preordynate
To whych al cam, both kyngs, duks, and prelat
And odar al of honor or empryſe
Him for to do obeyſaunce and ſervyſſe.
anon to Roome he went
In pilgrymage wythe hooly good entent.
Wher he was ſo abydyng full too yer
In hooly lyff and full perfaƈtyon.
In ryall wyſe as to a pryns afer
And to the pope wythe ful affeƈtyon
Hys commonyng ay had at hys eleƈtyon.
. He gaue to PETER lyght
And to ſent POULE, what is ful gret repayr
Too thowſand mark of Venyſe gold ful ryght
For ſuſtenaunce of the chyrches ryght.
He Buſſchopp was in hys fadars day
And for defaut of heyr was crownyd kyng

Wharfor whan he lys lond in good aray
Fre of ſervyſſe had ſet above all thyng
He grauntyd tythe of all hys lond of ſpryng
Tyll thre perſones dwellyng in unyte
Whych arr on God dwellyng in Trynite.
And Roome pens he graunte vnto the pope
Perpetuelly to haue of al Englond.
So perfytt was hys mynd who couth hit grope
In al goodnes growndyd I vndyrſtond.
Thrugh al hys myght in al hys noble lond,
The pece he kept, and in his ſe iudicyall
The common law among hys peple all.

EDGAR king of England made ſharp conſtitutions for the payment of this tribute.

Videſis Rogerum Hoveden in vita Hen. II.

And it was one of the laws of EDWARD the confeſſor, that every houſeholder who had *triginta denariatas vivæ pecuniæ in domo ſua de proprio ſuo*, Thirty pence of ready money, or of any kind of cattle in his houſe of his own property, ſhould by the law of the Engliſh give a penny to St. PETER, and by the law of the Danes half a mark; which penny was to be demanded at or upon the feaſt of St. PETER and PAUL, and to be collected before the feaſt of St. PETER *ad vincula**, and not to be deferred to any further day: and, if any witheld the payment thereof any longer time, complaint was to be made to the king's officers, for that this penny was the king's alms. And that the party ſo offending, ſhould be conſtrained by juſtice to make payment thereof, on pain of forfeiting his goods. Now if any man had more dwelling houſes than one, he was to pay only for that houſe where he ſhould happen to be reſident, at the ſaid feaſt of St. PETER and PAUL.

* Lammas day.

HENRY II. upon his conqueſt of Ireland, impoſed this tribute upon that kingdom, only to curry favor with the pope, who as then was ADRIAN IV. called before his inthronization, NICHOLAS BREAKESPEARE, born at Abbots Langley in Hertfordſhire. For he (ſaith SPEED in the life of the ſaid HENRY) knowing how great and dangerous tumults the popes had raiſed upon ſmall occaſions, thought his way would be much eaſier, if he went onward with the pope's good favor, which he eaſily obtained for a fee, viz. a penny yearly to be payed to St. PETER, of every houſe in Ireland.

Vide bullam Adriani apud Mat. Paris, in vita Hen. II.

EDWARD III. in the thirty-ninth year of his reign, ſaith TREVISA the continuer of Polychronicon, ordained, that this tribute of Peter-pence, ſhould not be from thenceforth any more gathered within this realm, nor any ſuch payment made at Rome. But howſoever, ſaith HOLLINSHEAD, in the ſaid year, this payment was abrogated at this time, by king EDWARD, it was after renewed again by the pope, and the money was gathered in certain ſhires of this realm, until the days of king HENRY VIII.

Parſons, and impropriators of churches, at this day in many places of England, are payed this penny under the name of a ſmoak-penny.

This chapter is grown much longer than I expected. Of which an end.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of pariſhes, biſhoprics. Of the power and ſanctity of biſhops and prieſts. Of ſanctuaries, and of the eccleſiaſtical ſtate of England and Wales.

PAROCHIA dicitur locus in quo degit populus alicui eccleſiæ baptiſmali deputatus, & certis finibus limitatus.

Summa Angel. litera P.

A pariſh is ſaid to be a place in which people do live, aſſigned to ſome chriſtian church, and limitted by certain bounds.

EUARISTUS I. biſhop of Rome, who ſuffered martyrdom under TRAJAN the emperor, about the year of our redemption, one hundred and ten, ordained curates, and diſpoſed of them to certain places, that they might adminiſter the ſacraments to ſuch people as were committed to their charge; and withal he ordained that theſe curates ſhould be nouriſhed and maintained by thoſe people of whoſe ſouls they had the cure; wherupon they were called, *Parochi* απο τȣ παρεχειν *a præbendo, vel a mutua alimentorum præbitione*, Parochian or pariſhioners of the mutual exhibition, and giving of nouriſhment one to another; the prieſt for the ſouls of his people, and the people for the maintenance of their prieſt.

Platina in vit. Evar.

DIONYSIUS, that bleſſed martyr, biſhop of Rome, *circa ann.* 266. did attempt to do the like throughout the whole chriſtian world, appointing by diſtribution certain places, to which he aſſigned eccleſiaſtical perſons, there to adminiſter the ſacraments, pray, and preach the word, and to receive the tenths of the poſſeſſions contained within the limits of the aforeſaid places.

Pol. Virgil. de invent. rerum. lib. iv. cap. 9.

Honorius archiepiſcopus Cantuar. circa annum à ſalute reparata 636. Angliam primus in parochias diſtribuere cepit.

Hiſt. Cant. lib. in bibl. Cott.

HONORIUS, archbiſhop of Canterbury, about the year of our ſalvation, 636, began firſt to divide England into pariſhes.

But this opinion is controverted by a late learned antiquary, and by him plainly approved, that HONORIUS was not the firſt who made this diviſion here in England, but that pariſhes were divided, and pariſh-churches built long before his time; even in the primitive hierarchy of the Britons. And that in the time of king ARTHUR, about the year of our Lord 490, when DUBRITIUS was made archbiſhop of South Wales, divers churches with their endowments of tithes, oblations, and other profits, were appropriated to him the ſaid DUBRITIUS and his ſucceſſors. And that in thoſe times churches were built here no doubt can be made. Neither is it to be conceived how chriſtianity could be in any nation, ſaith my author, much antienter (if generally received, or by any number) than churches, or ſome convenient houſes or other places in the nature of churches, appointed for the exerciſe of devotion. And expreſs mention is made of a church, of which I have ſpoken before, built in Canterbury in the time of the Romans, to the honor of St. MARTIN, in which AUGUSTINE and his followers when they came firſt from Rome, made their holy aſſemblies.

Selden Hiſtor. Decim. cap. xi.

Beda. Hiſt. Eccleſ. lib. ii. cap. 26.

Lib. i. cap. 8.

After that the ſtorms of DIOCLESIAN's perſecution were overblown, ſaith BEDE, which was *circa ann.* 290. the faithful chriſtians, who in time of danger lay hid in dens and deſarts, came forth, and ſhewed themſelves abroad, renewed their churches, which before were overthrown flat to the ground, founded, builded, and perfected new temples, in honor of the holy martyrs, celebrated holy days, conſecrated the holy myſteries, with pure mouth and heart, and every where as it were diſplayed their enſigns in ſign of conqueſt.

Sum. Arg. lit. T.
Will. Malmſb. de geſt. pont. lib. i.

Aliquando parochia dicitur totus epiſcopatus, ſaith one, and *parochia etiam diœceſis epiſcopalis dicitur*, ſaith another. Sometimes a pariſh is ſaid to be a whole biſhopric, and ſometimes the epiſcopal dioceſes.

Bed. hiſt. eccl. lib. iii. cap. 7.

KENWALCH king of the Weſt Saxons, divided, *in duas parochias provinciam*; the province into two pariſhes, or dioceſes, when he erected a new biſhopric at Wincheſter, taken out of the dioceſes of Dorcheſter, a ruinous town now in Oxfordſhire.

Florent. Wigorn. ſubtus. ann. 680.

In the year 680. *Merciorum provincia in quinque parochias eſt diviſa:* the province of Mercia was divided into five pariſhes, that is, into five biſhoprics: and thus HONORIUS may be ſaid properly to have been the firſt under whom his province was divided into ſuch pariſhes or biſhoprics.

Will. Malmſb. de geſt. pont. lib.

Anno Dom. 747. in the reign of ETHELBALD, king of the Mercians, in a ſynod holden at Cloveſho, it was decreed, *ut ſinguli epiſcopi omni anno parochias ſuas circumirent:* that every biſhop ſhould go about or viſit his pariſhes once every year.

Bed. lib. iv. c. 5.

And in the firſt ſynod or convocation of the Engliſh church, holden at Hereford, *ann.* 670, it was determined, *ut nullus epiſcoporum parochiam alterius invadat, ſed contentus ſit gubernatione creditæ ſibi plebis:* that no biſhop ſhould have ought to do in another's pariſh, but be contented with the charge of the people committed unto him.

Will. Malmſb. de geſtis, lib. iv. cap. 5.

CENULPH, king of the Mercians, in his epiſtle to LEO III. biſhop of Rome, writes, *Quod contra canones a patre Gregorio conſtitutas auctoritas Dorobernenſis metropolitani in duas ſcinditur parochias, cujus ditioni duodecim ſubjacere debent epiſcopi.* That contrary to the canons of St. GREGORY, the juriſdiction of the metropolitan ſee of Canterbury was divided into two pariſhes, to whoſe authority twelve biſhops ought to be ſubject. To which point of his epiſtle, LEO makes this anſwer: *In ſacro ſcrinio noſtro reperimus, ſanctum Gregorium predeceſſorem noſtrum in integro ipſam parochiam numero duodecim beato Auguſtino archiepiſcopo tradidiſſe epiſcopos conſecrandos.* We find in our ſacred cabinet, our predeceſſor St. GREGORY, to have given and delivered that pariſh to bleſſed AUGUSTINE entire and whole, with the number of twelve biſhops by him to be conſecrated.

Theſe great pariſhes or biſhoprics were not made dioceſes or juriſdictions together, ſtraight from the firſt budding of chriſtianity; but in ſucceſſion of time, as the number of chriſtians did increaſe, and as the true faith was ſpread abroad. For ſome churches were under the charge of curates, other ſome of abbots, and of theſe were made theſe great pariſhes or biſhoprics. The dignity or government of which was appointed to learned and religious men, who did diligently overſee, like good ſhepherds, the flocks committed to their charge, and theſe were called biſhops.

Summa Angelica lit. E.

Epiſcopus grece, latine ſpeculator interpretatur, ſpeculari enim debet mores & vitia populi ſibi ſubjecti & intendere ad eorum ſalutem. A biſhop both in greek and latin, ſignifies a beholder, or a ſcout-watch, for he ought to behold and overſee the manners, conditions, and vices of the people living under his government, and to uſe the beſt means he can for their ſoul's health.

HOMER calls HECTOR, *ſuum epiſcopum*, becauſe he was *præcipuus Trojæ inſpector & propugnator*, the chiefe overſeer and defender of the city of Troy.

Iliad. b. xv.

Nihil in hoc ſæculo excellentius ſacerdotibus, nihil ſublimius epiſcopis reperiri poteſt. Nothing in this age more excellent than prieſts, nothing more ſublime and high then biſhops can be found.

Amb. in paſtorali.

The power and holineſs of prieſts and biſhops.

Honor & ſublimitas epiſcopalis nullis poterit comparationibus adæquari. The epiſcopal honor and dignity can be equalled by no compariſons.

Eſto ſubjectus pontifici tuo & quaſi parentem animæ tuæ ama. Be ſubject to thy biſhop, and love him as the father and nouriſher of thy ſoul.

Id. in paſtorali.

Id. ibid.

Nihil eſt in hac vitæ, & maxime hoc tempore difficilius, laborioſius, & periculoſius epiſcopi aut preſbyteri officio, ſed apud Deum nihil beatius, ſi eo modo militetur quo noſter imperator jubet. Nothing in this life, and eſpecially at this time more difficult, laborious, and perilous than the office of a biſhop or prieſt, but before Almighty GOD no office more bleſſed; if they fight and make war after the ſame manner as they be commanded by their captain our Lord and Savior JESUS CHRIST.

Auguſtine in lib. de paſtoribus.

Omnis pontifex (ſaith St. PAUL) *ex hominibus aſſumptus, pro hominibus conſtituitur in iis qui ſunt ad Deum, ut offerat dona & ſacrificia pro peccatis.*

Hebr. v.

Every biſhop or high prieſt, is taken from among the men, and is ordained for men in things pertaining to GOD, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

They are GOD's laborers, GOD's huſbandry, and GOD's buildings.

I Corinth. iii.

Let a man ſo think of them, as of the miniſters of CHRIST, and diſpoſers of the ſecrets of GOD.

I Corinth. iv.

What is more pleaſant (ſaith WILLIAM the monk of Malmeſbury in his prologue to the acts of our Engliſh biſhops) than to rehearſe the praiſe of our antient biſhops; that thou mayſt know the deeds of them of whom thou haſt received the rudiments of faith, and the incitements to a godly life.

Lib. i.

No nation of the world, ſaith CAPGRAVE, in the prologue to his catalogue of Engliſh ſaints, hath from the beginning been ſo bleſt with holy, learned, and relgious biſhops as England, whoſe ſanctity did ſo ſhine, that all who ſaw them and their good works, aſſuredly knew, that they were the ſeed, to whom GOD had imparted his bleſſings: their converſation and ſtudy being always about heavenly matters.

John Capgrave.

As the rod of AARON did bud and bloſſom, and bring forth ripe almonds, ſo the church and miniſtry of England, by the means of our reverend Biſhops, as of GOD's ſacred inſtruments, did (and ſtill doth) proſper and flouriſh, and bring forth fruits of righteouſneſs, to the glory of GOD, and comfort of all true chriſtian hearts.

Numb. xvii.

Now before I conclude this point, give me leave to ſpeak a little further of the firſt inſtitution of biſhops out of the book of a nameleſs author, written in Latin about three hundred years ſince; tranſlated into Engliſh by one WILLIAM MARSHAL, and imprinted at London by one ROBERT WYER, *Ann.* 1535, in the 27th of king HENRY VIII. the book is called, "The defence of the peace."

Of the firſt inſtitution of biſhops.

"After the tymes of the apoſtles, the nombre of preeſtes being notablye augmented, and increaſed (ſaith he) to avoyde ſclandre and occaſyon of offyndinge any

Defence of peace, cap. xv.

any man, and to avoid ſchiſm and dyvyſion, the preeſtes choſe one among themſelves, which ſhould dyrect and ordre the other, as touchynge to the exercyſynge of the eccleſiaſtical offyce, or ſervice, and the dyſtrybutyng of the oblaycyons, and the dyſpoſynge and orderynge of other thyngs in the moſt conuenient maner, leſte yf euery man myght do this thinge after his owne pleaſure, as he leſt himſelf, the good ordre and ſervyce of the churches myght be troubled, by reaſon of the dyuerſe affeccions of men. This preeſte whiche was ſo elected and choſen, to ordre and rule the other preeſtes, by the cuſtome and vſed maner of ſpeakynge of them that came afterwards, was only called a byſſhop or ouerſeer; becauſe not only he was ouerlooker of the chriſten people, for whiche cauſe alſo all other preeſtes alſo were called ouerſeers in the prymatiue church, but alſo becauſe he had the ouerſight of the other preeſtes. Howſoeuer, ſaith he, in the ſame chapter, in the eſſentyal and inſeparable auctoryte and dygnyte of preeſthood; the byſſhops have no preheminence aboue other preeſts, but onely in auctoryte accidental, being that the byſhop by the provydence of GOD is choſen (upon the former reaſon) to haue the rule and gouernment of the clergie within his dioceſſe: for in the power and auctoryte of makyng and admynyſtryng the ſacrraments, and performin of other duties belonginge meerely to the preeſthood, all preeſtes (ſaith he) have all one auctoryte in kynd: neyther the byſſhop of Rome, or any other byſſhop hath this auctoryte any whyt more largely, than any other hath who euer he be, beynge called a ſymple or pryvate preeſt. And therfore it is to be mervayled, wherfore ſome men do ſtryve, ſtyffely and frowarldy affyrmynge, yet nothyng reaſonably, that the pope of Rome hath more large power of the keyes geuen to hym of CHRYSTE than hath other preeſtes, ſeing that this cannot be proued by the holy ſcrypture, but rather the contrary. For whiche thyngs (to go on with my author) more euidently to be ſeene and perceyved, you ought to vnderſtande and knowe, that theſe two wordes *Preſbyter* and *Epiſcopus*, that is to ſaye, preeſt or ſenyour, and byſſhop, were both of one ſygnyfycacion, and betokened all one thynge in the prymatyue church, albeit they were put to ſygnyfy one thynge of diuers propertyes, for *Preſbyter* was a name gyven to them of age, which is as moche to ſaye as a ſenyour or elder. And *Epiſcopus* was a name gyven of cure and charge upon other, and is as moche to ſay as an ouerloker, according to that of ſaynt IHEROM in a certayne epyſtle to EUANDRE, who ſayth thus, *Preſbyter* and *Epiſcopus*, the one is a name of age, the other of dygnyte."

Nota, for our times.

Every prieſt hath as much power in binding and looſing as the pope.

Camd. in epiſ. Dunelm.

Theſe dignified prieſts, I mean biſhops, ever ſince the conqueſt, have had their chief ſeat or chair in cities, and their churches have, ever ſince the ſunſhine of the goſpel, been called cathedral; and in reſpect they were more ſpacious than other inferior pariſh churches, they were termed *Baſilicæ*, of which will it pleaſe you to hear CAMDEN ſpeak. Theſe greater churches (ſaith he) when the ſaving light of CHRIST ſhone upon the world were termed *Baſilicæ*, for that the *Baſilicæ* of the Gentiles which were large and ſpacious halls, wherein magiſtrates ſat in judgment, and miniſtered juſtice, were converted into chriſtian churches. Whence AUSONIUS wrote thus: *Baſilica olim negotiis plena, &c.* The Baſilica (or hall of juſtice) in times paſt full of buſineſſes, is now as full of prayers and vows; or elſe becauſe they were built in form ſomewhat long in manner of thoſe *Baſilicæ*.

But, to return back again to my pariſhes, which are called benefices for eccleſiaſtical perſons, like as the preferments in cathedral churches are termed church dignities:

dignities; and of theſe, ſome are called rectories, or parſonages, ſome vicarages, as will appear by the ſequel.

Parochia is ſometime called *Plebania*, and thus defined:

Syntag. juris. lib. xv. cap. 24.

Plebania eſt aliud genus beneficii, & majus quam rectoria, habet ſub ſe capellas & dignitatem eſſe putent interpres.

Plebania is another kind of benefice, and of greater circuit than a rectory; it hath under it certain chapels, and this *Plebania*, or *dignitas plebeia* is ſaid to be a church dignity, by interpreters.

Queſtionleſs theſe Plebanians were like our ſide-waſted pariſhes in Lancaſhire, whoſe extent is ſo large, that (to my own knowledge) ſome one of theſe pariſh churches hath fourteen chapels of eaſe (as we call them) within the circumference of her limits, and, as it were, under her juriſdiction, all which are honored with parochial rites.

The pariſh of Whalley in Lancaſhire.

Cathedral, abbey and pariſh churches had great privileges of ſanctuary granted unto them in former times. Now a ſanctuary is a place of refuge for offenders to eſcape puniſhment. And theſe ſanctuaries were ſo called of an old Moſaical rite uſed amongſt the Iſraelites, among whom every tribe had certain cities, and places of refuge, to which malefactors might repair, and for a time be protected from the rigor of the law. Of which you may read in the ſacred writ, Exod. xxi. 13. Numb. xxxv. 1. Deuter. iv. 41. and Joſh. xx. 2. and ſo likewiſe here in Great Britain, churches, church-yards, ploughs and high-ways, had many privileges in this kind antiently granted and confirmed to them. I will ſpeak firſt of the laſt out of a late writer, who makes old Watling-ſtreet thus to ſing his verſe:

Sanctuaries.

> Since vs his kinglie waies MULMUTIUS firſt began
> From ſea again to ſea, that through the iland ran.
> Which that in mynd to keep poſteritie might haue,
> Appointing firſt his courſe, this priuiledge he gaue,
> That no man might arreſt, or debtors goods might ſeize
> In any of vs foure his militarie waies.

M. Drayton. Polyol. Song xv.

Near five hundred years before this king MULMUTIUS (take it upon the credit of the Britiſh ſtory) conſtituted divers laws; eſpecially that churches, ploughs, and highways ſhould have liberties of ſanctuary, by no authority violable. That churches ſhould be free, and enjoy liberty for refuge, conſenting allowance of moſt nations have tollerated, and in this kingdom (it being affirmed alſo by conſtitution of king LUCIUS a chriſtian) every church-yard was a ſanctuary, until by act of parliament under HENRY VIII. that licence, for protection of offences, being too much abuſed, was taken away.

Selden in his illuſtrations upon the ſaid verſes.

Of MULMUTIUS DUNWALLO (for ſo he was ſometime called) and his privileges to ſacred places, my old MS. thus further ſpeaks:

> A kynge ther was in Brutayne Donwalle was his nam,
> Staleworth, and hardy a man of grete fam.
> He ordeyned furſt yat theeues yat to temple flown wer
> No man were ſo hardy to do hem deſpit ther;
> That hath be moche ſuth yhold, as hit begonne tho,
> Hely chyrch bit holdyth yut, and wole ever mo.

Rob. Glocest.

Hereupon he called the temples which he built, the temples of peace and concord: one of which was in London, where now Blackwell-hall is, and another in Fleet-ſtreet, as yet called the temple church, wherein (or in ſome of them) himſelf, GORBOMANNUS, and other of the Britiſh kings, were interred, as by ſuppoſition it is delivered.

Flores. hiſt. per Rog. de Wendover, ann. 183.

Lucius, king of the Britons, having abundantly diſtributed and given ample poſſeſſions, and revenues to churches and clergymen, ordained that churches with their cœmiteries or church-yards, ſhould have this privilege; that what malefactor ſoever ſhould thither make flight for his ſafety, he might there remain without moleſtation.

Ethelwolfe and **Alfred**, kings of the Weſt Saxons, gave the like important privileges to theſe holy edifices.

Leg. Alfredi. cap. v.

Camden, in Yorkſhire.

Athelstane, ſole monarch of the Engliſhmen, held the memory of **John de Beverly**, archbiſhop of York, ſo reverend (for he honored him as tutelar ſaint) that he endowed Beverley (the place of the ſaid archbiſhop's birth) with many, and thoſe very great privileges, and granted them liberties in theſe general words:

As free make I thee
As heart may think, or eie may ſee.

Yea, and there was granted unto it the privilege of a ſanctuary, ſo that bankrupts and men ſuſpected of any capital crime, worthy of death, might be free and ſafe there from the danger of the law; in which was erected a chair of ſtone with this inſcription:

"This ſeat of ſtone is called freed ſtool, that is, the chaire of peace, unto which what offender ſoeuer flieth, and commeth, hath all manner of ſecuritie."

Of the ſanctuary at Weſtminſter, firſt granted by **Sebert** king of the East-Saxons, increaſed by **Edgar** king of the Weſt Saxons, and confirmed by the charter of king **Edward** the confeſſor, I have ſpoken before.

In Leg. Will. Conq. Rog. de Hoveden.

If any one guilty of offence fly from any place for refuge to the church, church door, to the parſon or vicar's houſe, or into any part of his baſe or inner court (provided that the ſaid houſe and courts be within conſecrated ground) it ſhall not be lawful for any to take him from thence, ſave only the biſhop or ſome of his officers. Now if this malefactor be a filching knave, or an highway robber, and be taken with the booty, or if this thieviſh purchaſe be altogether exhauſted and ſpent, yet if he have any means otherways of his own, he ſhall make ſatisfaction to the party, or parties whom he hath ſo wronged; and if he ſtill continue to play the thief, and make a cuſtom of this manner of flight to churches and prieſts' houſes, after reſtitution made, he ſhall abjure the country; and if he give not ſatisfaction to the parties, whoſe goods he hath taken and purloined, no man ſhall dare to give him lodging or entertainment, without the kings licence firſt obtained.

Bracton fol. 132.

If a clergyman be taken for felony, delivered to the ordinary, and break priſon, and fly to the church for ſanctuary or refuge, he ſhall be taken from thence, and put into the ſame priſon out of which he eſcaped; for the church ought not to defend him, nor any public malefactor, *Si ad pacem regis venire noluerit.*

But ſtay, for if robbing from other men's works, to embelliſh my own writings, be an offence, it is high time for me to take ſanctuary: yet give me leave to go a little further in my courſe, and to ſpeak ſomewhat, out of other authors, of the eccleſiaſtical ſtate of England, of which you may read more at large in **Camden**'s diviſion of Britain, and known more by **Speed**, in his type of this flouriſhing kingdom.

Sir Edward Coke in his comment. upon Littleton. lib. ii. cap. 6.

The eccleſiaſtical ſtate of England is divided into two provinces, or archbiſhoprics, *viz.* of Canterbury, and York. The archbiſhop of Canterbury is ſtyled, *Metropolitanus et primus totius Angliæ*; and the archbiſhop of York, *Primus Angliæ.* The archbiſhop of Canterbury, hath under him within his province, of antient and late foundations, Rocheſter his principal chaplain; London his dean;

Wincheſter his chancellor, and all the reſt of the biſhoprics, four excepted, *viz.* Cheſter, Durham, Carliſle, and the iſle of Man, which are annexed to the archbiſhopric of York.

Every dioceſe is divided into archdeaconries, and the archdeacon is called *Oculus epiſcopi,* The eye of the biſhop. And every archdeaconry is parted into deanries, and deanries again into pariſhes, towns, and hamlets.

The biſhop is called the ordinary, in the eccleſiaſtical law, *Quia habet ordinariam juriſdictionem in jure proprio, et non per deputationem*: for that he hath ordinary juriſdiction in his own proper right, and not by deputation, in cauſes eccleſiaſtical.

All the archbiſhops and biſhops of England have been founded by the kings of England; and do hold of the king by barony, and have been all called by writ to the court of parliament, and are lords of parliament.

And the biſhoprics in Wales, were founded by the princes of Wales; and the principallity of Wales was holden of the king of England, as of his crown. And the biſhops of Wales are alſo called by writ to parliament, and are lords of parliament, as biſhops of England be.

There were within the realm of England one hundred and eighteen monaſteries, founded by the Kings of England, whereof ſuch abbots and priors as were founded to hold of the king, *per baroniam,* and were called to the parliament by writ, were lords of parliament, and had places and voices there. And of them were twenty ſix abbots, and two priors, as by the rolls of parliament appear: yet if you reckon the abbot of Feverſham in Kent, founded by king STEPHEN, there were twenty ſeven, which ſome do, ſaith my learned author, warranted by theſe words in the cartulary: *Et dedit abbati, et monachis, et ſucceſſoribus ſuis Manerium de Feverſham, Com. Kanc. ſimul cum Hundredo, &c. tenend. per baroniam.* But (ſaith he) albeit this abbot held by a barony, yet becauſe he was never (that I find) called by writ, he never ſat in parliament.

Biſhoprics in England, with that in the iſle of Man, are twenty ſeven, whoſe extents I ſet down in the paſſage of this work. Deanries twenty ſix, whereof thirteen were ordained by HENRY VIII. in the greater cathedral churches after the monks were thruſt out. Archdeaconries threeſcore: dignities and prebends five hundred forty four.

Camd, in diviſ. Brit.

Numbered alſo there are pariſh churches, under biſhops, 9284. of which 3845. be appropriate, as I find in a catalogue, ſaith he, exhibited to king JAMES. Now, appropriate churches, thoſe are called, which by the pope's authority coming between, with conſent of the king, and the biſhop of the dioceſe were upon certain conditions tied, or inſtruments united, annexed, and incorporated for ever, unto monaſteries, biſhoprics, colleges, and hoſpitals, endowed with ſmall lands, either for that the ſaid churches were built within their lordſhips and lands, or granted by the lords of the ſaid lands. Which churches afterwards, when the abbies and monaſteries were ſuppreſſed, became lay fees, to the great damage of the church.

HENRY VIII. preſently upon the ſuppreſſion of monaſteries, and his ordination of certain cathedral and collegiate churches, ſet down by the advice of his counſel, a number of rules and ſtatutes, to be obſerved by the officers and miniſters reſiding in the ſame. As appears by the record following, which I thought fit to tranſcribe.

Henricus octavus Dei gracia Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ rex, fidei defenſor, ac in terra ſupremum eccleſiæ Anglicanæ et Hiberniæ caput. Univerſis ſanctæ matris eccleſiæ filiis ad quorum noticiam præſens ſcriptum pervenerit ſalutem.

Ex. cartulis in bibl. S. d'Ewes, eq. aurat.

Cum nobis et regni noſtri proceribus, univerſoque ſenatui quem parliamentum vocamus viſum ſit Deo, et confidimus nos huc movente, monaſteria quæ paſſim in regno noſtro extabant, tum propter graves et multiplices illorum enormitates, tum ob alias juſtas rationabileſque cauſas ſuprimere, abolere, et in meliores uſus convertere. Nos et divinæ voluntati conformius, et majus e re chriſtiana eſſe ducentes, ut ubi ignorantia et ſuperſtitio regnabant, ibi ſincerus Dei cultus vigeat, et ſanctum Chriſti evangelium aſſidue et pure annuncietur: et præterea ut ad chriſtianæ fidei, ac pietatis incrementum inventus regni noſtri in bonis literis inſtituatur, & pauperus perpetuo ſuſtententur; in ipſorum monaſteriorum loco eccleſias ereximus et conſtituimus: quarum alias cathedrales, alias collegiatas vocari volumus; pro quarum eccleſiarum ac collegiorum gubernacione et regimine leges et ſtatuta quæ ſequuntur preſcribend. curavimus, quibus tam decani et utriuſque ordinis canonici, quam cæteri omnes miniſtri, pueri & pauperes, qui in ipſis eccleſiis commoraturi ſunt, pareant & obſequantur, eiſque ut à nobis conditis et perfectis regantur & gubernentur. Id quod ſi fecerint ingens ſane pietatis incrementum in hoc regno noſtro perventurum eſſe confidimus; et nos expectatione et voto noſtro qui ad Dei optumi maximi gloriam ac fidei chriſtianæ augmentum has eccleſias ereximus, et variis miniſtrorum ordinibus exornavimus, haud quaquam fraudabimus. Dat. &c.

The ſtatutes, rules and orders were annexed hereunto; which were very man and more than can conveniently be included in this ſhort treatiſe, and more I think than were well performed. As may partly be proved by an injunction from the queen's majeſty to the archbiſhop of Canterbury, MATTHEW PARKER, in theſe words:

"By the QUEENE.

"The queenes maieſty conſidering how the pallaces and houſes of cathedrall churches and colledges of this realme hau ben both of ancyent and late tyme, buylded and incloſed in ſeveral to ſuſteyne and kepe ſocyeties of learned men profeſſing ſtudy and prayer for the edification of the church of GOD; and ſo conſequently to ſerue the common-weale. And vnderſtanding of late that within the houſes hereof, as well the chief governors as the prebendaries, ſtudents and members thereof being married, do keepe particular houſholds, with their wiues, children and nurſes, whereof no ſmall offence groweth to thentent of the founders, and to the quiet and orderly profeſſion of ſtudie and learning within the ſame, hath thought meete to prouide remedie herein, leſt by ſufferance thereof, the reſt of the colledges, ſpecially ſuch as be repleniſhed with young ſtudents, as the very roomes and buildings be not anſwerable for ſuch families of women and young children, ſhould follow the like example. And therefore expreſly willeth and commandeth, that no manner of perſon, being either the head or member of any colledge or cathedrall church within this realme, ſhall from the time of the notification hereof, in the ſame colledge haue, or be permitted to haue, within the precinct of any ſuch colledge, his wife or other woman to abide and dwell in the ſame: or to frequent and haunt any lodging within the ſaid colledge, vpon pain that whoſoeuer ſhall do to the contrary, ſhall forfeite all eccleſiaſtical promotions in any cathedrall or collegiate church within this realme. And for continuance of this order, her maieſtie willeth that the tranſcript hereof ſhall be written in in the booke of the ſtatutes of every ſuch colledge; and ſhall be reputed as parcell of the ſtatutes of the ſame. Yeuen vnder our ſignet at our towne of Ipſwiche, the ninth of Auguſt in the third yeare of our reigne."

Now, reader, if thou wouldſt know more particularly the eccleſiaſtical ſtate of England, will it pleaſe thee read the declaration following.

IEF DECLARATION *of the number of all promotions eccleſiaſticall, of what name or title ſoever, at the taxation of the ruits and tenths, with the yearly value of each biſhopric, deanry, and archdeaconry, and the tenth of the clergy in every dioceſe.*

s Epa-	Comitatus.	Archinatus& valores.	Dignit. & Preb.	Beneficia.	Domus religioſ.	Hoſpital.	Collegia.	Cantariæ&liberæ capellæ.	Valores decanatum.	Decima clericorum.
SAPH. s. d. 11 6	Denbigh, Flint, Montgomery Merioneth, Salop,	Aſaph 74l. 15s. 7d.	14	128 1—1	8	Null.	Null.	5	65l 11s 4d	186l 19s 7d ¾
GOR. s. d. 6 4	Caernarvon, Angleſea, Denbigh, Merioneth, Montgomery	Bangor 48l. 6s. 1d ¾ Angleſea 58l. 10s. 6d. Merioneth 13l. 3s 4d.	8	96 3—1 1—0	4	Null.	2	6	22l 17s 2d	151l 14s 3d ¼
STOL. s. d. 8 4	Dorſet.	Dorſet 82l 17s 7d ½		252 7—3 3—2	10	4	1	68	100l.	353l 18s 0d ¾
H and LLS. s. d. 14 5¼ 15 1	Somerſet.	Wells. 144l. 2s. 11¾ Bath. 25l. 15s. Taunton. 83l. 7s. 8d.	55	380 14—5 6—1	22	2	1	96	117l 7s 4d	600l 15s 8d ½
TER- RY. s. d. 18 8¾ 17 9	London, Middl. Suff. Eſſex, Lanc. Bucks. Surry, Suſſex.	Canterbury. 163l 1s 9d		282 18—9 3—1	17	8	5	89	200l	651l 18s 2d¼ Cum. 281l 14s 7d ¼ Cum arch. juxta valor.
CHES- ER. s. 1 1 3	Suſſex.	Chicheſter. 38l. 3s. 4d. Lewes. 39l. 14s. 10d.	35	285 1—2 0—3	11	4	2	44	58l 9s 4d	287l 2s 1d ¾
FIELD d NTRY. . d. 5 2¾ 8 2¾	Staffordſhire, Derbyſhire, Warwickſh. Salop.	Staffordſhire. 30l. 16s. 11d. Derby. 26l. 13s. 4d. Cov. 45l. 9s. Salop. 19l.	32	351 3—5 0—1	38	5	16	128	40l	590l 17s 0d ¼
TER. . d. 1 8	Cheſhire, Lancaſhire, Flintſhire, Cumberland, Weſtmorel. Yorkſhire.	Richmond. 50l. Cheſter. 50l.		202 11—18 4— 2	26	6	4	145	100l	435l 1s 0d
LILE. s. d. 4 11 ½	Cumberland, Weſtmorel.	Null.		77 2—5 1—2	5	1	1	26	120l 7s 6d	161l 1s 7d ½
RHAM. s. d. 17 0¼ 21 17 0¼	Durham, Northumb.	Durham. 100l Northumb. 36l 13s 4d	Null.	107 6—9 2—2	18	8	5	96	266l 12s 1d	385l 5s 6d ½
ELY. £. s. d. 213418. 5¼	Canterbury.	Ely. 177l 5s 2d ½	Null.	137 2—0	10	1	Null.	29	120l	384l 14s 9d ¼
YORK. £. s. d. 2035 3 7 1069 19 2¼	York, Nottingham.	York. 90l 3s Cleveland. 36l 8s Eaſt Riding. 62l 14s 2d ½ Nottingham. 61l 0s 8d ½	36	137 12—7 3—1	77	12	13	488	308l 10s 7d	1113l 17s 9d ¼
EXETER. £. s. d. 566 14 6 500 00 0¼	Devon, Cornwall.	Exeter. 60l 15s 10 d Cornwall. 50l 6s 3d ½ Taunton. 37l 19s 3d ½ Barnſtaple. 48l 19s 8d	29	546 49—27 11— 8	22	1	6	47	158l	1240l 15 2d ½

Valoris

Valoris Epatuum.	Comitatus.	Archinatus & valores.	Dignit. & Preb.	Beneficia.	Domus religiof.	Hofpital.	Collegia.	Cantariæ & liberæ capellæ.	Valores decanatum.	Deci ricoru
GLOUCEST. £. s. d. 315 7 2	Gloucefterf.	Gloucefter. 75l 4s 4d ½	Null.	240 7—3 3—1	11	4	1	46	100l	358l
HEREFORD. £. s. d. 768 10 10¾	Radnor, Hereford, Salop, Montgomery Wigorn.	Hereford. 41l 17s 11d Salop. 32l 10s 9d	32	277 3—1 0—0	11	3	Null.	77	38l 6s 1d ½	340l
LONDON. £. s. d. 1119 8 4	London, Middlefex, Effex, Hertford, Bucks.	London. 23l 14s 4d Middlefex. 60l Effex. 52l Colchefter. 50l St. Albans.	34	573 19—6 7—0	50	6	6	366	210l 12s 1d	821l
LINCOLN. £. s. d. 1962 17 4 ½ 894 18 1 ½	Lincoln, Leicefter, Bedford, Buckingham Hertford, Huntington.	Lincoln. 179l 19s Stow. 14l 2s 8d ½ Bedford. 57l 2s 3d Bucks. 82l 14s 5d Huntington. 57l 14s 2 d Leicefter. 80l 12s 3d	59	1219 31—12 4— 2	94	14	4	262	196l 10s 8d	1751l
LANDAFF. £. s. d. 154 14 1	Monmouth, Glamorgan.	Landaff. 38l 12s 8d	13	153 0—0	11	Null.	Null.	17	Null.	155l
MENEVEN. £. s. d. 457 1 10¾	Radnor, Caermarthen Cardigan, Pembroke, Brecknoc, Hereford, Glamorgan, Monmouth, Montgomery	Meneven. 56l. 8s 6d. Caermarthen 35l 9s 6d Cardigan. 18l Brecknoc. 40l	11	291 1—2 0—0	13	2	3	17	Null.	336l 14s
NORWICH. £. s. d. 568 19 4 ½ 899 18 7 ¼	Suffolk, Norfolk, Canterbury.	Norwich. 71l 1s 1d ½ Norfolk. 143l 8s 2d ½ Suffolk. 89l 1s 11d Sudbury. 76l 9s 4d ½	Null.	1094 16—2 2—0	52	5	11	87	102l.	1117l 13s od
OXFORD. £. s. d. 358 16 4 ¼ 354 00 0	Oxford.	Oxford. 71l 6s	Null.	167 2—1 1—0	10	3	1	17	100l	255l 8s od
PETERBOROUGH. £. s. d. 414 19 11	Northampt. Rutland.	Northampt. 107l 7s	Null.	308 10—4	16	4	6	41	100l	520l 16s
ROCHESTER £. s. d. 358 3 7 ¼	Lancafhire.	Rochefter. 34l 13s	Null.	92 2—0 0—0	5	1	1	14	100l	222l 14s 6d
SALISBURY. £. s. d. 1367 11 8	Wilts. Berks.	Wilts. 70l 12s 2d Berks. 71l 12s 0d ¼ Salifbury. 70l 11s 8d ½	47	395 12—3 2—2	19	8	2	84	204l 10s 0d	901l 0s 6d
WINTON. £. s. d. 3885 3 3¾ 2491 9 8 ½ 2793 4 7 ½	Southampton Surry.	Winton. 67l 15s 2d ½ Surry. 91l 3s 6d ½	Null.	353 14—10 5— 1	25	4	3	32	199l 13s 9d	846l 1s od
WIGORN. £. s. d. 1049 17 3¾	Wigorn, Warwick.	Wigorn. 58l. 9s 11d	Null.	195 ultra 12. Ca. in Evifham. 1—8 1—2	20	4	2	37	133l 6s 8d	228l 00s

To face p.

Memorandum, In the table, under the title of benefices in every dioceſe is contain- in figures two numbers. The firſt doth ſhew how many be of 30 l. in her jeſty's records, and under 40 l. The other number how many may be 40 l. ue and upwards. And under thoſe figures be other figures which do ſhew w many of them be vicarages. As for example, in the title of benefices, in th and Wells, you have 380 benefices, of them there is 14 of 30 l. value, and der 40 l. and 5 of 40 l. value, and upwards. And of thoſe 30 l. value, there e 6 vicarages: and of thoſe of 40 l. one vicarage, as may appear by the gures, and ſo of the reſt.

m total of all the promotions ſpiritual at the taxation of the firſt fruits, and tenths, viz.

rchbiſhoprics and Biſhoprics	0021
eanries	0011
rchdeaconries	0060
ignities and prebends in cathedral churches	0394
enefices	8803
eligious houſes	0605
oſpitals	0110
olleges	0096
hauntries and free chapels	2374
Sum. Totalis	12474

	l.	s.	d.
The yearly value of all the ſaid promotions ccording to the rate and taxation of the firſt ruits and tenths, amounting by eſtimation to	330180	10	00
The yearly tenth of the clergy amounteth by ſtimation to	015041	1	2¾
The yearly value of the clergies livings according to the ſaid tenth is	450410	12	

Of the which ſum of 450410 l. 12 s. de- faulke for the yearly value of the biſhoprics Cheſter, Oxford, Peterborough, Briſtol, and Glouceſter. Not parcel of the taxation of firſt fruits and tenths the ſum of 1888 l. 13 s. 4 d. ¼. and then remaineth 1480511 l. 12 s. ¼. To the which add for the yearly value of the poſſeſſions of the colleges in both the univerſities, and the colleges of Windſor, Eaton, New College by Wincheſter and Wolverhampton, the ſum of 10568 l. 8 s. 4 d. ½. parcel of the taxation of firſt fruits, viz. for the poſſeſſions of the colleges in Cambridge 2762 l. 19 s. ½. in Oxford, 4693 l. 17 s. ½. Windſor, 1396 l. 17 s. 1d¼. Eaton, 996 l. 12 s. ¼

	l.	s.	d.
New College, 68 l. 13 s. 6 d. and Wolverhampton, 89 l. 9 s. 8d. and then the ſum is	159089	00	4½
So there hath been taken from the poſſeſſions of the clergy ſince the diſſolution of religious houſes, colleges, and chauntries hitherto in value, by eſtimation, parcel of the ſaid 320180 l. 10 s. to temporal uſes	161100	9	07½

After the diſſolution of the religious houſes, HENRY VIII. erected theſe ſix biſhoprics, to wit, Weſtminſter, Cheſter, Peterborough, Oxford, Briſtol, and Glouceſter, whereof the five laſt are *in eſſe*. And at the ſame time he erected alſo theſe cathedral churches, hereafter mentioned, wherein he founded a dean, and the number of prebendaries following, viz.

Cantuarienſ.	12	Glouceſtre	6
Winton.	12	Briſtol	6
Wigorn.	10	Carliol	4
Ceſtren.	6	Dunelm	12
Peterburgh	6	Roffenſ.	6
Oxon.	6	Norwicen.	6
Elien	8		

	l.	s.	d.
The yearly value of the ſaid cathedral churches newly erected with the collegiate churches of Windſor, Weſtminſter, and Wolverhampton, over and beſides the petticanons, and other inferior miniſters, amounteth, by eſtimation, to	5942	8	2
So the yearly value of the clergy's living, together with the ſaid ſum of 150410 l. 12 s. over and beſides the colleges and univerſities, and of Eaton, and New College aforeſaid, amounteth, by eſtimation, to	156253		2
There are parſonages appropriate in England, according to my collection, whereof there be vicarages endowed over and beſides divers parſonages, whereof there is no endowment of vicarages, viz.	3236		
All which parſonages of right belonging to the altar, and ſhould be the proper living of the clergy, a few only excepted, which belong to biſhoprics, cathedral churches, and the colleges before mentioned, remain in the laity's hands; which if you eſteem one with another after 40 l. amount to the ſum of	129440		

Beſides all this, if ſearch and examination were made throughout England, it would be found that the moſt part of the beſt livings remaining in the poſſeſſion of the clergy in every dioceſe, either by leaſes confirmed, corrupt advowſons, or by the iniquity of patrons and unlearned miniſters, remain alſo in the laity's hands.

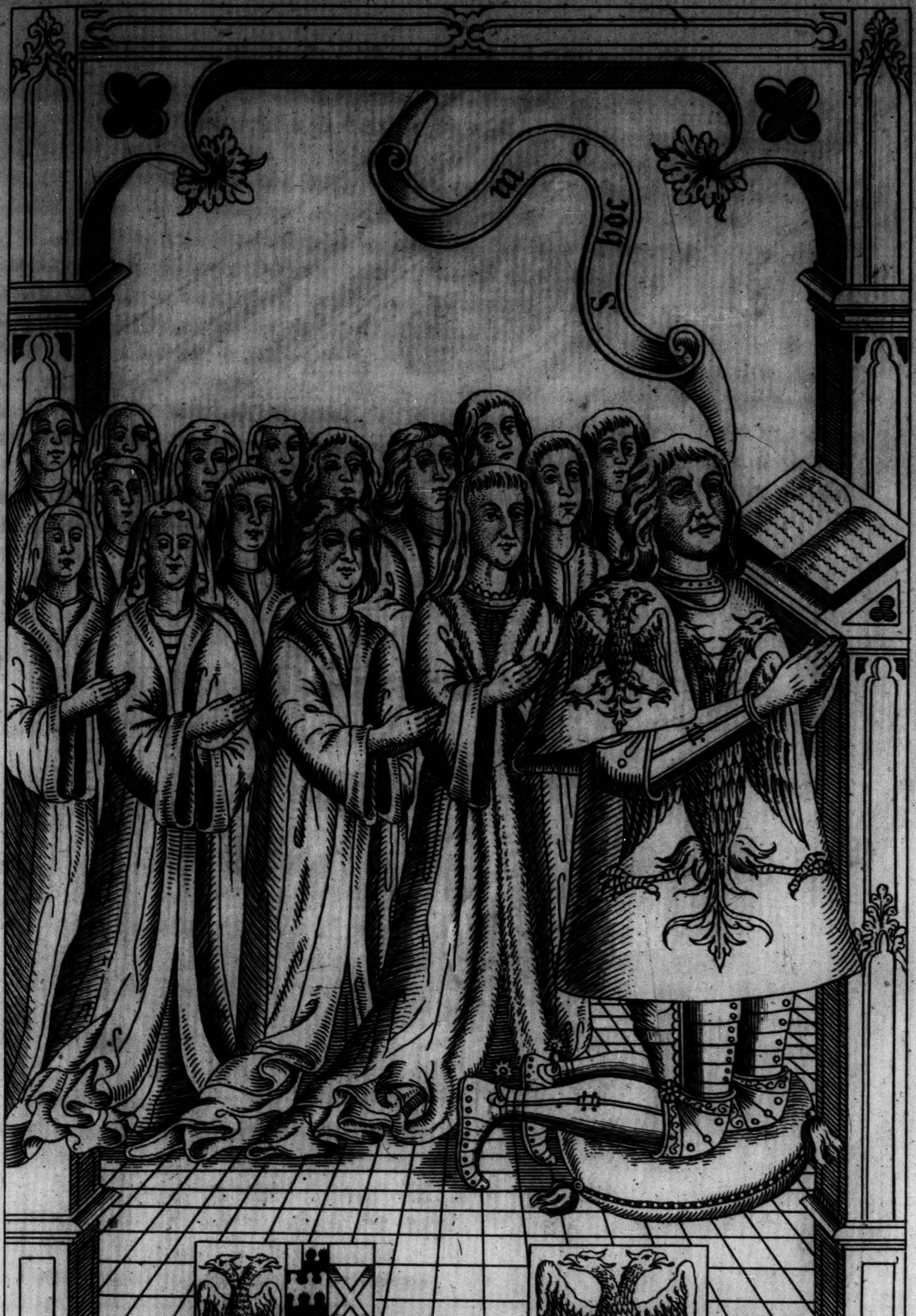
The firſt ſum under every biſhopric is the original value at the taxation of firſt fruits and tenths; the other ſum is the value now remaining of record for the payment of firſt fruits.

Since the taxation of firſt-fruits and tenths there hath been taken from biſhoprics in value with 140 l. for the decay of faculties, viz.	06894	4	9
There are parſonages to the number of 41 made appropriate ſince the taxation of firſt-fruits and tenths, which amount to the yearly value of,	1663	14	9¼
The college of Llandewy breevy in the dioceſe of St. David's having a chaunterſhip and 13 prebends was lately taken away, amounting to the ſum of	148	5	9

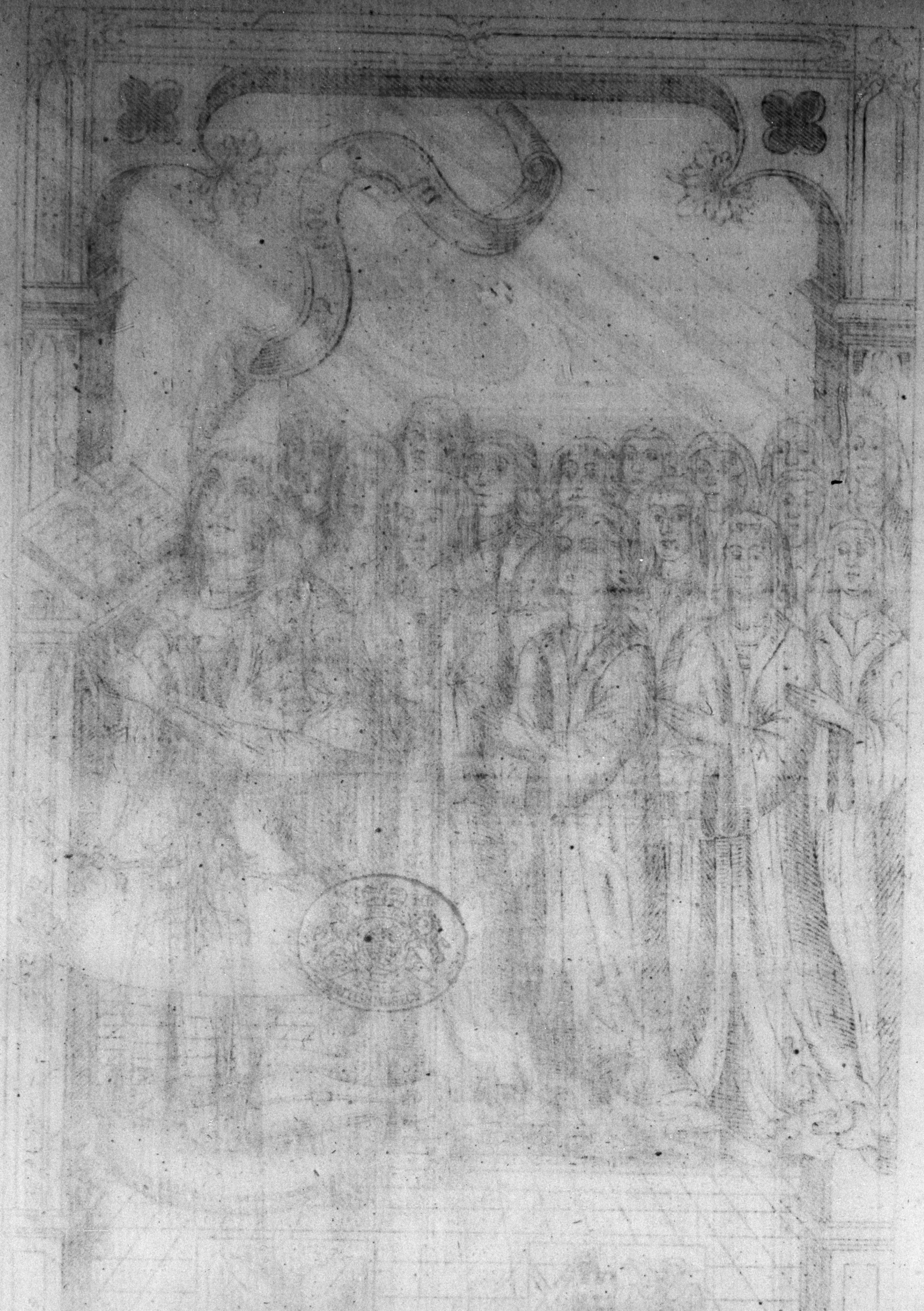
Memorandum, That the tenth of the clergy in ſome dioceſſes, as London, Chicheſter, Hereford, Worceſter, and others, is more than expreſſed in the title of Tenth; for there the tenth is ſet down, as it is chargeable to her majeſty; the reſt is allowed in lieu of certain lands taken away from the biſhoprics; Canterbury and Ely have the tenth allowed wholly, ſaving that Canterbury yieldeth an account of 9 l. 2 s. 1 d.

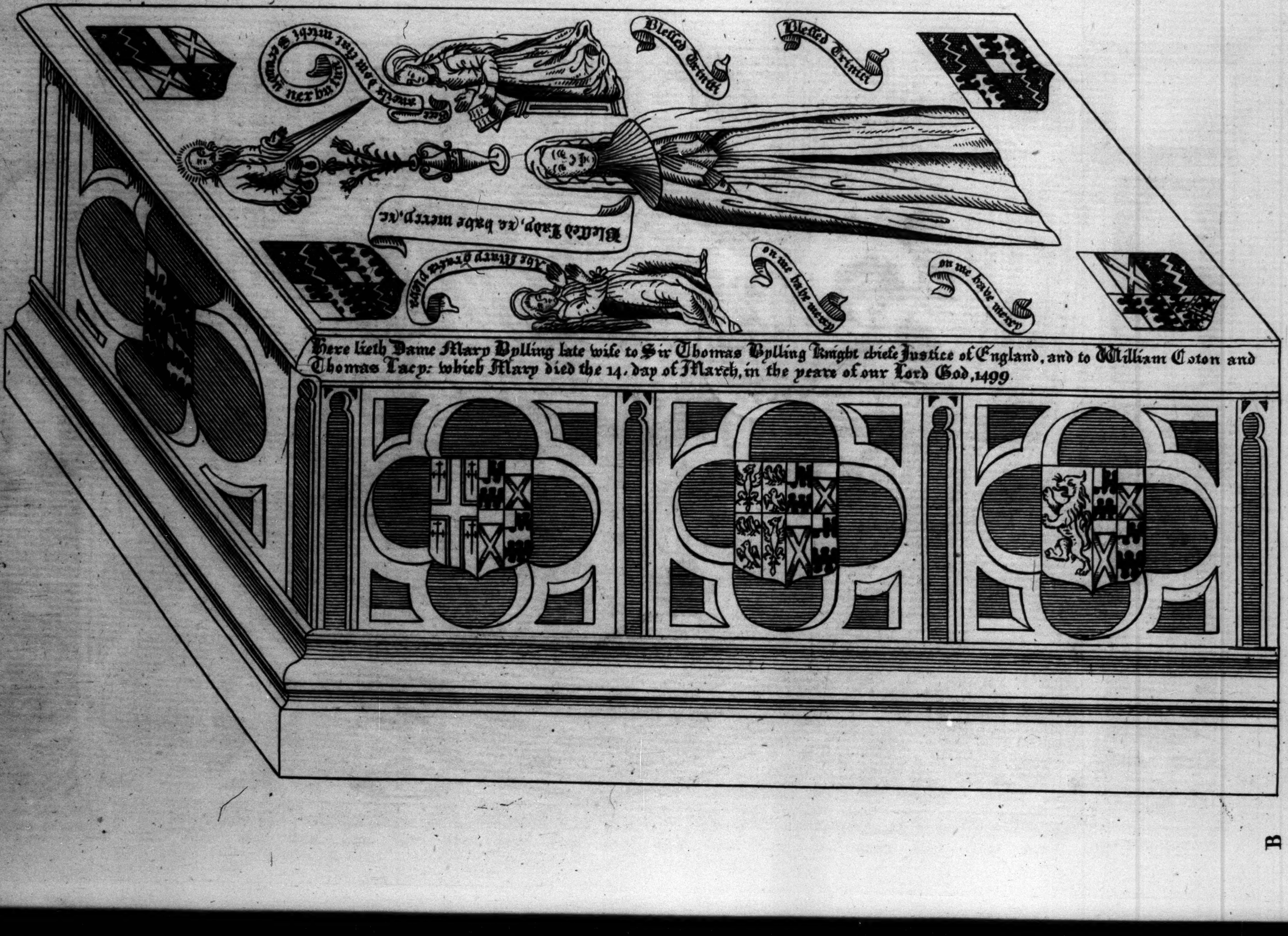
The number of benefices, as is above mentioned, is 8803.

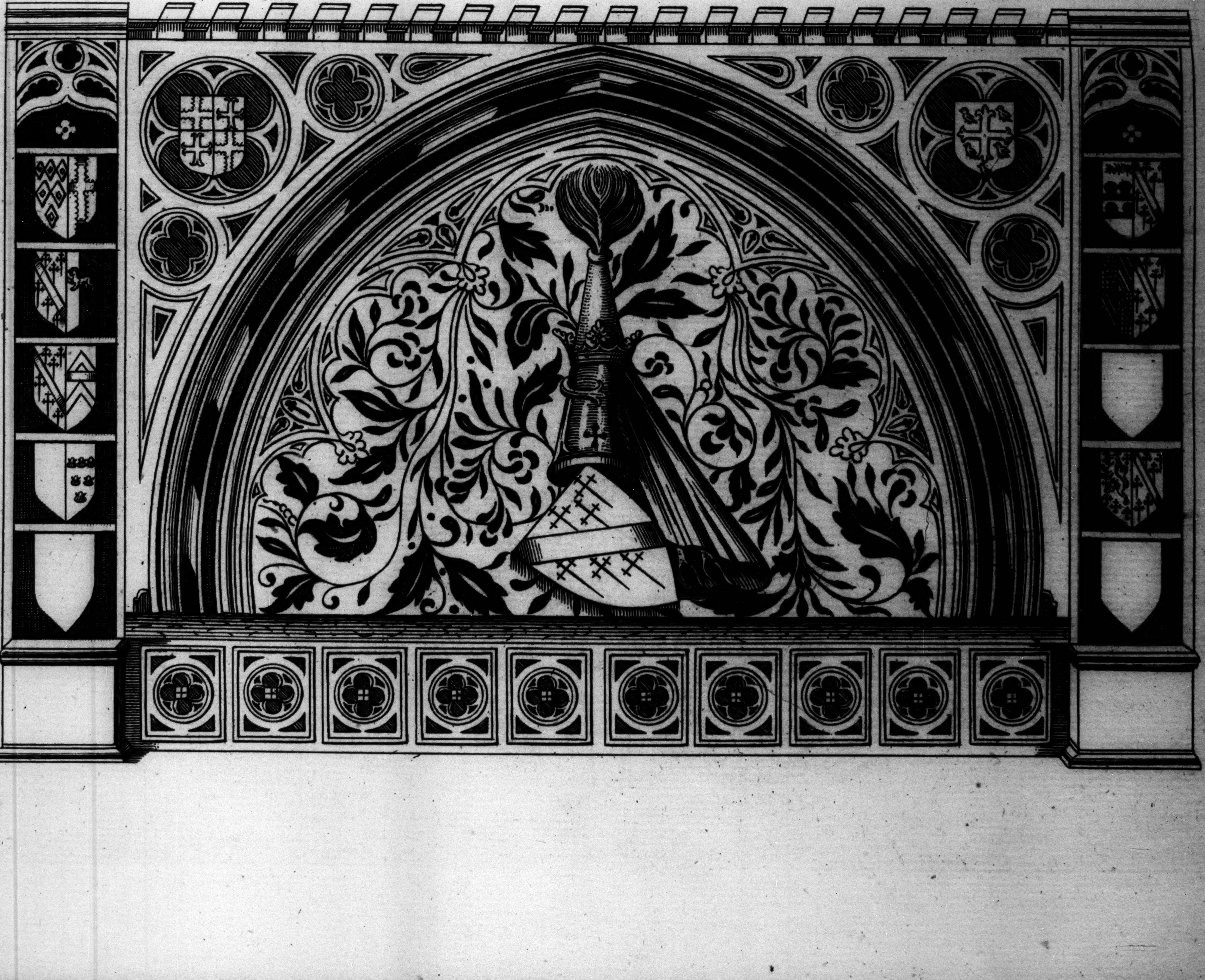
Here ends the **DISCOURSE.**



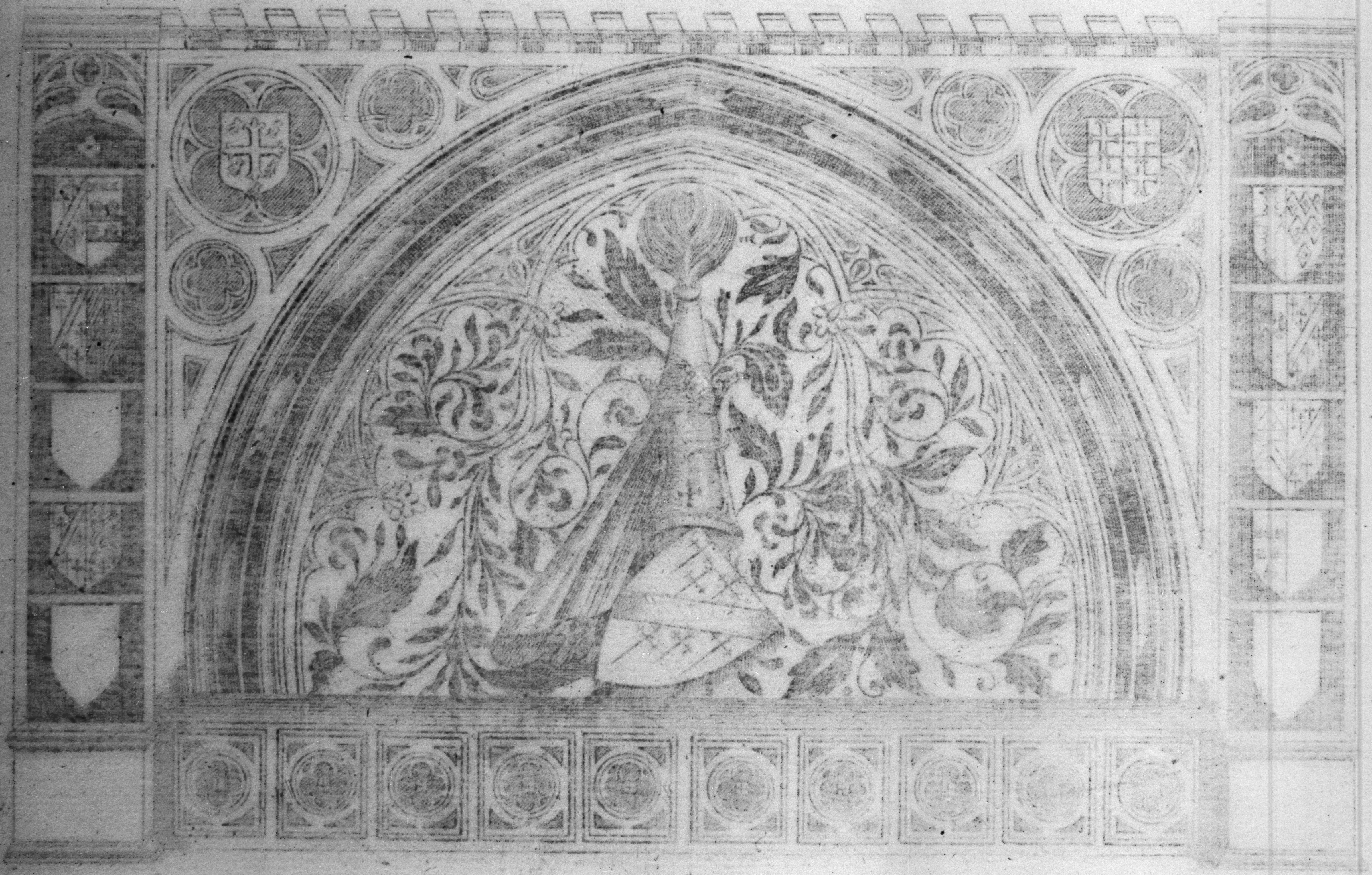
A

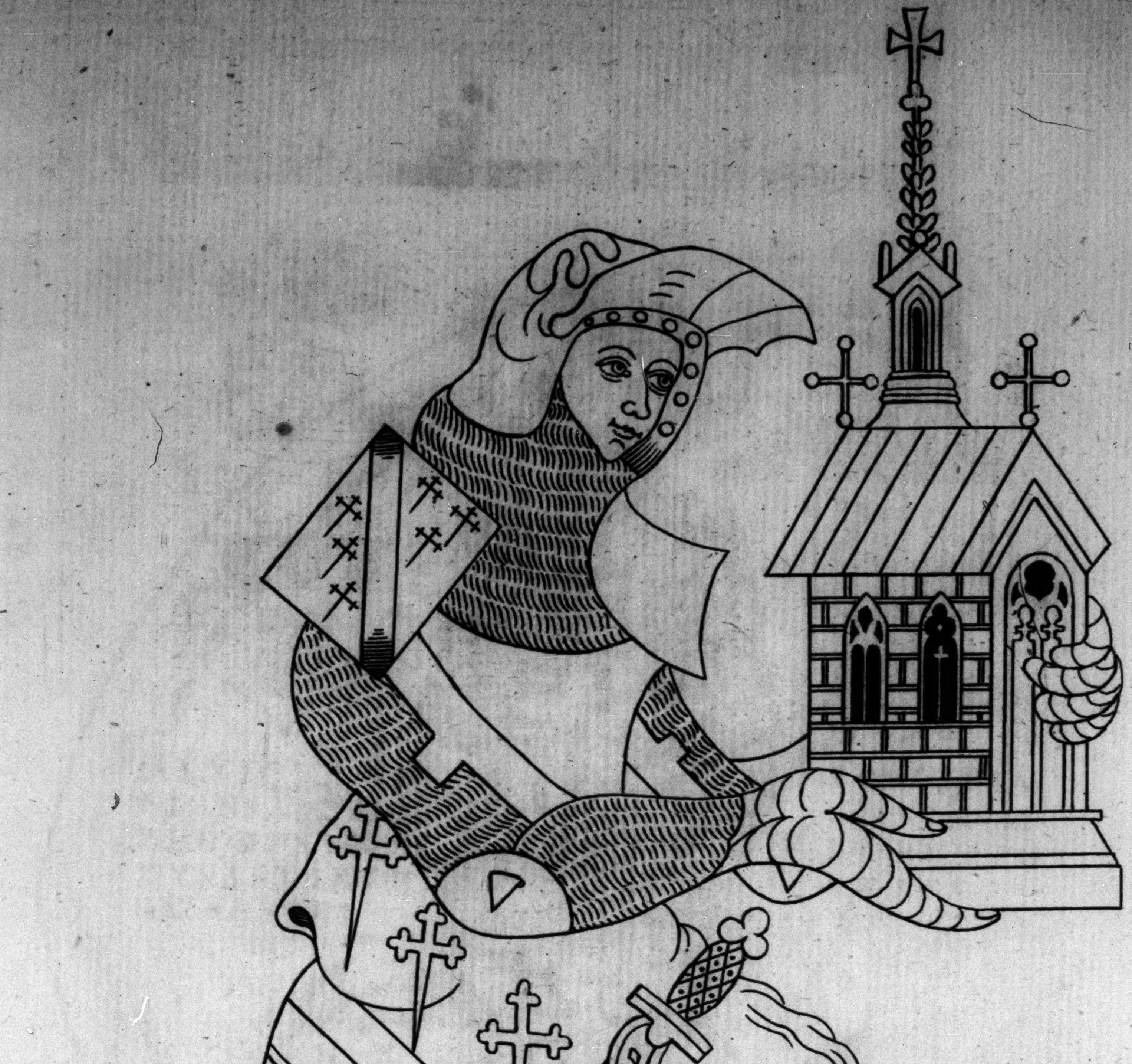



Ecce ancilla dom fiat michi secundum verbu tuu
Blessed Trinit
Blessed Trinit
Blessed Lady, ye have mercy, &c.
Ave Maria gratia plena
on me have mercy
on me have mercy
Here lieth Dame Mary Bylling late wife to Sir Thomas Bylling Knight chiefe Justice of England, and to William Coton and Thomas Lacy: which Mary died the 14. day of March, in the yeare of our Lord God, 1499.

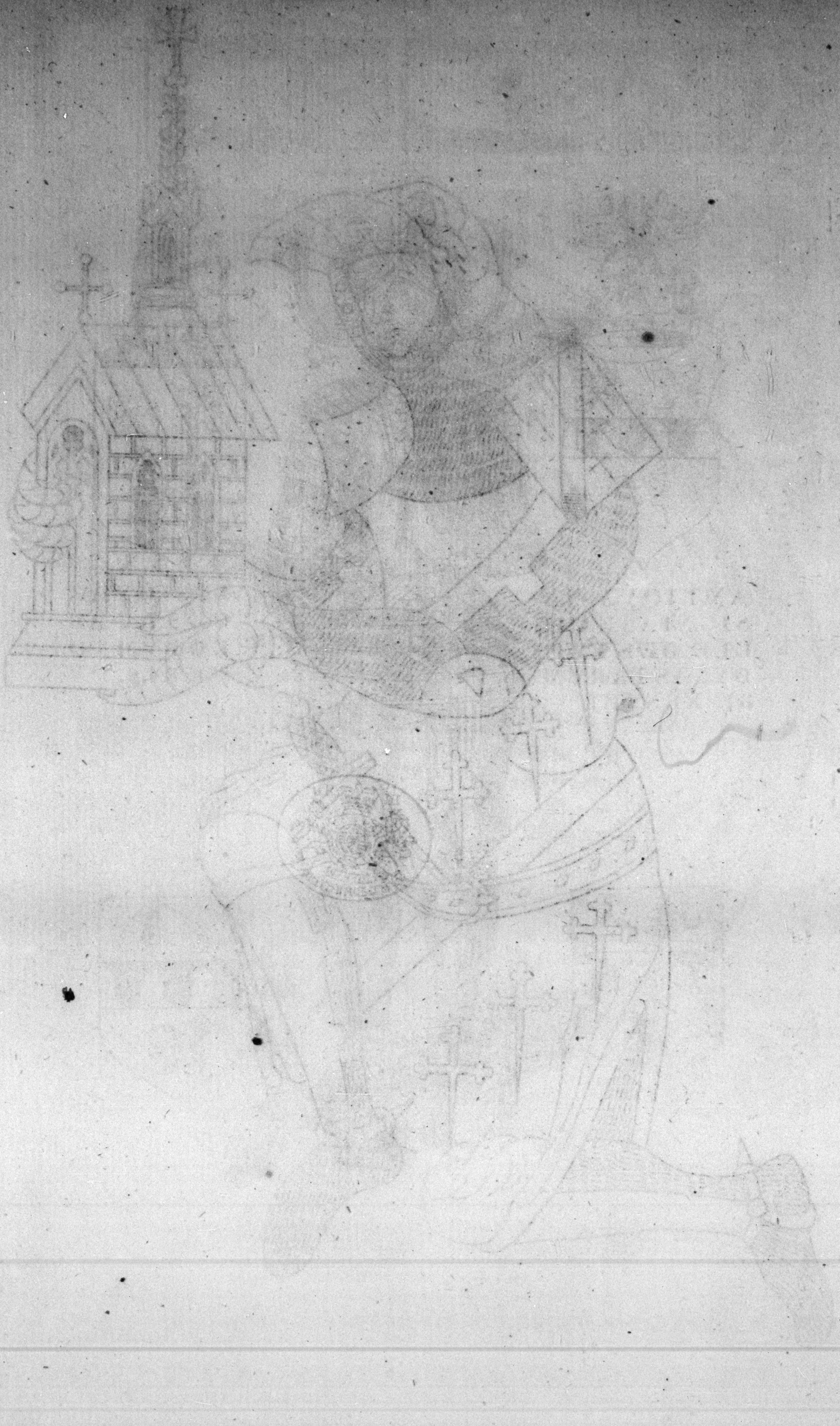


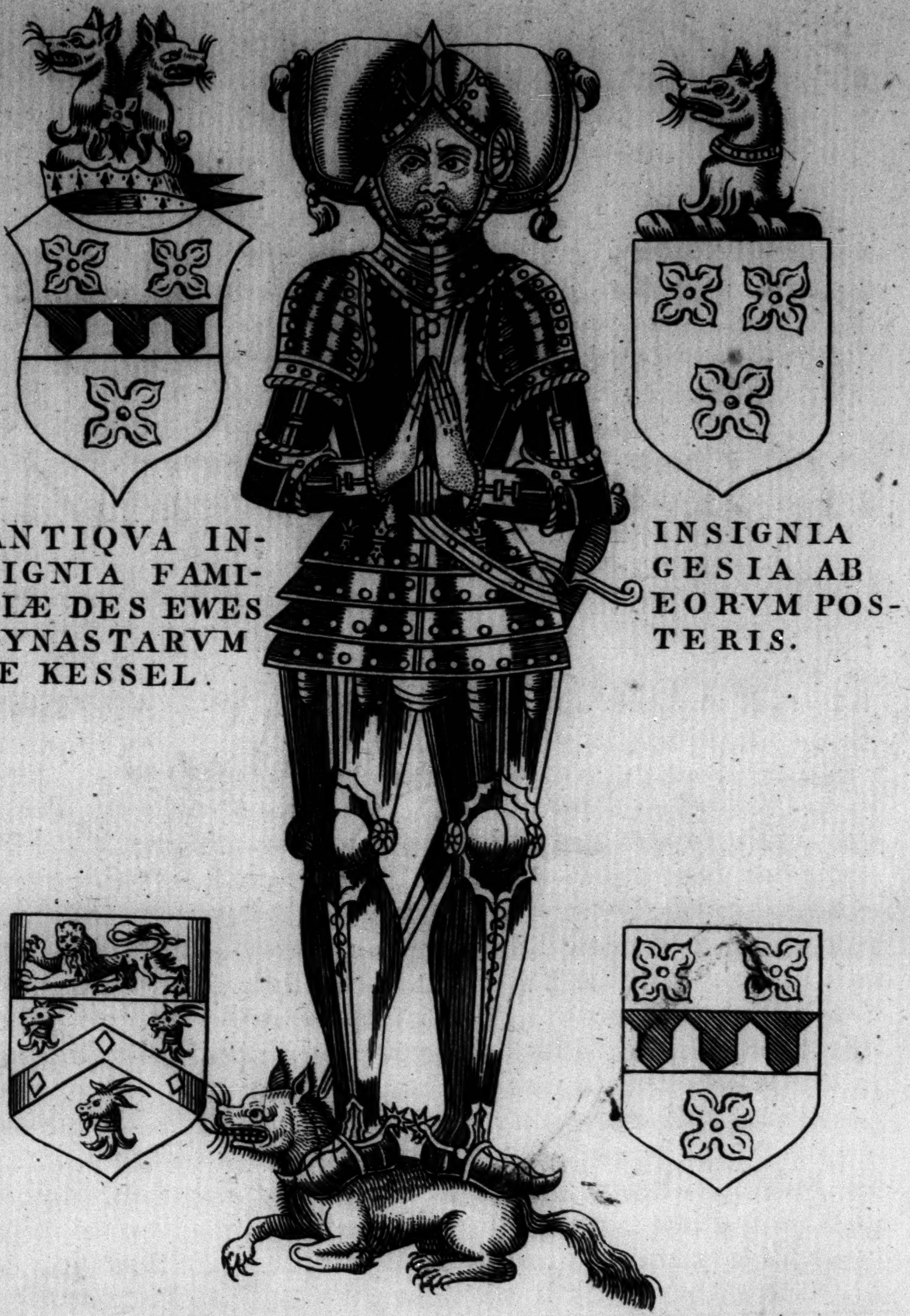
C





D





ANTIQVA INSIGNIA FAMILIÆ DES EWES DYNASTARVM DE KESSEL.

INSIGNIA GESIA AB EORVM POSTERIS.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS,

WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF CANTERBURY.

The Foundation of CHRIST-CHURCH, *in* CANTERBURY.

CHRISTIAN religion (of which I have ſpoken before) which preſently after our bleſſed SAVIOR's paſſion, was both preached, and planted in this iſland, by JOSEPH of Arimathea, and his aſſociates, and after that advanced and increaſed by LUCIUS king of the Britons, and his famous clerks; being darkened, overclouded, and almoſt totally eclipſed, with the contagious ſmoke ariſing from ſuch abominable ſacrifices as were offered here unto ſtrange idols, was again illumined, and re-comforted with the glorious beams of religious light, by AUGUSTINE, the monk, and his fellow-laborers in CHRIST's vineyard. Which AUGUSTINE (ſent hither from Rome by GREGORY the great) when he had found ſuch favor in the ſight of king ETHELBERT, that he might freely preach the goſpel in this his country, he choſe for aſſembly and prayer, an old church in the eaſt part of this city, which was a long time before builded by the Romans, and he made thereof (by licence of the king) a church for himſelf and his ſucceſſors, dedicating the ſame to the name of our bleſſed Savior CHRIST; whereof it was always afterward called Chriſt-church. And by the means of the ſaid pope GREGORY, he tranſlated the metropolitan ſee from London (the cathedral church being then at St. Peter's Cornhill) to this his newly conſecrated church here in Canterbury; whereof he was the firſt archbiſhop. By theſe proceedings the prophecy of MERLIN was fulfilled, which foretold that chriſtianity ſhould fail, and then revive again, when the ſee

* Robert of Glouceſter.

of London did adorn Canterbury. Of which, out of an old * manuſcript, theſe following rhymes:

Erchebyſshop furſt of all ſeynt Auſtyn was ther;
But the erchebyſshops ſe at London was er:
Tho camme Merlynes word to ſothe at an ende,
Yat ye dignyte of London to Cantyrbury ſholde wend.
Anothur chyrche in Cantyrbery he lete rere,
Yat is clupyd Chriſt chyrche, and now the ſe is there.

Camd. in Kent.

Since which time, this ſacred ſtructure, by the pious and exceeding charges of ſucceeding archbiſhops (by the devotion of thoſe days made willing to diſburſe great ſums) is ſo raiſed aloft, ſaith learned CAMDEN, to that majeſty and ſtatelineſs, that it ſtriketh a ſenſible impreſſion of religion in the hearts and minds of the beholders; of which, as alſo of the city, will it pleaſe you to read this ogdoaſticon out of a manuſcript penned by JOHN JOHNSTON of Aberdeen, ſometime the king's profeſſor of divinity in the univerſity of St. Andrew's in Scotland:

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Quæ minima in parvo regno pars ante fuiſti,
  Facta es Cantiadem regia prima ducum.
Quæ modica in magno imperio pars ante fuiſti,
  Majorem fecit pontificalis honor.
Alterius cum jura loci tecum inde tuliſti,
  Facta es finitimis imperioſa locis.
Sponſa tibi Chriſti ſi tot cumulavit honores
  Non iterum huic par ſit reddere velle ſuos?

The foundation of the priory of St. Trinity.

To this his church AUSTINE adjoined a monaſtery, and dedicated the ſame to the bleſſed TRINITY; into which LAURENCE, his next ſucceſſor, brought Benedictine monks, the head whereof was called a prior. Which word (ſaith LAMBARD in his perambulation of Kent) howſoever it ſoundeth, was indeed but the name of a ſecond officer, becauſe the biſhop himſelf was accounted the very abbot; for in old time, the biſhops were, for the moſt part, choſen out of ſuch monaſteries, and therefore moſt commonly had their palaces near adjoining, and governed there as abbots. By means whereof it came to paſs, that ſuch abbies were greatly enriched, and endowed with wealth and poſſeſſions; inſomuch that this priory at the diſſolution (being valued at ROBIN HOOD's pennyworths) was found to be yearly worth (beſides juriſdiction over divers hundreds) as you may find in the exchequer book, called, Nomina Villarum, two thouſand four hundred eighty-nine pounds, four ſhillings and nine pence. But HENRY VIII. (ſaith CAMDEN) ſcattered this wealth heaped up together in ſo many ages, and diſperſed theſe monks; in lieu of whom he placed in this church a dean, an archdeacon, prebendaries twelve, and ſix preachers; who in places adjoining round about, ſhould teach and preach the word of GOD. The archbiſhopric, at this day (whoſe province containeth twenty-two biſhoprics, and dioceſe the greateſt part of Kent) being but valued in the king's books at two thouſand eight hundred ſixteen pounds, ſeventeen ſhillings, and nine pence. Howſoever in former times the archbiſhop was wont to pay to the pope at every income for his firſt-fruits ten thouſand ducats or florins; and for his pall five thouſand; every ducat being of our ſterling money four ſhillings and ſix pence. And (as I find it in an old manuſcript) for rom-ſcot or peter-pence, ſeven pounds ſeventeen ſhillings.

Godwin de præſul. Angl.

Lib. Roffen. in bibl. Cott.

Seventy-three archbiſhops in a continued train of ſucceſſion, have ſitten in this glorious chair; which at this preſent doth add grace and honor to GEORGE ABBOT, doctor of divinity, ſometime dean of Wincheſter, maſter of the univerſity college in Oxford, biſhop of Coventry and Lichfield, from whence he was removed to London, and from thence tranſlated to this metropolitan ſeat of Canterbury. Who hath beſtowed great ſums of money in building and endowing an hoſpital at Guildford in Surry, the town wherein he was born.

Thomas Becket, Archbiſhop.

But now to come within the cathedral church; which hath been, and ſtill is, honored with the funeral monuments of many renowned princes; of which although it may juſtly vaunt, yet was it for nothing elſe ſo famous, as for the life, death, ſepulture, and ſhrine of THOMAS BECKET, archbiſhop of this ſee; by which her eſtimation was advanced beyond all reaſon, meaſure and wonder.

This THOMAS BECKET was born in London, his father's name was GILBERT, a merchant, his mother's MATILDA, a ſtranger, born in Syria. He was firſt taught and brought up, by the prior of Merton abbey in Surry, and from thence ſent to the univerſities of Oxford, Paris, and Bononia, to ſtudy the canon law; upon his return, he proceeded doctor of that faculty in Oxford; after which (as you may have it in the hiſtory of his life, written by the right reverend father in GOD, FRANCIS GODWIN, now biſhop of Hereford) in ſhort time he was preferred by THEOBALD, archbiſhop of this ſee, unto the archdeaconry of Canterbury, the provoſtſhip of Beverley, and the parſonages of Bromfield, and St. MARY HILL: a prebend in Pauls, and another in the church of Lincoln, and withal commended by him ſo effectually to king HENRY II. that he received him into the number of his chaplains, advanced him to the honor of lord chancellor of England, and (after the death of the ſaid THEOBALD) to this grace, and primacy of Canterbury: preſently after his conſecration, being yet ſcarcely warm in his ſeat, under color of defending the rights of his church, he ſtubbornly oppoſed himſelf againſt his lord and ſovereign in all his royal proceedings, inſomuch, that he was conſtrained to exile him the kingdom. Of which you ſhall hear a piece out of HARDING in the life of HENRY II.

Hard.cap.xxxiii.

> He exiled then THOMAS of Cauntorbury
> Out of Englande, and many of his alliaunce,
> For cauſe of his rebellious gouernaunce;
> And as he came fro Rome by Fraunce awaye
> With language fel, he prayede the kyng that daye
> The poyntes to mende.

And now, if you will give me leave a little to digreſs; I will tell you a tale (believe it as you liſt) reported by the ſaid THOMAS BECKET himſelf, how, that being in baniſhment, our bleſſed Lady gave him a golden eagle, full of precious ointment, incloſed in a ſtone veſſel, commanding him to preſerve it; foretelling withal, that the kings of England, who ſhould be therewith anointed, ſhould be ſtrong champions, and ſtout defenders of the church: that they ſhould be bountiful, benign, and fortunate, and that they ſhould peaceably recover ſuch lands or territories, as had been before loſt by their predeceſſors; ſo long as they had this eagle, with the vial or ſacred veſſel in their cuſtody, telling him withal, that he ſhould be a martyr. This viſion happened to him (forſooth) at Sens in France, in the nuns' church conſecrated to St. COLUMBA, in which city he found pope ALEXANDER III. a man, like himſelf, of an ambitious and turbulent firey ſpirit, in whoſe boſom, ſaith HOLLINGSHEAD, he emptied whole cart-loads of complaints and grievances, like a contumacious rebel, againſt his ſovereign lord: excommunicating and curſing, with bell, book, and candle, all who did any way adhere unto the king's party.

But now, to return to the words, by which he did expreſs his ſtrange and incredible apparition, which I will ſet down in the ſame language, as I ſound them antiently written in the leidger book of the abbey of Whalley in Lancaſhire. Thus be begins:

" Quando ego THOMAS Cantuar. Archiepiſcopus, exul ab Anglia, fugiebam ad Franciam, veni ad papam ALEX. qui tunc Senonis erat, ut ei oſtenderem malas conſuetudines, & abuſiones quas rex Angliæ in eccleſiam introducebat,

A fit tale wholly tending to his own purpoſe.

" Quadam nocte cum eſſem in eccleſia Sanctæ COLUMBÆ in Monial. rogavi reginam Virginum ut daret regi Angliæ et hered. propoſitum et voluntatem emendandi ſe erga eccleſiam, et quod CHRISTUS pro ſua miſerecordia, ampliori dilectione ipſum faceret diligere eccleſiam. Statim apparuit mihi beata Virgo, habens in pectore iſtam aquilam auream, ſive lapideam, & accipiens aquilam de pectore ſuo ampullam includit. Aquilam cum Ampulla in manu mea poſuit, et hæc verba per ordinem dixit:

" Iſta eſt unctio per quam regis Angliæ debent inungi; non iſti qui modo ſunt & regnant, & regnabunt, quia maligni ſunt, & propter peccata ſua multa amiſerunt, & amitterent. Sunt autem regis Angliæ futuri qui inungerentur unctione benigni, & pugiles eccleſiæ erunt. Nam iſti terram amiſſam à parentibus pacifice recuperabunt, donec Aquilam cum Ampulla habeant. Eſt autem rex Anglorum futurus qui primo inungeretur unctione iſta, qui terram amiſſam à parentibus ſcilicet Normanniam, Aquitaniam, recuperabit ſine vi; rex iſte erit maximus inter reges, & eſt ille qui edificabit multas eccleſias in terra ſancta, & fugabit omnes Paganos de Bablyon, & in eadem eccleſias edificabit plures, quotieſcunque rex portabit Aquilam in pectore, victoriam habebit de inimicis ſuis, & regnum ejus ſemper augmentabitur, tu autem es martyr futurus.

Poitiers.

" Tunc rogavi beatam Virginem, ut oſtenderet mihi ubi cuſtodirem tam precioſum Sanctuarium, quæ dixit mihi, eſt vir in civitate iſta WILLIELMUS monachus Sancti CIPRIANI Pictavie ejectus injuſte ab abbate ſuo de Abbachia ſua, qui rogat papam ut abbatem ſuum compellat, ut eum in Abbachiam ſuam reducat: trade ſibi Aquilam cum Ampulla, ut eam ad civitatem Pictaviæ portet, et in eccleſia Sancti GREGORII, quæ eſt juxta eccleſiam Sancti HILARII eam abſcondat in capite eccleſiæ verſus occidentem ſub lapide magno, ibi invenietur in tempore opportuno et erit unctio regum Anglorum."

HENRY I. duke of Lancaſter, under EDWARD III. in the wars of France, had it delivered to him by an holy man (ſay they) who found it by revelation. But of this enough, if not too much.

This archbiſhop BECKET, being recalled from exile, and reſtored to his former honors and revenues, carried himſelf more obſtinately than before, perturbing the whole ſtate with curſes and excommunications in maintaining of eccleſiaſtical liberties (as he pretended) but moſt of all this kind of dealing grieved the king, who curſed the time that ever he made him archbiſhop. Which is thus explained in old rhymes:

For

John Harding in vita Hen. II.

For which the king was with him ſore diſpleaſed;
That then he ſayd, had I had men that ment
Myne honeſte, I were not thus diſeaſed,
With ſuch a clerk, thus greeued and vneaſed.

It happened (amongſt other) four knights to be preſent at this ſpeech of the king, namely, REYNALD FITZ-URSE, HUGH MORVILL, WILLIAM TRACY, and RICHARD BRITON; who gathered thereby, that they ſhould do a deed very acceptable unto him, if they killed the archbiſhop. Whereupon (without either warrant or privity of their ſovereign) they poſted into England; came with their ſwords drawn into this his own church, and therein moſt barbarouſly murdered him with many blows, upon Tueſday the 28th of December, Ann. Dom. 1170. as ſaith MATTHEW PARIS, who in the ſame place obſerves, that many remarkable occurrences behappened this martyr ever upon the Tueſday, more then upon any other day in the week.

Matth. West.

“MARS ſecundum poetas (ſaith he) Deus belli nuncupatur: vita Sancti THOMÆ (ſecundum illud JOB, vitæ hominis militia eſt ſuper terram) tota fuit contra hoſtem bellicoſa: paſſus fuit die Martis & tranſlatus die Martis. Die Martis ſederunt principes adverſus eum apud Northampton. Die Martis actus eſt in exilium. Die Martis apparuit ei Dominus apud Pontiniacum, dicens, THOMA, THOMA, eccleſia mea glorificabitur in ſanguine tuo. Et die Martis reverſus eſt ab exilio. Martyrii palmam die Martis eſt adeptus. Et die Martis anno 1220. venerabile ejus corpus gloriam tranſlationis ſuſcepit, anno 50. poſt paſſionem ejus.”

In Engliſh as followeth:

“MARS, according to the poets, is called the god of war; the life of St. THOMAS (according to that of JOB, the life of man is a warfare upon earth) was a continual conflict againſt the enemy; upon the Tueſday he ſuffered, upon Tueſday he was tranſlated, upon Tueſday the peers of the land ſat in council againſt him at Northampton. Upon Tueſday he was baniſhed; upon Tueſday the LORD appeared to him at Pontiniacke, ſaying, THOMAS, THOMAS, my church ſhall be glorified in thy blood. Upon Tueſday he returned from exile, upon Tueſday he got the palm or reward of martyrdom, and upon Tueſday the year 1220, his venerable body received the glory and renown of tranſlation, in the fiftieth year after his paſſion.”

Rog. Hoveden. Annal. in vita Hen. II.

But to return. It is ſaid, that theſe four knights deſpairing to obtain the king's pardon, wandred up and down (for a time) like vagabonds and runagates upon the earth; being hateful to all their kindred, as well as to their countrymen, until at length they reſolved to go a pilgrimage to Rome, where pope ALEXANDER III. enjoyned them this penance, which was to travel to Jeruſalem, and there to live as penitential converts in the black mountain; where they fiuiſhed their days; and were buried in Jeruſalem before the door of the temple, for whom this inſcription was framed:

“Hic jacent miſeri qui martyrizaverunt beatum THOMAM archiepiſcopum Cantuarienſem.” Idem.

Of theſe four knights who murdered this archbiſhop, and of three biſhops who conſpired together againſt him, I found theſe hexameters in an old manuſcript in Sir ROBERT COTTON's library:

"Quatuor dii proceres Reginaldus filius Vrſi,
Hugo de Morvilla, Willelmus Tracenſis,
Richardus Brito, Thomam, necuere beatum.

Hii tres Galfridus Foliet quid primus Eliacenſis,
Gilbertus Foliot qui preſul Londonienſis,
Amborum complex Sarum preſul Jocelinus,
Adverſus Thomam conſpiravere beatum.

The body of this murdered biſhop was buried firſt in the undercroſt of the church, but ſhortly after it was taken up, and laid in a moſt ſumptuous ſhrine, in the eaſt end; at the charges of STEPHEN LANGTON, his ſucceſſor: being matriculated by the pope a glorious ſaint and martyr. To this new ſhrined martyr, people of all degrees, and from all parts, flocked in pilgrimage: as CHAUCER thus hath it in his prologue to his Canterbury tales:

fro euery ſhires end
Of Englond, to Canterbury they wend:
The holy bliſfull martir for to ſeeke,
That hem hath holpen wher they were ſeke.

Eraſ. dialogue.

They loaded the ſhrine with ſuch large offerings, that the church did all round about abound with more than princely riches, whoſe meaneſt part was pure gold, garniſhed with many precious ſtones. Whereof the chiefeſt was a regal of France, or a rich gemm, offered by king LEWIS, who aſked, and obtained (you may be ſure, he buying it ſo dear) that no paſſenger betwixt Dover and Whiteſand, ſhould periſh by ſhipwrack. Such preſſing there was to touch him, and ſuch creeping and kneeling to his tomb, that the prints of their devotion in the marble ſtones remain to this day. Every pillar reſounding the miracles of this reputed martyr, and the church itſelf, dedicated to CHRIST, forced to give place to the name of St. THOMAS. His blood was as then almoſt matched in virtue with our bleſſed SAVIOR's, and his old ſhoe devoutly kiſſed by all paſſengers. The building of this ſhrine is thus briefly deſcribed by that painful antiquarian, JOHN STOW: It was built (ſaid he) about a man's height all of ſtone, then upward of timber, plain, within the which was a cheſt of iron, containing the bones of THOMAS BECKET, ſkull, and all, with the wound of his death, and the piece cut out of his ſkull, laid in the ſame wound. The timber work of this ſhrine, on the other ſide was covered with plates of gold, damaſked and emboſſed with wires of gold, garniſhed with broches, images, angels, chains, precious ſtones, and great orient pearls, the ſpoil of which ſhrine (in gold and jewels of an ineſtimable value) filled two great cheſts, one of which, ſix or eight ſtrong men could do no more than convey out of the church: all which was taken to the king's uſe, and the bones of St. THOMAS (by commandment of the lord CROMWELL) were then and there burnt all to aſhes. Which was in September, the year 1538. HENRY VIII. 30.

W. Lamb. peramb.

Eraſm. in Dial. de peregr. religionis ergo.

Stow Annal. in vita H. 8.

Divers epitaphs were compoſed to the memory of this much honored martyr, expreſſing the cauſe, time, and place of his martyrdom. For example:

Hoveden in vit. Hen. II.

Annus Millenus, centenus, ſeptuagenus
Primus erat, primas quo ruit enſe THOMAS.

Pro CHRISTI ſponſa, CHRISTI ſub tempore, CHRISTI
In templo, CHRISTI verus amator obit.

Quis moritur? Preſul. Cur? Pro grege. Qualiter? Enſe.
Quando! Natali. Quis locus? Ara Dei.

Quinta dies natalis erat; flos orbis ab orbe
Carpitur, et fructus incipit eſſe poli.

Henricus natus Matildis regna tenebat,
Sub quo ſacratus Thomas mucrone cadebat.

This anthem was likewiſe made to his honor:

Tu per Thomæ ſanguinem quam pro te impendit,
Fac nos Christi ſcandere quo Thomas aſcendit.
For the blood of Thomas, which he for thee did ſpend
Grant us Christ, to climb where Thomas did aſcend.

The pope wrote to the clergy of England, to make a new holiday for the late martyr, an extract or clauſe whereof followeth:

"Wee admoniſh you all, and by the authoritie which wee reteyne, doe ſtraightly charge you, that you celebrate the day of the ſuffering of the bleſſed man Thomas, the glorious martyr, ſometime archbiſhop of Canterbury, euery yeare in moſt ſolemne ſort, and that with deuout prayers ye endeuour your ſelues to purchaſe forgiueneſſe of ſinnes: that he which for Christs ſake ſuffered baniſhment in this life, and martyrdome in death by conſtancie of vertue, through continuall ſupplication of faithfull people, may make interceſſion for you to God."

Hollinſ. in vit. Hen. II. An. Reg. 19.

The tenor of theſe letters were ſcarcely read, but every man with a loud voice, began to recite and ſing, Te Deum laudamus.

Furthermore, becauſe his ſuffragans had not exhibited due reverence to him their father, either in time of his baniſhment, or at his return from the ſame, but rather perſecuted him; that they might openly confeſs their error and wickedneſs to all men, they made this collect:

"Be favorable good Lord to our ſupplication and prayer, that we which acknowledge ourſelves guilty of iniquity, may be delivered by the interceſſion of Thomas thy bleſſed martyr and biſhop, Amen."

A Collect deviſed in honor of Archbiſhop Becket.

This collect was likewiſe uſed by the convent of St. Albans, and other religious votaries, upon the day of his martyrdom.

Robert the earl of Dreux, and the fourth ſon of Lewis the groſs, king of France, laid the foundation of a collegiate church, to the honor of this ſuppoſed holy martyr, called, St. Thomas du Louvre in Paris, the revenues whereof were augmented by his wife Agnes, counteſs of Bray, and confirmed by the bull of Clement III, biſhop of Rome, in theſe terms:

"Clemens epiſcopus ſervus ſervorum Dei, dilectis filiis canonicis eccleſiæ ſancti Thomæ de Louvrea ſalutem & apoſtolicam benedictionem. Juſtis petentium deſideriis facilem nos convenit præbere conſenſum, & vota quæ à rationis tramite non diſcordant, effectu proſequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filii, precibus inclinati nobilis feminæ comitiſſæ Brayæ, poſſeſſiones & redditus à Roberto comite quondam marito ſuo ab ipſa & liberis ejus in eleemoſynam eccleſiæ veſtræ conceſſos. Scilicet curiam, in qua erant edificata ſtabula, ut ibi conſtrueretur hoſpitale: partem virgulti (vulgo du verger) inter hoſpitale & canonicos attingentis. A clauſtro quod eſt ante januam eccleſiæ uſque ad extremitatem muri, & redditus ad ſuſtentationem quatuor canonicorum ſacerdotum manentium in decimis de Triciaco, Calliaco, & de Braya. Et centum ſolidos Pariſienſis monetæ apud villam novam Sancti Georgii annuatim in feſto Sancti Remigii perſolvendos. Vineam etiam & arpentum terræ, quæ jacent extra muros prædicti loci Sancti Thomæ (ſicut eorum ſcripto autentico continetur) eccleſiæ veſtræ auctoritate apoſtolica confirmamus, & præſentis ſcripti patrocinio communuimus. Statuentes, ut nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam noſtræ confirmationis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit; indignationem omnipotentis Dei, & beatorum Petri & Pauli apoſtolorum ejus ſe noverit incurſurum. Datum Laterani ſeptimo kalendas Auguſti, pontificatus noſtri anno ſecundo. Annoque Domini Milleſimo centeſimo octuageſimo nono."

Theſe donations were afterwards, viz. anno 1428. augmented by JOHN duke of Britain, Montfort, and Richmond, as appears by his charter which I have read.

Many other religious ſtructures, churches, chapels, and oratories in foreign parts were erected, and endowed to the memory of this our Engliſh martyr.

Near to the gallery of the Louvre, and adjoining to the collegiate church, is a pretty fair ſtreet, which at this day is called, La rue de St. THOMAS du Louvre, the ſtreet of St. THOMAS at the Louvre.

Knights of the order of St. Thomas.

RICHARD I. king of England, after the ſurpriſal of Acres, inſtituted an order of knights, which he called, The order of St. THOMAS; they held the rule of St. AUGUSTINE, and took for their patron the aforeſaid THOMAS BECKET, archbiſhop of Canterbury, as you may read in the theatre of honor, lib. ix. cap. 11.

But I ſtand too long gazing and gloſſing upon this imaginary monument, digreſſing from the brevity of the method which I have propoſed to myſelf. Let me view the ſumptuous monument ſtill remaining of EDWARD, ſurnamed the black prince (ſo by-named, not of his color, but of his dreaded acts in battle) upon which this epitaph is inlaid with braſs:

"Cy giſt le noble prince Monſſ. EDWARD, aiſnez filz du treſnoble roy EDWARD tiers: iadis prince d'Aquitaine et de Gales, duc de Cornwaille, et counte de Ceſtre, qi moruſt, en la feſte de la Trinite queſtoit le vni iour de iuyn l'an de grace mil troiſcens ſeptante ſiſine. Lalme de qi DIEU. eit mercy. Amen.

Tu qi paſſez oue bouche cloſe,
Par la ouce corps repoſe,
Entent ce qe te diray:
Sycome te dire le ſay.
Come tues autiel fu,
Tu ſeras tiel come ie ſu.
De la mort ne penſai ie mie,
Tant come iauoy la vie.
En tre auoi grand richeſſe
Sont icy fis grand nobleſſe
Terre meſons et grand treſor
Draps, chiuaux, argent et or
Mes ore ſu ieo poures et chetifs
Perſond en la tre gis.

Ma grand beaute eſt tout alee,
Ma char eſt toute gaſtee.
Noult eſt eſtroit ma meſon;
En moy na ſy verite non.
Et ſi ore me veiſſes,
Ie ne quide pas qe vous deiſſes.
Qe ie euſſe onges home eſte
Sy ſu ie ore tant changee.
Pur dieu priez au celeſtien roy
Qe mercy ait de l'alme de moy.
Tour ceulx qi pur moy prieront,
Ou a dieu maccorderont:
Dieu les mette en ſon paraydis
Ou nul ne peut eſtre chetifs.

Thus engliſhed:

Here lieth the noble prince, monſieur Edward, the eldeſt ſon of the thrice noble king Edward III. in former time prince of Aquitaine, and of Wales, duke of Cornwall, and earl of Cheſter, who died on the feaſt of Trinity, which was the eighth day of June, in the year of Grace, 1376. To the ſoul of whom God grant mercy. Amen.

Whoſo thou be that paſſeth by;
Where theſe corps entombed lie:
Underſtand what I ſhall ſay,
As at this time ſpeak I may.
Such as thou art, ſometime was I,
Such as I am, ſuch ſhalt thou be.
I little thought on th' hour of death
So long as I enjoyed breath,
Great riches here I did poſſeſs,
Whereof I made great nobleneſs,
I had gold, ſilver, wardrobes, and
Great treaſure, horſes, houſes, land,
But now a caitiff, poor am I,
Deep in the ground, lo here I lie.
My beauty great is all quite gone,
My fleſh is waſted to the bone.
My houſe is narrow now and throng,
Nothing but truth comes from my tongue:
And if ye ſhould ſee me this day,
I do not think but ye would ſay,
That I had never been a man;
So much altered now I am.
For God's ſake pray to th' heavenly king,
That he my ſoul to heaven would bring:
All they that pray and make accord
For me unto my God and Lord;
God place them in his paradiſe,
Wherein no wretched caitiff lies.

S. Daniel. Hiſt. of England.

The death of this prince (which fortuned in the forty ſixth year of his age) was a heavy loſs to the ſtate; being a prince of whom we never heard any ill, never received other note than of goodneſs, and the nobleſt performances that magnanimity and wiſdom could ever ſhew, inſomuch, as what praiſe can be given to virtue is due to him: the compendious chronicle of Canterbury written by one THOMAS HASELWOOD, a canon of Leeds ſpeaks more particularly of his military atchievements in theſe words:

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Edwardus filius Edw. III. primogenitus, princeps Wallie fortunatiſſimus, & miles in bello audaciſſimus, inter validiſſima bella geſta militaria, magnifice ab eodem peracta; Johannem regem Francie apud Poyteires debellavit, & pluribus, tam nobilibus quam aliis, de dicto regno captus, & interfectis, eundem regem captivavit, & ipſum potenter in Angliam ductum patri ſuo preſentavit. Henricum etiam intruſorem Hiſpaniæ, potentiſſime in bello devicit, & Petrum Hiſpaniæ regem dudum à regno ſuo expulſum potenti virtute in regnum ſuum reſtituit. Unde propter ingentem ſibi probitatem, & actus ipſius triumphales memoratum principem inter regales regum memorias dignum duximus commendandum.

Hen. IV. King of England.

Here lieth the body of HENRY IV. king of England, whoſe tomb is richly adorned and garniſhed about with the arms of all the chriſtian princes, and moſt of the greateſt peers of this kingdom, then living; upon which I find no inſcription, who died March 20. Anno Dom. 1411. ætat. 46. regn. 14.

Speed in vita Hen. IV.

This king finiſhed his politic and victorious reign in peace and honor. Howſoever, the injuſtice of his firſt entrance (ſtepping into the ſeat royal by the depoſition and murder of his lawful ſovereign king RICHARD II.) left a diſhonorable ſtain upon all his actions. He adviſed his ſon HENRY (after him king) upon his death-bed, to puniſh the oppreſſors of his people: for ſo ſhalt thou (quoth he) obtain favor of GOD, and love and fear of thy ſubjects, who, while they have wealth, ſo long ſhalt thou have their obedience, but made poor by oppreſſions, will be ready for inſurrections.

* After Richard II.

Addition to Rob. of Glouceſter.

Aftur * hym regnyd than
The iiii Harry that doughty man
At Weſtminſter crouned he was,
Wher of al Engelond made ſolas.
In hys tyme was a bleſyng Sterre,
Thad all men myght ſee ryght ferre
Walis was rebel, but noght for thy,
For Owyn Glendor was the cauſe truly.
A doughty man he was, and wyſe.
In euery Batail he had the pryſe.
At Batail of Sheresbury truly
Off hys enemyſe he hadde the victory.
He regnyd here * almoſt xiiii yere,
And to Canterbury men hym bere.

* Thirteen years and ſix months wanting 5 days Upedig. Neuſt

John Harding Cap. ccx.

Another of his reign, his death and government, thus rhymes:

This king dyed of his reygne in the yere
Fourtene accompted, of March the xix daye,
The Sondaye was then by kalendre.
Of whom the realme great ioye at firſt had ay,
But afterward they loued not his araye:

At his begynnyng, full hye he was commende
With commons then, and alſo litell at the ende.

JOHN GOWER, in the laſt part of his tripartite chronicle gives us this various character following of this HENRY, and his predeceſſor RICHARD II. king.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

O quam penſando mores varioſque notando,
Si bene ſcrutetur R. ab H. diſtare videtur.
Clarus ſermone tenebroſus & intus agone.
R. pacem fingit, dum mortis federa ſtringit,
Duplex cautelis fuit R. pius H. que fidelis
R. peſtem mittit, mortem pius H. que remittit:
R. plebem taxat, taxas pius H. que relaxat.
R. proceres odit & eorum predia rodit.
H. favet heredes quæ ſuas reſtaurat in edes.
R. regnum vaſtat vindex & in omnibus aſtat.
Mulcet terrorem pius H. que reducit amorem.
O DEUS Henrico quam diligo quam benedico;
Da regnum tutum nulla gravitate volutum,
Vitæ præſentis pariter vitæque ſequentis:
Da ſibi quodcunque felicius eſt ad utrunque.

The ſame author in another place, to the praiſe and memory of this king, hath theſe nicking hexameters:

Videſis in Chaucerum. fol. 316a ult. edit.

Electus CHRISTI pie rex Henrice fuiſti,
Qui bene veniſti, cum propria regna petiſti,
Tu mala viciſti que bonis bona reſtituiſti.
Et populo triſti nova gaudia contribuiſti,
Eſt mihi ſpes lata, quod adhuc pro te renovata
Succedent fata veteri probitate beata.
Et tibi nam grata gratia ſponte data.

And the ſaid GOWER makes a ballad to this king, to his no little commendations. Whereof take the firſt ſtanza for an eſſay:

O noble worthy kyng HENRY the fearth,
In whom the gladde fortune is befall:
The people to gouerne here vpon earth,
GOD hath thee choſen in comfort of vs all.
The worſhip of this land, which was dounfall,
Now ſtant vpright through grace of thy goodneſſe.
Which euery man is hold for to bleſſe.

CAXTON the continuer of polychronicon, ſaith, that this king HENRY IV. found great riches, whereof RICHARD his predeceſſor was poſſeſſed at the time of his reſignation of the ſceptre royal. Theſe are the words: "Thenne he fonde in kyng RICHARDS treſorye nyne hundryd thowſand nobles beſydes iewels and veſſels, whyche was as moche worthe or more. And there was found in the treſorers kepyng of Englonde an hundryd and fyſty thowſand nobles; and iewels and ueſſels as moche worthe or more: Vpon which, ſaith FABIAN, it ſhulde ſeme that kyng RYCHARDE was ryche, whan hys money and iewelles amounted to ſeuen hundryd thowſand pounds."

Polyc. lib. vii. cap. x.

Fab. in Ann. 1400.

Sir SIMON d'EWES knight, a diligent ſearcher of antiquities, gave me the copy of king HENRY's will, here entombed, examined by the original, under the privy ſeal, according to the orthography in the ſaid original: which is not unworthy of my readers peruſal:

“ **In the name of God, Fadir, and Son, and holy Goſt, thre perſons and on God.**

The laſt Will of king Henry IV.

I Henry, ſinful wretch, be the graſe of God kyng of Englond, and of Fraunce, and lord of Irlond, being in myne hole mynd mak my Teſtament in manere and forme that ſuyth. Firſt I bequeth to Almyghty God my ſinful ſoul; the whiche had neuer be worthy to be man, but through hys mercy and hys graſe; whiche lyffe I haue miſpendyd, whereof I put me whollily in his graſe and his mercy, with all myn herte. And what tym hit liketh him of hys mercy for to tak me to hym, the body for to be beryed in the chirch of Caunterbury, aſtyr the deſcrecion of my couſin the erchbyſhcoppe of Caunterbury. And alſo I thank all my lordis and trewe people, for the trewe ſerviſe that they haue don to me; and Y aſk hem forgiuenes if I haue miſſentreted hem in any wyſe. And als far as they haue offendyd me in wordis, or in dedis in any wyſe, Y prey God forgeue hem hit and Y do. Alſo Y devyſe and ordeyn that ther be a chauntre perpetuall of twey preeſtis for to ſing and prey for my ſoul in the aforſeyd chirch of Caunterbury, in ſoche plaſe and aſtyr ſoch ordinaunſe as hit ſemeth beſt to my aforſeyd couſin of Canterbury. Alſo Y ordeyne and deuiſe that of my gooddis reſtitution be made to all hem that Y haue wrongfully greuyd, or any good had of theirs without iuſt tytle. Alſo I will and ordeyne that of my goodis, all my debtis be al paied in all haſt poſſible, and that my ſeruants be rewardyd aſtyr ther nede, and deſert of ſeruiſe: and in eſpecyal, Wilkin, Iohn Warren, and William Thorpe, gromes of my chambre. Alſo Y will that all thoſe that be bond in eny debt that Y owe, in eny wyſe, or haue vndyrtake to eny man for eny debt that Y owe, or that they can dwlye ſhewe hit, that all ſoche perſons be kept harmlyſſe. Alſo I will that all fees and wages that ar not paied to be paied, and in eſpecial to my ſeruants of my houſhold, befor eny oder. And alſo that all myn annuityes, fees, and donacions grauntyd by me byfor this tym be my lettres patents, be kept and paied aſtyr the effect of the forſeyd lettres patents; and yn eſpeciall to all hem that haue been trewe ſeruaunts to me and toward me alway. Alſo Y will and prey my ſon that he haue recomendyd Thomas de la Crois, that hath well and trwly ſeruyd me, and alſo in the ſame wyſe Iacob Raysh and Halley. Alſo I will that the queen be endowyd of the duche of Lancaſtre. Alſo I will that all my officers both of houſhold and other, the which nedeth to haue pardon of eny thing that touch here offices both of loſſe and oder thing, they haue pardon therof in ſemblable manere, as y of my graſe haue bewont to do befor this tym. And for to execut this teſtimony well and trulich for grete trwſt that I haue on my ſon the prince, Y ordeyne and mak him my executor of my teſtament foreſeyd, kalling to him ſoche as him thinkyth in his diſcrecion that can and will labor to the ſonneſt ſpede of my will comprehended in this myn teſtament. And to fulfill trwly all things forſaid y charge my foreſeyd ſon vpon my bleſſyng. Wetneſſyng my welbelouyd couſins Thomas erchbyſhop of Caunterbury foreſeyde and Edward duke of Yorke, Thomas biſhchop of Dareſme, Richard the lord Grey my chamberlaine, Iohn Tiptoſt myn treaſuror of Englond, Iohn Propbete wardeine of my priuie ſeale; Thomas Erpingham, Iohn Norbery, Robert Waterton, and meny oder being preſent. In witneſſyng wherof my priuy ſeele be my commaundement is ſet to this my teſtament.

I yeue at my manere of Grenwich the xxi. dey of the moneth of Ianuer, the yere of owr Lord, M.CCCC. VIII. and of our reigne the tenth."

He departed this world the 20th of March, as aforeſaid, ſome three years and odd months after the making of this his laſt will and teſtament, in a chamber belonging to the abbot of Weſtminſter, called Jeruſalem, having been prophetically foretold that he ſhould die in Jeruſalem.

The words, ſaith Harding, which the king ſaid at his death, were of high complaint, but nought of repentance, of uſurpment of the realm, nor of reſtorement of right heirs to the crown. Which he thus verſifies:

O Lord, he ſayd, O God omnipotent,
Now ſe I well thy Godhede loueth me,
That ſuffered neuer my foes to haue their entent
Of myne perſon in myne aduerſitie:
Ne in myne ſickneſſe, ne in myne infyrmyte:
But ay haſt kept it fro their maleuolence,
And chaſtiſed by thy beneuolence.
  Lorde I thanke the with all my herte,
With all my ſoule, and my ſpirites clere;
This wormes mete, this caryon full vnquerte,
That ſome tyme thought in world it had no pere,
This face ſo foule that leprous doth appere,
That here afore I haue had ſuch a pryde
To purtray oft in many place full wide.
  Of which right now the poreſt of this lande,
Except only of their benignite
Wolde lothe to looke vpon I vnderſtande
Of which, good Lorde, that thou ſo viſyte me
A thouſande tymes the Lord in Trinyte
With all my herte, I thank the and commende
Into thyne handes my ſoul withouten ende.
  And dyed ſo in fayth and hole creance
At Cauntorbury buryed with great reuerence,
As a kyng ſhulde be with all kynde of circumſtance,
Beſyde the prynce Edward, with grete expence.

His funeral exequies were ſolemnized here in all pomp and ſtate, his ſon Henry V. and his nobility being preſent, upon Trinity Sunday next following the day of his death.

The reaſon (as I take it) wherefore king Henry made choice of this church for his burial place, was, for that his firſt wife (the lady Mary, one of the daughters and coheirs of Umphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, Eſſex and Northampton) was here entombed; who died before he came to the crown, Ann. Dom. 1394, leaving behind her a glorious and fair renowned iſſue of children, to the comfort of her huſband, and the good of the commonwealth; viz. Henry, afterwards king of England, Thomas duke of Clarence, John duke of Bedford, Humphrey of Gloceſter. Blanch married to William duke of Bavaria, and emperor, and Philip married to John king of Denmark and Norway.

Mary the firſt wife of Henry IV.

Stow's Annal.
Queen Joane ſecond wife of Henry IV.

Here in the ſame ſepulchre lies the body of JOANE his ſecond wife, daughter of CHARLES V. king of Navarre, who died without iſſue at Havering in the bower, in the county of Eſſex, the 10th of July, Anno Dom. 1437. Reg. H. VI. 15. having continued a widow twenty-four years. This queen endured ſome troubles in the reign of her ſtepſon king HENRY V. being charged that ſhe ſhould by witchcraft or ſorcery ſeek the king's death, a capital offence indeed, if the accuſation was true, upon which ſurmiſe her goods and lands were forfeited by act of parliament; and ſhe committed to ſafe keeping, in the caſtle of Leeds in Kent; and from thence to Pemſey, attended only with nine of her ſervants; but (belike) her innocency within a little time delivered her from impriſonment, and ſhe lived, a long time after, in all princely proſperity.

Speed Hiſt. in vit. Hen. V.

Margaret ducheſs of Clarence. Vincent. catal. hon. Mill's catal.

Here, between her two huſbands (JOHN BEAUFORT, marquis of Dorſet, and THOMAS PLANTAGENET, duke of Clarence) MARGARET, daughter of THOMAS, and ſiſter, and one of the heirs to EDMOND HOLLAND, earls of Kent, lieth glorioſly entombed by her firſt huſband; ſhe had iſſue HENRY earl of Somerſet, THOMAS earl of Perth, JOHN and EDMUND, both dukes of Somerſet, JOANE queen of Scots, and MARGARET counteſs of Devonſhire; ſhe died full of years the laſt of December, Anno Dom. 1440.

John earl of Somerſet, and marquis of Dorſet.

JOHN her firſt huſband lieth on her left ſide, as appears by his arms and portraiture (for I find no inſcription at all upon the monument) who was the eldeſt ſon of JOHN of Gaunt, duke of Lancaſter, by his laſt wife KATHERINE SWINFORD, and ſurnamed BEAUFORT, of Beaufort, a caſtle in Anjou, where he was born; he was created earl of Somerſet, and after marquis of Dorſet, by RICHARD II. being but of ſmall means to ſupport ſo ſwelling a title.

Jo. Harding, cap. cxciv.

He made therle of Somerſet marques
Of Dorſet then; Sir JOHN BEAUFORT that hight,
Of poore liueliode was that tyme doubtles.

But he was deprived of this title of marquis of Dorſet, by act of parliament, in the firſt of HENRY IV. his half brother, for whom afterwards the commons became earneſt petitioners in parliament for his reſtitution. But he himſelf was altogether unwilling to be reſtored to this kind of new invented honor, being but begun in the ninth year of this king's reign, and given to ROBERT DE VERE, his minion, the firſt ſtyled marquis of England, as it is obſerved by that moſt learned antiquary and lawyer, JO. SELDEN, eſquire. I find little of him remarkable, being (belike) ſore weakened, both in power and ſpirit, by the foreſaid parliament; whereby (with others of the nobility) he was reduced to the ſame eſtate of honor and fortune (which was but weak) in which he ſtood when firſt THOMAS of Woodſtock, duke of Glouceſter, was arreſted; and beſides it was not lawful for him, nor any of the reſt, to give livery to retainers, or keep any about him but neceſſary ſervants. He died on Palm-ſunday the 16th of March, Anno Dom. 1409.

Titles of honor, pag. 211.
Hollingſ. p. 515.

Thomas duke of Clarence.

On her right ſide is the portraiture of her ſecond huſband, THOMAS duke of Clarence, ſecond ſon of king HENRY IV. lord high ſteward of England, conſtable of the king's hoſt, and lieutenant general of his army in France; who, (after his many fortunate events in war) was the firſt man that was ſlain in the battle of * Baugy upon Eaſter-eve, Anno Dom. 1420, by one JOHN SWINTON, a Scot,

* Or little Baugie.

Scot, who wounded him in the face with his launce, as he was remounting (having given ſingular demonſtration of his great valor) and ſo threw him to the ground. And with him that day were ſlain many of exemplary note, beſide 4500 common ſoldiers.

This duke had borne forth his youth with better reſpect than prince HENRY his brother had done; and was made preſident of the council, when his brother was diſmiſſed that office for ſtriking the lord chief juſtice; yet for all that, his father ſore feared, that his haſty diſtempered humor would breed great troubles in the ſtate; and queſtionleſs he was of a violent ſelf-willed diſpoſition, neglecting now at the laſt the grave advice of his own countrymen, his chiefeſt commanders, by which, in all probability, he might have eſcaped all danger, and adhering to the treacherous perſuaſion of a * ſtranger, by which he was betrayed to preſent deſtruction. Which firey raſh temper of his, together with the loſs of the battle, and the place of his burial, is briefly thus ſet down by my author JOHN HARDING:

Hall.
Speed.

* Andrew Forguſa, a Lombard. Vincent catal.

Harding, c. ccxx.

And nere at Bawgy came GILBERT VMFREUILE,
Marſhal of France, with V horſe and no mo,
And of good wyt, counſayled him that whyle
To keepe the church, and GODDES ſeruice tho,
And after the feaſte to ſeke upon his foe.
And he aunſwerd him, yf thou be aferd,
Go home thy way, and kepe the church yerd.
Wyth that he ſayd, my lorde, ye have no men,
Wyth the enemyes thus haſtely to fyght:
Your menne wot not of this, ne how, ne whenne,
To ſemble to you of power, ne of myght.
For trewely nowe, my coſin GRAY nowe ryght,
And I, haue here but ten men and no mo,
But yet ye ſhall neuer ſay we leaue you ſo.
So rode they furth ay chyding by the way,
Tyll they to Bawgy ouer the bridg were gone,
When the enemyes were battayled in aray,
Where then they light and fought wyth them anone.
The duke was ſlain that day there wyth hys ſone.
With him were ſlayne then therle VMFREUILE,
With ſir JOHN GRAY the erle of Tankeruile.
The lord Roos and ſyr JOHN LUMLEY,
Wyth many other were with hym ſlayne that daye,
Whoſe names I cannot wryte nor ſaye
The earls two of Huntingdon no naye,
Of Somerſet alſo, were taken there I ſaye,
For priſoners and put to great raunſon,
And laye full long in France then in priſon.
Thengliſh power came, when all was done,
And reſcowed then, the deed men where they laye,
And brought the lordes home fro thens full ſon
That there lay ſlayne upon the feeld that daye
And buryed them in Englonde in good araye

Eche one in hys abbaye or colage
Afore founded within his heritage.

The Engliſh power under the conduct of THOMAS MONTACUTE, earl of Saliſbury, coming ſomewhat too late, to this over haſty encounter, thought to have requited this loſs upon their enemies heads, but at the ſight of their forces the French gave ground, whereby the dead body of CLARENCE was recovered, and (with the reſt) conveyed into England; and buried in this church.

Idem eodem.

Att Canterbury the duke of Orleance,
Beſyde hys father king HENRY buryed,
With ſuche honoure coſtage and expence
As the duches his wife coulde have ſignifyed
Which neded not to haue bene modifyed.
She was ſo well within her ſelf avyſed
Of greate ſadneſſe, and woman hede premiſed.

Lib. Sawler MS. in bibl Cott.

This following I have read for his epitaph:

Hic jacet in tumulo THO. DUX CLAR. nunc quaſi nullus
Qui fuit in bello clarus nec clarior ullus.

In the undercroft of our Lady's chapel is an antient monument thus inſcribed:

Joane Lady Burwaſh.

IOANE BORWASCHS dame de Moun.

Lamb. peramb.

Thus ſurnamed of Burwaſh a town in Suſſex, wherein ſhe inhabited, which likewiſe gave name to Sir BARTHOLOMEW BURWASH, knight of the garter, conſtable of Dover caſtle, and lord warden of the Cinque-ports.

Iſabel Counteſs of Atholl.

Here lieth interred, ISABELL de Dover, counteſs of Aſſyle, as STOW calls her, but I think there is a miſtake of Aſſyle, for Atholl, as will partly appear by the ſequel:

Camden, in this tract.

FULBERT lord of Chilham, had one only daughter and heir, whom RICHARD the baſe ſon of king JOHN took to wife, by whom he had two daughters, LORA the wife of WILLIAM MARMION, and ISABELL wife to DAVID of Stratbolgy, earl of Atholl, and afterwards to Sir ALEXANDER BALIOL, who was called to parliament by the name of lord of Chilham, and mother to that JOHN, earl of Atholl, who being condemned oftentimes for treaſon, was hanged at laſt upon a gibbet fifty foot high; as king EDWARD I. commanded, becauſe he might be ſo much the more conſpicuous in mens eyes, as he was of higher and nobler birth, being of the king's blood. LORA, was ſecondly married to one of the lord BERKELEY's anceſtors, if we may give any credit to theſe antient rhymes:

Stow Annal.

Robert of Gloceſter.

Sir Richard the Fitz-Roy of wham we ſpak by for
Gentilman he was inough though he wer laſt ibor.
For the Erles doughter of Warren his good modir was,
And his fadir Kyng John, that hy gat hym a perchas,
Sir Morreys of Berkele wedded ſuth by cas,
His doughter, and wan on hur the good knyght Sir Thomas.

This ISABELL deceaſed at Chilham here in Kent, in the month of February, Anno Dom. 1292.

Cutbert, archbiſhop of Cant.

The firſt archbiſhop that I find to be buried in this church, was CUTHBERT, or CUDBRICT (for before him they were always buried at St. AUGUSTIN's) an Engliſhman of great parentage, tranſlated from Hereford, the year 742. to this ſeat of Canterbury. In whoſe time the laity were wicked, and the clergy worſe; the whole land was overwhelmed with a moſt dark and palpable miſt of ignorance, and polluted with all kind of impiety. Which to reform, he called together a ſynod of biſhops and learned men at Cloveſhoo (now Cliff at Hoo) beſide Rocheſter, and there, after long conſultation, cauſed one and thirty canons to be decreed, one of which was, That the prieſts were required to read to their pariſhioners the Lord's prayer, and the Creed in the Engliſh tongue: which, with the reſt, you may read in William Malmesbury. This biſhop obtained from the pope a diſpenſation for making of cœmiteries, or churchyards, within towns and cities, whereas until his time, within the walls none were buried; as I have it thus in manuſcript: "Cutbertus archiepiſcopus Cant. xi. ab Augustino cum Romæ videret plures intra civitates ſepeliri, rogavit papam ut ſibi liceret cœmiteria facere, quod papa annuit, reverſus itaque cœmiteria ubique in Anglia fieri conſtituit." He died, Anno Dom. 758.

Goodwin de Præſul. Aug.

Lamb. peramb.

De geſtis Pontif. lib. i.

Appendix Chron. Roffenſ. in bibl. Cott.

I find little of any other biſhop here buried, until the time of Odo Severus, who lieth here interred under a tomb of touchſtone (ſurnamed Severus of the auſterity of his life and government) born of Daniſh parents, pagans, and utter enemies of Christ and chriſtian religion, inſomuch that they diſinherited this their ſon Odo, for keeping company with chriſtians, ſo that he was conſtrained to forſake his father's houſe, his kindred, and country, and betake himſelf to the ſervice of a nobleman in the court of king Edward the elder, named Ethelelm, who ſent him to ſchool, where he profited exceedingly. He was not baptized till he was come to man's eſtate: ſoon after his baptiſm, by the advice of his maſter, he entered into orders; yet before he came to be a clergyman, he ſerved in the wars, which is not unlikely, ſaith my author, for after he was biſhop, he was thrice in the field, and did his prince notable ſervice. He was firſt preferred to the biſhopric of Wiltſhire (whoſe ſee was then ſeated at Ramſbury) by the ſpecial favor of king Athelstan; who being dead, his brother Edmund, who ſucceeded him in his kingdom, loving him no leſs, procured him to be choſen archbiſhop. In which paſtoral charge he continued many years in great favor, and authority, under divers princes, till towards the latter end of his time, that Edwin, a young king, was ſore exaſperated againſt him, for that this biſhop had cauſed him to be divorced from his queen, for conſanguinity, or ſome other reaſons, and excommunicated his concubines, cauſing one of them, whom the king doted upon, to be fetched out of the court by violence, to be burnt in the forehead with a hot iron, and baniſhed into Ireland. But not long after he was taken away by death, from the king's diſpleaſure, in the year of our redemption, 958. having ſat archbiſhop 25 years, or thereabouts. He wrote divers tracts, both in verſe and proſe, mentioned by Bale, and Capgrave, will have him in the kalender of our Engliſh ſaints and confeſſors. But to conclude, ſuch was his epitaph:

Odo Severus, Archbiſhop.

Godwin, de Præſ. Ang.

Antiquit. Brit. M. Parker.

John Bale. Cent. ii.

John Capg. in vita S. Odonis.

> Stemmate ſerenus jacet hic ſacer Odo Severus:
> Moribus excellens acriter peccata refellens.
> Præſul at indulgens omni pietate refulgens.
> Eccleſiæ & Christi pugil invictiſſimus iſti.
> O bone nunc Christe quia ſic tibi ſerviit iſte
> Cœli ſolamen ſibi des te deprecor. Amen.

Ex vet. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Lanfrank, Archbiſhop of Cant.

The life and death of this archbiſhop Lanfranck, is ſet down at large, by William Malmsbury, John Capgrave, Nicholas Harpsfeild, archdeacon of Canterbury, Matthew Parker, archbiſhop, with others, and out of them all by Francis Godwin, now biſhop of Hereford. Yet for method ſake thus much, becauſe I find his body (by a table inſcribed, which hangs upon his tomb) to be here interred. He was born in Italy, at Pavia, ſome twenty miles from Milan, brought up in the monaſtery of Becco, in Normandy, under Herlewin, the learned abbot of that houſe, of which he became prior: from whence, in regard of his ſingular wiſdom, and great knowlege in all good literature, he was called by William the duke of Normandy to be abbot of St. Stephens, in Caen, a monaſtery that the ſaid duke had founded. And in the fifth year after his conqueſt of England, he promoted him to this archbiſhopric, which he laudably governed the ſpace of eighteen years. It is ſaid (an action which much obſcured all his former praiſes) that he perſuaded the conqueror to leave the kingdom of England to his younger ſon William Rufus: which they ſaid William thus requited: the biſhop (as the king thought) being ſomewhat too buſy in reprehending his manifold vices, and exhorting him to godlineſs and virtue; he ſo bitterly fell out with him, that he baniſhed him the realm; the poor old biſhop travelled to Rome; and wandered up and down many countries, till by interceſſion of friends he was ſuffered to return home; and ſoon after died of an ague, according to his own deſire. "Solebat enim Deum rogare ut vel ex diſſenteria vel ex febri diem ſuum obiret, propterea quod hi morbi nec memoriam, nec loquelam auferant." He would often deſire God that he might take his end either by flux, or an ague: for that in thoſe kind of infirmities men are wont to have the uſe both of ſpeech and memory to the laſt caſt. His death happened the twenty fourth of May, Anno Dom. 1089. He beſtowed much upon the fabric of this church, and the houſing of the monks: he built in a manner all the archbiſhops palace, he founded two hoſpitals adjoining to this city, he gave great ſums of money, and alſo a manor toward the building of the cathedral church of Rocheſter, and did much for the abbey of St. Albans. He increaſed the numberof the monks of this church, from thirty to forty, reſtored the dignities and offices of old belonging to the monaſtery, and recovered unto the ſame twenty five manors, that had been taken from it wrongfully in times paſt, by Odo, biſhop of Bayon, and earl of Kent. He was a profound ſcholar for thoſe times, he wrote the noble act of the conqueror, he made learned comments and expoſitions of many parts of the bible, and took great pains in reforming the ſame, the copies whereof were much corrupted throughout England, by the negligent over-ſight of the writers. To his memory this epitaph was compoſed:

Harpsfield Undec. ſecul ca xii.

Floren. Wigorn.

Pitſeus. Bale. Centuria ſecunda.

Serlo Pariſienſis MS. in bibl. Cott.

Vixiſti, venerande pater, ſapienter & egens,
Vixiſti, vivens mors quoque vita tibi.
Inter divitias pauper Lanfrance fuiſti,
Divitiis manans pauperum amator eras.
Per te florentes artes valuere Latine;
Græcia ſic nobis ecce triumphat ovans.
Tu Laios ortu, Galloſque docendo levaſti,
Te ſibi primatem cardo Britannus habet.
In terra degens cœleſtia regna petebas,
Exemptus terra ſidera liber adis.

Sol geminos denis obſiderat igne diebus,
Promſit luna diem, nocte ſolutus abis.

Anſelm, Archbiſhop.

Antiquitates Britan in vita Anſ.

Here is the tomb of archbiſhop ANSELM, born in Auguſta, a city of Burgundy, who followed his predeceſſor's ſteps, almoſt foot by foot. Firſt he came to Becco, upon the like errand as LANFRANK had done; which was to obtain knowledge in all good learning: LANFRANK being called away to Caen, he was made prior of Becco in his place, and afterwards abbot, in which he continued fifteen years, until, at the requeſt of HUGH earl of Cheſter, he came over to England; and had this biſhopric beſtowed upon him, ſome four years after the deceaſe of LANFRANK (for ſo long the king purſed up the profits thereof) by WILLIAM RUFUS; who preſently after his conſecration fell out with his new biſhop, and baniſhed him the kingdom; in which he travelled up and down, as an exile during the king's life, until, by his brother king HENRY I. he was called home, and reſtored to all his former dignities. But not long after he was likewiſe baniſhed the realm by the ſaid HENRY, falling out with him concerning the diſpoſing of biſhoprics at the king's pleaſure, giving inveſtiture, and poſſeſſion of them by the ſtaff and the ring, within three years, by the means and mediation of ADELA or ALICE, Counteſs of Blois, the king's ſiſter, he was reſtored, not only to his place, but to all his goods and fruits gathered in the time of his abſence. Some two years after this his laſt return, falling ſick of a languiſhing diſeaſe, he died April 21. Anno Dom. 1109. in the ſixteenth year of his government. Some 400 years after, by the procurement of IOHN MORTON, one of his ſucceſſors, he was canonized a ſaint, and one as worthy that honor as any that ever ſince his time was canonized by the pope; for, as for his life and converſation, it was for integrity even admirable, and ſo was his learning: as his works yet extant do juſtify. Now, becauſe his epitaph is either worn out, or was ever wanting, I will be ſo bold as borrow one for him, from one of his own name, which I have read upon a monument in Parma, in Italy:

Godwin. de Præſ Ang.

Hic jacet ANSELMUS poſt mortem vivere certus,
Cantuar. archiepus que omni bonitate refertus.
Vir ſobrius, caſtus, vir vitans undique faſtus.
Vir gremiis plenis, largus largitor egenis.
Vir bene politus, ſagax, doctus, eruditus.
Dogmata maturuſque inter contagia purus.
An. Domini mil. cent. que nono, que die quoque menſis,
April viceſimo uno mortis hunc enecat enſis.

Theobald archbiſhop.

In the ſouth part of St. THOMAS's chapel, in a marble tomb joining to the wall, lieth the body of THEOBALD, archbiſhop of this ſee. Who was choſen to that grace by the ſuffragan biſhops of his own province, in a convocation held at London; he was a Benedictine monk, and abbot of Becco; a man of no great learning, but of ſo gentle and ſweet behavior (being very wiſe withal) as he was greatly eſteemed of high and low, kings, nobles, and commos; yet howſoever he was of an affable mild nature, and fair demeanor, his patience was ſo greatly moved (upon good occaſion) that he interpoſed the pope's authority; with whom the king was made a party, ſo far, as that his goods and temporalities were twice confiſcate and ſeized into the king's hands, and himſelf once baniſhed

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin, in vit. Theobald.

baniſhed the kingdom; which ſo nettled him, that like a tall fellow, Nam læſa patientia fit furor, he interdicted king STEPHEN, and the whole realm, and taking advantage of the time, which was wonderous troubleſome, came home and lived in Norfolk, till by the interceſſion of certain biſhops, he was reſtored. After which he grew into great favor with the ſaid king, and was the chief means of concluding that final peace at Wallingford, between him and MAUD the empreſs. Shortly after which king STEPHEN died, and HENRY, ſurnamed Fitz-empreſs, ſon of GEFFREY PLANTAGENET, and MAUD the empreſs, ſucceeded him in the regality, under whom this biſhop paſſed the reſt of his days in great favor and eſtimation; and died, ann. 1160, when he had ſat archbiſhop 22 years. Perceiving his end to approach, he made his will, and gave all his goods to the poor, or other like good uſes. Of whom this epitaph was made:

Matt. Paris, Ann. 1153.

Antiquitates Britann.

"Hic jacet THEOBALDUS Cantuar. archiepiſcopus, ob morum placabilitatem atque conſtantiam, Hen. II. valde gratioſus, affabilis, veridicus, prudens, & amicus firmus, in omnes liberalis, & in pauperes munificus; qui ſuæ tandem ſenectutis & languidæ vitæ pertæſus anteactam vitam morti perſolvit. Ann. Dom. 1160, cum 22 annis ſediſſet. Anima ejus requieſcat in pace. Amen."

I find one RICHARD (for I find no further of his name) archbiſhop of this chair, to be here interred in our lady's chapel, ſometime a Benedictine monk, a prior of the monaſtery of St. Martin's in Dover, a man very liberal, gentle and wiſe; for ſo he handled the matter, that in all his time he never was at odds, or out, either with the pope or king. The pope he entertained with often gifts and money, the king's favor he retained by yielding, and conforming himſelf to his pleaſure. This man continued in his government, about the ſpace of ten or eleven years. In all which time there happened not any thing of him worthy of memory; except the controverſy, ſtir and tumult between him and the archbiſhop of York for primacy; and the ordaining three archdeacons for his dioceſe, which ever before his time was content with one. An ill huſband he was for his church, if we may believe this my old author. This RICHARD, ſaith he, was a man of great religion, and alſo of great wit in his temporal governance; but in defending the freedom of holy church, and puniſhment of exceſs and miſbelievers, to ſimple and ſlow; which is partly approved by the ſeſequel (if the report of his death may paſs for current truth) how that being aſleep at his mannor of Wrotham, there ſeemed to come unto him a certain terrible perſonage, demanding of him, Who he was? whereunto, when for fear, the archbiſhop anſwered nothing, Thou art he (ſaid the other) that haſt deſtroyed the goods of the church, and I will deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth; which having ſaid, he vaniſhed away. In the morning the archbiſhop (taking his journey toward Rocheſter) related this fearful viſion to a friend of his by the way, which he had no ſooner told, than that he was taken ſuddenly with a great cold, and ſtiffneſs of his limbs, ſo that they had much ado to get him ſo far as Halling, a houſe belonging to the biſhop of Rocheſter, where he took his bed; and being horribly tormented with the cholic, and other griefs, gave up the ghoſt the next night following, ſave one, the 16th of February, Ann. 1184. "Obiit (ſaith one) 14 Kal. Martii feria ſexta nocte, Ann. 11. ab electione ſua, cujus corpus in eccleſia Chriſti Cant. in oratorio ſancte Marie 22, kal. Marti die Sabbati eſt honorifice ſepultus."

Richard archbiſhop.

Godwin.

Mat. Weſtminſt. Ann. 1176.

Rob. Gloceſt. MS.

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin.

Lib. monaſt. de Waverly. MS. in bibl. Cot.

In the ſouth wall of this church lieth the body of **Hubert Walter**, or Walter Hubert, (for ſuch a tranſmutation of the name I find to be uſed) who was born at Weſt-Derham in Norfolk, and brought up under **Raynulph de Glanfeld**, chief Juſtice of England. The firſt preferment he obtained was the deanry of York, thence he was called by king **Richard** I. unto the biſhopric of Saliſbury. Whom he attended all that long and dangerous voyage into the holy land, as a commander, or colonel of ſome Engliſh forces, by whoſe valor and his own, he performed admirable ſervice at the ſiege and ſurrender of Acon, and other fortified places; for which, and for his diſcreet handling the matter, in procuring 250,000 marks of the clergy, for the ranſom of king **Richard**, the ſaid king knew not how to heap honors ſufficient upon him; ſo that at one time he was archbiſhop, the pope's legate, lord chancellor, lord chief juſtice, and high immediate governor under him of all his dominions, both in Wales and England: he was much blamed (and peradventure not unworthily) for undertaking ſo many great offices for,

Pluribus intentus minor eſt ad ſingula ſenſus.

Howſoever, never any man uſed his authority and power more moderately; faithful and loyal he was ever to his prince, loving and very careful of his country, in which he cauſed many excellent decrees and laws to be eſtabliſhed. His houſe-keeping was ſuch, as the expence thereof was thought to be little inferior to the king's; he built a monaſtery at Durham, the place of his birth, began another at Wolverhampton, encompaſſed the tower of London with a ſtrong wall and a deep moat; he increaſed the revenues of his ſee, adorned it with many ſumptuous and ſtately buildings, and procured divers notable privileges for the ſame; and to repair the books and library of this church, he gave the church of Halegaſt. He finiſhed a collegiate church at Lambeth, of canons regular, begun by **Baldwin** his predeceſſor. Which, upon the complaint of the monks at Canterbury to the pope was pulled down to the ground. Many oppoſitions were betwixt him and the pope, and many times he was diſcountenanced by king **John**, yet (apparently) he died in both their favors, at his manor of Tenham, July 13, 1205, having ſat archbiſhop 12 years, ſaving four months.

Hubert Walter, archbiſhop.

Francis Thinne.

Antiq. Britan. Goodwin de præſul. Aug.

Ger. Dorob.

Hollingſ p 132.

Rog. Hoveden.

Roger Hoveden, annal.

Harpsfeld. hiſt. eccleſ. duodec. ſeculo, cap. xx.

Gervaſ. Dorobern, in chron. 1191.

Here lieth entombed the body of **Stephen Langton**, archbiſhop, whoſe election to this ſee, againſt the king's will, was the cauſe of many calamities within this kingdom, the greateſt part whereof fell upon the clergy; of which hear my author:

Biſhop **Hubert** of Canterbury tho died,
Wherefore kyng **John** unto the covent ſente,
To choſe his * clarke, whych they refuſed and denied,
Wherefore the kyng was wrothe in his entente;
For they diſobeyed the lettre which he ſente,
  For they had choſen Mayſter **Stephen Langton**;
  An worthy clarke, of all diſpoſicion.
Whom kyng **John** then wold not admytte
For Romayn bull, ne for the prelates prayer,
But priſoned ſome, and ſome to death commytte,

Stephen Langton archbiſhop.

John Harding, cap. xlii.

* John Gray, biſhop of Norwich.

Some he exiled, and theyr eyen clere,
And all perſounes and prelates in fere
He then put out, and ſeazed their benefice
Through all the lande, as his mortal enemyes.
The Romyſh byſhoppe curſſed hym openly
And all the realme fully did enterdite,
That ſacraments none, therin ſhould occupie.

But howſoever theſe miſchiefs happened upon his admittance, yet the man (in regard of his many excellent gifts both of body and mind) was no way to be miſliked, but much to be commended, for his religious wiſe carriage, living under ſo violent a king, and in ſuch troubleſome ungodly times. To whom this diſtichon, taken out of MARTIAL's epigrams, to TRAJAN warfaring under DIOCLETIAN, was applied:

Giraldus Cambrenſ. in præf. ad Steph. arch. Cant.

Laudari debes, quoniam ſub principe duro,
Temporibuſque malis auſus es eſſe bonus.

Deſcended he was from an antient family in Leiceſterſhire, brought up in the univerſity of Paris, greatly eſteemed by the king and all the nobility of France, for his ſingular and rare learning; made chancellor of Paris, and cardinal of Rome: i. e. St. CHRYSOGOAI. He wrote many admirable profound works, and amongſt the reſt divided the bible into chapters, in ſuch ſort as we now account them; he beſtowed much upon his palace here in Canterbury, and upon a fair horologue in the ſouth-croſs iſle. Yet the ſolemnity of the tranſlation of THOMAS BECKET's bones was ſo chargeable unto him, as neither he, nor four of his ſucceſſors, were able to recover the debt, he caſt his church into. He died July 9th, 1228, having ſat archbiſhop 22 years.

Bale, Cent. 2.

Godwin. de Præſul. Aug.

John Peckham archbiſhop.

Here in this church, but in what particular place my author knows not, JOHN PECKHAM, ſometime archbiſhop of this ſee lieth buried. This JOHN was born in Suſſex, ſpent his childhood in the abbey of Lewes, and was brought up in the univerſity of Oxford, from thence he went to Paris to ſtudy divinity, and after that to Lyons to get ſome knowledge in the canon law, without the which divinity was eſteemed imperfect in thoſe days; and to better his knowledge, he viſited all the univerſities of Italy, came to Rome, where his rare learning being ſoon perceived, he was made by the pope, auditor, or chief judge of his palace, and ſo continued till his preferment to Canterbury; for a man of ſo mean parentage, he was thought to be very ſtately, both in geſture, gait, words, and all outward ſhew, yet of an exceeding meek, facile, inward diſpoſition. Unto double beneficed men, and non-reſidents he was very ſtrict. Adultery he puniſhed very ſeverely. He perſecuted a biſhop terribly, for keeping a concubine; and one ROGER HAM, a prieſt, he injoined to three years penance for fornication; a ſin predominant in former times among the clergy. Witneſs theſe rhymes:

Godwin. catal.

Harding, cap. clxiii.
K. Richard II.

Great lechery and fornication
Was in that houſe and alſo greate aduoutree
Of paramours were greate conſolation
Of eche degree, well more of prelacie
Then of the temporal, or of the chiualrie.

He excommunicated one Sir OSBORNE GIFFORD, knight, for ſtealing two nuns out of the nunnery of Wilton; and abſolved him upon theſe conditions: Firſt, that he ſhould never come within any nunnery, or in the company of a nun, three Sundays together he ſhould be whipped in the pariſh church of Wilton, and as many times in the market, and church of Shaftſbury; that he ſhould faſt a certain number of months, that he ſhould not wear a ſhirt for three years: and laſtly, that he ſhould not any more take upon him the habit or title of a knight, but wear apparel of a ruſſet color, until he had ſpent three years in the holy land. He died anno 1224, very rich, yet founded a college of canons at Wingham in Kent, valued at 84l. per annum, and advanced many of his friends to great poſſeſſions, whoſe poſterity have continued in the ſtate of knights and eſquires even until our times. He ſat archbiſhop thirteen years and an half. His heart was buried at Chriſt-church, London, retro magnum altare.

Wingham college founded.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Here beſide the altar of St. GREGORY, ſometime ſtood a ſumptuous monument, wherein the bones of ROBERT WINCHELSEY were entombed, which upon the reformation of religion was pulled down to the ground, leſt that the common people, who would needs eſteem him a ſaint, might give him divine honors. He ſat archbiſhop nineteen years, during which time he endured much ſorrow, yet finiſhed his days in quietneſs, and great felicity. The king and the pope concurring together in his time, exacted many great payments, and inflicted grievous puniſhments upon the clergy. Whereupon theſe ſatirical verſes were framed:

Robert Winchelſey, archbiſhop.

Edw. I.

Eccleſiæ navis titubat regni quia clavis
Errat, rex papa facti ſunt unica capa
Hoc faciunt, do, des, PILATUS hic, alter HERODES:

Flores Hiſt. anno 1306.

He lived in baniſhment two years, even until the death of EDWARD I. who exiled him upon ſurmiſed treaſon, from which he was called home by EDWARD his ſon, who reſtored him to his place, to all his goods, and to all the profits of his temporalities, received in his abſence. He was a ſtout prelate, and a ſevere puniſher of ſin; he boldly oppoſed himſelf againſt PIERS GAVESTON, the SPENSERS, and other corrupters of the young king; and enforced JOHN WARREN, earl of Surry, to forſwear the company of a certain beautiful wench, with the love of whom he was greatly bewitched. He maintained many poor ſcholars at the univerſities with liberal exhibition, and ſuch preferments as fell to his diſpoſition, he beſtowed upon men of excellent learning. Unto all kind of poor people he was exceeding bountiful: his books, apparel, and other moveables (ſuch as they were; for moſt of his yearly revenues he ever beſtowed in alms-deeds and liberal houſekeeping) he gave to this church of Canterbury, who liſt to know more of his life may read the catalogue of biſhops, and the perambulation of Kent. He died at Otford his manor-houſe, May 11, anno 1313.

Godwin. Lambard in chartham.

Here lieth entombed WALTER REYNOLDS, a man but of mean learning, brought up a courtier, preferred to the biſhopric of Worceſter, to the offices of lord chancellor, and treaſurer of England, and to this metropolitan honor of Canterbury by king EDWARD II. all which he moſt diſloyally and like a traitor requited, aiding (underhand) the queen, MORTIMER, and their accomplices, with great ſums of money, and forſaking his lawfull ſovereign, his maſter, his patron, who had advanced him by ſo many degrees, unto an eſtate ſo graciouſly honorable; but it pleaſed GOD that unthankſul timorouſneſs ſhould be his deſtruction, for being by the ſaid queen (of whom he ſtood ſo greatly

Walter Reynolds archbiſhop.

Godwin.

greatly in awe) commanded to conſecrate one JAMES BERKLEY, biſhop of Exeter: and performing the ſame, he was ſo reviled, taunted, and threatened by the pope, that for grief and anger together he died, when he had ſat archbiſhop thirteen years, nine months and three weeks, the 16th of November, anno 1327, as appeareth by this inſcription upon his tomb in the South wall, now hardly to be read:

"Hic requieſcit dominus WALTERUS REYNOLDS prius epiſcopus Wigornienſis, & Angliæ cancellarius, deinde archiepiſcopus iſtius eccleſie qui obiit 16 die menſis Novembris, anno gratie 1327."

Simon Mepham, archbiſhop.

Upon the North ſide of St. ANSELM's chapel, in a marble tomb, lieth SIMON MEPHAM, archbiſhop of this ſee, born in this country, doctor of divinity, and very well learned (as learning went in thoſe days) of whom I find little worthy of relation; for all the time he ſat (which was but five years and ſomewhat more) he was ever wrangling with his monks of this church, and with JOHN GRAUNDISON, biſhop of Exeter; and getting the worſe by both, he fell ſick and died, October 12, 1333.

John Stratford, archbiſhop.

Here in a goodly tomb of alabaſter, on the South ſide of the altar, lieth the body of JOHN STRATFORD, archbiſhop of this dioceſe, born at Stratford upon Avon: a man famous for his learning, and good government of his juriſdiction. He was called from the ſee of Wincheſter to this place; he was lord chancellor of England, and protector of the realm, in the abſence of EDWARD III. in France; but never man enjoyed ſuch great honors with leſs comfort. It is written that he was conſecrated upon the Sunday, called then, multæ tribulationes juſtorum, which he thought boded or foretold unto him, how in the whole courſe of his life, he ſhould find nothing but trouble; which fell out according to his ominous conceit. For never any archbiſhop, either before or after him, giving ſo little cauſe, and doing his endeavor to pleaſe, was more encumbered with undeſerved and often croſſes. The ſtory is over long here to relate, I muſt refer my reader to the catalogue of biſhops. Yet before his end (which happened anno 1348, having been archbiſhop fifteen years) he had made an end of all his troubleſome croſſes, and lived certain years quietly; they wrote of him that he was a very gentle and merciful man, rather too remiſs than any way rigorous to offenders, and a pitiful man to the poor. He founded a college at Stratford upon Avon, and endowed the ſame largely.

Antiq. Brit.

Godwin.

Antiq. Brit.

John Ufford, archbiſhop.

Here lieth, obſcurely buried, JOHN UFFORD, brother to that illuſtrious knight of the garter, ROBERT DE UFFORD earl of Suffolk: brought up in Cambridge, and made doctor of law, promoted firſt unto the deanry of Lincoln, then to the chancellorſhip of England, and laſtly to this archbiſhopric. Which he never enjoyed, being cut off by the plague (which conſumed nine parts of the men in England) before he received either his pall, or conſecration, June 7, anno 1348.

Thomas Bradwardine, archbiſhop.

His next ſucceſſor, THOMAS BRADWARDINE, lieth buried in the South wall, ſomewhat darkly; preferred to his grace and dignity, without his own ſeeking, or any of his friends' endeavors; which he likewiſe enjoyed but a very little time; for within five weeks and four days after his conſecration, he died at

Lambeth (being never enthronized at all) anno 1349. This man was born at Heathfield in Suſſex, and brought up in the univerſity of Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of divinity; and ſo exquiſite a divine he was, that he was commonly enſtyled, doctor profundus. He was a good mathematician, a great philoſopher, and a general ſcholar in all the liberal ſciences, as his works not yet periſhed do teſtify. In whoſe praiſe thus Chaucer ſpeaks in the nunns prieſt's tale:

Bale. cent. tertia.

But I ne cannot boult it to the bren,
As can the holy doctor Saynt Austin,
Or Boece or the biſhop Bradwardin.

But above all, he is eſpecially commended for his ſincerity of life and converſation. He was confeſſor to Edward III. and in all his wars of France was never from him; and though he might have had many preferments of the king, yet he was ſo far from ambitious deſire of promotion, as it was long before he could be perſuaded to take a prebend of Lincoln, when it was offered. Well, we will leave him to his reſt, only remembered with this epitaph:

Ex vet. MS. Anon. in bibl. Cott.

Doctor doctorum Bradwardin hac jacet urna,
Norma paſtorum laudabilis & diuturna.
Qui invidia caruit vitam ſine crimine duxit,
Et ex ore ſuo quicquid ſit ſcibile fluxit.
Nullus ſub ſole eſt cui ſic fuere omnia nota.
Cantia nunc dole, triſteris & Anglia tota.
Vos qui & tranſitis, hic omnes atque reditis,
Dicite quod Christi pietas ſit promptior iſti.

Simon Iſlip, archbiſhop.

Simon Islip, brought up in Merton college in Oxford, being doctor of law became canon of St Paul's, then dean of the arches, after that was choſen to be of the privy council to king Edward III. firſt in the place of ſecretary, and then keeper of the privy-ſeal. And laſtly, by the monks election, the pope's approbation, and the king's good liking; he was advanced to this grace and dignity. Wherein he continued ſixteen years, four months and twelve days: and died April 26, 1366, he lieth buried in the middle of the church, under a marble tomb inlaid with braſs, whereon is engraven this epitaph:

Simon Islip oriens, vir bina lege probatus,
Ut naſcens, moriens ſic nunc jacet arcte locatus,
Arcem qui tenuit hic quondam pontificatus,
Clero quique fuit regno toti quoque gratus.
Princeps paſtorum fac Simon apoſtolorum,
Simon ut iſte chorum per eos pertingat eorum
Mil. trecenteno, ſexageno modo ſeno
Ejus ſepteno paſtoratus quoque deno
Hic kal. Maii ſeno rupto carnis nece freno:
Flos cadit è feno celo peto qui ſit ameno
O ſpes ſanctorum decus & pie Christe tuorum,
Cetibus ipſorum prece jungas hunc precor horum.

He was a very ſevere corrector of ſin, depriving many clergymen of their livings, in the firſt viſitation of his own dioceſe. He repaired his palace with 1101 l. and odd money, which he recovered of Andrew Ufford, archdeacon of Mid-

Godwin.

dleſex, adminiſtrator of JOHN UFFORD his predeceſſor, for dilapidations, he built and endowed with good poſſeſſions a college in this city, which is now become a parcel of Chriſt-church in Oxford. He bequeathed to his church a thouſand ſheep, his veſtments, which were all cloth of gold, a very ſumptuous cope, and much plate; he was a very frugal and ſparing man, never eſteeming pomp nor outward bravery, which he ſhewed at his end, deſiring to be buried obſcurely to avoid ſuperfluous expence.

William Wittleſey, archbiſhop.

WILLIAM WITTLESEY ſucceeded the ſaid SIMON, and was brought up at Oxford, at the charge of SIMON ISLIP, who was his uncle, where he proceeded doctor of the canon law, and by him ſent to Rome to ſolicit his cauſes, and alſo to get experience by ſeeing the practiſe of that court: who after he had ſtaid there a time was called home, and preferred by his uncle's means, unto the place of vicar general, then to the deanry of the arches, the archdeaconry of Huntington, the parſonages of Croydon and Cliff; to the biſhopric of Rocheſter, from thence to Worceſter; and laſtly (after the deceaſe of his ſaid uncle) to this archbiſhopric of Canterbury, in which he continued almoſt ſeven years, being moſt of the time troubled with a tedious lingering diſeaſe, whereof he died July 5, 1374. He lieth buried over againſt his uncle between two pillars, under a marble tomb inlaid with braſs, which with his epitaph is altogether defaced, the braſs worn, torn, or ſtolen away; theſe few words only remaining.

. . . . tumulatus
Witteleſey natus gemmata luce. . . . .

Simon Sudbury, Archbiſhop:

Sudburie natus SIMON jacet his tumulatus
Martyrizatus nece pro republica ſtratus.
Heu ſcelus infernum, trux, exitiale, nefandum,
Preſulis eximii corpus venerabile dandum
In rabiem vulgi. . . . . . .

Ex MS. in bibl. Cott.

This is a fragment of an epitaph, compoſed to the memory of SIMON TIBOLD, the ſon of NIGELLUS TIBOLD, ſurnamed Sudbury of a town in Suffolk, where he was born; a doctor of the canon law, who by degrees came to this metropolitan grace of Canterbury. A man very wiſe, learned, eloquent, liberal, merciful, and wonderous reverend: all which could not deliver him from untimely death. For he, together with Sir ROBERT HALES, lord prior of St. JOHN's of Jeruſalem, and chancellor of England, were halled to Tower-hill, by the rebels of Kent, and Eſſex, with infernal ſhouts and yells, and there unjuſtly (Nam jus calcatur violenti cum dominatur) and horribly hacked, hewed, and in that barbarous manner beheaded by theſe arch traitors, June the fourteenth, the year of our LORD 1381. and of the reign of that unfortunate king, RICHARD II. having ſat biſhop about ſix years. Which lamentable ſtory the chronicles at large declare. When theſe hurly burlies were at an end, the body of this good archbiſhop was conveyed to his own church, and there honorably interred upon the ſouth ſide of the altar of St. DUNSTAN. This biſhop built the weſt-gate of this city, and the wall from that gate unto the north-gate, commonly called by the name of the long wall, and would have done likewiſe about all the town, if he had lived.

Antiq. Britan.

The mayor and the aldermen once a year uſed to come ſolemnly to his tomb to pray for his ſoul, in memory of this his good deed to their city, ſaith LELAND, in his commentaries.

William Courtney, archbiſhop. Godwin.

It was the cuſtom of old, and ſo it is in theſe days, for men of eminent rank and quality to have tombs erected in more places than one; for example and proof of my ſpeech, I find here in this church a monument of alabaſter, at the feet of the black prince, wherein, both by tradition and writing, it is affirmed that the bones of WILLIAM COURTNEY (the ſon of HUGH COURTNEY, the third of that chriſtian name, earl of Devonſhire) archbiſhop of this ſee, lies entombed. And I find another, to the memory of the ſame man, at Maidſtone here in Kent, wherein, becauſe of the epitaph, I rather believe that his body lieth buried; of which hereafter when I come to that town.

Thomas Arundell, archbiſhop.

An old Biſhop.

Here lieth interred, under a fair monument, THOMAS FITZ-ALAN, or ARUNDELL, the third ſon of RICHARD FITZ-ALEN, earl of Arundell, Warren, and Surry, by ELEANOR his wife, daughter of HENRY PLANTAGENET, earl of Lancaſter, as I have it in the catalogue of honor. Who at the age of twenty two years was conſecrated biſhop of Ely: which he laudably governed (conſidering the greenneſs of his age) the ſpace of fourteen years, three months, and eighteen days. In which time he was lord chancellor of England. From Ely he was tranſlated to York; leaving for an implement at his houſe of Ely, a wonderful ſumptuous and coſtly table, adorned with gold and precious ſtones, which belonged firſt to the king of Spain, and was ſold to this biſhop by the black prince for three hundred marks. He alſo beſtowed the building of the great gatehouſe of Ely in Holbourn: during his abode at York, which was about eight years, he beſtowed much in building upon divers of his houſes, and unto the church. Beſides many rich ornaments, he gave two great Baſons of ſilver and gilt, two great cenſers, two other baſons of ſilver, and a maſſy bowl of ſilver to the canons. From York he was removed hither to Canterbury, and here he ſat one month above ſeventeen years. In which time, at the weſt end of his church, he built a fair ſpire ſteeple, called to this day, Arundell ſteeple, and beſtowed a tunable ring of fine bells upon the ſame, which he dedicated to the holy Trinity, to the bleſſed virgin MARY, to the angel GABRIEL, to St. BLASE, and the fifth to St. JOHN EVANGELIST. Thus much he effected: howſoever, he was no ſooner warm in his ſeat, than that he with his brother, the earl of Arundell, were condemned of high treaſon, his brother executed, and he baniſhed the kingdom; and ſo lived in exile the ſpace of near two years, until the firſt of the reign of HENRY IV.

Godwin.

Antiq. Britan.

Lanquet. Hollin.

This worthy prelate died of a ſwelling in his tongue, which made him unable to eat, drink, or ſpeak for a time before his death. Which happened February 20. Ann. 1413.

An author contemporary with this archbiſhop, writes as followeth of the paſſages in thoſe times, as alſo much in the grace and commendation of this worthy metropolitan:

John Gower Cronic Tripart. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Heu mea penna madet lachrymis, dum ſcribere ſeadet,
Infortunata ſceleris quibus horreo fata.
Non ſatis eſt regem mundi deflectere legem;
Ut pereant gentes ſub eo ſine lege manentes.

Sed magis in Christum ſevit, qua propter ad iſtum
Caſum deflendum non eſt mihi crede tacendum.
Anglorum primas, ſub primo culmine primas
Qui tenuit ſedes melius dum ſperat in edes
Hunc rex compellit & eum de ſede repellit,
Dum Simon Romæ ſupplantat fœdera Thomæ.
Hic Thomas natus Comitis fuit intitulatus,
Clericus aptatus, doctor de jure creatus,
Legibus ornatus, facundus morigeratus
Cum Christo gratus, in plebeque magnificatus.
O quam præclarus tam purus & immaculatus,
Ad regale latus tandem fuit illaqueatus.
Tramite ſubtili latitans plus vulpe ſenili,
Rex ſtudet in fine Thomam proſtrare ruine
De tribus audiſtis cum rex ſcelus intulit iſtis
Præſul & adjutor fuit hiis quodammodo tutor,
Non contra legem ſed ab ira flectere regem.
Nomine paſtoris temptaverat omnibus horis.
Semper erat talis reſtat dum ſpes aliqualis;
Si contra mortem poterat ſalvaſſe cohortem.
Rex tulit hoc triſte quod cancellarius iſte
Tempore quo ſtabat hos tres conſtanter amabat.
Sic procurator pius extitit & mediator.
Cartas quod regis habuerunt munere legis,
Pontificis more ſummi pro regis amore,
Sic pacem mittit mortis gladiumque remittit.
Hæc ita feciſſet pactum ſi rex tenuiſſet;
Sed quæ juravit hodie cras verba negavit.
Cernite quo quali culpa magis in ſpeciali,
Pontifici tali ſine cauſa materiali
Rex fuit iratus, ſed & altera cauſa reatus.
Eſt plus ſecreta tunc Romæ quando moneta,
Simonis ex parte papam concludit in arte.
Ecce per has cauſas ſub regis pectore clauſas,
Hoc ſcelus objecit Thomæ, qui nil male fecit.
Regis fautores ſuper hoc tunc anteriores.
Fraudibus obtentum concludunt parliamentum:
Sic de finali rex pondere judiciali.
Exilio demit Thomam, nec amore redemit.
Sic pater abſque pare, quam rex ſpoliavit avare,
Partes ignotas tunc querit habere remotas.
Sic pius antiſtes caſus pro tempore triſtes
Suſtinet, & curam ſperat revocare futuram.
Christus eum ducat, ſalvetque ſalute reducat:
Sic ut uterque ſtatus ſit ei cum laude beatus.

Upon his reſtoration to this biſhopric, by Henry IV. duke of Lancaſter, the ſame author thus wrote:

Henricus Rex. Arundell, archbiſhop.

Juſtos laudavit, injuſtos vituperavit,
Hos confirmavit, hos deprimit, hos relevavit.

Regni primatem crudelem per feritatem
Quem rex explantat, Dux ex pietate replantat.

Henry Chichley Archbiſhop.

HENRY CHICHLEY, biſhop of this ſee, lies here on the north ſide of the preſbytery, in a tomb built by himſelf in his life time: he was born at Higham-ferrers in Northamptonſhire, where he began the foundation of a goodly college, and an hoſpital, which were finiſhed by his two brethren, his executors. He was brought up in New college in Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of law, and were he founded two colleges, one called BERNARD College, renewed by Sir THOMAS WHITE, and named St. JOHN's college: and All Soul's college, which yet continueth in the ſame eſtate he left it, one of the faireſt in that Univerſity. He was employed much in ambaſſages by king HENRY IV. who preferred him to the biſhopric of St. DAVID's; where he ſat five years, and was then tranſlated hither by his ſon king HENRY V. He was a man happy, enjoying always his prince's favor, wealth, honor, and all kind of proſperity many years, wiſe in governing his ſee worthily, bountiful in beſtowing his goods to the behalf of the common-wealth. And laſtly, ſtout and ſevere in due adminiſtration of juſtice. When he had governed this ſee twenty nine years (a longer time then ever any did in five hundred years before him) he died April 12. Ann. 1443. Upon whoſe monument I find this epitaph:

He was conſecrated biſhop of St. David's at Stena by the Pope's own hand

Hic jacet HEN. CHICHLEY L. doctor, quondam cancellarius Sarum, qui anno 7. HEN. IV. regis ad GREGORIUM papam 22. in ambaſſiata tranſmiſſus, in Civitate Senenſi per manus ejuſdem papæ in epiſcopum Menevenſem conſecratus eſt. Hic etiam HENRICUS, anno 2. HEN. V. regis, in hac ſancta eccleſia in archiepiſcopum poſtulatus & à JOANNE papa 23. ad eandem tranſlatus, qui obiit, anno Dom. 1443. Menſ. Apr. die 12.

Cetus ſanctorum concorditer iſte precetur,
Ut DEUS ipſorum meritis ſibi propitietur.

I find another more unlearned epitaph of him, by which he is but little honored, being ſuch an eſpecial furtherer of learning:

Remains.

Pauper eram natus, poſt primas hic elevatus.
Jam ſum proſtratus, & vermibus eſca paratus.
Ecce meum tumulum. M. CCCC. XLIII.

John Stafford, Archbiſhop.

Here lies interred, in the martyrdom an archbiſhop, very noble, and no leſs learned, one of the honorable family of the STAFFORDS; ſon (ſaith the catalogue of biſhops) to the earl of Stafford, but I find no ſuch thing in all the catalogues of honor; a man much favored by king HENRY V. who preferred him firſt to the deanry of Wells, gave him a prebend in the church of Saliſbury, made him one of his privy council, and in the end treaſurer of England. And then, although this renowned king was taken away by untimely death, yet he ſtill went forward in the way of promotion, and obtained the biſhopric of Bath and Wells, which with great wiſdom he governed eighteen years, from whence he was removed to this of Canterbury, in which he ſat almoſt nine years; and in the mean time was made lord chancellor of England, which office he held eighteen years (which you ſhall hardly find any other man to have done) until waxing weary of ſo painful a place, he voluntarily reſigned it over into the king's hands. And about three years after that died at Maidſtone, July 6. Anno 1452. Upon a flat marble ſtone over him, I find this confabulatory epitaph:

Quis fuit enuclees quem celas ſaxea moles?
STAFFORD antiſtes fuerat dictuſque JOHANNES.
Qua ſedit ſede marmor quæſo ſimul ede?
Pridem Bathonie, regni totius & inde
Primas egregius. Pro preſule funde precatus
Aureolam gratus huic det de virgine natus.

Much more may be read of this biſhop in the book called, Antiquitates Britannicæ, penned by MATTHEW PARKER, archbiſhop of this place, and in the catalogue of biſhops, by FRANCIS GODWIN, biſhop of Hereford; as alſo in the catalogues of the lords chancellors and treaſurers of England, collected by FRANCIS THINNE.

John Kempe, Archbiſhop.

In a decent monument on the ſouth-ſide of the preſbytery, JOHN KEMPE, archbiſhop of this ſee, lieth interred, who was born at Wye in this county of Kent, brought up at Oxford in Merton college, where he proceeded doctor of law. He was made firſt archdeacon of Durham, then dean of the arches, and vicar general unto the archbiſhop STAFFORD. Not long after he was advanced to the biſhopric of Rocheſter, removed thence to Chicheſter, from Chicheſter to London, from London to York, from York to Canterbury. He was firſt cardinal of the title of St. BALBINE, and from that removed to the title of St. RUFINE; all which his eccleſiaſtical preferments were comprehended in this one verſe, compoſed by his couſin THOMAS KEMPE, biſhop of London.

Remains.

Bis primas ter præſul erat, bis cardine functus.

And to add to all theſe honors, he was twice lord chancellor of England. He continued not here above a year and a half, but died a very old man, March 22, 1453. He converted the pariſh church of Wye into a college of ſecular prieſts. Of which hereafter.

In a little hiſtory of the archbiſhops of York, written in rhymical numbers, I find theſe in his commendation:

MS. in bib. Cott.

Tunc JOHANNES nobilis KEMP vociferatus,
Prius in Londoniis preſul inſtallatus.
Et erectus pontifex metropolitanus.
Preſul archipreſulem confirmat Romanus,
Mandans ſibi pallium Martinus; erectus
Sagax cancellarius regis eſt effectus.
Cardinalis preſbiter digne ſublimatur.
Sub Balbine titulo, ſic laus cumulatur.
In Suthwell manerium fecit precioſum,
Multis artificibus valde ſumptuoſum,
Annis multis proſpere curam ſui gregis,
Rexit per juſtitiam, & per Normam legis.
Tandem uſque Cantiam preſul eſt tranſlatus
Illic archiepiſcopus eſt inthronizatus
Apud Lambeth obiit labor jam finitur,
Et in Canturia corpus ſepeliter,
Licet prohibuerit abbas rigoroſe
Jacet ibi condita gleba glorioſe.

I find little of any great work or deed of charity this biſhop performed (beſides his manor of Southwell here (only mentioned) with all theſe his penniſome preferments; but the reaſon is given in the catalogue of biſhops, that he died very rich; and that in his lifetime he advanced many of his kindred to great wealth, and ſome to the dignity of knighthood, whoſe poſterity continue yet in this county, of great reputation, even to this day. That he might die very rich I do not deny, but for the advancement of his kindred to the honor of knighthood, was no other title than his grandfather Sir JOHN KEMPE, and his uncle Sir ROGER enjoyed: his own father THOMAS being a younger brother to the ſaid Sir ROGER.

Tho. Bourchier archbiſhop.

Thinne catal. of chancellors.

Here lieth buried (as by an inſcription upon a marble doth appear Sir THOMAS BOURCHIER, commonly called BOWSER, ſecond ſon of WILLIAM BOURCHIER, earl of Ewe in Normandy, and brother to HENRY BOURCHIER earl of Ewe and Eſſex. He was brought up in Oxford, and firſt preferred to the deanry of St. Martin's, then to the biſhopric of Worceſter, from whence he was tranſlated to Ely; and laſtly, enthronized in this chair of Canterbury, wherein he ſat 32 years, and lived after the time of his firſt conſecration 51 years. I find not that ever any Engliſhman continued ſo long a biſhop, or that any archbiſhop, either before or after him, in eight hundred years enjoyed that place ſo long. And to add more honor to his grace, and money to his purſe, he was about two years lord chancellor of England, and cardinal, t t. S. Ciricai in Thermis, yet for all this time, for all theſe great and eminent promotions, he left nothing behind him to continue his memory, but an old rotten cheſt in the congregation-houſe at Cambridge, called Billingſworth and Bowſer, into which (for the uſe of the univerſity) Billingſworth before him had put in one hundred pounds, and he, forſooth, imitating that munificent example, put in one hundred and twenty pounds. He died March 30, 1486, as appears by this inſcription upon his monument:

"Hic jacet reverendiſſimus pater & dominus D. THOMAS BOURCHIER, quondam ſacroſanctæ Romanæ eccleſiæ S. Ciriaci in Thermis cardinalis, & archiepiſcopus hujus eccleſiæ, qui obiit 30 die Martii, 1486. cujus animæ propitietur altiſſimus."

John Morton archbiſhop.

Camd. Dorſet.

Here lieth buried under a marble ſtone, in a ſumptuous chapel under the choir, of his own building, JOHN MORTON, born (to the good of all England) at Beere (at St. Andrew's Milborn, ſaith CAMDEN) in Dorſetſhire, brought up in Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of the civil and canon law; he was firſt parſon of St. Dunſtan's in London, and prebendary of St. Decumanes in Wales, then biſhop of Ely, maſter of the rolls, lord chancellor of England, cardinal of St. Anaſtaſia, and archbiſhop of this metropolitan ſee. A man ſo well deſerving both of the church and commonwealth, that all honors and offices were too little which were conferred upon him; of a piercing natural wit he was, very well learned, and honorable in behavior, wanting no wiſe methods to win love and favor, by whoſe deep wiſdom and policy, the two houſes of York and Lancaſter (whoſe titles for a long time had mightily diſquieted the whole kingdom) were happily united; but our Engliſh chronicles are ſo full and copious in this biſhop's ſhop's commendation, that I know not where to begin with him, nor how to take my leave of him.

Antiq. Britann.

Godwin.

Cambd. in Dorſet.

Whilſt he was biſhop of Ely (which was about eight years) he beſtowed great coſt upon his houſe at Hatfield in Hertfordſhire (now the manſion place of that right honorable lord, and one of the privy council, **William Cecil**, earl of Saliſbury) and at Wiſbich caſtle in Cambridgeſhire (a houſe belonging to that ſee) all the brick-building was done at his charges. And in the time of his primacy in this church, he beſtowed great ſums in repairing and augmenting his houſes at Knoll, Maidſtone, Alington Park, Charing, Ford, Lambeth, and Canterbury. He bequeathed by his laſt will, in a manner, all that he had, either unto good uſes, or to ſuch of his ſervants as he had yet been able to do nothing for. He gave to the king a portuis, to the queen a pſalter, to the lady **Margaret** his god-daughter (afterwards married to **James** IV. king of Scotland) a cup of gold, and forty pounds in money. To the church of Ely, his mitre and croſs; unto his kinsfolk and friends he gave nothing, as having ſufficiently preferred them in his lifetime. From which family, **Robert**, biſhop of Worceſter, and many gentlemen of very good note and quality in Dorſetſhire, and elſewhere have iſſued. His executors he bound by oath to maintain ſufficiently twenty poor ſcholars at Oxford, and ten at Cambridge, for the ſpace of twenty years after his deceaſe. And it is not to be forgotten, that the year before he died, with great charges he procured **Anselme**, one of his predeceſſors, to be canonized a ſaint. This good man died at his mannor of Knoll, in the month of October, 1500, having enjoyed his archbiſhopric thirteen years in all quietneſs. I find no memorial of him upon his monument. May it pleaſe you then to let theſe lines following ſerve for an eulogium or epitaph:

Matt Parker, in vit. Mortoni Epi.

Iohannes Morton, poſtquam Cantuarienſem provinciam 13 ann. rexiſſet, obiit. Delubrum ipſe ſumptuoſum vivus in eccleſia in ſubterraneo crypto extruxit, in quo humatus eſt. Vir fuit prudens, facundus, atque gravis qualem Hen. VII. vitæ ſocium, morumque quaſi magiſtrum plerumque penes ſe habuit. Tulit ſub Richardo tyranno vitæ diſcrimina, exilium atque carceres; à tribus regibus, Hen. VI. Edvardo IV. & Hen. VII. probata integerimi prudentiſſimique patris fides nunquam in dubium venit. In condendis & reparandis pleriſque ædibus magnificentiam, in pauperibus crebris eleemoſynis refocillandis, indigentium liberis in literis ſtudiiſque alendis, notis atque familiaribus promovendis, propinquis & conſanguineis, quibus opimas & honorarias hæreditates acquiſivit, ditandis, pietatem, liberalitatem & munificentiam ſummam declaravit: ut in teſtamento ſuo fuſius apparet.

Henry Dean, archbiſhop.

Under a fair marble ſtone in the martyrdom, inlaid with braſs, lieth interred the body of **Henry Deane**, an Oxford man, doctor of divinity, ſometime abbot of Lanthony, chancellor of Ireland, biſhop of Bangor, tranſlated to Saliſbury, and, within two years after, advanced to this gracious ſeat of Canterbury. He was a very wiſe induſtrious man, by whoſe care and diligence, during his abode in Ireland, **Perkin Warbeck**, who counterfeited himſelf to be **Richard**, the young duke of York, was forced to fly from thence into Scotland. He recovered divers parcels of land to his ſee of Bangor, which were loſt by his predeceſſors, for want of good looking to: amongſt other, a certain iſland between Holy-head and Angleſea, called Moilr. homicit, or, the iſland of ſeals. He beſtowed much money in repairing his church and palace at Bangor, which had been burned and deſtroyed long before by OWEN GLENDOWER, that famous rebel: during the time he ſat here archbiſhop (which was ſcarce two years) he built the moſt part of Otford houſe, and made the iron work upon the coping of Rocheſter bridge. He bequeathed to his church a ſilver image, of fifty-one ounces weight, and appointed five hundred pounds to be beſtowed upon his funeral. He died February 15th, at Lambeth, anno 1502, as appears by his epitaph:

"Hic ſub marmore jacet corpus reverendiſſimi in CHRISTO patris & domini D. HENRICI DENE, quondam prioris prioratus de Lanthona, deinde Bangorenſ. ac ſucceſſive Sarum epiſcopi. Poſtremo vero hujus metropolitice archiepiſcopi; qui diem ſuum clauſit extremum apud Lambeth, 15 die menſ. Feb. Ann. Dom. 1502, in ſecundo tranſlationis ann. cujus anime propitietur altiſſimus.

William Warham, archbiſhop.

In a little chapel built by himſelf, lieth WILLIAM WARHAM, archbiſhop of this ſee. A gentleman of an antient houſe in Hampſhire, brought up in the college of Wincheſter, and choſen thence to the new college in Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of law. Preſently upon which, he practiſed as an advocate in the arches, then he was parſon of Barley in Hertfordſhire, as I find in that church-windows, and maſter of the rolls. He was ſent ambaſſador by HENRY VII. to the duke of Burgundy, concerning the two counterfeits, LAMBERT and PERKIN WARBECK, whom theducheſs his wife had ſet up againſt him. In which buſineſs he behaved himſelf ſo wiſely, as the king highly commended him, and preferred him upon his return, to the biſhopric of London; and upon the death of HENRY DENE, to this of Canterbury. He was alſo made lord chancellor of England by the ſame king; in which office he continued, until he was wrung out by WOLSEY, the 7th of HENRY VIII. The ceremony of his enthronization to Canterbury was performed in a moſt magnificent manner; the duke of Buckingham, and many other great men of the kingdom being that day his officers. In his ſolemn and ſumptuous feaſt, all his honors and offices were drawn, depicted, or delineated, after a ſtrange manner, in gilded marchpain upon the banqueting diſhes; and firſt, becauſe he was brought up in the univerſity of Oxford, the vicechancellor with the beadles before him, and a multitude of ſcholars following him, were deſcribed to preſent to the king and the nobility ſitting in parliament, this WILLIAM WARHAM with this laudatory tetraſticon:

Godwin.

Matth. Parker. Antiq. Britan.

Deditus à teneris ſtudiis hic noſter alumnus,
Morum & doctrine tantum profecit, ut aulam
Illuſtrare tuam, curare negotia regni
(Rex HENRICE) tui poſſit honorifice.

Which the king ſeems to anſwer thus:

Tales eſſe decent quibus uti ſacra majeſtatis
Regnum in tutando debeat imperio.
Quare ſuſpicium quem commendaſtis alumnum
Digna daturus ei præmia pro meritis.

Then theſe verſes upon his preferment to the maſterſhip of the rolls:

Rolls, ſometime a houſe of converts, dedicated to the bleſſed virgin.

Eſt locus egregius tibi virga ſacrata dicatus,
Publica ſervari quo monumenta ſolent.
Hic primo hunc ſitu dignabere dignor honoro
Commendo fidei ſcrinia ſacra ſuæ.

Then upon his advancement to London theſe:

Urbis Londini caput o dulciſſime PAULE!
Hic regat, & ſervet paſtor ovile tuum.

And again:

Hic niſi præclara morum indole præditus eſſet,
Haud peteretur ei tantus honoris apex.

Then of his conſecration and inſtallation to this ſee, many verſes were compoſed to explain the artifice, to this effect:

O WILHELME veni domini ſis cultor agelli,
Eſto memor quis honor, quæ tibi cura datur.
Eſt minor iſta tuis ſedes virtutibus, illa
* THOMÆ digna tuis eſt potius meritis.

* Thomas Becket.

Camden in Cant.

And laſtly (to omit a great many) the manner of the delivery of his pall (which is an epiſcopal veſtment coming over the ſhoulders, made of a ſheep ſkin, in memorial of him who ſought the ſtray ſheep; and having the ſame laid upon his ſhoulders, wrought and embroidered with croſſes, firſt laid upon St. PETER's coffin or ſhrine, by the pope triple crowned, ſitting in his glittering throne, encompaſſed with his college of cardinals; which he preſents with this diſtichon:

Amplior hic meritis ſimili potiatur honore
Suppleat & veſtrum ſede vacante locum.

The words at the delivery of the pall to him, or to any other biſhop were theſe:

Ad honorem DEI omnipotentis & B. MARIÆ virginis, ac Bb. PETRI & PAULI apoſtolorum, & domini noſtri ALEXANDRO VI. & S. Romanæ eccleſiæ, nec non & Cantuarienſis eccleſiæ, tibi commiſſæ tradimus pallium de corpore beati PETRI ſumptum, plenitudinem, viz. Pontificalis officii ut utaris eo intra eccleſiam tuam certis diebus qui exprimuntur in privilegiis ei ab apoſtolica ſede conceſſis.

The pall being received, the biſhop takes his oath unto the pope in theſe words:

Ego W. W. archiepiſcopus Cantuarienſis, ab hac hora, in antea fidelis ero & obediens B. PETRO ſanctæque apoſtolicæ Romanæ eccleſiæ, & domino meo D. ALEXANDRO VI. ſuiſque ſucceſſoribus canonice intrantibus. Non ero in conſilio aut conſenſu, vel facto, ut vitam perdant vel membrum, ſeu capiantur mala captione, concilium vero quod mihi credituri ſunt per ſe aut nuntios ad eorum damnum me ſciente nemini pandam. Papatum Romanæ & regalia S. PETRI adjutor ero eis ad retinendem, & defendendum, ſalvo ordine meo, contra omnem hominem. Legatum ſedis apoſtolicæ in eundo & redeundo honorificè tractabo, & in ſuis neceſſitatibjus aduvabo, vocatus ad ſynodum veniam niſi præpeditus fuero canonica præpeditione; apoſtolorum limina Romanæ curia exiſtente citra Alpes ſingulis annis, ultra vero montes ſingulis bienniis viſitabo, aut per me aut per meum nuncium, niſi apoſtolica abſolvat licentia. Poſſeſſiones vero ad menſam mei archiepiſcopatus pertinentes non vendam, neque impignerabo, neque de novo infendabo, vel aliquo modo alienabo inconſulto Rom. pontifice ſicut me DEUS adjuvet, &c.

The croſs was delivered unto him by a monk of this his church in theſe words:

Godwin.

“ Reverend father, I am the meſſenger of the great king, that doth require and command you to take on you the government of his church, and to love and defend the ſame, in token whereof, I deliver you this his enſign.” But I doubt I am tedious, I will draw to his end, which happened Auguſt 23, 1532, after he had continued archbiſhop twenty-eight years, and was buried without any great funeral pomp, mourning cloaths being given only to the poor. He purchaſed much land for his kindred, and beſtowed very much in repairing and beautifying his houſes with fair buildings, even to the value of thirty thouſand pounds, as he profeſſeth; for which cauſe he prayed his ſucceſſors to forbear ſuit for dilapidations. His motto I find in many places of the palace, which was, Auxilium meum à Domino.

I find no more archbiſhops to be here buried, ſave cardinal POOLE, whom I reſerve for another book.

Sir William Molyneux, knight baronet.

Here ſometime was a monument erected to the memory of that valiant knight, Sir WILLIAM MOLYNEUX, of Seſton in Lancaſhire, who at the battle of Navarret in Spain, was made knight baronet, by EDWARD the black prince, anno 1367; under whoſe command he ſerved in thoſe wars, as alſo for a long time in the wars of France. From whence returning homewards, he died here at Canterbury, anno 1372. Whoſe epitaph I have out of the pedigree of that honorable worthy gentleman, Sir RICHARD MOLYNEUX of Seſton, knight and baronet, and viſcount Marybourgh in Ireland, now living, who from the ſaid Sir WILLIAM is lineally deſcended:

Miles honorificus MOLYNEUX ſubjacet intus;
Tertius EDWARDUS dilexit hunc ut amicus:
Fortia qui geſſit, Gallos, Navaroſque repreſſit,
Hic cum receſſit, morte feriente deceſſit,
Anno milleno trecento ſeptuageno,
Atque his junge duo: ſic perit omnis homo.

Sir Wil'iam Septuaus, knt. Bundella indenturarum Guerre. 10 & 11.

Icy giſt GULIAN SEPTUAUS chevalier qui moruſt le dernier jour d'auſt, l'an de grace M.CCCC.VII. de quele alme deux eit pite & mercy. Amen. This Sir WILLIAM ſerved in the wars of France under EDWARD III. as I have it in the pell office:

Sir William Septuaus, knt. and Elizabeth his wife.

Sub hoc marmore jacent corpora WILHELMI SEPTUAUS militis, qui obiit 4. die menſis Martii, anno dom. 1448, & ELIZABETHE uxoris ejus filie JOHANNIS PECHE militis, que obiit Martii 28, ſequenti, quorum animabus propitietur DEUS:

Sum quod eris, volui quod vis, credes quaſi credis
Vivere forte diu mox ruo morte ſpecu.
Ceſſis quo neſcis, nec quo modo, quando ſequeris,
Hinc ſimul in celis ut ſimus queſo preceris.

Odomarus Hengham.

Hic jacet ODOMARUS HENGHAM, ar. qui obiit Aprilis 4, anno dom. 1411. He dwelt at Gowſted in Stokebury.

Sir John Guildeford, knight.

Hic jacet expectans miſerecordiam DEI, pernobilis vir JOHANNES GUILDEFORD, miles, unus conſiliariorum illuſtriſſimi Regis, HEN. VII. qui quidem Johannes obiit, 19. die menſ. July, 8 Hen. VII. anno 1493. Cujus anime propitietur

Camden in Kent.

pitietur altiſſimus. Jesu filius Dei miſerere mei, Camden tells us, that this family of the Guildfords is very antient, but moſt eminent, ever ſince this Sir John Guildford, here interred, was controuler of the houſe to king Edward IV. whoſe ſon and heir Sir Richard, was, by king Henry VII. made knight of the garter: of his ſons, again Sir Edward Guilford, was marſhal of Calais, lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and maſter of the ordnance, father to Jane dutches of Northumberland, wife to Sir John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, mother of the late earls of Warwic, and Leiceſter; of Guildford Dudley, beheaded with his wiſe the lady Jane; and of five ſons and eight daughters beſides: and Sir Henry was choſen knight of the garter, by king Henry VIII. and had his arms ennobled with a canton of Granado by Ferdinando, king of Spain, for his worthy ſervice in that kingdom, when it was recovered from the moors; and Edward lived in great eſteem in this country: to be brief, from this Sir John Guildford are iſſued by females immediately, the Derells, Gages, Brownes, Walsinghams, Cromers, Isaacs, Iseleies, families of prime and principal note in theſe parts. But I digreſs, and I crave pardon. Only let me tell you, that Sir Richard Guildford, aforeſaid, ſerved king Henry VII. ſupra mare cum nautis & ſoldariis per duos menſes. 5 Hen. VII.

Inter Bundellas Indenturarum de Guerra apud Pelles.

Sir Thomas Fogge, and Joane his wife.

Thomas Fogge jacet hic, jacet hic ſua ſponſa Johanna:
Sint celo cives per te Deus hos & Osanna:
Regni protector Francos Britones ſuperavit.
Nobilium rector ſicuti leo caſtra predavit.
Et quoque militiam ſic pro patria per amavit,
Ad ſummam patriam Deus hic ab agone vocavit.

Stow. Annal.

Fogge, a name both of antiquity and eminence, one of which family, namely, Sir John Fogge, was of the privy council to king Edward IV. and ſat with the duke of Clarence, the earl of Warwick, and the lord Rivers in judgment, upon Sir Thomas Cooke of Giddy-hall in Eſſex. And I find one Sir John Fogge, a warrior, in the beginning of the reign of king Henry VIII. But this great conquering knight did flouriſh long before: he was the ſon of Sir Thomas Fogge knight, buried at Glaſtenbury, by his wife here buried, was the daughter and heir of Valons, or Valance.

Sir William Bruchelle and Joane his wife.

Hic jacent Wilhelmus Bruchelle (ſive Brenchley) miles, quandam juſticiarius domini regis de communi Banco, qui obiit in Holborne in ſuburbo London 20 Maii 1406. & Joanna uxor ejus, que obiit 1453. Aug. 8.

Here lieth Edmond Hawte, eſquire. . . . . 1488.

Sir John Fyneux, and Elizabeth his wife.

Hic jacet Johannes Fyneux miles, & Elizabeth uxor ejus filia. . . . . Paston. . . . . the reſt gone.

Sum. Angliæ Juſtic. MS.

This Fyneux was lord chief juſtice of the common-pleas, the eleventh of Henry VII.

John Finch, prior.

Hic jacet JOHANNES FYNCH de Winchelſea, quondam prior hujus eccleſie qui . . . . . 9. die Januar. . . . . . edificia conſtructa & plura alia collata bona . . . . cujus animę . . . .

Thomas Goldſton, prior.

Hic jacet reverendus pater THOMAS GOLDSTONE, hujus ſacroſancte eccleſiæ prior, ac ſacre pagine profeſſor, qui poſtquam hanc eccleſiam per annos 24. 8. menſ. & dies 16. optime gubernaſſet migravit ad dominum 16. Septemb. anno Dom. 1517. Cujus anime. . . . .

Plangite vos Cytharam plangentes carmine, mole
Hic jacet occulta religionis honos.
Occubuit doctor THOMAS GOLDSTON vocitatus
Moles quem preſens ſaxea magna tenet.
O vos ſpectantes hujus jam funera patris,
Nunc eſtis memores fundite queſo preces.

Thomas Elmam, prior.

Hic requieſcit Dominus THOMAM ELBAM, quondam prior hujus eccleſiæ, qui cumb Anno 2 menſ. 11. & 4. dieb. honorifice vixiſſet 20 Febru. 1440 obdromivit in Domino.

John Woodneſbergh, prior.

Eſt nece ſubſtratus JON. WOODNESBERGH tumulatus,
Hujus erat gratus prior eccleſiæ numeratus ;
Quem colie ornatus hic tantus ubique novatus,
Per loca plura datus fit ſumptus teſtificatus :
Auctor erat morum, probitatis, laudis, honorum,
Largus cunctorum, cunctis dator ille laborum,
Quique prioratum rexit ſub ſchemate gratum.
Annos hunc plenos per ſeptenos quoque denos :
Quadringentenis mil. ejus his quoque denis
Annis ſeptenis domini nondum ſibi plenis.
. . . . cum tibi CHRISTE . . . agone,
Quem precibus pone radiantis forte corone.

Thomas Chyllinden, prior.

Hic jacet Dominus THOMAS CHYLLINDENE, quandam prior hujus eccleſiæ, decretorum doctor egregius, qui navem iſtius eccleſie ceteraque diverſa edificia. . . . . qui poſtquam prioratum hujus eccleſiæ 25. Sept. . . . & quinque diebus nobiliter rexiſſet, tandem in die aſſumptionis beate Marie virginis diem ſunm clauſit extremum, anno Dom. 1411. Cujus animæ propitietur Deus. Amen.

This man flouriſhed under archbiſhop ARUNDELL, who entirely affected him, even from the time that he delivered him the croſs at Weſtminſter, with all accuſtomed ſolemnity, in the preſence of the king, and moſt of the nobility.

John Saliſbury, prior.

Preteriens flere, diſcas, & dic miſerere,
Et ne ſubſannes, quia victus morte JOHANNES,
Membris extenſis jacet hic Sariſburienſis :
Sic non evades, vindice morte cades.
Hic prior eccleſiæ doctorque fuit theorie :
Wulſtani feſto feria quarta memor eſto.
Mille quater centum X. V. dant documentum
Sint animæ merces lux, decor, & requies.
Amen.

William Selling, prior.

Hic jacet reverendus pater WILHELMUS SELLING hujus ſacroſancte eccleſie prior, ac ſacre pagine profeſſor, qui poſt quam hanc eccleſiam per annos 22. menſis 5, & 24. d. optime gubernaſſet migravit ad dominum. De viz. paſſionis ſancti Thome Martyris, anno 1494.

Doctor theologie SELLING greca atque latina
Lingua predoctus hic prior almus obit.
Omnis virtutis ſpeculum, exemplar monachorum,
Religionis honor, mitis imago DEI.

Rich. Oxinden, prior.

Hic requieſcit in gratia & miſerecordia DEI RICHARDUS OXINDEN, quondam prior hujus eccleſie . . . . qui obiit Aug. 4, 1338.

Rich. Willeford.

Sub iſto marmore requieſcit corpus magiſtri RICHARDI WILLEFORD, quondam capellani cantarie de Arundell, cujus anime propitietur altiſſimus. Obiit 1520.

Robert Clifford.

Hic jacet ROBERTUS CLIFFORD, armiger, frater recolende memorie domini Richardi Clifford, epiſcopi Londonarium, qui obiit, 9 die menſis Martii, anno dom. 1422. Cujus, &c.

John Bourchier, archdeac.

Hic jacet ſub hoc marmore expectans miſerecordiam DEI, venerabilis vir, magiſter JOHANNES BOURCHIER, archidiaconus Cantuarienſis, qui quidem Johannes migravit ad dominum die menſis Novembris 6, 1495. Cujus anime de ſua magna pietate propitietur altiſſimus.

William Gardiner, prebend.

Heus tu ſiſtito gradum qui obambulas,
Et quod ſcriptum eſt legito GULIELMI
GARDNERI candidati theologie,
Hujus & eccleſie olim prebendarii
Oſſa hoc clauduntur ſub marmore.
Obiit qui ſancti Michaelis . . . . luce
Anno poſt mileſimum & quingenteſimum
Quadrageſimo quarto. Cui det
CHRISTUS vitam, & tibi lector, perennem.

HOLYCROSS Church in Canterbury.

Tho. Lynd and Conſtance his wife.

Hic . . . . THOMAS LYND, primus mayor Cant. & Conſtantia uxor ejus . . . . Feb. 12. anno dom. . . . .

Clement Harding.

Hic jacet CLEMENS HARDING legum baccalaurius . . . .
Clauditur hoc tumulo . . . .
Multorum cauſas defendere quique ſolebat
Hanc mortis cauſam evadere non potuit.
Doctus & indoctus moritur, ſic reſpice finem.
Ut bene diſcedas quiſquis es iſta legens.

Saint PETER's in Canterbury.

Thomas Ikham and Joan, his wife.

THOMAS IKHAM & IONE ſa femme giſoint icy
DIEU de ſalmes eit mercy . . . . 1400.

William Ikham.

Hic jacet WILHELMUS IKHAM quondam civis & balivus civitatis Cantuar. qui obiit . . . Julii . . . 1424.

In Feneſtris.

Orate pro anima WILHELMI SEPTUAUS militis & ELIZABETHE ux. ejus.

Orate pro bono ſtatu JOHANNIS BIGGS, armigeri ac aldermanni civitat. Cant. . . . anno dom. 1473.

Saint MILDRED's in Canterbury.

Orate pro animabus THOME WOOD, armig. cuſtod. contrarotular. hoſpitii reverendiſſimi patris in CHRISTO Domini . . . . majoris hujus civitatis, qui in honore JESU hanc capellam fieri fecit, & MARGARETE uxoris ejus filie Johannis Moyle, armigeri. Orate pro eis.

Thomas Wood and Margaret his wife.

The WHITE FRYARS Obſervants.

This religious houſe was founded by one Sir JOHN DIGGES, of this county, knight, circa ann. 1207, and valued at the ſuppreſſion at 39 l. 12 s. 8 d. ½ of yearly revenue. Herein were ſometime interred, BARTHOLOMEW, lord BADLESMERE, ſteward of the houſhold to king EDWARD II. who for his good ſervice gave to him and his heirs the caſtle of Leeds in this county, which he perfidiouſly fortified againſt his ſovereign lord and maſter, and after that paid the due price of his diſloyalty upon the gallows, anno 1321. Sir GILES BADILSMERE, or BADLESMERE, knight, his ſon: dame ELIZABETH, lady of Chilham: Sir WILLIAM MAUSTON, knt. Sir ROGER MAUSTON, his brother: Sir THOMAS BROCKHALL, knt, and lady JOAN his wife: Sir THOMAS BROCKALL, knight, ſon to the ſaid Sir THOMAS, and lady EDITHA his wife: Sir FALCON PAYFERER, knight: Sir THOMAS DAYNER, knt, lady ALICE of Maryms: lady CANDLIN: Sir ALAN PENNINGTON, of in the county of Lancaſter, knight, who coming from the wars beyond ſeas, died in this city. Lady LADRIE of Valence, Sir WILLIAM TRUSSELL, Sir WILLIAM BALOYLE, Sir BARTHOLOMEW ASHBURNHAM, and Sir JOHN MONTENDEN, knights; and a fryar of this houſe, lie all here interred.

Out of a MS. in the hands of John Philpot, eſq. Som. herald.

Bartl. lord Badleſmere.

Camd. in Kent.

The BLACK FRYARS Minorites.

King Hen. III. is ſaid to be the founder of this houſe, in which were buried, ROBERT and BENNET BROWNE, eſqs; BENNET daughter of SHELVINGS, and wife to Sir EDMUND HEWET, knight, and after wife to Sir WILLIAM WENDALL, knight.

Black Fryars.

The hoſpital of St. JAMES was erected by ELEANOR, the wife of the ſaid king Edw. III. valued at the ſuppreſſion at 32 l. 2 s. 1 d. ½

St. James's hoſpital.

Here ſometime ſtood an houſe of black veiled nuns, dedicated to St. SEPULCHRE, founded by one of the abbots of St. AUGUSTINE, eſteemed to be worth upon the ſuppreſſion 38 l. 19 s. 7 d. ½ per annum. Theſe nuns were endowed with the church of Redingate with other revenues, and were to pay twelve pence yearly to the monks of St. AUGUSTINE, upon his feaſt day, on the high altar.

St. Sepulchre's.

Out of the red book of Canterbury, in bibl. Cott.

The Monaſtery of St. PETER and St. PAUL, commonly called St. AUSTIN's,

Annis ſexcentis preter tres Anglia mundi,
CHRISTI naſcentis micuit baptiſmatis unda.

Lib S Aug. MS. in bibl. Cot.

The year of our redemption, ſix hundred and three (as theſe rhymes do teſtify) ETHELBERT, king of Kent, received the laver of baptiſm in St. MARTIN's church, at the hands of St. AUGUSTINE: within two years after that, he began the

MS. in bibl. Cott.

the foundation of this monaſtery, as I have it out of this his charter, in the red book of Canterbury:

“ In nomine Domini noſtri Iesu Christi. Omnem hominem, qui ſecundum Deum vivit, & remunerari à Deo ſperat & optat, oportet, ut puris precibus conſenſum hilariter & ex animo prebeat. Quoniam certum eſt tanto facilius ea que ipſe a domini popoſcerit, conſequi poſſe, quanto & ipſe libentius Deo aliquid conceſſerit. Quocirca ego Ethelbertus rex Cantie, cum conſenſu venerabilis archiepiſcopi Auguſtini ac principum meorum do & concedo in honorem ſancti Petri, aliquam partem terre juris mei, que jacet in oriente civitatis Dorobernie: ita duntaxat, ut monaſterium ibi conſtruatur, & res quam ſupra memoravi, in poteſtate abbatis ſit, qui ibi fuerit ordinatus. Ideo adjuro & precipio, in nomine Domini Dei omnipotentis, qui eſt omnium rex judex juſtus, ut prefata terra ſubſcripta donatione ſempiternaliter ſit confirmata; ita ut nec mihi, nec alicui ſucceſſorum meorum regum aut principum, ſive cujuſlibet conditionis dignitatibus, et eccleſiaſticis gradibus, de ea aliquid fraudare liceat. Si quis vero de hac donatione aliquid imminuere aut irritum facere tentaverit, ſit in preſenti ſeperatus a ſancta communione corporis & ſanguinis Christi, et in die judicii ob meritum malitie ſue, a conſortio ſanctorum omnium ſegregatus. Dorobernie anno ab incarnatione Christi ſexcenteſimo quinto. Indictione octava. Ego Ethelbetus rex Cantie ſana mente integroque conſilio, donationem meam ſigno ſancte crucis propria manu roboravi confirmavique.”

Maledictio.

Guliel. Spira de abb. Cœnob.

Aug. MS in bibl. Cott.

Austin did alſo confirm and ſtrengthen king Ethelbert's donation by his own bull or charter, and exempted this abbey from all archiepiſcopal juriſdiction, “ Variiſque reliquiis divorum quas Roma avexerat, ornavit. Inter quas fuit pars inconſutilis Domini tunicæ, et virge Aaron.” And enriched it with divers relics of ſaints which he had brought with him from Rome; amongſt which was a part of Christ's ſeamleſs coat, and of Aaron's rod.

Harsfeld Hiſt. eccleſ. Angl. ſex. ſæculo.

And here by the way obſerve, that Austin ſealed his deeds or charters, bulla plumbea, with a leaden bull, which many ages afterwards, Richard archbiſhop of Canterbury, went about to infringe and infirm, “ Quod is ſignandi modus Romanis pontificibus proprius eſſet:” becauſe that manner of ſigning was proper to the biſhops of Rome; about which time Philip earl of Flanders, ſent over into England the like bull of a certain biſhop, by which he and the biſhops before him uſed to ſeal their writings.

The revenues of this monaſtery were augmented by king Edgar, of which will it pleaſe you to read his charter:

Charta regis Edgari.

Plumpſtede in Kent.

“ In nomine Trino divino Regi regnanti in perpetuum. Domine Deo Sabaoth, cui patet cuncta penetralia cordis & corporis, &c. Ego Eadgarus, rex Anglorum, do & concedo ſancto Augustino Anglorum apoſtolo, & fratribus in illo ſancto cœnobio converſantibus, terram quatuor aratrorum que nominatur Plumſtede: hanc ergo terram tum conſenſu archiepiſcopi Dunstani optimatumque meorum libenti animo concedo pro redemptione anime mee, ut eam teneant perhenniterque habeant. Si quis vero heredum ſucceſſorumque meorum hanc meam donationem ſervare vel amplificare ſtuduerit, ſervetur ei benedictio ſempiterna. Si autem ſit, quod non optamus, quod alicuius perſone homo diabolica temeritate inſtigatus ſurreperit, qui vel hanc meam donationem infringere in aliquo temptaverit; ſciat ſe ante tribunal ſummi & eterni judicis rationem eſſe redditurum, niſi ante digna & placabili ſatisfactione Deo & ſancto

Auguſtino fratribuſque emendare voluerit. Ego Edgarus Anglorum monarchus hoc donum roboravi. Ego Dunſtanus archiepiſcopus conſenſi, &c.

Theſe lands being taken away by earl Godwin, and given to his ſon Tostie, were reſtored back again to this abbey by the conqueror. Whoſe letters patents ran in this form:

Carta Willelmi conqueſtoris.

"In nomine ſancte & individue Trinitatis, Patris & Filii & Spiritus Sancti. Ego Wilhelmus, Dei gratia rex Anglorum, ſtatum eccleſiarum regni mei corroborans, & vacilata hactenus in melius confirmans, atque injuſte ablata reſtituens. Concedo & annuo ſancto Auguſtino & fratribus ſuo cenobio commorantibus terramque dicitur Plumſtede. Hanc terram à prememorata ſancto Auguſtino & fratribus loci antiquitus poſſeſſam, Godwynus comes fraude & vi injuſte abſtulerat, & ſuo filio Toſtio dederat: quam tamen rex Edwardus poſtea ſancto reddiderat, ſit variis eventibus poſſeſſa, ablata, reſtituta ne jam ulterius calumpnie pateat, aut cujuſquam querimonio à cenobio ſancti Auguſtini ſupradictam villam auferat, inde cyrographum hoc confirmo ut eam habeant, teneant poſſideant monachi ſancti Auguſtini in perpetuum. Si quis autem huic noſtre authoritati contrarius hoc violare preſumpſerit, eterna maledictionis dampnatione ſe mulctandum noverit, & regie vindicte ſubjacebit. Ego Wilhelmus gratia Dei rex Anglorum hanc cartam confirmo, & meis firmandum committo. Ego * Odo archiepiſcopus Baiocenſis Calumpniam quam in ipſa terra habebam relinquo, & lubens ſubſcribo. Ego Wilhelmus Londonenſ. epiſcopus ſubſcribo, &c."

* Earl of Kent.

But this abbey was endowed with ample revenues by many others, ſo that being valued at the diſſolution, like the reſt of all religious foundations at a favorable, and far under-rate, it amounted to be yearly worth 1412 l. 4 s. 7d$\frac{1}{4}$. It was ſurrendered Decemb. 4th, 29 Hen. VIII. St. Austine repleniſhed this houſe with black monks, Benedictines, and ordained it to be the place of ſepulture for the kings of Kent, for himſelf and all ſucceeding archbiſhops. The firſt king here interred, was the foreſaid Ethelbert, who, after he had glorioſly reigned the ſpace of 56 years, and had enlarged the frontiers of his empire, as far as the great river Humber, entered into the eternal bliſs of the kingdom of heaven. The year of our redemption 616, and in the 13th year after he had received the chriſtian faith. As I find it in this old MS.

Bed. l. i. cap. 25.

Ethelbert cleped the hely king of Kent
In the yer of grace ſix hundred and ſixteen
Deide, and of chriſtendome the xx y wene.
Six and fifty wynter he had regned her
And aftur Edbald hys ſon regn gan ther.

Ethelbert king of Kent.
Rob. Glocc. MS.

He was buried on the north ſide of the church, upon whoſe monument this epitaph was engraven:

Rex Ethelbertus hic clauditur in polyandro,
Fana pians certe Christo meat abſque meandro.
King Ethelbert lieth here clos'd in this polyander,
For building churches ſure he goes to Christ without meander.

Berta his wife was here likewiſe interred, who was the daughter of Chilperick, king of France, who was grandchild to Clovis, the firſt chriſtian king of that famous nation; this woman was converted to chriſtianity before ſhe came out of her own country, and before Austin's arrival here in England, and

Berta the wife of Ethelbert.

Beda, lib. ii. cap. 25, 26.

and was married to king ETHELBERT, with theſe conditions made by her parents. That it be lawful for her to keep inviolable the rites of her religion, and enjoy preſence and inſtructions of her learned biſhop LUITHARDE, whom they appointed to aſſiſt and help her in matters of her faith. She was a woman of virtuous and holy inclination, ſpending much of her time in prayer, alms-deeds, and other works of charity; frequenting daily her oratory, within St. Martin's, a church built in former times by the believing Romans; wherein her reverend aſſiſtant LUITARDUS uſed alſo to inſtruct and exhort the people to newneſs of life, and religion; ſo that by her example and his preaching, many of the Kentiſh paynims were brought in to believe the glad tidings of the goſpel. Theſe proceedings, with his wife's perſuaſions, wrought ſo effectually with good king ETHELBERT, that his heart was ſoftened, and his ears already opened to receive and embrace the doctrine of St. AUSTIN. Whereupon ſome do gather, that the happineſs of his, and his ſubjects converſion may as well be attributed to BERTA, and her French attendants, as to AUSTIN and his fellow-diſciples. Of which an old nameleſs rhymer very antient:

Will. Malmeſb. de geſtis reg. lib. i. cap. 1.
Speed. hiſt.

Whan Ethilbert hadde regned bot a yer,
Sent Awſtyn him to Criſten feyth convert,
Thrughe Goddys graſe, as clerly did apere,
Who hadde to wyffe Berta, that was advert
To Criſten feyth, in Fraunce afore convert;
That helpt thereto wyth all hur dylygens
As Awſtyn dyd wythe all benyvolens.

She was likewiſe an earneſt perſuader, and a partaker with her huſband ETHELBERT, in and for the propagating and erecting of religion, and religious ſtructures; as I obſerve out of the ſame author:

Kynge Ethilbert wythe ryall gret expens
Gret Mynſters made of hyghe reuyrens
In Rocheſtre and eke in Canterbery
For Byſſchoppys ſees, that wer ful neceſſary.
Atte London eke ſeint Pawles edyfyed,
In whyche ſo then ſhuld be the Byſſchoppys Se,
Thus hely Chyrch that Pryns ther fortyfyed
Wythe alle kynde thynge that was neceſſary,
For ſuſtenauns of the Chriſtyante.
So dydde hys wyff hur part wythe all hur myght,
To fortefy the criſten in theyr ryght.

This bleſſed queen died before her huſband, near unto whom he deſired to be buried, anno 622. for whom this diſtich was compoſed:

Moribus ornata jacet hic regina beata
BERTA, DEO grata fuit ac homini peramata.

Edbald king of Kent.

Beda li. ii. cap. 5.

Here ſometime lay the body of EDBALD entombed, king of Kent, the ſon and heir of the before named ETHELBERT, by his queen BERTA; who began his reign as wickedly as his father ended his worthily: for he refuſed to entertain the doctrine of CHRIST, and polluted himſelf by the marriage of his mother-in-law, his own father's ſecond wife: but at length being converted by archbiſhop LAWRENCE, from his idolatry, and inceſtuous matrimony, he endeavored by all means poſſible to propagate and maintain the ſtate of the goſpel.

The king of Kent Edbald his furſt wyf forſoke
And held hym to hys Chriſtendom yat he furſt toke.

Rob. Glioceſt.

And built a chapel within this monaſtery, in honor of MARY the bleſſed mother of GOD, endowing it with ſufficient maintenance, wherein after the continuance of twenty four years reign, he was buried, anno 640. His wife EMMA, the daughter of THEODEBERT, king of Lorraine was buried by him.

Emma the wife of king Edbald.

Here lieth ERCOMBERT, the ſon of the ſaid EDBALD, king of Kent, a religious king; who ſuppreſſed all the temples of the heathen idols, and commanded the faſt of Lent to be obſerved. His wife SEXBURGH, daughter of ANNA, king of the Eaſt Angles was laid by him; this king having reigned twenty four years and odd months, finiſhed his days anno 664.

Ercombert king of Kent, and Sexburgh his wife. Beda li. ii. cap. 8

EGBERT, ſucceeded his father ERCOMBERT; and if the murder of his two couſin-germans had not much blemiſhed his peaceable government, he might well have holden place with the worthieſt of the Kentiſh kings. He died in the tenth year of his reign, anno 673. and was buried here by his predeceſſors.

Egbert, king of Kent. Will. Malmeſb. de geſt. reg. Ang. Stow. Speed.

And ſo in like manner this church was honored with the ſepulchres of LOTHAIRE, WITHRED, EDELBERT, and other Kentiſh kings, and alſo with the ſhrines of many Engliſh ſaints, whoſe ſacred relics (as they were then eſteemed) brought both great veneration and benefit to this religious ſtructure.

Stow. Annal.

The firſt man of eminence that I find to have been enſhrined in this abbey, was St. AUGUSTIN, the firſt archbiſhop of this ſee of Canterbury; a Roman born, and a monk of St. BENET's order, who, with others, was ſent hither out of Italy, by GREGORY the great, pope of Rome, to preach the word of GOD, to this our Engliſh nation; he with his fellows, to the number of forty perſons, landed in the iſle of Thanet within this county; where they were ſhortly after viſited of king ETHELBERT. But the ſtory is frequent, and I ſhall be often touching upon it by the way, and his legend is too long for my intended ſhort diſcourſe; therefore I hope the reader will reſt contented with this abbreviation for both:

Auguſtine, archbiſhop.

Beda, lib. ii. cap. 23. 25.

Whils ETHELBERT was reignyng kyng of Kent
Sainct AUSTIN ſent by GREGORY of R. biſhop
Landed in Tenet, with clerkes of his aſſent,
And many monkes to teache the faith I hope,
That clothed were vnder a blacke cope:
Whiche in proceſſion, with croſſes and bells came,
The latinies ſyngyng in IESUS his name.
In the yere of CHRIST his incarnacion:
Fiue hundreth foureſcore and ſixtene;
King ETHELBERT had in his dominacion
All Kent throughout, with greate ioy as was ſeen
Were baptiſed then in holy water clene,
To whome GREGORY ſent MELLITO and IUSTO
With other clerkes, and doctors many mo.
GREGORY him made archbiſhop of Canterbury,
Of all England hieſt then primate:
And had the * paule with hieſt legacye
By GREGORY ſent to him and ordinate.
Fro London then thus was that tyme tranſlate

John Harding, cap. lxxxviii.

* Pall.

To Canterbury, the ſea metropolitan
And London ſette as for his ſuffrigan.
Saynt AUGUSTINE then with helpe of ETHELBERT
Saynt AUGUSTINES made, and Chriſtes-church alſo
That Chriſtes-church hight as it was adverte
And ſacred ſo by hym, and halowed tho
For the chiefe ſea metropolitan ſo
Of all England by GREGORY ordinate,
And ſaynt AUGUSTINE of all England primate.

This man was of exceeding tall ſtature, well favored, of a very amiable countenance, but of his learning, I find little worthy of remembrance: "Sine doctrina ſana docebat (ſaith one) ac ſine perceptibili lingua ignotæ prædicabat genti." He died the twenty ſixth of May, in the thirteenth year of his firſt entrance into England, and was buried firſt without doors, near to the church, of this monaſtery, becauſe the church was not finiſhed: and afterwards his body was removed into the north porch of the ſaid church; in which place five of his ſucceſſors were likewiſe interred. Upon the Tomb of this AUSTIN this epitaph was inſculped in Latin: thus tranſlated:

Bale, centur. prima.

"Here reſteth the body of AUGUSTINE, the firſt archbiſhop of Canterbury, that was ſent into this land by St. GREGORY, biſhop of Rome, approved of GOD, by working of miracles, and that brought ETHELBERT the king and his people from the worſhiping of idols, unto the faith of CHRIST; the days of whoſe office being ended in peace, he deceaſed, May 26. the ſaid king ETHELBERT yet reigning."

But from the porch, his body was removed into the church, for in the year of our ſalvation 1221. 5 kalend. Maii. JOHN DE MARISCO, then prior of this monaſtery, with the reſt of this convent, being deſirous to know the place where the body of this archbiſhop their patron, was depoſited (after faſting and prayer) cauſed a wall to be broken near to St. AUSTIN's altar, where they found a tomb of ſtone, ſealed and cloſe ſhut up with iron and lead, having this inſcription:

Inclytus Anglorum preſul pius & decus altum;
Hic AUGUSTINUS requieſcit corpore ſanctus.

And in the year 1330. 3 kal. Auguſti, THOMAS FINDON (then being abbot) enſhrined his relics in a more ſumptuous manner, adding another diſtich to the former, expreſſing his affectionate love to the ſaid St. AUSTIN his patron:

Inclytus Anglorum preſul pius & decus altum;
Hic AUGUSTINUS requieſcit corpore ſanctus.
Ad tumulum laudis patris almi ductus amore,
Abbas hunc tumulum THOMAS dictavit honore.

Wil. Thorne, MS. in bibl. Cot.

But for the continuance of this man's memory, this monaſtery itſelf (howſoever demoliſhed) ſurpaſſed all funeral monuments, inſcriptions, or epitaphs; for in regard, he was the procurer of the building thereof, the names of St. PETER and PAUL are now (and were many hundred years ſince, quite forgotten) and the whole fabric called only St. AUSTIN's.

AUSTIN, a little before his death, conſecrated his companion LAWRENCE, archbiſhop of this ſee, the next to ſucceed him in his government, leſt either by his own death (as LAMBARD obſerves, or want of another fit man to fill the place, the chair might haply be carried to London, as GREGORY the pope had appointed. Of which conſecration my foreſaid MS:

Than Awſtyn made Lawꝛence archebyſſchop that
Whyls that he was on lyve foꝛ he would nowght
It vacond werk ne voyde when he dede war,
So mykell than on yt he ſet hys thowght
Of covetyſe of good, nothynge he rowght
Ne of eſtate ne yet of dygnyte
But only of the chyrche and cꝛiſtente.

Lawrence, archbiſhop.

LAWRENCE (by alluſion to his name called LAURIGER) thus conſecrated, ſucceeded the ſaid AUGUSTIN, and being archbiſhop, labored by words of holy exhortation, by works of charity, and pious devotion, and by example of a godly life, to continue and increaſe the number of chriſtian believers; and, like a true paſtor and prelate, ſollicitouſly cared, not only for the church of the Engliſhmen, but alſo for the old inhabitants of Britain, of Scotland, and Ireland, amongſt whom the ſparks of chriſtianity were already kindled. The foundations of this church being now well and ſtrongly laid, the main thing that thwarted his religious deſigns, was, that EDBALD, king of Kent, would not with all his godly exhortations (being a vicious young man) he brought from his paganiſm, to believe the only everliving GOD. And that his people following the example of their king, returned likewiſe to the filthy vomit of their abominable idolatry. LAWRENCE perceiving at laſt, that neither his reprehenſions nor fair words took any effect, but rather excited the ſubject to a more deſperate hatred of him, and of his religion, determined to depart the kingdom, to follow biſhop JUSTO and MELLITUS before baniſhed, and to recommend the charge of his flock to GOD, the faithful ſhepherd of all men's ſouls. But the night before the day of his intended departure (ſaith BEDA) St. PETER appeared unto him in his ſleep, and reprehended him ſharply, for purpoſing to run away, and leave the ſheep of JESUS CHRIST, beſet in the midſt of ſo many wolves; he challenged him with apoſtolical authority, argued with him a long while very vehemently, and, among all, ſcourged him naked ſo terribly, as when finding it more than a dream, all his body was gore blood. Thus, well whipped, he went to the king, ſhewing him his ſtripes, and withal related unto him the occaſion of theſe ſo many fearful laſhes; which ſtruck ſuch a terror into the king, as by and by he renounced his idols, put away his inceſtuous wife, cauſed himſelf to be baptized, and, for a further teſtimony of his unfeigned converſion, built a chapel in this monaſtery of St. PETER, of which I have ſpoken before; and of which more ſuccinctly thus in my nameleſs MS:

Beda, lib. ii c. 6.

The folke of Eſteſex and of Kent
After the dethe ſo of kynge Ethilbert.
And kynge Segbert that was of Eſteſex gent
Whoſ ſonnes thre, than exilde out full ſmert
The Cꝛiſten feythe and wox anon peruert
Suſteynyng hole theyr old ydolatry
Melite and Juſte had banyſhte out foꝛ thy.
But Lawꝛence than archebyſſchop and pꝛymate,
Foꝛ wo of that to God full ſoꝛe than pꝛayde
Poꝛpoſynge eke to leve all hys eſtate,

And follow Juſte and Mellet that were ſtrayde
Owt of the lond, ſo wer they both afrayde
But that ſame nyght as Lawrence was on ſlepe
Sent Peter ſo hym bett tyll that he wepe.
That all hys hyde of blod full faſt gan renne
Sayeng to hym whi wyll thow now forſake
The floke that I the toke and dyd by kenne,
Among the wolves to ravyſhe and to take.
Thou haſt forgett, how I for Gods ſake
Suffred betyng, pryſon, and deth at end
For hys ſervands that he had me commend.
Wherefor on morrow he came to Ethelbalde,
And ſhewyd him all how ſore that he was bett
In what wyſe and by what wyghte hym tolde
Wherfor yt was wythouten longer lett
For whyche the kynge was full of ſorow ſett
In haſte dyd ſend for Juſte and eke Melite
And thym reſtoryd ther where they were alyte.
To teche the feyth and voyd Idolatry,
To baptyſe eke as was expedyent,
The whyche they did as was than neceſſary.
The Archebyſſchop dyed that hight Lawrence
The yere of Criſt wyth good benyvolence.
Syx hundryd hole and ther withall nyntene
Levyng this world for heuens blyſe I wene.

This LAURENCE wrote a learned book of the obſervation of Eaſter, and ſome exhortative epiſtles to the biſhops and abbots of the Scottiſh, Iriſh, and Britiſh churches; beſeeching and praying them to receive and keep the ſociety of catholic obſervation, with that church of CHRIST which is ſpread over the whole world. He died the ſame year that EDBALD became chriſtian, February 3d, Anno Dom. 1619. and was buried in the church porch beſide AUGUSTIN his predeceſſor, for whom this epitaph was compoſed:

Harpsfeld hiſt. Angl eccleſ. ſecul vii. cap. 7.

Hic ſacra LAURENTI ſunt ſigna tua monumenti,
Tu quoque jocundus pater, antiſteſque ſecundus.
Pro populo Chriſti ſcapulas dorſumque dediſti
Artubus huc laceris multa vibice mederis.

Mellitus, archbiſhop.

MELLITUS, ſometime an abbot of Rome, ſucceeded LAURENCE in this grace, and eccleſiaſtical dignity, ſent hither by St. GREGORY, to aſſiſt AUGUSTIN in the ſervice of the LORD, by whom he was firſt conſecrated biſhop of London; during his abode in that place, he converted unto the faith of CHRIST SIBERT king of the Eaſt Saxons. Of which this ſtanza out of HARDING:

Peter, the firſt abbot of St. Auſtin's.

Then AUSTIN made PETER a clerke deuoute,
Of Saynt AUSTINS th'abbot religious,
And made MELLITO, as BEDE clerly doth note,
Of London then byſhoppe full uertuous:
A clerke that was then beneuolous,
Who then conuerted of Eſſex the king SEBERT,
And all his land baptiſed with holy herte.

But the wicked ſons of this good king SEBERT expelled MELLITUS out of their dominions; from whence he travelled into France, and there ſtayed for a time, until he was commanded by archbiſhop LAURENCE to return and look to his flock. He was a man noble by birth, but much more noble for the excellency of his mind; an eloquent ſpeaker; and therefore alluſively called of ſome, Mellifluous, exceeding careful of his charge, deſpiſing the world, and never caring for any thing but heaven, and heavenly things. Having been ſick a long time of the gout, he died April 24th, Anno 624, and was buried beſide his predeceſſor. Upon whoſe tomb this epitaph was engraven:

Beda, l.ii.cap 7.

Godwin, de preſul. Angl.

Summus pontificum flos tertius & mell apricum;
Hac titulis redoles MELLITE ſub arca.
Laudibus eternis te predicat urbs Dorovernis
Cui ſimul ardenti reſtas virtute potenti.

Preſently, upon the death of MELLITUS, JUSTUS, then biſhop of Rocheſter, was preferred to this archbiſhopric. He was a Roman born, the diſciple of GREGORY the great, by whom he was ſent over into England to preach the goſpel. He was a monk after the order of St. BENET. "Vir tantæ integritatis ut JUSTI nomine non tam gentilicio, quam propter virtutem honorandus cenſeretur." Whoſe virtue, as alſo his learning are both highly commended by pope BONIFACE IV. to whom, as to his deareſt beloved brother, he ſendeth greeting. He died Nov. 10th, Anno 634, was buried by his predeceſſor, and canonized a ſaint and confeſſor. But hear his epitaph:

Juſtus, archbiſhop.

Harpsfeld hiſt. Angl cap. vii.

Beda, lib. ii. c. 8.

Jo. Capgrave.

Iſtud habet buſtum meritis cognomine JUSTUM
Quarto jure datus cui ceſſit pontificatus,
Pro meritis JUSTI ſancta gravitate venuſti:
Gratia divinam divina dat his medicinam.

HONORIUS, a reverend learned man, born in the ſame city, brought up under the ſame maſter, and one of the ſame order with JUSTUS, ſucceeded him in his pontifical government. During the time he ſat, which was ſomewhat above twenty years, amongſt other things, he appointed divers biſhops to divers countries, and divided his province into pariſhes, of which I have ſpoken before, that ſo he might appoint particular miniſters or prieſts, to particular congregations. In his time the pelagian hereſy began to ſpring up again in Scotland; but by his exhortatory divine epiſtles to the clergy of that kingdom, he ſo dealt, that the poiſonous infection of that contagious hereſy ſpread not far, neither continued any long time. He died February 28th, Anno 653, and was laid with his predeceſſors. This was his epitaph:

Honorius, archbiſhop.

Beda, li. ii. c. 19.

Quintus honor memori verſu memoraris HONORI
Digna ſepultura, quam non terret ulla litura:
Ardet in obſcuro tua lux vibramine puro
Hec ſcelus omne premit, fugat umbras, nubila demit.

One FRITHONA (famous for his learning and vertuous life) being elected archbiſhop, upon the day of his conſecration changed his name, for DEUS DEDIT, or ADEODATUS. He was the firſt Engliſhman that governed this ſee: which charge he attended carefully the ſpace of ſix years, and died July 14, anno 664, being the very ſame day that ERCOMBERT the king of Kent died; he was the laſt biſhop buried in the church porch. Such was his epitaph:

Deus dedit, archbiſhop.

Alme Deus-Dedit cui ſexta vacatio cedit,
Signas hunc lapidem, lapidi ſignatus eidem
Prodit ab hac urna virtute ſalus diuturna
Qua melioratur quicunque dolore gravatur.

Theodore, archbiſhop.

Beda, lib. v. c. 8. Idem lib. iv c. 2.

Theodore, a Grecian, St. Paul's countryman, born at Tarſus, ſucceeded Deus-Dedit. He was ſixty-ſix years of age before he undertook the charge of this archbiſhopric, in which he continued two years, three months, twenty-ſeven days, until his death, which happened Sept. 29th, Anno 690. A man he was (to omit particulars) worthy of perpetual rememberance, for his ſingular virtues, under whom the church of England received much comfort, and increaſe in ſpiritual matters. He was exceedingly well learned, both in profane and holy literature: he would often viſit the country of the Engliſhmen all over, and teach them the ways and paths of good life. He was the firſt archbiſhop unto whom all the whole church of the Engliſh nation did yield and conſent to ſubmit themſelves; he wrote many learned books, mentioned by Bale; he was the ſeventh archbiſhop, of whom theſe verſes were written upon the wall in Latin, now tranſlated thus into Engliſh:

* Seven ſtars in Charles's wain.

Seven patriarchs of England, and primates ſeven,
Seven rectors, and ſeven * babaurers in heaven,
Seven ceſterns pure of life, ſeven lamps of light
Seven palms, and of this realm ſeven crowns full bright,
Seven ſtars are here interr'd in vault below.

Harpsfeld, c. viii ſecul. 7.

Theſe verſes were common to all theſe ſeven pillars of the Engliſh church, for ſo they are called; yet every one, as you have read, had his particular epitaph; and this following went current for Theodore, thus engliſhed by the tranſlator of venerable Bede:

Beda, lib. v. c. 8.

A worthy prelate lieth here, faſt cloſed in his grave,
To whom the name of Theodore the Greeks moſt juſtly gave,
With title right the ſovereignty having of each degree,
Christ's flock he ſed with true doctrine, as all men do well ſee,
His ſoul was ſet at liberty (that lumpiſh lump of clay
Diſſolved) when September had put nineteene days away.
And coveting their fellowſhip that live a godly life,
Is companied with angels high, void of all care and ſtriſe.

Brithwald, archbiſhop.

Brithwald (called, like others, alluſively, Bright-world) abbot of Reculver, ſome two years after the deceaſe of Theodore, was elected and conſecrated archbiſhop, by one Godwin, metropolitan of France. He was a man very well learned, both in divinity and humanity, and very ſkilful both in eccleſiaſtical and monaſtical orders, cenſures, and diſciplines, but far inferior in all unto his predeceſſor. He continued archbiſhop in this ſee ſeven and thirty years, ſix months, fourteen days; a longer time than ever any did before or ſince; and died January 9th, ann. 721, and was buried in this abbey church, becauſe the porch was already filled with the dead bodies of his predeceſſors, for whom this epitaph was framed, and engraven upon his monument:

Stat ſua laus feretro Brithwaldus ſtat ſua metro
Sed minor eſt metri laus omnis laude feretri.
Laude frequentandus, pater hic & glorificandus;
Si prece flectatur, dat ei qui danda precatur.

TATWIN, a man very religious, and no leſs learned, ſucceeded BRITHWALD; ſoon after whoſe conſecration, great controverſy aroſe between him and the archbiſhop of York about the primacy, wherein TATWIN prevailed. Who having ſat only three years, died July the laſt day, ann. Dom. 735, and was buried here in the church by his predeceſſor; to whoſe memory this epitaph was cut upon the ſtone coffin:

Tatwin, archbiſhop.

Pontificis glebe TATWINI Cantia prebe
Thura, decus, laudes, & cuius dogmate gaudes.
Huius doctrina caruiſti mente ferina;
Et per eum CHRISTI portare iugum didiciſti.

Ex lib abb. ſancti Auguſt. MS in bibl. Cott.

Here ſometime lay interred the body of NOTHELME, archbiſhop, who for that he well and wiſely governed his ſee, was called, Noble-helm. He was born in London; and was one of the prieſts of St. Paul's, a great lover of venerable antiquity he was, and one to whom BEDE acknowledgeth himſelf to be much beholding for divers matters; which, upon his report, he inſerted into his eccleſiaſtical hiſtory. He died October 17. ann. 740. His epitaph was after this manner:

Nothelme, archbiſhop.

Beda in his epiſtle to king Ceollulphe.

Hac ſcrobe NOTHELMUS iacet archiepiſcopus almus,
Cuius vita bono non eſt indigna patrono.
Cunctis iſte bonus par in bonitate patronus
Protegit hic iuſtos vigili munimine cuſtos.

In bib. Cot MS.

CUTHBERT, archbiſhop of Canterbury, not long before this time, had procured of king EADBERT, that the bodies of all the archbiſhops which were to ſucceed, ſhould not be buried at St. AUGUSTIN'S, as they had been heretofore, but at Chriſt-church; and ſo, according to his deſire, the funerals of himſelf and his ſucceſſor BREGWIN, were thus ſolemnized, and their bodies therein interred. The monks of St. Auſtin's took the matter heinouſly, to have the burial of their archbiſhops diſcontinued, and began to make complaint unto the pope. But the Chriſt-church men were ſo far from fearing the pope (for the ſame pope had confirmed their privileges but a little before at the ſuit of BREGWIN) that they choſe one LAMBERT, or JAINBERT, abbot of St. Auguſtin's for their archbiſhop; aſſuring themſelves he would be now as earneſt a defender of their liberties, as heretofore he had been an oppugner in behalf of St. Auguſtin's. But they found it otherwiſe, for perceiving his end to approach, he took order to be buried in St. Auguſtin's; but he was the laſt of all the archbiſhops there interred. He ſat 27 years, and lived ninety-four; his funeral was ſolemnized with great pomp and ſplendor, and his body honorably entombed here in the chapter-houſe, upon which this epitaph was engraven:

Jainbert, archbiſhop.

Godwin, de præſul. Ang.

Gemma ſacerdotum, decus à tellure remotum,
Clauditur hac foſſa IAINBERTUS puluis & oſſa.
Sub hac mole cinis, ſed laus neſcia finis.
Incola nunc celi populo ſuccurre fideli.

I find ſome epitaphs to the memory of ſundry abbots of this monaſtery; and firſt, of the firſt abbot, one PETER, a prieſt, who was choſen to this place by St. AUGUSTIN, as I have ſaid before. This man was ſent legate into France, by king ETHELBERT; and in his return for England, was drowned in a creek, called Amflete; his body was taken up, and buried after a homely manner of the inhabitants of that country; yet afterwards removed from thence, and honorably interred in the town of Boulogn, in a place of St. Mary's church convenient for ſo

Peter the firſt abbot of St. Auſtin's.

Beda, li. i. c. 33.

worthy a perſon. For whom a monument was erected within this abbey, bearing this inſcription:

Lib. v. Aug. in bibl. Cott. Guliel. Spina.

Quem notat hunc metrum meritis & nomine PETRUM
Abbas egregius primus laris extitit huius.
Dum ſemel hic tranſit mare ventus in vrbe remanſit
Bolonia celebris virtutibus eſt ibi crebirs.

He was drowned about the year 614. My old anonimal MS. ſpeaks of this firſt abbot to the like effect:

Than Auſtyn mad Peter the cheffe prelat
Of an abbey, now caltyd ſeynt Auſtyns
In Canterbery, of whiche denominat
He was abbot, as ſent Bede dyffyns,
Who aftar as he to Fraunce was ſent fro thens
On embaſſyat, was drowned on the ſe,
And buryed at Boleyne wyth ſolempnite.
What grete vertue God for hym ſheweth
Full ofte, as ther playnly is recordyd,
And to thys dey yet alway renewyth:
So hole he was wythe Criſt myſerecordyd,
Aud wyth his ſeynts trewly euer concordyd;
As ſeynt Bede ſeythe ryght in his dyaloge,
Amonge the ſeynts is pvt in cathologe.

John, the ſecond abbot.

JOHN, a monk of this houſe, and the third man of note who came over with AUSTIN, was elected abbot of this houſe, and received benediction at the hands of archbiſhop LAURENCE. He died anno 618, and was buried here in our lady's chapel, and this was his epitaph:

Omnibus eſt annis pietas recitand JOHANNIS
Culmine celſa nimis patribuſque ſimillima primis.
Vir probus & mitis fuit hic ſi fare velitis
Integer & mundus ſapiens abbaſque ſecundus.

Ruffinian, the third.

RUFFINIAN was here interred by his predeceſſor JOHN, who died, anno 626.

Pauſa patris ſani patet iſtec RUFFINIANI
Abbatis terni, quo frenditur hoſtis averni.

Gracioſus, the fourth.

GRATIOSUS ſucceeded RUFFINIAN in his holy government; a man gracious, ſaith mine author, with GOD and all good men. And ſo ended his worldly pilgrimage, anno 640.

Hic abbas quartus GRACIOSUS contulit artus,
Cuius adeſt pauſa miti ſpiramine clauſa.

Petronius, the fifth.

PETRONIUS was called to this eccleſiaſtical dignity by archbiſhop HONORIUS, anno 640, and died 654.

Abbas PETRONIUS bonitatis odore refertus.
Subiectos docuit, vitiorum ſorde piauit.

Nathanael, the ſixth.

NATHANAEL, vir probitate decoratus, and abſolute in all perfections, was conſecrated abbot here in his own church, by archbiſhop DEUS-DEDIT, which he laudably governed 13 years, and died anno 667.

Spiritus in celis abbatis NATHANAELIS,
Nos faciat memores patres memorare velitis.

ADRIAN, born in Africa; firſt abbot of the monaſtery of Niridia, near unto Naples: a man wonderous well learned in the holy ſcriptures, throughly inſtructed both in monaſtical diſcipline and eccleſiaſtical government; very ſkilful of the greek and latin tongues, and withal very expert in the liberal ſciences of aſtronomy and muſic: who, together with THEODORE, brought firſt of all in the tunes and notes of ſinging in the church, which for a little time was only uſed and known here in Kent; but afterwards learned and practiſed through all the churches of England, by the means of the reverend biſhop WILFRIDE, who brought from Kent, JAMES and STEPHEN, two muſicians, the firſt maſters of ſong in the churches of the kingdom of Northumberland. But to deſcend to more particulars. The archbiſhopric of Canterbury was offered to this ADRIAN, by VITELLIAM the pope (that excellent muſician, who wrote the eccleſiaſtical canon, and firſt brought ſinging and organs into the church) which he refuſed to undertake, preferring a monk of his acquaintance, namely, THEODORE (ſpoken of before) to the ſame place, in whoſe company he travelled into England, and had the company and help of this ADRIAN, in all things he went about to effect within England. He was conſecrated abbot of this monaſtery by the ſaid THEODORE, in the government of which he continued nine and thirty years; in which time he obtained many privileges of THEODATUS the pope for his abbey, as alſo of OSWIN, king of the Deirians. He died bonæ memoriæ ſenex, a reverend old man of good and perfect rememberance, anno 708, and was honorably entombed here in our lady's chapel, with this epitaph:

Adrian, the ſeventh.

Singing firſt uſed in Engliſh chriſtian churches. Bed. lib. iv. c. 2.

Bale, pageant of popes.

Qui legis has aſpices, ADRIANI pignora, dices
Hoc ſita ſarcophago ſua noſtro gloria pago.
Hic decus abbatum, patrie lux, vir probitatum
Subuenit ā celo ſi corde rogetur anhelo.

Theſe ſeven abbots (above-mentioned) were all outlandiſh men, ſent hither either at the firſt to accompany AUGUSTIN, or afterwards MELLITUS and JUSTUS in their journey from Rome.

ALBINUS the ſcholar of ADRIAN, and abbot of this houſe, was here interred, who as he followed his maſter in his office, ſo did he in all his good and and godly ways. And ſo he died in the twenty-fourth year of his abbotſhip, 732, and was buried by his maſter:

Albinus, the eighth.

Laus patris ALBINI non eſt obnoxia fini
Gloria debetur ſibi quam ſua vita meretur.
Multa quippe bonos faciens virtute patronos
Abbas efficitur bonus hic & honore petitur.

Shortly after the deceaſe of ALBIN, one NOTHBALDUS a monk of this fraternity was choſen abbot; in which office he continued about ſixteen years, died anno 748, and was buried near his predeceſſors

Nothbaldus, the ninth.

NOTHBALDI mores rutilant inter ſeniores,
Cujus erat vita ſubjectis norma polita.

ALDHUMUS was the next abbot, in the time of whoſe government the burial of the archbiſhops was taken away from the church of this monaſtery, by the cunning ſlight and overſwaying authority of archbiſhop CUTHBERT, as I have partly touched: but howſoever, his holy brethren of this convent did impute all the fault unto the ſupine negligence of their abbot, in that he did not more carefully defend this their common cauſe. Whereupon after his death,

Aldhumus the tenth.

which happened anno 760, and ſome twelve years, they faſtened this epitaph upon a pillar near to the place of his burial; bewraying the viperous malice of this moniſh brood to him their deceaſed father:

Fert memor abbatis ALDHUMI nil probitatis,
Pontificum pauſam caſſat tutans male cauſam,
Priſca premens jura dum CUTHBERTUS tumulatur,
Fulta ſepultura ſanctis per eum reprobatur.

Lambert, the eleventh.

About a year LAMBERT or JANIBERT (before remembered) was abbot of this houſe, afterwards archbiſhop. He procured ſix plough lands of ground to this abbey, of king EDBERT, in Little Mongham.

* Cunredus, near of kin to Kenulph the Mercian king. Cunredus and Wernodus procured 40 plough lands of ground of the kings of Mercia and Kent to their monaſtery. Ut in charta.

ETHELNOTHES, GUTTARDUS, * CUNREDUS, WERNODUS, couſin to OFFA and CUTHRED, kings of Mercia and Kent, of whom this WERNODUS obtained many rich gifts for this his monaſtery: DIERNODUS, WINTHERUS, READMUNDUS, KINEBERT, ETA, DEGMUND, ALFRED, COELBERT, BECTANE, ATHELWOLD, ULBERT, EADRED, ALCMUND, SITTULFE, CADRED, LULING, BEORLINE, ALFRICKE, who by his familiarity with king EDMUND, obtained two plough lands to his monaſtery. ELSNOTH SIRICIUS, who was firſt a monk in Glaſtonbury, then abbot of this monaſtery, from hence preferred to the biſhopric of Wiltſhire, and thence removed to this primacy of Canterbury. A man much blamed in our antient hiſtories, for perſuading with his countrymen to buy their peace with the Danes (who had invaded Kent and Eſſex) with the price of ſixteen thouſand pounds. WULFRIKE ELMER, a man of great holineſs, from hence advanced to the biſhopric of Sherborn, and after ſome years (falling blind) gave over that government, returned to this abbey, wherein all the reſt of his days he led a private life. * ELSTAN, firſt prior of this houſe, whom king KNUTE would have preferred to the biſhopric of Wincheſter, which he denied, neither would he have taken this, but by the importunate ſuit of his brethren.

* This Elſtan removed St. Mildred's bones from Thanet to this his own church, and died anno 1047.

Theſe abbots (above-named) ſome twenty-eight in number, ſucceeded one another, of whom albeit we may believe that many and good actions were performed: yet time, which weareth all things out of rememberance, hath left little of them remarkable to this age.

WULFRIKE II. ſucceeded ELSTAN, vir probi conſilii, and often employed upon ambaſſies to the pope. He tranſlated the body of St. MILDRED into another place of the church: he died ſuddenly, anno 1059, by the juſt judgment of GOD (ſaith the ſtory) becauſe he neglected the beautifying of our lady's chapel, being thereto commanded by St. DUNSTAN, who had conference in a viſion with the bleſſed virgin concerning that matter.

Egelſine, the 40th. And firſt mitred abbot.

Upon the death of WULFRIKE, one EGELFINE ſucceeded, and received benediction from archbiſhop STIGAND, about the year 1063, he was ſent about I know not what ambaſſy, to pope ALEXANDER II. to whom the pope gave this honor, That it ſhould be lawful for him and his ſucceſſors to uſe the mitre and apoſtolic ſandal. But preſently upon his return home, he fled over ſeas into Denmark, for fear of WILLIAM the new conqueror. And being no ſooner thus gone (without licence firſt obtained) his goods were confiſcated to the king; and one SCOTLAND, by birth a Norman, inveſted in his place.

Scotland, the 41ſt.

This abbot received many gracious favours from the conqueror. He recovered much land unjuſtly taken from his monaſtery, with divers immunities.

He was a great cauſe for the confirmation of the antient franchiſes and liberties of Kent; he built a great part of his church anew, and removed the bones of Adrian, and other abbots, with the bodies of four Kentiſh kings, being but obſcurely buried, and entombed them in the choir of the church under princely monuments; he died the third day of September, anno 1087, and was buried in a vault under the choir in St. Mary's chapel.

Abbas Scotlandus prudentibus eſt memorandus
. . . . . . libertatis . . . . . . dare gratis
Actu magnificus, generoſa ſtirpe creatus
Viribus enituit ſanctis ſancte quoque vixit.

Wido, the forty-ſecond.

One Wido was the next abbot, who repaired the tomb or ſhrine of St. Augustin: he died Auguſt 13, anno 1091, and was buried in a vault under St. Richard's altar. Whoſe tomb-ſtone was thus inſcribed:

Hunc ſtatuit poni tumulum mors atra Widoni
Cui ſtans ſede throni ſuperi det gaudia doni.

Hugh de Flori, the forty-third.

Guliel. Spina, in bibl. Cott.

One Hugh de Flori, or Floriaco, a Norman born, near a-kin to the conqueror, under whom and his ſon William Rufus (being a ſtrenuous and an expert ſoldier) he had ſerved in the wars both of Normandy and England, who coming with William Rufus upon a time to viſit St. Austin's ſhrine, would needs be made a brother of this fraternity; which being granted, he ſold forthwith all his lands in Normandy (having neither wife nor child) and took upon him the monaſtical habit: this Hugh had ſcarce continued one year of probation, when as the aforeſaid abbot Wido departed the world; upon whoſe death the monks of St. Austin's coming to William Rufus to obtain licence to elect a new abbot, the king ſwore by Luke's face that he would have no election at all, for he intended to take all the ſpiritual livings of England into his own hands: well, for this time they went away with each one a flea in his ear, yet afterwards it was decreed, that two circumſpect grave monks, together with this Hugh de Flori, ſhould be ſent to the king to procure his favor for an election, either by petition, or price; when theſe preſented themſelves unto his ſight, and that he ſaw his couſin, who before had ſerved him in the bravery of a ſoldier, to be new cloathed in the habit of a monk; he was ſo diſmayed in mind, that guſhing out with tears, he ſaid I do grant you this couſin of mine to be your abbot, and at your petition I do give him the government of the abbey of St. Augustin, neither do I permit you to chooſe any other, whom, unleſs you do preſently receive, I will ſhortly burn your abbey to aſhes. Then the monks ſeeing no remedy, ſubmitted themſelves to the king's will in the premiſes. But the aforeſaid Hugh refuſed the dignity, ſaying, That he was a man in a manner unlettered, and one who had very little ſkill, as well in religion, as in eccleſiaſtical ordinances; yet the king and the monks enforced him to accept of the honor offered him, neither would the king ſuffer him to depart from the court, before he was conſecrated abbot, which was ſolemnized in the king's chapel at Weſtminſter, by Mauricius, biſhop of London. I have been ſomewhat long in this narration, yet, I hope, nothing at all troubleſome, or tediouſly impertinent. This illuſtrious abbot did many laudable acts to the great advantage of this church, and diſtributed all his goods in works of charity. He died as full of years as of goodneſs, the 26th of March, anno 1120, and was buried on the North ſide of the chapter-houſe built by himſelf from the foundation: for whom this honorable rememberance was engraven:

Abbas, eheu! FLORIS ſpecimen virtutis, honoris,
Hic jacet intumulo, preſul peramabilis HUGO.
Floruit ut terris, pater hic, pace & quoque guerris;
Floret nunc celo CHRISTI pugil iſte ſereno.

Hugh the ſecond, 44.

The next abbot in ſucceſſion was one HUGH DE TROTTESCLIVE, chaplain to king HENRY I. at the time of whoſe election great diſſention, for ſmall trifles, being betwixt the monks of Chriſt-church, and thoſe of this monaſtery, WILLIAM then archbiſhop taking part with thoſe angry votaries of his own houſe, denied abbot HUGH benediction; which he was glad to obtain from SEFFRID I. biſhop of Chicheſter. This man brought in again the old number of his monks, which were threeſcore profeſſed, beſide the abbot. He founded an hoſpital near to his own abbey, which he dedicated to the honor of CHRIST, and St. LAWRENCE: to the maintenance whereof he gave nine acres of ground, upon which his hoſpital was to be erected, and all the tithe of the lordſhip of Langport in this county, with other poſſeſſions, rated at the diſſolution unto 31 l. 7 s. 10 d. of yearly revenue.

The foundation of St. Lawrence's hoſpital by Canterbury.

The reaſon of the foundation of this hoſpital, ex MS. in bibl. Cott.

This hoſpital was ordained and appointed eſpecially for this uſe, That if it ſhould ſo happen that any profeſſed monk of this monaſtery, ſhould be infected with any contagious diſeaſe, but above all with the leproſy, by reaſon of which ſickneſs, or infectious malady, he could not live within the precincts of the abbey, without prejudice and ſcandal to the reſt of the fraternity, that then he ſhould be provided for in this hoſpital of a convenient chamber, of meat, drink, and apparel, in as full a meaſure as any one of his brethren living in the monaſtery.

Alſo, if it ſhould ſo happen, that the father, the mother, the ſiſter, or brother, of any monk of this monaſtery, ſhould come to ſuch great want and indigence, as that (to the reproach of any of theſe brethren) he, or ſhe, be forced to aſk at the gates, the alms of the fraternity, that then ſuch of them ſo aſking, ſhould be provided for in this hoſpital, of ſufficient maintainance, according to the ability of the houſe, by the adviſe and conſideration of the abbot of St. AUSTIN's and the maſter of this hoſpital, for the time being, as further appears by his charter, confirmed by many of his ſucceſſors. This charitable abbot died the year 1151.

Silveſter the 45.

SILVESTER, the prior of this monaſtery, being elected abbot upon the deceaſe of HUGH, was denied benediction of THEOBALD, objecting againſt him, that he was a man defamed with many notorious offences, but clearing himſelf before the pope (by what means or money I know not) of all thoſe enormous imputations laid to his charge, upon the ſight of the pope's letters, the archbiſhop durſt not but give him admittance. This SILVESTER inſtituted, that every year during the time of lent, ſo many poor people ſhould be provided for, of meat, and drink ſufficient, at his, and the charges of the abbey, as there were monks in the convent. He died anno 1161. and was buried by his predeceſſor.

Clarembaldus the 46.

One CLAREMBALDUS (a lay man I think, for he never wore other than a ſecular habit) by the king's regal authority did now irregularly intrude upon the poſſeſſions, goods, and government of this abbey, which by main violence he extorted, and miſapplied for the ſpace of fifteen years, until he was elected: and one ROGER, a monk of St. TRINITY, and keeper of an altar in Chriſt-Church, was elected to his place.

Roger the 47.

This ROGER within a ſhort time, came greatly into the king's favor, who reſtored unto him all the lands and poſſeſſions which CLAREMBALDUS had wickedly wreſted from his monaſtery. He was conſecrated by pope ALEXANDER III.

DER III. in his own perſon at Tuſculane, near to Rome; to whom and to his church, the ſaid pope reſtored the uſe of the mitre, ſandals, and croſier, which had been neglected ever ſince the flight of abbot EGELFINE (who firſt obtained that honor) into Denmark. This man indured many miſeries the moſt part of his life-time (which was very long) eſpecially, in the troubleſome time of king JOHN. And ſo to conclude with the words of mine author. Anno Domini 1212. obiit ſenex, & plenus dierum, qui diebus ſuis pro viribus multa adverſa ſuſtinuit, ſed omnia DEO cooperante illeſa cuſtodivit; & in capitulo ſub lapide albo ſepelitur. Cum tali inſcriptione:

Will. Thorne, or Gul. Spita. in bibl. Cott.

Antiſtes jacet hic ROGERUS in ordine primus,
Paſtor devotus, quandam, nunc nil niſi ſimus.
Mortuus in ciſta requieſcit nunc ſemel iſta;
Qui vivus mundo parem requievit eundo.

ROGER being dead, one ALEXANDER, a monk of this monaſtery, and a moſt excellent divine, was elected abbot, a man both in ſecular and eccleſiaſtical affairs well experienced, and of king JOHN ſingularly beloved, yet for all his good parts and great friends, archbiſhop LANGTON abſolutely denied him benediction: for it was in that time, when the king and the biſhop where at ſore variance; ſo that he was conſtrained to travel to Rome, where he received conſecration at the hands of pope INNOCENT III. Obiit Abbas iſte DEO dilectus nocte, viz. Dominica 4 Non. Octob. Anno 1220.

Alexander, ſurnamed Camentarius Theologus, the 48.

This abbot was, Vir corpore elegantiſſimus, facie venerabilis, & literarum plenitudine imbutus. And for taking part with his ſovereign: à ſummo honore in ſummam confuſionem viliter præcipitatus erat, ſaith Matt. Weſtminſt. ad Anno 1209.

By the general conſent of the whole convent, one HUGH, chamberlain of this houſe, was elected, ſworn, and bleſſed by the pope's legate at Wincheſter, before the king and many of the peers of the kingdom. This abbot was religious, honeſt, provident, and with learning, and a godly life greatly adorned; and ſo departed from all worldly employment, the third day of November, 1224. and was buried by the altar of the holy croſs under a flat marble ſtone, thus engraven:

Hugh the third, the 49. abbot.

Profuit in populo Domini venerabilis HUGO,
Et tribuit ſancte ſubjectis dogmata vite.

A provident and diſcreet brother of this houſe, ſucceeded HUGH in the abbotſhip, to whom in like manner as he did to ALEXANDER, the archbiſhop utterly denied benediction, and admittance; for which he was enforced to travel to Rome, and there was ſacrated by the hands of PATRICK biſhop of Albania, and cardinal, by the pope's commandment. This abbot's name was ROBERT DE BELLO, & belle regit, for the ſpace of eleven years. Et obiit craſtino ſancti Mauri Abbatis, anno 1252. His epitaph:

Robert de Bello, the 50.

Abbas ROBERTUS virtutis odore reſertus
Albis exutus jacet hic à carne ſolutus.

ROGER of Ciceſter by way of compromiſe ſucceeded ROBERT, for whoſe admittance, or holy bleſſing, pope INNOCENT IV. wrote his powerful letters to BONIFACE, then archbiſhop of Canterbury; but what effect they took I do not find. He founded the church or chapel of Kingſdown in this county, and ſumptuouſly enſhrined the relics of St. MILDRED: he died on St. LUCIA's day,

Roger the ſecond 51.

Kingſdowne founded.

St. Mildred enſhri

day, 1272. and was buried before St. KATHERINE's altar, under a marble ſtone, whith his pourtraiture engraven thereupon, and this ſhort epitaph:

Prudens et verus jacit hac in ſcrobe ROGERUS
Conſtans et lenis, populi paſtorque fidelis.

Nicholas Thoine the 52.

The next that enjoyed this dignity was, NICHOLAS DE SPINA, he was conſecrated at Rome, by the biſhop of Portua, by the commandment of pope NICHOLAS III. of whom he was approved to be, Virum prudentem, moribus et doctrina multipliciter decoratum, in temporalibus et ſpiritualibus circumſpectum. Who when with great wiſdom governed his charge, the ſpace of ten years, he took his journey, by the king's permiſſion, to the pope, before whom he reſigned his abbotſhip to one THOMAS FINDON.

Thomas Findon the 53.

Thus FINDON ſucceeding by way of reſignation; had benediction by the pope's appointment, at CIVITA VECCHIA, not far from Rome: he performed many worthy actions for the good of his church, and was ever ready with men, horſe, and armor, for the ſervice of the king: with great care and coſt he enſhrined anew the relics of St. AUSTIN, as I have ſaid before: and when he had ſtrenuouſly governed his church the ſpace of twenty ſix years, ad premium eternitatis vocatus erat die ſanctæ Julianæ virginis, anno 1309. and was buried in a little chapel (wherein uſually every day a maſs was ſaid for the whole eſtate of the church militant upon earth) under a marble ſtone inlaid with braſs, after the manner of a biſhop. With this epitaph:

En jacet hic THOMAS, morum dulcedine tinctus,
Abbas egregius, equitatis tramite cinctus.
Firma columna domus, in judicio bene rectus,
Nec fuit hic preſul donorum turbine flexus.
In pietate pater, inopum damnis miſeratus
Nec fraudes patiens curarum preſbyteratus
Juſſu pontificis ſummi . . . . capit iſte
Cetibus Angelicis nos THOME jungito CHRISTE.

Ralph de Borne the 54.

After the death of FINDON, one of this fraternity, called RALPH DE BORNE, was elected, who preſently upon his election, took his journey to Avignon, the pope's court, where he was confirmed and conſecrated by the biſhop of Hoſtia. Having laudably governed this houſe 25 years, he died a venerable old man, ann. 1334, and was here honorably intombed in the North-wall.

Pervigil in populo morum probitate decorus
Abbas hac tumulo de BORNE iacet ecce RADULPHUS,
Mille trecentenis triginta quater quoque plenis
In Februi menſe celo petebat ineſſe.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

This man is commended by pope CLEMENT V. (as I find it in the red book of Canterbury) to have been "Abbatem religionis feruidum, zelatorum morum, & etatis grauitate decorum, ſcientia perditum, in ſpiritualibus prouidum, & in temporalibus circumſpectum."

Thomas Poucyn the 35.

In the ſame year, the firſt of March, THOMAS POEUYN, doctor of divinity, was choſen abbot of this monaſtery; he took his journey for benediction, to the pope's court, which then lay at Avignon in France the 29th of the ſame month of March, whither he came upon St GEORGE's eve following: he had his admittance and bleſſing at the hands of pope JOHN XXII. the day after the feaſt of St. BARNABAS; he ſtaid at Avignon until the feaſt of St. LAWRENCE, from whence taking his journey to England, he landed at Dover upon St. GREGORY's day. Now if any man of his coat, dignity, and revenue, be deſirous to know the expences of a journey to Avignon, here he may have it, taken out of the red book of Canterbury, to a ſingle half-penny.

In bibl. Cott.

His expences from Dover to Avignon, which he performed in three weeks and three days, came to the ſum of 21 l. 18 s. 2 d. his expences ſtaying there, from St. George's eve, until the eve of St. Lawrence, 18 l. 4 s. 5 d. ½, and in his voyage back to this monaſtery, his expences came to 28 l. 8 d. About ſome nine years after this travel, he made an end of all his travels by death, on the day of the tranſlation of St. AUGUSTIN, anno 1343, being all his time a careful ſhepherd over the flock committed to his charge: he was entombed by his predeceſſor.

Eſt abbas THOMAS tumulſo preſente recluſus,
Qui vite tempus ſanctos expendit in uſus.
Illuſtris ſenior, cui mundi gloria vilis.
L. V. à primo paſtor fuit huius ouilis.

William Drulege, the 56th.

The next that ſucceeded POUCYN, was one WILLIAM DRULEGE, a man of ſtature, like little ZACHEUS, but of a mind immenſe and vigorous; or like HOMER's noble little captain TYDEUS, "corpore parvus, ingenio pugnax."

Major in exiguo regnabat corpore virtus.

For, to enlarge the revenues of his church, he was ever wonderous ſolicitous, and in defence of her liberties ſtout and magnanimous; perſiſting ſtill as devout and watchful in his eccleſiaſtical contemplations, as he was wiſe and circumſpect in his temporal employments. "Non quærendus quantus ſit quiſque ſed qualis, neque quam procerus ſed quam probus." A little man is as much a man as the greateſt man in the guard. But I may be thought quickly to ſpeak ſomewhat partially, being none of thoſe high puiſſant pikemen; enough then of little men, if not a little too much. So to return to this diminutive abbot DRULEGE, who, by the conſent of the convent, ordained the feaſts of JANIBERT, NOTHELM, BRITHWOLD, and TATWIN, archbiſhops, to be celebrated twice in the year; but to conclude, when for the ſhort time he ſat, he had much advanced his monaſtery, he died on the vigils of St. MAURITIUS, which is the 11th of Sept. 1349, and was buried in the chapter-houſe, with this epitaph upon his monument:

En paruus abbas hic parua clauditur in arca,
In geſtis magnus, maior nec erat patriarcha.
WILLELMUS DRULEG illuſtri dignus honore,
Conuentum clauſtri qui multo rexit amore.
Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora
Sancti Auguſtini conuentus, qualibet hora.

I find little, or indeed nothing at all, of ſuch abbots as ſucceeded little DRULEGE, ſaving their names thus recorded:

JOHN DEUENICHE the 57th, THOMAS COLWELL 58, MICHAEL PECKHAM 59, WILLIAM WELD 60, THOMAS HUNDEN 61, MARCELLUS DANDLYON 62, JOHN HAWLHERST 63, GEORGE PENSHERST 64, JACOB SEVENOKE 65, WILLIAM SELLING 66, JOHN DUNSTER 67, JOHN DYGON 68, THOMAS HAMPTON 69, and JOHN ESSEX 70. So that, by this account there hath been more archbiſhops of Chriſt-church, than abbots of St. Auſtin's by the number of three, reckoning thoſe ſix archbiſhops

More archbiſhops than abbots by three.

who have been ſince the diſſolution. The abbot of this houſe was ever a baron of the parliament.

Julian, counteſs of Huntingdon.

Catal. in Hunting.

In St. Ann's chapel within the church of this monaſtery lay ſometime buried the body of JULIAN, the daughter and heir of Sir THOMAS LEYBORNE, knight. The widow, ſaith VINCENT, of JOHN lord HASTINGS of Abergavenny, and mother of LAWRENGE HASTINGS, earl of Pembroke; and after that, wiſe to WILLIAM DE CLINTON, earl of Huntingdon, and lord high admiral of England, who died about the year 1350.

But of all theſe and thouſands more here interred (whoſe names I cannot learn) not one bone, at this time lie near one another, nor one ſtone almoſt of the whole fabric ſtands upon another; therefore I will take my leave of this abbey with theſe words of a late writer: This monaſtery (ſaith he) as all the reſt did, came to her fatal period in the days of King HENRY VIII. whoſe uncovered walls ſtood ſo long languiſhing in time and ſtorms of weather, that daily increaſed the aſpect of her ruins, till now laſtly, they are made ſubject to other public uſes, and the whole tract of that moſt goodly foundation in the ſame place no where appearing. Only ETHELBERT's tower, in memory and honor of the man, as yet hath eſcaped the verdict and ſentence of deſtruction; whoſe beauty, though much defaced and overworn, will witneſs to ſucceeding ages the magnificence of the whole, when all ſtood complete in their glory together. The revenues yearly of this houſe in the exchequer, were 1412 l. 4 s. 7 d. $\frac{3}{4}$; it was ſurrendered 4th December, 29th Hen. VIII.

At Harbaldowne, not far from this monaſtery, archbiſhop LANFRANK built an hoſpital, and dedicated the ſame to the honor of St. JOHN, to the which he annexed a priory of black canons, valued both together at the diſſolution to 266 l. 4 s. 5 d. $\frac{1}{2}$, of yearly revenue; it was ordained for the lame and diſeaſed; which as yet is not altogether ſuppreſſed, although much abated (as I hear) of her annual poſſeſſions; in which houſe was reſerved the upper leather of an old ſhoe, which had been worn (as they gave it out) by St. THOMAS BECKET. This ſhoe, as a ſacred relic, was offered to all paſſengers to kiſs; fairly ſet in copper and cryſtal.

HACKINGTON, commonly called St. STEPHEN's, by Cant.

Lora, counteſs of Leiceſter. Vincent. catal.

Camden in Kent.

This church, in former times was honored with the ſepulture of LORA, or LORETTA, counteſs of Leiceſter, daughter of WILLIAM lord BREWS of Brember in Suſſex, and wife of ROBERT DE BELLEMONT, ſurnamed FITZPERNELL, earl of Leiceſter, and lord high ſteward of England; a moſt honorable lady, who having abandoned all worldly pleaſures, ſequeſtered herſelf wholly from the world, to ſerve GOD devoutly in this place; who died about the year 1219. The manor and town of Elham was her inheritance.

Sir John Gower and Sir John Dene, prieſts.

"Hic iacet dominus IOHANNES GOWER, nuper vicarius iſtius eccleſie, qui obijt Decemb. 27. 1457. Cuius anime, &c."

"Hic iacet dominus IOHANNES DENE, quondam vicarius iſtius eccleſie qui obijt 8 Aug. 1457. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus."

Sir Roger Manwood's alms-houſes.

Sir CHRISTOPHER HALES, and Sir ROGER MANWOOD, lie here fairly entombed, of whom hereafter according to my method. But I muſt not let paſs ſeven alms-houſes here built by the ſaid Sir ROGER MANWOOD, chief baron of the exchequer, anno 1573, for aged honeſt poor folks, which he endowed with a yearly allowance of four pounds, in money, bread, and fuel, for every one of thoſe alms-men.

It was called St. STEPHEN's, for that the image of St. STEPHEN (ſtanding where the garden now is, belonging to Sir ——— MANWOOD's great houſe) was ſought unto by many pilgrims.

A pilgrimage to St. Stephen's image.

RECULVER.

At the upper end of the South ile in this church, I ſaw a monument of an antique form, mounted with two ſpires. Wherein (as the inhabitants have it by tradition) the body of one ETHELBERT, a Saxon king, who had his palace royal here in Reculver, lieth entombed, and the annals of Canterbury affirm as much: and true it is that ETHELBERT I. and firſt chriſtian king, built here a princely manſion for himſelf and his ſucceſſors; wherein divers of the Kentiſh kings ſometimes kept their courtly reſidence. But whether he be this ETHELBERT II, or ETHELBERT, ſurnamed PREN, who lieth here interred, it is not much material, for they both died without any memorable act, either of themſelves, or their kingdom's affairs: and ſo died CUTHRED and BALDRED their next ſucceſſors, and the laſt kings of Kent. Which kingdom erected by HENGIST, the year of man's happineſs 455, continued her government 372, and ended her glory in the year 827, being made a province to the Weſt Saxons.

Ethelbert, the ſecond king of Kent.

The end of the Kentiſh kingdom.

EGBERT, or EGBRIGHT (the ſeventh king of Kent in ſucceſſion after HENGIST) gave to one BASSA, an Engliſh Saxon, ſome land here in Reculver, whereupon he built him a minſter or a monaſtery, whereof BRIGHTWALD afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury, was the firſt abbot: ſo that of this man and the minſter the poor townſ-men may make great vaunts.

The foundation of the abbey at Reculver.
Lamb. peramb.

Here lieth ..... SANDWEY, eſquire, and JOAN his wife, who died 1437, 16 HENRY VI.

... Sandwey and Joan his wife.

Hic iacet dominus THOMAS .... qui ob. ....

Vos qui tranſitis THOMAM deflere velitis,
Per me nunc ſcitis quid prodeſt gloria ditis.

Sir Thomas, a prieſt.

MINSTER, in the Iſle of Thanet.

Here in this church lieth a lady entombed in a monument upreared after a ſtrange faſhion, inſcribed with a Saxon-like character:

Ici giſt EDILE de SHORNE repuſt dame del eſpire.

Edila, lady Thorne.

I think her name was rather THORNE, then SHORNE, one letter being miſtaken for another in the engraving. My reaſon is this, for that in this pariſh there is a place called Thorne.

Near unto this monument lie three flat tomb-ſtones, under which (as I conjecture, by the effigies upon them) three veiled nuns of the Saxon nobility, and of St. MILDRED's monaſtery lie interred, but the inſcriptions are gone.

Three veiled nuns.

Which monaſtery was founded upon this occaſion: EGBERT, king of Kent, aſpiring to the crown, by the traiterous murder of his two young nephews, ETHELRED and ETHELBERT, to pacify DOMNEVA, ſiſter to the ſaid murdered princes, and immediate heir to the kingdom, promiſed with an oath to give her whatſoever ſhe would demand. This devout lady begged ſo much ground to build a religious houſe upon, as a tame deer, which ſhe kept, would run over at a breath: one THUNNOR, or THYMUR (one of his council, and

The foundation of Minſter abbey.

John Capgrave, in vita Dom.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

A malediction.

and his aſſiſtant in the aforeſaid murder) ſtanding by, blamed him of inconſideration, for that he would upon the uncertain courſe of a deer, part, to his certain loſs, with any part of ſo good a ſoil. Which words he had no ſooner ſpoken (ſaith St. Augustin) but that the earth immediately opened and ſwallowed him up. Well, the king and the lady proceeded in their bargain, and the hind ran over forty and eight plough-lands, before ſhe returned. This donation the king confirmed by his charters, which I have read in the book of St. Austin's, to the infringers whereof he added this fearful curſe:

Si cui vero hec largicio diſplicet, vel ſi quis (quod abſit) hanc donationem telo ductus diaboli, quoquo ingenio infringere temptauerit, iram Dei & omnium ſanctorum maledicta incurrat, & ſubita morte intereat, ſicut predictus Deo odibilis Thimur interiit, percutiatque eum Deus amentia, cecitate, ac furore mentis, omnique tempore columpnam maledictionis Dei ſuſtineat, non ſit qui eum liberet, niſi penitus reſipiſcit & digna ſatisſactione ſatisfaciat. And further of this and the race of the hind, theſe lame rhymes:

Dompneue letam Thanatos fert inſula metam
Seruet iter cerve . . . . . . ne ſit . . . . proterue.
Cultor ſiue ſator huius mete violator
Cum Thunor atra metit inde Barathra petit.

The death of Domneva.

Having erected her monaſtery, which ſhe dedicated to the bleſſed virgin Mary, and to the name and honor of her two murdered brethren, in which ſhe placed ſeventy veiled nuns; ſhe departed out of this world about the year of our redemption, 765, and was buried in the church of her own foundation.

The burial of Thunnor.

Capgrave in vita Dom.

It is ſaid by ſome, that when Thunnor had given his wicked command to king Egbert, his horſe fell preſently a curveting, caſt him off his back, and broke his neck: and that he lieth buried in the iſle of Thanet, under a great heap of ſtones, which the inhabitants to this day call Thunniclan.

St. Mildred.

Mildred, the daughter of Domneva, and Merwald, a prince of Weſt Mercia, ſucceeded in her mother's place; in which ſhe continued a long time: died in the reign of king Wightred, was interred by her mother, and afterwards canonized a ſaint. Ethelbald, the Mercian king, confirmed by his charter to this Mildred and her convent, the cuſtom of the ſhips which arrived in the public port of London, as appears by his charter.

Canutus, king of England, gave by his charter the body of this Mildred, with the lands belonging to this priory, to the abbey of St. Austin's, in theſe words:

Notum ſit omnibus, &c. me dediſſe Augustino, & fratribus eiuſdem monaſterij, corpus beate Mildrede glorioſe virginis; cum tota terra ſua infra inſulam de Thanet, & extra, cum omnibus conſuetudinibus ſuis.

The tranſlation of Mildred.

The year 1030, her body was tranſlated by abbot Elstan, as I have ſaid before, and after that by his ſucceſſor Wulfrike, to another place of the church. Her relics were laid in a leaden coffin, whereupon this epitaph was inſculped:

Clauditur hoc ſaxo Mildreda ſacerrima virgo.
Cuius nos precibus adiuuet ipſe Deus.

The bodies of the moſt eſteemed godly in former ages, took the leaſt reſt in their graves, for they were ſtill removed, and their bodies clattered together from one place to another, as it doth, and will appear, both by the premiſſes and ſequel of this my treatiſe. You have read before how often the body of St. AUGUSTIN was toſt from porch to pillar, and beſides, his relics were divided, and ſubdivided into certain veſſels. For the day after the ſolemnity of prior MARISCO (before remembered) upon the finding out of his ſtone coffin, there was found, unlooked for, a lead of ſeven foot long, having this inſcription:

“Hic habetur pars oſſium & cineris beati AUGUSTINI Anglorum apoſtoli, qui olim miſſus à beato GREGORIO, gentem anglicam ad fidem CHRISTI conuertit, cuius precioſum capud, & oſſa maiora, GUIDO abbas honorifice tranſtulit, ſicut tabula plumbea cum eiſdem oſſibus poſita indicat.”

Lib. S. Aug. in bibl. Cott.

But HENRY VIII. made an end of all this unneceſſary trouble and charges, by removing once for all, as well relics, as religious houſes. Now to return.

ETHELINGA the third prioreſs of this houſe, ſeeing the church builded by her predeceſſor DOMNEVA, not capable to contain ſo many holy virgins; built another temple far more ſumptuous than the firſt, which was conſecrated by archbiſhop CUTHBERT to the honor of St. PETER and PAUL. She died anno 751, and was buried in her own new church.

Ethelinga.

SEXBURGA (ſaith the book of St. AUGUSTIN) the daughter of ANNA, king of the Eaſt angles, the wife of ERCOMBERT, the mother of EGBERT, and LOTHAIRE, all kings of Kent; after the death of her huſband took upon her the habit of a nun, and was admitted and conſecrated prioreſs of this place, by archbiſhop CUTHBERT. In her time thoſe furious bear-whelps, HUNGAR and HUBBA (Nam ut fertur filii fuere cujuſdam urſi, qui illos contra naturam de filia cujuſdam regis generabat) two Daniſh pagans with a fierce army firſt invaded this kingdom. She died about the year 727, and was buried in this new church. CAPGRAVE ſaith at Ely.

Sexburga.

Hungar and Hubba the ſons of a Bear. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Capgrave in vita Sexb.

SEBERITHA was the firſt votary admitted, and conſecrated lady prioreſs of this houſe, by ETHELARD, archbiſhop of Canterbury; who was no ſooner well ſettled in her government, than that the Danes came back again, and in their ſavage fury overwhelmed the iſland of Thanet, deſtroyed, and utterly demoliſhed this monaſtery; and her, with her holy ſiſters, incloſed in caves for fear of the enemy, they found out, and burned them all to aſhes.

Seberitha.

CAPGRAVE, a Kentiſh man born, reporteth, that EADBURGH the daughter of good king ETHELBERT, by his virtuous queen BERTA, was brought up a nun in this monaſtery, under the foundreſs DOMNEVA, that ſhe ſucceeded MILDRED in the monaſtical government; that ſhe was buried here in this church, and that long after, her relics (the chief and moſt frequent way in thoſe times to enrich any new built church) were removed by LANFRANK, archbiſhop of Canterbury, to the church of HARBALDOWNE of his own foundation, and there had in great veneration. But CAMDEN, to whom I muſt needs give more credit, ſpeaking of St. EADBURGH's well at Liming in this tract, will have her to be the firſt veiled nun in all England. And that ſhe lived here in a monaſtery of her own building, that here ſhe died, and here at Liming was buried, ſaith SPEED, that ſhe was ſurnamed, TACE, a fit name for a woman, and that ſhe had been the wife of EDWIN king of Northumberland.

Eadburgh the firſt Engliſh nun, ſurnamed Tace.

Camden in Kent.

Speed Hiſt.

SANDWICH.

Before the general ſuppreſſion, here was a religious houſe of white fryars carmelites, founded by one HENRY COWFELD, a German, anno 1272. and

The foundation of the white fryars, and of the old hoſpital.

an hoſpital founded by THOMAS RABYNG, WILLIAM SWANNE, clerks, JOHN GODDARD, and RICHARD LONG.

A Manuſcript. In a book of this order of CARMES, written by JOHN BALE, of which I have ſpoken in the prefixed diſcourſe, I find the foundation of this religious ſtructure, as alſo certain epitaphs made to the memory of divers of the fraternity therein interred; in this manner following:

Anno Domini M. CC. LXXII. fundatus erat conuentus
Sandwici, per HENRICUM COWFELD de Alemania:

Epitaphium magiſtri fratris THOMÆ LEGATT qui obiit, Anno Domini, M. CCCC. IX.

Tho. Legatt.
Carmelita THOMAS LEGATT qui theologie
Doctor erat quondam, conditur hoc lapide.

Epitaphium fratris THOMÆ HADLOW.

Tho. Hadlow.
Hic Prior iſte HADLOW nunc hoc ſub marmore tectus
Turmas celicolas adeat noſtra prece vectus.
M. C. quater, & X. ſepteno tranſijt anno,
Huic decimo ſexto Septembris lumina nexo.

William Beckley. Magiſter frater WILLELMUS BECKLEÆ hic ſepultus, cum hoc epitaphio.

Nunc me petra tenet, ſaxoque includor in iſto
Et lacerum vermes laniant nunc vndique corpus.
Quid mihi diuicie? quid alta palacia proſunt?
Cum mihi ſufficiat paruo quo marmore claudor.
Quam faſtus, quam pompa leuis, quam gloria mundi
Sit breuis, & fragilis humana potentia quam ſit,
Collige ab exemplo, qui tranſis perlege poſco.
Obijt Anno Dom. M. CCCC. XXXVIII.

John Sandwich. Epitaphium magiſtri JOHANNIS SANDWICH hujus conventus prioris perquam amabilis.

Subiacet huic tumbe deuotus mente IOHANNES,
De SANDWICH dictus, huiuſce priorque domus.
Mille quadringentos tres annos congere lumen,
Quindecimam Iunii ſumite, tempus habes,
Quo ſors ſuperna rapuit de corpore vitam
Fundito queſo preces ut ſit ei requies.

Denis Plumcooper. Epitaphium fratris DIONYSII PLUMCOOPER.

Cuſpide lethifera mors que premit impia cuncta,
Mole ſub hac gelida clauſit & oſſa viri.
Qui rogitat nomen cognomen poſtulat ipſum,
Hoc DIONISIUS eſt PLUMCOOPER illud erat.
Mollibus hic annis Carmeli dulcis alumnus
Extitit, & placide pacis amator erat.
Ad canos veniens nature iura reliquit
Mors dedit & laſſis artubus hic requiem.
Valedicit mundo xx. Febr. Anno Dom. M. CCCC. LXXXI.

Anno 1563. Sir Roger Manwood, before remembered, native of this place, founded here a free-ſchool, which he endowed with forty pounds of yearly revenue.

The foundation of the free-ſchool.

Right famous in former times (ſaith Camden) was the city of Richborow, whereof now nothing remains, ſave certain walls of a caſtle of rough flint and Britiſh bricks, in form of a quadrant. Over the entry whereof is the head of queen Berta (as ſome ſay) graven in ſtone, the wife of king Ethelbert, who here had a royal palace. The Romans had their preſidents or provoſts, who had the government of this city, of whom I find only two to have been here interred, namely, Flavius Sanctius, and Claudius Contentus, the one ruling with all peace, the other living in all riches and proſperity: whoſe memories are thus preſerved by the poet Ausonius:

Richborow.

Militiam nullo qui turbine ſedulus egit,
Præſide letatus quæ Rhutupinus ager.
His martiall ſeruice he diſcharg'd with care, without ſtrife:
And Ratupin reioyc'd in him, whilſt there he was in life.

The ſame author ſetteth forth likewiſe in a lamentable funeral verſe, in the praiſe of Claudius Contentus, whom he calls uncle, who being overtaken with death, left behind him unto ſtrangers, a mighty great ſtock of money, which he had put out to uſury among the Britons, and increaſed by intereſt:

Et patruos Elegia meos reminiſcere cantus
Contentum tellus quem Rutupina tegit.
My dolefull muſe now call to minde the ſongs of vnkle mine,
Contentus, who enterred lyes within mould Rutupine.

Claudius Contentus.

Camd. Kent.

ASH-CHURCH.

In this church are many antient monuments of worthy gentlemen, namely, Sir—Goshalls, Sir—Levericks, who lie croſs-legged, as knights of Jeruſalem. One of the Septuaus, with a collar of S.S. about his neck, his wife's portraiture upon the ſame tomb: divers of the ſurname of St. Nicholas, of the Harflets, and others, all without inſcriptions, ſaving two, and thoſe ſhamfully defaced, Clauſ. 25 Hen. VI. Memb. 30. 1446. Christian St. Nicholas, lady prioreſs of the Minories without Algate, was daughter and heir of Nicholas, St. Nicholas, of St. Nicholas in Thanet, and Thomas St. Nicholas, is named in the ſame record.

Goſhall. Leverick.
Septuau.
St. Nicholas.
Harflett.

Hic iacet . . . . Clitherow, Ar. & . . . . . uxor ejus filia Johannis Oldcastell qui obijt. . . . . .

Clitherow: . . . .
Oldcaſtell.

Pray for the ſowle of Iohn Keriell,
Ye frends all that forth ypaſſe;
In endleſſe lyff perpetuall;
That God it grant mercy and graſe,
Roger Clitherow her fader was,
Tho erth to erth of kynd returne,
Pray that her ſowle to lyff may come.

Joan Keriell.

The name of Keriell, hath been of great note and antiquity, within this county: Sir Nicholas Keriell flouriſhed in the reign of king Richard II. and Sir Thomas Keriell, beheaded with the lord Bouvile, the day after the ſecond battle at St. Albans, in the reign of king Henry VI. or ſlain in the battle according to John Harding.

Stow. Annal.

The

Harding, c. 238.

The lords of the north, ſouthward came
To Sainct Albons, vpon the faſting gang eue,
Wher then thei ſlewe the lord Bouvile I leue,
And Sir Thomas Kyriell alſo of Kent,
With mekell folke, that pitee was to ſe.

SIBBERTSWOOD.

Sir John Philpot, knight, Lord Mayor of London. Stow. Annal. Stow. Suruay.

In this church are ſome antient monuments (but now without inſcriptions) erected to the memory of the Philipots, or Philpots, a family which hath reſided here a long time at Upton-court, within this pariſh; of which name and family was that renowned lord mayor of London, Sir John Philpot, knighted in the field by king Richard II. together with Sir William Walworth, then mayor, and other aldermen, for the good ſervice they performed againſt Watt Tylar and his accomplices, rebels of Kent and Eſſex. This Sir John gave to the city certain lands for the finding of thirteen poor people for ever. It is likewiſe remembered of him, to his eternal honor, that Anno 2. Rich. II. he manned forth a fleet, at his own charges, to ſcour the narrow ſeas of ſuch Scottiſh, French, and Spaniſh pirates, as had done much villany by their often incurſions, to many of our Engliſh ports, and harbors; with which he not only guarded both water and land from their intollerable violences, but alſo took their prime captain, one John Mercer, a Scot, with all his whole navy, conſiſting of fifteen Spaniſh ſhips, all being fraught with very rich commodities. Which memorable atchievement, as it was right worthily applauded, extolled, and admired of all the faithful commonalty; ſo was it moſt wrongfully undervalued, envied, and drawn into queſtion by ſome of the ſlothful nobility.

Speed Hiſt. 22. Ric. II.

Tho. Walſingham, in vita Ric. II.

IKHAM.

Sr Thomas Ba, knight.

In this church I ſaw an old monument, upon which only theſe words are remaining: "Hic . . . . . Ba miles." And in the window, under his arms, in an old character written, Thomas de Ba. Of which ſhort ſurname I find nothing related in writing, nor delivered by word of mouth, either ſhort or long.

CHISELHERST.

Here is the burial place of the Walsinghams.

MONKTON, in the Iſle of Thanet.

At the weſt end of this church are theſe verſes to be read:

Inſula rotunda Thanatos quam circuit unda.
Fertilis & munda, nulli eſt in orbe ſecunda.
The iſle of Thanet which is round, and watered round about,
Doth paſs the iſles in fruitſulneſs, that be the world throughout.

WINGHAM.

Wingham, Colledge. Lamb. peramb.

Here ſometime ſtood a collegiate church, founded by John Peckham, archbiſhop of Canterbury, about the year 1287. wherein he placed canons regular, valued at the time of it's ſuppreſſion, at fourſcore and four pounds of yearly revenues.

KNOWLTON.

KNOWLTON.

In this church are buried ſome of the RINGLEYS, one of them kneeling in complete armor, his arms fixed on the monument. It ſeems the LANGLEYS, who lived here a long time, did either found or reedify this church: their arms being fixed over the door, upon the fount, and in the windows.

Ringleys.

MONKTON.

In this church are buried the BLECHENDENS, and CRISPS, families of good reſpect in this county.

Blechender.
Criſp.

Saint LAURENCE'S Church.

Here lieth THO. St. NICHOLAS, who married JOAN MANSTON.... died.... had iſſue THO. St. NICHOLAS here entombed.

ROGER MANSTON & IULIAN ſa ſemme, giſoinct icy,
DIEU de ſalmes eyt mercy. Amen.

Theſe MANSTONS dwelt at Manſton, near to this pariſh, and ſeem to be the founders of this chapel, wherein many of the name lie entombed.

Tho. S. Nicho'as and Joan his wife.

BARHAM Church.

ALBINA la ſemme ROGERI DIGGE giſt icy
DIEU de ſalme eit mercy. Amen.

Albina the wife of Roger Digge.

In cineres ſtratus jacet hic JOHN DIGGE vocitatus
Conjuge ..... grata JOHANNA conſociata.
Milicie nata, de ſtirpe fuit memorata
Spiritibus quorum faveat DEUS ipſe DEORUM,
.... pax ſolamen reminiſcunt verius: Amen.

John Digge and Joan his wife.

JOHANNES humilis pius & prudens tumulatus,
  Marmore tantillo, qui ſolet eſſe potens.
Qui quinquagenos & tres perdit ſimul annos,
  Nonis Decembris, ut cadit iſte bonus.
Poſt anno quinto, ſequitur ſua ſponſa JŌHANNA,
  In feſto magni martyris alta petens.
Conjugium faciens junxiſti corpora quondam,
  CHRISTE, ſuas animas fac tibi celicolas.

Sir John Digge, knight, and Joan his wife.

This family for many deſcents, even to theſe our days, hath been of exemplary note, and great reſpect in this country.

DOVER.

In the church within the caſtle, lieth a knight, whoſe portraiture is inlaid with braſs, upon a marble ſtone, with this inſcription:

Sir Robert Aſhton, knight, lord warden.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS ASHETON myles quondam conſtabularius caſtri Douorie, et cuſtos quinque portuum, qui obijt nono die Ianuar. Anno Domini milleſimo CCC. octogeſimo quarto, cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Such was his patent for his office of conſtable, and lord warden of the cinque ports:

"Rex omnibus, &c. Salutem. conceſſimus poſt ſurſum reddicionem, ſol mundi comitis Cantabr. dilecto et fideli noſtro ROBERTO DE ASHTON, conſtabulariam caſtri Douor, ac cuſtodiam quinque portuum, habend. et cuſtodiend. cum

The charter to Sir Robert Aſhton. Ex Arch. Turris London.

omnibus et ſingulis, ad eaſdem conſtabulariam et cuſtodiam, qualitercunque ſpectantibus, ſiue pertinentibus, ad totam vitam ipſius ROBERTI, adeo plene et integre, ſicut aliqui alij conſtabularij, et cuſtodes portuum eorundem conſtabul. et cuſtod. illas ante hec tempora ex conceſſione noſtra habuerunt, ſeu tenuerunt. Percipiend. pro conſtabular. et cuſtodia predictis, pro ſuſtentatione ſua nec non capellanorum ſeruientium, et vigilium, ac vnius carpentarij in dicto caſtro commorantium. CCC. l. per annum, iuxta ratam temporis: videlicet de Wardis. T. R. apud Weſtm. 1 Feb. ann: 4 R. Re. RIC. II. pat 2. Memb 28."

The reſt of his offices and honors heaped upon him at ſeveral times, are likewiſe recorded in the tower, of which ſo much as tends to the purpoſe, I mean to the time and place of his preferments:

Admiral of a fleet.

Firſt, ROBERTUS DE ASSHETON conſtituitur admirallus flote navium ab ore aque Thamaſis verſus partes occidentales quamdiu regi placuerit, &c. Teſte R. apud Weſtm. 28 April. 1. par. pat. ann. 43 ED. III. m. 15.

Chief juſtice of Ireland.

Again, ROBERTUS DE ASSHETON conſtituitur juſticiarius Hibernie, quamdiu, &c. T. R. apud W. 13 Aug. 2. p. pat. ann. 46 ED: III. m. 26.

Lord treaſurer.

ROBERTUS DE ASSHETON habet officium theſaurarij ſcaccarij, quamdiu, &c: T. R. apud W. 26 Sept. 2. p. pat. ann: 49 ED. III. m. 23.

Executor to K. Edward III.

He was alſo one of the executors to the laſt will and teſtament of king EDW. III. as appears in the office.

He was deſcended from the ASSHETONS, of Aſsheton Under-line, in the county of Lancaſter, as I find it in the pedigree of Sir RALPH ASSHETON of Whalley, baronet, deſcended from the ſame family.

He gave the great bell of the church within Dover caſtle, as appears by this inſcription, caſt in the metal, about the circumference of the ſame:

" Dominus Robertus de Aſheton miles me fecit fieri, anno quarto Richardi ſecundi."

Foundation of the caſtle church. Lamb. peramb.

LUCIUS, the firſt chriſtian king of the Britons, built this church, to the name and ſervice of CHRIST, endowing it with the toll or cuſtom of Dover.

The priory of St. Martin's, or God's houſe in Dover.

EADBALD, the ſon of ETHELBERT, king of Kent, to expiate his foul ſins of inceſt and infidelity, amongſt other his pious actions, erected a college within the walls of this caſtle, which WIGHTRED (a ſucceſſor of his) removed into the town, ſtored it with two and twenty canons, and dedicated it to the name of St. Martin, ann. 725; which houſe was afterward new builded by king HEN. I. or rather by WILLIAM CORBEIL, archbiſhop, as I conjecture by theſe words: " Nouum opus ſancti Martini incipitur à Wilhelmo Corbuil, anno 1132," wherein TREBALD the ſucceſſor of CORBEIL placed Benedictine monks, and called it The new work at Dover, and was ſurrendered the 16th of November, 27 HEN. VIII. the value of this foundation was yearly 232 l. 10 s. 5 d. ½, and was ſurrendered 26th Novemb. 27th HEN. VIII.

Regiſt. eccl. Roffenſ. in bibl. Cot.

Maiſon de Dieu, an hoſpital.

HENRY III. king of England, here founded an hoſpital for the Knights Templars, which he called Maiſon de DIEU, or GOD's houſe, valued at 159 l. 6 s. 6 d. ¾, per annum, at the diſſolution.

St. Radegund's.

Not far from this town was a little monaſtery, called St. RADEGUND's, on the hill, valued at 98 l. by the year, founded by HUGH, the firſt abbot of St. Auſtin's.

HERNE.

HERNE.

“ Hic jacet Anto. Loverick. armig. et Constantia uxor eius, qui obijt 10 Octob. 1511.

Anthony Loverick.

Hic jacet corpus Christiane dudum uxoris Matthei Philips, aurifabri, ac maioris Londonenſis que obit . . . . 1470. pro cuius anime ſalute velitis Deum orare.

Chriſtian the wife of Matthew Philips, lord mayor of Lond.

This lord mayor was made knight of the Bath at the coronation of Elizabeth, wife of Edward IV. together with Sir Ralph Joceline, and Sir Henry Weever; and after that, with other aldermen, was knighted in the field, anno 1471.

Stow. An al.

Hic jacet Wilhelmus Fineux, fil. & heres Johannis Fineux, militis, qui obijt regis Henrici VII. Others of that name lie here entombed, but without any inſcription to preſerve their memory.

William Fineux the ſon of judge Fineux.

BRABORNE.

Hic jacet Wilhelmus Scot, de Braborne, ar. qui obijt 5 Feb. 1533. cuius anime.

William Scot.

Si teſtis Christe quod non jacet hic lapis iſte
Corpus vt ornetur ſed ſpiritus vt memoretur.
Quiſquis eris qui tranſieris ſic perlege plora
Sum quod eris fueramque quod es pro me precor ora.

Hic jacet magnificus ac inſignis miles Johannes Scot quondam regis domus, invictiſſimi principis Edwardi quarti, controll. & nobliſſimi integerrimaque Agnes uxor eius. Qui quidem Iohannes obijt ann. 1485. die menſ. Octob. 17.

Sir John Scot the controuler of his houſhold.

This Sir John Scot was alſo of the privy council, and knight marſhal of Calais, who, with others was ſent upon an embaſſy, anno reg. Ed. IV. 12. to the dukes of Burgundy and Bretaine, to bring back again the earls of Pembroke and Richmond, whoſe eſcape did much perplex their king's ſuſpicious thoughts. “ Johannes Scot miles cum CC. ſoldariis ex mandato domini regis apud Sandwicum pro ſalua cuſtodia eiuſdem inter Bund. Indent. de guerra apud pelles. Weſt.

Stow. Annal.

Hic . . . . Wilhelmus Scot myles, ob. 1350.

I take this man to be that William Scot, who, with others of eminent degree and quality, was knighted by Edward III. the 10th of his reign, upon the creation of Edward his ſon earl of Cheſter, and duke of Cornwall.

Sir William Scot knight. Hollingſhed.

Of your . . . dame Elizabeth Poynings, late wife of Sir Edward Poynings, which dame Elizabeth deceaſed, Aug. 12. 1524.

Elizabeth lady Poynings.

This Elizabeth was the daughter of John Scot of Scots-hall, where the family of theſe Scots have ſo long flouriſhed in worſhipful eſtimation.

Camden in Kent.

Hac necis in cella jacet hic prudens Isabella
Que nulli nocuit, ſed Domino placuit:
Sponſa fuit fata venerabilis, et peramata,
Clifton Gervasii militis egregii.
Ante fuit dicta Wilhelmi Scotti relicta,
Harbard vocata, vel Fynche certe ſcies.
Dicitur hic alias . . . . mille quater centum,
Petit L. cum ſeptem . . . monumentum.
Novembris deca bis hiis numerando dabis.

Iſabel lady Clifton.

Joan, the wife of Jo. Digges.

GERVASIUM CLIFTON iſtam genuiſſe JOHANNEM;
  Sta lege cui JOHN DIGGE ſociatus erat.
Morte .... cadit corpus, ſequitur cito mater.
  Filia prevenit hanc cui ſolet eſſe ſequax.
CHRISTE tuas famulas fac poſt te ſcandere celos,
  Et poſt conjugia regna tenere tua.

Dionyſia Finch. Vincent Harbard alias Fynch in the genealogy of the Fynches of Nedderfeld.

Subjacet hac PETRA DIONYSIA nunc caro tetra;
Que fuerat nata FYNCH aut HARBARD vocitata
Vincent armigeri: cui parce JESU mulieri.
Dormit non moritur licet hic terra ſepelitur.
Qui bene penſetur qui credit non morietur
Anno milleno C. quater .... cape pleno
Bis quater apone .... celi junge corone
. . . .
Cui ſit ſalvamen DEUS omnipotens precor. Amen.

Sir Robert Gower, knight.

Hic iacet expertus ſub marmore miles opertus
GOWER ROBERTUS anime ſis CHRISTE miſertus.

From this family JOHN GOWER the poet was deſcended.

Paſhley.

One of the PASHELEYS lieth here interred, the lord of Halle and Mote in Suſſex. From whom the Scots derive a deſcent.

Joan Paſhley, in the window.

JOHANNA PASHLEE filia JOHANNIS de ſole ſecunda uxor EDMUNDI PASHLEE.

FOLKSTON.

Foundation of the nunnery at Folkſton.

St. Eauſwid.

Camden.

Jo. Caprave lit. E.

A town famous in times paſt, and much frequented by the Engliſh Saxons for religion ſake, by reaſon of a monaſtery, which EAUSWIDE the daughter of EADBALD, king of Kent, erected for religious women; of which ſhe became the firſt prioreſs. She dedicated her church to the honor of St. PETER, and repleniſhed her houſe with black nuns; ſhe continued herein abbeſs a long time, and ſo died a veiled virgin, about the year 673. This foundation was long ago ſwallowed up with the ſea; and another built by JOHN SEGRAVE, and JULIAN his wife, the daughter of JOHN SANDWICH, who was lord of this town, together with JOHN CLINTON, in the reign of king HENRY III. who conſecrated this their holy fabric to the honor of St. PETER, and St. EAUSWID. Whoſe relics they tranſlated into their new built church; there they were glorioſly enſhrined, and ſhe honored for a ſaint. Of whom the credulous common people did report many ſtrange wonders; as that ſhe lengthened a beam of this her religious building three foot, when the carpenters (miſſing their meaſure) had made it ſo much too ſhort; that ſhe haled and drew water over the hills againſt nature; that ſhe forbad certain ravenous birds the country, which before did much hurt thereabouts; that ſhe reſtored the blind, caſt out the devil, and healed innumerable folks of their infirmities. And therefore after her death, ſhe was, by the policy of the church of Rome and the popiſh prieſts, canonized; and by the folly of the common people (ſaith LAMBARD) honored for a ſaint.

Peramb. Kent Folk. The policy of the papiſts.

And no marvel at all (ſaith he) for it was uſual amongſt the clergymen in thoſe days, not only to magnify their benefactors of all ſorts; but to deify alſo ſo many of them as were of noble parentage, knowing that thereby triple commodity enſued; the firſt, for as much as by that means they aſſured many great perſonages unto them; ſecondly, they drew (by the awe of their example) infinite numbers of the common people after them; and laſtly, they adventured the more boldly (under thoſe honorable and glorious names and titles) to publiſh their feigned miracles. And this ſurely was the cauſe that Sexburga in Shepy, Mildred in Thanet, Ethelred at Ely, Edith at Wilton, and ſundry other ſuch women of royal blood in each quarter, were canonized ſaints; for, generally, the religious of thoſe times, were as thankful to their benefactors, as ever were the heathen nations to their firſt kings and founders. The one for ſanctifying ſuch as did either build them houſes, or deviſe them orders; and the other deifying ſuch, as had made them cities, or preſcribed them laws and government.

This was it that made Saturn, Hercules, Romulus, and others, to have place (in common opinion) with the gods above the ſtars; and this cauſed Dunstan, Edgar, Ethelwold, and others, firſt to be enſhrined here on earth, and then to ſit amongſt the ſaints in heaven. This nunnery was valued, at the fatal overthrow of all ſuch edifices, at 63 l. 7 s. per ann. It was ſurrendered the 15th of November, 27 Hen. VIII.

LIDDE.

In this church are the pictures of a man and his wife, inlaid in braſs, upon a goodly monument, thus inſcribed:

Hic iacet Thomas Godfray quondam de veteri Rumney, qui obijt 5 die menſ. Aug. ann. dom. 1430. a family of knights, not far from Lidde, and near unto Stonend. In the beach is to be ſeen an heap of great ſtones, which the neighbor inhabitants call St. Crispin's, and Crispinian's tomb, whom they report to have been caſt upon this ſhore by ſhipwreck, and from hence called into the glorious company of ſaints. Look into Jacobus de Vortigne, in the legend of their lives, and you may believe, perhaps, as much as is here ſpoken; they were ſhoemakers, and ſuffered martyrdom the 10th of the kalends of November, which day is kept holiday, to this day, by all our ſhoemakers in London and elſewhere.

Tho. Godfrey.

Criſpin and Criſpinian ſaints.

The ſhoemakers' holiday.

BEGEBURY.

Hic iacet Johannes filius Johannis Begebure qui obijt die ſancti Briſcij, anno Dom. 1424.

John Begerbury

This John was the laſt Begebury of this houſe, whoſe daughter and heir was married to Culpeper.

Orate pro animabus Walteri Culpeper arm. et Agnetis vxoris ſue qui quidem Walterus erat filius Thome Culpeper militis, et predicta Agnes erat filia Edmundi Robar iuxta Cantuar. et predicta Agnes obiit 2. die Decemb. ann. Dom. 1457, et predictus Walt. obiit 24 Nouemb. 1462, quorum animabus, &c.

Sir John Culpeper knight, and Agnes his wife.

Orate . . . . Iohannis Culpeper militis, et Agnes vxor eius qui quidem Iohannes obiit 22 Decemb. 1480, quorum, &c.

Camd. in Rutl.

Sir Thomas Culpeper is remembered in our Engliſh chronicles, for ſiding with Thomas the great earl of Lancaſter, againſt his ſovereign lord king Edward II. and Thomas Culpeper, a gentleman of the privy-chamber is not

Camden in Rutl.

forgotten, for being over familiar with his lord and maſter king HENRY VIII. The one hanged, drawn and quartered, at Winchelſea, the other beheaded at Tyburn. The place fatal to both was Pontefract; a family of exemplary note, both here, and ſometime in the county of Rutland, by the marriage of Sir THO. CULPEPER knight, to ELEANOR, daughter and heireſs of NICHOLAS GREENE of Rutlandſhire. The church of Hedcorne founded by one of the Culpepers.

IVECHURCH.

Atte Capels, knights. Remaines.

Orate pro anima HENRICI ATTE CAPELLA militis, & IACOBI ATTE CAPELLA militis: in feneſtra. Now CAPELLS, an antient name and family in old Latin records written, De Capella.

The PRIORY near RUMNEY.

Rumney priory.

Paris, an. 1257.

The priory of regular canons near Rumney, was founded by JOHN MAUNSELL, provoſt of Beverley, in the year that GOD took upon him the form of a ſervant, 1257, 41 HENRY III. of the which foundation, as alſo of the founder, read, if you pleaſe, theſe words out of MATTHEW PARIS: in the ſame year, ſaith he, Sir JOHN MAUNSELL, provoſt of Beverley, the king's chaplain, and of his eſpecial council, a man prudent, circumſpect and rich, wiſely conſidering, that the favor of a king is not hereditary, nor the proſperity of the world always permanent: founded a religious houſe of regular canons, near by Rumney, two miles from the ſea, and endowed it with very ample revenues, which he repleniſhed with canons, by the example of PETER CHAREPORT: who, as he was informed, not many days before, had piouſly and proſperouſly founded an houſe of the ſame order, that ſo paſſing by temporal goods, they might not loſe eternal.

BILSINGTON.

The priory of Bilſington.

A priory likewiſe built by the ſaid JOHN MAUNSELL, for king HENRY III. and ELEANOR his wife, and dedicated to the bleſſed virgin MARY, wherein he placed black canons; which was valued amongſt the reſt of the ſuppreſſed houſes, at 8 l. 1 s. 6 d. of yearly comings in. This houſe was ſurrendered the 19th of January, 36 HENRY VIII.

John Maunſel's preferments.

Paris, an. 1243.

Hollinſ. anno. 1241.

Paris. Thinne.

But to proceed a little further with this JOHN MAUNSELL's eccleſiaſtical and temporal dignities; who beſides being provoſt of Beverley, was treaſurer of York, parſon of Maidſtone, in this county, and parſon of Wigan in Lancaſhire, to whom king HENRY III. did grant that his town of Wigan ſhould be a borough. He was chief juſtice of England, one of the privy council to the ſaid king, his chaplain, his ambaſſador into Spain, a worthy ſoldier, in armis ſtrenuus, & animo imperterritus; who with his own hands, in a battle betwixt the Engliſh and the French, near to Tailborge in France, took priſoner one PETER ORIGE, a gentleman of eminent place and quality: he was croſſed to go to Jeruſalem. He feaſted at his houſe at Tote-hill field, two kings, two queens, with their dependencies, 700 meſſes of meat ſcarce ſerving for the firſt dinner. About 31 HENRY III. at the inſtance of the ſaid king, he was firſt made keeper of the great ſeal, as vice-chancellor. For, ſaith PARIS, cuſtodiam ſigilli regij accepit cancellarij vices acturus & officium: and afterwards lord keeper in plenary office and authority; yet for all this glorious pomp, and great promotions, I find his end to be poor, wretched, and miſerable, beyond ſeas; but I find no place of his death nor burial: of all which, may it pleaſe you to read thus much out of an old manuſcript in the ſame language it was to me delivered:

Anon. in bib. Cott.

"Anno 1268, obijt IOHANNES MANSEL in partibus tranſmarinis, in paupertate, & dolore maximo. Hic miſer tot obtentus eccleſiaſticos habuit ut annuatim ex illis XVIII millia marcarum poterat expendere, unde maiores epiſco. Anglie recuſauit, tum quia lubricus erat. Hic ait de vna eccleſia modici cenſus, ſcilicet 20 librarum, ad canes noſtros valet iſta eccleſia. Innuens per hoc, quod furfures, & farina, & alia canibus neceſſaria, ex prouentu iſtius eccleſie deberent comparari: hic autem cum eſſet * Simonis aduerſarius (ſcilicet Mounteforti) & conſiliarius precipuus, ſuaſet regi ut iuramentum quod fecerat cum baronibus, pro fidelitate Anglie ſeruando omnino dimitteret, factumque eſt ita. Mittitur igitur ad curiam ſummi pontificis pro abſolutione petenda, ne rex teneretur preſtito baronibus iuramento, obtinuitque mox regia ſupplicatio abſolutionem petitam, vnde bellum de quo dictum eſt accepit, poſt illius abſolutionis obtentum, &c."

Manſel's death in miſery.

Ex epitom. Rogeri Hoveden. in bibl. Cott.

A benefice for dogs meat.

* Earl of Leiceſter.

Manſel, the cauſe of the wars between Henry III. and his barons.

Of this man ſo many times double beneficed, MATTHEW PARIS doth thus deſcant: "Admirabantur autem cum ſtupore, qui ea quæ DEI ſunt ſapiunt, hominem tam circumſpectum, tot animarum curam ſuſcepiſſe non formidare, cum de omnibus coram ſummo iudice, vt reddat rationem ſibi ſe conſtiterit obligatum, ſed vt verificetur. Multi multa ſciunt ſeipſos penitus neſcientes."

Paris, an. 1252.

Charge of ſouls.

I have ſeen a pedigree of the MAUNSEL'S, from PHILIP DE MAUNSEL, who came in with the conqueror, until theſe our times. Of this name and family is that orthodoxal ſound divine, and worthy maſter of Queen's college in Cambridge, JOHN MANSEL, doctor of divinity, and a general ſcholar in all good literature.

BOUGHTON under BLEANE.

Orate pro anima IOHANNIS COLKIN, arm. obijt 18 April 1405.

John Colkin.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI COLKIN DE COLKIN, & pro anima AGNETIS vxoris eius, qui obierunt, 1460.

William Colkin and Agnes his wife.

Pray for the ſoul of JOHN BEST and JOANE his wife, who deceaſed the 23th day of July, 1408.

John Beſt and Joan his wife.

SWYNFEELD.

Here was a religious foundation called a preceptory. I ſhould think it to have been a free ſchool, howſoever her allowance is very large and college like: for her yearly revenues did amount to 87l. 3s. 3d. ½ according to the appraiſement at the ſuppreſſion. Who ſhould be the founder, I cannot find.

A free ſchool.

Here is an antient fair monument, whereon the portraiture of an armed knight croſs-legged is to be ſeen, and only "hic iacet" of an inſcription, the reſt gone.

Orate pro WILLELMI TONGE, & IOHANNIS filij eius, qui hanc feneſtram fieri fecerunt.

William Tonge, and John his ſon.

SHELWICH.

Hic iacet Dominus RICHARDUS ATTE-LEESE, miles ac domina, DIONISIA vxoris eius qui quidem RICHARDUS obiit, anno 1394.

Sir Richard Atte Leeſe, knight, and Dennis his wife.

Upon an old tomb, and in as old a character, theſe words:

Richard Liſle.

Ici giſt RICHARD LISLA.

John Cely.

Hic iacet IOHANNES CELY, ar. & ISABELLA vx. qui ob. 19 Octob. 1426.

Renald Deyre.

RENALD DE DEYRE giſt icy
DIEU de ſalme eit mercy.

WYE.

Foundation of the college of Wye.

The ruins of a collegiate church are here yet ſtill to be ſeen; firſt built by JOHN KEMPE, archbiſhop of Canterbury, born in this town; the ſon of THOMAS KEMPE, and BEATRICE his wife, who were fairly entombed in this their ſon's foundation, with this epitaph:

Thomas Kempe and Beatrice his wife.

Hic ſiſtunt oſſa THOME KEMPE marmore foſſa,
Cuius opus pronum ſe probat eſſe bonum.
Dum vixit letus, fuit, & bonitate repleletus,
Munificus viguit, pauperibus tribuit.
Iungitur huic ſatrix virtutum ſponſa BEATRIX,
Que partitur opes, ſponte iuuans inopes.
Ex his proceſſit ut ramus ab arbore creſcit,
Cleri preſidium, dux ſapiens ouium.
CHRISTO lectoris mens cunctis ſupplicet horis,
Vt patris DEITAS luminet has animas.

In this college he placed ſecular prieſts, to attend divine ſervice, and to inſtruct the youth of the pariſh in grammar and other learning, according to his foundation, the governor of the college was called a prebendary. It was begun and finiſhed in the reign of king HENRY VI. The value of it at the ſuppreſſion was 93 l. 2 s. 6d. ½ per annum. There was (ſaith LAMBARD) a college in this place, wherein EDWARD II. held the ſolemnity of a whole Chriſtmas.

Lamb. peramb.

John Andrew, a pilgrim.

Hic iacet IOHN ANDREW iuſtus palmerque venuſtus.

. . . .

ASHFORD.

Foundation of the college of Aſhford.

Here is likewiſe a collegiate church of prieſts founded by Sir RO. FOGGE, knight, wherein many of that noble family lie interred; there hang in the choir the achievements of ſix of them who have had their funeral obſequies (an honor to the the dead now moſt ſhamefully neglected) attended with heralds of arms. But that which preſenteth the greateſt glory and antiquity to this church, is the monument of the counteſs of Athol in Scotland: whoſe epitaph in old French, as alſo the banners in her hands, ſhew her to be the daughter of the lord FERRERS.

Elizabeth, counteſs of Athol.

Ici giſt ELIZABETH comite d'Athels la file ſign. de FERRERS . . . . DIEU aſoil. Que moruſt le 22 iour d'Octobre l'an de grace, M.CCC.LXXV.

She was wife to DAVID DE STRABOLGIE, the fourth of that chriſtian name, earl of Athol, and the daughter of HENRY lord FERRERS of Groby, and being ſecondly married to JOHN MALEWYN, of this county, here died in this town.

Here lieth Sir FRANCIS FOGGE, who flouriſhed tempore HENRY II. Sir ANTHONY FOGGE, a knight of the Rhodes. Sir JOHN, and Sir JOHN FOGGE, with many more of the family.

Here are many goodly portraitures in the windows. As of EDWARD III. of the black prince, RICHARD duke of Gloceſter, RICHARD earl of Rivers, the lord HASTINGS, the lord SCALES, Sir WILLIAM HAWTE, VALOINS and his two wives, the firſt the daughter of HAWTE, the ſecond of FOGGE.

FEVERSHAM.

The funeral monuments of this church are more carefully preſerved, than in any other (that I have ſeen) in all Kent. Diligunt decorem domus Domini.

Hic probus, & dignus, vir honeſtus, amans, que benignus,
Vt vere ſcitur SEMANUS TONG ſepelitur.
Hic vir oportunus, baro de portubus vnus,
In Thrughleigh natus fuit, in Feuerſhamque moratus.
Mortuus ipſe die celſa fuit epiphanie.
Anno milleno C. quater, quarto quoque deno,
Huius Semani fuerunt quadraginta bis anni
Tempus in hac vita; ſibi celica ſit via ſcita. Amen.

Semane Tonge, baron of the cinque ports.

Orate pro animabus IOHANNIS WIGMORE, gent. quondam de Grayes Inn . . . Conſortis ſue & omnium filiarum, & RICHARDI filij, qui ob. Octob. 23, anno 1492. Vive memor lethi.

John Wigmore and his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS NORTON iſtius ville de Feuerſham, arm. & ELIZAB. vxor eius filia MARCI HUSSEY, arm. qui quidem WILLELMUS fuit iſtius ville ter maior & obijt April 27, 1468.

William Norton and Elizabeth his wife.

Hic iacet electus WILLELMUS THORNE, bene tectus,
Marmore deiectus heu mortis vi quoque rectus.
Aprilis dena luce ceſſit ab hacque calendas
Anno milleno quatuor cent. bis quater addas,
Ex iſtis binis vicenis rexit & annis.
Cuius non anime rogitemus cuncti potentem,
Vt precibus noſtris nunc miſerere velit.

William Thorne.

Orate . . . RICHARDI, gen. filii WILLELMI NORTON, ar. & IOHANNE conſortis ſue ac matris ſue ELIZABETHE qui quidem RICHARDUS fuit iſtius ville maior, ob. Decemb. 10, 1500.

Richard Norton and Joan his wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES RUST CAPELLANUS . . . . 1464.

Es teſtes CHRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iſte,
Corpus vt ornetur ſed ſpiritus ut memoretur.
Hem tu qui tranſis, magnus, medius, puer an ſis
Pro me funde preces quia ſic mihi ſit venie ſpes.

John Ruſt.

Hic iacet IOHANNES READ, ſexies maior iſtius ville de Feverſham, qui obiit . . . . 1503.

Vermibus hic donor & ſic diſcedere conor
Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.

Thomas Read.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS VPTON, qui obiit Ian. 2, 1432. Cuius, &c.

William Upton.

Hic iacet HENRICUS PAR, arm. qui obiit in craſtino annunciacionis beate MARIE. Anno 1419.

Vermibus hic eſca iaceo, quam tu tibi ſortem
Qui legis expecta, neque fas tibi fallere mortem.

Hic iacet AGNETA vxor IOHANNIS FEVERSHAM que obiit 16 Septemb. 1427.

Agnes Feverſham.

William Leeds.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS LEEDS qui obiit die ſabbati ante feſtum omnium ſanctorum. Anno 1419. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

Here lieth HENRY HATCHER, merchant adventurer, and IONE his wife, ... 1500.

CHRISTOPHERUS iacet hic ANNA cum coniuge FINCHUS.

Whoſo him bethoſt inwardly and oft
How hard it were to flit from bed vnto the pitt,
From pitt vnto peyne, that nere ſhal ceaſe certeyne
He wold not doe one ſinn, all the world to winn.

Theſe rhymes are fair inlaid with braſs upon a marble ſtone, with this inſcription following about the verge:

Camden's remaines.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS COLWEL quondam maior iſtius ville de Feuerſham, qui obiit . . . . 1533. And at every corner of the ſtone this word COL, with the lively form of a well, expreſſing his name of COLWEL. An uſual faſhion in former times brought from the French, which they call rebus, or name-devices: examples of the ſame are frequent.

Foundation of Feverſham abbey.

Near to this church ſometime ſtood that goodly abbey, founded by STEPHEN, king of England, grandchild to the conqueror, dedicated to St. SAVIOR, repleniſhed with the black monks of CLUNI; valued at the ſuppreſſion to be well worth (according to the favorable rate of ſuch endowments in thoſe days) 286l. 12s. 6d. ½ yearly. Such was the charter of his donation:

Ex Arch. Turris London.

"STEPHANUS rex, &c. Archiepiſcopis, epiſcopis, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis me pro ſalute anime mee, & MATILDIS regine vxoris mee, & EUSTACHIJ filij mei, & aliorum puerorum meorum, & anteceſſorum regum Anglie dediſſe, &c. Manerium meum de Faureſham ad fundand. abbatiam vnam ibidem de ordine monachorum cluniacenſium, &c.

"Sciatis etiam quod dedimus ego et MATILDIS regina mea WILLELMO DE IPRA, in eſcambium pro eodem manerio de Faureſham. Lillechire cum pertinencijs ſuis de hereditate regine. Teſte H. epiſcopo WINTON. fratre meo, ROGERO epiſcopo de London, RICHARDO de Lucy, HEN. de Eſſex, &c."

The death and burial of king Stephen.

This king died at Dover, of an iliac paſſion, mixed with his old diſeaſe, the emrods, October 25, 1154. having reigned eighteen years, ten months, and odd days: and was buried in this church of his own foundation. Of which hear theſe antient rhymes:

Addition to Rob. Gloc. MS.

Aftur king Harry euyn,
Then regnyd king Stevyn
The Erlys ſon Bloys he was truly:
He wedded Mold the doghter of Mary,
A good man he was bedeme,
I trow king Harry was his Eme;
He regnyd here XVIII yere
And to Feuerſham in Kent men him bere
He deyed without iſſue truly,
Then regnyd his coſin Harry.

Paris Ann. 1154.

STEPHEN was a moſt worthy ſoldier (ſaith one) and wanted nothing to have made him an excellent king, but a juſt title, but that was wanting.

Harding, c. 129.

The whiche he found, whyles he was liuing ſo,
And reigned here, in much trouble and wo.

And had this realme without any ryght,
Fro th'empriſe MAUDE that faire lady bryght.

And this was the cauſe that he was driven (perforce) to defend his uſurped authority by the ſword, which muſt needs procure him the hatred of many, who thus ſpeak of him in old Engliſh:

Rob. Gloceſt.

King Stephen his lutheneſſe withdrew yers a fewe,
But er Ꝟ yer wer goo he ganne to wer a ſhrewe.
For he wende aboute and robbyd the lond, and to grownd broght,
Then the toune of Wyrceſter he brent all to nought.

S. Daniel.

But to conclude with the words of a late writer. This STEPHEN was a man ſo continually in motion (ſaith he) that we cannot take his dimenſion, but only in paſſing, and that but on one ſide, which was war: on the other, we never ſaw but a glance on him, which yet for the moſt part, was ſuch as ſhewed him to be a very worthy prince for the government. He kept his word with the ſtate, concerning the relievement of tributes, and never had ſubſidy that we find.

No ſubſidies in king Stephen's time.

But, which is more remarkable, having his ſword continually out, and ſo many defections and rebellions againſt him, he never put any great man to death. Beſides, it is noted, that notwithſtanding all theſe miſeries of war, there were more abbeys built in his reign, than in an 100 years before: which ſhews though the times were bad, they were not impious: the king himſelf being mente piiſſimus, as he was miles egregius.

Cron. C[illegible] Cant. in bibl. Cott. Speed.

His body reſted here in quietneſs until the diſſolution, when for the gain of the lead, wherein it was confined, it was taken up and thrown into the next water. So uncertain is man, yea, the greateſt princes, of any reſt in this world, even after burial.

Here ſometime likewiſe lay interred, MAUD, his wife, the daughter of EUSTACE, earl of Bulloigne, the brother of GODFREY and BALDWIN of Bulloigne, kings of Jeruſalem, by her mother MARY, ſiſter to MAUD, queen of England, wife of HENRY her predeceſſor, who died at Heveningham caſtle, in Eſſex, the third of May, 1151. Whoſe epitaph I found in a nameleſs manuſcript:

Maud, the wife of king Stephen.

In bibl. Cott.

Anno milleno C. quinquagenoque primo:
  Quo ſua non minuit, ſed ſibi noſtra tulit.
MATHILDIS felix coniux STEPHANI quoque regis.
  Occidit, inſignis moribus et titulis;
Cultrix vera DEI, cultrix et pauperiei,
  Hic ſubnixa DEO quo frueretur eo.
Femina ſi qua polos conſcendere queque meretur,
  Angelicis manibus diua hec regina tenetur.

Euſtace king Stephen's ſon.

EUSTACE the ſon and heir apparent of STEPHEN, and queen MAUD, lived not long after his mother, for being highly diſpleaſed with the agreement betwixt his father, and HENRY FITZEMPRESSE, afterwards king of England, by which he was made hopeleſs ever to have the crown as his father's ſucceſſor: in a fury he departed the court, purpoſing to raiſe himſelf by his own means; and ſo marched along, deſtroying the country always as he went, until he came to St. Edmundſbury; where he was honorably received of the monks of that monaſtery. But, he came not for meat, but money: and thereupon, ungratefully, urged them for a great ſum to ſet forward his heady deſigns; yet the wiſer amongſt them, unwilling to be wagers of new wars (which though ill for all

Ranulp. monk of Cheſter.

Ger. Derob.

His death and burial.

Rob. Gloc.

ſorts, yet proved ever worſt for the clergymen's poſſeſſions) denied his requeſt. Wherewith enraged, he commanded his own men to carry their corn and other proviſion into his own caſtle, ſituated hard by. But being ſet at dinner, the very firſt morſel he put into his mouth, drove him into a frenſy, whereof ſhortly after he died. His body was brought to this abbey, and here interred by his mother. His death happened the tenth day of Auguſt, 1152. He was married to CONSTANCE ſiſter of LEWIS VII. king of France, daughter of king LEWIS the Groſs, by whom he had no iſſue. In this abbey (ſaith ROBERT of Glouceſter) **is a piece of ye hely croys which Godfrey Boylon forkyndred had ſent to king Stephene.**

TUNSTAN.

Margaret Ric. kill.

Hic iacet MARGARETA filia IACOBI CROMER militis, vxor IOHANNIS RYCILS heredis de Elſingham .... qui obiit ... 1496.

SITTINGBORNE.

John Crowmer, and Joan his wife.

Here lieth IOHN CROWMER, eſquire, and IONE his wife, who died, anno Dom. 1539 .... On whoſe ſouls, &c.

Will. Crowmer.

Sir James Fiennes, lord treaſurer.

A family of knightly deſcent and ample revenues, one of which houſe, called WILLIAM CROWMER eſquire, ſon of Sir WILLIAM, lord mayor of London, high ſheriff of Kent, in the fury of JACK CADE, and the Kentiſh and Eſſex rebels, was ſacrificed at Mile-end, and cut ſhorter by the head; like as the day before they had ſerved Sir JAMES FIENES, lord SAY and SELE, and treaſurer of England in Cheapſide, whoſe only daughter this CROWMER had married. Whoſe heads (give me leave to go a little further) pitched upon high poles, were carried by the villains through the city of London, who cauſed their trunkleſs faces (in ſpight and mockery) to kiſs one the other at every ſtreet-corner, as they marched along in this their damnable triumph and helliſh ovation. Which horrid act was committed the third of July, 1450.

John Septvaus, and Katherine his wife.

Pray for the ſoul of JOHN SEPTVAUS, eſquire, of the iſle of Thanet, ſon of JOHN SEPTVAUS, of this pariſh, eſquire, and for the ſoul of KATHERINE his wife. Which JOHN died December 18, 1458.

Elizabeth Poodde.

> I was as yee be, now in duſt and clay,
> Haue mercy on my ſowl yat bowght hit with yi bloodde,
> For ELISABETH of cherite a Pater-noſter ſay,
> Sumtymes I was the wyff of EDMONDE POODDE.

James Bourne.

In gratia miſerecordia IESU hic iacet IACOBUS BOURNE, arm.... 1400.

John Garrard and Joan his wife.

Hic iacent IOHANNES GARRARD et IOHANNA vxor eius ob. 1531.

Lawrence Garrard and Tho. his ſon.

Hic iacent LAURENTIUS GARRARD qui obiit 1493. et THO. GARRARD eius filius, qui ob. 1487.

LENHAM.

Apuldorfeild. Clipeus honoris.

The firſt thing remarkable, that the Sexton of this church will ſhew you, is, the arms of one APULDORFEILD, which he wone by his valiant ſervice againſt the Turks and Saracens, in the holy land, tempore RICH. I. his chief ſeat was at Linſted.

Glover Somerſet Harold.

THOMAS DE APULDORFEILD armig. per cartam ſuam datam 23. EDW. III. dedit WILLELMO de LINSTED diuerſas terras & tenementa in DODDINGTON et Linſted.

Hic iacet VALENTINE BARRET arm. qui obijt Novemb. 10. 1440. et CECILIA vxor eius que obijt 2. Marcij 1440. quorum animabus. &c.

Valentine Barret and Cecilia his wife.

Hic iacet GULIELMUS MARIES honorandus armiger HEN. V. deinde armiger reuerendi in CHRISTO patris, ac Domini D. HEN. cardinal. qui obijt vltimo die Aug. anno 1459.

Will. Maries.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS HORNE, filius JOHANNIS HORNE, nuper de eaſt Leuham armig. . . . ob. . . regis. HEN. VI.

Cornu eius exaltabitur.

CHALOKE, a Church founded by the APULDORFEILDS.

In this church, in each window, are the arms of APULDORFEILD: where in their coat armor they are figured.

The manor of Otterply, which ſince by the MOILES, came unto the FINCHES, was part of their poſſeſſions, as I have it out of the collection of GLOVER, Somerſet herald.

OSPRINGE.

In this church I ſaw little remarkable. In the belfry, I read this verſe inſculpt or caſt in the metal, about the circumference of the bell:

Hac in conclaue Gabriele tu pange ſuaue.

CHILHAM.

Orate WILLELMI SMERSOLL DE SMERSHOLL . . . et vxor eius, et pro anima SANDER, goldſmith.

Smerſoll.

Near to this village is a little hillock to be ſeen, wherein (as the inhabitants do dream) one JULLABER (a giant, or a witch) lieth interred; but others of more exact judgment, do imagine that JULIUS CESAR in his ſecond voyage to this kingdom, was ſharply encountred here by the Britons, and that, among others, he loſt one LABERIUS DURUS, a marſhal of the field, who was the man here buried: and that from him this hillock became to be named JUL-LABER.

Jul-laber.

Camd. in Kent.

TENHAM.

Hic iacet JOHANNES FROGENHALL, arm. qui ob. 11 Novemb. 1444.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI MAREYS, IOANNA et IOANNA vxorum eius.

John Frogenhall.
Will. Moreys, Joan and Joan his wives.

UPCHURCH.

In the wall of this church, I ſaw an old monument, garniſhed about with acorns and oak-leaves, wherein the pariſh clerk told me (as he had received it by tradition from his predeceſſors) that one WOODOKES, an eminent man in this county would be entombed, which I can neither approve nor contradict.

Woodokes.

HORTON Monks.

A priory, but by whom founded I cannot read, dedicated to the honor of CHRIST and his apoſtle St. JOHN, filled with black monks CLUNIACS, ſo called from the ſanctimonious purity of one ODO, abbot of CLUNI beyond ſea, a benedictine fryar, who lived in the year of Grace, 913. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion, at 111 l. 16 s. 7 d. ½.

The priory of Horton monks.

The order of fryars Cluniacs.

BOBBING.

Alex. Clifford and Margaret his wife.

Orate ſpecialiter . . . . ALEXANDRI CLIFFORD, arm. et MARGARETÆ, vxoris eius . . . . obijt . . . . . die . . . . . anno 1400. et MARGARETA obijt 19 Ian. 1488.

Viſit. of Kent. Glover.

This ALEXANDER, as appears by the pedigree, was the ſon of Sir LEWIS CLIFFORD, knight, and this MARGARET his wife the daughter of WALTER CULPEPER.

Sir Arnold Savage, knight, and Joan his wife.

Orate ſpecialiter pro animabus ANNOLDI SAVAGE, militis, qui obijt in vigil. Sancti ANDREÆ apoſt. anno 1410. et domine IOANNE vxor eius que fuit fil. . . . . the daughter of ECKINGHAM, by the pedigree.

This SAVAGE was the third conſtable of Queenborough caſtle.

Sir Arnold Savage knight.

Hic iacet ARNOLDUS SAUAGE miles, filius ARNOLDI SAUAGE, militis, qui obijt in feſto natiuitatis beate MARIE virginis, anno Dom. 1420.

Katherine lady Savage.

Hic iacet in gratia et miſericordia dei, KATHERINA, que fuit vxor ARNOLDI SAUAGE militis, filia domini ROGERI SCALES, que obijt 7 Nouemb. 1437. Cuius, &c.

I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak much of the SAVAGES, when I come to that honorable family of the SAVAGES of ROCK-SAVAGE, upon the river of Weever in the county of Cheſter, whoſe anceſtors lie entombed at Macclesfield in the ſame tract.

BRADESOKE.

Foundation of Bradeſoke abbey.

A monaſtery of white canons, dedicated to St. RADEGUND, and built by the parents of HENRY DE-WINGHAM, biſhop of London, in the reign of king HENRY III. valued to be yearly worth 142 l. 8 s. 9 d.

DAVINGTON, or DAUNTON.

Ex arch. turris. London.

A priory of black nuns, of which you may read in the record at the Tower, Carte antiq. lit. R. R.

MILTON Church.

John and John Norwood. Viſit. Kent. Glover.

Hic iacet JOHANNES NORWOOD, armig. . . . ob. 1400.

Pray for the ſoul of JOHN NORWOOD, eſquire. . . 1496.

This latter JOHN was conſtable of Queenborough caſtle, the firſt of EDWARD IV. This family of the NORWOODS hath for a long time flouriſhed in this county; they had their reſidence at a manſion of their own name in this pariſh, which is by a daughter and heir devolved to the NORTONS, gentlemen of good account. Many fair monuments of both theſe families are in this church, but the epitaphs are all gone.

Thomas Aleſe and Margaret his wife.

THOMAS ALEFE eſquir and MARGARET hys wyff,
Ly vndir this playn ſton;
GOD grant hem euirlaſtyng lyff,
To whom we hop thar gon:
He dyed as her ys to be ſine,
On thowſand five nundryd thirty nine:
Who ſo that for ther ſowles will pray,
GOD giue hem meede at doomys day.

Sir John Norton, knight, and Joan his wife.

Pray for the ſouls of Sir JOHN NORTON, knight, and dame JOAN his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of JOHN NORWOOD, eſquire, who died February the 8th, 1534.

Stow. Annal.

Sir Edward Poynings.

Sir John Norton, John Fogge, John Scot, Thomas Lynde, knights of the field.

Inter Bundel. Indent. de guerra apud pelles.

This Sir JOHN NORTON, was knighted by a foreign prince, upon this occaſion: MARGARET ducheſs of Savoy, daughter of MAXIMILIAN the emperor, and governeſs of the Low-countries, for CHARLES the young prince of Caſtile, ſent to king HENRY VIII. earneſtly deſiring to have 1500 archers, to aid her againſt the duke of Gueldres, who, did daily infeſt the young prince's territories. The king granting her requeſt, appointed Sir EDWARD POYNINGS of this county, knight baneret (a valiant gentleman, and an expert commander) to be lieutenant and leader of theſe troops, who with other Engliſh gentlemen under his conduct, performed ſuch worthy exploits, as that for them, they were highly commended, and princely entertained at the court of Burgoigne, by the ſaid lady MARGARET, and the prince of Caſtile, who, at the ſame time and place, gave the honor of knighthood to this JOHN NORTON, here entombed, to JOHN FOGGE, JOHN SCOT, THOMAS LYNDE, gentlemen of this country, and ſoldiers of eminent performance in that ſervice. SAMPSON NORTON, armig. cum LXXXVII. ſagittarijs in ſeruitio HEN. VII.

EASTBRIDGE.

Foundation of the fryary at Eaſtbridge.

An hoſpital founded by king HENRY I. or rather confirmed by him, and founded by one ROBERT BRUCE; for HENRY I. gave for WILLIAM his father, "Quicquid ROBERTUS BRUCE, dederat eccleſie de Eſteburch et fratribus, ibidem regularibus," valued at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 23 l. 18 s. 6 d. ¾ per annum.

GRAVENEY.

Judge Marten and Ann his wife.

Viſit. Kent. John Martyn.

Joan Butler.

Hic iacet JOHANNES MARTEN, juſticiarius de communi banco qui ob. 24 Octob. 1436. Et Anna vxor eius. This Anne was the daughter of BOTELER, brother to BOTELER, lord baron of Wenime.

Orate . . . IOHANNIS MARTIN, arm. qui ob. vltimo Octob. 1479.

Hic iacet IOHANNA quondam vxor IOHANNIS BOTELER DE GRAUENEY, fuit filia RICHARDI DE FEUERSHAM, quondam domini de GRAUENEY: ob. 3 Nouemb. 1408. 1 reg. HEN. IV. cujus, &c.

Orate . . . THO. BORGERIS arm. qui ob. 22 Nouemb. 1451.

Joan Feverſham, Tho. Feverſham, and Joan his wife.

. . . . Pur dame IOHANNE DE FEUERSHAM et IOHAN ſon filz.

THOMAS FEUERSHAM, iuſticiarius, et IOHANNA vxor eius.

WEST-LANGDON.

Found of the abbey.

Here ſometime was a monaſtery, but by whom founded I cannot learn; it was dedicated to the honor of St. THOMAS the martyr, and filled with white canons premonſtrates. Of the yearly value of 56 l. 6 s. 9 d. This houſe was ſurrendered the 13th of November anno 27 HEN. VIII.

GREAT CHART.

John Toke, Margaret and Ann his wife.

Orate pro . . . JOHANNIS TOKE, DE GODINGTON in iſta parochia armig. et MARGARETÆ & ANNÆ vx. MARGARETA vxor prima erat filia JOHANNIS WALLER de . . . . com. Suffol. ANNA filia JOHANNIS

Glover alias Somerſet.

ENGHAM de Singleton in iſta parochia: obijt Maij 20, ann. 1531. I find that four of the ENGHAMS of Shinglton ſucceeding one another as heirs, lived 329 years, viz. ALLEN 79, RICHARD 79, ROBERT 85, MOSES 86.

LITTLE CHART.

Lancaſter king at arms.

Hic iacet IOHANNES, filius . . . . Lancaſtri heraldi regis armorum, qui obiit 10 die Iunii, ann. 1441. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Stephen Norton.

Orate pro animabus STEPHANI NORTON, arm. qui me dedit. . . .

This NORTON was owner of Norton place in this pariſh, and a potent man in theſe parts, who built or repaired this church, as it ſeems by the inſcription.

MINSTER in SHEEPY.

Foundation of minſter nunnery.

In this little iſland, containing ſome twenty miles in compaſs, are the remains of a ruinous little monaſtery, now called Minſter, built by SEXBURGH, the wife of ERCOMBERT, king of Kent, anno 710, wherein ſhe placed nuns, which was valued at the fatal period of all ſuch foundations, at 129 l. 7 s. 10 d. $\frac{1}{2}$, per annum. Some part of it is now converted into a pariſh church, in which are divers funeral monuments, which have been removed (as I conceive) out of the chapel adjoining; ſome of which make a ſhew of wonderous great antiquity. One of them is thus inſcribed:

Roger Norwood and Bona his wife.

Hic iacet ROGERUS NORWOOD, et BOON vxor eius, ſepulti ante Conqueſtum.

The NORWOODS are a worthy antient family, I confeſs, and may very well, for any thing that I know, have flouriſhed before the conqueſt; but I am ſure, that the character of this inſcription is but of later times, making but little ſhew of any great antiquity.

Io. Soole, and Margaret his wife.

In the moſt holy name of IESU, prey for the ſowl of JOHN SOOLE, late of ye toun of Feuerſham, maire, and MARGARET his wyff, AGNES and ELISABETH ther dawters, and for the ſowls of RICHARD WARE, and ELISABETH, fader and moder to the ſeyd MARGARET his wyff, and for all chriſtian ſowls. The which JOHN deceſſyd the day of the decollation of St. JOHN the BAPTIST, 1521.

Shurland.

Here I ſaw ſome antique monuments of the SHURLANDS, ſometime lords of the manor of Shurland, hereunto adjoining; of whom the inhabitants have many ſtrange relations not worth remembering. Sir ROBERT SHURLAND flouriſhed in the reign of king EDW. I.

Sir Thomas Cheyne.

Hic iacet dominus THOMAS CHEYNE inclitiſſimi ordinis gatterij miles; guardianus quinque portuum, ac theſaurarius hoſpitij HENRICI octaui ac EDWARDI ſexti, regum: reginæque MARIÆ, ac ELISABETHÆ, ac eorum in ſecretis conſilarius, qui obijt . . . . menſis Decembris, ann. Dom. MDLIX. ac reg. reginæ ELISAB. primo.

Camd. in Kent.

This Sir THOMAS CHEYNE was alſo conſtable of Queenborough caſtle a ſtrong fortreſs in this iſland, pleaſant for ſight, built by king EDWARD III. to the terror of his enemies, and ſolace of his people, unto which he adjoined a burgh, and in the honor of PHILIPPA, the queen, his wife, called it Queenborough, as one would ſay, the Queen's burgh. This hath been an office ever thought worthy of many great perſonages; as appears by their catalogue, which I copied out of the collections of GLOUER, alias SOMERSET.

JOHN

The conſtables of Queenborough caſtle.

JOHN FOXLEY was the firſt conſtable: JOHN of Gaunt, duke of Lancaſter, the ſecond: ARNOLD SAVAGE, knight, the third: THOMAS ARUNDEL, archbiſhop of Canterbury, the fourth: ROBERT DE VEERE, marquis of Dublin and earl of Oxford, the fifth: JOHN CORNWALL, baron Fanhope, the ſixth: GILBERT UMFREVILL, the ſeventh: WILL. LE SCROPE, ſon of the lord SCROPE, the eighth: HUMPHREY, duke of Buckingham, the ninth: JOHN NORWOOD, eſquire, the tenth: GEORGE, duke of Clarence, the eleventh: Sir THOMAS WENTWORTH, the twelfth: Sir WILLIAM CHEYNE, the thirteenth: Sir FRANCIS CHEYNE, the fourteenth: this Sir THOMAS CHEYNE, the fifteenth: Sir RICHARD CONSTABLE, the ſixteenth: Sir EDWARD HOBY, the ſeventeenth: PHILIP, earl of Montgomery, now living, anno 1630, the eighteenth.

The manor of Shurland ſeated eaſtward from hence, belonged to theſe CHEYNES, and now to the ſaid PHILIP, earl aforeſaid, whom king JAMES created baron HERBERT of Shurland, and earl of Montgomery, upon one and the ſame day, viz. the 4th day of May, 1605. And whom king CHARLES, our moſt dread ſovereign, hath made lord chamberlain of his houſhold. And to whom at this day, by the death of his thrice noble brother, WILLIAM, earl of Pembroke, are added the honors and titles of earl of Pembroke, baron HERBERT of Caerdiffe in Wales, lord Parre and Roos of Kendall, Marmion, and St. Quintin.

ULCOMBE.

Sir Thomas Sellenger.

Here in this pariſh was antiently the manſion houſe of the family DE SANCTO LEODEGARIO, St. LEGER, now commonly called SELLENGER; one of the owners whereof, namely, Sir THOMAS SELLENGER, who married ANNE, ducheſs of Exeter, ſiſter to king EDW. IV. lieth here interred (ſay the inhabitants) amongſt his anceſtors. But I find him to be entombed with his foreſaid wife, in the collegiate church of Windſor.

Jo. Sellenger and Margerie his wife.
Ralph Sellenger and Anne his wife.

Here lieth JOHN S. LEGER, and MARGERIE his wife, ſole daughter and heir of JAMES DONNET . . . . 1442. . .

Here lieth RAPH S. LEGER, and ANNE his wife, who died 1470.

Here lieth WILLIAM MAIDSTON, eſquire, who died 8 April . . . 1429.

Inter bundellas Indent. de guerra apud pell. Maidſtone.

THO. SAINT LEGR ſeruir le roy ſuper ſalua cuſtodia caſtri Rotten. cum quadraginta equitibus, per ſpatium trigenta dierum, 11 EDW. quarti.

Found. of the college, firſt an hoſpital.

BONIFACE of Savoy, archbiſhop of Canterbury, uncle to ELEANOR the wife of king HENRY III. built here (at the confluence of the waters) a religious ſtructure, to the honor of St. PETER, St. PAUL, and St. THOMAS the martyr, (as moſt call him) and endowed it with fair poſſeſſions, by the name of an hoſpital, but uſually called, The new work, which had not ſtood fully an hundred forty years, but that WILLIAM COURTNEY, one of his ſucceſſors in this ſee, pulled it down, and erected it a-new, after his own pleaſure; thereby gaining the name of a founder; and called it a college of ſecular ſaints, which he conſecrated to the holineſs of All Saints, which was valued at the ſuppreſſion, at 139 l. 7 s. 6 d. of yearly revenues.

This archbiſhop COURTNEY, was ſon of HUGH COURTNEY, the third of that chriſtian name, earl of Devonſhire, by MARGARET his wife, daughter of HUMPHRY DE BOHUN, earl of Hereford and Eſſex. And being thus honorably deſcended, he was no ſooner entered into orders, but that he was loaden with ſpiritual preferments; as a prebend in Wells, Exeter and Canterbury, beſide

ſide benefices with cure, more, I think, than he could well diſcharge. The firſt biſhopric he had, was Hereford, which he enjoyed five years, from thence he was removed to London, which he governed about ſix years (in which time, ſaith WALSINGHAM, he was advanced to the dignity of a cardinal) from London to Canterbury; which gracious honor he enjoyed twelve years, wanting one month, even until his death, which happened the laſt day of July, 1396. He lieth buried, according to his will, here in his own church, under a plain grave-ſtone (a lowly tomb for ſuch an high born prelate) upon which his pourtraiture is delineated, and this epitaph inlaid with braſs about the verge:

William Courtney, archbiſhop of Canterbury.

Nomine WILLELMUS en COURTNEIUS reverendus,
Qui ſe poſt obitum legaueret hic tumulandum,
In preſenti loco quem iam fundarat ab imo;
Omnibus & ſanctis titulo ſacrauit honoris.
Vltima lux Iulii ſit vite terminus illi;
M. ter C. quinto decies nonoque ſub anno,
Reſpice mortalis quis quondam, ſed modo talis,
Quantus & iſte fuit dum membra calentia geſſit.
Hic primas patrum, cleri dux & genus altum,
Corpore valde decens, ſenſus & acumine clarens.
Filius hic comitis generoſi Deuonienſis.
Legum doctor erat celebris quem fama ſerenat.
Vrbs Herefordenſis, polis inclita Londonienſis.
Ac Dorobernenſis, ſibi trine gloria ſedis
Deter honor digno, ſit * cancellarius ergo.
Sanctus ubique pater, prudens fuit ipſe miniſter
Nam largus, letus, caſtus, pius atque pudicus,
Magnanimus, iuſtus, & egenis totus amicus.
Et quia rex CHRISTE paſtor bonus extitit iſte,
Sumat ſolamen nunc tecum queſumus. Amen.

* Sure he means cardinal, for I cannot find him to be chancellor.

This archbiſhop beſtowed much in building and enlarging of his houſes, eſpecially upon his caſtle of Saltwood. Towards the reparation of his church at Canterbury, he gave 1000 marks; he gave alſo unto the ſame church, a certain image of ſilver, weighing one hundred and threeſcore pounds, two veſtments, and thirteen copes of great value. Beſides a number of books.

Hic iacet Dominus IOHANNES WOTTON, rector eccleſie parochialis de Stapilhurſt, canonicus ciceſtrenſis, & primus magiſter huius collegij, qui obijt vltimo die Octobris, 1417.

On the North ſide of the choir, ſtands a monument moſt ſhamefully defaced. Only theſe words remaining of an old inſcription:

. . . . . ad bona non tardus vocitando
. . . . . namque DEO trino valefecit.
. . . . December . . . .
. . . . . Anno milleno C. quater X . . . .

Woodvill.

It is ſaid that one WOODVILL lieth here entombed; who dwelt at Thamote within this pariſh.

Chantry, at Maidſtone.

I find, ſaith Mr. LAMBARD, in a record that THOMAS ARUNDELL, archbiſhop of Canterbury, the next ſucceſſor of COURTNEY, founded a chantry at Maidſtone, which whether it be the ſame, that was ſometime called, The
houſe

houſe of the brothers, and but lately converted by the townſmen into a free ſchool, or no, I will not boldly affirm, but I think it rather ſo than otherwiſe.

LEEDS.

There was a priory in this town, built and amply endowed by one Sir ROBERT CREVEQUER, and ADAM his ſon and heir, who in antient records is named, de CREVEQUER, or de crepito corde (a noblmeman of Normandy, and knight to WILLIAM the conqueror) in the year of our redemption 1107, or thereabouts, which he conſecrated to the honor of our alone Savior JESUS CHRIST, and St. NICHOLAS, and placed therein black canons regular, AUGUSTINS.

Leeds priory.

Ex Arch. Turris London.

RAINHAM.

In a chapel of his own foundation here in this church, lieth interred JOHN BLOOR, and WILLIAM BLOOR, which JOHN died December 29, 1520.

John and William Bloor.

Hic iacet IACOBUS DONET, arm. qui ob. Viij. kal. Feb. 1409.

James Donet.

For the loue of IESU pray for me,
I may not pray now, pray ye
That my peynes leſſyd may be
Wyth on Pater Noſter and on Aue.
IOHN PAYNTER of Douer namyd I was,
And two times Maire of that plas
I paſſyd to GOD the thirteenth of Iuly.
On thouſand fyve hundred and forty.

John Paynter.

The people of this place make a great vaunt of the beſt wheat in all Kent or chriſtendom.

Now here (gentle reader) give me leave to ſpeak a little more of the priory of Leeds, though caſually miſplaced becauſe forgotten.

I find (ſaith LAMBARD) in a herald's note (who belike made his conjecture by ſome coat of arms lately apparent) that one LEYBOURNE, an earl of Saliſbury, was the founder of this priory. And indeed it is to be ſeen in the annals of St. AUGUSTIN's of Canterbury, that a nobleman, called ROGER LEYBOURNE, was ſometime of great authority within this ſhire, notwithſtanding that, in his time he had taſted of both fortunes: for in the days of king HENRY III. he was one of that conjuration, which was called the barons' war; from which faction EDWARD, the king's ſon, won him by fair means to his part, and made him the bearer of his privy purſe. Afterwards they agreed not upon the reckoning, ſo that the prince (charging him with great arrearage of account) ſeized his living for fatisfaction of the debt, by which occaſion ROGER once more became of the barons' party. But after the pacification made at Kenelworth, he was eftſoons received into favor, and was made warden of the cinque-ports, and lieutenant of this whole ſhire. Now though it cannot be true, that this man was the builder of this priory (for the ſame annals ſay, that it was erected long before) yet if he did but marry the heir, he might truly be termed the patron or founder thereof; for by that name, not only the builders themſelves, but their poſterity alſo (to whom the glory of their deeds did deſcend) were wont to be called patrons and founders as well as they.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

It is obſerved, by my author, in this place ſpeaking of the priory; that in antient time, the greateſt perſonages held monks, fryars and nuns, in ſuch veneration and liking, that they thought no city in caſe to flouriſh, no houſe likely to have long continuance, no caſtle ſufficiently defended, where was not an abbey, priory, or nunnery, either placed within the walls, or ſituate at hand and near adjoining.

And ſurely (omitting the reſidue of the realm) hereof only it came to paſs, that Dover had St. Martin's; Canterbury, Chriſt-church; Rocheſter, St. Andrew's; Tunbridge, the Fryars; Maidſtone, the Chanons: Greenwich, the Obſervants; and this our Leeds, her priory of Chanons at hand.

A quarrel between the canons of Leeds and the monks of St. Alban's.

About two hundred years ſince, the prior of this houſe, with three of his canons, and others; laid violent hands upon the body of a monk of St. Alban's, whereupon many more quarrels would have enſued, if that Boniface IX. pope of Rome (hearing thereof) had not by his bull authorized the abbot of St. Edmondſbury to hear, examine, and determine all controverſies betwixt the two houſes, and to abſolve the delinquents, after competent ſatisfaction made to the wronged parties. Thus goes the bull:

"Bonifacius, epiſcopus ſeruus ſeruorum Dei; dilecto filio abbati monaſterij de ſancto Edmundo, Norwicen. dioc. ſalutem & apoſtolic, ben. conqueſti ſunt nobis abbas & conventus de ſancto Albano ordinis ſancti Benedicti, Lincoln. dioc. Quod Wilhelmus de Verduno, prior monaſterij de Ledes ordinis ſancti Augustini, Thomas de Maydenston, Nicholaus Shirton, Iohannes de Reuham, dicti monaſterij de Ledes canonici; magiſtrum Hugo de Forsham, clericus; Antonius Messager, Iohannes Frere, & Iohannes Linne, laici Cantuar. dioc. in fratram Iohannem de Stopeleye, monachum dicti monaſterii de ſancto Albano manus iniecerunt, Dei timore poſt poſito temere violentas. Ideoque diſcretioni tue per apoſtolica ſcripta mandamus, quatenus ſi eſt ita, dictos ſacrilegos tandiu appellatione remota, excommunicatos publice nunties, & facias ab omnibus arctius euitari, donec ſuper hiis ſatisfecerint competenter & iidem clericus & laici cum tuarum teſtimonio litterarum ad ſedem venerint apoſtolicam abſoluendi. Canonici vero debite abſolutionis beneficium aſſequantur. Dat. Lateran. xii. kalend. Novemb. pontificatus noſtri, anno octavo."

I have the rather inſerted this bull, for that it may be the more plainly underſtood, how the moſt of all cauſes in thoſe times concerning the clergy, were arbitrated not always by the authority of the learned biſhops of this land, but by commiſſions purchaſed from the biſhops of Rome.

This priory was valued in the records of the late ſuppreſſion, at 382 l. of yearly revenue.

MOTTENDEN, or MOTINDENE.

The religious houſe at Motindene.

Lambard, ſpeaking of Motindene (which name he derives from two Saxon words, Moo and Dene, which is the proud valley, a name impoſed as he thinks for the fertility thereof) ſaith, that he hath not heard, nor hitherto found any thing touching the religious houſe of Motindene in Hetcorne, ſave only that the head thereof was called Miniſter, and that the houſe itſelf was of the yearly value of 60 l. Neither would I (ſaith he) have afforded it ſo much as paper or place here, but only that you might underſtand, with what number of buildings,

ings, variety of ſects, and plenty of poſſeſſions, popery was in old time provided for, and furniſhed. No corner, almoſt, without ſome religious houſe or other: their ſects and orders were hardly to be numbred; and as for their lands and revenues, it was a world to behold them. I find that the yearly extent of the clear value of the religious livings within this ſhire, amounted to 5000 l. biſhoprics, benefices, fryaries, chauntries, and ſaints-offerings not accounted. Which thing alſo I do the rather note, to the end that you may ſee, how juſt cauſe is given us, both to wonder at the hot zeal of our anceſtors in their ſpiritual fornication, and to lament the coldneſs of our own charity, towards the maintenance of the true ſpouſe of JESUS CHRIST. For, if ever, now moſt truly is that verified, which the poet long ſince ſaid, Probitas laudatur & alget.

BOXLEY.

Boxley abbey.

WILLIAM DE IPRES (a town in Flanders) the baſe ſon of PHILIP viſcount DE IPRE, lieutenant to king STEPHEN, in the wars againſt MAUD the empreſs: for which ſervice the king created him earl of Kent, founded this abbey, anno 1146, which he conſecrated to the bleſſed virgin MARY, and planted it with a convent of white monks, of St. BARNARD's order, which he tranſlated hither from Claravall in Burgundy, which as good children, were to follow and obey the rules and ordinances of the abbey of Claravall in all things. Theſe are the words in the inſtitution:

Anno 1146, fundata eſt Boxleia in cancia, filia Claravallis propria. And further, quod ipſa abbathia ſit ſubdita abbathie de Claravalle, &c.

Cart. ant. in arch. turris, London.

It was ordinary both beyond ſea and here in England, for one religious houſe to beget another, as will appear by the ſequel; for not many years after her firſt foundation, this abbey itſelf was the mother of Robertſbridge in Suſſex. The yearly value of this houſe was eſteemed at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 218 l. 19 s. 10 d.

This monaſtery in former times was famous for a wooden rod, by which the prieſts for a long while deluded the common people, until their fraud and legerdemain was detected.

The rood of grace at Boxley Lamb. peramb.

BOCTON MALHERB.

Camd. in Kent.

At Bocton Malherb, ſaith learned CLARENCIEUX, hath dwelt a long time the family of the WOTTONS, out of which in our rememberance flouriſhed both NICHOLAS WOTTON, doctor of the laws, who being of the privy council to king HENRY VIII. king EDWARD VI. queen MARY, and queen ELIZABETH, ſent in embaſſage nine times to foreign princes, and thrice choſen committee about peace between the Engliſh, French, and Scotch: lived a goodly time, and ran a long race in this life with great commendation of piety and wiſdom: and alſo Sir EDWARD WOTTON, whom for his approved wiſdom in weighty affairs, queen ELIZABETH made comptroler of her houſe, and king JAMES created baron Wotton of Merley. If you would know any more, read HOLLINSHEAD, who hath written a treatiſe of this family from RICHARD WOTTON, who flouriſhed in the reign of king EDWARD I. unto theſe WOTTONS, who yet do live in our memory.

Hollinſ. p. 1402. An. Reg Eliſ 27.

This church is honored with the ſepulture of many of this noble progeny, but I have no inſcription nor epitaph for any, ſave only for him who was twice lord mayor of London. The firſt time in the 3d year of king HEN. V. the ſecond in the 9th of king HEN. VI.

Nicholas Wotton lord mayor of London.

Here lieth NICHOLAS WOTTON, eſquire, ... twice lord mayor of London, ... who was born the 26th of October, 1372, and died Sept. 14, 1448, ... being 76 years of age.

NEWENDEN.

Newenden priory. The firſt Carmelite fryars in England. Lamb. peramb.

This town harbored the firſt Carmelite fryars that ever were in this kingdom; for about the midſt of the reign of king HENRY III. this order came over the ſea, arrived in this land, and made their neſt here at Newenden; which was at that time a woody and ſolitary place, and therefore (in common opinion) the more fit for religious perſons to inhabit; they were called Carmelites, of a hill in Syria named Carmelus, where at the firſt a ſort of them lived ſolitarily, until by JOHN, patriarch of Jeruſalem, they were drawn into companies. Now to give theſe ſanctimonious white brethren (ſuch mere ſtrangers) the better entertainment, one Sir THOMAS ALBUGER, knight, about the year 1241, built for them a fair houſe, calling it the fryary, which he cauſed to be hallowed to the honor of the virgin MARY; for that by pope HONORIUS IV. they were appointed to a rule and order by the name of the brothers of MARY; which title liked themſelves ſo well, that they procured of pope URBAN VI. three years pardon for all ſuch as would ſo call them. But certain merry fellows (ſaith mine author) ſeeing their vanity, and knowing how little they were of kin to MARY the bleſſed virgin) called them the brothers of MARY ÆGYPTIACA the harlot. Whereat the pope was ſo offended, that he plainly pronounced them heretics for their labor.

Lambard.

He that was the provoſt or principal of this fraternity, was called the prior of the houſe. One of which, namely, WILLIAM STARNEFELD, wrote a treatiſe of the original or beginning of this order. What the value of this priory was at the ſuppreſſion I cannot learn.

COMBEWELL.

Combewell abbey.

In this village was a monaſtery of black canons, dedicated to St. MARY MAGDALENE, and valued to be worth 80 l. 17 s. 5 d.

ROMDEN.

One of the great family of the GUILFORDS, here in this church founded a chapel, ann. 1444.

OSSHAM.

John Elys.

Hic iacet IOHANNES ELYS, arm. qui obijt 18 die menſis Septemb. ann. 1467. cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Sir Nicholas Sandwich prieſt.

Hic iacet Dominus NICH. DE SANDWICH, qui quondam fuit rector iſtius eccleſie de Oſsham .... ob. ... 1370.

Viſit. Kent.

This man was the lord of the manor, and a younger ſon of the family of SANDWICHES of Sandwich.

KEN-

KENNINGTON.

Orate pro animabus WILLELMI BRENT, arm. & ELISABETHE vxoris eius, filie RISE MADRIS.

Will. Brent, and Elizab. his wife,

Orate pro anima WILLELMI WALKESLEY, militis.

Sir W. Walkeſley knight.

WILLISBOROUGH.

In the eaſt window of the ſouth ile of this church, you may find by an inſcription that one THOMAS ELYS, eſquire, and THOMAZIN his wife, were here buried. And alſo one WILLIAM BARRE, the ſon of GEORGE BARRE, or BARRY, of Mote, in Sevington pariſh, who died anno 1463.

Tho. Elys and Thomazin his wife.

William Barre.

An antient family ever ſince the reign of king RICHARD I. in whoſe time, as alſo in the reigns of king JOHN, and HENRY III. Sir JOHN BARRE knight, flouriſhed in great reputation here in this county.

Glover, alias Somerſet.

BRADGARE.

Here was a college founded by ROBERT DE BRADGARE, THO. JOCELIN, clerk, and ROBERT DE VISE.

The college of Bradgare.

NARDEN.

Upon the tomb of lady ELIZABETH NEVILL, here interred, wife to Sir THOMAS NEVILL, and daughter to the lord DACRES, and dame ANN GRAISTOCKE, this old rhyme is engraven:

Dame Elizabeth Nevill.

O LORD my SAVIOUR and hevenly maker,
Haue mercy on ELISABETH GRAISTOCK and DAKER.

In what king's days this lady might flouriſh, I have not made much ſearch; the character of the inſcription ſeems to be antient, and ſo are the families of the NEVILLS, DACRES, and GRAISTOCKS: as alſo of ſignal note, and exemplary nobleneſs in many parts of this kingdom; with the two firſt ſurnames I do often meet. Thus much here then of GRAISTOCK out of CAMDEN, as followeth:

By PETERILL, beſide PETRIANÆ (ſaith he) ſtandeth GREISTOCKE, a caſtle belonging, not long ſince, to an honorable houſe, which derived their firſt deſcent from one RANULPH FITZ-WALTER: of which line WILLIAM, called DE GREISTOCKE, wedded MARY, a daughter and one of the coheirs of Sir MERLEY, lord of Morpeth: and he had a ſon named JOHN, who being childleſs, by licence of king EDWARD I. conveyed his inheritance to RALPH GRANTHORPE, the ſon of WILLIAM, and his aunt's ſon by the father's ſide; whoſe male progeny flouriſhed a long time in honor, with the title of lord GRAISTOCKE: but about the reign of HENRY VII. expired, and came to an end, and ſo the inheritance came by marriage unto the barons of DACRE: and the female heirs general of the laſt baron DACRE, were married unto PHILIP earl of Arundell, and lord WILLIAM HOWARD, ſons of THOMAS HOWARD, late duke of Norfolk.

Camd. in Cumberland.

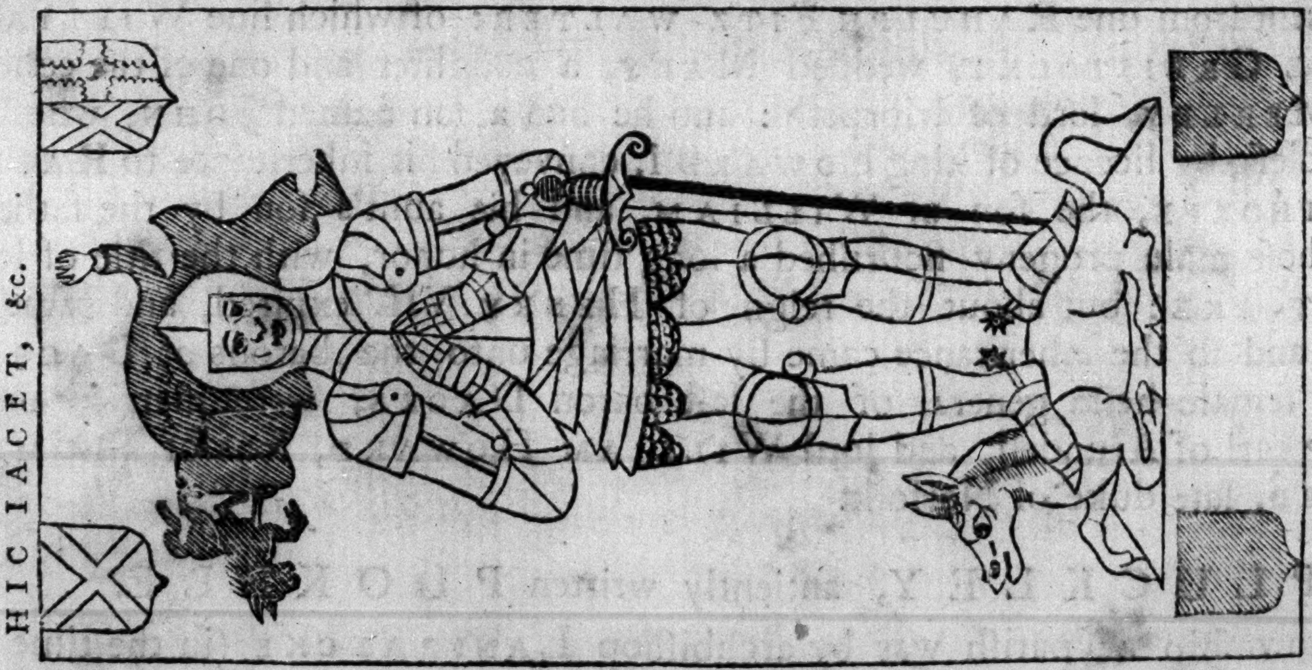
PLUCKLEY, antiently written PLOKELE.

This townſhip or pariſh was by archbiſhop LANFRANCKE (in the time of WILLIAM the conqueror) given unto one JOHN DE COBHAM, whoſe poſterity aſſuming a ſurname from the place, did flouriſh here for the ſpace of two hundred years, until the daughters of Sir WILLIAM of Pluckley, knight, became the coheirs of this manor. Amongſt whom ſhe, that only is known to have had iſſue, was married unto JOHN DE SURENDEN, alias SARENDEN, who upon the old ſeat, new founded the manor houſe (a fair one at this day, and by the antiquity thereof ſeems to have been the like, or much fairer at her firſt building) which ſtands upon the very forehead of that hill which from this place doth reach weſtward into Surry. A ſituation ſo elegant, that it compares with moſt that are, in rich paſtures, healthful air, and plenty both of fewel and timber: but above all, in a very delicate and various proſpect. From the owner, it then received and ſtill retains, the name of SURENDEN, although from that family it did immediately by a daughter paſs to the noble and ſpreading houſe of HAUTE, whoſe firſt child, being daughter and coheir, CHRISTIAN, was married unto JOHN DERING, ſon of RICHARD, ſon of Sir JOHN DERING of Weſtbroke, knight. In the poſſeſſion of which family, the name of SURENDEN hath (by continuance) gotten it's maſter's ſurname, to diſtinguiſh it from another of the ſame appellation within two miles, and ſo is known by the name of * SURENDEN DERING. And through many deſcents (having been at no time bought nor ſold) the gift of LANFRANCKE now reſteth in perſon of Sir EDWARD DERING, knight, and baronet, lieutenant of his majeſty's caſtle at Dover, and of his cinque ports; the third of that name and family of DERING, who have enjoyed this office, being a place of eſpecial truſt, of honor and command.

* So in this county, Sutton Valence, Horton Kirby, and others, have like diſtinctive ſurnames.

In this church, dedicated to St. NICHOLAS, and in our lady's chapel there, now belonging to Sir ANTHONY DERING of SURENDEN DERING knight, and founded by RICHARD DERING, eſquire, in the reign of king HENRY VI. (as appears by his arms carved on the bottom of the arches, which are or, a ſaltier ſables, and DERING and HAUTE quartered or, a ſaltier ſables, and or a croſs engraled gules, thereon a creſcent argent) are ſeveral grave-ſtones very fairly figured, with pourtraitures in armor to the length; firſt one for JOHN DERING of Surenden, eſquire, who lived in the days of king RICHARD II. HENRY IV. and HENRY V; ſome of the braſs is torn away, that which remains is accordingly as followeth:

John Dering.

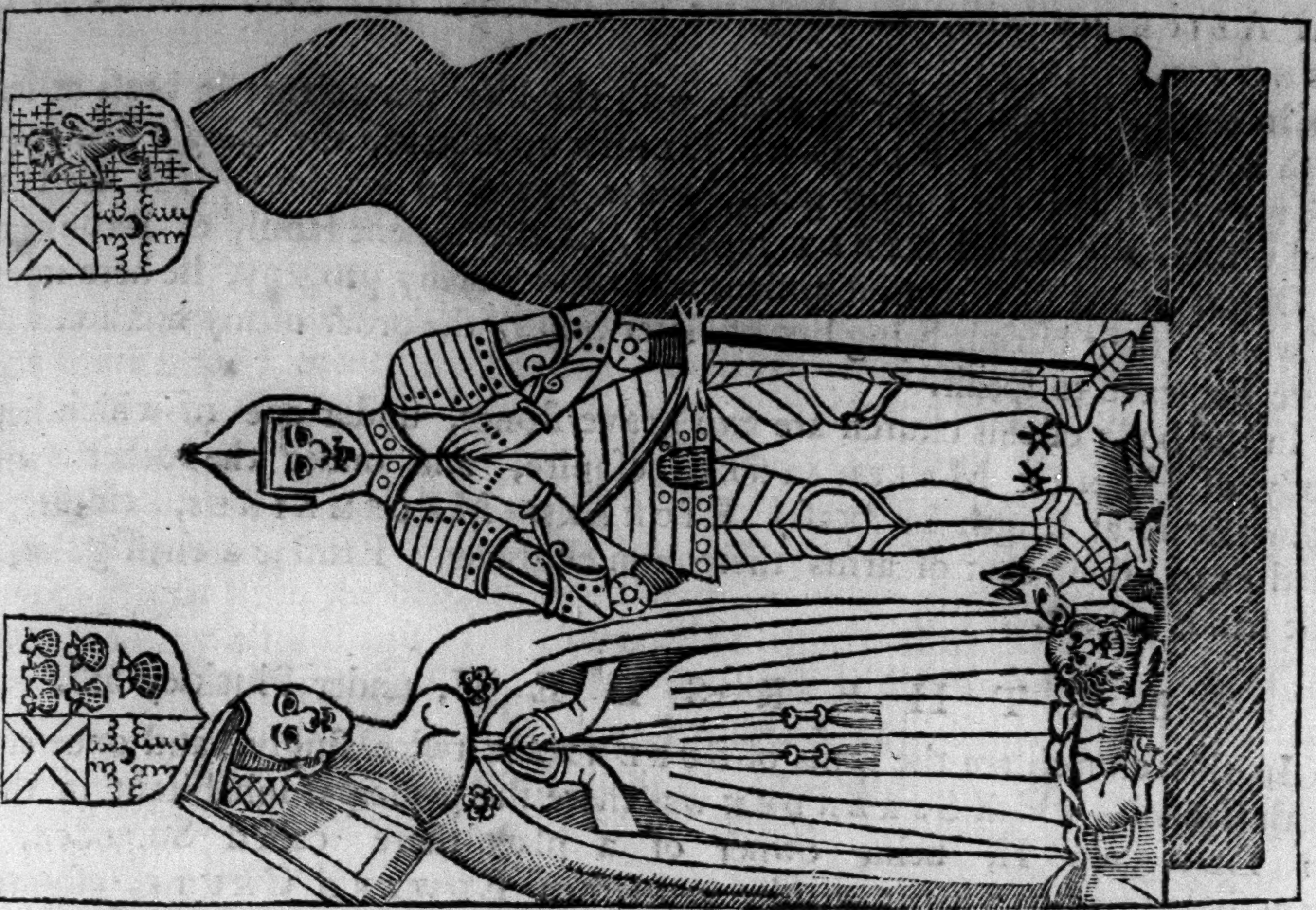


This rhyming epitaph is inlaid with braſs, about the verge of this monument:

Hic iacet in terra, ſolitus ſed viuere guerra,
  Vnde tulit vulnus quod dedit inde funus.
Nunc ſubijt manes fortiſque piuſque IOHANNES;
  Huius ergo dein dic miſerere DERING.
An. quatuor C. milleno quinto atque viceno,
  Dat mortale ſolo nunc ſupereſtque polo.

Next unto him lieth entombed his ſon RICHARD DERING in this form, to whoſe memory no inſcription is remaining:

Richard Dering.



RICHARD DERING of Surenden Dering, eſquire, gave (as I have it by relation) the hangings of rich and fair cloth of arras, which adorn the choir of the cathedral church in Canterbury, upon the ſuit of his ſon RICHARD DERING a monk there; who, according to his monkiſh heraldry, hath figured in their ſeveral borders, his rebus, or name-device, viz. a Deer and a Ring, inſtead of arms, although ſix embroidered cuſhions, then given for the prior's ſeat, and ſince uſed in the dean's pews, have the arms of DERING embroidered on them, and empaled with BERTYN and EYTON his two wives.

RICHARD DERING, the monk, was one of the adherents to ELIZABETH BARTON, the holy maid of Kent, in her feigned hypocriſy, and traiterous practiſes.

Stow. Annal.

In the ſame chaple lieth JOHN DERING, eſquire, who was great grandchild to the foreſaid RICHARD DERING, of Surenden, whoſe altar-tomb is ſince laid flat. He died 1550, and hath there his figure in the wall, kneeling with his ſurcoat of arms; with him is buried MARGARET his wife, ſiſter and ſole heireſs of THOMAS BRENT, eſquire.

John Dering.

Underneath the figure of RICHARD DERING, before remembered, is an eſcutcheon with eight coats quartered. 1. DERING a ſaltier. 2. HAUTE croſs ingraled with a creſcent. 3. BRENT, a wiver volant. 4. a Feſſe cotized.

An eſcutcheon.

5. Surenden a beird between two cotteſſes nebulee on the outſides. 6. Pluckley a fleur de lis. 7. Barkley a cheveron between ten croſſes formed within a border. 8. Dering again.

At the foot of this chaple, within the church, under four ſeveral grave-ſtones, every one inlaid with figures of braſs at length, the men lying in armor, are buried as followeth:

John Dering and Julian his wife.

John Dering, eſquire, who died ann. 1517, and Julian his wife, ſiſter of Sir John Darrell, knight, who died 1526.

Nic. Dering and Alice his wife.

On their right hand lieth Nicholas Dering, eſquire, their eldeſt ſon, and Alice his wife, the daughter and coheireſs of the eldeſt houſe of Bettenham.

Rich. Dering & Benet his wife.

On their left hand under an arch, with the like portraiture in braſs at length, lieth their ſecond ſon, Richard Dering, eſquire, the king's lieutenant of Dover caſtle and the cinque ports, under five lord wardens. He died 1546, and with him is buried Benet his wife, of the antient family of Brockholl.

Divers others of this moſt antient and right worthy progeny, lie here interred; of whom (their burials being but of later times) the order of my method will not give me leave to ſpeak.

Hen. and Rich. Malemaines.

In the body of this church are two grave-ſtones, under one of which lieth the body of Henry Malemaines, eſquire, and under the other (with his pourtraiture at length in braſs) Richard Malemaines, eſquire, who died 1440, their coat of arms thereupon engraven: Ermine a cheff gules, three left hands argent.

BETHERSDEN, under Pluckley hill.

In this church are the arms of Surenden twice ſingly, and once empaled with Crouch, which Surenden was there the principal inhabitant in the time of Edward II. being owner of a place there called Surenden, which now belongeth to a right worthy gentleman Edward Chute, eſquire, and is ſeated within the view of the other Surenden, belonging as aforeſaid to Sir Edward Dering.

CHARING.

In the year 1590, this church was with fire conſumed all but the very ſtones; which fire it caught from a piece diſcharged at a pigeon then upon the church. The windows and the grave-ſtones (wherein divers of the antient and worthy family of Brent were memorized) at that time were defaced; yet on the outſide of the Bellfry do remain carved in ſtone, the badge of Edward IV. (being a Roſe within the ſun-beams) and a wiver, being the arms of Hugh Brent, eſquire; who, in the reign of Edward IV. was the principal founder of that belfry, which was before of wood. From the time of Henry VI. the family of Brent being branched out of the antient ſtock of Brent in Somerſetſhire, of which houſe Sir Robert de Brent was a baron of the parliament in the time of Edward the firſt) hath flouriſhed here as the prime name of this pariſh, until Thomas Brent, eſquire (the laſt male of this line) did remove to Williſborough where he died iſſueleſs.

On the ſouth ſide of the chancel here, and annexed to the church, is a convenient chaple founded by Amy Brent, widow of William Brent, eſquire, who died in the reign of Rich. III. this (with the church) being fired, is now in the hands of workmen to be repaired, by Sir EDWARD DERING, knight and baronet, to whom the right of this chaple is derived, as well from the BRENTS, as by compoſition between him and Mr. BRENT DERING, of Charing, who is now the owner of the antient houſe of the BRENTS there, which is ſtored with the badges of EDW. IV. in every quarry of glaſs within the hall window; in which houſe alſo (as it goes by tradition) JOHN BRENT, eſquire, feaſted king HENRY VIII. as he paſſed this way toward his then intended ſiege of Boulogne. But this name of BRENT is for nothing more famous, htan for the warlike exploits of that wild mad-brained FALQUES, or FALCO DE BRENT, who made it nothing to raiſe war againſt kings; to beſiege and take caſtles, to ſpoil abbies, pull down churches, ranſack all the adjoining territories, and what not which had a touch of wickedneſs? But more of him hereafter, where I write of ſuch Engliſh perſons of eſpecial note, as have been interred in foreign nations.

Brent the mad-brained.

L Y D.

Of Lyd I have ſpoken a little in another place, yet here give me leave to ſpeak a little more upon further information. In this church of Lyd were two grave ſtones of RICHARD DERING, who died in the reign of king RICHARD II. and THOMAS his ſon, one of them had fair portraitures with ornaments engraven thereon; but the loſs of ſome of the braſs, with the remote abſence of his poſterity, have given occaſion for another name to ſuperſcribe that ſtone; although at that time the beſt, if not the only names of note and gentry there, where SEPTUAUS and DERING; at which time DERING was here owner of Weſtbroke, and of Deuge Marſh place, which name hath been of great and antient poſſeſſions in Lyd, Midley, Promhill, and old Rumney, whereof a part was the level of four hundred acres of land, called yet by the name of Derings; and on the other ſide of Lyd above threeſcore acres by the name of Dering's Droff. From hence JOHN DERING, eſquire, in the time of HENRY VII. was taken out of his houſe and carried into France, from whence by ranſom he freed himſelf.

Rich. Dering, & Tho. his ſon.

CHART MAGNA.

Between the chancel and the north chaple of this church, is an altar-tomb, round about the verge of which, is engraven this epitaph following in braſs, and betwixt every word the figure of a well, alluding to the name of the parties there underneath interred:

Anime WILLELMI DE GOLDWELLE & AVICE vxoris ſue per miſericordiam DEI in pace requieſcant. Qui quidem WILLELMUS ſeptimo die menſis Maij, & dicta AVICIA die Aprilis, litera dominicalis B. ab hac luce migrarunt. Ann. Domini M. CCCC. LXXXV. Quorum animabus propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Will. Goldwell and Avice his wife.

JAMES GOLDWELL of this family, biſhop of Norwich, was a repairer of this church, as appears by this broken inſcription in the top croſs window:

. . . . . Magiſtro JACOBO GOLDWELLE. . . . eccleſie ſancti Pauli, London, qui hoc opus repar a.. ...

Godwell biſhop of Norw. a repairer of this church.

And in the eaſt window it is thus to be read in the glaſs:

Memoriale reuerendi patris domini IACOBI GOLDWELL, epiſcopi Norwicen.

In

The builders or founders of this church.

In a north window of the north chaple have been ſixteen pourtraitures of men in glaſs, all kneeling, whereof moſt remain, whoſe names are as followeth: JOHANNES WEBBE, JOHANNES HOSEWYF, THOMAS WEDE, JOHANNES TURLEPYN, WILLELMUS MALEMAYNE, IOHANNES LITIHEY, JOHANNES BOCKON, JOHANNES CHILLINTON, JOHANNES ATTE, JOHANNES YARDHERST. . . . . . .

In the midſt of whom, as the prieſts then are, dominus RICHARDUS MEDHURST, and dominus WALTERUS WILCOCK.

Now, as it goes by tradition from the father to the ſon, theſe were the builders of this church.

In the midſt of the eaſt window, in the ſouth chaple of this church, is the picture of the aforeſaid biſhop GOLDWELL, kneeling, and in every quarry a golden well or fountain (his rebus or name-device) and croſs the window inſcribed:

Biſhop Goldwel, the founder of the ſouth chaple

. . . . . JACOBO GOLDWELLE epiſcopo Norwicen. qui . . . . . opus fundavit, ann. CHRISTI, M. CCCC. LXXVII. whereby it appears that this biſhop was founder of this chaple.

The corner ſtone of the foundation of this chaple, on the outſide, is made like a grave-ſtone, with a croſs cut thereupon.

Jo. Toke, Marg. and Anne his wives.

Orate pro anima IOHANNES TOKE, armigeri, nuper de Goddington iſtius paroch. Cuius corpus iacet hic tumulatum, ac pro animabus MARGARETE, & ANNE vxorum ſuarum. Que MARGARETE filia fuit naturalis dum vixit IOHANNIS WALWORTH, nuper in comitatu Suff. & dicta ANNA filia etiam naturalis, IOHANNIS ENGHAM, armigeri, nuper de Syngleton, iſtius paroch. Qui vero IOHANNES TOKE obijt viceſimo die Maij, anno Dom. M.CCCCC.XIII. Quorum animabus propitietur DEUS altiſſimus.

Tho. Tweſden and Benedict his wife.

Hic jacent THOMAS TWESDEN generoſus, qui obijt 8 die Decembris ann. Dom. 1500, et BENEDICTA, vxor eius. Quorum animabus propitietur DEUS. Sancta TRINITAS DEUS miſerere nobis.

Will. Sharpe and his five wives.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS SHARPE, et eius quinque conſortes, qui WILLELMUS obijt, 29 die Septemb. ann. Dom. 1499. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

SEVINGTON.

Margaret the wife of Edward Barry.

Hic iacet MARGARETA BARRY, quondam vxor EDWARDI BARRY armiger. Que quidem MARGARETA obijt . . . . . menſis . . . . ann. 1400. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Joan lady Barry.

Hic iacet JOANNA BARRY, quondam vxor WILLELMI BARRY, militis. Pater de celis DEUS miſerere nobis. Fili Redemptor mundi DEUS miſerere nobis. Spiritus Sancte DEUS miſerere nobis. Sancta Trinitas unus DEUS miſerere nobis.

Sir John Barry, knight.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS BARRY, militis.

Iſabel lady Barry

Orate pro anima ISABELLE, quondam vxor WILLELMI BARRY militis, Pater de celis, &c. as before, about the verge of this and the other grave-ſtone.

Sir Will. Barry, knight.

Here is alſo a monument, whereupon a man armed is pourtraied, the inſcription whereof is altogether periſhed; which, in all likelihood, was made to the memory of Sir WILLIAM BARRY, knight, the huſband of the fore-remembered ISABELL.

At the lower end of the church, and near to the bellfry, lieth the body of one of theſe BARRIES portraied in complete armor, about the verge of his monument this inſcription:

Humphrey Barry.

Hic iacet VMFRIDUS BARRY, arm. quondam dominus iſtius ville & patronus iſtius eccleſie. Qui obiit in die ſancte MARIE MAGDALENE, ann. Dom. 1431. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

CAMDEN, in his chorographical deſcription of Ireland, and in the county of Cork, writes greatly to the honor of this ſurname of BARRY. Theſe are his words, as followeth:

Robert Barry the firſt in Ireland that brought the hawk to hand.

Beneath Cork (ſaith he) the river parting in twain, environeth a large and very pleaſant iſland, over againſt the principal dwelling houſe of that moſt antient and noble family of the BARRIES, which thereupon is called BARRY court. For that noble family is derived from ROBERT DE BARRY, an Engliſhman, a perſonage of great worth, and renowned; who notwithſtanding choſe rather among the firſt to be chief indeed, than to ſeem chief; who, in the wining of Ireland, received wounds and hurt; and the firſt man he was in Ireland that manned and brought the hawk to hand. His poſterity by their long approved, and martial proweſs, deſerved to receive of the kings of England, firſt the title of BARRY, afterwards of viſcount BUTIPHANT, and for their lands and wealth, gat among the people the ſurname of BARRY MORE, that is, BARRY the Great.

. . . . IOHANNES FYNCH, armiger, qui obiit 19 die menſis Maij, ann. Dom. 1442. Cuius, &c.

This I conceive to be ſome younger branch of the nobly deſcended family of the FINCHES, of whom there is mention made among the monuments in Braborne church before, where they are ſtyled HERBERT vel FINCH, not unaptly thereby continuing the memory of their original name and anceſtry, as being lineally deſcended from HEN. FITZ-HERBERT, chamberlain to king HEN. I. who married the daughter and heireſs to Sir ROBERT CORBERT; and had iſſue by her, a ſon named HERBERT; who likewiſe had iſſue a ſon, named HERBERT FITZ-HERBERT, who, by his firſt wife LUCY, daughter and co-heireſs of MILO, earl of Hereford and high conſtable of England, had iſſue a ſon, named PETER FITZ-HERBERT (from whom the HERBERTS earls of Pembroke are deſcended) and by MATILDA his ſecond wife (after his death re-married to the lord COLUMBARTIS) he had iſſue * MATTHEW FITZ-HERBERT, who was one of the magnates, or barons, at the making of Magna Charta, and was likewiſe one of thoſe potent noblemen for the king, who made the accord between king JOHN and the barons at Running-Mead, between Windſor and Staines; his ſon likewiſe, called HERBERT FITZ-MATTHEW, was the fourth baron that is mentioned in the roll of the parliament at Tewkeſbury. The change of this name FINCH, ſeemeth to have been about the latter end of king HEN. III. (at which time many other families ſuffered like alteration) as appeareth by a ſuperſedeas, ann. 8 EDW. II. therein mentioning, that HERBERTUS filius HERBERTI dicti FINCH, was a ward, 28 EDW. I. and therefore was releaſed of his eſcuage for all his lands in Kent and Suſſex, which, together with ſome of the antient patrimony, and ſeven knights' fees at Nethersfield in the county of Suſſex, are not yet alienated from this honorable family, who by their paternal anceſtors and matches are deſcended from

Vide Vincent contra Brooke, pag. 130.

* MS. Tho. Talbot. clerici rotulorum in turr. Lond.

Mat. Paris, pag. 342.

Selden in his titles of honor of barons.

Plota 18 Hen. III. apud Weſt.

Bracton de exceptionibus, l. v. cap. 9. pag. 5.

Superſedeas de an. 8 Ed. II. in dorſo.

many honorable houſes, and eſpecially by Sir MOYLE FINCH's lady, ELIZABETH, ſole daughter and heireſs to Sir THOMAS HENEAGE, vice-chamberlain and counſellor of eſtate to queen ELIZABETH, by whom ſhe had many children; and in her widowhood received from king JAMES the dignity of viſcounteſs of Maidſtone, and by king CHARLES was created counteſs of Winchelſea, to her and to her heirs male.

* * *

ARCHBISHOPS of CANTERBURY CANONIZED SAINTS.

St. Auſtin, archbiſhop.

AND firſt, to begin with the firſt, which was AUSTIN the monk, famous for the many miracles which he wrought, if we may believe the legend. Amongſt which, this following is ſaid to be one:

Saynt Auſtyn entryd into Dorſetſhyr, (give me leave to uſe the character of my old agon) **and came into a town wher as wer wycked peple, and refuſyd hys doctryn and preaching vtterly, and droof hym out of the town, caſting on hym the tayles of thornback, or like fiſhes. Wherfor hee beſought almyghty God to ſhew hys judgement on them: and God ſent to them a ſhameful token. For the chyldren that were borne after in that place had tayles, as it is ſaid, tyl they repentyd them.**

It is ſeyd commonly that this fill at Strode in Kent, but bleſſed be God at this day is no ſuch deformyte.

The firſt of theſe fables is likewiſe written by ALEXANDER ESSEBY, ſaith LAMBARD, and the latter by POLYDORE VIRGIL, who fathers it upon THOMAS BECKET (handling that hot contention between king HEN. II. and THOMAS BECKET) ſaith, that BECKET (being at the length reputed for the king's enemy) began to be ſo commonly neglected, contemned and hated, that when as it happened him upon a time to come to Stroud, the inhabitants thereabouts (being deſirous to deſpite that good father) ſticked not to cut the tail from the horſe on which he rode, binding themſelves thereby with a perpetual reproach; for afterwards (by the will of GOD) it ſo happened, that every one who came of that kindred of men who had played that naughty prank, were born with tails, even as brute beaſts be.

Polydore, the pope's collector.

Thus POLYDORE VIRGIL's hiſtory (howſoever if you reſpect the ſtyle, method, and matter, a good work) is blemiſhed with this, and other old wives' tales and follies. For as he was by office a collector of the Peter-pence to the pope's gain and lucre, ſo ſheweth he himſelf throughout by practice, a covetous gatherer of lying fables, feigned to advance, not PETER's, but the pope's own religion, kingdom and mitre, ſaith my foreſaid author.

The day of the tranſlation was antiently kept holy, the twenty ſixth day of May.

St. Honorius archbiſhop.

The next canonized archbiſhop which I find, was HONORIUS, who was unus ex diſcipulis beati pape GREGORII vir magne reuerentie, & in rebus eccleſiaſticis ſublimiter inſtructus: one of the ſcholars of bleſſed pope GREGORY, a man of great reverence, and in eccleſiaſtical affairs, highly inſtructed; ſaith CAPGRAVE, in the life of the holy ſaint.

Hiſt. eccl. Ang. Sext. ſar. c. 8.

HONORIUS propter virtutem et evangelii predicandi ſtudium, honorandus plane et ſuſpiciendus.

HONORIUS, for his virtue and ſtudious endeavor of propagating the goſpel, thoroughly to be honored and had in admiration, ſaith HARPSFELD.

Many are the miracles attributed to his holineſs, which were performed before, upon, and after the tranſlation of his relics; which are needleſs to relate, being like the reſt of that kind, incredible.

St. Deodat, archbiſhop.

The third ſaint of this ſee in CAPGRAVE's calendar, is, DEUS-DEDIT, a DEO DATUS, or DEODAT, for before his name was FRITHONA (ſo named after his election to this archbiſhopric) of which a late writer thus deſcants in his canto of the catalogue of antient Engliſh ſaints:

M. Drayton, Polyol. 24. Song.

Of Canterbury here with thoſe I will begin,
That firſt archbiſhops ſee, on which there long hath bin
So many men deuout, as raiſd that church ſo high,
Much reuerence, and haue wonne their holy hierarchy:
Of which the firſt that did with goodneſſe ſo inflame
The hearts of the deuout (that from his proper name)
As one (euen) ſent from GOD, the ſoules of men to ſaue,
The title vnto him of DEODAT they gave.

Verus erat DEI cultor: vitiorum mortificator: virtutum amator: verbi divini non ſegnis ſator, &c.

He was a true worſhiper of the everlaſting GOD: a mortifier of vices: a lover of virtues: no ſlow unprofitable ſower of the divine word; and ſo forth. In the like phraſe much more is delivered by CAPGRAVE, of this holy biſhop and confeſſor. He wrote a book of the biſhops of Canterbury, his predeceſſors, as witneſſeth PITSEUS.

St. Theodore, archbiſhop.

That learned prieſt THEODORE, ſucceeded DEODAT, as in ſeat, ſo in ſainting. Unto this man all the Britiſh biſhops, and generally all Britain, yielded obedience; firſt he was in his life, as alſo in his diſcipline, exerciſing the authority of his place wondrous ſeverety. Never before his time had England ſo many happy days, nor ſo many learned men, as under him, and a little after. Much might be ſaid of his ſanctity, out of CAPGRAVE and others: but I will make an end, with his end, out of an old manuſcript.

Theodor yat was of Cawnterbury,
Erchbyſſhcoppe than, and eke the hygh Prynat,
Of fowrſcor yer of age ſo than did dy,
That twenty yer and two held that eſtat,
To grete honore, and worſchippe fortunat.
The yer of Criſt ſyx hundryd forſcore and ten,
Was, whan hys ſowl fro fleſhe leſed clen.

St. Odo archbiſhop.

ODO, ſurnamed SEVERUS, the confeſſor, for his ſingular auſterity of life, and many virtues, is reckoned in the new legend amongſt the ſaints. Of whom the aforeſaid author of POLYOLBION thus ſings:

Then ODO the SEUERE, who highly did adorne
That ſee (yet being of vnchriſtened parents borne,
Whoſe countrey Denmarke was, but in eaſt England dwelt)
He being but a clilde, in his cleare boſome felt
The moſt vndoubted truth, and yet vnbaptiz'd long;
But as he grew in yeares, in ſpirit ſo growing ſtrong:
And as the chriſtian faith this holy man had taught,
He likewiſe for that faith in ſundry battels fought.

St. Dunſtan archbiſhop.

DUNSTAN ſucceeded ODO, whoſe miracles by him wrought, are ſaid to be ſo many, and ſo far beyond belief, that where to begin I know not, much leſs where to end; I will look upon him as I find him lying on his death bed; where he ſaw many ſtrange viſions of heavenly joys, which were ſhewed unto him for his great comfort. And upon holy Thurſday (to uſe the words of the old legend) he ſente for alle his brethren, and aſkyd of them foryeueneſſe, and alſoo forgaue them all treſpaces, and aſſoyled them of all theyr ſynnes, and the thyrd dey aftyr he paſſyd owt of this world to God, full of vertues, the yere of our Lord ix hondered lxxxviii, and hys ſowle was borne vp to Heuen wyth mery ſong of aungels, all the peple hering that were at his deth: and his body lyeth at Caunterbury in a worſchipful ſhryne, wher as owr Lord ſheweth for his Seruant S. Dunſton many faire and grete myracles; wherfor owr Lord be preyſed world wythouten end. Amen.

His relics, ſaith CAPGRAVE, were removed to Glaſtenbury, about four and twenty years after his departure. And ſo it is very probable, for there he was firſt a brother of the houſe, and afterwards abbot: there the devil came to him dancing, by which the devil's merriment, DUNSTAN knew the inſtant time of the death of EDMUND, the brother of ATHELSTANE, ſlain at Pucklechurch. Of which my old rhymer, ROB. of Glouceſter:

Seynt Dunſtone was atte Glaſtonbury tho the kyng yhurte was
And yut in the ſame * ſtound he wiſte of this cas.
For the deuell befor hym cam dawncyng and lowgh,
And as hit wer pleying made game enowgh;
This * hely man wiſte anon why his ioy was,
And that for the kyngs harme he made ſuch ſolas.
Dunſtone toward Pukelcherch dight hymſelf blive,
So that men tolde hym by the way the king was out of live.

* inſtant.

* holy.

But

Capgrave.

But at another time this merry devil (or ſome other) came to him in another mood, in likeneſs of a bear, and would have handled him with rough mittins, as the proverb is, yet DUNSTAN had the better in the conflict, being never abaſhed with ſuch an helliſh encounter, upon which the foreſaid author of POLYOLBION doth thus comment:

Song. 24.

DUNSTAN as the reſt aroſe through many ſees,
To this archtipe at laſt aſcending by degrees,
There by his power confirmed, and ſtrongly credit wonne,
To many wondrous things which he before had done,
To whom when (as they ſay) the deuill once appear'd,
This man ſo full of faith not once at all afear'd,
Strong conflicts with him had, in myracles moſt great.

The day conſecrated to the memory of this ſaint, was the 19th of May: more of him (if it be not needleſs) when I come to Glaſtenbury.

St. Elphege archbiſhop and martyr.

ELPHEGE (of whom I have ſpoken elſewhere) born of great parentage, brought up in all good learning at Derehirſt, not far from Glouceſter, a man of wonderful abſtinence, never eating, drinking or ſleeping, more than neceſſity compelled him, ſpending his time altogether, either in prayer, ſtudy, or other neceſſary buſineſs, was ſtoned to death (like another STEPHEN) by the Danes at Greenwich, in the year 1012. canonized for a ſaint, and allowed the 19th day of April for celebration of his memory.

Rob. Glouceſter.

Suthye yer of grace
A thowſand and twelf they ladde hym to a place
Wythowte the town of Grenewyche, and ſtened hym with ſtenes
As men did Seynt Stephenne, and all to bruyſed his benes
This was doe the Eſter weke in the Saterday,
As moꝛ plenner in his lif ſe ther of men may.

St. Egelnoth, archbiſhop.

EGELNOTH ſurnamed THE GOOD, is likewiſe calendred amongſt theſe ſainted archbiſhops. He was the ſon of an earl, called AGELMARE, and is ſaid to have been dean of Chriſt-church in Canterbury: which at that time was repleniſhed for the moſt part with canons, wearing the habit and garments of monks; but in profeſſion and manner of life, differing much from them. Therefore, when, as in that ſame terrible tything of the Danes (in the time of ELPHEGE) all the monks were ſlain, except only four, the canons that were now the greater number, gave unto their governor the name of Dean, from which place he was taken to be archbiſhop.

Godwin.

Going to Rome to fetch his pall, he bought an arm of that bleſſed Father, St. AUGUSTINE, biſhop of HIPPO, for an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold, and beſtowed it upon the church of Coventry. He beſtowed great pains and coſt in reparing his church and monaſtery, deſtroyed and burnt by the Danes, and by his good advice, directed king KNUTE (that favored him exceedingly) unto many honorable enterprizes. He died, October 29, anno 1038. having ſat archbiſhop ſeventeen years and upwards.

Drayton, ibid.

EGELNOTH againe much grac'd that ſacred ſeat,
Who for his godly deeds, ſurnamed was the Good,
Not boaſting of his birth, though com'n of royall bloud:

For that, nor at the firſt, a monkes meane cowle deſpis'd,
With winning men to God, who neuer was ſuffic'd.

St Eadſine, archbiſhop.

Eadfine next enſues,
To propagate the truth, no toyle that did refuſe.

He was a ſecular prieſt, and firſt chaplain unto king Harold, who prefered him to the biſhopric of Wincheſter, from whence he was removed to the ſee of Canterbury.. He departed this life October 28, anno 1050. after he had continued archbiſhop twelve years almoſt: all which time he was much oppreſſed with ſickneſs; he was interred in his own church, and at the place of his burial many miracles are ſaid to have been wrought.

St. Lanfrancke, archbiſhop.

Lanfrancke (of whom I have written before) is recorded by Capgrave amongſt our Engliſh ſaints: who ſaith, that upon his firſt entrance to this metropolitical government, he found the monks of Canterbury, ſicut omnes fere tum temporis in Anglia ſecularibus ſimiles: as all the reſt were almoſt at that time in England, like to ſecular perſons: for, venari, aucupari, et potibus indulgere conſueverunt: they accuſtomed to hunt, hawk, and give their mind to exceſſive drinking, which after a ſhort time, by gentle perſuaſions, he reclaimed. He was a man affable, pleaſant, humble, ſkilful in many ſciences, prudent in counſel and government of things, and for religion and life moſt holy. Meruit ergo inter ſanctos annumerari: therefore, he deſerves to be numbered amongſt the ſaints.

Sr. Anſelm archbiſhop.

Anselm, for integrity of life, and depth of learning, even admirable, in regard whereof, and of the many miracles which are ſaid to be wrought by him living, and by his relics, he being dead; he was canonized a ſaint, about 400 years after his deceaſe, at the great charges of John Moorton, one of his ſucceſſors in the archbiſhopric.

Out of his learned brain he brought forth into the world many profound works, at leaſt fifty ſeveral books or treatiſes: many of which are ſtill extant. The miracles likewiſe attributed to his holineſs are many, mentioned by Capgrave.

St. Thomas commonly called Thomas of Canterbury.

* honor.

The next that comes into this catalogue, is that far-famed St. Thomas Becket, of whom I have already ſpoken enough in another place. Thus much then at this out of Polyolbion, as followeth:

Saint Thomas Becket then, which Rome ſo much did * hery,
As to his chriſtned name it added Canterbury;
There to whoſe ſumptuous ſhrine the neere ſucceeding ages,
So mighty offerings ſent, and made ſuch pilgrimages,
Concerning whom, the world ſince then hath ſpent much breath,
And many queſtions made both of his life and death.
If he were truly iuſt, he hath his right, if no,
Thoſe times were to blame, that haue him reckon'd ſo.

St. Edmund archbiſhop.

Edmund (a man famous for his virtue and great learning) was born at Abingdon in Berkſhire, being ſon to Edward Rich, a merchant, his mother's name was Mabell. In their elder years they forſook each other by mutual conſent, and betook themſelves to a monaſtical life. EDMUND their ſon they cauſed to be brought up at Univerſity-college in Oxford. Having attained to reaſonable perfection in the knowlege of divinity (whereunto his ſtudy was chiefly addicted, he applied himſelf to preaching, wherein he took great pains, namely, in the counties of Oxford, Glouceſter and Worceſter, until ſuch time as he was called to the treaſureſhip of Saliſbury. From whence (little knowing of any ſuch matter, and much againſt his mind) he was choſen (at the pope's requeſt, to the monks of Chriſt church, being as then at Rome) to be archbiſhop of this ſee, and conſecrated at Canterbury, with all honor poſſible, by ROGER, biſhop of London, the fourth of the nones of April, about the year 1230. King HENRY III. thirteen biſhops, one and forty lords and earls, and others innumerable being there preſent; as it is thus recorded in the annals of the monaſtery of Waverley in Surry:

"EDMUNDUS, theſaurarius Sarum, a domino ROGERO epiſcopo London, conſiſtentibus & congratulantibus XIII epiſcopis. Domino rege, & XLI comitibus, et ceteris in numeris communiter congregatis. In eccleſia Cant. in archiepiſcopum honorifice conſecratur. Dominica qua canitur Letare Ieruſalem, IIII. viz. nonas Aprilis."

MS. in bibl. Cott.

But howſoever he was thus ſolemnly conſecrated, he preſently fell into the king's diſpleaſure, by oppoſing himſelf againſt the marriage of ELEANOR, the king's ſiſter, with SIMON MOUNTFORT, earl of Leiceſter, becauſe upon the death of the earl marſhal, her firſt huſband, ſhe had vowed chaſtity. To have this vow diſpenſed withall, the king procured the pope to ſend a legate into England, his name was OTTO a cardinal. Him alſo this archbiſhop offended, and that ſo grievouſly, by reprehending his monſtrous covetouſneſs, his bribery and extortion, as ever after he ſought to work him all the miſchief that he might. The monks of Rocheſter had preſented unto this archbiſhop one RICHARD DE WENDOVER, demanding of him conſecration unto the biſhopric of their church, which he utterly denied to afford, knowing the preſented, to be a very unlearned and inſufficient man. Hereupon the monks appealed to Rome, which the archbiſhop underſtanding of, haſted him thither alſo. OTTO the legate endeavored to ſtay him at home, and failing thereof, did his errand ſo well at Rome, as not only in that ſuit, but another alſo which he had againſt HUGH earl of Arundel in another cauſe of appeal, he was overthrown, and condemned in a thouſand marks charges to his great diſgrace and impoveriſhment. Being at Rome, he had complained of many great abuſes in England, and among the reſt, of the long vacancy of biſhoprics. The pope ſeemed willing to redreſs theſe things, and namely concerning that matter, ſet down this order, That if any cathedral church continued void above ſix months, it ſhould be lawful for the archbiſhop to confer it where he liſt, as well as any ſmaller benefice. The procuring of this order coſt him a great ſum of money. Yet no ſooner was his back turned, but the pope, at the king's requeſt, revoked the ſame. Being thus continually vexed, thwarted, and diſgraced, he departed into voluntary exile, and there bewailing the miſery of his country, ſpoiled and waſted by the tyranny of the pope, ſpent the reſt of his days in continual tears. Through extreme grief and ſorrow, or (as ſome think) too much faſting, he fell firſt into a conſumption, and after into a ſtrange kind of ague. Whereupon he thought good to remove from the abbey of Pontiniac in France (where he had lain ever ſince his coming out of England) and there departed this life, the ſixteenth of the kalends

The pope's abſolute power.

His covetouſneſs.

His tergiverſation.

lends of December, 1242. His heart and entrails were buried at Soiſſy, his body at Pontiniac.

In predict. lib. Monaſt. de Waverley.

Sanctus EDMUNDUS Cantuarie archiepiſcopus, plenus virtutibus & ſanctitate migrauit ab hoc ſeculo, XVI kal. Decemb. & apud Pontiniacum ſepultus eſt; cuius merita miracula teſtantur.

Hic erat EDMUNDUS anima tum corpore mundus,
Quem non immundus poterat peruertere mundus:
Anglorum genti faueas EDMUNDE petenti.

Within ſix years after his death he was canonized a ſaint, by INNOCENTIUS IV. who appointed the foreſaid day of his death for ever to be kept holy in memory of him. LEWIS, the French king, cauſed his body to be tranſlated to a more honorable tomb than it was firſt laid in, and beſtowed a ſumptuous ſhrine upon him, covered with gold and ſilver, and richly adorned with many precious ſtones: where our lord, ſaith his legend, hath ſhewed many a fair miracle for his holy ſervant St. EDMUND.

This EDMUND is the laſt archbiſhop of Canterbury that I find to have been canonized; howſoever I dare pronounce, that ſince his days to theſe preſent times, wherein we live; we have had many archbiſhops both for life and learning, as worthy the honor of canonization, as was himſelf, or any of theſe by me before remembered.

The concluſion of this dioceſe.

Thus much of this dioceſe until I be further ſtored of funeral monuments, or other matters therein according to my method, either by myſelf, or my friends; only let me tell you for a concluſion, that the whole province of this biſhopric of Canterbury, which firſt of all was apparelled by AUSTIN the monk with the archbiſhop of London's pall (as I have in part touched before) was at the firſt divided by THEODORE (ſeventh biſhop) into five dioceſſes only; howbeit in proceſs of time, it grew to twenty and one, beſides itſelf, leaving to York (which by the firſt inſtitution ſhould have as many as it) but Durham, Carliſle and Cheſter only (except you reckon the Iſle of Man.) And whereas by the ordinance of GREGORY, either of theſe archbiſhops ſhould have under him twelve inferior biſhops, and that neither of them ſhould be ſubject, or of leſs grace and dignity than other; LANFRANCKE (thinking it good reaſon that he ſhould make a conqueſt of the Engliſh clergy, ſince his maſter king WILLIAM had vanquiſhed the whole nation) contended, at Windſor, with THOMAS NORMAN, archbiſhop of York, for the primacy, and there by judgment before HUGO the pope's legate, recovered it from him; ſo that ever ſince the one is called, Totius Angliæ Primas: and the other, Angliæ Primas: without any further addition.

The increaſe of the archbiſhopric.

Contention for the primacy.

Moreover, whereas before time, the place of this archbiſhop in the general council, was to ſit next to the biſhop of St. RUFFINES. ANSELME, the ſucceſſor of this LANFRANCKE (for recompence of the ſervice he had done in oppugning the marriage of prieſts, and reſiſting the king, for the inveſtiture of clerks) was by pope URBAN endowed with this acceſſion of honor, that he and his ſucceſſors, ſhould from thenceforth have place in all general councils, at the pope's right foot, who then ſaid withal:

The archbiſhop's place in the general council.

Includamus hunc in orbe noſtro, tanquam alterius orbis papam.

Let us include this biſhop in our own orb, as it were the pope or father of another world.

In former ages (ſaith CAMBDEN in this tract) during the Roman hierarchy, the archbiſhops of Canterbury were primates of all Britain, legates to the pope, and as URBAN II. ſaid, the patriarchs, as it were, of another world.

And thus the archbiſhops of Canterbury, by the favor which AUSTIN had with GREGORY the great, by the power of LANFRANCKE, and by the induſtry of ANSELM, were much exalted; but how much that was to the grievous diſpleaſure and pining envy of the archbiſhop of York, you ſhall perceive by that which followeth: Lambard.

King HENRY I. kept upon a time his ſtately Chriſtmas at Windſor, where (the manner of our kings then being at certain ſolemn times to wear their crowns) THURSTINE of York, having his croſs borne up before him, offered to ſet the crown upon the king's head. But WILLIAM of Canterbury withſtood it ſtoutly, and ſo prevailed by the favor of the king and the help of the ſtanders by, that THURSTINE was not only diſappointed of his purpoſe, but he and his croſs alſo, thruſt quite out of the doors.

WILLIAM of York (the next in ſucceſſion after THURSTINE, both in the ſee and quarrel) perceiving that the force of his predeceſſor prevailed nothing, attempted by his own humble means (firſt made to the king, and after to the pope) to win the coronation of king HENRY II. from THEOBALD the next archbiſhop of Canterbury: but when he had received repulſe in that ſort of ſuit alſo, and found no way left to make avengement upon his enemy, he returned home all wrath, and (as it was ſuſpected) wreaked the anger upon himſelf.

After this, another hurly burly happened in a ſynod aſſembled at Weſtminſter, in the time of king HENRY II. before cardinal HUGO (pope ALEXANDER's legate) between RICHARD and ROGER, then archbiſhops of theſe two ſees, upon occaſion, that ROGER of York coming of purpoſe (as it ſhould ſeem) firſt to the aſſembly, had taken up the place on the right hand of the cardinal: which when RICHARD of Canterbury had eſpied, he refuſed to ſit down in the ſecond room; complaining greatly of this prejudice done to his ſee. Whereupon after ſundry replies of ſpeech, the weaker in diſputation (after the manner of ſchool boys in the ſtreets) deſcended from hot words to haſty blows: in which encounter the archbiſhop of Canterbury (through the multitude of his attendants) obtained the better. So that he not only plucked the other out of his place, and rent his caſule, chimer, and rochet; but alſo diſturbed the holy ſynod therewithal; in ſuch wiſe, that the cardinal, for fear, betook him to his feet, the company departed, their buſineſs undone, and the biſhops themſelves moved ſuit at Rome, for the finiſhing of their controverſy. By theſe and ſuch other ſucceſſes on the one ſide, the biſhops of Canterbury following, took ſuch courage, that from thenceforth they would not permit the biſhops of York to bear up the croſs, either in their preſence, or province.

And on the other ſide, the biſhops of York conceived ſuch grief of heart, diſdain and offence, that from time to time they ſpared no occaſion to attempt both the one and the other.

Whereupon, in the time of a parliament holden at London, in the reign of HENRY III. BONIFACE, archbiſhop of Canterbury, interdicted the Londoners, becauſe they had ſuffered the biſhop of York to bear up his croſs while he was in the city. And much ado there was (within a few years after) between ROBERT KILWARBY of Canterbury, and WILLIAM GIFFARD of York, becauſe he of York advanced his croſs as he paſſed through Kent towards the general council.

The end of the ſtrife for the primacy.

The like happened alſo, at two ſeveral times, between fryar Peckham, archbiſhop of Canterbury, and William Wickwane and John de Roma, archbiſhops of York, in the days of king Edward I. At length, the matter being yet once more ſet on foot, between Simon Islip, the archbiſhop of this province, and his adverſary the incumbent of York for that time, king Edward III. in whoſe reign that variance was revived, reſumed the matter into his own hand, and made a final compoſition between them. The which he publiſhed under his broad ſeal to this effect. Firſt, that each of them ſhould freely, and without impeachment of the other, bear up his croſs in the other's province; but yet ſo, that he of York and his ſucceſſors for ever, in ſign of ſubjection, ſhould within two months after their inthronization, either bring, or ſend to Canterbury, the image of an archbiſhop bearing a croſs, or ſome other jewel, wrought in fine gold, to the value of forty pounds, and offer it openly there upon St. Thomas Becket's ſhrine: then, that in all ſynods of the clergy, and aſſemblies where the king ſhould happen to be preſent, he of Canterbury ſhould have the right hand, and the other the left. Finally, that in broad ſtreets, and highways, their croſs-bearers ſhould go together; but that in narrow lanes, and in the entries of doors and gates, the croſier of Canterbury ſhould go before, and the other follow, and come behind.

Thus (as you ſee) the biſhops of Canterbury evermore prevailing by favor, or other means; they of York were driven in the end, to give over in the plain field.

Here endeth the dioceſe of Canterbury.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS WITHIN THE DIOCESE of ROCHESTER.

THIS biſhopric is overſhadowed by the nearneſs and greatneſs of the ſee of Canterbury, that it looks but like a good benefice, for one of his grace's chaplains; yet for antiquity and dignity of a long ſucceſſion of reverend lord biſhops, it may equally compare with it's neighbor of Canterbury. For they had both one founder, to wit, ETHELBERT, king of Kent, who built this church to the honor of St. ANDREW, and endowed it with certain lands, which he called Prieſtfield, in token that prieſts ſhould be ſuſtained therewithal. Unto which, JUSTUS, a roman (of whom before) was conſecrated biſhop by St. AUGUSTIN, ETHELBERT aſſenting thereto by his preſence.

AUSTIN then, made clerke full well grounded
IUSTO that hight, of Rocheſter full well bounded
The biſhop then to preache, and helpe AUSTIN
And to baptiſe the ſolke by his doctrine.

Harding, cap. lxxxviii.

This city pent within ſo ſtraight a room, was called in the time of the Saxon kings, the Kentiſhmen's caſtle, and at this day, ſhe and her little dioceſe, may make their vaunt of their impregnable fortification by the royal navy; the main defence of Britain's great monarchy, of the proweſs of their antient Inhabitants, of the pleaſant ſituation of ſo many country towns, and of the profits ariſing from the fruitfulneſs of the ſoil. Of all which, read, if you pleaſe, this hexaſticon:

Urbs antiqua, ferox, bella eſt Roceſtria ſitu,
  Arx & finitimis imperioſa locis.
Hic DEUS è ligno fabricavit mœnia firma,
  Quæ ſibi quæque ſuis ſunt modo tuta ſalus:
Læta racemiferos paſſimque per oppida colles
  Continet, ac culti jugera multa ſoli.

Jo. Jonſton.

This dioceſe (for the moſt part) is ſevered from that of Canterbury by the river of Medway: it conſiſts only of four diſtinct deanries, namely, Rocheſter, Malling, Dartford, and Shorham. Yet Shorham is but a peculiar to the archbiſhop, who holds his prerogative whereſoever his lands do lie.

This biſhopric is valued in the Exchequer, at 358 l. 3 s. 7 d. ¼ and was won to pay to the pope for firſt-fruits 1300 ducats, and for Peter-pence, 5 l. 12 s.

Eighty one biſhops have ſitten in this chair of Rocheſter, more in number by nine than in that of Canterbury.

His name who now governeth the helm, is that right reverend father in God, John Bowles, doctor of divinity, brought up in Trinity college, in Cambridge.

Lamb. peramb.

In the whole numerous race of theſe biſhops, ſucceeding Justus, three amongſt others lie here interred (howſoever no rememberance is now remaining of them, by any funeral monument) moſt notable: Paulinus, Gundulphus, and Gilburtus. Of which, the firſt, after his death, was honored for a ſaint. The ſecond was the beſt benefactor, that ever this church found. The third was ſo hateful and injurious to the monks, that they neither eſteemed him while he was living, nor wailed him at all, after that he was dead.

Paulinus, biſhop of Rocheſter, and firſt of York.

Paulinus, a Roman born, was firſt made biſhop of York by Justus his predeceſſor in this place, as then archbiſhop of Canterbury; about the 21ſt day of July, in the year of our Lord 625. and ſo he is reckoned to be the firſt archbiſhop of that province. Yet I find a ſucceſſion of Britiſh archbiſhops of that place long before his time, ever ſince the year of Grace 180, or thereabouts. Wherein Lucius, king of the Britons, received the chriſtian faith; the laſt of which race was one Tadiacus; who, at the coming in of the Saxons, was, with moſt of his countrymen, enforced to fly into the mountainous countries of Cornwall and Wales, and ſo conſequently to forſake his pontifical grace and dignity. Of all which may it pleaſe you read theſe verſes out of the collection of Thomas Talbot, ſometime keeper of records in the tower:

Beda. l. ii. c. 9.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Turbatis rebus archipreſul Tadiacus,
  Eccleſie ſedem deſerit et patriam.
Archipontificum Tadiacus ſedis Eborum,
  Ultimus ex Britonum gentibus ille fuit.
Corpora ſanctorum ſimul omnia vaſa ſacrorum,
  Cunctas res reliquas tranſtulit ille ſacras.
Expulſi Britones nomen patriamque relinquunt,
  Dicti Wallenſes nomine barbario.

But to return again to Paulinus, from whom I am by occaſion digreſſed, who, being now inveſted in the ſanctimonious robes of a biſhop: never reſted a moment, but either inſtructed the people, that flocked about him, by preaching, or elſe imparted Christ unto them by baptiſm, which he miniſtered in the open fields and rivers (churches, oratories, fonts, or places of baptiſm being not as yet builded) it is ſaid that in the river of Swale in Yorkſhire, he chriſtened in one day above ten thouſand men, beſides women and little children; which ſaid river was a long time after reputed ſacred amongſt the antient Engliſh. He wone miraculouſly Edwin, king of Northumberland, unto Christ: who with all the nobility of his country, and moſt part of the commons having received the true faith, came to the lavatory of holy regeneration, the eleventh year of his reign, which was the year of our Lord 627. Thus Paulinus continued in the province of York, preaching the word, and adminiſtring the bleſſed ſacraments, the ſpace of ſeven years, even until the death of king Edwin; preſently upon which, the ſtate of this kingdom was ſo much infeſted with great ſlaughter, and cruel perſecution; that no ſafety could therein be found, either

Beda. l. ii. c. 14.

Camd. in Rich.

Beda. l. ii. c. 20.

either for himſelf, or for the widow of king EDWIN, queen EDELBURGH (both of them being GOD's inſtruments for the converſion of the Northumbrians, to the embracement of the chriſtian religion) ſave only by flight. Whereupon, he was conſtrained to leave his biſhopric, and to accompany the queen (with whom not long before he came into that country) back again into this kingdom of Kent. But of PAULINUS's firſt admittance to York, and his return back, thus much in old latin rhymes:

Benedicam Dominum mundi plaſmatorem,
Regem regum omnium noſtrum ſaluatorem:
Recolendo pariter ſtilo cum veraci,
Dignos archipreſules ſedis Eboraci.
Anno ſexcenteſimo CHRISTI incarnati
Quinto cum viceſimo ſunt novo creati.
Quorum paſtor nobilis primus eſt PAULINUS;
Gregem paſcit vtilis dum regnat EDWINUS.
Septem annis regimen digne gubernauit,
Tunc ad auſtrum redijt, dum gens regem ſtrauit.

Hiſt. archiepiſ. Ebor. in bib. Cott.

At his return from York, this ſee of Rocheſter was vacant: and at the offer of archbiſhop HONORIUS, and at the requeſt of king EDBALD, he took upon him that charge, which he right wiſely and religiouſly governed the ſpace of thirteen years; until, at his full and ripe age, he was called away by death, to receive the glorious reward of his bleſſed labors. Which happened Octob. 10, anno 644. nineteen years, two months and twenty one days, after his firſt conſecration: This PAULINUS (the third biſhop of this dioceſe) was firſt interred under a very ſeemly monument, in the old church of king ETHELBERT's foundation; but about four hundred and thirty years afterwards, being canonized for a ſaint, his relics were removed, (enſhrined in a coffin all of curious wrought ſilver) into the body of the new built church by GUNDULPHUS, one of his ſucceſſors: to the which (according to the manner of thoſe times) much concourſe of people came, with many rich oblations: ſuch was his epitaph:

Siſte gradum clama qui perlegis hoc epigramma
PAULINUM plora quam ſubſtraxit breuis hora
Nobis per funus: de preſulibus fuit vnus,
Prudens, veridicus, conſtans, & firmus amicus
Anni ſunt rati Domini ſuper aſtra regentis,
Quadraginta dati quatuor cum ſex quoque centis.

Ex. lib. Anon. in bib. Cott.

PAULINUS being dead, HONORIUS archbiſhop of Canterbury, advanced one ITHAMAR, a Kentiſhman born, to his place, the firſt Engliſhman of this nation, that was a biſhop. A man nothing inferior either in life or learning to PAULINUS, or any of his Italian predeceſſors. He departed this life about the year 656. Many miracles are ſaid to be wrought by this religious ITHAMAR and a great concourſe of people frequented the place of his burial, which was (at the firſt) in the body of the church. But afterwards his relics were removed by biſhop GUNDULPH, and enſhrined; and after him, by JOHN biſhop of this church: who by his prayers at his ſhrine was cured, ab acerrimo oculorum dolore, of a grievous pain in his eyes. For this and many other ſigns and tokens of his ſanctity, he was canonized (if we may believe CAPGRAVE)

Ithamar, biſhop of Rocheſter.

Cap. in vit. St. Ithamari.

and the fourth of the ides of June ſolemnized to his memory. Of whom a late writer, thus:

M. Draiton, Polyol. 24th ſong.

Of Rocheſter, we have ſaint ITHAMAR, being then
In thoſe firſt times, firſt of our native Engliſh men
Reſiding on that ſeat.

Tobias, biſhop of Rocheſter.

Before I come to GUNDULPHUS I will take TOBIAS by the way, an Engliſhman, the ninth biſhop of this dioceſe; in whoſe commendation NICHOLAS HARPSFELD, ſometime archdeacon of Canterbury, thus writeth. I will uſe his own language:

Harpſ. hiſt. eccleſ. Angl. octavum ſecul. c. vii.

“TOBIAS a BIRTHWALDO archiepiſcopo conſecratus, vir ampliore & honoratiore ſede (ſi locus hominem, et homo locum non commendaret) digniſſimus, qui THEODORI & ADRIANI diſcipulus fuit. Quantum vero ſub his præceptoribus profecerit: luculenter oſtendit BEDA, qui eum omnium humanarum, diuinarumque rerum ſcientiſſimum fuiſſe, & latinam græcamque linguam tam accurate atque maternam calluiſſe affirmat.” He died about the year 726.

Gundulph biſhop of Rocheſter.

Here lieth interred GUNDULPHUS, a Norman by birth, the thirtieth biſhop of Rocheſter, a man not greatly learned, but very wiſe and induſtrious; for he handled the matter ſo, as he procured not only his church to be new built, but alſo the revenues to be increaſed. He recovered divers lands and poſſeſſions encroached upon and taken away in former times by ODO, earl of Kent. And beſides divers ſums of money, which he contributed, he bought a certain manor called Heddre, and gave it to his own church. In all theſe matters he was much helped by LANFRANCKE, archbiſhop of Canterbury, who cauſed him to take into his church, not ſecular prieſts, as before had been accuſtomed, but Monks and Benedictines. GUNDULPH himſelf being a monk of that order, upon his firſt admittance into this ſee, he found only ſix ſecular prieſts in the church, who were endowed ſcarcely with ſufficient means to live according to their place and callings. Before his death he increaſed his church-revenues to that height, that it did, and was able, to maintain fifty monks, ſome ſay threeſcore. The yearly value of this monaſtery at the ſuppreſſion amounted to 486 l. 5 s. The donations to this monaſtery were confirmed by pope URBAN II. in theſe words following:

Godwin de præſul. Ang.

Bulla Vrbani ſecundi in bibl. Sim. d'Ewes equit. aurat.

“VRBANUS epiſcopus ſeruus ſeruorum DEI. Dilectis filijs priori & capitulo eccleſie Roffenſ. ordinis ſancti Benedicti, ſalutem, & apoſtolicam benedictionem. Cum à nobis petitur quod iuſtum eſt & honeſtum, tam vigor equitatus, quametiam ordo exigit rationis, vt id per ſollicitudinem officij noſtri ad debitum perducatur effectum. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filij veſtris iuſtis poſtulationibus grato concurrentes aſſenſu, perſonas veſtras & eccleſiam Roffenſ. in qua diuino eſtis obſequio mancipati cum omnibus bonis que impreſentiarum rationabiliter poſſidetis, aut in futurum iuſtis modis preſtante domino poteritis adipiſci ſub beati PETRI protectione ſuſcipimus atque noſtra. Specialiter autem, terras, decimas, domus, poſſeſſiones, vineas, prata, & alia bona veſtra, ſicut ea iuſte & pacifice obtinets vobis & per vos eidem eccleſie auctoritate apoſtolica confirmamus, et preſentis ſcripti patrocinio communuimus. Salua in predictis decimi moderatione concilij generalis. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam noſtre confirmationis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit, indignationem omnipotentis DEI & beatorum PE-

TRI & PAULI apoſtolorum eius, ſe nouerit incurſurum. Dat. Ianu. III id. Ianuar. pontificatus noſtri, anno octavo.”

MS. in bibl. Cott

When as WILLIAM the conqueror built the great white ſquare tower of London, he appointed this biſhop to be principal ſurveyor of that work; who was for that time lodged in the houſe of one EDMERE a burgeſs of London, as it is in the book of the biſhops of Rocheſter in theſe words:

“ GUNDULPHUS epiſcopus mandatio WILLELMI regis preſuit opera magne turris London, quo tempore hoſpitatus eſt apud quendam EDMERUM burgenſem London.”

The hoſpital of Chatham.

This biſhop built a great part of the caſtle of Rocheſter, namely, the great tower which yet ſtandeth. He founded an hoſpital in Chatham, which he dedicated to the honor of St. BARTHOLOMEW, for the relief of ſuch people as were infected with the foul diſeaſe of the leproſy: he endowed it with ſufficient revenues; which grant was confirmed by king HEN. III. and diſcharged of all taxes and tallages, by king EDW III.

Malling abbey.

Lamb. peramb.

He founded the abbey at Malling, which he conſecrated to the bleſſed virgin, and placed therein black nuns; which nunnery he governed himſelf during all his life time. And lying at the point of death, he commended it to the charge of one AVICE, to whom notwithſtanding, he would not deliver the paſtoral ſtaff, before ſhe had promiſed canonical obedience, fidelity and ſubjection to the ſee of Rocheſter; and proteſted by oath, that there ſhould neither abbeſs nor nun be from thenceforth received into the houſe, without the conſent and privity of him and his ſucceſſors. This nunnery was valued, at the ſuppreſſion, at 245 l. 10 s. 2 d ½ of yearly revenue. Over the abbey gate, yet ſtanding, is the likeneſs of a paſtoral ſtaff. This good biſhop died the 7th of March, 1107, and was buried where you ſee the portraitures of certain biſhops, ſometime artificially cut in ſtone and alabaſter, but now cut almoſt all in pieces, diſmembered, and ſhamefully abuſed (as all other monuments in this church are, of any antiquity) ſo that neither reading nor tradition can give us any true notice of their names.

Gilbert Glanvill, biſhop of Rocheſter.

Godwin.

GILBERT DE GLANVILL, before mentioned, a gentleman of an antient family, was conſecrated to this biſhopric, Sept. 29, ann. 1185. Between this man and his monks of Rocheſter was long and continual debate; by occaſion whereof, he took away from them all their moveable goods, all the ornaments of their church, their writings and evidences, yea, and a great part of their lands, poſſeſſions and privileges; wanting money to follow their ſuits againſt him, they were forced to coin the ſilver of St. PAULINUS's ſhrine into money. Theſe controverſies were ended no otherwiſe than by his death; which happened June 24th, 1214, having ruled his contentious charge 29 years. But the hatred of theſe monks againſt him was ſo far from dying with him, that they would afford him no manner of obſequies, but buried him moſt obſcurely, or rather baſely, without either ringing, ſinging, or any other ſolemnity; and furthermore abuſed him with this rhyme-doggerel:

GLANVILL GILBERTUS nulla bonitate refertus
Hic iacet immitis & amator maxime litis;
Et quia ſic litem, dum vixit, ſolet amare,
Nunc vbi pax nulla eſt, eſt aptior inhabitare.

The hoſpital in Strowd.

Theſe black monks (whom I think, if the matter were well examined, would prove to be in the fouler fault) were too malicious to remember that this biſhop founded St. Mary's hoſpital at Strowd, near adjoining to this city, called, The New Work, and endowed it with a livelihood of 52 l. of yearly profits, which it now enjoyeth.

Walter Merton, biſhop of Rocheſter.

Here lieth entombed the body of Walter de Merton, ſo ſurnamed of Merton, a village in Surry, where he was born, ſometime lord chancellor of England, biſhop of this ſee, and founder of Merton college in Oxford: to whoſe memory Sir Henry Savill (that rare Grecian, and exact reviver of antiquities, now deceaſed) late warden of the ſaid college, and provoſt of Eaton, with the fellows of the ſame, taking down an old marble tomb, have erected another monument over him of touch and alabaſter, bearing this inſcription:

Walter de Merton cancellario Angliæ ſub Henrico tertio, epiſcopo Roffenſi ſub Edwardo primo rege, vnius exemplo, omnium quotquot extant collegiorum fundatori; maximorum Europæ totius ingeniorum feliciſſimo parenti: cuſtos & ſcholares domus ſcholarium de Merton in vniverſitate de Oxon. communibus collegij impenſis debitum pietatis monumentum poſuere. Anno Dom. 1598. Henrico Savile cuſtode.

Obijt in vigilia Simonis & Iudæ Anno Dom. 1277. Edwardi primi quinto. Inchoauerat collegium Maldoniæ in agro Surr. Anno Dom. 1264. Hen. tertij 48: cui dein ſalubri conſilio Oxonium. Anno Dom. 1270. tranſ. extrema manus fæliciſſimis (vt credi par eſt) auſpicijs acceſſit anno 1274. ipſis cal. Aug. anno regni regis Edwardi primi ſecundo.

Magne ſenex titulis, muſarum ſede ſacrata
Maior, Mertonidum maxime progenie:
Hæc tibi gratantes poſt ſæcula ſera nepotes,
En votiva locant marmora, ſancte parens.

Haymo, biſhop of Rocheſter.

Haymo de Heath, or Hythe, ſo named of Hithe, a town in this tract, where he was born, lieth buried by the north wall: he was confeſſor to king Edward II. This man built much at his manor houſes of Troſcliffe and Hawling. In the town of Hithe before named, he founded the hoſpital of St. Bartholomew, for the relief of ten poor people, endowing the ſame with twenty marks of yearly revenue. He reſigned his biſhopric into the pope's hands, of whom he had received conſecration in the court of Rome, anno 1352. and lived about ſix years after that a private life with the monks in this priory. This biſhop (ſaith the book of Rocheſter) bought a precious mitre, which was Thomas Becket's, of the executors of the biſhop of Norwich, which he offered at the high altar, on St. Paul's day, 1327.

St. Barthol. hoſp. in Hithe.

In bibl. Cott.

John de Shepey, biſhop of Rocheſter, lord treaſurer.

John de Shepey, ſo likewiſe ſurnamed from the place of his birth, upon Haymo's reſignation, was by the pope elected to this biſhopric; he was lord treaſurer of England, in the thirty ſecond year of king Edward III. in which office he continued about three years, even until his death, which happened the nineteenth of October, 1360. His portraiture is in the wall over his place of burial.

John Lowe, biſhop of Rocheſter.

Bale, Cent. 4.

Godwin.

Here, over againſt biſhop Merton, lieth buried, under a fair marble tomb, the body of John Lowe, biſhop of this dioceſe, born in Worceſterſhire, and brought up in Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of divinity. He lived for a time in the abbey of the fryars Auguſtines in Worceſter, of which order he was provincial; vir ætate ſua ab omni parte doctus: ſo that in regard of his great learning, and painfulneſs in preaching, he was preferred firſt to the biſhopric of St. Aſaph, by king Henry VI. and after that tranſlated to this of Rocheſter;

he wrote divers learned works, and was a careful ſearcher after good books, ſo as divers copies of ſome antient fathers had utterly periſhed but for his diligence. He died in the year 1467. having governed the ſee of St. Aſaph four years, and this of Rocheſter twenty four. The inſcription upon his tomb is almoſt all gone, only theſe words remaining:

...... IOHANNIS LOW epiſ. .....
...... miſerere mei Domine.
Credo videre Dominum in terra viventium.
O quam breve ſpatium huius mundi ſi comp. . . . . .
Sic mundi gloria tranſit.
Sancte ANDREE & AUGUSTINE, orate pro nobis.

I do not find the certainty of any other of the biſhops of this dioceſe to have been buried in this cathedral church; for moſt commonly in antient times, as now, they departed from this place, before they departed from the world, this eccleſiaſtical preferment being but a ſtep to ſome higher advancement. A word therefore or two of St. WILLIAM here enſhrined, and the like of the priory, and ſo I will take my leave of this moſt antient, and no leſs reverend epiſcopal chair; and go to Gillingham; for the reſt of the funeral monuments in this church, are of later times; which I reſerve for another volume.

Priory of Rocheſter.

This priory was erected by GUNDULPH, and the number of her religious votaries, increaſed by him from ſix ſecular prieſts, to threeſcore black canons or monks, with ample revenues for their maintenance; and, within the compaſs of one hundred years, what by caſual fire, what by the falling out of the monks and biſhop GLANVILL, and what by the calamities it ſuſtained in the wars of king JOHN, brought to that ruin and poverty, that the beauty of her godly buildings was altogether defaced, her church burned, her ſacred utenſils, by robbery and ſuits in law, embezzled, miſpent, and conſumed, and the whole convent greatly indebted.

Lib. Roffenſ. in bibl. Cott.

"Anno, 1179. 3 id. Aprilis, Roffenſis eccleſia cum omnibus officinis, & cum tota vrbe infra & extra muros combuſta eſt, anno 97. ex quo monachi in eadem eccleſia inſtituti ſunt."

It was now therefore high time, ſaith maſter LAMBARD, to deviſe ſome way whereby this priory and church of Rocheſter, might be, if not altogether reſtored to the antient wealth and eſtimation, yet at leaſt ſomewhat relieved from this penury, nakedneſs, and abjection. Therefore LAURENCE of St. MARTIN's, biſhop of this church, and councellor of king HENRY III. perceiving the common people to be ſomewhat drawn (by the fraud of the monks) to think reverently of one WILLIAM, that lay buried in the church, and knowing well, that there was no one way ſo compendious to gain, as the advancement of a pilgrimage, procured at the pope's court the canonization of the ſaid WILLIAM, with indulgence to all ſuch as would offer at his tomb, underpropping by means of this new ſaint, ſome manner of reverend opinion of the church, which before (through the defacing of the old biſhop PAULINUS's ſhrine) was declined to nought.

Lamb peramb.

St. William of Rocheſter.

Nova Legenda Capgravii.

This St. WILLIAM was by birth a Scot, of Perth, by trade a baker of bread; in charity ſo abundant, that he gave to the poor the tenth loaf of his workmanſhip, in zeal ſo fervent, that in a vow he promiſed, and in deed attempted to viſit the holy land; and the places where CHRIST was converſant on earth. In which journey, as he paſſed through Kent, he made Rocheſter his way, where, after that he had reſted two or three days, he departed toward Canterbury, before he had gone far from the city, his ſervant who waited on him, led him (of purpoſe) out of the high-way, and ſpoiled him, both of his money and life. This done, the ſervant eſcaped, and the maſter (becauſe he died in ſo holy a purpoſe of mind) was by the monks conveyed hither to St. ANDREW's, laid in the choir, and promoted by the pope, as you have heard, from a poor baker, to a bleſſed martyr. Here (as they ſay) he ſhewed miracles very plentifully, which made people of all ſorts offer unto him wonderous liberally, even until theſe latter times; inſomuch, that with two years oblations at his ſhrine, one WILLIAM DE HOO, a ſacriſt, or keeper of the holy treaſures of this church, built the whole choir as it now ſtands.

Lib. Roffenſ. in bibl. Cott.

RICHARD WALDEN, a monk and ſacriſt, built the ſouth ile, RICHARD EASTGATE, a monk and ſacriſt, began the north ile of the new work, towards St. WILLIAM's gate, which fryar WILLIAM DE AXENHAM almoſt finiſhed.

GEFFERY DE HADENHAM prior, paid thirteen hundred pounds in one day, to certain creditors to whom this church ſtood indebted, ſince the time of her troubles; the ſame man bought certain lands in Banerkin, and Darent, which he gave to this houſe; and bequeathed to the ſame 300l. in money upon his deceaſe. He built the dorter in the priory, and the altar of St. EDMUND in the church. To which, or rather, to the high altar, HAYMO, biſhop of this dioceſe, offered up a precious mitre, which ſometime belonged to archbiſhop BECKET, and which he bought of the executors of JOHN biſhop of Norwich. Thus, by the gains of WILLIAM the baker's ſhrine, and by the pious endeavors and bounteous donations of divers well diſpoſed perſons, this monaſtery was in a ſhort time reedified, adorned, and advanced to her former height, glory, wealth, and eſtimation. So that it was valued by the commiſſioners of the late ſuppreſſion, at 486l. 11s. 5d. by year.

GILLINGHAM.

In this church, are divers fair monuments, fairly kept, of the BEAUFITS, an antient family, whoſe chief ſeat was at Grauch-court, within this pariſh, as I was informed.

John Beaufits and Iſabel his wife,

Ice giſt IEHAN BEAUFITS qi moruſt 25 iour Nouemb. l'an de DIEU, 1427. et ISABELLA ſa feme que moruſt la 30. iour de Decemb. 1419.

Ieſu noſter ſaueor de la grand pite
De lor almes eit mercie. Amen.

John Beaufits and Alice his wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES BEAUFITS, arm. et ALICIA vxor eius, qui quidem IOHANNES obiit 25 Nouemb. anno Dom. 1433. quorum, &c.

Rob. Beaufits and Sarah his wife.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS BEAUFITS, qui ob. 1381. et SARA vxor ejus, que obiit 1395. Cur nunc in puluere dormio.

Will. Beaufits

Hic jacet WILLELMUS BEAUFITS qui ob. 19 Marcii, 1433. Cuius....

Joan Bamme and John Bamme her ſon.

Here lieth JOAN BAMME, ſometime the wife of maſter RICHARD BAMME, eſquire, daughter of JOHN MARTEN, ſometime chief Juſtice of the common pleas, and mother of JOHN BAMME, who lieth on the north ſide of this chaple. Which ſaid JOAN deceaſed in the year of grace, 1431.

Here was a pilgrimage to our lady of Gillingham.

AILESFORD.

RICHARD, lord Grey of Codnor in Derbyſhire, in the year 1420, founded here a religious houſe of White Fryars, Carmelites, where now is ſeen (ſaith CAMDEN) the fair habitation of Sir WILLIAM SIDLEY, a learned knight, painfully and expencefully ſtudious of the common good of his country, as both his endowed houſe for the poor, and the bridge here with the common voice do teſtify.

The Fryary.

Camden in Kent.

The almſhouſe, or hoſpital.

Not far from this town of Ailesford, lie interred the bodies of CATIGERN and HORSA; who hand to hand killed one the other in a ſet battle; CATIGERN was the brother of VORTIMER, king of the Britons, and HORSA, brother of HENGIST the Saxon.

Catigern and Horſa.

But this battle, as alſo their burial, are the beſt ſet down by CAMDEN, out of LAMBARD's perambulation. This town (ſaith he) was named in the Britiſh tongue, Saiſſenaeg haibail, of the Saxons there vanquiſhed, like as others in the very ſame ſenſe termed it Anglesford. For GUORTIMER, the Briton, GUORTIGERUS's ſon, did here ſet upon HENGIST and the Engliſh Saxons, whom being diſrayed, and not able to abide a ſecond charge, he put all to flight, ſo as they had been utterly defeated for ever; but that HENGIST, ſkilful and provident to prevent and divert danger, withdrew himſelf into the iſle of Thanet, until that the invincible vigor and heat of the Britons was allayed, and freſh ſupplies came to his ſuccor out of Germany. In this battle were ſlain the generals of both ſides, CATIGERN, the Briton, and HORSA, the Saxon, of whom the one buried at Horſted, not far from hence, gave name to the place: and CATIGERN, honored with a ſtately and ſolemn funeral, is thought to have been interred near unto Ailesford, where under the ſide of an hill, I ſaw four large, rude, hard ſtones erected, two for the ſides, one tranſverſal in the midſt between them, and the largeſt of all piled and laid over them, in manner of the Britiſh monument, which is called Stonehenge, but not ſo artificially with mortis and tenents. Verily the unſkilful and common people call it at this day, of the ſame CATIGERN, Keiths or Kits, Coty-houſe. The like monument was of HORSA at Horſted, which ſtorms and time have now devoured. This battle was fought in the year of Grace, 457.

The battle of Ailesford.

Horſted.

Catigern's ſepulchre.

ADDINGTON.

Hic iacent RICHARDUS CHARLES & ALICIA vxor, qui quidem RIC. obiit, an. dom. 1370, facile contemnit omnia. . . . . . :

Richard Charles and Alice his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS SAYTH, arm. dominus de Addington, ac vicecomes Cantie & ALICIA vxor eius ob. . . . Marcii ann. 1464.

Bonis & mors & vita dulcis.

William Sayth and Alice his wife.

Hic iacet RORERTUS WATTON, dominus & patronus iſtius eccleſie, qui obiit die aſcentionis, anno 1444.

Robert Watton.

Hic iacent WILLELMUS WATTON, arm. dominus iſtius ville, BENEDICTA & ANNA vxores eius, qui WILLELMUS obiit 29 Decem. 1464.

William Watton, Benet and Anne his wives.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS WATTON, arm. filius & heres WILLELMI WATTON, armigeri, & ALICIA vxor eius filia IOHANNIS CLARK unius baronium in ſcaccarii regis, qui ROBERTUS iſtius ville Dominus & eccleſie verus patronus ob. 4 Novemb. anno 1470.

Robert Watton and Alice his wife.

John Norwood.

Hic iacet IOHANNES NORTHWOOD, arm. filius & heres . . . . . NORTHWOOD. . . . . obiit 30 April 1416.

The manor of Norwood.

Of this man, and of his manor of Northwood or Norwood, thus much out of LAMBARD. In the days of king EDWARD the confeſſor (ſaith he) one hundred burgeſſes of the city of Canterbury, ſought their ſuit to the manor of NORWOOD; the buildings are now demoliſhed; but the manor was long time in the poſſeſſion of certain gentlemen of the ſame name; of which race one was buried in the body of the church at Addington, in the year 1416.

OTTEHAM.

John Conſtenton and Sarah his wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES CONSTENTON, arm. qui ob. 2 April 1426, & SARA CONGHURST vxor eius.

Otteham abbey.

I find by antient deeds without date, that one RALPH DE DENE was the founder of a religious houſe at Otteham, of canons regular, confirmed in theſe words by the gifts of certain lands from one RALPH DE ICLESHAM, and ſome little rent, from WILLIAM DE MARCI, and ELA his wife.

"Sciant, &c. quod ego RADULPHUS DE ICLESHAM dedi & confirmaui, DEO & eccleſie ſancti LAURENCIJ DE OTEHAM, terram in Oteham, &c. pro anima RADULPHI DE DENE, aui mei, qui predictam eccleſiam fundauit, &c."

In archivis turris London.

"Sciant preſentes, &c. quod nos WILLELMUS DE MARCI & ELA vxor mea, dedimus & conceſſimus DEO & ſancto LAURENTIO DE OTEHAM, & canonicis ibidem DEO ſervientibus, in liberam & perpetuam eleemoſinam, ſex denarios quos predicti canonici nobis annuatim ſoluebant de terra ROBERTI RUG, &c. Hij ſex denarij ſint ad emendacionem refectionis conuentus in die ſancti LAURENCIJ. Hanc que donationem pro ſalute animarum noſtrarum, & anteceſſorum noſtrorum, & heredum noſtrorum ſigillis noſtris confirmauimus. Teſtibus RADULFO CAPELLANO, AILFREDO CAPELLANO, WILLELMO DE MARCI, &c."

Sixpence for exceedings upon St. Laurence's day.

But theſe canons did not continue long at Otteham, the ſituation of the place being unfitting, and very chargeable for ſo many living together in a convent; whereupon by the ſaid ELA, daughter and heir of the ſaid RALPH DENE, and as then the widow of JORDAN DE SACKVILE (one of the anceſtors of that right honorable and no leſs antient family of the SACKVILES, earls of Dorſet) they were removed to Begam, a village in the South-weſt verge of this county adjoining to Suſſex; ſuch was the charter for their removal:

In arch. tur. London.

"Sciant preſentes, &c. quod ego ELA DE SAUKEVIL, filia RADULPHI DE DENE, in viduitate & legia poteſtate mea, diuine pietatis intuitu conceſſi abbatis & canonicis de Otteham propter magnas & intollerabilis inedias loci de Otteham, quod tranſferant ſedem abbathie de Otteham uſque ad Begeham qui dicitur Beulin, ſalua tenentia & dignitate aduocacionis, quam mihi & heredibus meis tam vita quam in morte tenentur. Preterea confirmavi omnes donaciones eiſdem canonicis quas pater meus eis dedit, & ROBERTUS DE DENE frater meus eis dedit."

Begham priory. Ela de Sackvile and Sir Robert Turnham, founders.

The land whereupon this houſe was built, was given by one Sir ROBERT DE TURNHAM, a valiant knight, who flouriſhed in the reign of king RICHARD I. and went with him to the wars in the holy land; as theſe old rhymes do teſtify:

King

Rob. Gloceſt.

King Richard wyth gud entent
To yat cite of Jaſes went
On morne he ſent aftur Sir Robart Sakevile
Sir William Watervile
Sir Hubart and Sir Robart of Turnham.
Sir Bertram Brandes and John de St. John.

And, ſpeaking further of this TURNHAM's valor, he ſaith:

Robart of Turnham with his fauchion
Gan to crake many a croun.

But he was ſo buſy in cracking the Saracens' crowns, that he took the leſs heed (I think) of his own, for then and there he was ſlain, together with ROBERT DE BELLEMONT, ſurnamed BLANCHMAINES, earl of Leiceſter, with other noble warriors: whoſe great loſs king RICHARD doth lament:

The death of Sir Rob. Turnham.

Rob. Gloceſt.

Alas he ſeyd yat I was bore,
My gud Barons bith nigh forlore,
Aſlaw is Robart of Leceſtre,
That was my curteys Maſtre,
Euery * her on him was worth a knight.
And Robart of Turnham that was wight,
William of Arſne, and Sire Gerard,
Sire Bertram, and Sire Pepard,
Thes beth ſlew and wel mo.

* Hair.

But to return to ELA DE SACKVILE, who having finiſhed her religious fabric, did dedicate it to the honor of the bleſſed virgin MARY, and gave it the name of a priory, which was valued at the ſuppreſſion at 152 l. 19 s. 4 d. ½.

Sir THOMAS SACKVILE, knight, ſon and heir of Sir ANDREW SACKVILE, by his ſecond wife JOAN BURGESE, who was ſheriff of Suſſex and Surry, 8 HENRY IV. was here interred in the church of Beigham; as appears by theſe words in his laſt will, dated December 1, 1432: "Ego THO. SACKVILE, miles de com. Suſſex, volo me ſepultum eſſe in eccleſia de Beigeham. Item lego EDWARDO filio meo omnia vtenſilia domus mee, &c." He died in the ſame year, 11 HENRY VI.

Sir Thomas Sackvile, knt.

In the prerogative office.

Here ſometime, in our Lady's chaple, lay interred the body of RICHARD SACKVILE, eſquire, who died anno 1524.

This church was, and that of Withiam in Suſſex now is, greatly honored by the funeral Monuments of the SACKVILES: of whom I ſhall have more occaſion to ſpeak hereafter.

PENSHERST.

Here in this church under a marble monument, whereon is yet to be ſeen the portraiture of a knight completely armed, lieth interred (as it is delivered to me by tradition) the body of Sir STEPHEN PENSHERT, or STEPHEN DE PENCHESTER (for ſo alſo I find him called) that famous lord warden of the cinque ports, who flouriſhed in the reign of king EDWARD I. as appears by this record following:

Sir Stephen Penſherſt, knt.

"Rex ſcripſit STEPHANO DE PENECESTRE, conſtabulario caſtri de Douor, & cuſtodi quinque portuum prouidere naues & galeas ſufficientes contra

Ex arch. turris London.

regis aduentum in Angliam. Et meliores & fideliores regis amicos portuum predict. ſecretius premuniat. Vt ipſi caute & ſine ſtrepitu preparent ſe ad veniend. in obuiam regis in aduentu ſuo ſupradicto, &c. Dat. apud Weſt. &c. 4 Iulij. clauſ. anno 1 Edw. I. cedul. pendent."

Sidney.

Camd. in Kent.

Sir Robert Sidney, earl of Leiceſter.

Here lie alſo interred divers of that antient and highly renowned family of the Sidneys, whoſe monuments of any great antiquity, together with their inſcriptions, are worn away with time. Who derive their race from William de Sidney, chamberlain to king Henry II. Out of which came, ſaith Camden, Sir Henry Sidney, that renowned lord deputy of Ireland, who of the daughter of John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, and earl of Warwick, begat Philip and Robert, whom our late ſovereign lord king James created baron Sidney of Penshert, viſcount Liſle, and earl of Leiceſter. And to give more luſtre to the aforeſaid honors, he was elected knight, and companion of the honorable order of the garter, at an extraordinary chapter holden at Greenwich, the —— day of May, anno 1616, and inſtalled at Windſor, July 7, next following. This earl died the . . . . day of . . . . anno.

Sir Philip Sidney, knight.

But here I cannot paſs over in ſilence Sir Philip Sidney, the elder brother, being (to uſe Camden's words) the glorious ſtar of this family, a lively pattern of virtue, and the lovely joy of all the learned ſort, fighting valiantly with the enemy before Zutphen in Guelderland, died manfully. This is that Sidney, whom, as God's will was he ſhould be therefore born into the world, even to ſhew unto our age an example of antient virtues : ſo his good pleaſure was, before any man looked for it, to call for him again, and take him out of the world, as being more worthy of heaven than earth. Thus we may ſee, perfect virtue ſuddenly vaniſheth out of ſight, and the beſt men continue not long.

Seigneur des Accords, in his book intitled, Les Bigarrures (a miſcellany or hotch-potch of ſundry collections) amongſt many choice epitaphs hath one, ſelected out of the works of Isaac du Bellay, the French poet, excellently compoſed, to the Sieur de Bonivet, a great commander in the wars; which by ſome Engliſh wit was happily imitated and ingeniouſly applied to the honor of this our worthy chieftain Sir Philip; written upon a tablet, and faſtened to a pillar in St. Paul's church, London, the place of his burial, as the ſequel will more plainly ſhew:

The epitaph for M. Bonivet.

La France, et le Piedmont, les cieux, et les arts,
Les ſoldats, et le monde ont fait comme ſix parts
De ce grand Bonivet: car vne ſi grand choſe,
Dedant un ſeul tombeau ne pouuoit eſtre encloſe.

La France en a le corps, qu'elle auroit eſleue:
Le Piedmont a le ceur, qu'il auoit eſprouue:
Les cieux en ont l'eſprit, et les arts la memoire,
Les ſoldats le regret, et le monde la gloire.

In Engliſh as followeth:

France and Piedmont, the heauens, and the arts,
The ſouldiers and the world haue made ſixe parts,
O great Bonivet: for who will ſuppoſe,
That onely one tomb can this man encloſe?

France hath his body, which ſhe bred and well loued,
Piedmont his heart, which his valour had proued.
The heauens haue his ſoule, the arts haue his fame,
The ſouldiers the grief, the world his good name.

A brief epitaph upon the death of that moſt valiant, and perfect honorable gentleman, Sir PHILIP SIDNEY, knight, late governor of Fluſhing in Zealand, who received his death's wound at a battel near Zutphen in Guelderland, the twenty-ſecond day of September, and died at Arnhem the ſixteenth day of February next following, in the year of our lord GOD, 1586.

Sir Philip Sidney's epitaph.

England, Netherland, the heauens, and the arts,
The ſouldiers and the world have made ſix parts
Of nobly SIDNEY: for who will ſuppoſe,
That a ſmall heape of ſtones can SIDNEY encloſe?

England hath his body, for ſhe it fed,
Netherland his blood, in her defence ſhed:
The heauens haue his ſoule, the arts haue his fame,
The ſouldiers his grieſe, the world his good name.

Theſe elegies alſo following, penned in the praiſe of the ſaid PHILIP, by our late ſovereign lord king JAMES, that ſole monarch of many nations, give a glorious luſtre to his heroic actions:

In PHILIPPI SIDNÆI interritum, illuſtriſſimi SCOTORUM Regis carmen.
Armipotens cui ius in fortia pectora Mauors,
Tu Dea quæ cerebrum perrumpere digna tonantis,
Tuque adeo bijugæ proles Latonia rupis
Gloria, deciduæ cingunt quam collibus artes,
Duc tecum, et querula SIDNÆI funera voce
Plangite, nam veſter fuerat SIDNÆUS alumnus.
Quid genus, et proavos, et ſpem, floremque juventæ,
Immaturo obitu raptum ſine fine retexo?
Heu fruſtra queror: heu rapuit mors omnia ſecum,
Et nihil ex tanto nunc eſt heroe ſuperſtes,
Præterquam decus, et nomen virtute paratum,
Doctaque SIDNÆAS teſtantia carmina laudes.

The ſame tranſlated by the ſaid king:
Thou mighty MARS, the lord of ſoldiers braue,
And thou MINERVE, that does in wit excel,
And thou, APOLLO, who dois knowledge haue
Of euery art that from PARNASSUS fell.
With all your ſiſters that thaire on do dwell,
Lament for him, who duely ſeru'd you all:
Whome in you wiſely all your arts did mell,
Bewaile (I ſay) his vnexpected fall.
I need not in remembrance for to call
His race, his youth, the hope had of him ay,
Since that in him doth cruel death appall
Both manhood, wit, and learning euery way:

But yet he doth in bed of honor reſt,
And euermore of him ſhall liue the beſt.

Eiuſdem Regis in eundem Hexaſticon.

Vidit et examinem triſtis Cytheræa PHILIPPUM,
  Fleuit, et hunc MARTEM credidit eſſe ſuum.
Eripuit digitis gemmas, colloque monile,
  MARS iterum nunquam ceu placitura foret;
Mortuus humana qui luſit imagine diuam,
  Quid faceret iam, ſi viueret, ille, rogo.

In Engliſh:

When VENUS ſad ſaw PHILIP SIDNEY ſlaine,
She wept, ſuppoſing MARS that he had bin:
From fingers rings, and from her necke the chaine
She pluckt away, as if MARS nere againe
She ment to pleaſe. In that forme he was in
Dead, and yet could a goddeſs thus beguile,
What had he done, if he had liu'd this while?

TUNBRIDGE.

In this ruinous church, which (like the caſtle) carries with it a ſhew of venerable antiquity, I find no funeral monument of elder times remarkable; in the north window only are depicted the portraitures of the lord HUGH STAFFORD, kneeling in his coat-armor, and his bow-bearer THOMAS BRADLAINE by him, with this incription:

Hugh lord Staff. and Tho. Bradlaine his bowbearer. Camd. in Kent.

Orate pro animabus domini HUGONIS STAFFORD, et THOME BRADLAINE arcuar . . .:

This HUGH lord STAFFORD, afterwards earl of Buckingham, was lord of this manor of Tunbridge, by his grandmother MARGARET, the only daughter and heireſs of Sir HUGH AUDLEY, earl of Gloceſter; of whom hereafter, when I come to Stone in Staffordſhire, the place of his burial.

Priory of Tunbridge.

Near to the ruinous walls of the caſtle, ſtood a priory pleaſantly ſeated, which in the ſhipwreck of ſuch religious ſtructures, was daſhed all to pieces, founded by RICHARD DE CLARE, earl of Gloceſter, about the year 1241, for canons of St. AUGUSTINE's order, and conſecrated to St. MARY MAGDALEN which priory was valued by the commiſſioners, at the ſuppreſſion, to be yearly worth 169 l. 10 s. 3 d.

Richard de Clare, earl of Glouceſter.

This RICHAD the founder died at Emmersfield, in the manor-houſe of JOHN lord Croil here in Kent, 14 Julij, ann. 1262; his bowels were buried at Canterbury, his body at Tewkeſbury, and his heart here in his own church at Tunbridge. He was, Vir nobilis et omni laude dignus. To whoſe everlaſting praiſe this epitaph was compoſed:

Hic pudor HIPPOLITI, PARIDIS gena, ſenſus VLISSIS
ÆNEÆ pietas, HECTORIS ira iacet.

Camd. Remains.

Chaſte HIPPOLITE, and PARIS fair, VLISSES wiſe and ſlie,
ÆNEAS kind, fierce HECTOR, here jointly entombed lie.

Hugh de Audley earl of Glouceſter and Margaret his wife.

Here ſometime lay entombed the bodies of HUGH DE AUDLEY, ſecond ſon of NICHOLAS lord AUDLEY of Heleigh caſtle, in the county of Stafford, who was created earl of Glouceſter by king EDWARD III. and by the marriage of MARGARET, ſecond daughter of GILBERT DE CLARE, earl of Glouceſter,

ceſter, ſurnamed the red, and ſiſter and coheireſs to GILBERT the laſt earl of that ſurname; lord Tunbridge. This HUOH died the 10th of November, 1347, ann. 21 EDW. III. I find little of him remarkable, ſave his good fortunes, being a younger brother to marry ſo great an heireſs and to be exalted to ſuch titles of honor. His wife MARGARET (firſt married to PIERCE GAVESTON earl of Cornwal) died before him, in the year of our LORD 1342, the 13th day of April. They were both together ſumptuouſly entombed by MARGREAT their daughter, the only heireſs of her parents, wife to RALPH DE STAFFORD, earl of Stafford.

Vincent, diſcovery of errors.

The ſaid RALPH DE STAFFORD and MARGARET his wife, were here likewiſe entombed, at the feet of their father and mother; this RALPH, by the marriage of his wife MARGARET, wrote himſelf in his charters and deeds, baron of Tunbridge. And a noble baron he was; and the firſt earl of Stafford, created by EDWARD III. the fifth of March, in the twenty-fifth year of his reign. MILLS in the catalogue of honor, ſets down this man's pedigree after this manner, drawn from WILLIAM the Conqueror's time, ſtill abiding in the male line; NICHOLAS the ſon of ROBERT, begot ROBERT the ſecond, whoſe daughter and heireſs being married to HENRY DE BAGOT, he in the right of his wife was made baron of Stafford; and he begat another called HERVEY, who left the name of BAGOT, and took on him the name of STAFFORD; and begat ROBERT the third, father to NICHOLAS the ſecond, father to EDMUND, who begat this firſt earl of Stafford, all ſucceſſively barons and lords of Stafford. He died Auguſt 31, 1372. MARGARET his wife died September 7, 1349. This earl was knight of the honorable order of the garter at the firſt foundation.

Ralph, earl of Stafford, and Margaret his wife.

Bagot, baron of Stafford.

Vincent, diſcoverer of errors.

ANDREW JUD (the ſon of JOHN JUD of this town of Tunbridge) ſometime lord mayor of London, erected here a fair free ſchool, and an alms-houſe nigh St. HELEN's church in London, and left to the Skinners (of which company he was) lands, to the value of 60 l. 3 s. 8 d. the year; for the which they be bound to pay twenty pounds to the ſchoolmaſter, eight pounds to the uſher yearly for ever, and four ſhillings the week to the ſix alms-people, and one pound five ſhillings and four pence the year in coals, for ever.

The foundation of the free ſchool at Tunbridge.

This ANDREW was lord mayor of London the year 1550, 4 EDWARD VI. died in the year following, and was buried at St. Helen's aforeſaid, within Biſhopſgate ward.

SEVENOAK.

Orate pro anima EDWARDI BOWRGCHIER, filij & heredis THOME BOWRGCHIER, filii IOHANNIS Domini DE BERNERS: et pro anima domine AGNETE vxoris dicti THOME BOWRGCHIER, filie THOME CARLETON, militis, qui quidem EDWARDUS obijt AUGUSTI 24, 1496.

Edward Bowrgchier, vulgo Bowſer, and Agnes his wife.

THOMAS BOURCHIER, archbiſhop of Canterbury, great uncle to this EDWARD, bought of Sir WILLIAM FIENES, lord Say and Sele, and built anew, that ſtately houſe of KNOLL hereunto adjoining, which he left to his kindred, the cauſe of their reſidence in this country.

Ecce ſub hoc ſaxo premitur, de funere cuius
Curia primatus Anglorum tota ſoluta eſt
In lachrymas; HAYDOK HAYMUNDUS vir precioſus
Moribus, eloquio dulcis philologus ille,

Haydok Haymund.

Atque theologicus clarus fuit ille, viarum
Rupta reſtaurauit, letus tribuebat egenis.
Non auri cupidus, non ambitioſus honoris
Extitit, extinctum Decembris luce ſecunda.
Quem mors abripuit dominoque . . . . tumulari
Iuſſit; is annus erat Domini quem C. quater M. que
LXX complectimur, hunc bone Christe
In te confiſum bonis celeſtibus auge. Amen.

Robert Lawe, prieſt.

Qui pro alijs orat pro ſeipſo laborat. Orate pro anima Roberti Lawe, capellani capelle beate Marie eccleſie . . . . obijt . . . . 1400. Cuius . . . .

Thomas Brooke and Clemence his wife

Pray for the ſoules of Thomas Brooke, and Clemence Brooke his wife, which Clemence Brooke dyed 1510. 24 Febr. On whoſe ſoule. . . .

Tho. Gregby.

Pray for the ſowls of Tho. Gregby, Alice and Godliffe his wyſes, and for the ſowls of his fader and moder, Richard Gregbye, Margaret and Agnes his wyſs, which Thomas deceyſed 22 April, 1515. On whoſ ſowls. . .

Rob. Totleherſt.

Pray for the ſowl of Robert Totleherst, ſometym ſervant vnto the lord cardinall Bourchier, who died . . . . 1512.

John Yardly and Joan his wife.

Pray for the ſowls of Iohn Yardley, ſergeant of armes to our ſouereygn lord the king, and Ioane Pette his wyf, whych Iohn died an. 1522.

William Potkin and Alexandra his wife.

Hic iacent Willelmus Potkine & Alexandra vxor eius, qui quidem Willelmus obijt 1 Ianuar. 1499, & dicta Alexandra obijt 6 Dec. 1501, quorum, &c.

Reſpicias lector noſtrum epitaphium vt ores pro nobis Deum.

The foundation of the ſchool and almhouſe in Sevenoak.

Lamb. Peramb.

About the latter end of the reign of king Edward III. (to uſe Mr. Lambard's words) there was found, lying in the ſtreets of Sevenoak, a poor child, whoſe parents were unknown, and he for the ſame cauſe named after the place where he was taken up, William Sennock. This orphan was, by the help of ſome charitable perſons, brought up and nurtured in ſuch wiſe, that being made an apprentice to a grocer in London, he aroſe by degrees, in courſe of time, to be mayor and chief magiſtrate of that city.

At which time, calling to his mind the goodneſs of Almighty God, and the favor of the townſmen extended towards him, he determined to make an everlaſting monument of his thankful mind for the ſame; and therefore in the year 1418, the year of his mayoralty, he builded both an hoſpital for relief of the poor, and a free ſchool for the education of youth within this town, endowing both the one and the other with a competent yearly living (as the days then ſuffered) towards their ſuſtenance and maintenace. But ſince his time the ſchool was much amended by the liberality of one John Potkyn, who lived under the reign of king Henry VIII. and now lately alſo in the reign of queen Elizabeth of famous memory, through the honeſt travail of divers town inhabitants; not only the yearly ſtipend is much increaſed, and the former litigious poſſeſſions quietly eſtabliſhed; but the corporation alſo changed into the name of two wardens and four aſſiſtants, of the free ſchool of queen Elizabeth in Sevenoak.

SEALE.

Tho. Brenton, biſhop of Rocheſter.

Godwin.

In this church, upon a marble ſtone inlaid with braſs, I found the portraiture of a biſhop; and theſe words only remaining: Credo quod redemptor meus vivit. And theſe figures, 1389. Under which (as I gather by the date of the year of grace) Thomas Brenton, biſhop of Rocheſter, lieth interred, who travelled into many places beyond ſeas; and coming to Rome, preached in latin before the pope many learned ſermons, which he left behind him in writing. For which, and other his rare parts, he was much admired, and became very famous. The pope made him his penitenciary, and beſtowed upon him this biſhopric of Rocheſter; he being before a Benedictine monk of Norwich. He was confeſſor unto king RICHARD II. and a ſingular benefactor he was to the Engliſh hoſpital at Rome. He died as before, anno 1389.

Cat. of biſhops.

Hic iacet dominus de BRYENE, miles, quondam dominus de Kemſing et Sele, qui obijt 13 Septemb. 1395.

Sir Bruin, knt.

The family of the BRUINS (which I take to be all one with this name) was a long time famous, as well in Eſſex, as in this tract. The laſt I find of exemplary note, was one THOMAS BRUIN, high ſheriff of Kent, who with the lord SCALES and others, kept the tower of London, for their ſovereign lord king HENRY VI. againſt the rebellious earls, anno 1460. Reg. 38.

Camb. in Eſſex.
Stow's annal.

WROTHAM.

De STRATTONE natus iacet his ROGERUS humatus,
De Wrotham rector ſacre pagineque profeſſor.

Rog. Stratton, parſon.

Credo quod redemptor meus viuit et .....

Orate pro anima IOHANNIS BURGOINE, filij IOHANNIS BURGOINE de Impington in com. Cantab. .... Cuius......

Theſe BURGOINES were ſometime lords of Caxton in Cambridgeſhire, by whom it came to the JERMINS.

Camden in Cambridge.

Orate pro anima RICHARDI IEAMES ..... huic eccleſie benefac. ..... qui obiit 15 Sept. 1501. Cuius. .....

Richard Jeames a blackſmith.

This man, ſay the inhabitants, was a ſpecial benefactor to this church, a tradeſman and a ſmith, as appears by the picture of a pair of pincers upon his monument.

Marmore lapide THOMAS GAWGE ſubtumulatur,
Qui vero dum vixit reſidens doctor theologie,
Siſtebat; etiam tum cancellarius ille
Prenobilis duciſſe fuit pariter Eboraci.
Quem DEUS euexit nuper ad agamatha regni,
Octobris menſis X bina dieque ſecunda.
M. Domini quater hiis addito ſeptuagena.

Thomas Gawge.

Hic iacet IACOBUS PECKHAM, arm. & MARGARETA vxor eius, filia THOME BURGOINE de Impington in com. Cant. arm. qui ob. 28 Febr. 1500, & MARGARETA ob. ..... die .... quorum.....

James Peckham and Margaret his wife.

Of yowr cherity pray for the ſowls of REYNALD PECKHAM, the elder, ſquire for the body of the moſt excellent prince king HENRY VIII. who deceſed 27 Feb. 1525, and for the ſowl of IOICE COLEPEPER his wife, which deceſed 20 March 1523.

Reynold Peckham and Joice his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS PECKHAM, arm. * cironomon THO. BOURCHIER epiſcopi Cant. & cardinalis, qui obiit 28 Iunij, 1491, et KATHERINA vxor que obiit 23 Aug. 1491. Quorum animabus.....

* Cupbearer.
Will. Peckham and Katherine his wife.

Hic iacet THOMAS PECKHAM et DOROTHEA qui ob. ... die ... an. dom. ... et DOROTHEA ob. 19 Decemb. 1512, quorum, &c.

Tho. Peckham and Dorothy his wife.

James Peckham and Agnes his wife.

Of yowr .... of James Peckham, eſquire, and Agnes his wife, the which James deceſed 5 Aug. 1532, on whoſ ſoule and al chriſtian ſoules, Jesu haue mercy.

MartinPeckham and Margery his wife.

Here are two tombs in the church yard, and near to the church door, the one of which (ſaith Francis Thinne, Lancaſter herald) was erected to the memory of Martin Peckham, eſquire: the other to Margery Peckham his wife; by the marriage of which Margery ample revenues came to the family of the Peckhams, ſhe being daughter and heireſs to—— Yaldham, lord of the manor of Yaldham. Glover, Somerſet herald, in his collections ſaith, that John Peckham did hold the manor of Weſt-Peckham, in the firſt of Hen. III. But certain it is, that John Peckham, archbiſhop of Canterbury, in the reign of Edw. I. was the firſt man that advanced his name to theſe great poſſeſſions, which his poſterity enjoyed even till theſe our times.

CHIDINGSTON.

Sir Thomas Willoughby and Bridget his wife.

Orate pro animabus Thome Willughby, militis, vnius juſticiar. domini regis de Banco, filii Christofero Willughby, militis, ac etiam domini Willughby in com. Suffolk. et domine Brigitte vxoris Thome Willughby predicti vnius filiarum & heredum Roeerti Read, militis, ac primatis de communi loco iuſticiar. qui quidem Thomas obiit 28 die Sept. ann. 1545.

John Lofte, prieſt.

Pray fbr the ſowle of John Lofte, maſter of arts, preeſt for my lord Read the ... of Aug. ... 1500, on whoſ ſowl and all chriſtian ſowls Iesu haue mercy. Amen.

Jo. Alphegh and Iſabella his wife.

Hic iacet Johannes Alphegh ... Isabella filia : .. qui quidem Iohannes obiit ann. 1489, & predicta Isabella obiit 23 Sept. 1479. quorum animabus. . . . .

Thinne coilect.

This John Alphegh built Bore place here in Chidingſton, which Sir Robert Read enlarged, and after that it was enlarged by Sir Tho. Willoughby, knight, and then by Tho. Willoughby now living, 1575.

Camd. in Lincol. Willoughby earl of Vandoſme.

Among the Willoughbies (ſaith learned Clarencieux) one excelled all the reſt, in the reign of king Hen. V. named Sir Robert Willoughby, who for his martial proweſs was created earl of Vandoſme in France; and from theſe by the mother's ſide deſcended Peregrine Bertie, baron Willougby of Ereſby, a man for his generous mind and military valor, renowned both in France and the Low-countries, whoſe —— Roberte Berti lord Willoughby of Ereſby, earl of Lindſey, and lord great chamberlain of England.

John Wood.

Orate pro anima Johannis Wood, decretorum Baccalaurij nuper rectoris huius eccleſie, ac prebendarii de Haſtings qui ob. 7 Maii 1487.

Edmund Read.

Orate pro anima Edmundi Read, filii Roberti Read, militis, ac vnius juſticiar. domini regis de Banco, qui quidem Edmundus obiit 10 Iunii, 1501.

St. Katherine's chaple.

Sir Robert Reid built the north chaple of this church, ann. 1516, in honorem Dei et ſancte Katherine. He was made chief juſtice 22 Hen. VII. and died about the 10th of Hen. VIII.

ITHAM or IGTHAM.

Sir Ric. Clement knight, and Anne his wife.

Of your charity .... of Sir Richard Clement, knight, and Anne his wife, daughter of Sir William Catesby of Northamptonſhire, knight, which ANNE deceſed 3 Nouemb. 1528, and the ſaid Sir RICHARD deceſed . . . day of . . . Ann. Dom. . . . . on whoſ ſowls. . . .

Ric. Aſtall.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowl of RICHARD ASTALL, maſter of arte of Camb. and late parſon of Itame and Cheuening, and prebendarie of Wingham. The which RICHARD deceſed 21 Aug. 1546, on whoſ. . . . .

Hawte.

Glover. Somerſet.

Here is a tomb of marble which is ſuppoſed by moſt of the near inhabitants, to be made for Sir RICHARD HAWTE, ſometime owner and founder of the Mote, and lieutenant of the tower of London. Some ſay to Sir NICHOLAS, ſome one knight of that name, ſome another; for an antient family they were of knight's degree, and lords of many fair manors; all which (by the marriage of JANE and ELIZABETH, daughters and coheireſſes of Sir WILLIAM HAWTE knight, by MARY his wiſe, the daughter of Sir RICHARD GUILFORD knight) came to be the inheritance of Sir THOMAS WIAT, and Sir THO. CULPEPER; yet ſome more judicious ſay, that this monument was erected for CAWNE, who was likewiſe owner of the Mote, who married with MORRANT, lord of Morrant's court.

COBHAM.

In this church are many fair monuments fouly defaced, under which the COBHAMS, and BROOKES, lords and barons of this town of Cobham, with many of their kindred, allies and progeny lie interred; who, for many deſcents did flouriſh in honorable reputation, even until theſe our times.

Joan, lady Cobham.

Vous q; paſſer icy . . . . pries pur l'alme le curteis . . . . IOHAN de Cobham, auat a nom dieux luy fari verray. Pardon qe treſpaſſa lendemayne de ſeynte MATHY le paſſent ouſtre a demorer oue luy, en l'an Grace 1354.

Margery, lady Cobham.

Icy giſt MARGERIE de Cobham iadis femme a treſnoble cheualier . . . . . regni . . . ordre . . . . que moruſt le IIII iour de Sept. l'an de Grace 1375, de . . . . . dieu eit mercy.

Lib. Lichfield, in bibl. Cott.

To make this maimed inſcription more perfectly to be underſtood, let me tell you, That this MARGERIE, or MARGARET, (for I can hardly diſcern whether by the engravement) was the wife of that brave warrior RENALD, baron Cobham, lord warden of the cinque ports, knight of the Garter, and admiral of the ſea coaſts from Thames-mouth weſtward; who died of the ſecond peſtilence, in the reign of king EDW. III. Ann. Dom. 1361.

Henry lord Cobham.

Vous q par icy paſſer . . . . HEN. de Cobham. . . . . qui moruſt l'an de gra . . . . 1392.

This HEN. de Cobham was ſon of the foreſaid REYNOLD, who alſo was lord baron of the cinque ports.

Margaret lady Cobham.

Icy giſt dame MARGARETE de Cobham iadis fille a noble Sir counte de Deuonſhire femme de Sir de Cobham de ceſte place qe moruſt le ſecound iour du mois de Auguſt l'an grace 1385. L'alme de . . . eit mercy. Amen.

This MAGARET was the daughter of HUGH COURTNEY, the third of that chriſtian name, earl of Devonſhire.

Joan lady Cobham.

Dame JONE de Cobham giſt icy
Dieu ſalme aie mercy.
Qui pur le alme priera
Quarant iours de pardon auera.

Thomas, lord Cobham and Maud his wife.

Vous . . . par icy paſſer . . . l'alme THOME de Cobham pries qui treſpaſſa la . . . . S. THOM. . . le apoſtre . . . luy ottrye a demorier en companye le voſtre en l'an de grace 1367. Le haut Trinyte luy ſoit defender d'inferne abiſme. Et icy giſt dame Maude de Cobham qe fuſt le femme de Sir Thomas Cobham que dellya 9 iour de Aueril l'an de grace 13 . . . 3 Ric. II.

John lord Cobham.

De terre fuſt fait et fourme
Eſt in terre . . . . retourne
Cobham founder de ceſte place
Le ſeint Trinyte mercy de meſme.

Cobham college.

This John lord Cobham was the builder of Cowling caſtle, and the founder of this college, valued at the ſuppreſſion, at one hundred eight and twenty pounds, ten ſhillings, nine pence, half penny, by the year. He was the laſt lord Cobham of that ſurname; for he left but one only daughter, wife to Sir John de la Pole knight. And ſhe likewiſe (howſoever ſhe had many huſbands) of which Sir John Oldcastle was one, had not any iſſue, but only by Sir Reygnold Braybroke, who died all young, excepting one daughter called Joan; who married Sir Tho. Brooke of Somerſetſhire, to whom ſhe brought both her mother's inheritance and honor; which theſe Brookes did happily enjoy for the ſpace of ſix deſcents, being ever employed in offices of ſtate, and matters of high conſequence, yet always ſtanding firm, both in the favor of the prince, and his people, until the laſt of theſe lords, ſtumbling upon a ſhallow-pated treaſon, which was laid in his way; fell down to the ground, together with his houſe, his inheritance, and all his additions of honor. But to return to the reſt of the epitaphs.

Sir John Oldcaſtle, knight, lord Cobham.

Joan baroneſs Cobham.

Hic iacet Johanna domina de Cobham quondam vxor domini Reginaldi Braybroke militis, que obiit in die ſancti Hilarii epiſcopi, ann. Dom 1433. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

Sir Reginald Braybroke, knt. Lord Cobham.

Hic iacet dominus Reginaldus Braybrooke, miles, ac maritus domine Iohanne, domine de Cobham, heredis domini Iohannis de Cobham fundatoris iſtius collegii: qui quidem Reginaldus obiit apud Midleborrow in Flandria, 20 die menſ. Septemb. anno 1405. Cuius anime propitietur Deus.

Upon the ſame marble theſe words are engraven.

Reginald and Robert Braybroke.

Hic iacet Reginaldus filius eorum. Hic iacet Robertus filius eorum. Which were his and her children, who died in their infancy.

Lamb. peramb.

This Reginald (by the honor of his marriage ſtyled lord Cobham) was the ſon of Gerard Braybrooke, who was the ſon of Henry Braybrooke, lord warden of the five ports, in the reign of Henry III.

Nicholas Hawberk, lord Cobham.

Hic iacet Nicholaus Hawberk quondam maritus domine Iohanne, domine de Cobham, heredis domini Iohannis de Cobham fundatoris iſtius collegii, qui quidem Nicholaus obiit apud Caſtrum 9 die Octobris, anno Dom. 1407.

John Broke, lord Cobham, & lady Margaret, his wife.

Hic iacet Iohannes Broke miles ac Baro Baronie de Cobham ac domina Margareta vxor ſua quondam filia nobilis viri Edouardi Nevil nuper domini de Burgaueny, qui quidem Iohannes obiit . . . . die menſ. Septemb. anno Dom. 1506. quorum animabus, &c. Amen.

Thomas lord Cobham, & his three wives.

Orate pro anima Tho. Broke, militis, domini de Cobham conſanguinei et heredis Richardi Beauchampe militis, qui quidem Thomas cepit in vxorem Dorotheam, filiam Henrici Heydon militis; & habuerunt exitum inter eos, ſeptem filios, & ſex filias, & predicta Dorothea obiit . . . .

et predictus Thomas cepit in vxorem Dorotheam Fowthewel viduam, que obiit ſine exitu; & poſtea cepit in vxorem Eliſabetham Harte & habuerunt nullum exitum inter eos. Qui quidem Thomas obiit 19 Iulii 1529.

Ralph Cobham.

Raph de Cobham de Kent eſquier
Qi moruſt le xx iour Ianier
L'an de Grace mil cccc giſt icy
Dieu de s'alme eyt mercy.

John Terrye.

Hic iacet Iohannes Terrye quondam ſocius iſtius collegii qui obiit 7 Id. Iulii, anno Dom: 1417.

John Clavering.

Hic iacet Iohannes Clauering quondam filius Rogeri Clauering, ciuis & pannarij de ciuitate London.

Orate pro animabus predicti Iohannis Clauering, Iuliane & Alicie vx. eius, & predicti Rogeri Clauering, & Iohanne vx. eius, patris & matris predicti Iohannis Clauering, fratrum & ſororum ſuorum, et filiorum eorum, ac etiam Anne Weſtbye et Matildis matris eius, et progenitorum noſtrorum, et Iohannis de Brendward, Thome Legge, et Simonis filij eius, at pro animabus omnia benefactorum noſtrorum, et omnium fidelium defunctorum, quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Such was the politic devotion of religious houſes in thoſe days, thus publicly to remember and pray for the ſouls of all their benefactors: thereby to incite others to the like works of charity, by which they ſtill increaſed their founder's firſt endowments.

SHORNE.

Near to the high altar of church, is a very fair monument for Sir Henry de Cobham, knight, lord of Roundall, a manor within this pariſh; where ſcarce the ruins appear, to direct one where the houſe ſtood. He is buried croſs-legged, with his coat of arms on his robe, about whoſe tomb in an old character thus much may be read:

Sir Henry Cobham.

Icy giſt Sir Henri de Cobeham ſheualer ſigneour de Roundall. Dieu de ſa. . . . . .

In bibl. Cott.

The leidger book of Feverſham makes mention of one Henry lord Cobham, who lived in great honor in the reigns of Edward I. and Edward II. theſe are the words, but I think this is not the man which lies here entombed:

Henry lord Cobham, chief juſtice of England.
Stephen de Penchester, or Penſhurſt, lord warden.
Joan and Alice, his daughters & heirs.
Joan married to the ſaid Henry lord Cobham, & Alice to Philip de Columbaris.

Regnante Edwardo eius nominis primo etiamque ſecundo floruit Henricus dominus de Cobham, primus totius Angliæ iuſticiarius, nec non Dorentium Caſtrorum, Rouceſtrie ac Tunbridge prefectus & quinque portuum gardianus, vxorem duxit Iohannam filiam & vnam heredum domini Stephani de Pyncheſter, militis, qui vero Stephanus prius caſtri Dorenſis gubernationem ante Cobhamum tenuit. Alicia vero natu minor Stephani de Pyncheſter filia, & vna heredum in virum accepit Dominum Philippum de Columbaris militum, ex qua duos ſuſcepit filios, Stephanum & Thomam, qui ſine herede patrimonium omne à patre acceptum reliquit. Hiis teſtibus. Dom. Gualfrido domino de Say, Ottone de Grandiſono, Rogero de Hengham, Gulielmo de Cheynie, Gulielmo de Owre, Radulpho de Savage, militibus.

Thus have you partly ſeen the honors and honorable marriages, the height and downfal of an eminent and right antient family: of which no more until I come to Lingfield, and the pariſh church of Sterborrow in Surry.

Hic

John Smith and Margaret, his wife.

Hic iacet IOHANNES SMITH, & MARIORIA vxor eius qui ob. 20 Feb. 1457.

Another of one JOHN SMITH, qui ob. 18 Marcii 1427.

Thomas Sharpe.

Hic iacet THOMAS SHARP legis peritus qui ob. 20 die Aprilis, anno 9 HEN. VII. & anno Dom. 1493. Cuius....

Of your charity pray for the ſoul of JOHN HERNEDEN, who died on St. NICHOLAS's day, anno 1527. who had one daughter, ELENOR, married to EDMOND PAGE of Shorne.

HEIGHAM.

The nunnery of Heigham.

STEPHEN king of England erected here in this town a religious houſe, wherein he placed black veiled nuns; the valuation and dedication whereof, I cannot learn.

EAST-MALLING

Robert Erebry, Joan and Joan his wives.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS EREBY olim ciuis et aurifaber de London, IOANNA & IOANNA vxores ſui, qui quidem ROBERTUS obiit 15 Aug. anno Dom. 1477.

Thomas Ereby and Iſodia, his wife.

Hic iacet THO. EREBY filius ROBERTI EREBY & ISODIA vxor eius qui ob. 1 Sept. 1478.

MEPHAM.

Almſhouſes.

SIMON DE MEPHAM, archbiſhop of Canterbury, who had both his name and nativity of this town, built this church for the uſe of the poor, which WILLIAM COURTNEY (one of his ſucceſſors) repaired fourſcore years after, and annexed thereunto four new houſes for the ſame end and purpoſe.

SHORHAM.

Thomas Buckland.

Orate pro bono ſtatu THOMAS BUCKLAND iſtius capelle fundatoris, & .... vxoris.

CODHAM.

Alice Walleys.

Here lieth beryed ALEYS WALLEYS, ſomtym wyff unto WALTYR WALLYS of this paryſh, and ſyſter unto JOHN ALEGH of Addington in Surrey, ſquyer, iuſtice of quorum. Whych ALEYS deceſſyd the ſecond dey of Iuly, M. CCCCC. III. Whos ſowl ſwete IESU pardon.

DOWNE.

Richard Downe and Margaret his wife.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS DOWNE, arm. & MARGERIA conſors eius: quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

John Bederenden.

Hic iacet IOHANNES BEDERENDEN quondam civis & pannarius & camerarius London, qui obiit 27 Septemb. 1445.

Thomas Petle & Iſabella his wife.

Hic iacent THOMAS PETLE & ISABELLA vxor eius. Quorum animabus....

In a window.

Orate pro animabus IOHANNIS PETLE & CHRISTIANE vxoris eius: et JOHANNIS PETLE, & ALICIE, & THOME PHILIPOT, ac parentum meorum.....

AYNSFORD.

John Donat, and Alice his wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES DONAT generoſus et ALICIA vxor eius ille obiit .... 1455, illa obiit .... S. DONATE ora pro nobis. I never heard of ſuch a ſaint ſaving at St. Donat's caſtle in Glamorganſhire; the fair habitation of the antient and notable family of the STRADLINGS.

Ici gis . . . . la femme de la ROBERG DE ECKISFORD.

Eckisford.

This is engraven in the north chaple of this church, in a wonderous antique character.

SOUTHLAND.

Here in the church porch lieth buried WILLIAM ALISANDER, who gave a weekly ſtipend of bread to the poor for ever, and died 1469.

William Aliſander.

Here lieth JONN POLE, ſon of HEN. POLE of Hartington, in the county of Derby, who deceaſed 1487.

John Pole.

Here lieth . . . PALMER of Otford, eſquire . . . this epitaph enſuing I have by relation of one of that ſurname:

Palmer.

PALMERS all owr faders were
I a PALMER liuyd here
And trauyld ſtill, till worne wyth age,
I endyd this worlds pylgramage,
On the blyſt aſſention day
In the cherful month of May;
A thowſand wyth fowre hundryd ſeuen,
And took my iorney henſe to heuen.

NORTHFLEETE.

Hic in tumba requieſcat corpus RICHARDI DAUY, arm. et MARGERIA vxor eius, quondam cuſtos iocalium domini regis HEN. VI. obiit 15 Marcii, 1491.

Richard Davy, maſter of the jewel-houſe.

Pray for the ſowl of MAWD DAUY
Whoſ corps here vndyr do ly
She was dawter of WILLIAM DAUY
On whoſ ſoul IESU haue mercy.
I pray yow al for cherite
Say a pater-noſter and an aue.

Maud Davy.

Hic iacet ALICIA quondam vxor WILLELMI WANGDEFORD, que obiit die Lune prox. poſt diem dominicam in ramis palmarum, 1421.

Alice Wangdeford.

Hic ſub pede ante altare iacent WILLELMUS RIKHILL, arm. filius WILLELMI RIKHILL, militus, primogenitus, et KATHERINA vxor eius, que obiit 27 Aug. 1433, qui quidem WILLELMUS obiit . . . . die . . . . 1400. quorum. . . . .

William Rikhill and Katherine his wife.

RIKHILL the father, was one of the king's juſtices, an Iriſhman born, the vehement urger of accuſations againſt THOMAS of Woodſtock, duke of Glouceſter, and THOMAS ARUNDELL, archbiſhop of Canterbury, ann. reg. regis. 21 RIC. II. 1397.

Stow's annal.

Hic iacet dominus PETRUS DE LACY, quondam rector iſtius eccleſie, & prebend. Preb. de Swerdes in eccleſia cathedrali Dublin . . . . . 18 Octob. 1375. Via vite mors.

Sir Peter Lacy, prieſt.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS LYE, rector de Northfleete, 9 Ian. 1391.

Here lyes THOMAS BREDON and IOANE his wife . . . 1511.

Tho. Bredon and Joan his wife.

Here lyeth RICHARD HUNT, late ſervant to my lord of Canterbury, WILLIAM WARHAM, and IOAN his wife; which RICHARD died . . . 1518, and IOAN 1531.

Richard Hunt and Joan his wife.

Will. Heſilt, baron of the exchequer, and Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS HELSIT, vnus baronum ſcaccario domini regis, qui obiit 9 April 1425, et AGNES vxor eius, quorum, &c.

CHALK.

William Martyn and Iſabella his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS MARTYN, arm. & ISABELLA vxor eius qui quidem WILLELMUS obiit 26 Maii, ann. 1416.

This MARTYN was a good benefactor to this church, as appears in divers places in the glaſs, as alſo in the ſtructure.

Here are two very antient monuments in the wall, but to whoſe memory they were made I cannot learn.

SWANESCOMB.

St. Hildeferth.

This church in times paſt was much haunted by a mad company of pilgrims, who came hither for St. HILDEFERTH's help (a biſhop by conjecture of his picture, yet ſtanding in the upper window of the ſouth ile) to whom ſuch as were diſtracted ran for reſtitution of their wits; which cure was performed by warmth, cloſe keeping, and ſtrict diet. A cure no more miraculous (ſaith LAMBARD) than is, at this day, performed by the keepers of Bedlam.

Nicholas Bonevant and Agnes his wife.

Pray for the ſoul of NICHOLAS BONEUANT, and AGNES his wife; which NICHOLAS deceſſyd 20 Octob. 1516.

Reginald Thomas.

Hic iacet REGINALDUS THOMAS in legibus bacalaureus rector iſtius eccleſie qui . . . . 1494.

STONE.

The whole fabric of this church is upholden in wonderous good repair; her inſide is neatly poliſhed, and the monuments of the dead (which are antient and many) very fair, and carefully preſerved.

Rich. Bonevant.

Preyeth for the ſowl in wey of cheritie
Of RICHARD BONTFANT late mercer of London.
For the brethren and ſiſters of this fraternitie,
Owner of the plas callyd Caſtle of the Ston;
Remembyr hym that is leyd under Ston.
For hys ſoul, and al chriſtian to prey
To the merciful JESEW, a pater-noſter anon,
An aue to hys moder, and mak no deley.
In March which deceſſyd the xix dey.
In the yer of our LORD GOD who kepe hym fro pyne
A thowſand fowr hundryd fifty and nyne.

John Sorewell, prieſt.

Hic iacet magiſter IOHANNES SOREWELL in decretis honoratus, rector iſtius eccleſie, qui ob. penult. Decemb. 1439.

Sir John Lumbard, prieſt.

Hic iacet Dominus IOHANNES LUMBARD quondam rector iſtius eccleſie, qui obijt 12 Maij, 1408.

Upon a croſs of braſs laid in the marble, are curiouſly engraven theſe words:

Credo quod redemptor meus viuit.

And upon this baſis of the ſame croſs theſe obſolete latin rhymes:

Es teſtis CHRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iſte
Corpus vt ornetur ſed ſpiritus vt memoretur,
Hem tu qui tranſis, magnus, medius, puer an ſis
Pro me funde preces quia ſic mihi fit venie ſpes.

Hic iacet MATILDA, nuper vxor WILLELMI LAKEN, ſerviens ad legem qui ob. 2 die Decemb. 1408, & iuxta eam ex parte auſtrali IOHANNA filia ſepelitur que obijt 3 die Octob. anno ſupradicto.

Maud Laken and Joan her daughter.

O mercifull IESEW,
Haue mercy on the ſowl of Sir IOHN DEW.

Sir John Dew, prieſt.

Here lie interred divers of the CHAPMANS, who were ſometime owners of Stone-caſtle.

Hic CHRISTI verus PAYNAME iacet ecce ROGERUS
Pauperibus multum dedit hic pecunia cultum
. . . .
M. C. quater deca. . . . . . .
In Maij vicena rapit hunc mors. . . . .

Roger Payname.

Here lies WILLIAM BANKNOT and ANNE his wyff,
Swete IESEW grant to them and vs euerlaſtyng lyff.
Pray yow hertely for cheritie,
Say a pater noſtre and and an ave. 1400.

Will. Banknot and Anne his wife.

Here lyeth the bodyes of Sir IOHN WILSHYRE, knight, and of dame MARGARET his wife. Which Sir JOHN died 28 Decemb. 1562. And MARGARET died . . . . of . . . .

Sir John Wilſhyre knight, and Margaret his wife.

This knight is entombed in a fair chaple of his own foundation; he was comptroler of the town and marches of Calais, anno 21 HENRY VII. 1506. He had only one daughter and heireſs, named BRIDGET, married to Sir RICHARD WINGFIELD. As I have it in theſe words out of the viſitation book of Huntingtonſhire, by NICHOLAS CHARLES, Lancaſter herald.

Sir Rich. Wingfield, knight of the garter, and Bridget his wife.

Sir RICHARD WINGFIELD, knight of the garter, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaſter, and of the bed-chamber to king HENRY VIII. by his wife BRIDGET, who was daughter and heireſs to Sir JOHN WILSHYRE, knight; had Stone-houſe, or Stone-caſtle in Kent near Graveſend. To whom the king gave Kimboulton-caſtle; he was of the privy council, and died ambaſſador in Spain, and was buried at Toledo.

DARTFORD.

Hic iacet IOHANNES HORNLEY, theologie baccal. . . qui obijt, 1477.

John Hornley.

Si flerent artes HORNLEY tacuiſſe IOHANNEM
  Non poſſent iſta qui tumulatur humo.
In ſeptem fuerat liberalibus ille magiſter,
  Prudens, & caſtus, maximus atque fide.
Doctrine ſacre tunc baccalareus ingens,
  Oxonie cunctis ſemper amandus erat.
Conſilio valuit, ſermones pandere ſacros
  Noverat, & doctos ſemper amare viros.
Pauperibus largus fuerat, quos nouerat aptos,
  In ſtudijs patiens ſobrius atque fuit.
Moribus inſignis cunctis virtute refulgens
  Pro tantis meritis ſpiritus aſtra petit.

O pytefull creater concerning erthly ſepulter,
Of KATRYN BURLTON at x day wythin Iun.
Thouſand IIIIC. Lxxxxvi yer
Occurrent wyth RYCHARD BURLTON, Iantlman.

Catherine Burlton and Richard her huſband.

Spowſ to the KATRYN . . . . .
Expired thouſand . . . . .
Throu the prayor of thes twein
Sal he be ſavyd fro endlyſſe pein.

The priory of Dartford.

King EDWARD III. founded here a goodly fair monaſtery, about the year of his reign of England, the thirtieth, and of France the ſeventeenth: in which he placed women, religious votaries, or white nuns. Which nunnery at the general diſſolution, was found to be well worth 380l. by the year. This priory (for ſo it was called by the founder) was taken (as all the reſt) into the hands of king HENRY VIII. of which he made a fit dwelling place for himſelf and his ſucceſſors, which remains to this day, however ſomewhat ruinous. But will it pleaſe you, peruſe this memorandum, not impertinent to this matter, in the viſitation of Kent and Suſſex, made by CLARENCIEUX BEVOLT, 21 HENRY VIII. dame ELIZABETH CRESNER being lady prioreſs of Dartford at that time:

Burials in this priory.

"Memorandum, That the ſaid lady doth witneſs, that king EDWARD III. was firſt founder of the ſaid place; and the ſecond founder was king RICHARD II. And in the ſaid place lieth buried the lady BRIDGET, daughter to king EDWARD IV. a religious woman, in the ſame place. Alſo dame JOANE, daughter to the lord SCROPE of Bolton, and prioreſs of the ſame place; and dame MARGARET, daughter of the lord BEAUMONT, alſo ſometime prioreſs of the ſame place. And alſo there lieth —— daughter of —— and wife to Sir MAURICE BERKLEY."

The birth and death of Bridget Plantagenet.

This lady BRIDGET here interred, was the fourth daughter of EDWARD IV. by his wife queen ELIZABETH, ſhe was born at Eltham November 10, 1480. She took the habit of religion when ſhe was young, and ſo ſpent her life in contemplation unto the day of her death; which happened about the year 1517, 8 HENRY VIII.

CRAYFORD.

Robert Woodford and Joan his wife.

Orate pro animabus ROBERTI WOODFORD, & IOHANNE vxor eius, qui ROBERTUS obijt . . . . 1489.

Roger Apleton and Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet ROGERUS APLETON, unus auditorum ſereniſſimorum regum HEN. V. & HEN. VI. ac IOHANNE vxoris HEN. IV. & KATHERINE vxoris HEN. VI. reginarum Angle, & principatus totius Wallie, ducatus Cornubie, & com. Ceſtrie. qui ob. . . . . 1400, & AGNES vxor eius domina de Holbury que ob. 1437. Cum venerit dies Domini in miſerecordia eiusegre diemur.

Hic iacet HENRICUS ELHAM vnus auditorum . . . . & ELIZABETHA vxor eius filia ROGERI APLETON . . . . ob. . . . . 1479.

Hic iacet IOHANNES ELHAM vnus auditorum . . . . 1481.

Vite probitas mortis deſpectio.

ERITH.

In the upper end of the South-ile of this church ſtands a fair tomb, with this inſcription; left at the firſt imperfect:

Elizabeth, counteſs of Shrewſbury.

ELIZABETH, ſecond wife to GEORGE late earl of Shrewſbury, lord ſteward of the houſhold to king HEN. VII. and to king HEN. VIII. by whom ſhe had iſſue, * John and lady Anne, wife to William, earl of Pembroke, lord ſteward of queen Elizabeth's houſhold; which lady Anne had been married before to Peter Compton, eſquire, by whom ſhe had iſſue Sir Henry Compton, knight, now living.

* John died in his infancy.

This Eizabeth, counteſs of Shrewſbury, was daughter and one of the heirs of Sir Richard Walden, knight, lord of the town of Erith, whoſe body lieth here likewiſe entombed.

Pray for the ſowl of Syr Richard Walden, knight, and lady Margery his wife, which Syr Richard deceſſyd 25 of March, 1536. And Margery deceſſyd, the ſixth of May, 1528, whoſ ſowls God pardon.

Sir Rich. Walden, knight, and dame Margery his wife.

Orate pro anima Richardi Walden, armig. & Elizabethe vxor eius, que ob. 25 Octob. 1496, & Richardus obiit . . . die . . . menſ. . . . anno mileſ. quorum animabus. . . . .

Rich. Walden.

Ellin Atticor giſt icy
Dieu de ſa alme eit mercy.

Ellin Atticor.

Orate pro anima domini Iohannis Stone, quondam vicarij eccleſie parochialis de Leſnes, alias Erith, qui ob. 13 April 1475.

O vos omnes qui hic tranſitis, pro me orate
Precibus veſtris, qui fratres eſtis meque iuvate.

Sir John Stone, prieſt.

Hic iacet Radulphus Criel, arm. qui obiit 6 Decemb. 1447. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

Ralph Criel.

Hic iacet Rogerus Sentcler, quondam ſeruiens abbati et conuentui de Leſnes, qui obiit primo die menſis Ianuarij, 1425. Cuius anime. . . . .

Roger Sentcler.

LESNES ABBEY.

In the year of our lord 1178, the third of the ides of June, Richard Lucie, a counſellor of ſtate, and chief juſtice of the realm, began the foundation of an abbey at Leſnes, or Weſtwood, near unto this town of Erith. The extent of whoſe yearly revenue (as it was valued by the commiſſioners at the ſuppreſſion) amounted to 186l. 9s. When this his goodly fabric was in all parts finiſhed, he preſently forſook and ſurrendered into the king's hands, all both his offices and honors, and betook himſelf to the habit and profeſſion of a canon regular in this houſe of his own foundation; where, within a ſhort while after, even in the ſame year, to wit, July 14, 1479, he exchanged his conventual black cowl, for a glorious bright heavenly crown.

Matthew Paris. Richard Lucie, the founder.

Roger Hoveden, anno 1179.

And here in the choir of his church he was ſumptuouſly entombed, upon whoſe monument this epitaph was engraven:

Rapitur in tenebras Richardus lux Luciorum
Iuſticie pacis dilector & vrbis honorum
Christe ſibi requies tecum ſit ſede piorum.
Iulia tunc orbi lux bis ſeptena nitebat,
Mille annos C. nouem et ſeptuaginta mouebat.

Ex vet. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Now give me leave to go a little further with him and his heirs, as I find the words in the collection of England's protectors, by Francis Thinne, Lancaſter herald.

Sir Richard Lucie, knight, chief juſtice of England (ſaith he) was protector of England in the twelfth year of the reign of king Henry II. in the abſence of the king, when he was in Normandy, and in the parts beyond the ſeas. Which Lucie, in the thirteenth year of the ſame king, did valiantly reſiſt, and politicly drive back the earl of Boulogne, invading this kingdom. He built the abbey of Leſnes or Weſtwood, in the pariſh of Erith in Kent (and not in Southfleet as ſome have written, in the year of CHRIST 1178, and the caſtle of Chipping Augre in Eſſex. He had iſſue GODFREY, biſhop of Wincheſter, and three daughters; who, after the death of GODFREY their brother, were his heireſſes. MAUD, the eldeſt daughter, was married to ROBERT the firſt, called FITZ-WATER. AVELINE, the ſecond daughter, was married to RICHARD RIVERS of Stanford Rivers in Eſſex. ROSE, the third daughter, was married to RICHARD DE WARREN, the natural ſon of king JOHN, as apppeareth by a deed (belonging to myſelf, who had the rectory of Leſnes) beginning thus: "ROSA de Dover quondam vxor venerabilis viri RICHARDI filij regis de Chillam." And king JOHN by his charter grants to another ROSE her grandfather's lands, in theſe words: "Rex reddidit ROESIE de Doverita totam terram ſuam cum pertinenc. qua eam contingit de heredit. RICHARDI DE LUCY, avi ſui tenend. ſibi & hered. &c." Cart. 24 reg. JOHANNIS, numero 37. in archiv. turris London.

Godfrey Lucy, biſhop of Wincheſter.

The aforeſaid GODFREY DE LUCY was conſecrated biſhop of Wincheſter, Nov. 1, 1189. and died anno 1204. having governed that ſee fifteen years. He purchaſed of king RICHARD I. the manors of Wergrave and Menes, which in times paſt had belonged to his biſhopric: he was a great benefactor to this religious houſe of Leſnes, founded by his father; wherein, according to his will, he was interred. To whoſe memory this epitaph was engraven upon his tomb:

Lux mea lux CHRISTI, ſi terre ventre quieſco,
Attamen in celo ſanctorum luce luceſco.
Preſul de Winton. fueram quondam cathedratus
Multum reſplendens, & alto ſangume natus.
Nunc id ſum quod eris pulvis, rota non retinenda
Volvitur, invigila prudens nec differ agenda.
M. C. bis, quatuorque annos his inſuper addas,
Carnis vincla dies ſolvit ſecunda Decembris,
Vos qui tranſitis ancillam poſcite CHRISTI,
Sit dominus mitis pulſo purgamine triſti.

WOOLWICH.

John Coſin and Maud his wife.

Orate pro anima IOHANNIS COLIN & MATHILDE vxoris eius: qui IOHANNES obijt 27 Januar. . . . . . & MATHILDA 25 Octob. 1397.

Sir William Prene, prieſt.

Hic iacet dominus WILL. PRENE, quondam rector huius eccleſie, viz. tempore regis EDWARDI quarti, & poſtea rector eccleſie de Lymming, qui fieri fecit iſtam capellam & campanile huius eccleſie, & in uita ſua multa alia bona . . . . . . ob. 1 die Decemb. 1464.

Inſcription upon the great bell.

WILLELMUS PRENE me fecit in honorem ſancte Trinitatis.

ELTHAM.

Margery Roper.

Pray for the ſowl of dame MARGERIE ROPER, late wyff of IOHN ROPER, ſuier, daughter and one of the heires of IOHN TATTERSALL, ſuier, who dyed 2 Februar. 1518.

ROPER, a name of eminent reſpect in this county, honored with the title of baron ROPER of Tenham, by our ſoveraign lord JAMES, late king of England, given to JOHN lord ROPER, now living.

Pray for the ſowl of IOHN MORTON, ſonne and heire of MARGARET MORTON, of Aſhby-de-la-Zouch, in the county of Leiceſter, late wiſe to THOMAS SQUIER, who dyed 23 Aug.

John Morton.

Prier pur l'alme THOMAS PIERLE qi moruſt le primer iour de Iuyl l'an de grace, Mil. ccc. lxix. . . . .

Thomas Pierle.

Here lyeth IOHN PASLEY, yeoman porter to king HENRY the eighth, and AGNES his wiſe, which IOHN dyed. . . .1509, HEN. VIII. 1.

WEST PECKHAM.

JOHN CULPEPER, one of the juſtices of the common pleas, in the reign of king HENRY IV. founded here a preceptory or free-ſchool, which he endowed with threeſcore and three pounds, ſix ſhillings and eight pence of yearly allowance.

Foundation of Peckham ſchool.

BROMLEY.

In the church wall lieth the portraiture, as I learn by tradition, of RICHARD WENDOVER, biſhop of Rocheſter, and parſon of this town. He was conſecrated 1238, and died 1250. yet it is ſaid, that his body was buried in Weſtminſter by the king's ſpecial commandment, for that he was accounted a very holy and virtuous man, which I cannot much contradict.

Richard biſhop of Rocheſter.

Icy giſt meſtre WATER DE HENCHE,
Qi fut perſone de Bromleghe. 1360.

Walter Hench, parſon.

LEWSHAM.

Hic iacet GEORGIUS HATECLIFFE, arm. theſaurarius dominii regis in Hibernia, ac vnus clericorum compoti hoſpitii regis, obiit 1 Aug. 1514.

Geo. Hatecliffe

JOHN NORBURY founded a priory in this town of Lewſham, which he repleniſhed with black monks aliens, belonging to the abbey of Ghent in Flanders, and thereupon called aliens, becauſe they were cells to ſome monaſtery or other beyond the ſeas. The firſt foundation of theſe houſes I do not find; but in the reign of king EDWARD III. they were increaſed to the number of one hundred and ten in England, beſides them in Ireland, Aquitain and Normandy. The goods of all which priories, the ſaid king, ann. reg. 12 (becauſe of his wars with France) cauſed to be confiſcated to his own uſe, letting out their houſes to farm, with all their lands and tenements, for the ſpace of three and twenty years. At the end of which term (peace being concluded between the two nations) he reſtored to the priors aliens their houſes, lands, and tenements, ann. reg. 35. as by his patents may appear in effect as followeth:

The priory of Lewſham.

Priors Aliens.

Their goods and lands confiſcate. King Edward, ſurnamed Longſhanks, did the like, anno reg. 23. upon the like occaſion.

"EDWARD, by the grace of GOD king of England, lord of Ireland, and of Aquitaine, to all by theſe preſents, &c. Although the priory of Montacute in the county of Somerſet (by reaſon of the warres betweene vs and France) with all the lands, tenements, fees, aduowſons, together with the goods and cattels belonging to the ſame, hath beene of late taken into our hands, and by vs farmed and rented forth, as appeareth by diuers patents: now, therefore, ſince peace is betwixt vs, and the noble prince, our moſt deare brother the king of France, we, for the honor of GOD, and holy church, reſtore to the ſaid prior, the priory with all the lands, tenements, fees, aduowſons, and whatſoeuer elſe belonging to the ſame, to hold the ſame in as free manner as they held it before. And withall, forgive and releaſe all arrerages of rents, which might bee due vnto vs by reaſon of

Reſtitution of the priors aliens.

Stow Annal.

of any former grants. In witneſſe, &c. the ſixth of February, the thirty fifth yeare of our raigne."

The final diſſolution of priories aliens.

The like letters of reſtitution all the reſt of the houſes of aliens had through England; all which were clean ſuppreſſed, and utterly diſſolved by king Henry V. and their lands given by him and his ſon Henry VI. to colleges of learned men, and to other monaſteries.

GREENWICH.

Ælphege, archbiſhop of Canterbury.

This pariſh church is conſecrated to the honor of St. Ælphege, ſometime archbiſhop of Canterbury, who ſuffered martyrdom much-what about the ſame place where it now ſtandeth. Which Ælphege (born of great parentage, brought up in good learning, preferred firſt to the biſhopric of Wincheſter, then to this of Canterbury; a man admired for his ſtrict manner of life, and holy exhortations, by both which he converted many unto Christ) was cruelly put to death by the Daniſh pagans, with many exquiſite torments, in the year of our lord, 1012. Of which, in William Malmesbury, Camden, and the catalogue of biſhops, you may read more at large. In was long before theſe bloody executioners would ſuffer his body to be committed to the earth, after the manner of chriſtian decency; yet at length that favor was obtained, and his body here firſt buried; from whence within a ſhort time after, his relics were removed to St. Paul's, London, and from thence (at the commandment of king Knute) to Canterbury. He was canonized; and the nineteenth day of April allowed for celebration of his memory.

Capgrave in vita Elphege. Ditmar. Marſeburgius.

Some write, that like another Stephen, he was ſtoned to death, that like him he prayed for his enemies; and that Turkill, general of thoſe Danes, was converted to the faith, at the ſight of his conſtant martyrdome.

The Fryary at Greenwich.

Lamb. peramb.

Here ſometime ſtood an houſe of obſervant fryars, which came hither about the latter end of the reign of king Edward IV. at whoſe hands they obtained a chantry, with a little chaple of the holy croſs, a place yet extant in the town; and king Henry VII. builded for them an houſe adjoining to the palace, which is there yet to be ſeen.

The priory.

Here in this town was another monaſtery of fryars minorites and aliens, founded by king Edward III. and the foreſaid John Norbury, which as Lewſham did, belonged to the abbot of Ghent in Flanders, until ſuch time as king Henry V. ſeizing into his hands (by occaſion of war) all the lands of the priors aliens, as I have touched before, beſtowed this, together with the manor of Lewſham, and many other lands alſo, upon the priory of Chartreux monks of Shene, which he had then newly erected; to which it remained, untill the time of the reign of king Henry VIII. who annexed it to the crown.

DEPTFORD.

Weeuer and Joan his wife

Orate pro anima . . . . . Weeuer. . . : . Mercatoris et maioris ſtapul. ville Caleis qui ob. . . . . Februar. . . . et pro . . . . Ioanne vx. eius, qui ob. . .

Martin V. biſhop of Rome, granted by this bull to theſe ſtaple merchants, in this Weeuer's mayoralty at their earneſt requeſt, an itinerary or portable altar, which they were to take with them to what place ſoever they travelled to make any time of abroad; and withall gave them licence to elect a prieſt, to ſay maſs, adminiſter the ſacraments, to hear their confeſſions, to enjoin them penance, and to give them abſolution as the cauſe ſhould require. The form of which I hold it not much amiſs here to ſet down, as I found it in an old manuſcript, without name or date, in the earl of Exeter's library.

The pope's bull to the ſtaple merchants, for a portable altar and a maſs prieſt.

"MARTINUS, epiſcopus, ſeruus ſeruorum DEI, dilectis filijs majori & eius locum tenenti, ac conſtabulario ceteriſque principatibus ſocietatis mercatorum lanarum ſtapule Anglie ſalutem & apoſtolicam benedictionem. Sincere deuotionis affectus quem ad nos & Romanam geritis eccleſiam non indigne meritur, vt petitionibus veſtris illis preſertim quos ex deuotionis feruore prodire conſpicimus, quantum cum DEO poſſumus fauorabiliter animamus. Hinc eſt quod nos veſtris deuotis ſupplicationibus inclinati, vt liceat vobis & poſteris veſtris maiori & eius locum tenenti, ac conſtabularie, nec non principalibus ſocietatis mercatorum lanarum ſtapule Anglie, ac veſtrum ac eorundem poſterorum cuilibet habere altare portatile, cum debita reuerentia & honore. Super quo in villa Caleſtie ſeu alibi etiam in tranſmarinis, ſeu ciſmarinis partibus, vbi pro tempore vos vel aliquem veſtrum eſſe vel declinare, & huiuſmodi ſtapulum lanarum teneri contigerit, in locis ad hoc congruentibus & honeſtis poſitis; per proprium vel alium ſacerdotem ydoneum miſſas & alia diuina officia, ſine juris alicui preiudicio, in veſtra & ipſorum ac aliorum mercatorum dicte ſocietatis ibidem pro tempore preſentium: nec non veſtrorum & eorundem poſterorum ac mercatorum familiarium preſentia facere celebrari vobis & predictis poſteris tenore preſentium indulgemus.

"Nulli ergo omnino homini liceat hanc paginam noſtre conceſſionis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit, indignationem omnipotentis DEI, & beatorum PETRI & PAULI apoſtolorum eius ſe nouerit incurſurum. Dat. Mant. 3 non. Nouemb. pontificatus noſtri, ann. primo."

Their prieſt and confeſſor.

By another bull dated the ſame year, by his apoſtolical authority, he gives them free election of their confeſſor the prieſt. The words are, "Aliquem ydoneum & diſcretum preſbyterum eligere confeſſorem indulgemus, qui quoties vobis fuerit oportunum confeſſionibus veſtris diligenter auditis, pro commiſſis debitam vobis abſolutionem impendat & iniungat penitentiam ſalutarem; niſi forſan talia fuerint, &c. propter que ſedes apoſtolica, &c. Nulli ergo omnino hominum, &c. Dat. &c." In Engliſh:

"We favorably yield to your devout and pious ſupplications, and we give you leave to chooſe a ſufficient and diſcreet prieſt for your confeſſor; who ſo often as to you it ſhall be thought convenient, your confeſſions being attentively heard, may give to each of you due abſolution for your delinquencies committed, and appoint you ſaving and comfortable penance; unleſs the offences be of that nature, for which the apoſtolical chair is to be ſought to for remiſſion.

"Therefore let it not be lawful for any man, in any wiſe to infringe, or in a kind of fool hardineſs raſhly to contradict this cartulary of our conceſſion: which indeed if any one preſume to attempt, let him know for certain, that he ſhall incur the indignation of Almighty GOD, and of his bleſſed apoſtles St. PETER and PAUL. Given, &c."

Then follows a form of abſolution, made in the apoſtolical conſiſtory with plenary indulgence to be pronounced by the prieſt, to any one of theſe merchants whenſover they ſhall be dangerouſly ſick, in theſe words:

The form of an abſolution.

"Ego authoritate DEI omnipotentis & beatorum PETRI & PAULI apoſtolorum eius, & domini noſtri MARTINI pape quinti mihi in hac parte ſpecialiter commiſſa, ſecundum quod poteſtas mihi tradita ſe extendit, & quantum debeo & poſſum ſi iſta vice moriaris et abſolvo ab omnibus penis purgatorii, que tibi in purgatorio debentur propter culpas et offenſas quas contra Deum commiſiſti; et te reſtituo illi innocentie in qua eras tempore quo baptizatus fuiſti. In nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus ſancti. Amen."

"I by the authority of Almighty God, and of his bleſſed apoſtles Peter and Paul, and of our lord and maſter Martin the fifth, pope, to me eſpecially committed in this behalf, according, and in ſo much as the power to me given will extend itſelf, and how much I may or can; I abſolve thee from all the pains of purgatory which are due to be inflicted upon the in purgatory, for thoſe ſins and offences which thou haſt committed againſt God; and I reſtore thee to that innocency in which thou livedſt, the ſame day, when thou hadſt newly received baptiſm. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt. Amen."

A word or two of theſe two words, merchant ſtaple, or ſtaple merchant.

The definition of a merchant.

He is properly called a merchant, qui mare trajicit, who paſſeth over the ſeas, & merces inde avehit, and from thence tranſports merchandize or wares into his own warehouſe; either bought for ready money, or had in exchange for other commodities which he brings with him out of his own country. The diligence and induſtry of theſe merchants is accurately expreſſed by Horace, epiſt. lib. i. ep. 1.

Impiger extremos currit mercator ad Indos,
Per mare pauperiem fugiens, per ſaxa, per ignes.
The ready merchant runs to the utmoſt Inde with ſpeed.
By ſea, by rocks, by fire, to ſhun outragious need.

What pedlars are.

There are a company of notable ſkandaroons who greatly deſire to be ſtyled merchants, and theſe are ſuch as run from houſe to houſe, from market to market, ſuch as haunt fairs and all public meetings; with packs and fardels upon their backs, filled with counterfeit and adulterate wares, with which they cheat, deceive, and cozen the poor country people: and theſe are called pedlars, Quod pedes iter conficiunt: becauſe they go on foot.

Staple what.

"Stapula, inquit Lud. Guiccia, eſt locus publicus quo principis auctoritate & priuilegio, lanæ, vina, coria, frumenta, aliæque merces exotica vendendi cauſa convehunter." Staple is a public place (ſaith Lud. Guiccia) to which by the prince's authority and privilege, wool, wine, hides of beaſts, corn or grain, and other exotic or foreign merchandize are transferred, carried, or conveyed there to be ſold, or ſet to ſale. Or,

Staple ſignifieth this or that town or city, whither the merchants of England, by common order or commandment did carry their wool, wool-fells, cloths, lead, and tin, and ſuch like commodities of our land, for the utterance of them by the great.

The word (ſaith Mins. let. v.) may probably be taken two ways, one from ſtapel, which in the Saxon or old Engliſh language, ſignifieth the ſtay or hold of any thing: or from the French word eſtape, id eſt, forum vinarium: becauſe to thoſe places, whither our Engliſh merchants brought their commodities, the French would alſo meet them with theirs, which moſt of all conſiſteth in wines.

Now, howſoever we moſt commonly find the ſtaple to be kept, and thereupon as in this place, the merchants thereof were ſtyled, mercatores ſtapulæ villæ Caliſtiæ, yet you may read of many other places appointed for the ſtaple in the ſtatutes of the land, according as the prince by his council thought good to alter them from 2 EDWARD III. cap. 9. to 5 EDWARD VI.

Officers belonging to theſe ſtaples, were mayors, conſtables, manipernors, correctors, porters, packers, winders, workers, and other laborers of wool.

The fees of the mayors and conſtables of the ſtaples in England, levied out of 4 d. a ſack of wool, coming to every ſtaple, were as followeth: The mayor of the ſtaple of Weſtminſter had yearly 100 l. and every of the conſtables there ten marks. The mayors of the ſtaples of York, Kingſton upon Hull, Norwich and Wincheſter, every of them 20 l. and every of the conſtables of the ſame places 5 l. The mayors of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, Chicheſter, and of Exeter 10 l. and every of the conſtables of thoſe places five marks. And if any of the mayors and conſtables above named, refuſed the office, he was to pay to the company as much as his fee ſhould amount to. Of all which you may read the Statute anno 27 EDWARD III.

The mayor and conſtables of the ſtaple had power to record recognizances of debt taken before them, by virtue of a ſtatute made 10 HENRY VI.

CHATHAM.

And here give me leave (courteous reader) to turn back to this church ſituate near Rocheſter, only to ſet down a ſtrange burial in this church-yard, thus related by LAMBARD in his perambulation of Kent.

" Although (ſaith he) I have not hitherto, at any time, read any memorable thing recorded in hiſtory, touching Chatham itſelf, yet, for ſo much as I have often heard (and that conſtantly reported) a popiſh illuſion done at that place; and for that alſo it is profitable to the keeping under of feigned and ſuperſtitious religion, to renew to mind the prieſtly practiſes of the old time (which are declining to oblivion) as it is pleaſant to retain in memory the monuments and antiquities of whatſoever other kind: I think it not amiſs to commit faithfully to writing, what I have received credibly by hearing, concerning the idols ſometime known by the names of our lady, and the rood of Chatham and Gillingham. It happened (ſay they) that the dead corps of a man (loſt through ſhipwreck belike) was caſt on land in the pariſh of Chatham, and being there taken up, was by ſome charitable perſons committed to honeſt burial within their church-yard: which thing was no ſooner done, but our lady of Chatham finding herſelf offended therewith, aroſe by night, and went in perſon to the houſe of the pariſh clerk (which then was in the ſtreet, a good diſtance from the church) and making a noiſe at his window awaked him. This man at the firſt (as commonly it fareth with men diſturbed in their reſt) demanded, ſomewhat roughly, who was there; but when he underſtood by her own anſwer, that it was the lady of Chatham, he changed his note, and moſt mildly aſked the cauſe of her coming. She told him, that there was lately buried near to the place where ſhe was honored, a ſinful perſon, which ſo offended her eye with his ghaſtly grinning, that, unleſs he were removed, ſhe could not but (to the great grief of good people) withdraw herſelf from that place, and ceaſe her wonted miraculous working in that place amongſt them. And therefore ſhe willed him to go with her, to the end that (by his help) ſhe might take him up and caſt him again into the river. The clerk obeyed, aroſe and waited on her towards the church; but the good lady (not wonted to walk) waxed weary of the labor, and therefore was enforced, for want of breath, to ſit down in a buſh by the way, and there to reſt her. And this place, forſooth, as alſo the whole track of their journey (remaining ever after a green path) the town-dwellers were wont to ſhew. Now after a while, they go forward again, and coming to the church-yard, digged up the body, and conveyed it to the water-ſide, where it was firſt found.

This done, our lady ſhrank again into her ſhrine, and the clerk packed home to patch up his broken ſleep, but the corps now eftſoons floated up and down the river as it did before. Which thing being at length eſpied by them of Gillingham, it was once more taken up and buried in their church yard. But ſee what followed upon it, not only the Rood of Gillingham (ſay they) that a while before was buſy in beſtowing miracles, was now deprived of all it's former virtue; but alſo the very earth and place, where this carcaſe was laid, did continually for ever after ſettle and ſink downward.

This tale received by tradition (ſaith my aforeſaid author) from the elders, was long ſince both commonly reported, and faithfully credited of the vulgar ſort, which although haply you ſhall not at this day learn at every man's mouth (the image being now many years ſince defaced) yet many of the aged number remember it well, and, in the time of darkneſs,

Hæc erat in toto notiſſima fabula mundo.

OTFORD.

Burials at Otford.

The fields about this village are filled with the dead bodies of many brave ſoldiers, here ſlain in two famous ſet battles: whereof the one happened amongſt the Saxons themſelves, contending for glory and ſupreme ſovereignty. The other between the Danes and Saxons, ſtriving for lands, lives and liberty. In the firſt OFFA, the king of Mercia (having already joined to his dominion the moſt part of Weſtſex and Northumberland, and ſeeking to have added Kent alſo) prevailed againſt the inhabitants of this country, not without great ſlaughter of his own ſubjects. ALRICK, the king of Kent, was here ſlain by the hands of OFFA himſelf. Whoſe overthrow was the leſs diſhonorable, for that he had the courage to withſtand in ſingle oppoſition, ſo puiſſant and impugnable an enemy. This ALRICK was the laſt Kentiſh king that held the ſceptre in a lineal ſucceſſion; the reſt that followed, both got and enjoyed it by tyranny and uſurpation. He is ſaid to have reigned thirty-four years, and to have been thus vanquiſhed in the year of grace, 793. The place of his burial, whether here with his diſcomfited ſoldiers, or at Canterbury with his royal anceſtors, is to me uncertain.

Alrick, king of Kent.

In the ſecond battle, EDMUND the monarch of the Engliſhmen (ſurnamed for his great ſtrength IRONSIDE) obtained againſt CANUTUS the Dane, a moſt honorable victory, committing upon the Danes ſuch ſlaughter, and bloody havoc, that if they had not better truſted to their heels than to their hands (flying toward the iſle of Shepey) he had that day made an end of the whole Daniſh army; and by all likelihood the wars had ceaſed betwixt thoſe two nations for ever In this battle CANUTE loſt four thouſand and five hundred men; and king EDMUND only ſix hundred. It was fought in the year, 1016.

Bartilmew the ſaint at Otford, and his offering.

One BARTILMEW (ſaith LAMBARD) a ſaint, was holden in great veneration at this town of Otford. His feaſt day was kept ſolemnly here, both with a fair, and good fare, ever upon St. BARTHOLOMEW's day: he was much frequented (by the pariſhioners and neighbors about) for a moſt rare and ſingular property that he profeſſed. For the manner was, that if any woman (conceived with child) deſiring to bring forth a male, ſhe ſhould offer to St. BARTILMEW a cock-chicken; and if her wiſh were to be delivered of a female, ſhe ſhould then preſent him with a hen." This ſaint queſtionleſs was a good purveyor of poultry for the parſon of the town.

A part of ſaint Tho. Becket's miracles.

St. THOMAS BECKET likewiſe was holden in great eſteem and worſhip at this town; for it was ſaid of the inhabitants long ſince, and may be as yet, perhaps, by ſome of them believed, that while THOMAS BECKET lay at the old houſe here at Otford (which of long time belonged to the archbiſhops of Canterbury, and whereof ſome part is as yet remaining) and found that it wanted a fit ſpring to water it; that he ſtruck his ſtaff in the dry ground (in a place at this day called St. THOMAS's well) and that immediately water appeared; the which running plentifully ſerveth the offices of the new houſe at this preſent time.

They ſay alſo that as he walked on a time in the old park, (buſy at his prayers) he was much hindered in his devotion, by the ſweet note and melody of a nightingale, that ſang in a buſh beſide him; and that therefore (in the might of his holineſs) he injoined that from thenceforth no bird of that kind ſhould be ſo bold as to ſing thereabouts. Some men report likewiſe, that, a ſmith (then dwelling in the down) having pricked his horſe in the ſhoeing; he enacted by like authority, that after that time no ſmith ſhould thrive within the pariſh. But I expatiate too far, and deſire a favorable conſtruction.

Burials in Holmes Dale.

Not far from Otford, in the ſame valley, called Holmes Dale (that is to ſay, the Dale between the woody hills) many expert worthy commanders and valiant common ſoldiers lie interred; for here the people of Kent being encouraged by the proſperous ſucceſs of EDWARD their king (the ſon of ALFRED, and commonly ſurnamed the Elder) aſſembled themſelves, and gave to the Danes, who had many years before afflicted them, a moſt ſharp and fierce encounter; in the which, after long fight, they prevailed, and the Danes were overthrown and vanquiſhed, in the year of grace, 904.

This victory, ſaith LAMBARD, and the like event in another battle given to the Danes at Otford, which alſo ſtands in the ſame valley, begat, as I gueſs, the common by-word, uſed among the inhabitants of this vale even till this preſent day, in which they vaunt after this manner:

The vale of Holmeſdale,
Neuer wonne, ne neuer ſhall.

Theſe and many other victories atchieved by the valor of theſe Kentiſh inhabitants, gives me an occaſion to ſpeak ſome what in general of this flouriſhing country; and firſt I will begin with a late writer:

M. Drayton. Polyol. Song 18.

To Canterbury then as kindly he reſorts,
His famous country thus he glorioſly reports:
O noble Kent, quoth he, this praiſe doth thee belong,
The hard'ſt to be control'd, impatienteſt of wrong.
Who, when the Norman firſt with pride and horror ſway'd,
Threw'ſt off the ſervile yoke upon the Engliſh laid;
And with a high reſolve, moſt bravely didſt reſtore,
That liberty ſo long enjoy'd by thee before.

Not ſuffering foreign laws ſhould thy free cuſtoms bind,
Then only ſhowd'ſt thyſelf of th' antient Saxon kind.
Of all the Engliſh ſhires be thou ſurnam'd the free,
And foremoſt ever plac'd, when they ſhall reckoned be;
And let this town, which chief of thy rich country is,
Of all the Britiſh ſees be ſtill metropolis.

Of their throwing off the Norman yoke, his learned illuſtrator Selden thus ſpeaks:

"To explain it, ſaith he, I thus Engliſh you a fragment of an old monk: when the Norman conqueror had the day, he came to Dover caſtle, that he might with the ſame ſubdue Kent alſo; wherefore Stigand, archbiſhop, and Eglefin abbot, as the chief of the ſhire, obſerving that now whereas heretofore no villains (the Latin is, Nullus fuerat ſervus, and applying it to our law phraſe I tranſlate it) had been in England, they ſhould now be in bondage to the Normans, they aſſembled all the county, and ſhewed the imminent dangers, the inſolence of the Normans, and the hard condition of villenage; they, reſolving all rather to die than to loſe their freedom, purpoſe to encounter the duke for their country's liberties. Their captains are the archbiſhop and the abbot. Upon an appointed day they meet all at Swanſcombe, and harboring themſelves in the woods, with boughs in every man's hand, they incompaſs his way. The next day, the duke coming by Swaneſcombe, ſeemed to ſee with amazement, as it were a wood approaching towards him; the Kentiſh men at the ſound of a trumpet take themſelves to arms, when preſently the archbiſhop and abbot were ſent to the duke, and ſaluted him with theſe words: Behold, Sir Duke, the Kentiſh come to meet you, willing to receive you as their liege lord, upon that condition, that they may for ever enjoy their antient liberties and laws uſed among their anceſtors; otherwiſe, preſently offering war; being ready rather to die, than undergo a yoke of bondage, and loſe their antient laws. The Norman, in this narrow pinch, not ſo willingly, as wiſely, granted the deſire; and hoſtages given on both ſides, the Kentiſhmen direct the Normans to Rocheſter, and deliver them the county and the caſtle of Dover."

Jo. Sariſbur. de Nugis Curial. lib. vi. cap. 18.

Again for this honor of the Kentiſh in having the foremoſt place in every battle, he delivers thus much out of an old author, who wrote in Latin about the time of Henry II. Which by him is likewiſe thus taught to ſpeak Engliſh:

"What performance king Cnut did among the Danes and Norwegians by Engliſh valor, is apparent in that until this day, the Kentiſh men for their ſingular virtue then ſhown, have prerogative always to be in the vangard; as Wiltſhire and Cornwall in the rear."

Camd. in Kent.

And further for the proweſs of the Kentiſhmen, will it pleaſe you read a piece out of Camden, the like in effect as before:

"The ſame commendation of civility and courteſy (ſaith he) which Cæsar in old time gave the inhabitants of Kent, is yet of right due unto them; that I may not ſpeak of their warlike proweſs, whereas a certain monk hath written; how the Kentiſhmen ſo far excelled, that when our armies are ready to join battle, they of all Engliſhmen are worthily placed in the front, as being reputed the moſt valiant and reſolute ſoldiers. Which John of Saliſbury verifieth alſo in his Polycraticon. For good deſert (ſaith he) of that notable valor, which

Kent ſhewed ſo puiſſantly and patiently againſt the Danes, it retaineth ſtill unto theſe days, in all battles, the firſt and fore-ward, yea, and of the firſt conflict with the enemy. In praiſe of whom WILLIAM of Malmſbury hath likewiſe written thus: The country people and town dwellers of Kent, above all Engliſhmen, retain ſtill the reſent of their antient worthineſs. And as they are more forward, and readier to give honor and entertainment to others, ſo they are more ſlow to take revenge upon others."

LAMBARD, in his perambulation ſpeaking of the ſtate of Kent, ſaith, the people of this country conſiſteth chiefly (as in other countries alſo) of the gentry and yeomanry, of which the firſt be, for the moſt part, governors, and the other altogether governed: whoſe poſſeſſions alſo were at the firſt diſtinguiſhed by the names of knight's fee, and gavelkind; that former being proper to the warrior, and this latter to the huſbandman. But theſe tenures long ſince have been ſo indifferently mixed and confounded in the hands of each ſort, that there is not now any note of difference to be gathered by them.

The gentry of Kent.

The revenues of the gentry are greater here than any where elſe, which thing groweth not ſo much by the quantity of their poſſeſſion, or by the fertility of their ſoil, as by the benefit of the ſituation of the country itſelf. Which hath all that good neighborhood, that MARC. CATO, and other old authors in huſbandry, require in a well placed grange, that is to ſay, the ſea, the river, a populous city, and a well traded highway, by the commodities whereof, the ſuperfluous fruits of the ground be dearly ſold, and conſequently the land may yield a greater rent.

Theſe gentlemen be all (for the moſt part) acquainted with good letters, and eſpecially trained in the knowledge of the laws: they uſe to manure ſome large portion of their territories, as well for the maintenance of their families, as alſo for their better increaſe in wealth. So that they be well employed, both in the public ſervice and in their own particular, and do uſe hawking, hunting, and other ſports, rather for their recreation, than for an occupation or paſtime.

The yeomanry of Kent.

The yeomanry or common people (for ſo they be called of the Saxon word gemen, which ſignifieth common) is no where more free and jolly than in this ſhire: for beſides that they themſelves ſay in a claim (made by them in the time of king EDWARD I.) that the commonalty of Kent was never vanquiſhed by the conqueror, but yielded itſelf by compoſition. And beſides, GERVASIUS DOROBERNENS. (or GERVIS, a monk in Canterbury, who flouriſhed in the reign of HENRY I.) affirmeth, that the fore-ward in all battles belongeth to them (by a certain preeminence) in right of their manhood. And it is agreed by all men, that there were never any bondmen (or villains as the law calleth them) in Kent. Neither be they here ſo much bounden to the gentry by copyhold, or cuſtomary tenures, as the inhabitants of the weſtern countries of the realm be, nor at all endangered by the feeble hold of tenant right (which is but a tenancy at will) as the common people in the Northern parts be: for copyhold tenure is rare in Kent, and tenant right not heard of at all. But in place of theſe, the cuſtom of gavel-kind, (that is, give all kinn) prevailing every where, in manner every man is a freeholder, and hath ſome part of his own to live upon. And in this their eſtate, they pleaſe themſelves, and joy exceedingly; in ſo much, as a man may find ſundry yeomen (although otherwiſe for wealth comparable with many of the genteel ſort) that will not yet for all that change their condition, nor deſire to be appareled with the titles of gentry.

Neither is this any cauſe of diſdain, or of alienation of the good minds of the one ſort from the other. For no where elſe in all this realm, is the common people more willingly governed. To be ſhort, they be moſt commonly civil, juſt, and bountiful: ſo that the eſtate of the old franklyns and yeomen of England, either yet liveth in Kent, or elſe it is quite dead and departed out of the realm for altogether. Thus far in effect out of LAMBARD. Briefly, ſaith SELDEN, it had the firſt Engliſh king; in it Chriſtianity was firſt among the Engliſh, and Canterbury then honored with the metropolitan ſee: all which give note of honorable prerogative. But I will conclude this commendation of Kent with theſe verſes following, taken out of the foreſaid author of Polyolbion, in the ſame ſong:

When as the pliant muſe, ſtraight turning her about,
And coming to the land as Medway goeth out,
Saluting the dear ſoil, o famous Kent, quoth ſhe,
What country hath this iſle that can compare with thee,
Which haſt within thyſelf as much as thou canſt wiſh?
Thy conies, ven'ſon, fruit, thy ſorts of fowle and fiſh;
And what with ſtrength comports, thy hay, thy corn, thy wood:
Nor any thing doth want, that any where is good.

The concluſion of this dioceſe.

Now here, before I take my leave of this little ſee of Rocheſter, it ſhall not ſeem impertinent, I hope, to ſhew, with what great courage and happineſs this church hath ever upholden her rights and priviledges, not only againſt the monks of Canterbury, who labored much to bring it under, but alſo againſt the ſee itſelf of the archbiſhops.

Lamb.

Godwin.

For example, in the reign of king HENRY III. and after the death of BENEDICT, the biſhop of Rocheſter, the monks made choice of one HENRY SANFORD (that great wiſe clerk, who preached at Sittingbourne, that ſuch a day the ſouls of king RICHARD I. STEPHEN LANGTON, archbiſhop of Canterbury, and another prieſt, were delivered out of purgatory, and no more ſouls that day, but only they three, as GOD had revealed it unto him three ſeveral times) whereof when the monks of Chriſt Church had intelligence, they reſiſted the election, challenging that the paſtoral ſtaff or croſier of Rocheſter ought of very right to be brought to their houſe, after the deceaſe of the biſhop, and that the election ought to be made in their chapter. The monks of Rocheſter maintained their own choice, and ſo the matter waxing warm between them, it was at length referred to the determination of the archbiſhop: he again poſted it over to certain delegates, who hearing the parties, and weighing the proofs, gave ſentence with the monks of Rocheſter, and yet loſt, as they thought, good love and amity among them. But, as the poet ſaith, Male ſarta gratia, nequicquam coit, ſed reſcinditur, Favor that is evil pieced, will not join cloſe, but falleth aſunder. And therefore this their opinion failed them, and their cure proved but to be patched: for ſoon after the ſore broke out anew, and the Canterbury monks revived their diſpleaſure with ſuch a heat, that HUBERT of Burgh, earl of Kent, and chief juſtice of England, was driven to come into the chapter-houſe and cool it, and to work a ſecond reconciliation between them. Neither for all that (as it may ſeem) was that flame quite extinguiſhed. For not long after, viz. ann. 1238, the monks of Chriſt-church, ſeeing that they themſelves could not prevail, intitled their archbiſhop EDMUND, with whom alſo the Rocheſter

cheſter monks waged law at Rome before the holy father (as touching the election of RICHARD WENDOVER, whom they would have had biſhop) by the ſpace of three whole years together: and at length, either through the equity of the cauſe, or the weight of their purſe, ſaith my author, overthrew him, upon St. CUTHBERT's day in joy whereof they returned home with all haſte, and enacted in their chapter-houſe, that from thenceforth, for ever, St. CUTHBERT's feaſt (as a trophy of their victory) ſhould be holden double, both in their church and kitchen.

Lamb.

And not thus only, but otherwiſe alſo, hath the ſee at Rocheſter well holden her own: for during the whole ſucceſſion of fourſcore and one biſhops (as I have ſaid before) who in right line have followed JUSTUS, ſhe hath continually maintained her chair at this one place: whereas in moſt parts of the realm beſide, the ſees of the biſhops have ſuffered ſundry tranſlations, by reaſon that in the conqueror's time, order was taken, that ſuch biſhops, as before had their churches in country towns and villages, ſhould forthwith remove, and from thenceforth remain in walled towns and cities; which ordinance could not by any means touch Rocheſter, that was a walled city long time before king WILLIAM's government.

Here endeth the dioceſe of ROCHESTER.

ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS WITHIN THE DIOCESE of LONDON.

AS before I have ſaid ſomewhat of the cities of Canterbury and Rocheſter, ſo give me leave to ſpeak a little of this great city of London, collected out of as well antient as modern writers. And firſt I will borrow a few lines from JOHN JOHNSTON, before remembered, ſometime profeſſor of divinity in the univerſity of St. ANDREW in Scotland: who, in a grave note and ſerious ſtyle, compiled certain latin verſes in praiſe of this our metropolis, or ſove-

Camd. Midd'ſex. reign city of this iſland. Which I find to be tranſlated by PHILEMON HOLLAND, thus:

This city well Auguſta call'd, to which (a truth to ſay)
Air, land, ſea, and all elements, ſhew favor every way,
The weather no where milder is, the ground moſt rich to ſee,
Doth yield all fruits of fertile ſoil, that never ſpent will be:
And ocean, that with Thame's ſtream his flowing tide doth blend
Conveys to it commodities, all that the world can ſend.
The noble ſeat of kings it is, for port and royalty,
Of all the realm the fence, the heart, the life, and lightſome eye,
The people antient, valorous, expert in chivalry,
Enrich'd with all ſorts and means of art and myſtery.
Take heedful view of every thing, and then ſay thus in brief,
This either is a world itſelf, or of the world the chief.

Sir ROBERT DALLINGTON, knight, in his view of France, comparing the city of Paris with London, ſaith, That Paris is the greater, the fairer built, and the better ſituate: London is the richer, the more populous, the more antient, which is an honor as well to great cities, as to great families. And more antient it is than any true record beareth witneſs, ſaith SPEED. Fabled from BRUTE, Troynovant; from LUD, Ludſtone; but by more credible witneſſes, TACITUS, PTOLEMY, and ANTONINE, Londinium; by AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS, for her ſucceſſive proſperity, Auguſta, the greateſt title that can be given to any:

It was the firſt built city, queſtionleſs, of all in the kingdom. Of which my old rhymer ROBERT of Gloceſter.

Ye furſte lordes and maiſtres that in yis londe wer
And ye chyff tounes furſt ye lete arer.
London and * Euerwyk, Lyncolne, and Leyceſtre,
* York. Colcheſtre and Canterbery, Briſtoe and Werceſtre.
* Other. And many * oyer tounes mo in Engelond and in Walis.

This city, in reſpect of all other cities of this iſland, doth ſhew as the cedar
Speed Middleſ. among other trees, being the ſeat of the Britiſh kings, the chamber of the Engliſh, the model of the land, and the mart of the world: for thither are brought the ſilk of Aſia, the ſpices from Africa, the balms from Greece, and the riches of both the Indies, eaſt and weſt: no city ſtanding ſo long in fame, nor any for divine and politic government may with her be compared.

It would aſk, ſaith CAMDEN, a long time to diſcourſe, particularly, of the
In Middleſex. good laws and orders, of the laudable government, of the port and dignity of the mayor and aldermen, of their forward ſervice and loyalty to their prince, of the citizen's courteſy, the fair building and coſtly furniture, the breed of excellent and choice wits, their gardens in the ſuburbs full of dainty arbors, and banqueting rooms, ſtored alſo with ſtrange herbs from foreign countries, of the multitude, ſtrength and furniture of their ſhips, the incredible ſtore of all ſorts of merchandiſe; and of the ſuperabundance of all things which belong to the furniture or neceſſity of man's life. According as HADRIANUS JUNIUS writes in his Philippics, thus turned into Engliſh:

Thick built with houſes London is, with riches ſtuffed full,
Proud (if we may ſo ſay) of men that therein live and dwell,
Where in moſt plenteous wiſe abound all things that tongue can tell.

WILLIAM WARNER, writing of the foundation and founder of this renowned city, gives it the like attributes:

Now, if the conquerour, this iſle had Brutaine unto name,
And with his troians BRUTE began manurage of the ſame.
For razed Troy to reare a Troy, fit place he ſearched then,
And viewes the mounting northerne parts: theſe fit (quoth hee) for men,
That truſt as much to flight as fight: our bulwarks are our breſts,
The next arriuals here, perchance, will gladlier build their neſts:
A Troians courage is to him a fortreſſe of defence:
And leauing ſo where Scots be now, he ſouth-ward maketh thence:
Whereas the earth more plenty gaue, and aire more temperature,
And nothing wanted that by wealth or pleaſure might allure.
And more, the lady floud of flouds, the river Thamis, it
Did ſeem to brute againſt the foe, and with himſelfe to fit.
Vpon whoſe fruitfull banks therefore, whoſe bounds are chiefly ſaid,
The wantleſſe counties Eſſex, Kent, Surrey, and wealthy glade
Of Hartfordſhire, for cities ſtore participating ayde,
Did BRUTE build vp his Troy-nouant, in cloſing it with wall,
Which LUD did after beautifie, and Luds-towne it did call.
That now is London euermore to rightfull princes trew,
Yea prince and people ſtill to it, as to their ſtore-houſe drew,
For plenty and for populous, the like we no where view,
Howbeit many neighbour-townes as much ere now could ſay,
But place for people, people, place, and all for ſinne decay.

Albions England, chap. xiv.

But of this matter many haue ſpoken much, and it is needleſs for me to ſay any more, eſpecially conſidering that I ſhall have occaſion to ſay ſomewhat hereafter upon the ſaid ſubject, when I come to the burial of king BRUTUS. In the mean time I will conclude with a rhyme doggrel in commendation of London, as the author himſelf calls it, who was ROBERT FABIAN, alderman and ſheriff of this honorable city, in the ninth year of king HENRY VII. which you may read in the prologue to the ſecond volume of his chronicle of England and France:

Now woulde I fayne,
In wordes playne,
Some honour ſayne,
  And brynge to mynde:
Of that auncyent cytye,
That ſo goodly is to ſe,
And full trew euer hath be
  And alſo full kynde
To prince and kynge
That hath borne juſt rulynge
Syn the fyrſte winnynge
  Of this iland by Brute.
So that in great honour
By paſſynge of many a ſhowre,
It hath euer borne the flowre,
  And laudable brute.

Of euery cytye and towne,
To ſerche the world rowne,
Neuer yet caſte downe,
  As other many haue be:
As Rome and Carthage,
Hieruſalem the ſage,
With many other of age
  In ſtorye as ye may ſee.
Thys ſo oldely founnded
Is ſo ſurely grounded,
That no man may confound yt.
  It is ſo ſure a ſtone,
That yt is vpon ſette,
For though ſome haue yt threte
With Manaſſes grym and great
  Yet hurte had yt none.
Cryſte is the very ſtone
That the cytye is ſet vpon;
Whyche from all hys foon,
  Hath euer preſerued yt.
By meane of dyvyne ſeruyce
That in contynuall wyſe
Is kept in deuout guyſe
  Wythin the mure of yt.
As houſes of relygyon
In diuerſe places of thys towne,
Whyche in great deuocyon,
  Ben euer occupyed:
When one hath done another begyn,
So that of prayer they neuer blyn,
Such order is theſe houſes wythin
  Wyth all vertue allyed
The paryſhe chyrches to reken
Of whyche nomber I ſhall ſpeken,
Wherein ſpeke many preſte and deken,
  And Cryſt dayly they ſerue.
By meane of whyche ſacryfyce
I truſte that he in all wyſe,
Thys cytye for her ſervyce
  Doth euer more preſerue.
This cytye I meane ys Troynouaunt,
Where honour and worſchipp doth haunt,
Wyth vertue and ryches accordaunt,
  No cytye to yt like.
To ſpeke of euery commodity,
Fleſhe, and fiſhe, and all dentye,
Cloth, and ſylke, wyth wyne plenty,
  That ys for hole and ſyke.

Brea

Brede and ale, wyth ſpices fyne,
Wyth houſes fare to ſoupe and dyne.
Nothyng lackynke that is condygne,
  For man that ys on molde,
Wyth riuers freſhe, and holſome ayer,
Wyth women that be good and fayre;
And to thys cyte done repayre.
  Of ſtraungers manyfolde,
The vytayle that herein is ſpente,
In three houſholdes dayly tente:
Betwene Rome and ryche Kent,
  Are none may theym cōpare.
As of the mayre and ſhriues twayne.
What myght I of the iuſtyce ſayne,
Kept wythyn this cytye playne
  It were long to declare.
For though I ſhuld all day tell,
Or that wyth my ryme dogerell
Myght I not yet halfe do ſpell
  This townes great honour.
Therfore ſhortly as I began
Pray for yt both chyld and man,
That yt may continue, and
  To bere of all the floure.

To his reader of theſe rymes.

Who ſo hym lyketh theſe verſys to rede,
Wyth fauour I pray he will theym ſpell
Let not the rudenes of theym hym lede
For to deſpraue thys ryme dogerell
Some part of the honour it doth you tell
Of thys old cytye Troynouant
But not thereof the halfe dell
Connyng in the maker is ſo adaunt.
But though he hadde the eloquence
Of Tully, and the moralytye
Of Senek, and the influence
Of the ſwyte ſugred armony,
Or that fayre ladye Caliope,
Yet hadde he not connyng perfyght:
This cytye to prayſe in eche degre
As yt ſhulde duely aſke by ryght.

ST. PAUL's CHURCH.

The foundation of St. Paul's Church.

As of the cathedral churches in Canterbury and Rocheſter, ſo, I find ETHELBERT, king of Kent, to be founder of this, here in London; dedicated to the honor of the everliving GOD, and St. PAUL, doctor of the gentiles. Theſe are the words of his charter, preſerved here in the church. "In CHRISTI nomine ÆDELBERTUS rex, DEO inſpirante, pro anime ſue remedio, dedit epiſcopo MELITO terram que apellatur Tillingham, ad monaſterii ſui ſolatium, ſcilicet ſancti

Diploma regis Ethelberti.

PAULI apoſtoli doctoris gentium. Et ego ÆDELBERTUS ita firmiter concedo tibi preſuli MELITO poteſtatem eius habendi & poſſidendi, vt in perpetuum in monaſterii vtilitate permaneat. Si quis vero contradicere temptauerit hanc donationem, anathema & excommunicatus ſit ab omni ſocietate chriſtiana, vſque ad ſatisfactionem. Qua de re ego epiſcopus MELITUS vna cum rege ÆDEBERTO HUMFREDUM epiſcopum ſubſcribere rogaui.

✠ Signum manus HUMFREDI epiſcopi.
✠ Signum manus LETHARII epiſcopi.
✠ Signum manus ABBANE.
✠ Signum manus ÆTHELPALDI.
✠ Signum manus ÆSPINE & aliorum multorum."

Beſides this his gift of Tillingham in Eſſex; dedit viginti quatuor hidas terre iuxta Londoniam (as the leidger book of this church ſpeaks) the greateſt part of which was afterwards divided into prebends, as More, Finneſbury, Oldſtreet, Wenlockſborne, Hoxton, Newington, St. Pancras, Kentiſhtown, Totenhall, Ragener, Holborn, Portpole, Iſeldon, and there only remained to the dean and chapter Norton Folgate.

King ATHELSTAN, at the requeſt of biſhop THEODRED (ſurnamed the good) gave " Monaſterio ſancti Pauli in Londonia ciuitate, &c. decem manſas ad Sandonam cum Rode, & octo ad Eardlage (now Yerdley) cum Luffenhede, & decem ad Bylchampe cum Picham, & octo ad Lidwolditon (nunc Heybridge) & duodecim ad Runwellam, et triginta ad Edelfeſneſam (now Paul's ſoken in Eſſex) et decem ad Bretayne, & octo ad Berne; et decem ad Neoldune cum Piſleſdune."

King EDGAR at the requeſt of biſhop DUNSTAN, and his third ſon (beautiful young ETHELRED) pro ſexaginta mancis auri puri (which is threeſcore marks of our Engliſh money) dedit ad monaſterium ſancti Pauli viginti quinque manſiones, in loco qui vocatur Naſinſtocke; which were confirmed by ETHELDRED, and divers ſucceeding kings.

CANUTUS or KNUTE the Dane, king of England, not only confirms his predeceſſor's gifts, but alſo founds and endows the dignity of the deanry, with the church of Lamborne (in Berkſhire) pro victu decani qui pro tempore fuerit. The firſt dean whereof was LEUEGARUS (as appears by an antient catalogue of the deans amongſt the antiquities of this church) to whom ſucceeded GODWYNUS, SYREDUS, GULIELMUS, ELFWYNUS, LUIREDUS, and in the conqueror's time WOLFMANNUS, after him RADULPHUS DE DICETO, that great and judicious antiquary; Qui velut alter JOSEPHUS, aut PHILO, (ſaith BALE Cent. 2.) ſuæ gentis vetera monumenta, atque inclyta facta perpetuare ſtudens, multa retroactis ſeculis incognita produxit in lucem.

EDWARD the confeſſor confirms the gift of Wygaley (now Weſt Lee in Eſſex) which one EDIVA a religious woman gave, fratribus ſancti Pauli, and alſo gives himſelf, monaſterio ſancti Pauli, octo Manſas ad Berling, et quinque ad Cynford, now Chyngford in Eſſex.

In arch. turris, Lond.

Cartæ antiquæ, A.

Kenſworth and Caddington, and divers other lands were given to this church before the conqueſt, all which the conqueror confirms by his charter remaining amongſt the records in the tower, adding thereunto many ample privileges and immunities. Quia volo (ſaith he) vt iſta eccleſia ita ſit libera in omnibus, ſicut volo eſſe animam meam in die iudicij. Moreover, beſides this confirmation, he gave unto this church, and MAURITIUS the biſhop, the caſtle of Stortford or

Storford, in Hertfordſhire, with all the appurtenances belonging thereunto, for ever: and namely, the land which William the deacon, and Ralph his brother, held of the king.

William Rufus by his deed ſealed, freeth the canons of Paul's from all works to the walls and tower of London, and withal confirms all his father's donations and privileges. This deed was dated at Hereford.

Since which time, one Peter Newport (of which name and family many lie entombed in burnt Pelham, within Hertfordſhire) gave unto this church two hundred acres of wood, in Hadley and Thunderſey, in Eſſex, and fourſcore acres of arable land with a brewhouſe; out of which the dean and chapter were to pay a certain ſum of money to a prieſt to ſay maſs for his ſoul.

Sir Philip Basset, knight, gave Drayton to the dean and chapter, to the intent that they ſhould pay 15 l. for ever, to three chaplains, for the like ſervice of ſaying maſs, and his executors gave Hayrſtead, out of which there was yearly ſpent five pounds for an obit.

The executors of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaſter, gave to this church the manors of Bowes and Pecleſhouſe in Middleſex, for the maintenance of certain prieſts, to ſing maſs for his ſoul. And of theſe manors the church was poſſeſſed until the latter end of king Henry VIII.

The churches of Willeſdon, Sunbury, Brickeſley, Rickling and Aveley, were impropriated to the dean and chapter, by divers biſhops; the impropriations whereof were their's at that time.

Beſides their lands and revenues in the country, theſe churchmen had divers houſes in the city, which were granted ſometimes, Deo & ſancto Paulo, ſometimes Deo & ſancti Pauli ſervientibus, ſometime ſancto Paulo & canonicis. Of theſe I have ſeen many deeds, among which one is moſt remarkable, dated 1141, the ſixth of king Stephen, and faſtened with a label to the end of a ſtick, of what wood I know not, however it remains to this day free from worm holes, or any the leaſt corruption, not ſo much as in the bark. Whereby one Robert Fitz-gousbert, for his ſoul's health, gives unto this church a certain parcel of land, or an houſe, containing eight feet in breadth and ſix in length. Upon which wood or ſtick, theſe words following are very fairly written, Per hoc lignum oblata eſt terra Roberti filij Gousberti ſuper altare ſancti Pauli in feſto omnium ſanctorum. Teſtibus, &c.

But to make an end of this diſcourſe. Primitiva eccleſie ſancti Pauli, London, fundatio (ſaith the leidger book) conſiſtit in epiſcopo, triginta maioribus canonicis, duodecim minoribus, & triginta vicarijs: which differs from her preſent ſtate, having at this time for her governors, a biſhop, a dean, a precentor, a chancellor, a treaſurer, and five archdeacons, viz. of London, Middleſex, Eſſex, Colcheſter and St. Alban's, and thirty prebendaries; and beſides to furniſh the choir in divine ſervice, petty canons twelve, vicars choral ſix, and ten choriſters, &c.

This biſhopric comprehends the city of London, with the counties of Middleſex and Eſſex, and the deanries of St. Alban's and Braughing, in Hertfordſhire. And is valued in the king's books at 1119 l. 8 s. 4 d. and yielded the pope from every biſhop at his firſt entrance 3000 florins, beſides 16 l. 10 s. for rome-ſcot or peter-pence. But now to the monuments.

Hic iacet Sebba rex orientalium Saxonum, qui conuerſus fuit ad fidem per S. Erkenwaldum, Londinenſ. epiſcopum, anno Christi 677. Vir multum Deo deuotus, actibus religioſis, crebris precibus, & pijs eleemoſynarum

Sebba, king of the Eaſt Saxons.

fructibus

Lib. iv. cap. 11.

fructibus plurimum intentus; vitam priuatam & monaſticam cunctis regni diuitijs & honoribus preferens. Qui cum regnaſſet annis 30, habitum religioſum accepit per benedictionem WALTHERI, Londinenſ. antiſtitis qui prefato ERKENWALDO ſucceſſit, de quo venerabilis BEDA in hiſtoria gentis Anglorum.

The ſame author further affirms, that he not only relinquiſhed his princely robes, and put on the habit of a monk (a thing uſual, as you have heard before, with the Saxon kings in the infancy of chriſtian religion) but alſo inſtigated his wife to leave the momentary pleaſures of courtly eſtate, and to follow him in his virtuous devotions, which with much ado he obtained. Here he continued a monk in this monaſtery (for in his time, ſaith RADULPHUS DE DICETO, were monks in this church) until the day of his death, which happened in the year 693.

Of this king SEBBA thus much out of a late writer, MICH. DRAYTON, POLYOLB. cant. 11.

Then SEBBA of his ſeed, that did them all ſurpaſſe,
Who fitter for a ſhrine, then for a ſcepter was.
(Aboue the power of fleſh his appetite to ſterue
That his deſired CHRIST he ſtrictly might obſerue)
Euen in the height of life, in health, and body ſtrong,
Perſwaded with his queen, a lady faire and young:
To ſeparate themſelves, and in a ſole eſtate,
After religious ſort themſelves to dedicate.

Etheldred, king of England, ſurnamed, The unready.

Hic iacet ETHELDREDUS, Anglorum rex, filius EDGARI regis, cui in die conſecrationis poſt impoſitam coronam, fertur S. DUNSTANUS Cantuar. archiepiſcopus dira predixiſſe his verbis. Quoniam aſpiraſti ad regnum per mortem fratris tui, in cuius ſanguine conſpirauerunt Angli cum ignominioſa matre tua, non deficiet gladius de domo tua ſeuiens in te omnibus diebus vite tue, interficiens de ſemine tuo quouſqūe regnum tuum transferatur in regnum alienum, cuius ritum & linguam gens cui preſides non nouit; nec expiabitur niſi longa vindicta peccatum tuum, & peccatum matris tue, & peccata virorum qui interfuere concilio illius nequam. Que ſicut à viro ſancto predicta erant, euenerunt. Nam ETHELDREDUS varijs prelijs per SWANUM Danorum regem, filiumque ſuum CANUTUM fatigatus & fugatus ac tandem Londini arcta obſidione concluſus, miſere diem obijt anno dominice incarnationis 1017, poſtquam annis 36, in magna tribulatione regnaſſet.

Will. Malmſb.

This ETHELDRED being neither forward in action, nor fortunate in his proceedings, was commonly called, The unready, an oppreſſor rather then a ruler of this kingdom, cruel in the beginning, wretched in the middle, and ſhameful in the end. Of the calamities of theſe times by the Daniſh invaſion, will it pleaſe you hear my old author:

Rob. Glioceſt.

Swan with his power to Engelond com,
In the xxv yer of Etheldreds kingdom,
And in the yer of grace a thowſand and thre
He cam and dude ſorrow inogh no more myght be
So thilke hii come that this londe they gan ouerfulle
As hit wer Emettes creeping fro hur hulle
* Hii ne ſparyd preſt, ne clerk that hii ne ſlaw to grounde
Ne wemen wyth child wher ſo hii hem found.

* They.

Beſides the prophecy of DUNSTAN, here ſet down in this inſcription, and thus ratified by the event; the transferring of this kingdom to other nations, was further likewiſe prophetically foretold by an holy anchorite, ſaith HENRY HUNTINGDON: engliſhed in theſe words by the tranſlator of RANULPH, monk of Cheſter:

Lib. vi. cap. 1, Lib. ca ult.

"But among all Englyſhemen medled togydres is ſo grete changyng and diuerſyte of clothyng and array, and ſo many manner of diuerſe ſhappes, that well nigh is ther ony man knowen by his clothyng and his array of whatſoeuer degre that he be. Therof prophezyed an holy anker in K. * EGELFREDS time in this manner:

* Etholdred.

Englyſhmen for as much as they vſe to dronkelewnes, to treaſon, and to rechleſnes of GODDES hous, firſt by Danes and then by Normans, and atte thirde time by Scottes they ſhall be overcome."

Suauis victoria amor populi. The love of the people was a pleaſant ſweet conqueſt (a motto which I ſaw depicted under the arms of our late ſovereign lord king JAMES, over one of the gates at York, upon his firſt auſpicious entrance into that antient city, anno 1603, die Aprilis 16.) Thus for a king to overcome, was but to come, and to be welcome, to be received of his ſubjects in all places, with ſhouts and acclamations of joy, demonſtrations of trueſt loyalty, love and obedience, and to be conducted and guarded with an admirable confluence of his nobility, gentry and commons, unto the throne of his lawful inheritance.

Hoc in loco requieſcit in domino ERCONWALDUS tertius poſt Angloſaxonum in Britannia ingreſſum epiſcopus Londinenſis, cuius in epiſcopatu, & ante epiſcopatum vita fuit ſanctiſſima: ex nobili proſapia oriundus. OFFE orientalium Saxonum regis erat filius, ad fidem chriſtianam à MELLITO primo Londidi epiſcopo an. dom. 642, converſus.

Erkenwald, biſhop of London.

Is priuſquam epiſcopus factus eſſet duo preclara conſtruxit monaſteria ſumptibus ſuis, de bonis que iure hereditario ſibi obuenerunt. Vnum ſibi in finibus auſtralium Saxonum loco qui Certeſey vocatur: alterum EDELBURGE ſorori ſue femine laudatiſſime ad Berching inditione orientalium Saxonum.

In epiſcopatum vero anno ſalutis 657, à THEODORO Dorobernenſium ſive Cantuarie archiepiſco ſacratus eſt: SEBBAM orientalium Saxonum regem ad CHRISTI fidem conuertit, & ſalutari baptiſmatis vnda ſuis manibus perfudit, qui ſtatim mundo renuncians, ſe totum DEO addixit, & in hac ipſa eccleſia archa marmorea (que ad noſtra vſque tempora permanet) ſepultus eſt. Idem ERCONWALDUS celeberrimum hoc S. PAULI templum nouis edificijs auxit, prouentibus locupletauit, & eidem immunitates nonnullas à regibus impetrauit. Tandem circiter annum domini 685, ſpiritum DEO reddidit, poſtquam annis vndecim in pontificatu ſediſſet. Et magnifico ſepulchro hic conditus eſt, quod noſtra memoria circiter annum domini 1533, hoc loco viſebatur.

This careful holy biſhop ERCONWALD, not only beſtowed great pains and charges upon the beautifying and enlarging his church with fair new buildings, which he enriched with more ample revenues, and many immunities obtained tained from divers kings and princes; but alſo procured from pope AGATHO I. ſundry important privileges for the good of canons. Habetur ergo ERKENWALDUS (ſaith MALMESBURY) Londinie maxime ſanctus, & pro exauditionis celeritate, fauorem canonicorum nonnihil emeritus.

De geſtis pontif. lib. i.

Beda, lib. iv. c. 6. Harpſfield, ſæcul. vii. cap. 13.

Venerable BEDE, and the annals of this church (from whom the moſt of this inſcription is borrowed) do attribute many miracles to the holyneſs of this man, in regard of which he was canonized, and his relics tranſlated, anno ſalutis milleſimo centeſimo quadrageſimo: and the fourteenth day of November appointed to be kept ſacred to his memory. As in our calender may be ſeen.

Euſtace de Fauconbridge, biſhop of London.

Hic jacet EUSTACHIUS DE FAUCONBERG, quondam epiſcopus hujus eccleſie, qui multa bona contulit miniſtris eccleſie S. Pauli.

This biſhop, as appears by an inſcription annexed to his tomb, had been one of the king's juſtices, lord treaſurer of England, and twice ambaſſador into France. He died Octob. 31, 1228. having governed this ſee ſeven years and ſix Months. Of whom I have read this epitaph in an old MS:

in bibl. Cott.

Hic jacet EUSTACHIUS, redolens ut Aſſyria nardus,
Virtutum multis floribus & meritis.
Vir fuit hic magnus, & epiſcopus . . . . . ut agnus
Vita conſpicuus, dogmate precipuus.
Pro quo qui tranſis ſupplex orare memor ſis
Ut ſit ei ſaties alma DEI facies.

Henry de Wingham, biſhop of London.

Matthew Paris.

The like inſcription and table are to the memory of HENRY DE WINGHAM (ſo named of Wingham in Kent, the place of his birth) he had been chamberlain of Gaſcoign, dean of Totenhall and St. Martin's, twice ambaſſador into France, and lord chancellor of England. "Rex enim de fidelitate domini HENRICI DE VUENGHAM experta confiſus, qui clericus ejus & conſiliarius extitiſſet ſpecialis, commiſit eidem cuſtodiam ſigilli." He enjoyed this biſhopric but a ſhort time, being taken away by death, July 13, 1262. as appears by this epitaph:

Lib. mon. de Waverly, in bibl Cott.

De WENGHAM natus HENRICUS ad aſtra levatus
Hic nece proſtratus jacet, anno pontificatus
Ter vix & domini mil. ſexagint. biſque bis C.
Huic ſis ſalvamen, DEUS ô, te deprecor. Amen.

Roger the black, biſhop of Lond.

Hic requieſcit in Domino ROGERUS cognomento NIGER quondam canonicus hujus eccleſie S. Pauli: ac deinde in Londinenſ. epiſcopum conſecratus, anno ſalutis 1228. vir in literatura profundus, moribus honeſtus, ac per omnia laudabilis, chriſtianæ religionis amator ac defenſor ſtrenuus; qui cum paſtorale officium vigilanter & ſtudioſe rexiſſet; annis 14 diem ſuum clauſit extremum apud manerium ſuum de Stebunheath, 3 calend. Octob. ann. Chriſti 1241. regnante rege Hen. III.

Contigit his diebus, dum epiſcopus iſte ROGERUS in hac eccleſia ante majus altare ſtaret inſulatus ad celebrandum divina, quod tanta in aere facta eſt nubium denſitas, ut vix alterum diſcernere poſſit, quam confeſtim ſequuta eſt tonitrui horribilis concuſſio, cum tanta fulminis coruſcatione, at fœtore intollerabili, ut omnes qui aderant rapide fugientes nihil verius quam mortem expectarent. Solus epiſcopus cum uno diacono remanſit intrepidus. Aere tandem purgato epiſcopus reſiduum rei divinæ explevit.

You may read more of him in MATTHEW PARIS, how ſtoutly he withſtood the pope's nuncio, coming here into England with a prowling device to ſcrape up money for his maſter. How this good biſhop cried out upon the unreaſonable and ſhameleſs covetouſneſs of the court of Rome, and how he was the only means of ſtaying the courſe of ſuch grievous exactions.

There you may alſo read the fearful ſtory of this cymmerian darkneſs and horrible thunder-clap, which happened upon the day of St. PAUL's converſion, in this cathedral church, the biſhop being then at maſs. Many miracles, ſaith the ſame author, were wrought at his Tomb. But let us hear his Epitaph :

Eccleſie quondam preſul preſentis, in anno
M. bis C. quater X. jacet hic Rogerus humatus.
Hujus erat manibus domino locus iſte dicatus :
CHRISTE ſuis precibus veniam des, tolle reatus.

It was this biſhop ROGER who excommunicated the CAURSINI (a dangerous ſtout attempt in thoſe days) called the Pope's-Merchants, but they were indeed moſt execrable Roman uſurers, who had entangled the king himſelf, moſt of the nobility, and all others who had to do with the court of Rome in their cunning ſnares. They were called CAURSINI (ſaith PARIS) quaſi capientes urſi ; devouring bears.

Rob. Braybroke, biſhop of Lond.

Orate pro anima ROBERTI BRAYBROKE . . . . quondam epiſcopi hujus eccleſie, cujus corpus hic tumulatur, qui obiit 27 Auguſti, 1405. cum ſediſſet ann. 20.

This biſhop was advanced to the honor of being lord chancellor, upon St. MATTHEW's eve, in the ſixth year of RICHARD II. which office he enjoyed no longer than the March following, upon ſome diſagreement between him and JOHN OF GAUNT, duke of Lancaſter. Of which you may read more at large in THO. WALSINGHAM, hiſt. Angl.

Rob. Fitz-Hugh biſhop of Lond.

Here lieth interred the body of ROBERT FITZ-HUGH, biſhop of London, doctor of law, and ſometime archdeacon of Northampton, who had been twice ambaſſador, once into Germany, and another time to Rome. He was elected biſhop of Ely, but died before his intended tranſlation could be perfected, Sept. 22, ann. 1435. To which effect thus ſpeaks his epitaph :

Nobilis antiſtes ROBERTUS Londonienſis,
Filius HUGONIS, hic requieſcit honor
Doctorum, flos pontificii quem contulit Ely,
Romæ Baſiliæ regia facta refert.
Plangite eum rex, grex, tria natio tota,
Extera gens, ſi qua noverat ulla pium.
Gemma pudicitiæ, ſpectrum bonitatis, honoris,
Famaque juſticiæ, formula juris erat.
Mors violenta rapit viventem unde cui mors
Extitit, & moritur vita beata tulit.
Mille quadragentis triginta quinque ſub annis
In feſto Mauri celica regna petit.

Thomas Kemp, biſhop of Lond.

Infra capellam iſtam requieſcit corpus domini THOMÆ KEMP, quondam epiſcopi London. fundatoris ejuſdem, & unius cantariæ perpetuæ in eadem : qui multa bona tempore vitæ ſuæ eccleſiæ ſancti Pauli, & ſtetit 39 annis, 84 diebus, epiſcopus London. ac obiit 28 die menſ. Martii, anno Dom. 1489. Cujus animæ propitietur DEUS. Amen.

This THOMAS KEMPE was nephew to JOHN KEMPE, archbiſhop of Canterbury, at whoſe hands he received conſecration at York place, now called Whitehall, ann. 1449. Febr. 8. his uncle being as then archbiſhop of York. This biſhop, and not duke UMPHREY (as it is commonly believed by report) built, for the moſt part, the divinity ſchools in Oxford, as they ſtood before BODLEY's foundation; with walls, arches, vaults, doors, towers, and pinnacles, all of

Brian Twyn antiq. acad. Oxon.

of ſquare, ſmooth, poliſhed ſtone, and artificially depainted the doctor's chair, to the lively repreſentation of the glorious frame of the celeſtial globe. He built alſo Paul's croſs in form as it now ſtandeth.

John Stokeſley, biſhop of Lond.

Here lieth JOHN STOKESLEY biſhop of this church, brought up at Magdalen college in Oxford, and here enthronized July 19, 1530; who died September 8, 1539. A part of his epitaph, as yet remains inlaid in braſs, which approves him to have been a good linguiſt, and a great ſcholar.

Huius in obſcuro tumuli interiore receſſit,
  STOKESLEY cineres oſſaque tecta iacent.
Cuius fama patens, vite decus, ingenijque
  Dexteritas . . . . luce tamen.
Iſte Deo, regique ſuo, populoque fideli
  Viueret vt charus perpetuo ſtuduit.
Exterius ſiquidem potuit regionibus . . .
. . . .
Qui Latias luſtrauit opes, intrauit hebreas;
  Huic & grecorum palma parata fuit,
Artes quid memorem vanas ad quas penetrauit,
  Quum κυκλοπαιδειας auctus honore fuit.
. . . .
Virginis & matris cultori certa ſupremum,
  Natalem MARIE fata dedere diem.

William, biſhop of London.

I read in the catalogue of biſhops, and other writers (for all the inſcriptions of any antiquity, made to the memory of other biſhops here interred, are altother erazed or ſtolen away) that WILLIAM, a Norman, who enjoyed this biſhopric in the conqueror's time, lieth here interred in the body of the church; unto whom the city of London acknowledgeth itſelf greatly beholden, for that the king, by his means and inſtant ſuit, granted unto them all kind of liberties, in as ample manner as they enjoyed them in the time of his predeceſſor EDWARD the confeſſor. Theſe are the words of the conqueror's grant, written in the Saxon tongue, and ſealed with green wax:

Charto London,

"WILLIEM king, grets WILLIEM biſceop, and GODFERD Porterefan, and ealle ya burghwarn binnen London Freneiſce and Engliſe frendlice, and ickiden eoy, yeet ic wille yeet git ben ealra weera lagay weore, ye get weeran on EADWARDS daege kings. And ic will yeet alce child by his fader yrfnume, after his faders daege. And ic nelle ge wolian yeet aenig man coy aenis wrang beode. GOD coy heald." Which in Engliſh is to this effect following:

"WILLIAM king, greetes WILLIAM biſhop, and GODFREY portgrave, and all the burrow of London, French and Engliſh, friendly. And I make known to you, that ye be worthy to enjoy all that law and privilege which ye did in the days of king EDWARD. And I will that every child be his father's heir after his father's deceaſe. And I will not ſuffer that any man do unto you any injury. GOD you keep."

In thankfulneſs hereof, the citizens cauſed to be engraven an epitaph upon his tomb in Latin, thus Engliſhed by JOHN STOW:

"To WILLIAM, a man famous in wiſdom and holineſs of life, who firſt with St. EDWARD, the king and confeſſor, being familiar, of late preferred to be biſhop of London, and not long after, for his prudence and ſincere fidelitie, admitted to be of council with the moſt victorious prince WILLIAM, king of

England, of that name the firſt, who obtained of the ſame great and large privileges to this famous city. The ſenate and citizens of London, to him having well deſerved, have made this. He continued biſhop twenty years, and died in the year after CHRIST's nativity, 1070.

These marble monuments to thee thy citizens aſſigne,
Rewards (o father) farre vnfit to thoſe deſerts of thine.
Thee vnto them a faithful friend, thy London people found,
And to this town, of no ſmall weight, a ſtay both ſure and ſound.
Their liberties reſtorde to them, by meanes of thee haue beene,
Their publike weale by meanes of thee, large gifts haue felt and ſeene
Thy riches, ſtock, and beauty braue, one houre hath them ſuppreſt,
Yet theſe thy vertues, and good deeds, with vs for euer reſt."

But this tomb was long ſince either deſtroyed by time, or taken away upon ſome occaſion; yet howſoever the lord mayor of London, and the aldermen his brethren, upon ſolemn days of their reſort to Paul's, do ſtill uſe to walk to the grave-ſtone where this biſhop lieth buried, in rememberance of their privileges by him obtained. And now of late years an inſcription faſtened to the pillar next adjoining to his grave (called, The revival of a moſt worthy prelate's rememberance, erected at the ſole coſt and charges of the right honorable and nobly affected Sir EDWARD BARKHAM, knight, lord mayor of the city of London, anno 1622,) thus ſpeaks to the walkers in Paul's:

Barkham's monument of gratitude.

Walkers, whoſoere you be,
If it proue your chance to ſee,
Vpon a ſolemne ſkarlet day,
The city ſenate paſſe this way,
The gratefull memory for to ſhow
Which they the reuerend aſhes owe
Of biſhop NORMAN here inhum'd;
By whom this citie hath aſſum'd
Large priuiledges. Thoſe obtain'd
By him, when conquerour WILLIAM raign'd.
This being by thankfull BARKHAM's mynd renew'd,
Call it the monument of gratitude.

Fulk Baſſet biſhop of London.

Matt. Paris.

Here lieth buried FULK BASSET, biſhop of this church, preferred hither from the deanry of York, a gentleman of an antient great family, ſecond brother of that GILBERT BASSET, who, through the ſtumbling of his horſe, fell in a certain wood, as he went a hunting in the harveſt time, ann. 1241, and broke ſo his bones and ſinews, that within a few days after he died; and ſhortly after, even in the ſame month, the only ſon of this GILBERT, being a child, died, whereby that lordly inheritance came to this FULK BASSET; who, as he was a man of a great lineage, and alſo of ample, both temporal and eccleſiaſtical poſſeſſions, ſo was he a prelate of an invincible high ſpirit; ſtout and courageous to reſiſt thoſe inſupportable exactions which the pope's legate RUSTANDUS went about to lay upon the clergy, and at ſuch a time when the pope and the king, like the ſhepherd and the wolf, joined both together to deſtroy the ſheepfold. Much about which time, to the ſame effect, certain rhymes were ſcattered abroad, as I have before ſet down in the dioceſe of Canterbury.

Paris.

Such were the pope's rapines and enormous proceedings in thoſe days, all which this ſtout biſhop withſtood to the uttermoſt of his power. He died of the plague here in London, anno 1258, having governed this ſee fourteen years and odd months. A monument was made to his eternal memory, whereupon this diſtich was inlaid in braſs:

In bibl. Cott.

Prudens & fortis iacet hac epiſcopus arca } Bone JESU.
Baſſettis ortus, cui parcas ſumme hierarcha }

John Chiſhull, biſhop of London.

Matt. Weſt.

Here lieth entombed in the North wall, JOHN DE CHISHULL, who ſometime had been dean of St. Paul's, archdeacon and biſhop of London, lord treaſurer of England, and twice keeper of the great ſeal. He was conſecrated April 29, 1274, and died the tenth 1279.

Rich. Newport, biſhop of London.

Upon the monument of RICHARD NEWPORT, biſhop of this church, here buried, a little inſcription not long ſince was to be read, expreſſing the day and year of his conſecration, which was March 26, 1317. And the like of his death, which happened Auguſt 24, 1318, the year following.

Ralph Baldocke, biſhop of London.

Godwin's catal.

Stow's annals.

Francis Thinne.

Rob. Gloceſter.

Lib. dunelm. in bibl. Cott.

RALPH BALDOCKE, dean of this church, was choſen biſhop upon St. MATTHIAS's day, 1303, but was not conſecrated till Jan. 30, 1305, which he received at the hands of one PETRUS HISPANUS, a cardinal, biſhop of Alba, at Lyons in France. He was a man very well learned, and amongſt other things, wrote an hiſtory or chronicle of England, in the Latin tongue. In his life-time he gave two hundred marks towards the building of the chaple on the Eaſt end of the church, now called, the Lady's chaple; wherein he lieth buried: and in his will bequeathed much toward the finiſhing of the ſame. And here, by the way, ſaith mine author, it ſhall not be amiſs to note, that in digging the foundation of this building, there were found more than an hundred heads of cattle, as oxen, kine, ſtags, &c. which ſeem to confirm the opinion of thoſe that think the temple of Jupiter was ſituate in that place before the planting of the chriſtian religion took away thoſe idolatrous ſacrifices. This biſhop was choſen lord chancellor by king EDWARD I. upon whoſe death he ſent the great ſeal to king EDWARD II. as then lying at Carliſle. This RALPH is miſtaken by ſome writers for ROBERT BALDOCK, biſhop of Norwich, (yet I find no ſuch biſhop of that ſee in the catalogue) ſometime archdeacon of Middleſex, and chancellor of England, much what about that time: a man who lived in the hatred of moſt people, whom the old Engliſh chronicle calleth a falſe peeled prieſt: theſe are the words: **Robart Baldok his falſe pilide chanceler** (being as then chancellor to EDWARD II.) and in another place, **Ye pilide clerk Robart Baldok, ye fals chanceler.** Yet this pilide falſe clerk was ever true to the king his lord and maſter: for which he was taken and impriſoned in Newgate, London, wherein he miſerably ended his days. Of which thus writeth the author of the book of Durham: "ROBERTUS DE BALDOCK, cancellarius, 1325, captus cum HUGONIBUS de Deſpenſers, quia clericus fuit & ſacerdos in noua porta Londiniarum poni fecit EDWARDUS princeps & ISABELLA mater eius, ubi pro nimia miſeria mortuus fuit infra breue." But to return to RALPH (for I have ſomewhat digreſſed from the matter) biſhop of this dioceſe, who, when from his firſt confirmation by ROBERT of Winchelſea, biſhop of Canterbury, he had ſat about eight years, and died on St. JAMES's eve, 1313, at Stell.

Michael Northbrooke, biſhop of London.

Here lieth buried MICHAEL NORTHBROOKE, biſhop of this ſee, doctor of law, who had his election confirmed July 7, 1355, and died of the plague, September 9, 1361, at Copford. This biſhop gave a cheſt with a thouſand marks; which was to be lent to the poor upon ſecurity: as appears by his will:

In arch. turris Lond.

MICHAEL DE NORTHBURGHE, nuper epiſcopus Lond. legauit in teſtamento ſuo, ſic: Item lego ad faciend. unam ciſtam que ſtabit in theſauria ſancti PAULI mille marcas in eadem includend. de quibus poſſit quilibet pauper & plebeus ſub bona & excedenti pignore mutuo recipere decem libras, 1 parſ. pat. anno 49 EDWARD III. M. 30.

Richard Clifford, biſhop of London.

Here lieth interred under a marble ſtone, near to the monument of Sir CHRISTOPHER HATTON, the body of RICHARD CLIFFORD, archdeacon of Canterbury, from which dignity he was preferred to the biſhopric of Worceſter, which he enjoyed about ſix years; and from thence tranſlated to this ſee of London, which he laudably governed thirteen years and ſome months; and died Auguſt 20. 1421. This biſhop in the year 1414, travelled to the council of Conſtance, and preached in latin before the emperor, and other eſtates there aſſembled. In this council the long ſchiſm was ended, and MARTIN V. called before OTHO COLUMNA, cardinal of St. GEORGE, was choſen the ſole pope. The council thinking it meet that thirty perſons ſhould be added to the cardinals in this election; this our RICHARD CLIFFORD was one of that number. In which alſo there were ſome who named him to the papacy. Himſelf was the firſt that named the cardinal COLUMNA: who thereupon, the reſt conſenting, was immediately elected.

Godwin's catal.

Richard Fitz-James, biſhop of London.

Between the two pillars, next unto the ſteeple, on the North ſide of the body of the church, under a marble ſtone, over which was built a kind of tomb, or chaple of wood, that by the burning of the ſteeple was quite defaced; the body of RICHARD FITZ-JAMES lieth interred. A gentleman of an antient houſe, learned and virtuous, doctor of law, brought up in Merton college in Oxford, and ſometime warden of the ſame; from whence he was advanced to the biſhopric of Rocheſter, from thence tranſlated to Chicheſter, and from thence to London. He beſtowed much money in repairing the church of St. MARTIN's in Oxford, as alſo in adorning this his own cathedral church. He died in the year 1521.

Godwin, de præſul. ang.

John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaſter.

Hic in domino obdormiuit JOHANNES GANDAVENSIS, vulgo DE GAUNT, à Gandauo Flandrie urbe loco natali ita denominatus; EDWARDI tercij regis Anglie filius, à patre comitis Richmondie titulo ornatus. Tres ſibi vxores in matrimonio duxit, primam BLANCHAM, filiam & heredem HENRICI, ducis Lancaſtrie, per quam ampliſſimam adijt hereditatem. Nec ſolum dux Lancaſtrie, ſed etiam Leiceſtrie, Lincolnie & Derbie, comes effectus. E cuius ſobole imperatores, reges, principes & proceres propagati ſunt plurimi. Alteram habuit vxorem CONSTANTIAM (que hic contumulatur) filiam & heredem PETRI regis Caſtillie & Legionis vſus eſt. Hæc vnicam illi peperit filiam CATHARINAM, ex qua ab HENRICO reges Hiſpanie ſunt propagati. Tertiam vero vxorem duxit CATHARINAM, ex equeſtri familia, & eximia pulchritudine feminam, ex qua numeroſam ſuſcepit prolem: vnde genus ex matre duxit HENRICUS VII. rex Anglie prudentiſſimus. Cuius feliciſſimo coniugio cum ELIZABETHA, EDW. IV. regis filia, e ſtirpe Eboracenſi regie ille Lancaſtrienſium & Eboracenſium familie, ad exoptatiſſimam Anglie pacem coaluerunt.

Illuſtriſſimus hic princeps JOHANNES cognomento
PLANTAGENET, rex Caſtillie & Legionis, dux
Lancaſtrie, comes Richmondie, Leiceſtrie,

Lincolnie & Derbie, locum tenens Aquitanie,
Magnus ſeneſchallus Anglie; obijt anno 22, regni
Regis RICARDI II. annoque Domini, 1399.

Blanch, ducheſs of Lancaſter.

Fabian.

His firſt wife BLANCH, here buried, died of the plague, ſaith STOW, ann. 1369. She ordained for her huſband and herſelf a ſolemn obit, to be kept yearly in this church, where the mayor, being preſent at the maſs, with the Sheriffs, chamberlain, and ſword-bearer, ſhould offer each of them a penny, and the mayor to take up twenty ſhillings, the ſheriffs either of them a mark, the chamberlain ten ſhillings, and the ſword-bearer ſix ſhillings and eight pence, and every other of the mayor's officers, there preſent, two and twenty pence a-piece: the which obit, ſaith FABIAN, to this day is holden. She alſo founded four chantries in this church, for the ſouls of herſelf and her huſband, and was greatly beneficial to the dean and canons.

Conſtance, ducheſs of Lancaſter.
Upodigma Neuſt

His ſecond wife CONSTANCE died in the year 1395. whom he ſolemnly and princely interred by his firſt wife BLANCH. She was, ſaith WALSINGHAM, mulier ſuper fœminas innocens & devota: a lady above ladies innocent and pious. Of his third wife KATHERINE, when I come to Lincoln minſter, where ſhe lieth entombed.

Henry Lacy, earl of Lincoln.

In bibl. Cotton.

Vincent. catal.

Lib. monaſt. de Whalley.

HENRY LACY, earl of Lincoln, lieth here entombed in the new work, which was of his own foundation, under a goodly monument, with his armed portraiture croſs-legged, as one who had profeſſed his uttermoſt endeavor for defence of the holy-land. He was ſtyled earl of Lincoln, baron of Halton, conſtable of Cheſter, Lord of Pomfret, Blackburnſhire, Ros in Wales, and Rowennock. He was protector of England whilſt K. EDWARD II. was in Scotland, and viceroy ſometime in the duchy of Aquitain. Vir illuſtris in conſilio, ſtrenuus in omni guerra & prælio, princeps militiæ in Anglia, & in omni regno ornatiſſimus, ſaith the book of Dunmow. By his firſt wife MARGARET, daughter and heireſs of WILLIAM LONGSPEE, grandſon of WILLIAM LONGSPEE, earl of Saliſbury, he had two ſons; EDMUND, drowned in a well in Denbigh caſtle, and JOHN, who died young; both of them dead before their father. And one daughter, named ALICE, married to THOMAS PLANTAGENET, earl of Lancaſter. He died at his houſe, now called Lincoln's-inn, in Chancery-lane, London, Feb. 5, 1310. being threeſcore years of age, as I have it out of the book of Whalley, in theſe words: Iſte HENRICUS, comes Lincol. obiit anno etatis lx. ann. dom. M. CCC. X. in feſto ſancte Agathe martyris, circa gallicinium.

Lawrence Allerthorp, lord treaſurer.

In the ſame chaple, dedicated to St. DUNSTAN, lieth LAWRENCE ALLERTHORP, ſometime canon of this church, and lord treaſurer of England, with this inſcription:

Hic jacet LAWRENTIUS ALLERTHORP, quondam theſaurarius Anglie, canonicus & ſtagiarius iſtius eccleſie, qui migravit ex hoc ſeculo menſ. Julii die 21, 1406.

*Francis Thinne.

This ALLERTHORP, being a man of no more eminence in the church than a canon reſident, was never thought of, or not believed by the collector * of the lord treaſurer's to have aſcended to ſuch an honor, ſo that he lies here in a darkſome room, as a ſacrifice to oblivion; ſmall notice is taken of him, except by ſome few of the churchmen. Now give me leave to tell you, by way of digreſſion, that howſoever this ALLERTHORP was but one of the canons reſident, yet he was ſolely the one, and had moſt or all the revenues of the reſt in his hands; for (as the records of this church do prove) thoſe thirty canons, upon the primary inſtitution,

ſtitution called canons regular (becauſe they led a regular life and were perpetually reſident) and afterwards living abroad and neglecting the buſineſs of their church, became to be called canons ſecular, contenting themſelves with the title of canon, and ſome prebend aſſigned unto them. Which annexing of lands to the prebendary was not till a long time after the firſt foundation: whereupon, pope LUCIUS, by his bull, ordained, that the canons non-reſident ſhould not partake of the profits of the lands aſſigned to the common affairs of the church, but only ſuch as were reſident (the diviſion of the church lands having been made before, in the time of the conqueror) and this LAWRENCE ALLERTHORP, at and before the time of his treaſurerſhip, was ſolus reſidentiarius, and had the whole revenue of the reſt at his own diſpoſal, by way of option, as it is called in the leidger-book. But of this enough, if not too much. Then, to conclude, howſoever this ALLERTHORP be altogether excluded out of the treatiſe of the treaſurers, and Sir JOHN NORTHBURY, knt. keeper of the privy wardrobe in the Tower, ſaid to be lord treaſurer in the firſt, ſecond, and third of K. HENRY IV. in which time the ſaid ALLERTHORP ſhould have enjoyed that office, or not at all. Yet theſe words in his patent, together with his epitaph, do prove him to have been adorned with the honorable office of a ſollicitous lord treaſurer.

LAURENTIUS DE ALLERTHORP, clericus, habet officium theſaurarii Anglie, quamdiu T. R. apud W. 31 Maii, 9 pars pat. 2 HEN. IV. membrana 14.

In arch. turris Lond.

Hic requieſcit SIMON BURLEY, banerettus, quinque portuum prefectus ordinis garterii miles, & RICARDO II. conſiliarius longe chariſſimus, connubio ſibi conjunctas habuit ex ampliſſimis familiis duas uxores, alteram Staffordie, alteram baronis de Roos filiam. Verum difficillimo illo tempore cum inter Anglie proceres omnia ſub juvene principe ſimultatibus agitarentur, in tantum nonnullorum odium incurrit, ut parliamentaria authoritate capite plecteretur, anno dom. 1388. Poſteri autem eadem poſtea authoritate ſub rege HENRICO quarto ſunt reſtituti.

Sir Simon Burley, knight of the garter.

EDWARD, the black prince, took ſuch affection to this Sir SIMON BURLEY for his valor, wiſdom, and true ſervice, that he committed to his governance his only ſon, then living, RICHARD OF BOURDEAUX; who, being afterwards king of England, by the name of RICHARD II. advanced him to high honors, offices and promotions: and nothing was done in matters of ſtate without his appointment and direction. Thus he continued always loyal to his ſovereign lord the king; yet lived in the hatred of the peers of the land, as alſo of the common people, for that he leaned to the party of ROBERT DE VERE, earl of Oxford, duke of Ireland, and the king's favorite, and was an oppreſſor of the poor commons: inſomuch, that, by the ſentence of that parliament, which wrought wonders, ann. 11 RICH. II. he was condemned of treaſon, and beheaded on tower-hill; as in the inſcription.

Stow annal.

He was firſt vicechamberlain to K. RICHARD, who made him conſtable of Dover caſtle and lord warden of the cinque-ports, delivering the keys of the ſaid caſtle to the ſaid SIMON, in ſign of poſſeſſion: ſo much would he grace him with his preſence, thus recorded:

SIMON DE BURLEY, miles, ſubcamerarius regis, habet officium conſtabularii caſtri Dover, & cuſtodie 5 portuum ad totam vitam ſuam, ſicut ROBERTUS DE ASHETON, chr. jam defunctus, nuper habuit: & rex ſuper hoc ipſo SIMONI in dicto caſtro in preſenti exiſtens claves tradidit in ſignum poſſeſſionem earundem. T. R. apud Dover. 24 Jan. 2 pars pat. ann. 7 RIC. II.

In archiv. turris Lond.

Sir Ralph Hengham, chief juſtice of the king's bench.

Per verſus patet hos Anglorum quod jacet hic flos ;
Legum qui tuta dictavit vera ſtatuta ;
Ex HENGHAM dictus RADULPHUS vir benedictus.

This flower of our Engliſh garden, this learned father of the law, this bleſſed man, as his epitaph would make him, was no better than a bribing judge ; for, being a chief commiſſioner for the government of the kingdom, in the abſence of K. EDWARD I. he, with many others of his profeſſion, were, at the king's return, found guilty by act of parliament, of manifeſt corruption, in their adminiſtration of juſtice, and deeply fined for ſuch their intolerable extortions. Firſt, this Sir RALPH HENGHAM, chief juſtice of the higher bench, was fined to pay to the king ſeven thouſand marks. Sir JOHN LOVETON, juſtice of the lower bench, three thouſand marks. Sir WILLIAM BROMPTON, juſtice, 6000 marks. Sir SOLOMON ROCHESTER, 4000 marks. Sir THOMAS SODINGTON, 2000 marks. Sir WALTER HOPTON, 2000 marks. Theſe four laſt were juſtices itinerants. Sir WILLIAM SAHAM, 3000 marks. ROBERT LITHBURY, maſter of the rolls, 1000 marks. ROGER LEICESTER, 1000 marks. HENRY BRAY, eſcheater, and judge for the jews, 1000 marks. ROBERT PRESTON, 1000 marks. But Sir ADAM STRATTON, chief Baron of the exchequer, was fined in thirty four thouſand marks. And THOMAS WEYLAND (found the greateſt delinquent, and of greateſt ſubſtance) had all his goods and whole eſtate confiſcated to the king, and withall baniſhed the kingdom.

Judges fined for bribery and extortion.

Stow annal.

This Sir RALPH HENGHAM was a Norfolk man born, as I have it out of an old record. Theſe are the words: "RADULPHUS DE HENGHAM, ex eadem ortus eſſe videtur familia, ex qua Willielmus filius Ade de Hengham & Richardus de Hengham in pago Norfolcienſ. plerumque Thetfordie juſticiarii ad aſſiſas capiendas, & ad gaolam deliberandum ſub initiis HEN. III. in archivis ſepe memorantur." Rot. parl. He flouriſhed in the reigns of HENRY III. and EDWARD I. and died in the firſt year of EDWARD II. 1308.

Fulk Lovel, archdeacon of Colcheſter.

Hic jacet magiſter FULCO LOVEL, quondam archidiaconus Colceſtrie, floruit ſub HEN. III. rege. I find no more of this man than what I read in this inſcription ; but much more of his name, being both antient and honorable.

John Boys, Nich. Rikkell and Iſabella their wife.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS DE BOYS, in com. Eſſex, arm. NICOLAI RIKKIL, arm. & domine ISABELLE quondam uxor eorum, que ISABELLA obiit 28 Julij, ann 1443. quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

It ſeems by his arms upon the pillars, that this BOYS was a great repairer of this chaple, ſacred to St. GEORGE, where he lieth interred.

William Worſley dean of this ch.

Orate pro anima magiſtri WILLIELMI WORSLEY, legum doctoris, iſtius eccleſie ſancti Pauli London decani dum vixit . . . . . qui obiit 15 die menſ. Auguſti, 1488. Cujus anime propitietur DEUS.

Vermibus hic ponor, & ſic oſtendere conor,
Hic veluti ponor, ponitur omnis honor.

And, upon the pillar adjoining to this monument, theſe verſes following are engraven in braſs :

Unde ſuperbis homo cujus conceptio culpa,
Naſci pena, labor vita, neceſſe mori.
Vana ſalus hominum, vanus labor, omnia vana ;
Inter vana nichil vanius eſt homine.
Poſt hominem vermis, poſt vermem fetor & horror,

Sic in non hominem vertitur omnis homo.
Mors venit abſque mora, neſcis cum venerit hora;
Eſto paratus ei cum venerit hora diei.

Roger Brabazon canon of this church.

Orate pro . . . . . domini ROGERI BRABAZON DE ODEVY juris canonici, doctoris, & hujus eccleſie cathedralis reſidentarij, qui obiit tertio die menſ. Auguſti, 1498. Cujus anime propitietur DEUS. Nunc CHRISTE te petimus, miſerere queſumus, qui veniſti redimere perditos, noli damnare redemptos.

John Colet, dean of this church.

In memoriam venerabilis viri JOHANNIS COLETI, ſacræ theologiæ doctoris; ad divum PAULUM decani, & ſcholæ ibidem fundatoris.

Inclyta JOHANNES Londini gloria gentis,
Is tibi qui quondam, PAULE, decanus erat.
Qui toties magno reſonabat pectore CHRISTUM,
Doctor & interpres fidus evangelij.
Qui mores hominum multum ſermone diſerto
Formarat vitæ, ſed probitate magis.
Quique ſcholam ſtruxit celebrem cognomine IHESU;
Hac dormit tectus membra COLETUS humo.

Floruit ſub HENRICO VII. & HEN. VIII. regibus, obijt ann. Dom. 1519.

Diſce mori mundo, vivere diſce DEO.

Under his lively portraiture, alluding to his artificial ſceleton, theſe words:

Iſtuc reſcidit gloria carnis. Love and live.

His monument is lately revived by the company of the myſtery of mercers, to whoſe charge he committed the over-ſight of St. Paul's-ſchool, with lands worth 120l. or better, of yearly value: for the maintenance of a maſter, an uſher and a chaplain; to teach and inſtruct one hundred and fifty three poor men's children freely, without any reward. And, as I am told, viis & modis, more comes to the ſchoolmaſter at this day than the whole endowment.

Cent. 5.

BALE ſaith, that, of twenty two children which his father HENRY COLLET, mercer, and lord-mayor of London, had by CHRISTIAN his wife, he was the only child living at his father's death: that he died of the ſweating ſickneſs, aged ſixty three years: that he was brought up at Oxford, that he travelled into France and Italy; that he diſputed with the doctors of the Sorbonne in Paris, from whoſe tenets he much diſſented; that he inveighed againſt monks who did not lead an evangelical life; and biſhops, qui pro paſtoribus lupos agebant: that he was, eruditione facundus; that he wrote many treatiſes left in looſe papers, which could not be made perfect but by himſelf: that he taught in his ſermons, that it was unlawful for a clergyman to accumulate riches, and for any man to worſhip images: that he was accuſed of hereſy by RICHARD FITZ-JAMES, then biſhop of London, and two minorites, BRICOT and STANDISH, and that his corps had been caſt out of his tomb and burned, if an unexpected accident had not prevented the deſigns of his enemies.

William Lilie, the firſt maſter of St. Paul's ſchool.

GULIELMO LILIO, Paulinæ ſcholæ olim præceptorio primario & AGNETÆ conjugi, in ſacratiſſimo hujus templi cœmiterio, hinc à tergo nunc deſtructo conſepultis: GEORGIUS LILIUS hujus eccleſiæ canonicus, parentum memoriæ piæ conſulens tabellam hanc ab amicis conſervatam hic reponendam curavit.

Obiit ille G. L. ann. dom. 1522. v calend. Mart. vixit annos 54.

Bale, cent. 5.

This man, integer vitæ ſceleriſque purus, as BALE ſaith, lived for a certain time in the iſle of Rhodes, and ſome years in Italy, where he inſtructed himſelf in all good literature, and made himſelf perfect in many languages: withall he was quick, apprehenſive and ingenious; and therefore entirely beloved of ſir THOMAS MOORE. He wrote divers books, but he is beſt known by his grammar. He was born in the town of Odiham, in Hampſhire.

The epitaph of AGNES, the wife of WILLIAM LILY, as I found it in the collections of Maſter CAMDEN.

HAGNES hic jaceo conjux olim GULIELMI
LILIA cognomen cui tribuere, fui.
Septem ter denos ætas mea viderat annos,
Bis ſeptem vixi, tres quoque juncta viro:
Mater eram fœlix ter quinque prole, puellæ
Sex fuerant numera, cætera turba mares.
Me luce octava menſis ſextilis adorta eſt,
Me luce undecima ſuſtulit atra lues.
Æternæ ut pateat lector mihi lumina lucis,
Authorem lucis ſupplice mente roga.

Thomas Linaker phyſic an, & his wife.

THOMAS LINACRUS, reigis HENRICI VIII. medicus: vir & Græcè & Latinè atque in re medicâ longe eruditiſſimus: multos ætate ſua languentes, & qui jam animam deſponderant, vitæ reſtituit. Multa Galeni opera Latina lingua mirâ & ſingulari facundiâ vertit. Egregium opus de emendata ſtructura Latini ſermonis, amicorum rogatu paulò ante mortem edidit. Medicinæ ſtudioſis Oxoniæ publicas lectiones duas, Cantabrigiæ unam in perpetuum ſtabilivit. In hac urbe collegium medicorum ſuâ induſtriâ fieri curavit. Cujus & præſidens primus electus eſt. Fraudes doloſque mirè peroſus, fidus amicis, omnibus ordinibus juxta charus: aliquot annos antequam obierit preſbyter factus: plenus annis ex hâc vitâ migravit, multum deſideratus, ann. dom. 1524. die 7 Octob.

Somewhat above the tomb, in the wall, under the picture or portraiture of the phœnix, this inſcription: Vivit poſt funera virtus.

THOMÆ LINACRO, clariſſimo medico, JOHANNES CAIUS, poſuit, ann. 1557.

This old phyſician and young prieſt, THOMAS LINAKER, born in the town of Derby, was, like WILLIAM LILIE, for none of his works ſo famous, as for his rudiments or inſtructions to the better underſtanding of the Latin tongue.

Thomas de Eure, dean of St. Paul's

Hic infra jacet corpus magiſtri THOME DE EURE, legum doctoris, iſtius eccleſie S. PAULI quondam decani, qui die nono menſ. Octobris, ann. dom. milleſimo quadringenteſimo, & ſui decanatus anno duodecimo diem ſuum clauſit extremum. Cujus animæ propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Thomas Wynterburne, dean of St. Paul's.

Hic jacet magiſter THOMAS WYNTERBURNE, legum doctor, dum vixit decanus hujus eccleſie S. Pauli, qui obiit 7 die menſ. Decemb. ann. dom. 1478. Anime cujus ſis DEUS propitius. Amen.

Raymund Pilgrim, canon.

Hic jacet magiſter REYMUNDUS PELEGRIM, canonicus hujus eccleſie, & capellanus commiſſalis domini papæ, qui obijt xi die menſ. Aug. Cujus animæ propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Richard Pleſſys canon.

Hic jacet magiſter RICHARDUS PLESSYS, quondam can .... ob. M.CCC.LXI.

Will. Harington ſecretary apoſtolical.

GULIELMUS HARINGTON, juriſconſultus, protonotarius apoſtolicus, D. Pauli canonicus, ex illis quos reſidentiarios dicunt. Patria Eboracenſis natus, in pago qui Eſtryngton vocitatur. Patre GULIELMO HARINGTONO, viro claro genere orto, in pago Commerlandie non ignobili, qui Neubyging nuncupatur;

patur: & matre JOHANNA filia GULIELMI HASKE aliter Baliui dicti viri generoſi in eodem pago Eſtryngton nata. Memor exitus vite, qui omnibus horis impendet, hoc ſibi ſepulchrum poſuit. Anno ſalutis humane, 1523.

Here lieth buried in a chaple built by himſelf, wherein he founded three chaplains, Sir JOHN POULTNEY, four times lord-mayor of London, who founded alſo a college in the pariſh church of St. LAURENCE, called POULTNEY. He built alſo the pariſh church, called Little Alhallows in Thames ſtreet; and the carmelite fryar's church in Coventry: he gave relief to the priſoners in Newgate, and in the Fleet, and ten ſhillings the year to St. GILES's hoſpital by Oldborne (now Holborn) for ever: and other legacies too long to rehearſe; and died in the year 1348.

Sir John Poulteney, lord mayor

Stow's ſurvey.

Here lieth HAMMOND CHICKWELL, pepperer, who had been lord-mayor of this city ſix times within nine years; and died about the year 1328.

Hammond Chickwell, lord-mayor.

Here lieth the body of ANNE, daughter of JOHN duke of Burgundy, the wife of JOHN PLANTAGENET, third ſon of king HENRY IV. duke of Bedford, protector of the realm of England, and head of the common-weal; who died in the year 1433.

Anne, dutcheſs of Bedford.

Here in a monument, broken to pieces, lieth entombed the body of JOHN NEVILL, lord LATIMER: whoſe widow KATHERINE PARRE, daughter of Sir THOMAS PARRE of Kendal, and ſiſter to WILLIAM lord PARRE, marquis of Northampton, was the ſixth and laſt wife to king HENRY VIII. He died in the year 1542.

John Nevill, lord Latimer.

Sir JOHN BEAUCHAMPE, conſtable of Dover caſtle, warden of the cinque ports, knight of the garter, and lord admiral of England, the ſecond ſon of GUY BEAUCHAMPE, earl of Warwick, lieth buried here in the body of the church, within a little chaple. He died 1360, 34 EDWARD III.

Sir John Beauchamp, lord admiral.

He was alſo conſtable of the tower of London, as appears by antient records:

"Cum rex nuper conceſſerit JOHANNI DARCY, de Knayth, cuſtodiam turris London. ad vitam ſuam, & idem JOHANNES propter alia negotia intendere non poſſit eidem cuſtodire; ex regis aſſenſu conceſſit cuſtodiam predictam JOHANNI DE BELLOCAMPO de Warwic. ad totam vitam predicti JOHANNIS DARCY, &c. T. R. apud Mortelake 15 Marcii, anno 26 EDW. III. 1 Parſ. pat. M. 17."

In arch. turris Lond.

Upon ſome diſpleaſure (upon falſe ſuggeſtions) which the king had taken againſt him, he was put by this office, and to the ſame (the truth being tried) reſtored again a little before his death. For proof:

"Cum JOHAN. DARCY cui nuper rex cuſtodiam turris London. ad totam vitam ſuam conceſſerit; ab affectionem quam habuit, perſonam JOHANNI DE BELLOCAMPO de Warwick, ſtatum quem idem JOH. DARCY: in cuſtodia turris predicte habuit, prefato JOHAN. DE BELLOCAMPO conceſſerit; & rex illam conceſſionem confirmavit; poſtmodumque ob quendam rancorem quem rex erga ipſum JOHAN. DE BELLOCAMPO ex ſiniſtra ſuggeſtione ipſi regi facta concepiſſet; ipſum de cuſtodia illa amoueri fecit, & eandem cuſtodiam primo BARTHOLOMEO DE BURGHESSE, & poſtmodum ROBERTO DE MORLE conceſſit; iamque ijdem BARTHOLOMEUS & ROBERTUS viam vniuerſe carnis ingreſſi ſunt. Rex ad gratum & laudabile obſequium ſibi per dictum JOHANNEM diuerſimodo impenſum, & ad hoc quod ſuggeſtio predicta minus vera exiſtit, ſicut plenius regi conſtat, conſideracionem habens, ac volens ipſius proinde honori & commodo proſpicere in hac parte, eundem JOHANNEM

In arch. turris Lond.

NEM ad dictam cuſtodiam reſtituit, habendam ad totam vitam ſuam. Dat. apud villam ſancti GEORGII, iuxta caſtrum de Beauford in Francia, anno 34 EDWARDI III."

Survey.

This deceaſed nobleman (ſaith STOW) by ignorant people, hath been erroneouſly miſtermed, and ſaid to be duke HUMPHREY, the good duke of Glouceſter; who lieth honorably buried at St. Alban's in Hertfordſhire. In idle and frivolous opinion of whom, ſome men of late times, ſaith he, have made a ſolemn meeting at his tomb, upon St. ANDREW's day in the morning, and concluded on a breakfaſt or dinner, as aſſuming themſelves to be ſervants, and to hold diverſity of offices, under the ſaid duke HUMPHREY.

On the South ſide of the ſame tomb, is this inſcription in braſs:

Richard Piriton, archdeacon of Colcheſter.

Hic jacet dominus RICHARDUS DE PIRITON, quondam archidiaconus Colceſtrie, canonicus & ſtagiarius huius eccleſie, qui obijt 26 Aug. anno Dom. 1387. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Upon the wall over the little door that entereth out of St. PAUL's into St. FAITH's church, is the image of JESUS, curiouſly painted, as alſo the portraiture of a lady kneeling in her mantle of arms, with ſome of her progeny. Theſe words thereupon being moſt artificially penciled:

JESUS our GOD and Sauiour,
To us and ours be gouernour.

Which imagery or repreſentation was made to the memory of MARGARET, counteſs of Shrewſbury, who lieth buried in a chaple within that door dedicated to the name of JESUS, with this inſcription, which not long ſince was there to be read upon a pillar:

Margaret, counteſs of Shrewſbury.

Here, before the image of JESU, lieth the worſhipfull and right noble ladie MARGARET, counteſſe of Shrewſbury, late wife of the true and victorious knight and redoubtable warrior, JOHN TALBOT, earl of Shrewſbury; which worſhipfull man died in Guien, for the right of this land. She was the firſt daughter and one of the heires of the right famous and renowned knight RICHARD BEAUCHAMP, late earl of Warwick (which died in Roan) and of dame ELIZABETH his wife. The which ELIZABETH was daughter and heire to THOMAS, late lord Berkeley, on his ſide, and on her mother's ſide, ladie Liſle and Tyes. Which counteſſe paſſed from this world the fourteenth day of June, in the year of our lord 1468. On whoſe ſoule JESU haue mercy. Amen.

I have ſeen a ſtone in the body of this church thus inſcribed, without any name; yet arms were upon the monument:

Non hominem auſpiciam vltra.
Obliuio.

Remains.

This man yet willingly (ſaith learned CAMDEN) would not have been forgotten, when he adjoined his arms to continue his memory; not unlike to philoſophers who prefixed their names before their treatiſes of contemning glory.

Another, in the North cloiſter, now ruinated, without name, had this inſcription upon his grave-ſtone:

Vixi, peccaui, penitui, nature ceſſi.

Remains.

Which was as chriſtian (ſaith the ſame author) as that was profane of the Roman:

Amici, dum viuimus, viuamus.

I have read theſe rhymes following, engraven in braſs, upon a marble-ſtone, in the body of the church, now ſtolen away:

Iſtuc qui graderis paulum te ſiſtere queſo
Et cogitans quid eris in me, nunc vermibus eſo:
Eſto memor mortis, meditare frequenter Iova:
Mors latet in portis, non eſt euitabilis hora.
Effundens loculos, pro Christo deſpice mundum.
Clarificans oculos, vt cernas quo ſit eundum.
Nam quod quiſque ſeris preſentis tempore vite,
Hoc ſibi meſſis erit, cum dicitur, ite, venite.

The ſlight regard of the houſe of God, was a main cauſe of this kingdom's ſubverſion, as I have ſhewed before upon the epitaph of king Etheldred; and it hath ever been, and more eſpecially is in theſe our times, an uſe for beaſtly and unclean perſons, to pollute and bedaub the doors and walls of the place where God is to be worſhiped, with piſs or ſome other naſty excrements; againſt the like irreverence to this goodly conſecrated edifice of St. Paul, divers prohibitions upon certain penalties have been, and are daily publiſhed in print, and paſted up in divers places, in and about the church. And antiently this atheiſtical uncleanneſs (if I may ſo call it) was forbidden by a verſe depicted at every door of this church; ſome part of which at the great ſouth door is yet remaining, which in my time might perfectly be read. Thus it runs:

Hic locus hic ſacer eſt, hic nulli mingere fas eſt.
This houſe is holy here: vnlawful 'tis
For any one, here on her walls to piſſe.

And ſtrict orders were likewiſe publiſhed againſt beggars and bearers of burdens in and through the church: of the later ſort theſe four lines were ſometime fixed to a pillar, over an iron box for the poor:

All thoſe that ſhall enter within the church doore,
With burden or baſket, muſt giue to the poore.
And if there be any aſke what they muſt pay,
To this box a penny, ere they paſſe away.

It could be wiſhed, that walking in the middle ile of Paul's might be forborn, in the time of divine ſervice.

Richard II. king of England, ann. reg. 8. made the petty cannons here twelve in number, a college, or fellowſhip daily to meet and diet together in one hall; whereas for a long time before they lived diſperſedly, and could not be ſo ready to ſerve the Most Highest in their holy exerciſes. He appointed one John Linton for the firſt warden of this college, and gave unto the ſaid warden and canons of the foreſaid fellowſhip, certain lands here in London for their further endowment, and the ſupporting of divine ſervice. Charging them by his charter to pray for his proſperous eſtate living, and for his ſoul's health when he ſhould depart this world: and for the ſoul of Anne his wife, queen of England: and for the ſouls of his and her progenitors, parents, and of all faithful people deceaſed.

The foundation of the college of petty canons.

Howſoever the ſtory of Brute be denied by ſome learned authors, or not admitted but by conjecture; as Selden hath it in his illuſtrations upon this verſe of Michael Drayton, which now the envious world doth ſlander for a dream.

Polyolb. 1. ſong.
Leland. ad cyg. Cant.

Yet, becauſe I find him, in our annals, to have been buried here in this city, of his own foundation, as both by reaſon and authority it is ſtrongly argued by a moſt judicious antiquary of the laſt age; I think it not amiſs to ſpeak ſomewhat of him, eſpecially, in this place, as the truth of the ſtory is generally received.

Brute, king of Great Britain.

BRUTE (the ſon of SILVIUS, the ſon of ASCANIUS, who was the ſon of ÆNEAS the warlike Trojan) being delivered from the long captivity under the Grecians, with his wife INNOGEN and his people, departed from the coaſts of Greece, and arrived in an iſland, where they conſulted with an oracle, ſacred to DIANA. BRUTE himſelf kneeling before the idol, and holding in his right hand a bowl prepared for ſacrifice full of wine, and the blood of a white hind, made his imprecation to the goddeſs, to this effect in engliſh:

Gildas, Cambr.

Thou goddeſſe that doeſt rule the woods and forreſts greene,
And chaceſt foaming boares that fly thine awfull ſight:
Thou that mayeſt paſſe aloſt in aerie ſkies ſo ſheene;
And walke eke vnder earth in places voide of light:
Diſcouer earthly ſtates, direct our courſe aright,
And ſhew were we ſhall dwell, according to thy will,
In ſeats of ſure abode, where temples we may dight
For virgines that ſhall ſound thy laud with voices ſhrill.

After this prayer and ceremony done, according to the pagan rite and cuſtom, BRUTE abiding his anſwer, fell aſleep: in which ſleep appeared to him the ſaid goddeſſe uttering this anſwer:

BRUTE, farre by Weſt beyond the Gallike land is found
An iſle, which with the ocean ſeas incloſed is about.
Where giants dwelt ſometime, but now is deſart ground,
Moſt meet where thou maieſt plant thy ſelfe with all thy rout.
Make thitherwards with ſpeed; for there thou ſhalt find out
An euer-during ſeat, and Troy ſhall riſe anew,
Vnto thy race, of whom ſhall kings be borne, no doubt,
That with their mighty power the world ſhall whole ſubdew.

BRUTE was no ſooner awaked than that he related this his dream or viſion to ſuch of his company as he thought requiſite to be acquainted with ſuch a matter of importance; after great rejoicing and ceremonious thankſgiving, they jointly reſolved to ſeek out this fortunate iſland, and ſo returned to their ſhips with great joy and gladneſs, as men put in comfort to find out the wiſhed ſeats for their firm and ſure habitations, propheſied and promiſed unto them by the oracle; not long after,

Per varios caſus per tot diſcrimina rerum.
Paſſing through many dangers, by ſea, by land, amongſt ſtrangers.

They landed at Totneſs in Devonſhire, about the year of the world, 2855, and before CHRIST's nativity, 1108. Of which M. DRAYTON, Polyolb. ſong 1.

Mye Britaine-ſounding BRUTE, when with his puiſſant fleete
At Totneſſe firſt he toucht.

BRUTE having taken a view of this iſland, and deſtroyed all ſuch as ſtood againſt him, commanded that the iſle ſhould be called Brutaine (which before was called Albion, peopled with giants) and the inhabitants thereof Britains or Brutains, alluſively after his own name. Within a ſhort time after his arrival, he laid the foundation of a city, which he named Troy-nouant, or new Troy (now London) upon a plot of ground lying on the North ſide of the river of

Thames, which he built in rememberance of that noble city of Troy, from whence he and his people were deſcended, as alſo to be the ſeat royal, and chief chamber of his imperial kingdom. He alſo built a temple to the honor of his pagan gods and goddeſſes. Which ſtood (by conjecture) in the ſame place where now this cathedral church of St. PAUL is erected: in which idolatrous archflamen he bequeathed his body to be buried. Here in his new city, when he had eſtabliſhed certain laws, teaching his people to live after a civil order and faſhion; alſo to build towns and villages, to worſhip the gods, to till and plough the earth, to wear apparel, to anoint and trim their bodies: and to be ſhort, to live after an human manner, and had holden the regiment of this kingdom right nobly the ſpace of twenty four years, he departed the world. Having parted his dominions into three parts, amongſt his three ſons, LOCRINE, CAMBER and ALBANACT; with condition, that the two younger brethren ſhould hold of the eldeſt, and to him do homage and fealty.

Hard. in vita Bruti.

Brute tooke ſhippe and arrived in Albion;
Where DIANE ſaid ſhould been his habitation;
And when he came the coaſts of it vpon,
He was full glad, and made great exultacion.

And afterwards upon the alteration of the name of Albion, the building of London, the eſtabliſhing of his laws, the diviſion of his empire, as alſo of his death and burial, the ſame author hath theſe verſes:

This BRUTUS, thus was king in regalite,
And after his name, he called this ile Briteyn;
And all his menne by thai ſame egalite
He called Briteynes, as croniclers all ſaine.

So was the name, of this ilke Albion,
All ſette on ſide, in kalends of a change,
And putte awaye with great confuſion,
And Briteyn hight; ſo furth by new exchange
After BRUTUS.

The citee great of Troynouaunt ſo faire
He buylded then on Thamys for his delite
Vnto the North for his dwellyng, and for his moſt repaire
Whiche is to ſay in our language perfite
New Troy.

In whiche throughout his peace and law he ſette,
Whiche beene the floures of all regalite;
With out whiche, but if thei twoo be mette,
There may no prince hold principalite,
Ne endure long in worthy dignite.
For of thoſe twoo be nought vpholden than;
What is a king more worth than his liege man.

This kyng BRUTE kept well this iſle in peace;
And ſette his laws of Troy with orders, rites,

And conſuetudes, that might the land encreace,
Such as in Troye was moſt profittes,
Vnto the folke, and the common profettes.
He made theim wryten for long rememory,
To rule the iſle by theim perpetually.

His menne he did rewarde full royally
With lands and rentes, that with hym ſuffred pain.
And Troynouaunt he made full ſpecially
An archflaume, his ſea cathedrall certain,
A temple thereof Apolyne to opteyne
By Troyane lawe of all ſuch dignite
As archbyſhop hath now in his degre.

This kyng BRUTUS made people faſte to tylle
The land aboute in places both farre and nere;
And ſowe with ſede, and get them corne full wele,
To live vpon and haue the ſuſtenaunce clere,
And in fields both farre and nere;
By his wyſdome, and his ſapience,
He ſette the lande in all ſuffycience.

And as the fate of death doth aſſigne
That needes he muſt his ghooſt awaye relees
To his goddas Dyane he did reſigne
His corps to be buryed withuoten lees
In the temple of Apolline, to encreace
His ſoule amonge the goddes euerychone
After his merites tronized high in trone.

It is ſaid (ſaith Sir EDWARD COKE to the Reader of the third part of his reports) that BRUTUS the firſt king of this land, as ſoon as he had ſettled himſelf in his Kingdom, for the ſafe and peaceable gouernment of his people, wrote a book in the Greek tongue, calling it, The laws of the Britons: and he collected the ſame out of the laws of the Trojans. BRUTE died after the creation, 2806 years, before the incarnation 1103. SAMUEL then judge of Iſrael.

ROBERT of Glouceſter, my old MS, hath theſe rhymes touching ſome paſſages in this hiſtory of BRUTE:

* Forth.
* The.
* An haven town
* Thither.
* There.

Brute wende * foꝛy in * ye lond, and eſpied vp and doun
Foꝛ to ſeche a fair plas to mak * an heued toun.
He com and fond vpe Temeſe a place fair ynough,
A good contre and plenteuous, and * yuder his herte dꝛough:
Yat ſhippes out of eche lond myght bꝛyng good ywys;
* Yer he rerd hys cheſe toun yat London cleped ys,
Yet ſo ne cleped be it nought, but foꝛ honour and ioye
Yat he from Troie comen was, he cleped it new Troye.
Bꝛuite yis ilke noble pꝛince, ſones had thꝛe
By his wyff Ignogent, noble men and fre:

Locryn and Camber, and Albanack alſo.
Atte laſt diede Brute. Yo thys was ydo
Aftur yat he com into Engelond ye xxiiii yere:
I buryed he was at London yat he lette furſt arere.

Thus much of king BRUTE, as the bruit of him goes, and as the vulgar received opinion is, the main point of his ſtory being brought into queſtion by many of our learned authentical writers.

The body of a boy found in St. Benet's church-yard by Paul's wharf, enſhrined afterwards in this church, who was martyred by the jews, Stow's Ann.

The conqueror WILLIAM brought with him from Rouen in Normandy certain Jews, whoſe poſterity here inhabiting within the prime cities of the kingdom, did uſe ſometimes to ſteal away, circumciſe, crown with thorns, whip, torture, and crucify ſome one of their neighbors' male children, in mockery, deſpite, ſcorn, and deriſion of our lord and ſavior JESUS CHRIST, crucified by the jews in Jeruſalem.

In the year 1235, the nineteenth of HENRY III. ſeven jews were brought before the king at Weſtminſter, who at Norwich had ſtolen a boy, and kept him from the ſight of chriſtian people, for the ſpace of one whole year, and had circumciſed him, minding alſo to have crucified him at the ſolemnity of eaſter, as themſelves confeſſed before the king; whereof they were convicted, their bodies and goods remaining at the king's pleaſure.

In the thirty ninth year of the ſaid king's reign, upon the twenty-ſecond day of November; one hundred and two jews were brought from Lincoln to Weſtminſter, and there accuſed, for the crucifying of a child of eight years old, named HUGH: theſe jews were upon examination ſent to the tower: the murder came out by the diligent ſearch made by the mother of the child; eighteen of them were hanged; the other remained long in priſon.

In the ſeventh of EDWARD I. the jews at Northampton crucified a chriſtian boy upon Good-friday, but did not thoroughly kill him. For the which fact many jews at London after eaſter, were drawn at horſes' tails and hanged.

Not long after this, to wit, in the eighteenth year of this king's reign, all the jews were baniſhed out of England, the number of which ſo expulſed, was fifteen thouſand and threeſcore perſons; to whom was given no more money, but only to bear their charges, until they were out of the kingdom. The reſt, both goods and lands, was ſeized upon for the king's uſe.

But to return back again to the ſtory of the martyred boy, in derogation and deſpite of chriſtian religion.

Matt. Paris, ann. eodem.

Upon the day of the kalends of Auguſt, 1223, ann. reg. HENRY III. the body of a young boy, in the church yard of St. BENET at Paul's-wharf, was found buried, under whoſe paps certain Hebrew letters were inſcribed: upon his body divers prints, marks, cuts, and rents, cauſed by rods and whip cords, beſides many other ſigns of various torments, by the ſaid boy ſuſtained, were eaſy to be diſcerned. The name of the boy was found out by thoſe characters; and withall, how that he was ſold by his chriſtian parents: but by whom, or to which of the jews he was ſold, or to which of the jews he was ſold, or to what end, could never be known. Howſoever, it was concluded, that the buyers of the boy intended to have had him crucified. Yet crucified he was not; in regard no print of the nails, either in his hands or feet, or any wound in his ſide appeared. Many miracles were ſaid to be wrought at the grave and by the relics of this young innocent martyr. Whereupon the canons of St. PAUL's church, took forcibly away the ſacred remains of this holy martyr, out of the ſaid churchyard, and ſolemnly enſhrined them in their own church, not far from the high altar.

Pardon churchyard.

Thomas More, dean of Paul's.

On the north ſide of this church was ſometime a great cloiſter, environing a plot of ground, called, Pardon churchyard, whereof THOMAS MORE, dean of Paul's, was either the firſt builder or an eſpecial benefactor, and was therein buried.

In this cloiſter were buried many perſons, ſome of worſhip and ſome of honor. The monuments of whom, ſaith STOW, in his ſurvey of London, in number and curious workmanſhip, ſurpaſſed all other that were in the great church.

Dance of Paul's.

About the cloiſter was artificially and richly painted the dance of death, commonly called, The dance of Paul's, the picture of death leading all eſtates.

Chaple in Pardon churchyard.

Gilbert Becket, portgrave of London.

In the midſt of this Pardon churchyard was a fair chaple, firſt founded by GILBERT BECKET, portgrave and principal magiſtrate (as now the lord mayor is) of this city, father of THOMAS BECKET, the martyr, archbiſhop of Canterbury, who was therein buried, in the reign of K. STEPHEN. THOMAS MORE, dean of Paul's, before mentioned, reedified or new-built this chaple, and founded three chaplains there in the reign of HENRY V.

Stow, ſurvey, in Faringdon ward.

In the year 1549. on the tenth of April, the ſaid chaple, by command of EDWARD, duke of Somerſet, lord protector, was begun to be pulled down, with the whole cloiſter, the tombs and monuments: ſo that nothing of them was left, but the bare plot of ground, which is ſince converted into a garden for the petit canons.

Chaple at the N. door of Paul's.

There was a chaple at the north door of Paul's, founded by WALTER SHERINGTON, chancellor of the dutchy of Lancaſter, by licence of K. HENRY VI. for two, three, or four chaplains, endowed with forty pounds by the year. This chaple was alſo pulled down in the reign of EDWARD VI. at the command of the ſaid protector; and in place thereof an houſe built.

Charnel-houſe, with our Lady's chaple.

There was on the north ſide of Paul's churchyard a large charnel-houſe for the bones of the dead, and over it a chaple, founded upon this occaſion as followeth:

In the year 1282. the tenth of EDWARD I. it was agreed, that HENRY WALLEIS, mayor, and the citizens, for the cauſe of ſhops by them built, without the churchyard, ſhould aſſign to GOD and to the church of St. Paul, ten marks of rent by the year for ever, towards the new building of a chaple of the bleſſed virgin MARY, and alſo to aſſign five marks of yearly rent to a chaplain to celebrate there.

And in the year 1430. 8 HEN. VI. licence was granted to JENKIN CARPENTER, town-clerk of London, executor to RICHARD WHITTINGTON, to eſtabliſh upon the ſaid charnel a chaplain, to have eight marks a year. There were alſo in this chaple two brotherhoods.

Sir Hen. Barton, Sir George Mirfin, knts. Robert Barton

Sir HENRY BARTON, knt. the ſon of HENRY BARTON, of Mildenhall, in Suffolk, lord mayor of London, in the year 1427. ROBERT BARTON and Sir THOMAS MIRFIN, knt. ſon to GEORGE MIRFIN, of Ely, in Cambridgeſhire, lord mayor of this city in the year 1518. were entombed with their portraitures of alabaſter over them, grated or coped about with iron, before the ſaid chaple; all which, with many other tombs and monuments of the dead, were pulled down, together with the ſaid chaple, at the command likewiſe of the forenamed duke of Somerſet.

The bones of the dead couched up in the charnel-houſe, under the chaple, were conveyed from thence into Finſbury field, amounting to more than a thouſand cart loads, ſaith Stow, and there laid on a mooriſh ground; in ſhort ſpace after raiſed, by ſoilage of the city upon them, to bear three mills. The chaple and charnel-houſe were converted into dwelling houſes, warehouſes, and ſheds before them for ſtationers in place of the tombs.

Bell-houſe, in Paul's church-yard.

Near unto this chaple was a bell houſe with four bells, the greateſt in London, they were called Jeſus-bells, and belonged to Jeſus-chaple, the ſame had a great ſpire of timber, covered with lead, with the image of St. Paul on the top; which was pulled down by Sir Miles Partridge, knt. in the reign of Henry VIII. The common ſpeech then was, ſaith Stow, that this Sir Miles Partridge did ſet an hundred pounds upon a caſt at dice againſt it, and ſo won the ſaid bell houſe and bells of the king; and then cauſed the bells to be broken as they hung, and the reſt pulled down.

This Sir Miles was hanged on Tower-hill, Feb. 26, 6 Edw. VI. for matters concerning the duke of Somerſet: howſoever guiltleſs of any offence, either againſt the king or his council, as he took it upon his death.

Holmes-college.

There was a fair chaple of the Holy Ghost, on the north ſide of Paul's church, founded in the year 1400. by Roger Holmes, chancellor and prebendary of Paul's, for ſeven chaplains, and called Holmes-college. Their common hall was in Paul's churchyard on the ſouth ſide. This college was ſuppreſſed in the reign of Edward VI.

Adam de Bury, Lord mayor.

In this chaple were buried Adam de Bury, alderman and lord-mayor of London, in the year 1364.

Anne, dutcheſs of Bedford.

Anne, the daughter of John, duke of Burgundy, the firſt wife of John Plantagenet (third ſon of K. Henry IV.) duke of Bedford, who died in the year 1433.

Poultney's chaple.

Sir John Poultney.

Sir John Poultney, knt. four times mayor of London, in the year 1337. built a fair chaple on the north ſide of Paul's church; wherein he was buried. He founded a college in the pariſh church of St. Laurence, called Poultney. He built the pariſh church of little Alhallows in Thames-ſtreet, and the Carmelite fryars' church in Coventry. He gave relief in Newgate and in the Fleet; and ten ſhillings a year to St. Giles's hoſpital, by Holborn, for ever. And other legacies, ſaith Stow (ſpeaking of the honor of citizens) too long to rehearſe. He died about the year 1348. But of him I have ſpoken ſomewhat before.

Jeſus chaple.

Under the choir of St. Paul's is a large chaple, dedicated to the name of Jesus, by whom founded I do not know. But it was thus confirmed in 37 Hen. VI. as appeareth by his patent thereof, dated at Crowdowne, to this effect:

Sir Allen Boxhul, knt. of the garter.

"Many liegemen and chriſtian people having begun a fraternity and guild, to the honor of Jesus Christ, our Savior, in a place called, The Crowds of the cathedral church of Paul's, in London, which hath continued long time peaceably, till now of late. Whereupon they have made requeſt, and we have taken upon us the name and charge of the foundation, to the laud of almighty God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy-Ghost, and eſpecially to the honor of Jesus, in whoſe honor the fraternity was begun, &c."

It was likewiſe confirmed by Hen. VII. the 22d of his reign, and by Hen. VIII. in the 27th of his reign.

In this chaple lieth buried, Margaret, the eldeſt daughter and coheireſs of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, ſecond wife of John, lord Talbot (the terror of France) firſt of that ſurname, earl of Shrewſbury: but of her I have ſpoken before.

Many have been here interred, as JOHN of London, under the north rood, 1266. JOHN LOVELL, JOHN of St. Olave and Sir ALLEN BOXHUL, with others, as you may read in the ſurvey of London. This Sir ALLEN BOXHUL was knight of the garter in EDWARD the third's time, and near upon the firſt foundation of that honorable order. He was conſtable of the tower, keeper of the foreſt and park of Clarendon, the foreſt of Brokholt, Grovell, and Melchet, a man highly in favor with the ſaid king EDWARD. He was buried by St. ERKENWALD's ſhrine, about the year 1380. And here I think it will not be unfitting to ſet down the number of the ſhrines ſacred to the honor of divers ſaints in the cathedral church, as they ſtood in the year 1245.

Shrines in Paul's. Ex MSS in bibl. Cott.

Firſt, the ſhrine of St. ERKENWALD, which was very ſumptuous, the fourth biſhop of this ſee, which ſtood in the eaſt part of the church, above the high altar.

The ſhrine of St. MELITUS, firſt biſhop of this dioceſe, afterwards of Canterbury.

The ſhrine of RICHARD FITZ-NEILE, biſhop of London, ann. 1189.

The ſhrine of EGWOLPHE, or EGTULPHE here biſhop, all beſet with precious ſtones; he was the ſeventh biſhop of this dioceſe, as then called biſhop of the Eaſt-angles. He was a learned man, and ſo ſhewed himſelf in the convocation holden by CUTHBERT, archbiſhop of Canterbury, ann. 747.

There was alſo a glorious ſhrine ſuper magnum altare, but to whoſe holineſs dedicated I do not read.

Here ſometime was a ſhrine with a portable coffin, in the ſame place where Sir WILLIAM COCKAINE's is erected; with an altar, built to the honor of GOD, the bleſſed virgin, St. LAURENCE, and all ſaints, by one ROGER WALTHAM, precentor of the church, as did appear by this inſcription following, which was legible, though ſomewhat erazed, before the erection of the foreſaid monument:

Hoc altare in honore DEI & beate virginis Marie matris ejus, ac ſancti Laurentij martyris, & omnium ſanctorum conſtruxit, & hanc voltam cum adiacentibus picturis martyris & ymaginum in ſeptis ereis hic poſuit: & cum duabus caglarijs ſuis per perpetuum . . . . dominus Rogerus Waltham, huius eccleſie precent. . . . . pro ſalute anime ſue, et pro ſalute anime Regine . . . . & omnium . . . . Amen.

There was likewiſe a chantry, with an altar ſacred to the bleſſed virgin MARY, contiguous to the biſhop's palace and the body of the church, founded by Sir GERARD BRAYBROKE, knt. EDMUND HAMDEN, JOHN BOYS, eſquires, and ROGER ALBRIGHTON, clerk; for one chantry prieſt daily to ſay maſs, and pray for the ſoul of ROBERT BRAYBROKE, biſhop of London, then living, and for his ſoul whenſoever he ſhould paſs out of this world. For the ſoul of NICHOLAS BRAYBROKE, late canon of this church: and for the ſouls of all the faithful departed. As may appear by theſe deeds following, copied out of the originals, under ſeal, in the cuſtody of Sir SIMONDS D'EWES, knt.

“ Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus ad quos preſens ſcriptum peruenerit. Gerardus Braybrok iunior miles, Edmundus Hampden, armiger, & Rogerus Albryghton, clericus, ſalutem in domino ſempiternam. Nouerit vniuerſitas ueſtra quod nos Gerardus, Edmundus, Johannes, & Rogerus predict. de licentia ſpeciali, excellentiſſimi principis & domini noſtri domini Henrici dei gratia regis Anglie & Francie ac domini Hibernie illuſtris, per ſuas literas patentes, ſigillo ſuo magno in cera

viridi impreſſato ſigillatas, pro ſe & heredibus ſuis nobis data & conceſſa vnam cantariam de vno capellano diuina ad altare beate Marie infra palacium epiſcopi Londonienſ. in London naui eccleſie ſancti Pauli contiguam, pro ſalubri ſtatu venerabilis in Chriſto patris ac domini, domini Roberti dei gratia epiſcopi Londonienſ. dum vixerit, & pro anima ſua cum ab hac luce migrauerit, ac anima magiſtri Nicholai Braybrok nuper canonici eccleſie Pauli London, nec non animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum ſingulis diebus, iuxta ordinacionem ipſius epiſcopi in hac parte faciendam celebraturo imperpetuum, fundamus, facimus & ſtabilimus, iuxta vim formam & effectum licencie regie antedicte, volentes inſuper dictam cantariam ad debitum effectum perducere, ac literis regijs antedictis debite obtemperare, vt tenemur ordinacioni & ſtatutis venerabilis in Chriſto patris ac domini Roberti epiſcopi Londonienſ. predicti de & ſuper cantaria huiuſmodi & modo eidem deſeruiendi, cantariamque ipſam poſt primam vacacionem eiuſdem imperpetuum libere conferendi, capellanumque perpetuum eiuſdem cantarie & in ea inſtituendi & inducendi per eundem venerabilem patrem epiſcopum antedictum in hac parte faciend. pure ſponte ſimpliciter libere & abſolute in alto & in baſſo nos ſubmittimus, & quilibet noſtrum ſe ſubmittit per preſentes. Promittentes nos & quilibet noſtrum pro nobis & heredibus noſtris ratum gratum & firmum perpetuo habeatur totum & quicquid per dictum venerabilem patrem ordinari ſtatui & fieri contigerit in premiſſis. In quorum omnium teſtimonium ſigilla noſtra preſentibus oppoſuimus. Dat. primo die menſis Maij, ann. dom. milleſimo quadringenteſimo quarto. Et regni regis Henrici quarti poſt conqueſtum quinto.

Then follows their firſt preſentation to this chantry, in theſe words:

Reuerendo in Chriſto patri ac domino, domino Roberto dei gratia Londonienſ. epiſcopo, veſtri humiles & deuoti Gerardus Braybrok iunior miles, Edmundus Hamden, armig. Johannes Boys, armig. & Rogerus Albryghton, clericus, omnimodas reuerencias tanto patri debitas cum honore. Ad cantariam de vno capellano diuina ad altare beate Marie infra palacium epiſcopi Londonienſ. in London naui eccleſie ſancti Pauli London contiguam, pro ſalubri ſtatu veſtro, pater reuerende, dum vixeritis, & pro anima veſtra cum ab hac luce migraueritis, ac anima magiſtri Nich. Braybrok, nuper canonici ſancti Pauli London, nec non animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum ſingulis diebus iuxta ordinacionem veſtram in hac parte faciendam celebraturo imperpetuum per nos de licentia ſpeciali excellentiſſimi principis & domini noſtri, domini Henrici dei gratia regis Angl. et Francie, et domini Hibernie illuſtris, per ſuas literas patentes ſigillo ſuo magno in cera viridi impreſſato ſigillatas pro ſe et heredibus ſuis nobis dat. et conceſſa, iam nouiter fundatam factam et ſtabilitam, dilectum nobis in Chriſto dominum Thomam Kyng, capellanum veſtre Londonienſ. dioc. P. V. reuerende preſentamus. Supplicantes humiliter et deuote quatenus ipſum Thomam ad cantariam predictam admittere, et capellanum perpetuum in eadem inſtituere; ceteraque peragere dignemini generoſe que veſtro in hac parte incumbunt officio paſtorali. In cuius rei teſtimonium ſigilla noſtra preſentibus appoſuimus. Dat. London. quinto die menſ. Julij, ann. dom. milleſimo quadringenteſimo quarto.”

I gather by the premiſſes, howſoever I may be miſtaken, I confeſs, that the court of delegates is kept at this day in the very place of the old chantry.

Camd. in Middl.

Many chantries, chaples, oratories, altars and ſhrines, more than I have notice of, were erected, honored and founded within the ſpacious vaſt fabric of this epiſcopal chair: the beauty whereof is ſo magnificent, ſaith MALMSBURY, that it

deſerves to be numbered in the rank of moſt excellent edifices. It containeth in length ſix hundred and thirty feet; the height of the weſt arched roof from the ground, an hundred and two feet: and the new fabric from the ground is fourſcore and eight feet high. The ſtone-work of the ſteeple from the plane ground riſeth in height two hundred and threeſcore feet, and the timber frame upon the ſame is two hundred and ſeventy four feet high, &c. It was no leſs than five hundred and thirty four feet high from the ground, before that in the year of our Lord 1087. it was ſet on fire by lightening and burnt, with a great part of the city.

Notre dame, the cathedral church of Paris, is much ſpoken of for it's magnitude, whoſe dimenſions are there engraven to ſhew the greatneſs thereof, in theſe verſes following:

Si tu veux ſçavoir comme eſt ample
De notre dame le grand temple;
Il a dans œuvre pour le ſeur;
Dix et ſept toiſes de haulteur,
Sur la largeur de vingt quatre,
Et ſoixante cinq ſans rabattre,
A de long. Aux tours hault montees
Trente quatre ſont bien comptees
Le tout fondé ſur pilotis,
Ainſi vray que je te le dis.

Thus, in effect, in Engliſh:

"If you would know the greatneſs of the great church of our Lady, the roof thereof is ſeventeen fathom high; it is twenty four fathom broad, ſixty five fathom long; the two ſteeples are thirty four fathom high aboue the church, and all founded upon piles."

Now I leave it to my reader (taking a fathom for an ell) to make the difference between the ample extenſure of theſe two religious ſtructures.

Since the building and foundation of this church and biſhopric of London by king ETHELBERT (which is much what about a thouſand and twenty ſix years ago) eighty and nine biſhops have ſucceeded one another in this hierarchy or holy governance, which at this day is right worthily ruled, overſeen, and guided by the right reverend father in GOD, and prudent ſtateſman, WILLIAM LAUD, one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy council.

And thus I will take leave of this ſacred edifice, and make a few ſteps down into the pariſh church of St. FAITH; commonly called, St. Faith's under St. Paul's; wherein I do not find any antient funeral inſcription much remarkable, excepting one engraven upon the marble of one WILLIAM WEST, a canon of St. Paul's, a cardinal of the ſame church, a good companion, a man univerſal, affable and courteous, a fellow of fair demeanor amongſt his brotherhood, as he is here ſtyled, to his great commendation.

Now a word or two, before I ſet down his epitaph, of the title of Cardinal; which is derived from the Latin word cardo, the hook or hinge of a door; for, as the door hangs and depends on the hinges, ſo the church on the cardinals. Or, veluti cardine regitur oſtium, ita eccleſia regitur bono eorum conſilio: as the door is ruled by it's hinges, ſo the church is governed by their good counſel. They are xliii. alſo accounted, by ſome, honorable increaſers, rulers and preſervers of all ſuch matters as conduce to chriſtian piety, and the defence of the biſhop's power and uthority.

In the ſee of Rome, at this day, they have the chief charge, and are divided into three orders, that is to ſay, of biſhops, prieſts and deacons: not that the cardinals prieſts be no biſhops, or that the deacons be not prieſts and biſhops, but for that their firſt inſtitution was ſuch, ſome to bear the titles of biſhops, others of prieſts, and ſome of deacons.

The cardinals, who are biſhops, ſit near unto the pope when he doth celebrate feſtival days: the cardinals prieſts aſſiſt him when he ſaith maſs; and the deacons attire him and ſerve him at the altar.

They have there their college, whereof the pope is head; the number of them hath not been certain in our days: at this time there are about ſixty eight; though we find that in former ages they were but twelve, after the example of the apoſtles. They aſſemble once or twice a week, as affairs of importance come to their conſiderations; and this their aſſembly is called a conſiſtory, where they treat (or at leaſt ought to treat) of all things which belong unto faith and religion; to the peace of chriſtians, and to the preſervation of the temporal eſtate of the church.

I find nothing of cardinals until the days of GREGORY THE GREAT. Quo tempore epiſcopi indifferentèr cardinales faciebant, & papa cardinales in epiſcopos promovebat. Yet ſome are of opinion, that the firſt beginning of cardinals was in the time of PONTIANUS, the pope, which was circa ann. 231. and MARCELLUS after him, circa ann. 304. ordained fifteen, or rather twenty five, cardinals, in the city of Rome, propter baptiſmata & ſepulturas hominum. And when firſt theſe cardinals were inſtituted in the Roman church, pauperculi erant Romæ in ſuis titulis habitantes: they were poor and neceſſitous, living at Rome in their own titles.

Sir Henry Spelman, Gloſſ. lit. C.

And GREGORY THE GREAT, in one of his epiſtles to MAXIMIAN, the biſhop of Syracuſe, writes the like of the poverty of one FELIX, a deacon cardinal. For whoſe ſuſtenance he thus provides: "Suſtentationem ejus pietatis intuitu providentes, in tua eccleſia Syracuſana, eum previdimus cardinandum, &c. ſive ut officium diaconatus expleat, ſe certe ut ſolæ ejuſdem officii, pro ſuſtentanda paupertate ſua, commoda conſequatur."

Regiſt. lib. iii. epiſt. 14.

Howſoever then, that the cardinals of Rome at this day do abound in all affluence of riches, and, like ſtately cedars, look over the ſmaller ſprigs of the clergy: yet, conſidering the primitive times, our cardinals of St. PAUL's are not to be contemned for their mean competency of livelihood; having ſufficient to maintain their reverend comportment. Of whom give me leave to ſpeak a little out of the records of the church.

The church of St. PAUL had before the time of the conqueror, two cardinals, which office ſtill continues.

Cardinals of St. Paul's.

They are choſen by the dean and chapter, out of the number of the twelve petit canons, and are called, cardinales chori, the cardinals of the choir. Horum officium eſt circumſpicere quotidie & notare omnia in choro delicta & peccata, &c. Their office is to take notice of the abſence or neglect of all the choir, and weekly to render account thereof to the dean and chapter. Hi duo etiam cardinales miniſtris eccleſiæ & ſervis eorum tum ſanis tum ægrotis eccleſiaſtica miniſtrant ſacramenta: Theſe two cardinals do miniſter eccleſiaſtical ſacraments to the miniſters of the church, as well to the healthful as to the ſick. Confeſſiones audiant & penitentias injungant ſalutares; mortuos poſtremo convenientibus tradunt ſepulturis: They hear confeſſions and appoint comfortable penance; and laſtly they commit the dead to convenient ſepulture.

The office of the cardinals in St. Paul's church.

Not any cathedral church in England hath cardinals, excepting this; neither do I find any beyond ſea, to be dignified with this title, ſaving the churches of Rome, Ravenna, Aquileia, Milan, Piſa, Beneventana, in Italy, and Compoſtella in Spain.

Theſe cardinals have the beſt preeminence in the choir, above all, next to the ſubdean, and the beſt ſtalls.

But at length let me deſcend into St. Faith's, and to the grave-ſtone of my canon and cardinal William West.

ST. FAITH's CHURCH.

William Weſt, canon and cardinal.

Hic homo catholicus Willelmus West tumulatur,
Pauli canonicus minor eccleſie vocitatur.
Qui fuerat cardinalis, bonus atque ſodalis;
M. ſexageno, quater & C. ter uno pleno,
Auguſti denoque die ruit ille ſereno.

JohnGood, chanter of the baſs.

Perpetuis annis memores eſtote Johannis
Good, ſuccentoris, cardinaliſque minoris,
Canonici cujus ope . . . . hujus.
Hic . . . . & colitur per & hunc elemoſinatur
Diſtribui, tutor fuit & pueris que minorum,
Collegij cuſtos dum vixit canonicorum.
Hinc migrat M. C quater, L. X. que Decembris, eterna
Virgo Dei mater, preſtet ſibi regna ſuperna.

William Lily.

Willelmi Lili, ſeruus Chriſtique miniſter,
Hic locus eſt illi fuit artibus ipſe magiſter.
M. domini C quater, ſemel L. ter & V lege frater
X bis cum quinis M. Adar eſt bonus ſibi finis.

ST. MARTIN's, LUDGATE.

Lud, king of the Britons.

Our old Engliſh writers affirm, that Lud, king of the Britons (whom they make to be the repairer or new builder of London) was buried much what about this place, of which theſe rhymes following:

John Harding.

With walles faire and towres freſh about,
His citee great of Troynouant full faire,
Full well he made, and battelled throughout.
And palays faire for roialles to appeare,
Amending other defectyue and vnfaire.
From London ſtone to his * palays royall
That now Ludgate is knowne ouer all.

* Now the biſhop of London's houſe ſaith Harding.

Betweene London ſtone and Ludgate forth right,
That called then was for his name Ludſtone:
He made men buyld, that London then ſo hight;
His palays faire, then made he then anone,
With towres, both of lyme and ſtone,
Beſide Ludgate; and his temple there thereby
His God to ſerue, and him to glorifye.
When he had reigned by fourty yere all out
He died ſo; and in his temple faire
Entombed was with ſtories all about.

By another author, more antient, it is thus expreſſed:

Rob. Glouceſt.

Walls he let make all aboute, and yates vp and doun
And aftyr Lud that was his name he cluped it Ludſtoun.
The heyeſt yat of ye toun yat yut ſtant ther and is,
He let hit clupie Ludgate, after his owe name iwis:
He let him tho he was ded burye at thulk yate,
Theruore yut after him men clupeth it Ludgate.

Cadwallo, king of the Britons.

Geffrey Monm.

The Britons record that CADWALLO, called the valiant, king of the Britons, after he had reigned in great honor, the ſpace of forty eight years, died in peace, the 12th of November, anno 677. and was buried in this place. Whoſe image, great and terrible, triumphantly riding on horſe-back, being artificially caſt in braſs, the Britons placed here upon Ludgate, to the further fear and terror of the Saxons; the greatneſs of which king is thus further expreſſed:

Harding.

King CADWALL reyned full hele againe
In Britayne land, as prime without pere
Aboue Engliſh, as lord ſouerayne
Ouer Saxons, Scottes, and Peights clere
And Engliſh alſo as clere did appere.

A little more of this noble king CADWALL, out of my old author, ROBERT of GLOUCESTER:

When Cadewall kyng of Brutons nobly ynough
Had regnyd xlviii. yer, toward his deth be drogh.
He dede aftyr Martyn maſſe euen the ſixt dey.
The Brutons made dele ynongh tho he ded ley,
Hii made a kyngys toome, and hym al hol wyth ynne
Upon an hore ridyng of bras put al wyth gynne.
And vpon the weſt gate of London ſet hit full hegh
In token of hys nobleſſe that men hit fer ſegh.
A chirch of Sent Martyn liuyng he let rere.
In whyche yat men ſhold goddys ſeruyſe do,
And ſing for his ſoul, and al Chriſtene alſo.

John Benſon, & Anne, his wife.

Farewell my freyndes, the tyde abydeth no man,
We be departed fro hence, and ſo ſall yee:
But in this paſſage, the beſt ſong that we ſay can,
Is Requiem Eternam, now IESU grant hit mee,
When we haue endyd all our aduerſitee,
Grant vs in paradiſe to haue a manſion,
That ſhed his blood for our redemption.
Therfore wee tendyrlie requier yee,
For the ſouls of IOHN BENSON,
And ANNE hys wyff, of your charitie,
To ſay a pater noſter and an aue.

Stephen Foſter, and Agnes, his wife.

Theſe verſes following were engraven in copper on the ſtrong quadrant of Ludgate, built by STEPHEN FOSTER, lord mayor, and dame AGNES, his wife, for the relief of the priſoners.

Deuout ſouls that paſſe this way,
For STEPHEN FOSTER, lord maior hertely pray
And dame AGNES, his ſpouſ, to God conſecrate,

That this houſ made for Londoners in Ludgate.
So that for lodging and water priſoners here nought pay,
As the kepers ſhall all anſqueare at dreadfull doomys day.

CHRIST CHURCH.

The foundation of Chriſt church, or the fryars minorites.
Margaret, the ſecond wife of K. Edw. I.

The chief foundreſs of this religious houſe is ſaid to be queen MARGARET, the ſecond wife of K. EDWARD I. ſiſter of PHILIP IV. ſurnamed the Fair, king of France, and eldeſt daughter to king PHILIP, the Hardy, ſon of St. LEWIS, who died ann. 1317. and was buried here before the high altar.

JOHN DE DREUX (ſecond ſon to JOHN, duke of Britain, by BEATRICE, his wife, daughter of K. HENRY III.) earl of Britain and Richmond, gave 300l. to the building ſome part of the church, glazed all the windows on the ſouth ſide, and alſo gave many rich jewels and ornaments to be uſed in the ſame, ſo that he is accounted as a ſecond founder.

Regiſt. frat. min. MS in bibl. Cott.

Divers other noblemen and worthy citizens, gave both lands and great ſums of money towards the building and endowing of this religious ſtructure; which was finiſhed within 21 years, dedicated to the honor of GOD and our alone SAVIOR, JESUS CHRIST, and repleniſhed with grey fryars minorites; valued at the general ſuppreſſion but at 32l. 19s. 10d. This abbey church hath been honored with the ſepulture of four queens, four dutcheſſes, four counteſſes, one duke, two earls, eight barons, and thirty five knights; whoſe names are ſet down by STOW in his ſurvey of this honorable city; and in all, from the firſt foundation unto the diſſolution, ſix hundred and ſixty three perſons of quality were here interred. In the choir were nine tombs of alabaſter and marble, environed with bars or ſtrakes of iron; one tomb in the body of the church coped alſo with iron, and ſevenſcore graveſtones of marble in divers places; all which were pulled down, taken away, and ſold for fifty pounds, or thereabouts, by ſir MARTIN BOWES, mayor of London, ann. 1545. The reſt of the monuments are now wholly defaced, not any one remaining at this day, ſave ſuch which are of later times.

THE BLACK FRYARS.

The foundation of the black fryart.
In vita R. K. archiepiſcopi.

This houſe was founded by ROBERT KILWARDBY, archbiſhop of Canterbury, and the citizens of London, ann. dom. 1276. This archbiſhop, towards the latter end of his time, made a collection, ſaith GODWIN, for the building of a monaſtery for the fryars minors in London. Many contributed ſo largely thereunto, as he (having the help of a certain old tower, which yielded him ſtones, without charge) finiſhed the ſame with other men's money, and was able to afford the foundation for another at Saliſbury. K. EDWARD I. and ELEANOR, his wife, were great benefactors to this work. This was a large church, richly furniſhed with ornaments, and honored by the burials of many great perſonages: divers parliaments and other great meetings have been holden in this monaſtery, which is now altogether demoliſhed, and other new buildings erected in the ſame place. This order of black fryars predicants were removed hither from Holbourn, where they had continued 55 years. The revenue of this houſe was valued at 104l. 15s. 5d. per annum, being ſurrendered into the king's hands, Nov. 12. 30 HEN. VIII.

Survey of London.

Perſons of kingly, princely and noble deſcent, of eminent high place and quality, to the number of fifty and upwards are reckoned by JOHN STOW (out of the regiſter of this houſe) to have been here entombed, to whoſe relation I leave my reader, only give me leave to ſpeak of one.

Upon a table faſtened to a pillar, this inſcription was not long ſince here to be read, as I have it out of the collections of THOMAS TALBOT:

Elizabeth counteſs of Northampton.

Here lieth the body of the lady ELIZABETH, the daughter of ſir BARTHOLOMEW BALITISMERE, wife of WILLIAM BOHUN, earl of Northampton, and mother of the earls of March and Northampton, and of ELIZABETH, counteſs of Arundel. She died 5 id. of June, anno Chriſti, 1378. She was interred before the high altar.

ST. ANDREW'S, WARDROBE.

Margaret Hatfeeld.

Cernite ſub petra jacet hac HATFEELD tumulata,
Et MARGARETA claris natalibus orta.
Anglica parte patris fuerat, Normannaque matris
Traxerat, ex ort . . . . . . uterque parent . . . . . clara
Hec fuit & domina domine Salop comitiſſe
Anno milleno C quater Lx quoque deno
Atque die deno Junij deceſſit ameno
Ejus preſtet opem pius anime DEUS. Amen.

Katherine Riplingham.

Prey . . . . KATHERIN RIPLINGHAM . . : . . . died M. cccc. . . . . . .

This erazed inſcription is made more plain by the laſt will and teſtament of the defunct, here interred; of which this is a copy in effect:

Her Will.

" I dame KATHERIN RIPLINGHAM, widow, of London, aduowes the xiij day of Feuerer, M.cccc.lxxiii. xiii EDW. iiii. my ſoule to GOD, my bodye to be beryed in the chancell of ſeynt Andrew at Baynards caſtle, London. I bequeth to the monaſtery of Weſtminſter to prey for the ſouls of my huſbands, WILLIAM SOUTHCOTE, there beryed, &c. I will that my feoffees perform the award of Maſter JOHN WOOD, clerke, and NICHOLAS LATHELL, indifferently choſen between me and RICHARD WELDEN ſquier and ELIZABETH his wiff, my doghtyr, and THOMAS S. JOHN, ſquier, and ALICE his wiff, doghtyr of one RICHARD LANGHAM, to make a lawfull eſtate of all my lands in London to ELIZABETH WELDEN, my doghtyr, the remaynder to the next heires of WILLIAM SOUTHCOTE, ſometime my huſband, fader of the ſame ELIZABYTH, &c. I will the remaynder of all my lands to the right heires of THOMAS BAYSHAM my fader. I will to my doghtyrs doghtyr ALYS S. JOHN my gold ryng, alſo to my doghtyrs ſon ROBART WELDEN my mayſor, which his moder heretofore gaue to me, alſo my lady Chamberlaine ſoiournyng with my brother LATHELL my mantell, &c."

ST. GREGORY, BY PAUL'S.

Thom. Riplingham.

Here in this church lieth buried the body of THOMAS RIPLINGHAM, who was the huſband of the foreſaid KATHERINE, who died ann. 1469. but he is better known by this his will and teſtament:

His Will.

" This xii day of October, the ix of EDWARD the fourth, in the yeere of our Lord, M.cccc.lxix. aduowes firſt my ſoul to God and my body to be beryed in S. GREGORY's church London. I will yat the ſame church haue the two chalices and a cupp pledged to me for x markes be reſtored to them frelie, and more to the ſame church I give x markes to continually prey for my ſoul. I will that KATHERINE my wyff haue all ſuch goods as ſhe brought to me with her. I will that RAPH my brother haue x. l. and JOHN my broder x. l. and euery of my ſiſters one hundred ſhillings to prey for my ſoul. Alſo I will that RICHARD my broder haue my land in Riplingham to him and his heires for euer, and as for my land in Etton, I will that JOHN my broder haue it to him and his heires for euer, the remaynder in defaute to RAUFE my broder, and to his heires, and for defaute of yſſue to the right heires of the ſaid RICHARD. Item, to RICHARD WELDEN my beſt goune. Item, to my dauter ELIZABYTH a goune cloth: I will that JOAN WELDEN my goddauter haue x markes to her marriage. Item, I will to the church of Rowley on hundryd ſhillings, to the grey friers of Beuerly on hundryd ſhillings. Item, to the white friers of Sawburgh on hundryd ſhillings, to prey for my ſoul and my moders. Alſo I will yat a dozen diſhes and as many ſawſers of ſiluer, ye which were my lord VESSEYS, be deliuered to WILLIAM RILSTON and JOHN FEREBY, to be ſold to my lord Chamberlein, and to Sir THOMAS BURROW as we were agreed. Item, I will the two obligations of the ſtatute of the ſtaple concerning the ſummes of xii c markes, and alſo a bagg of money conteyning c c markes be deliuered to the ſaid WILLIAM and JOHN. I will another bagg of gold conteyning the ſumme of on c. l. pertaining to the executors of JOHN HERON, be deliuered to NICOLAS STRATHAM, to be diſpoſed for the ſoul of JOHN HERON.

ST. FOSTER's.

Agnes Milborne

Lord of thy infinit graſe and pitee,
Haue mercy on me AGNES ſometym the wyf
Of WILLIAM MILBORNE, chamberlein of this citee,
Which toke my paſſage fro this wrechyd lyf,
The yere of graſe on thouſand on hundryd and fyf,
The xii day of Iuly no longer was my ſpaſe,
It pleſyd then my Lord to call me to his graſe:
Now ye that are liuing, and ſee this picture,
Prey for me here whyle ye haue time and ſpaſe,
That God of his goodnes wold me aſſure,
In his euerlaſting manſion to haue a plaſe.

ST. PETER's CHEAP.

. . . . : pur l'alme NICOLE DE FARINDONE . . . . . de ſon . . . . .

Nicholas Faringdon, lord mayor.

Under this old monument, as this maimed French inſcription would tell us, NICHOLAS FARINGDON, goldſmith, four times lord mayor of this city, lieth entombed; he was the ſon of WILLIAM FARINGDON, ſheriff of the ſame. Of which two FARINGDONS the two wards, within and without, took their denominations. He lived after the firſt year of his mayoralty, which was ann. dom. 1309, full fifty three years.

ST. MARTIN's.

The foundation of St. Martin's.

Ex arch. turris London.

Lib. S. Martin.

Near unto Alderſgate was ſometime a fair and large college, of a dean and ſecular canons, or prieſts, dedicated to the honor of St. MARTIN, and called St. MARTIN's LE GRAND; founded by INGELRICUS and EDWARD his brother, in the year of CHRIST 1056. and confirmed by WILLIAM the Conqueror, as appears by his charter, dated 1068. This college claimed great privileges of ſanctuary and other franchiſes, as appears in a book written by a notary of that houſe, circa ann. 1442. This college was ſurrendered to K. EDWARD VI. in the ſecond of his reign, and in the ſame year the college church was pulled down, and a wine tavern built in it's place, which continues to this day.

St. ANNE's ALDERSGATE.

Orate devote pro anima magiſtri Johannis Pemberton, utriuſque juris bachalarij, quondam reſidentiar. eccleſie cathedralis de Rippon, Ebor. dioceſis, hujuſque etiam eccleſ. rectoris, qui obijt 12 die Septemb. ann. dom. 1499.

John Pemberton

Qu an triſ di c vul ſtra
os guis ti ro um nere vit.
H ſan Chriſ mi t mu la
Corda, manus, oculos, aures animoſque levemus,
Et Domino voces, ſua ſunt, & ei ſua demus.

Upon a table in the north ile.

Ut tibi præceptis mens conformetur honeſtis
Sex animo ſemper ſunt repetenda tuo.
Principio, Deus eſt noſter ſervator & author,
Hoſtis in oppoſita ſtat regione Sathan.
Tertia res præſens eſt vita ſimimilima ventis,
Mors ſequitur nobis quæ prope ſempet adeſt.
Ordine ſunt quinto, cœli palatia ſummi:
Tartara ſunt ſexto conſtituenda loco
Hæc animo tacite ſecum qui ſæpe revolvit,
Miror in hoc vitii ſi quid ineſſe poteſt.
Gualterus Haddonus.

A table in the choir.

Deus.
Diabolus.
Vita.
Mors.
Cœlum.
Infernum.

St. JOHN ZACHARY.

Hic jacet Johanna, uxor Thom. Thorp, unius bar. de ſcaccario domini regis, prolocutoris parliamenti tenti apud Reding, anno regis Hen: ſexti xxxi. Que Johanna obijt xxiii Iun. ann. dom. M. cccc liii. cuius anime, &c.

Joan the wife of baron Thorp.

I find this baron Thorp to have been a man of many good parts, and ever faithful to his ſovereign lord K. Hen. VI. by whom he was ſpecially employed both in peace and war, againſt the violence of his headſtrong lords. But in the end it was the hard hap of this upright exchequer man, to be beheaded at Highgate by the commons of Kent, Feb. 17, 1461.

Stow's annals.

Here lieth the body of John Sutton, citizen, goldſmith and alderman of London, who died July 6, 1450.

This Sutton was ſlain in that black and diſmal battle by night, upon London bridge, between Jack Cade, with his Kentiſh rebels, and the citizens of London.

Here lieth William Breakespeare, of London ſometime merchant,
Goldſmith and alderman, the common-wele attendant.
Wyth Margaryt hys dawter, late wyff of Suttoon,
And Thomas hur ſonn yet liuyng vndyr Goddys tuitioon,
The tenth of Juyl he made hys tranſmigration.
She diſiſſyd in the yer of graſe of Chryſts incarnatioon,
A thowſand four hundryd threeſcor and oon.
God aſſoyl her ſowls whos bodys lye vndyr this ſtoon.

William Breakeſpeare.

St. LEONARD's, FOSTER-LANE.

When the bells be merely roung,
And the maſſe deuoutly ſoung
And the meate merely eaten,
Then ſall Robart Trappis, his wyffs and his chyldren be forgetten*.
Wherfor Jesu that of Mary ſproung
Set theyr ſoulys thy ſaynts amoung,
Though

Robert Traps, Agnes & Joan his wives.

* Thus far Stow.

Though it be vndeſervyd on their ſyde
Yet good Lord let them euermor thy mercy abyde
And of yowr cheritie,
For their ſouls ſay a pater noſter and an aue.

The pictures of ROBERT, AGNES, and JOAN, inlaid in braſs, ſeem thus to ſpeak:

Robert. Sancta Trinitas unus Deus miſerere nobis
Agnes. Et ancillis tuis ſperantibus in te.
John. O mater Dei memento mei.
Ieſu mercy, lady help.

ROBERT TRAPS died the year 1526. this ROBERT had a daughter by JOAN his ſecond wife, married to one FRANKLAND, whoſe name was JODOCA (I think JOICE) an eſpecial benefactor to Braſn-noſe college in Oxford, as the principal, the fellows and ſcholars of that houſe do thankfully acknowledge, by a fair mouument in the northwall of the chancel of this church, thus inſcribed:

Joice Frankland. Felici, piæ, et munificentiſſimæ fœminæ JODOCÆ FRANKLAND viduatæ filiæ ROBERTI et JOANNÆ TRAPPES Londinenſium: gratitudinis hoc officij et pietatis monumentum adoptione filij principalis et ſcholares collegij de Braſennoſe apud Oxonienſ. exhibuere.

Dilecti cineres, non ſic requieſcitis urna
In tenui, ut vobis ſola hæc monumenta parantur,
Quæ tandem vel ſeradies peſſundare poſſit;
Ænea vos monumenta tegunt, vinumque Trophæum,
(Æternum meruiſtis enim vinumque Trophæum)
Vobis veſtra cedit IODOCA, pærennius ære,
Nos etenim æternumque omnes, quot poſteranobis
Secla dabunt voces ſumus immortale ſepulchrum.

An inſcription under the portraiture of queen Elizabeth

Nomen, ELISA, tuum fama æthera notum
Æternum, magis atque magis poſt funera floret,
Ut mater patriæ, vicinis gentibus hoſtes;
Hoſtibus infeſtis terror, pietatis aſylum:
Mitrati maſtix papæ; celebraris ubique:
Semper erit Britones inter clariſſima ELISA
Gloria dum Britonum atque gens Angla vigebit

John Brokeitwell Whithout this church, on the eaſt end is engraven this name, JOHN BROKEITWELL, an eſpecial founder, or new builder of the ſame: and theſe rhymes following:

Al yat wil gud warks wurch
Prey for yem yat help thys church
Geuyng almys; for cherite;
Pater Noſter and Aue.

St. MARGARET MOSES.

Michael Forlace and Mary his wife Prey for ye ſowlygs of MICHIEL FORLACE, and MARY his wyf, and in ye worſchypp of God and our lady, for theyr faders and moders, wyth ye ſowlyg of al chriſten of yowr cherite ſey a Pater Noſter, and an Ave Maria.

Mary Pawſon. Body: I MARY PAWSON ly below ſlepyng.
Soule. I MARY PAWSON ſit aboue waking.

Both. Wee hope to meet again wyth glory clothed,
Then Mary Pawson for euer bleſſed.

St. ALBAN's, WOODSTREET.

Sir Hen. Wever knight, and his wiſe Joan.

Here lyeth marmorate vndyr thys hepe of ſtone
Sir Harry Weuer Aldyrman, and his lady dame Jone.
Thus worldly worſchypp, and honor, wyth fauour and fortun paſſyth day by day.
Who may wythſtand deathys ſchorne when rych and por ſche cloſyth in clay.
Wherfore to God hertelie we pray
To pardon vs of our miſdeed,
And help vs now in our moſt need.

Sir John Woodcocke, lord mayor.

Hic iacet in requie Woodcock Jon vir generoſus,
Maior Londonie mercerus valde moroſus.
Miles qui fuerat . . . .
M. Domini mille centum quater ruit ille,
Cum x bis.

This John Woodcock was lord mayor ann. dom. 1405 in which his office he cauſed all the weres in the river Thames, from Stanes to the river Medway to be deſtroyed; and the trinks to be burned.

St. MICHAEL, WOODSTREET.

The head of James IV. king of Scotland. Stow Annal.

Here lieth buried (ſaith Stow) the head of James the fourth, king of Scots, whoſe body bowelled, rebollowed, imbalmed and incloſed in lead, was conveyed from Flodden Field (where he was ſlain in battel, the ninth of September being Friday, 1513. by Thomas Howard, earl of Surry, lieutenant general of the Engliſh army, to this city of London, preſented to Queen Katherine, and from hence ſent, the monaſteryof Shine in Surry where it was regally interred. Since the diſſolution of which houſe, in the days of Edward VI. I have been ſhewed (ſaith he) the ſame body, wrapped in lead, thrown in to a vaſt room, amongſt old timber, ſtone lead and other rubbiſh: and (further to ſhew the occaſion of the burial of his head, here in this church) he declareth, that the ſervants of Lancelot Young, glazier to the late Queen Elizabeth, being at Shine in new glazing the windows, either upon a fooliſh pleaſure, or deſire of the lead, cut the head from the reſt; but ſmelling the ſweet perfumes of the balms, gave it to their maſter; who opening the head, found therein the head of a man retaining favor; though the moiſture were clean dried up, whoſe hair both of head and beard was read: which, after he had well viewed, and awhile kept, he cauſed to be burned in St. Michael's, Woodſtreet, London, the church of the pariſh wherein himſelf dwelled.

Survey Lond.

That the head of the valorous king lieth here inhumed, we muſt believe the words of the relator; for I find no monument or outward appearance of in it the church. That his body (not found till the day after the battle, and not known or deſcried, becauſe of his many wounds ſave only by the lord Dacres) was interred amongſt the carthuſians in the priory of Shine at Richmond, I have out an old manuſcript, the teſtimony of a man who ſaw his ſepulchre, the ſame year of his death in the ſaid religious houſe; theſe are his words, out of the liedger book of Whalley abbey:

Lib. monaſterii de Whalley in com. Lanc.

Anno domini M.VC.XIII. hoc anno Iacobus Scotie rex in borea triumphaliter ab Anglis (rege Henrco valido exercitu contra Gallos vltra mare debellante) interemptus eſt. Cuius corpus quom hec ſcripſerim (quoniam membrum ab eccleſia euulſum de hoc mundo abceſſerit) huc vſque in domo cartuſienſium apud Rychmund mortalibus miſerandum ſpectaculum inhumatum iacet.

Qui vidit teſtimonium perhibuit, et verum eſt teſtimonium eius.

John Leſley, in vit, Jac. IV.

Yet, notwithſtanding all this, John Lesley, biſhop of Roſſe, affirmeth hat it was held for certain, that the body thus found by the lord Dacres, was the body of the laird Bonehard, then ſlain in the battle: and that king James was ſeen alive the ſame night at Kelſo, whence he paſſed to Jeruſalem, and there ſpent the reſt of his days in holy contemplation. And another of later times alſo affirmeth the place of this king's burial to be as yet unknown. King Henry VIII. (ſaith he) who ſubverted ſo many churches, monuments and tombs, lieth inglorious at Windſor, and never had the honor, either of the tomb which he had prepared or of any epitaph that I now remember. But his brother in-law king James the fourth, of Scotland, ſlain at Flodden, though the place of his qurial is unknown, yet had this honorable epitaph:

Remaines, pag. 371.

Fama orbem replet, mortem ſors occulit, at tu
Deſine ſcrutari quod tegit oſſa ſolum.
Si mihi dent animo non impar fata ſepulchrum,
Auguſta eſt tumulo terra Britanna meo.

And John Jonston in his hiſtorical inſcriptions of the Scottiſh kings, confirms the ſame opinion of the uncertainty of the place of this king's interment. Read, if you pleaſe' the verſes of that worthy man (profeſſor of divinity in the univerſity of St. Andrew's, Scotland) to the ſame effect; and greatly in his commendation:

Jacobus IV. rex, anno mundi, .5459.
Ann. Chriſti 1489. à conditu regni. 1819.

Triſtia fata gemens genitoris ferrea geſtat
Baltea, & hæc luctus dat monimenta ſui.
Margaris Angla datur thalamis. Hinc Anglica ſceptra
Debentur fatis ſexte Iacobe tuis.
Pax regnis redit, et pleno bona copia cornu
Et blandum adſpirans aura ſecunda fauet.
Rurſus ad arma vocat lætis ſors invida rebus,
Tueda vbi* finitimam gurgite ſulcat humum.
Flos procerum, patriæque ſimul pater optimus vnâ
Sorte ruunt. Heu ſors ſemper acerba bonis;
Quod ſi animis orſiſque tuis ſors æqua fuiſſet,
Imperij fines vltima terra daret.

*The mount of Flodden.

Deſine pyramidum moles, ac mauſolea
Sollicitus* vacuum ſurrigere ad tumulum,
Illum fama vehens late circum ſona olympo
Æquat. Pro tumulo maximus orbis erit.

*De corpore enim nondum compertum eſt.

Much more might be ſaid of this magnanimous and high ſpirited king of Scotland, which I ſhall further enlarge when I come to Richmond, the place, no doubt, of his burial.

Inſcription on the wall.

JOHN CASY of this pariſh whoſe dwelling was
In the north corner houſe as to Lad-lane you pas.
For better knowledge, the name it hath now,
Is called and knowne by the name of the plow.
Out of that houſe yeerely did geeue
Twenty ſhillings to the poor, their neede to releeue.
Which money the tenant muſt yeerelie pay,
To the parſon and church-wardens on St. Thomas day.
The heire of that houſe THOMAS BOWRMAN by name
Hath ſince by his deed confirmed the ſame.
Whoſe loue to the poore doth thereby appeare,
And after his death ſhall liue many a yeare.
Therefore in your liſe do good while yee may,
That when meagre death ſhall take yee away
You may live like ſam'd as CASY and BOWRMAN,
For he that doth well ſhall never be a poore man.

ST. MARY, ALDERMANBURY,

In the cloiſter about this churchyard, hanged and faſtened to a poſts is the ſhankbone of a man, wonderous great and large, in length 28 inches and a half, of aſſiſe: with the portraiture of a giant-like perſon upon a table, with this inſcription:

Shank bone of 28 inches long.

In wiſe mens ſight I ſeeme not ſtrange,
Although ſome friends of PAN will ſcorne;
From time to time all ſhapes will change,
Full well appeares ſince the firſt-borne.
Deride not that which nought offends,
Let reaſon rule, ſtrong men haue beene;
As SAMPSON tall; loe death all ends:
In ſtories paſt may well be ſeene.

If you truſt our ſtories, you muſt believe that giants, or men of vaſt bodily compoſture, inhaited this our iſland in former times. Of whom one HAVILLAN a poet, who flouriſhed above four hundred years ſince, wrote pleaſantly in this wiſe tranſlated out of the Latin tongue:

Camden in Cornwall.

*There gyants whilome dwelt, whoſe clothes were ſkins of beaſts,
Whoſe drink was blood; whoſe cups, to ſerve for uſe at feaſts.
Were made of hollow wood; whoſe beds were buſhie thornes
And lodgings rockie caues, to ſhelter them from ſtormes.
Their chambers craggie rocks, their hunting found them meat.
To raviſh and to kill, to them was pleaſure great.
Their violence was rule, with rage and furie led,
They ruſht into the fight, and fought hand over head.
Their bodie's were interrd behinde ſome buſh or brake;
To bear ſuch monſtrous wights the earth did grone and quake.
Theſe peſterd moſt the weſterne tract: more fear made thee agaſt,
O Cornwall, vtmoſt doore that art to let in ZEPHYRUS blaſt.

*In Cornwall.

And the vulgar received opinion is, that BRUTE upon his firſt arrival in Kent, was encountred with divers ſtrong and mighty giants. Of which an author of reverend good antiquity thus writeth: as alſo the wreſtling betwixt CORINEUS and GOGMAGOG:

Rob. Glouceſt.

Ther was a geant het Gogmagog, yat was gret and ſtrong,
For aboute ane twenty fet men* ſeiy yat he was long:
A good oke he wold braye adoun as hit ſmall yerde were;
And bere hit forth in his hond, ye folke all to a fere.
He com wiy xx geants and aſſayllede Brute faſte,
Brut wiy his power hem ſlough echon atte laſte,
Alle but Gogmagog, for hym ne ſlough he nought,
For he ſholde wiy Corneus wraſtle by hys thought.

* Saith.

* With.

In a word, my author makes CORINEUS to get the upper hand of GOGMAGOG, and to caſt him headlong from one of the rocks not far from Dover, which for a long time was called, the fall or leap of GOGMAGOG, and afterwards the fall of Dover. And this GOGMAGOG, ſaith he, was the laſt of that monſterous generation.

Gogmagog, the laſt giant.

RALPH, the monk of Coggeſhall, who wrote above three hundred years ago, ſaith, that in king RICHARD's time, on the ſea ſhore at a village in Eſſex, called Eadulphneſſe, were found two teeth of a certain giant, of ſuch a bigneſs, that two hundred ſuch teeth, as men have now a-days, might be cut out of them. Theſe ſaw I at Coggeſhall (quoth he) and not without wondering. And ſuch another giant-like thing, I wot not what, ſaith CAMDEN, was in the beginning of queen ELIZABETH's reign, dug up by R. CANDISH, a gentleman near to this place. Upon which thus he doth further comment:

Camd. in Eſſex.

I do not deny (ſaith he) but there have been men, that for their huge bodies and firm ſtrength, were wonderous to behold; whom GOD, as St. AUSTIN ſaith, would have to live upon the earth: thereby to teach us, that neither beauty of body, nor tallneſs of ſtature, are to be accounted ſimply good things, ſeeing they be common, as well to infidels as to the godly. Yet may we very well think, that which SUETONIUS hath written, namely, that the huge limbs of monſterous ſea creatures elſewhere, and in this kingdom alſo, were commonly ſaid and taken to have been giants' bones.

Another judicious antiquary of theſe times doth alſo thus illuſtrate this point: I could think, ſaith he, that there now are ſome as great ſtatures, as for the moſt part have been; and that giants were but of a ſomewhat more than vulgar excellence in body, and martial performance. If you object the finding of great bones, which, meaſured, by proportion largely exceed our times. I firſt anſwer, that in ſome ſingulars, as monſters rather than natural, ſuch proof hath been; but that now and of antient time, the eye's judgment in ſuch like hath been, and is, ſubject to much impoſture, miſtaking bones of great beaſts for human. CLAUDIUS brought over his elephants hither, and perhaps JULIUS CÆSAR ſome (for I have read that he terribly frighted the Britons with the ſight of one at Coway Stakes, when he paſſed over the Thames) and ſo may you be deceived. But more of giants hereafter.

Selden in his illuſtrations. Pol. ſong 1.

ST. OLAVE's, JEWRY.

Tho. Morſted.

THOMAS MORSTED giſt ici
DIEU de ſalme eit merci. Amen.

This man was ſurgeon to three kings; HENRY IV. V, and VI. in the year 1436 he was ſheriff of London. He built a fair new ile to the enlargement of this church, on the North ſide thereof; wherein he lieth buried. He died anno Dom. 1450.

Giles Dewes.

Here lieth GILES DEWES, who ſometime was ſervant to king HENRY VII. and king HENRY VIII. clerk of their libraries, and ſchoolmaſter for the French tongue to prince ARTHUR and to the lady MARY. Who died 1535.

ST. MICHAEL BASSISHAW, OR BASSINGSHALL.

John Burton and Jenet his wife.

JOHN BURTON lyeth vnder here,
Sometimes of London, citizen and mercer;
And JENET his wife with their progeny,
Been turned to erth, as ye may ſee.
Frends free, what ſo yee bee,
Prey for vs we you prey,
As you ſee vs in this degree;
So ſhall you be another dey.

He deceaſed in the year 1460. He was a great benefactor to the building of this church, as appeareth by his mark placed throughout the whole roof of the choir and middle ile of the church.

Abel More, doctor of law, and Agnes his brother's wife.

Huc ades atque tuis metire viator ocellis
  Quam breuis incluſos illigat vrna duos.
Vt modo tu, vir fuit hic, hec & femina quondam,
  Nunc gelidi pars eſt hujus vterque ſoli.
Nomen ABEL, MORE erat cognomen & Exonienſum
  Ceſarij doctor iuris in vrbe fuit.
AGNES alterius nomen, coniuxque JOHANNIS
  MORE fuit, huius ABEL qui modo frater erat.
Vt cupis ergo tibi, faciant poſt funera viui
  Has modo tute breues quiſquis es ede preces.
Hic ABEL primo hic AGNES releuetur ab AGNO,
  Qui prius agnino ſanguine lauit oues.
    Obijt ABEL 1486, AGNES 1499. Quorum animabus, &c.

ST. LAWRENCE IN THE JEWRY.

Sir Godfrey Bullen, lord mayor.

Hic incineratur corpus quondam GUALFRIDI BULLEYN, ciuis, merceri & maioris London, qui ab hac luce migrauit, ann. Dom. 1463. Cuius anime pax ſit perpetua.

Catalogue of honor.

This Sir GEFFRAY (or GODFREY) BULLEN, lord mayor of London, was the ſon of GEFFREY BULLEN of Salle or Saull in Norfolf, eſquire. He married ANNE, the eldeſt daughter and coheir of THOMAS lord Hoo and Haſtings, by whom he had iſſue Sir WILLIAM BULLEN, of Blickling in Norfolk, knight, father to THOMAS BULLEN, viſcount Rochford, earl of Wiltſhire, who was father to ANNE BULLEN, marchioneſs of Pembroke, the ſecond wife of king HENRY VIII. and the happy mother of our late ſouereign queen ELIZABETH, queen of England, with all thankfulneſs ever to be remembered. This lord mayor gave to poor houſholders in London 1000 l.

and 200 l. to the like uſe in Norfolk: beſides many liberal gifts to priſons, hoſpitals and lazar houſes.

Thomas Bullen. Hic iacet THOMAS BULLEYN, de comitatu Norfolcie, armiger, qui obijt vltimo die menſis Aprilis, ann. Dom. 1471. Cuius, &c.

John Pickering and Elizabeth his wiſe.

The honorable merchant JON PICKERING,
And ELIZABYTH, lie vndyr this ſton:
Of the Engliſh merchant venturers vndyr the kyng,
In the martis beyond ſee, gouernor was this JON,
Thirty yeere and more that roome he did manteyn,
To his honor and worſchip, and died in Nouembyr,
The xxix day, M. c c c c fourty and eyght certeyn.
Whoſ ſoul and al chriſtians for cherite remembyr.

Thomas Creſſey and Agnes his wife.

Hic THOMAS CRESSEY, London, mercerus humatur
Et AGNES coniux ſua poſtea ſuppeditatur
M. Domini C. quater his x. annoque ſecundo
Sexta luce Junij iuit hic de . . . . mundo.

GUILD-HALL CHAPLE.

The foundation of the collegiate chaple at guild-hall.

This chaple or college of our lady, MARY MAGDALEN, and of all Saints, was founded about the year 1299, by PETER FANCLORE, ſaith STOW, ADAM FRANCIS and HENRY FROWIKE, whoſe revenue was much augmented by K. RICHARD II. K. HENRY VI. and divers citizens of London; ſo that at the ſuppreſſion it was endowed with ſufficient maintenance for a cuſtos, ſeven chaplains, three clerks and four choriſters, at which time it was valued at 12 l. 18 s. 9 d. per annum. Here have been many tombs and marble ſtones inlaid with braſs, whoſe inſcriptions and portraitures are all either worn out with time, torn out or quite defaced, only this epitaph remaining:

En THOMAS FRANCES, pius hic qui luſtra per octo
Cuſtos extiterat, iacet, & ſemper requieſcat.
ob. Mar. 4, 1488.

Over the door of the council chamber in Guild-hall was, and yet is, as I think, this diſtich:

CAROLUS, HENRICUS, vivant, defenſor uterque
HENRICUS fidei, CAROLUS eccleſie.

Long proſperity } The one of the faith,
To CHARLES and HENRY, } The other of the church
Princes moſt puiſſant } Choſen defendant.

Hollinſh. Theſe verſes were depicted here and in other places about this city, in the year 1514, when CHARLES the fifth, emperor, was here in England; to ſhew in what golden bands of love theſe two potent monarchs were enlinked; for that amongſt other covenants (then concluded and confirmed betwixt them by corporal oaths) one was, that the emperor promiſed to ſtay for and take to wiſe the young princeſs lady MARY, king HENRY's then only daughter, afterwards queen of England.

Speed's hiſtory. Why the titles, defender of the church and faith, were attributed unto theſe two princes, is vulgarly known, becauſe CHARLES, choſen emperor, to purchaſe the pope's favor, directed forth a ſolemn writ of outlawry againſt MARTIN LUTHER, who then had given a great blow to the papal crown; and king Henry likewiſe was renowned in Rome, for writing a book againſt the ſaid Luther; underproping the tottering or down-caſt countenance of the pope's pardons, which Luther ſhrewdly had ſhaken. The pope therefore, to ſhew himſelf a kind father unto theſe his ſons, gave them theſe titles; which were in truth none other than the ſame which they ſware unto, when the crowns of their empires were firſt ſet upon their heads.

The hoſpital of St. THOMAS of ACARS, or MERCERS' CHAPLE.

Foundation of mercers' chaple.

This hoſpital was founded by Thomas Fitz-Theobald de Heili, and Agnes his wife, ſiſter to Thomas Becket, archbiſhop of Canterbury, in the reign of Henry II. and dedicated to St. Thomas of Acon or Acars, in the holy land. They gave to the maſter and brethren of this houſe, the lands with the appurtenances, that ſometime were Gilbert Becket's, father to the ſaid Thomas, in the which he was born, there to make a church. This hoſpital was valued at the ſuppreſſion to expend yearly 277 l. 3s. 4 d. it was ſurrendered 30 Henry VIII. October 21, and was ſince purchaſed by the mercers, by means of Sir Richard Gresham.

Stow.

Here lieth entombed James Butler, earl of Ormond, and dame Joan his wife; he died anno Dom. 1428, and ſhe 1430.

James Butler, earl of Ormond, and Joane his wife.

Hic iacet Thomas filius Jacobi, comitis Ormundie, ac fratris Jacobi, comitis Wilts & Ormundie, qui quidem Thomas obijt ſecundo die 1515, & anno regni regis Henrici octaui 37. Cuius, &c.

Thomas Butler, earl of Ormond.

The anceſtors of theſe earls (ſaith learned Camden) were in old time the butlers (an honorable office) and from thence came this ſurname Le Boteler or Butler impoſed upon them: and certain it is that they were linked in moſt near alliance unto St. Thomas Becket, archbiſhop of Canterbury (as who derive their deſcent from his ſiſter, which was a great motive to make them chooſe this place for their burial) and that after he was murdered, they were by king Henry II. removed into Ireland, who ſuppoſed that he ſhould diſburden himſelf of the world's hatred, for that fact, in caſe he advanced the kinſfolk and allies of the ſaid Thomas to rich revenues and high honors.

Camden, in the county of Tipperary in Ireland.

Becket was born near to this church, here he had a ſhrine, and his picture over the chaple door.

The firſt earl of Ormond (ſaith he) in this family was James, ſon to Edmund, earl of Carick, who married the daughter of Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, whom he had by a daughter of king Edward I. And here was his firſt ſtep unto this honor; hereupon James his ſon by this marriage, came to be commonly named among the people, The noble earl. The fifth earl of theſe named James (that I may not ſtand particularly upon every one) received at the hands of king Henry VI. the title and honor of earl of Wiltſhire, to him and to the heirs of his body, who being lord deputy of Ireland, as divers others of this race, and lord treaſurer of England; ſtanding attainted by king Edward IV. was ſtraightways apprehended and beheaded; but his brethren, John and Thomas likewiſe proclaimed traitors, kept themſelves cloſe out of the way. John died at Jeruſalem without iſſue. Thomas here entombed, through the ſpecial favor of king Henry VII. was in the end reſtored to his blood, who departed this life (as before in his epitaph) anno 1515, leaving behind him two daughters, Anne, married to Sir James de Sancto Leodegario, called commonly Sellenger, and Margaret unto Sir William Bullen, who bare unto him Sir Thomas Bullen, whom king Henry VIII. created firſt viſcount Rochford, afterwards

wards earl of Wiltſhire and Ormond, the father of ANNE BULLEN, as I have written before.

John Rich.

Here lyeth . . . . : JOHN RICHE : . . . . : the ſonne of RICHARD RICHE, ſheriffe, ... 1469.

Reſpice quid prodeſt preſentis temporis euum
Omne quod eſt nihil eſt, preter amare deum.

Stow's ſurvey.

RICHARD RICH, one of the ſheriffs of London, anno 1442, and the father of this JOHN, founded certain almſhouſes at Hoddeſdon in Hertfordſhire. He lieth buried in St. LAWRENCE's church, in the old Jewry, with the like diſtich upon his monument.

Ambroſe Creſſacre.

Vndyr this ſton lyeth in the holy plas
AMBROS CRESSACRE . . . . he was
Late of Dedington in Huntington ſhyre
Paſſyd fro this world worſchipfull eſquyre
The yere of our Lord GOD M. cccc. lxxvii. it is
JESU for his mercy grant his ſowl bliſſ.

John Peris and Margaret his wife.

JOHN PERIS, and MARGARET his wyf,
The whych late departyd fro this preſent lyf
Here beryed, and ther ſonn vndyr this ſton,
And ther ſoulys to GOD ben paſſyd and gon:
To thee for help of mercy thou bleſſyd ſaint JON
And to ſaint MARGARITE alſo I mak my mon.

Ralph Tilney and Joan his wife.

Here lieth RALPH TILNEY, grocer, ſometyme alderman and ſheriffe of this city, and JOAN his wyff; who died 1503, and JOAN died 1500. . . . . on whoſ ſoulys.

Yerford.

Clauſa ſub hac foſſa pacis hic YERFORD pronus oſſa
. . . .
Prudens pacificus & in omnes pacis amicus:
Vixit mercerus, in promiſſis cuique verus:
Mors properata nimis, dum floruit, impia, primis
Annis vaneſcit, et à nobis ſicque receſſit,
Anno milleno, quater & c c c c. octuageno
Migrat ab hac vita ſua ſpes ſuccurre Maria.

John Allen, lord mayor.

Siſte precorque legas, ALLEYNEIA & ecce JOHANNES
Londini quondam pretor erat celebris.
Conſilio regis ſumma probitate probatus,
Inclytus & miles nobilitate valens
Quem DEUS omnipotens ſecum dignetur Olympo
Et precor eternam donet ei requiem.
Obijt anno 1544.

Stow's ſurvey.

This lord mayor (who for his ſingular wiſdom was made a privy counſellor to king HENRY VIII.) built a beautiful chaple here, wherein he was firſt buried, but ſince, his tomb is removed thence into the body of the hoſpital church, and his chaple divided into ſhops. He gave to the city a rich collar of gold, to be worn by the mayor; he gave a ſtock of 500 marks to be employed for the uſe of the poor of London; beſides the rents of certain lands by him purchaſed of the king. To priſons, hoſpitals and lazar houſes within, and two miles without the city, he was abundantly charitable.

ST. MARY BOW.

John Coventry, lord mayor.

Magnificus, ſed iuſtificus, miſeris & amicus,
Vir ſpecioſus, vir generoſus, virque pudicus,
Et peramabilis, & venerabilis, atque piarum.
Vis, dux, lex, lampas, flos, maior Londoniarum.
In terre ventre iacet hic JOHN rite COUENTRE,
Dictus; quem necuit, veluti decuit, lue plenus.
Bis ſeptingenus tricenus citra his et vnus;
Martius in ſole triceno ſi trahis vnum
Virginis a partu carnis modo mortuus artu,
Viuus erit celis tuba clanxerit ut Gabrielis. Amen.

Fabian. Stow's annals.

This JOHN was the ſon of WILLIAM COVENTRY, of the city of Coventry in Warwickſhire. He was lord mayor of this city anno 1425, a man much commended in our Engliſh chronicles for his diſcreet carriage, in the debate between HUMPHREY duke of Glouceſter, and HENRY BEAUFORT, that wealthy biſhop of Wincheſter.

Stow's ſurvey.

One WILLIAM COPELAND, churchwarden, gave the great bell which is rung nightly at nine of the clock, which had this inſcription caſt in the metal, anno 1515.

Dudum fundabar Bowbel campana vocabar
Sexta ſonat, bis ſexta ſonat, ter tertia pulſat.

Under the ſtatue of Edw. VI. on the ſtandard in cheap.

No maruaile death in childhood took from men
This roiall prince, he was a father then.
Three hoſpitalls erected this rare gem
And ended, praiſing GOD for ending them.

ST. ANTHONY'S COMMONLY CALLED, ST. ANTLIN'S.

Tho. Knowles, lord mayor, and Joan his wife.

Here lyth grauyn vndyr this ſton
THOMAS KNOWLES both fleſh and bon,
Grocer and alderman yeres fortye,
Sheriff and twiſ maior truly:
And for he ſhold not ly alone,
Here lyth with him his good wyff JONE:
They weren togeder ſixty yere;
And nineteen chyldren they had in feer:
Now ben they gon wee them miſſ:
CHRIST haue here ſowlys to heuen bliſſ. Amen.
Ob. ann. 14. . . . .

This lord mayor, with the aldermen his brethren, began to new build the guildhall; he reedified this church, gave to the Grocers his houſe, near unto the ſame, for relief of the poor for ever, and cauſed water to be conveyed to the priſons of Newgate and Ludgate, for relief of the priſoners. He was lord mayor, ann. 1 HEN. IV. and again ann. 12 ejuſdem regis.

Tho. Knowles.

THOMAS KNOWLES, ſon of the foreſaid THOMAS, a great benefactor to this church, was buried here in the north ile, by his father, under a fair marble ſtone, thus ſometime engraven, but now quite taken away for the gain of the braſs.

THOMAS KNOLLES lyeth vndre this ſton,
And his wyff ISABELL, fleſh and bon.
They weren togeder nyntene yere,
And x chyldren they had in fere.
His fader and he to this chyrch,
Many good dedys they did wyrch.
Example by him ye may ſee
That this world is but vanitie:
For wheder he be ſmal or gret,
All ſal turne to wormys mete.
This ſeyd THOMAS was leyd on bere
The eighth dey the moneth Fevrer,
The date of Ieſu Criſt truly,
An. M. CCCC. fiue and forty.
Wee mey not prey, hertely prey yee
For owr ſoulygs pater noſter and aue,
The ſooner of owr peyne leſſid to be,
Grant vs thy holy Trinite. Amen.

Joan Spenſer.

Here vndyr reſts this marble ſton,
JONE SPENSER both fleſh and bon,
Wyff to JON SPENSER certen,
Taylor of London and citizen.
Dawter ſhe was, whylſt ſhe was here,
Vnto RICHARD WETIUEN ſquier.
And to ELIZABETH his wyf;
Whych JONE departyd this lyf
The tweluth dey of September,
As many one do yet remember,
In the yere of our Lord God full euen
A thowſand fowr hundryd and ſeuen.

Walter Lempſter, doctor of phyſic.

Vnder this black marbl ſton, lyth the body of Maſter WALTER LEMPSTER, doctor of phiſick, and alſo phiſition to the high and mighty prynce HEN. VII. whych Maſter LEMPSTER gayue vnto thys chyrch too cheynes of fyne gold, weying xiiii ownces and a quarter, for to make a certeyn ornament, to put on the bleſſyd body of owr Sauiour IESU. He died the ix of March, M. cccc. lxxxvii. Whoſ ſowl GOD pardon.

Simon Street and Agnes his wife.

Such as I am, ſuch ſall ye be;
Grocer of London ſomtym was I:
The king's weigher more than yeres twenty.
SIMON STREET callyd in my plas,
And good fellowſhyp fayn wold tras.
Therfor in heuen euerlaſting lif
JESU ſend me and AGNES my wyf.
Kerli Merli my words were tho,
And Deo gratias, I added therto,

I paſſyd to God in the yere of graſe,
A thouſand four hundred juſt hit was,
. . . .

Here lyth vndyr this litle ſpas,
The body of WILLIAM GOLDHIRST, who ſomtym was
Skinner of London and citinure,
Worſhcipful til his endure;
And his wyf MARGARET alſo;
GOD haue mercy on theyr ſowlys both two.
And departed fro hence the xxv day
Of the month of Septembyr, withoutyn nay.
The yere of our Lord JESU,
On thowſand fyue hundryd eleuen ful true.
Vpon whoſ ſowlys JESU haue mercy,
That for vs ſay a Pater Noſter and an Ave.

William Goldhirſt and Margaret his wife.

ST. MICHAEL's AT QUEEN-HITHE.

The monuments in this church are all defaced; only I find that STEPHEN SPILMAN, or SPELMAN, as appeareth by his will, was here buried directly againſt the high altar, under a fair monument, no inſcription thereupon now remaining. This STEPHEN's arms are amongſt the mayors and ſheriffs of London, upon a field ſable, beſants, 2. 1. 1. 2. between two ſlayks argent. Sometime mercer and chamberlain of London, then one of the ſheriffs, and alderman of the ſaid city, in the year 1404. He deceaſed without iſſue, gave his lands to his family, the SPILMANS, and his goods to the making or repairing of bridges, and other like godly uſes. He repaired this church, and therein founded a chauntry. He died about the laſt year of the reign of K. HEN. V.

Stephen Spilman, ſheriff of London.

RICHARD GREY, ironmonger, one of the ſheriffs likewiſe of this city, in the year 1515, lieth here buried. He gave 40 l. to the repairing of this church.

Richard Grey, ſheriff of London.

Orate pro animabus RICHARDI MARLOI quondam venerabilis maioris ciuitatis London, & AGNETIS conſortis ſue. Que . . . . ob. . . . . .

Richard Marlow.

This MARLOW was lord mayor in the year 1409, in whoſe mayoralty there was a play at ſkinners hall, which laſted eight days (ſaith STOW) to hear which, moſt of the greateſt eſtates of England were preſent. The ſubject of the play was the ſacred ſcriptures, from the creation of the world: they call this Corpus Chriſti play in my country, which I have ſeen acted at Preſton and Lancaſter, and laſt of all at Kendall, in the beginning of the reign of K. JAMES, for which the townſmen were ſore troubled, and upon good reaſons the play finally ſuppreſſed, not only there, but in all other towns of the kingdom.

Corpus Chriſti play.

RICHARDO HILL potentiſſimi regis HENRICI octaui, celle vinarie prefectus. ELIZABETHA coniux meſtiſſima facta iam vndecimorum liberorum mater, marito optimo; immatura tandem morte ſublato. Quod ſolum potuit poſteritati commendaturum cupiens hoc monumentum poſuit. Obijt ann. Dom. 1539, die menſ. Maij 12.

Richard Hill, maſter or ſergeant of the king's wine cellar.

ST. MARY ALDERMARY.

Here lieth buried, Sir. CHARLES BLOUNT, or BLUNT, baron MOUNTJOY, who died 1544. With this epitaph made by himſelf a little before his death:

Sir Charles Blunt, knight, Lord Mountjoy.

Wilingly haue I ſought, and wilingly haue I found,
The fatall end that wrought thither as dutie bound.
Diſcharg'd I am of that I ought to my countrey by honeſt wound.
My ſoule departyd CHRIST hath bought: the end of man is ground.

Camd. in Shropſ.

Camd. in Derbiſhire

This famiily of the BLUNTS is noble and antient, ſurnamed ſo at the firſt of the yellow hair of their head, BLUNT ſignifying ſo in the norman language. They greatly flouriſhed at Kinlet in Shropſhire, and by ELWASTON in Derbiſhire, where Sir RALPH MOUNTJOY had lands in the time of EDWARD I. from whence came WALTER BLUNT, whom king EDWARD IV. advanced to the honor of baron MOUTJOY, with a penſion. Whoſe poſterity have equalled the nobility of their birth, with the ornaments of learning; and principally among them, CHARLES late earl of Devonſhire deceaſed, baron MOUNTJOY, lord lieutenant general of Ireland, and knight of the honorable order of the garter: whoſe ſon MOUNTJOY BLUNT enjoyeth his lands: who by the ſpecial favor of our late ſovereign king JAMES was created baron of Mountjoy in the north of Ireland. Here alſo lieth buried WILLIAM BLUNT lord MOUNTJOY, who died but of later times.

ST. MARTIN's, VINTRY.

Many fair marble ſtones inlaid with braſs and well preſerved, are in this church, moſt of their inſcriptions being perfectly to be read. And the moſt of which are ſet down in the ſurvey of this city, I will only touch on ſome few of them.

Rob. Daluſſe, barber, and Alice his wife.

As flowers in feeld thus paſſeth lif,
Nakyd then clothyd, feble in the end.
It ſheweth by ROBART DALUSS and ALYSON his wyf,
CHRYST yem ſaue fro the power of the fiend.
Ob. 1469.

John Micolt and Joan his wife.

Hic ....MICOLT quondam ciuis & vinitarius London. & JOANNA vxor eius, ac pueri eorundem, qui quidem JOANNES obijt 17 die Aprilis ann. dom. 1424. quorum anime DEI immenſam miſerecordiam in pace perpetua permaneant, ac requiem poſſideant.

Es teſtis CHRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iſte
Corpus vt ornetur, ſed ſpiritus vt memoretur.
Heus tu qui tranſis, magnus, medius, puer an ſis
Pro me funde preces quia ſic mihi ſit venie ſpes.

Ralph Aſtry lord mayor, Margery and Margaret his wives.

...... honorabilis viri RADULPHI ASTRY militis nuper maioris, ac aldermanni, & piſcenarij ciuitatis London: et preclariſſimarum domine MARGERIE, ac MAGARETE vxorum eius. Qui quidem RADULPHUS obijt 18 die Nouembris, ann. dom. 1494. & predicta MARGERIA obijt ..... die & dicta MARGARITA ab hic ſeculo migrauit 10 die Marcij ann. dom. 1492. quorum animabus. &c.

Ralph Aſtry.

Hic iacet RADULPHUS ASTRY generoſus vnus filiorum RADULPHUS ASTRI militis quondam maioris ciuitatis Londen. Qui quidem RADULPHUS filius in ſua florida iuuentute, ab hoc ſeculo migrauit. Ann. Dom 1501, 19 die menſ. Septemb.

This RALPH ASTRY, mayor, was ſon to GEFFERY ASTRIE or OSTRICH, of Hitchin in the county of Hertford. He new roofed this church with timber, covered it with lead and beautifully glazed it.

John Grey

JOHANNEM tegit hic cognomine GRAY lapis iſte,
Mentem queſo ſuam celo teneas tibi CHRISTE.

Aſpice mortalis quid ſit niſi mors tua vita,
Vt modo ſum talis breuiter quoque tu ſies ita
. . . . 1424.
Debita qui teneris nature ſoluit in annis,
Ipſorum prolis JESU miſerere JOHANNIS,

Thomas Cornwallis.

Hic iacet THOMAS CORNWALLIS quondam ciuis London. Qui obijt quarto die Januarij, ann. Dom. 1384. Cuius, &c.

This THOMAS was ſheriff of London, ann. 1378.

Henry Giſors.

HENRY GISORS giſt icy, Dieu de ſa ame tien pite, e JOHN le filz a mercy. Qui moruſt le veille de S. Katherine. En l'an de grace, 1343.

Here lieth alſo Sir JOHN GISORS, knight, who was mayor of this city, ann. 1311, the father of this HENRY.

ST. JAMES, GARLICKHITH.

Richard Lions.

Gemmarius LION hic RICHARDUS eſt tumulatus;
Qui fuit in rabie vulgi (ve) decapitatus.
Hic bonus extiterat cunctis; hoſpes egenorum;
Pacis & author erat, dilector & vrbis honorum.
Anno milleno tricenteno numerato
Sic octogeno currente cum ſimul vno,
Plebe rea perij . . . . . morte doloſa.
Baſily feſto dum regnat plebs furioſa.

This RICHARD LION here interred (whoſe corporal proportion is engraven wonderous curiouſly upon his grave-ſtone) was a famous wine merchant a ſkilful lapidary, and ſometime ſheriff of London. He was drawn and haled out of his own houſe by WAT TYLER and other rebels, and by them beheaded in Cheap the year 1381.

Not many years ſince, here ſtood a monument in the north wall, erected to the memory of Sir GEORGE STANLEY, knight of the garter, and lord Strange (in right of his wife JOAN, daughter and heireſs of JOHN lord Strange of Knocking) ſon and heir of THOMAS STANLEY, lord Stanley of Lathum in Lancaſhire, and earl of Derby; which GEORGE died before his father at Derby-houſe (now the herald's office) anno 1487, 3 HENRY VII. And near to the ſame place ELEANOR his mother, counteſs of Derby, the daughter of RICHARD NEVIL, earl of Saliſbury, was likewiſe entombed. This church was honored with the monuments of many worthy perſonages, of which no mention is now remaining.

ST. MICHAEL's PATERNOSTER, IN THE ROYAL.

The foundation of Whitington's college and hoſpital.

This church was new built and made a college of St. SPIRIT and St. MARY, founded by RICHARD WHITINGTON, mercer, four times mayor, for a maſter, four fellows, maſters of art, clerks, conducts, choriſters, &c. and an almſhouſe, called God's-houſe, or hoſpital, for thirteen poor men, one of them to be tutor, and to have 1s. 4d. the week, the other 1s. each of them to have 1s. 2d. the week, for ever, with other neceſſary proviſions. Theſe were bound to pray for the good eſtate of RICHARD WHITINGTON and ALICE his wife, their founders, and for Sir WILLIAM WHITINGTON, knt. and dame JOAN his wife, and for HUGH FITZ-WARREN, and dame MAUD his wife, the fathers and mothers of the ſaid RICHARD WHITINGTON and ALICE tow's ſurvey.

Rich. Whitington thrice buried.

his wife; for K. RICH. II. and THOMAS of Woodſtock, duke of Glouceſter, ſpecial lords and promoters of the ſaid RICHARD WHITINGTON. The licence for this foundation was granted by K. HEN. IV. the eleventh of his reign, and confirmed by K. HEN. VI. the third of his reign. This RICHARD WHITINGTON (ſaith my author STOW) was three times buried in his own church: firſt, by his executors, under a fair monument; then, in the reign of EDW. VI. the parſon of the church, thinking ſome great riches, as he ſaid, to be buried with him, cauſed his monument to be broken, his body to ſpoiled of his leaden ſheet, and again the ſecond time to be buried. And, in the reign of Q. MARY, the pariſhioners were forced to take him up, to wrap him in lead as before, to bury him the third time, and to place his monument, or the like, over him again; whereupon this epitaph is engraven, partly erazed and imperfect:

Ut fragrans nardus fama fuit iſte RICHARDUS
ALBIFICANS VILLAM; qui juſte rexerat illam
Flos mercatorum, fundator preſbyterorum.
Sic & egenorum, teſtis ſit cetus eorum.
Omnibus exemplum barathrum vincendo moloſum
Condidit hoc templum MICHAELIS quod ſpecioſum.
Regia . . . . . . res rata turbis.
Pauperibus pater extiterat, major quater urbis.
Martius hunc vicit, en annos gens tibi dicit
Finiit ipſe dies, ſis ſibi Chriſte quies. Amen.
Ejus ſponſa pia generoſa probata SOPHIA,
Jungitur.

This WHITINGTON flouriſhed in the reign RICH. II. HEN. IV. HEN. V. and died about the beginning of HEN. VI. having begun to build Newgate, and the library of Grey-fryars at Chriſt-church, London, with that at Guildhall; all which were finiſhed by his executors, with his goods. His college here was ſuppreſſed by the ſtatute of EDW. VI. the almſhouſes, with the poor men, do remain unto this day, and are paid by the mercers.

ALHALLOWS THE GREAT.

William Lichfield, doctor in divinity.

WILLELMUS dudum LICHFEELD quem mors fera preſſit,
Iſta poſt ludum mundi, ſub rupe quieſcit
In Domini rure cultor, ſator ac operoſus.
Dum preciat jure, paſtor vigil & ſtudioſus.
Hanc edem rexit, ornavit & amplificavit,
Pignora provexit ac ſacro dogmate pavit.
Pauperibus carus, inopes in mente gerebat.
Conſilio gnarus dubitantibus eſſe ſolebat.
Chriſte pugil fortis ejus diſſolve reatus,
Ut vivat mortis poſt morſum glorificatus.
Luce bis X. quater I. migrat Octobris ſine panno
E . . . . quater X. quater V. ſemel . . . . M. anno 1447.

This doctor was a great ſtudent, and compiled many books, both moral and divine, as well in verſe as proſe.

John Brickles, & Iſabella his wife.

Sta precor interne, qui tranſis aſpice, cerne,
Non nitidis pannis ſed olentibus oſſa JOHANNIS
BRICKLES iſta mei ſpecus includit requiei.

Taliter indutus tumulabere tu reſolutus.
Dormit in hac cella mea conjux ac Iſabella.
Apollinaris . . . . . vixit lux nece ſtratus
Et quater x. ter v. I. bis & M. ſociatis.

This **Brickles** was a linen draper, a worthy benefactor to this church, who gave by his teſtament certain tenements to the relief of the poor.

ALHALLOWS, THE LESS.

John Chamberlain, Agnes and Joan his wives.

Jesu that ſufferyd bitter paſſion and peyn,
Haue mercy on my ſowl **John Chamberleyn**,
And my wyfs too,
Agnes and **Jone** alſo.
The ſeyd **John** deceiſed the ſooth for to ſey,
In the monyth of Decembyr the fowrth dey ;
The yere of our Lord God reckond ful euin,
A thowſand fowr hundryd fowrſcor and ſeuin.

William Green.

Befor this time that here yee haue ſeene,
Lyeth buried the body of **William Greene**,
Barbor and ſurgeon, and late maſter of that company,
And clark of this church yeeres fiftie ;
Which **William** deceſyd, the truth for to ſay,
The month of Decembyr the fowrth day.
The yeere of owr Lord God, as by bookes doth appere,
On thouſand fyue hundryd and eighteen yeere.

Inſcriptions in the **Stilliard**, the houſe ſometime of the German merchants.

Hæc domus eſt læta ſemper bonitate repleta
Hic pax, hic requies hic gaudia ſemper honeſta.

Item :

Aurum blanditiæ pater eſt, natuſque doloris,
Qui caret hoc mœret, qui tenet hic metuit.

Item :

Qui bonis parere recuſat, quaſi vitato fumo in flammam incidit.

ST. MARY BOTHAW.

Robert Chichley, lord mayor.

. . . . **Chich** . . . . . . vocitatus
. . . . . . **Robertus** omni bonitate refertus.
Pauperibus largus pius extitit ad mala tardus,
Moribus ornatus jacet iſtic intumulatus :
Corpore procerus bis major & arte grocerus,
Anno milleno c quater x quater anno.
. . . .

This **Robert Chichley** was lord mayor ann. 1422. He appointed by his teſtament, that, on his birth-day, a competent dinner ſhould be ordained for 2400 poor men, houſholders of this city, and every man to have two pence in money.

ST. MICHAEL'S, CROOKED-LANE.

Will. Walworth, lord mayor.

Here lieth entombed in a chaple of his own foundation, Sir **William Walworth**, knt. lord mayor of London, whoſe manſul proweſs againſt that arch-rebel WAT. TYLER and his confederates, is much commended in our Engliſh chronicles: his monument was ſhamefuly defaced in the reign of K. EDWARD VI. as many others were; but it was ſince renewed by the fiſhmongers. He died ann. 1383, as appeareth by this epitaph:

Here vnder lyth a man of fame,
WILLIAM WALWORTH callyd by name,
Fiſhmonger he was in lyfe time here,
And twiſe lord maior as in bookes appere,
Who with courage ſtout and manly might,
Slew WAT TYLER in king RICHARD's ſight.
For which act done and trew entent,
The king made him knight incontinent.
And gaue him armes, as here you ſee,
To declare his fact and chiualrie.
He left this life the yere of our GOD,
Thirteene hundryd foureſcore and three od.

JOHN PHILPOT, NICHOLAS BREMBER and ROBERT LAUNDE, aldermen, were knighted with him the ſame day; to this mayor the king gave 100l. land yearly, and to each of the other 40l. land by the year to them and their heirs for ever.

The college of St. Michael, founded by W. Walworth.

He founded a college to this pariſh church, for a maſter and nine prieſts or chaplains.

John Lovekin, or Lofken, lord mayor, founder of this church.

Worthy JOHN LOUEKIN ſtockfiſhmonger of London here is leyd,
Four times of this city lord maior hee was, if truth be ſeyd,
Twiſe he was by election of citizens then being,
And twiſe by the commandment of his good lord the king.
Cheef founder of this church in his life time was he,
Such louers of the common-welth too few ther be.
Of Auguſt the fourth, thirteene hundryth ſixty and eyght,
His fleſh to erth, his ſoul to GOD went ſtreyght.

Sir WILLIAM WALWORTH was an apprentice to this JOHN LOVEKIN.

William Wray.

Here lyeth wrapt in clay
The body of WILLIAM WRAY,
I haue no more to ſay.

ST. LAURENCE, POULTNEY.

The foundation of Corpus Chriſti college in Candlewick ſtreet.

This church was increaſed with a chaple of JESUS, by one THOMAS COLE, for a maſter and a chaplain; the which chaple and pariſh church was made a college of JESUS and of Corpus-Chriſti, for a maſter and ſeven chaplains, by JOHN POULTNEY, in Candlewick-ſtreet. This college was valued at 79$^{l.}$ 17$^{s.}$ 11d. per ann. and ſurrendered in the reign of EDW. VI.

Robert Radcliffe and his ſon Henry earls of Suſſex.

The thrice honorable lord, ROBERT RADCLIFFE, the firſt earl of Suſſex of that name, and HENRY RADCLIFFE, his ſon, and heir, as of his poſſeſſions ſo of his honors, were firſt interred in this collegiate church: whoſe relics were afterwards removed to Boreham in Eſſex.

ST. MARY ABCHURCH.

Gilbert Melits, and Chriſtian his wife.

Hac gradiens fortis tua lingua precando laboret,
Eſto memor mortis dum virtus vivida floret.

Dum vita frueris, quid agas circumſpice mente,
Nam tu talis eris, qualis concido repente.
Corpora Gilberti Melites, celat lapis iſte,
Eius & vxoris Christine, quos cape Christe.

St. MARY COLECHURCH.

So called of one Cole, the builder thereof. K. Henry IV. granted licence to William Marshall and others, to found a brotherhood of St. Katherine in this church, to the help of God's ſervice; becauſe Thomas Becket and St. Edmund, archbiſhops of Canterbury, were baptized herein.

The fraternity of St. Katherine.

ALHALLOWS BARKING.

On the north ſide of this church was ſometime built a fair chaple, founded by K. Richard I. and much augmented by K. Edward I. Edward IV. gave licence to his couſin John, lord Tiptoſt, earl of Worceſter, to found here a brotherhood for a maſter and brethren: and he gave to the cuſtos of that fraternity, the advowſon of the pariſh church of Stretham in Surry, with all the members and appurtenances; the priory of Totingbeck, and a part of the priory of Okeborne in Wiltſhire, both priors aliens, and appointed it to be called, the king's chantry, in capella beate Marie de Barking, K. Richard III. founded herein a college of prieſts, and re-edified the decayed ſtructure. Great concourſe of people came hither to our lady of Barking on pilgrimage; until the college was ſuppreſſed and pulled down, in 2 Edward VI. and the ground whereupon it ſtood employed as a garden plot.

The foundation of our lady's chaple of Barking.

Many funeral monuments are yet remaining in this pariſh church, which you may read in the ſurvey of this city.

St. MARY WOLNOTH.

Here lieth Sir John Arundell, knight of the Bath, and knight baronet, receiver of the duchy . . . . . . Grey, daughter to the lord marquis Dorſet, who died February 8, 36 Hen. VIII.

Sir John Arundell, knight.

This Sir John Arundell was of the houſe of Langherne in Cornwall, a family of great reſpect in that county. Of which I ſhall have further occaſion to ſpeak when I come to St. Columb's where this man's anceſtors lie entombed. The chriſtian name of his wife (with time worn or torn out of the braſs) was Eleanor, the third daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorſet (half brother by the mother to Edward V.) by Cicely, daughter and heireſs of William Bonvile, lord Harrington.

Vincent's catal.

Quid caro letatur cum vermibus eſca paratur,
Terre terra datur; caro naſcitur & moriatur.

Orate pro anima Simonis Eyre, ... under this defaced monument Simon Eyre, the ſon of John Eyre of Brandon in Suffolk, lieth interred. He was lord mayor in the year 1445. He built Leaden-hall for a common granary for the city, and a fair large chaple on the eaſt ſide of the quadrant, over the porch whereof was painted, Dextra Domini exaltavit me. And on the north wall; Honorandus famoſus mercator Simon Eyre hujus operis fundator. He gave

Simon Eyre, lord mayor.

The foundation of Leaden hall and the chaple. Stow's ſurvey.

gave 5000 l. and above, to poor maids' marriages; and did many other acts of charity. He died September 18, 1459.

ST. NICHOLAS ACONS.

Richard Payne and Elizabeth his wife.

O ye dere frendys whych ſall here aſtyr be,
Of yowr deuotion pleſe ye to remembyr
Me RICHARD PAYNE, which of this noble cite
Somtym whylſt I liud, was citizen and drapier:
And now thro Goddys grace buryd am I here,
For mercy to abyd aſtyr this lif preſent;
Treſtyng by preyer celeſtiall, joy to be my judgment.
Wherfor o my frendys dere, my ſoul ye like aſſiſt,
Sixteen children.
And eke ELIZABETH my wyf and chyldren on by on,
And I ſall prey GOD fro peyne yowr ſouls to reſiſt,
The ſooner by mediation of bleſſyd St. Albion,
On whoſ day in Jun on M.cccc.lx. and thrice on,
Then being the year of GOD, as hit him did pleſe,
Out of this preſent world did I diſceſe.

Here lieth Sir JOHN BRUG or BRUGES, knight, lord mayor of this city, the ſon of THOMAS BRUG or BRUGES, of Dimmock in Glouceſterſhire. Who executed that honorable and famous high office, the year 1520, the twelfth of K. HEN. VIII.

ST. EDMUND'S, LOMBARD-STREET.

Richard Nordell and Margery his wife.

RICHARD NORDELL lyeth buryd here,
Somtym of London, citizen and drapier.
And MARGERIE his wyf, of her progenie,
Returnyd to erth and ſo ſall ye,
Of the erth we wer made and formed,
And to the erth we bin returned,
Haue yis in mynd and memory
* That.
Ye * yat liuen lerneth to dy.
And beholdyth here yowr deſtine,
Such as ye erne ſomtym weren we.
Ye ſall be dyght in yis aray,
Be ye nere ſo ſtout and gay.
Therfor frendys we yow prey
Make yow redy for to dey,
Yat ye be not forr ſinn atteynt
At ye dey of judgment.

* This.
Man the behovyth oft to haue * yis in mynd
Yat thow geueth wyth yin hond yat ſall thow fynd
For wydowes be ſloful, and chyldren beth vnkynd,
Executors be covetos, and kep al yat they fynd.
If eny body eſk wher ye deddys goodys becam,
* They.
* Yey anſqueare,

So God me help, and * halidam, he died a pore man.
* Yink
on yis

* The holy virgin.
* Think of this.

St. PETER's, CORNHILL.

An inſcription upon a table ſometime chained in this church.

"Be hit known to all men, that the yeerys of owr Lord God an clxxix Lucius the fyrſt chriſten kyng of this lond, then callyd Brytayne, fowndyd the fyrſt chyrch in London, that is to ſey, the chyrch of ſent Peter apon Cornhyl, and he fowndyd ther an archbiſhoppys ſee, and made that chirch the metropolitant, and cheef chirch of this kingdom, and ſo enduryd the ſpace of cccc yeerys and more; vnto the commyng of ſent Austen, an apoſtyl of Englond, the whych was ſent into the lond, by ſent Gregory, the doctor of the chirch, in the tym of king Ethelbert, and then was the arcbiſhoppys ſee and pol removyd from the aforeſeyd chirch of St. Peter's apon Cornhyl, vnto Derebernaum, that now ys callyd Canterbury, an ther yt remeynyth to this dey. And Millet, monk whych cam into this lond wyth St. Austen was made the fyrſt biſhop of London, and hys ſee was made in Powllys chyrch. And this Lucius kyng was the fyrſt fowndyr of Peter's chyrch apon cornhyl. And he regnyd kyng in thys ilond aftyr Brut, M.cc.xlv. yeerys. And the yeerys of owr Lord God a cxxiiii. Lucius was crownyd kyng, and the yeerys of hys reygne lxxvii yeerys, and he was beryd aftyr ſum cronekil at London, and aftyr ſum cronekil he was beryd at Glowceſter, at that plaſe wher the ordyr of St. Francis ſtandyth."

The truth of this inſcription is queſtioned in divers points by ſome of the learned ſenate of our eccleſiaſtical hiſtorians, but I will adhere to the common received opinion, that Lucius was the firſt chriſtian king of this iſland, and indeed of the world, that he founded an archbiſhop's ſee here in London: after which time chriſtianity was always profeſt in ſome part of this kingdom, and eſpecially in Wales. Of which, if it be not troubleſome, read theſe old rhymes:

Malmeſb. lib. [illegible] de pont.
J. Seldon.

Among ye Brutons in Walys was alway Chriſtendom,
Sit the hit furſt thurghe Lucye Brutons king hit com:
And that was tofore Sent Auſtens tyme a cccc yer
And about xxiiii, as they writ of er.

Rob. Gloceſt.

Jocelin of Fournes, ſaith, that one Thean was the firſt archbiſhop, and the firſt builder of this church, by the help of one Cyran, chief butler unto king Lucius.

Eluanus was the ſecond, who built a library near unto this church, and converted many of the Britiſh druids (learned men in the pagan law) to chriſtianity. The reſt until you come to Restitutus, who was the twelfth archbiſhop, are but only named in my author.

Restitutus (ſaith biſhop Godwin) was at the council of Arles in France, the year 326, under Constantius the ſon of Constantine the Great, and ſubſcribed unto the decrees of the ſame council, which he brought over with him. One decree amongſt the reſt was, that if a deacon at the time of his ordering, did proteſt he intended to marry, it ſhould be lawful for him ſo to do. Restitutus himſelf was married. One Kebius (the ſon of Salomon, a certain duke of Cornwal) biſhop of Angleſea in Wales, flouriſhed in his days, and travelled with him into France; and afterwards went himſelf into Ireland: where, by his good doctrine, he converted many of that nation to chriſtianity.

3 Cadar.
4 Olinus.
5 Conan.
6 Palladius.
7 Stephanus.
8 Iltut.
9 Dedwin.
10 Thedred.
11 Hilary.
12 Reſtitutus.
Harpsfeild, [illegible]
prim. ſecul. c. xvi.

13 Gwithelin or Guitelnius.

GUITELNIUS the thirteenth archbiſhop, travelled over ſeas to the king of little Britain, to crave his aid againſt the Scots and Picts, who mightily infeſted this kingdom, inſomuch, that the Romans rather choſe to remit the Britons their tribute, than to afford them any more aid. Of which this biſhop made an oration to his countrymen a little before his departure, who at that time (like the Romans) were wearied out with their often incurſions, and altogether afraid to encounter with the enemy, that fierce valiant Scot. Imagine his words were wonderous old, from our times, and that they were delivered in this dialect:

Scots ever valiant.

Rob. Glocest.

All ye grete of this lond to London y come
Therchbiſhop thus ſede Gwithelin benome.
Our leue frendes of Rome het to ſpeke to yough me bede,
But beter wille ich haue to wepe, then to do eny othur dede:
For pite hit is of this londe, and of our wretchede.
After that Maximian our folke a wey gan lede,
Alle our knyghtes, and our ſwayn, and much of our young hede,
And other londes ſtorede therwyth, alas the doleful dede.
And ye beth men bet ytaught to ſhouele, and to ſpade,
To cart, eke and to plough, and a fiſhing wade;
To hamer and to nedle, and othur craftes alſo,
Than with ſper or with ſwerd battaile for to do.
Whan your enemyes cometh you ne kunneth but fle,
As ſhep before wolues, hough myght more woo be
And the ſee biſet yow al abowte, hough mowe ye then hy thenche
Othur ligge a don and be a ſlawe, othur fle, and a drenche,
Help is ther non with yow, but clenlich alle this londe,
Al the helpyng and lokyng is in other mans honde.
And the Romaynes beth anoyed of hure traualle ſo ſore,
Of perile of ſee and londe ek, hij wole come here no more.
Hii wolleth hure truage rather leue, that ye berith him a yere,
Be konne ye nought lerny thyng that ye dede neuer ere.
Applieth yowr hondes to the ſper and to the ſwerd alſo,
For ſtrongur men buth ther none, and ye wolde turne therto.
Me ſeeth a bonds mannes ſone ſomtym a knyght bycome,
And of a grom a ſquyer, aud after knyghts ſome.
And ſuch ye haueth the forme of men, beth men in alle wiſe,
And rorneth yow to manhede, and kepeth youre franchiſe.

So it follows how this biſhop went into little Britain, and entreated ALDRONUS the king there, to ſend over CONSTANTINE his brother, with a certain number of men, by whoſe help the enemy might be expelled, which was granted, and performed accordingly.

Faſtidius Priſcus 14. cent. 1.

FASTIDIUS PRISCUS ſucceeded him in the government of this ſee, who wrote divers books of divine learning, mentioned by BALE. He was a ſincere expoſitor of the ſacred ſcriptures, and a painful preacher throughout the whole kingdom. Cui abunde ſuppeditebant, cum perbenigno ingenio excellens memoria: morum integritas & vita incorrupta, quibus cumulatiſſime cæteros ſuæ gentis præcedebat verbi præcones. He flouriſhed under HONORIUS and THEODOSIUS, emperors, 420. By an old nameleſs chronicle which I have read, one TERNEKINE ſucceeded FASTIDIUS, a piercing wiſe prelate into

Ternekine 15.

matters of ſtate, and in eſpecial favor with AURELIUS AMBROSE, king of Great Britain: but VODINUS followeth next in the catalogue, a man of ſingular devotion and good life, who for reprehending king VORTIGER's unlawful marriage with ROWENNA, HENGIST's daughter (his lawful wife being then living) was barbarouſly murdered by the ſaid HENGIST, and with him many other prieſts, circa ann. 452.

Lib. in bibl. Cott MS. Vodinus 16.

After the coming of the Saxons, the ſucceſſion of archbiſhops was ſtill continued in London for the ſpace of many years (but ſecretly) even until the time that St. GREGORY ſent AUGUSTIN hither. I find only one of them named, to wit,

Godwin de præſul. Angl.

THEONUS who with THADIOCUS or TADIACUS (of which I have ſpoken before in Rocheſter) biſhop of York, taking their clergy with them, got them into Wales and Cornwal, to the reſt of their countrymen, whom the Saxons had lately driven thither: this man did not write himſelf archbiſhop, which is one cauſe of ſome controverſy amongſt our hiſtoriographers.

Theon, the laſt archbiſhop.

ST. MICHAEL's, CORNHILL.

Here lieth ROBERT FABIAN, alderman and ſheriff of London, who compoſed a laborious chronicle of England and France, with the monuments, and the ſucceſſion of the lord mayors of London, and died anno Dom. 1511, for whom this epitaph was made, now altogether defaced:

Robert Fabian, ſheriff.

Like as the day his courſe doth conſume,
And the new morrow ſpringeth againe as faſt,
So man and woman by natures cuſtome,
This life to paſſe, at laſt in earth are caſt.
In joy and ſorrow, which here there time doe waſt.
Neuer in one ſtate, but in courſe tranſitorie,
So full of change is of this world the glory.

Hic iacet in tumulo doctor venerabilis HUGO
DAUSET olim rector, vere fideique protector
M C quater. x. ter ix ſit et I ſex
Apriliſque die ter I: V ſemel I migrat ille.

Hugh Dauſet, doctor of divinity.

Here vnder was beryed ROBART BARNES by name,
Citizon of London, and mercer of the ſame:
And this is written that others may remembyr,
How godly he departed the twentyth on of Nouembyr.

Robert Barnes.

. . . .

Here lyth the body of JOHN BOOTES wiff,
Diſſolu'y by deth to her fyrſt matter duſt;
Who from the cares of this world departyd her liff,
The twenty third day of the monyth of Auguſt,
On thowſand fyue hundryd and ſeuen, beyng
Threeſcore yeerys old juſt.

John Bootes.

ST. BENET's GRACE-CHURCH.

Prey for the ſaulygs of HENRY DENNE, and JOAN his wyf, theyr fadyrs, theyr modyrs, bredyrs, and good frendys, and of al chriſtian ſaulygs JESU haue mercy. Amen. Who departyd this lif .... M. cccc.lxxxxi.

Henry Denne and Joan his wife.

ST. BARTHOLOMEW's, EXCHANGE.

Upon an old tomb the defunct ſeemeth to pray.

Thomas Pike, alderman.

Ex te vite principium, per te vite remedium, in te
vite ſolatium, da nobis vite premium.
Genitor ineffabilis, ipſius prolis Paracliti conſimilis
memento vite fragilis.

This monument (by relation) was made to the memory of THOMAS PIKE, alderman, who with the aſſiſtance of NICHOLAS YOO, one of the ſheriffs of this city, about the year 1438, new built this church.

Sir William Capel, lord mayor.

Hic . . . . . WILLIELMUS CAPEL . . . . maior Lon. . . . fil JOHANNIS
CAPEL . . . Neyland in com. . . . ob. . . . 1509.

Out of this broken inſcription I find this whole hiſtory, how that Sir RICHARD EMPSON, knight (a ſieve-maker's ſon in Towceſter) and EDMUND DUDLEY, eſquire, both lawyers, were two inſtruments for K. HENRY VII. to enrich his and their own coffers; and to empoveriſh the ſubjects, by way of calling the richer ſort into queſtion, for breach of old, moth-eaten, unrevived penal laws; amongſt many others (whom they moſt treacherouſly abuſed, by a falſe packt jury) they took from this Sir WILLIAM CAPEL above ſixteen hundred pounds, and ſome twelve or thirteen years after, they were at him again afreſh, for two thouſand pounds more; which becauſe he would not pay, he was commanded by DUDLEY priſoner to the tower; but by the death of the ſaid king (which happened the ſame year) he was releaſed both of impriſonment and payment, in which year he alſo departed this world, in the love of all good men, leaving a great inheritance, and an honorable rememberance to his poſterity; and not long after, EMPSON and DUDLEY (caterpillars of the common-wealth, hateful to all good people) were beheaded on the Tower-hill Auguſt 17, 1510, leaving behind them nothing they could diſpoſe of for their heirs, ſave the ſtain of everlaſting infamy.

He lieth here entombed in a chaple of his own foundation; he was the ſon of JOHN CAPEL of Stoke Neyland, in the county of Suffolk.

ST. BENNET's FINK.

Walter Knyght.

O GOD the father of heauyn which art the euerlaſtyng lyght,
Haue mercy on the ſowl of me, poor WALTER KNYGHT.
Who departyd this lyf the monyth of January,
In the yere of my redemer on M. . . . and fifty.
Borne I was in Canterbery in the county of Kent,
Sonne to on JOHN KNYGHT and ALYSE his wife, this is verament:
And to be ſhort, all worldly things to confound,
Of the earth I was made, and to the earth I am retournd.

The foundation of St. Anthony's hoſpital.

Within this pariſh was the hoſpital of St. ANTHONY, ſometime a cell belonging to St. ANTHONY's of Vienna, founded by K. HENRY III. for a maſter, two prieſts, one ſchool-maſter, and twelve poor men: the revenues of this houſe were much augmented, and the number of the houſhold increaſed by K. HENRY VI. and EDWARD IV. to which JOHN TATE, mercer, was a right bountiful benefactor who was here entombed under a fair monument, he died anno 1514, and ſo was WALTER CHAMPION, ſheriff of London, 1529, who was here buried.

The lands by year of this hoſpital, were valued in 37 HENRY VIII. to be 55 l. 6 s. 8 d.

STOW, in his ſurvey, ſaith, that one JOHNSON, ſchool-maſter of this hoſpital, and prebendary of Windſor, ſpoiled both the ſchool and hoſpital, and the choir of the church, conveyed away the plate and ornaments, then the bells, and laſtly put out the almſmen from their houſes, appointing them 1 s. the week to each perſon. The church of this hoſpital is now a preaching place for the French nation.

ST. MARTIN's OUTWICH.

John Breux.

Eccleſie rector huius JOHN BREUX tumulatus
  Artibus & doctor vermibus eſca datus.
Prebendam quondam Ciceſtrenſem retinebat
  Quem Petronille lux tulit e medio.
M. C. quater, quinquageno nono ſociato,
  Sic predotatus vertitur in cinerem.

AUGUSTINE FRYARS.

The foundation of the Auguſtine fryars.

This religious houſe was founded (in the well meaning devotion of former times) by HUMPHREY BOHUN, the fifth of that name, earl of Hereford and Eſſex, 1253, and was afterwards re-edified by HUMPHREY BOHUN, the ninth of that name, earl of Hereford and Eſſex, lord of Brecknock, and conſtable of England, who died anno 1361, and was buried in the choir of this church. This fryary (dedicated to the honor of St. AUGUSTIN) was valued upon the ſurrender to K. HEN. VIII. at 57 l. 4 s. per annum.

Richard, earl of Arundel.

Here ſometime did lie entombed the body of RICHARD FITZ-ALAN, the fourth of that name, earl of Arundel and Surry, who with THOMAS, duke of Glouceſter, THOMAS, earl of Warwick, HENRY, earl of Derby, afterwards king of England, and others, combined and ſware each to other, againſt ROBERT VERE, duke of Ireland, and MICHAEL DE LA POLE, duke of Suffolk, for abuſing and miſleading the king; for which and ſome other cauſes which RICHARD II. objected againſt them, ſome of them were baniſhed, others condemned to perpetual impriſonment: and this RICHARD beheaded on the Tower-hill, September, anno 1397, the conſtancy of whoſe carriage at his arraignment, paſſage and execution (in all which he did not once diſcolor the honor of his blood with any degenerous word, look or action) increaſed the envy of his death upon his proſecutors.

John Vere, earl of Oxford, and Aubrey his ſon.

Here likewiſe lay ſumptuoſly interred, JOHN VERE, the twelfth earl of Oxford, and AUBREY, his eldeſt ſon, who with Sir THOMAS TUDENHAM, knight (who was alſo buried here) and others their counſellors (either through malice of their enemies, or ſome offence conceived by K. EDWARD IV.) were attainted by act of parliament, anno primo EDWARD IV. and put to execution upon the Tower-hill, February 26, 1461.

William marquis of Berkeley and Joan his wife.

WILLIAM, lord Berkeley of Berkeley caſtle; honored with the titles of viſcount and marquis Berkeley, earl of Nottingham, and earl marſhal of England, was here inhumed; who died anno 1492.

MS.

This WILLIAM (as I had it from my deceaſed friend AUG. VINCENT) by his deed dated the third of November, anno 6 HEN. VII. gave 100 l. to the prior of this houſe, for two maſſes to be ſaid preſently, and for ever, at the altar of our Lady and St. JAMES. Between which altars the body of his wife JOAN (who lived but a few days with him, and is not at all mentioned in the catalogues of honor) was buried, who was the widow of Sir WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, before the marriage with the marquis. And to pray for the proſperous eſtate of the ſaid marquis, and of ANNE his then wife, and of EDWARD WILLOUGHBY, RICHARD WILLOUGHBY, ANNE BEAUCHAMPE and ELIZABETH WILLOUGHBY, with all the iſſue of the ſaid WILLIAM and JOAN, and eſpecially for the ſouls health of the ſaid JOAN, and of KATHERINE her mother, ducheſs of Norfolk.

Edw. Stafford, duke of Buckingham.

Here ſometime lay ſumptuouſly entombed, ~~the~~ body of EDWARD STAFFORD, duke of Buckingham; who by the ſleights and practices of cardinal WOLSEY, fell into diſpleaſure with K. HEN. VIII. and being condemned of high treaſon, for that (among other matters) he ~~had~~ conſulted with a monk (or wizard) about the ſucceſſion of the crown, was beheaded on the Tower-hill, May 17, 1521. He was a noble gentleman, exeedingly much lamented of good men. Of whoſe death, when the emperor CHARLES the fifth heard, he ſaid that a buther's dog (meaning the cardinal, a butcher's ſon) had devoured the fatteſt buck (alluding to the name of Buckingham) in all England.

Edward, the eldeſt ſon of Edward the black prince.

Here was interred the body of EDWARD, the eldeſt ſon of EDWARD the black prince, by JOAN his wife, ſurnamed the fair maid of Kent; who was born at Angoleſme, anno 1375, and died at ſeven years of age.

Many of the barons ſlain at Barnet-field upon Eaſter-day, 1471, were buried here in the body of the church; but now their bodies, with thoſe before remembered, and the bodies of an hundred more (mentioned by STOW) of exemplary note and knight's degree, are not only deſpoiled of all outward funeral ornaments, but digged up out of their requietories and dwelling houſes raiſed in the place which was appointed for their eternal reſt. Some part of this church is at this day yet ſtanding, but in that no monument of this kind is remaining; for it is converted into a church for the Dutch inhabitants of this city: who, in that kind, can hardly brook any reverend antiquity.

ST. BOTOLPH'S, BISHOPSGATE.

Cardina Shoder and Joan her daughter.

Hic iacet CARDINA vxor RICHARDI SHODER, militis, & JOHANNA filia eorundem .... April 14, 1471.

John Redman, rector.

Sub hoc marmore iacet corpus JOHANNIS REDMAN, quondam huius eccleſie rectoris benemerentiſſimi, qui ab hac luce migrauit, tertio die Julij, ann. Dom. 1523.

Nennius Helius, duke of Loegria.

Near to this gate (if we give credit to our own antient chronicles) NENNIUS the ſon of HELY, and brother of LUD and CASSIBELANE, kings over the warlike Britons, was interred. A man of a magnanimous ſpirit, heroic and valiant. Who in the wars between JULIUS CÆSAR and the Britons, fought couragiouſly in defence of his country, cauſing CÆSAR to fly back with the loſs of his ſword, which NENNIUS took from him in ſingle encounter, and with which he ſlew LABIENUS tribune of the Roman nobility. But the fifteenth day after this ſingle oppoſition, he died of a wound received at the hands of CÆSAR in the ſame conflict: the year of the world's creation, 3913, before the birth of our alone SAVIOR, 51. And here (as I have ſaid) was entombed with all funeral ſolemnity: and with him the ſword which he took from CÆSAR the emperor, as he himſelf commanded. Which ſword was called

Flores hiſt. ætat. 5. cap. xxvi.

Reddeath, or rather Ready-death; wherewith if any one had been never ſo little wounded, he could never eſcape with life. Which you ſhall have in ſuch old verſe as came to my hands:

At the north yate of London hit buriede this gud knyght,
And buriede in hys cheſt, the ſwerd that was ſo bryght,
That he wan of the emperor wythe grete honor enough,
That Reddedeth was ycluped, whar with he hym ſlough,
I buriede wyth him hit was, as in tokneyinge
Of hys proeſſe, thot he hit wan of on, ſo heigh a kyng.

Cui nomen erat Crocea mors, quia nullus ab eo vulneratus vivus evadebat. Id. eod. Rob. Glouceſt.

I have ſome other of the ſame ſubject, but of later times, if you will read them.

But NEMINUS, brother of CASSYBALANE,
Full manly fought on JULIUS tymes twayne.
With ſtrokes ſore, ayther on other bette,
But at the laſt this prince ſyr JULIUS,
Croſea mors his ſwerde in ſhelde ſette,
Of the manly worthy Sir NEMINUS,
Whiche of manly force and myght vigorous,
The ſwerde he brought away oute of the felde,
As JULIUS it ſet faſte in his ſhelde.
Through whiche ſtroke, Sir NEMINUS then died,
And buried was at the north gate certayne,
Of London then, were now is edified
London citee, royall of all Britayne.
Thus this worthy knyght in his graue beſayne,
Croſea mors his ſwerde layd by his ſyde,
Whiche he brought from JULIUS that tyde.

John Harding, cap. xliv.

By the teſtimony of JOHN BALE, this his manly prowes was embelliſhed and adorned with all good literature, who affirmeth that he wrote an excellent hiſtory of the origin, pedigree and progreſs of his own nation.

Bale, cent. prima.

Of yowr cherite ſey a Pater noſter and an Ave,
For the ſoul of WILLIAM PRATTE ſometym of Pekerle.
On whoſ ſoul JESU haue mercy.

William Pratt.

ST. HELEN'S

This was the church to the nunnery, founded firſt by WILLIAM BASING, dean of St. PAUL'S (who lieth here buried) about the year 1212, and afterwards by another WILLIAM BASING (one of the ſheriffs of London, in the ſecond year of EDWARD II.) augmented both in building and revenue. For which he is alſo holden to be a founder. This religious houſe was dedicated to the honor of St. HELEN, and repleniſhed with black nuns. There was a partition between the nuns' church and the pariſh church, but now the whole church belongeth to the pariſh. It was ſurrendered November 25, 30 HEN. VIII. being valued at 314l. 2s. 6d. of yearly revenues.

The foundation of the nunnery of St. Helen's.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS CROSBY, militis, ald. atque tempore vite maioris ſtaple ville Caleis; & AGNETIS vxoris ſue, ac THOME, RICHARDI JOHANNIS, JOHANNIS, MARGARETE & JOHANNE liberorum eiuſdem JOHANNIS CROSBY, militis, ille obiit, 1475, & illa 1466, quorum animabus propitietur DEUS.

Sir John Croſby, mayor of the ſtaple.

This CROSBY was ſheriff of London in the year 1470. He was the builder of Croſby-houſe. He gave 500 marks towards the reforming of this church, which was beſtowed, ſaith STOW, with the better. As appeareth by his arms both in the ſtone-work, roof of timber and glazing; it is a fable ſaid of him, to be named Croſby, of being found by a croſs.

Not long after the ſecond foundation of this houſe by WILLIAM BASING the ſecond, I find one HENRY GLOUCESTER, citizen and goldſmith of London (deſcended by the mother's ſide from the ſecond founder) to be here interred, proved by his laſt will and teſtament, written in the Latin tongue (which was uſual in former times) with which, for form and antiquity's ſake, I think it not much amiſs to acquaint my reader.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

In nomine Patris & filii & Spiritus ſancti, Amen. Ego HENRICUS de Glouceſtre, civis & aurifaber London. condo teſtamentum meum in hunc modum: Lego corpua meum ad ſepeliendum apud ſanctam Elenam London. vbi prioriſſa & conuuentus eiuſdem domus ibidem eligere voluerint. Item lego Elizabethe filie mee, moniali eiuſdem domus, ſancte Elene, ſex ſolid. Item lego prioriſſe & conuentui ſancte Elene undecim marcas argenti annuatim ad inueniend. duos capellanos diuina celebrare in eadem eccleſia ſancte Elene, pro anima mea & anima Margarete quondam vxoris mee, ac pro animabus Willelmi patris mei & Willelme matris mee, fil. Thome de Baſings, fratris Willelmi de Baſings fundatoris, &c. Reſiduum vero lego ad ſuſtentationem Johannis filij mei. Et ſi idem Johannes filius meus ſine prole obierit, integre remaneat Johanne filie mee & heredibus de corpore ſuo legitime procreatis. Item lego Elizabeth filie mee duas ſchopas ahenas. Item lego Johanne Adynet nepte mee quinque ſolidos. Dat. & act. London. die Jovis prox. poſt feſtum ſancti Andree apoſtoli, ann. dom. 1332. regn. regis Edw. III. 6.

Probatum fuit hoc preſens teſtamentum, xv kal. Januarij, ann. dom. 1332. ann. 6 Edw. III.

ST. TRINITY'S IN LEADENHALL.

This chaple was firſt built by SIMON EYRE, before remembered, who left livelihood to the drapers ſufficient and withall a charge, that they ſhould within one year after his deceaſe eſtabliſh perpetually a maſter, or warden, five ſecular prieſts, ſix clerks and two choriſters, to ſing daily divine ſervice by note in the ſame for ever, which was never performed. Not long after this, in the year 1466, 6 EDW. IV. WILLIAM ROUSE, JOHN RISBY and THOMAS ASHBY, prieſts, founded a fraternity in the ſame chaple, dedicated to the bleſſed Trinity, for threeſcore prieſts; ſome of whom, every market day in the forenoon, did celebrate divine ſervice to ſuch market people as would reſort to prayer.

The foundation of a brotherhood of 60 prieſts in Leadenhall chaple.

The Priory of CHRIST-CHURCH, by Aldgate.

The foundation of the priory of Chriſt church, Aldgate.

This priory was founded by queen MATILDA, wife to HEN. I. the year 1108, for canons regular. The firſt prior hereof was one NORMAN, and he was the firſt canon regular in all England. This houſe was founded, ſaith STOW, in the pariſhes of Mary Magdalene, St Michael, St Katharine and the holy Trinity: all which are now but one pariſh of Chriſt-church, of old time called Holy-rood pariſh. She gave unto this church and thoſe who ſerved GOD therein, the port of Aldgate and the ſoke thereunto belonging, with two parts of her rent, which ſhe received out of the city of Exeter. It became in proceſs of time rich in lands and ornaments, and paſſed all the priories in London. This priory was ſurrendered to the king in the month of July, 1532. The canons were ſent to other houſes of their own order, and the ſaid priory, with the appurtenances, king HENRY gave to Sir THOMAS AUDLEY, baron Audley of Walden, and lord chancellor of England: which came by marriage of the lord AUDLEY's daughter and heireſs, unto THOMAS, not long ſince duke of Norfolk, and was then called the Duke's place. The monuments which ſometime were in this church, are ſet down by that laborious antiquary JOHN STOW, in his ſurvey.

ST. DUNSTAN's, IN THE EAST.

William Payne.

Clauſus in hoc tumulo GULIELMUS PAYNE requieſcit,
  Quem ſacer edituum foverat iſte locus.
Clarum cui virtus, ars & cui muſica nomen
  Edwardi quarti regis in ede dabat.
Si tibi ſit pietas, tumuli ſi cura, viator,
  Hoc optes illi quod cupis ipſe tibi.
    Obiit 1508.

Clement Towne.

Here lieth CLEMENT TOWNE . . . 1540 . . . whoſ obiit ſhall for euer be obſervyd in this church, and his maſſe alwayes vpon the day followyng, whoſ ſoul and his two wyſs ſouls, ELISABETH and ELISABETH, and al their chyldrens ſouls IESUS take to his glorious mercy. Amen.

ST. OLAVE's, HART-STREET.

Qu A D T D P
os nguis irus riſti ulcedine avit.
H Sa M Ch M L

As I was, ſo be ye, as I am you ſhall be;
What I gaue, that I haue, what I ſpent, that I had:
Thus I count all my coſt, what I left, that I loſt.

The foundation of the crouched fryars.

Within this pariſh was a fryary, or brotherhood, founded by RALPH HOSIAR and WILLIAM SABERNES, anno 1298. Theſe fryars by their order were called Fratres ſanctæ crucis, brethren of the holy croſs, ſo denominated of wearing a croſs (antiently called a crouch) upon their garments, and of bearing the croſs for the badge and arms of their houſe. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion at 52 l. 13s. 2d. of annual profits.

A petition to ſecretary CROMWELL, againſt the prior of this houſe, a little before the diſſolution thereof.

Ex quibuſd. collect. in ſæpe dict. bibl. Cott.
The prior of the crouched fryars found in bed with his wench.

“PLEASETHE it your honourable maſtoreſhip to be aduerteſid, that in the time of lent laſt paſt, your continuall orator IOHN BARTELOTE, with others, to the number of fiue perſons of good conuerſation, found the priore of the croſſyd friores in London, at that time, being in bed with his whoore both nakyd aboute xi. of the clocke in the forenoone vpon a friday; at which time the ſaid priore to the intent his miſdemeanour and ſhamefull fact ſhould not be knowne, whereby he ſhould ſuſtaine open ſhame, kneelyd vpon his knees, and not onely deſired your ſaid orator and his company to keepe ſecret his ſaid act, and not to diſcloſe in any wyſe the ſame, but for the ſame intent, freely and of his owne motion, gaue amongſt them aboute xxx l. which he then was poſſeſſed of; of the which ſumme your orator had by the ſaid gift about vii l. And alſo the ſaid priore promiſed to giue amongſt the ſaid company xxx l. more by a certaine day, and after by mediation of friends of the ſaid priore, the ſaid xxx l. was releaſed to the ſumme of vi l. which ſixe poundes the ſaid priore bound himſelfe to pay to the ſaid orator by his bill obligatory at a certaine day in the ſame limeted. Yet this notwithſtanding, for by cauſe your ſaid orator for non paiment of the ſaid vi l. did arreſt the ſaid priore, he hath ſo hainouſly informed the lord chancellour againſt your orator, that he will onely put him to ſhewertie, making the premiſſes a hainous robbery, ſaying openly that your orator is worthy to be hanged, but alſo will by his high authority compell your orator to repay agen to the ſaid priore the ſumme of xxx l. vnleſſe your moſt charetable goodneſſe bee therein otherwiſe ſhewed. It may therefore pleſe your good maſterſhipe of your abundant goodneſſe to prouide that the premeſes may be duly examined according to equitie; for this is the very and hole truth in the ſame. And your ſeid oratore ſhall prey to GOD for your honor and preſervation long to endure.

By your humble oratore to his power during his life,

JOHN BARTELOTE.

ST. KATHERINE'S, BY THE TOWER.

Foundation of St. Katharine's hoſpital.

This was the church belonging to the hoſpital dedicated to the honor of St. KATHERINE, founded by queen MAUD, the wife of K. STEPHEN, and much augmented by ELEANOR, the wife of K. EDWARD I. and PHILIPPA, wife to K. EDWARD III. who left to it ſufficient livelihood for a maſter, three brethren, chaplains, and three ſiſters, ten poor women and ſix poor clerks. This houſe was valued at the general ſuppreſſion at 315 l. 14s. 2d. per annum.

John Holland, duke of Exeter.

Catal. of honor.

Stow's annal.

Here, under an antient monument foully defaced, lieth entombed the body of JOHN HOLLAND, duke of Exeter, earl of Huntingdon, and of Ivory in Normandy, lord of Sparre, Admiral of England, Ireland and Aquitain, fellow of the honorable order of the garter, and conſtable of the tower of London, as he wrote in his ſtyle; when K. HEN. V. in the fifth of his reign, was to go over into Normandy, this puiſſant JOHN HOLLAND, as then but earl of Huntingdon, was ſent before to ſcower the ſeas, who, meeting with nine carrics of Genoa, which were going to aid the French king, fought with them, ſunk ſix of them and took the other three, with great ſtore of money and treaſure, and brought them, with his priſoners, to the king. This battle was fought near Harfleur upon the fall of the river Seine into the narrow ſeas, of which an old verſifier:

Harding.

They faught full ſore, afore the water of Sayn,
With carrickes many, well ſtuffed and arayed,
And many other ſhippes great of Hiſpayn,
Barges, balyngers and galleys vnfrayed,
Whiche proudly came vpon our ſhippes vnprayed.
And by th'euen their ſailes aualed were ſet,
Their enemies ſlaine in battayll, and ſore bet.
And many dryent, were that daye in the ſea,
That as our flete rode there then alway,
Unto the feaſt next of his nativitee,
The bodies flete among our ſhippes eche daye.
Full piteous was, and to ſee them ay,
That thouſandes were twenty, as they then told,
That taken were in the ſame battayll bold.

This valiant brave duke died full of years, Aug. 5. 25 HEN. VI. anno 1447.

Here lie entombed by him, his two wives; the firſt was Anne, daughter of Edmund, earl Stafford, by his wife Anne, heireſs of Thomas of Woodſtock, duke of Glouceſter, by whom he had iſſue, Henry duke of Exeter. She had been formerly married unto Edmund Mortimer, earl of March and Ulſter. I cannot find the time of her death.

Anne the firſt wife of John, duke of Exeter.

His ſecond wife here entombed was alſo Anne, daughter of John Mountague, the third of that name, earl of Saliſbury, who formerly had been twice married, to Sir Richard Hanckford and to Sir John Fitz-lewis, knts. She died the 27th of November, 1457.

Anne, the ſecond wife of John, duke of Exeter.

Here lieth likewiſe entombed the body of Constance, ſiſter of the foreſaid John duke of Exeter, daughter of John Holland, firſt of that name, duke of Exeter, married to Thomas lord Mowbray (the ſon of Thomas, who died in baniſhment) duke of Norfolk, earl of Nottingham and earl marſhal of England, and remarried to Sir John Grey, Lord Grey of Ruthin; ſhe died 16 Hen. VI.

Conſtance, ducheſs of Norfolk

New ABBEY in EAST-SMITHFIELD.

Before the foundation of this abbey, there ſtood in the ſame place, a little chaple within a cœmitery or church-yard, dedicated to the honor of God, by Ralph Stratford, biſhop of London, wherein were interred innumerable many of ſuch perſons as died in the firſt great peſtilence, the twenty third of king Edward III. Now the ſaid king liking well this plot of ground, and having before in a tempeſt on the ſea, and peril of drowning, made a vow to build a monaſtery to the honor of God, and our lady of grace (if God would grant him grace to come ſafe to land) built here a monaſtery, wherein he placed white monks of the ciſtercian order; which houſe, at the general ſuppreſſion, was valued at 546 l. 10 d. yearly. The king's ſtore-houſe for victuals, and for baking of biſcuit to ſerve his majeſty's ſhips, is built in the ſame place where this abby ſtood.

Catal. of hon. Vincent.

The foundation of Eaſtminſter to the honor of God and our lady of grace.

Stow's ſurvey.

The MINORIES.

Here was an abby of nuns, of the order of St. Clare, founded by Blanch, queen of Navarre, and her huſband Edmund, earl of Lancaſter, Leiceſter, and Derby, brother to king Edward I. in the year 1293. This houſe was valued to diſpend yearly 418 l. 8 s. 5 d. and was ſurrendered by dame Elizabeth Savage, the laſt abbeſs there, unto king Henry VIII. in the thirtieth year of his reign.

The foundation of the abbey of St. Clare nuns, called the Minories.

St. BOTOLPH, aldgate.

In this church, over a vault, is a fair tomb of alabaſter, curiouſly wrought, having theſe lines following engraven thereon:

Here lieth Thomas lord Darcy, of the north, and ſometime of the order of the garter. Sir Nicholas Carew, knight, ſometime of the garter; lady Elizabeth Carew, daughter to Sir Francis Brian, knight, and Sir Arthur Darcy, knight, yonger ſonne to the aboue named lord Darcy, and lady Mary his dear wife, daughter to Sir Nicholas Carew, knight, who had ten ſonnes and fiue daughters. Here lie Charles, William and Philip, Mary and Vrsula, ſonnes and daughters to the ſaid Sir Arthur and Mary his wife: whoſe ſoules God take to his infinite mercy. Amen.

The burial place of ſome of the honorable family of the Darcies.

Stow's annal.

This THOMAS lord Darcy, and Sir NICHOLAS CAREW (who was alſo maſter of the king's horſe) were both beheaded on the tower-hill; the firſt becauſe he was one (howſoever conſtrained thereunto by the rebels) of the commotions in Yorkſhire, ann. 1536, the ſecond, for being of council with HENRY, marquis of Exeter, and HENRY POOLE, lord Mountague, who were indicted and found guilty of high treaſon, for deviſing to maintain, promote and advance one REGINALD POOLE, late dean of Exeter, enemy to the king, beyond the the ſea, and to deprive the king, ann. 1539.

Cardinal Poole.

Sir ARTHUR DARCY here mentioned, was firſt buried in the new abbey of Eaſtminſter, wherein he deceaſed; Sir EDWARD DARCY, knight, ſon of Sir ARTHUR, lieth with his noble anceſtors in the ſame vault; but he died but lately.

John Clerke, biſhop of Bath and Wells.

Hic jacet JOHANNES epiſc. Bathon & Wellenſis, qui cum plures inſignes legationes . . . . tandem obijt in legatione Cleuenſis . . . . Ianuar. M.cccc.xl. cuius anime propitietur Altiſſimus.

Godwin's catal. of biſhops.

This JOHN CLERKE, doctor of divinity and maſter of the rolls, was brought up in Cambridge, and conſecrated to his biſhopric, the year 1523. A man employed in ambaſſages. He died as before, and was firſt buried in the Minories being poiſoned (as it was ſuppoſed) in Germany, when he went embaſſador to the duke of Cleve, to render a reaſon of the king's divorce from the lady ANNE of Cleve his ſiſter.

The foundation of a knightengild or confrery without Aldgate.

King EDGAR eſtabliſhed here without Aldgate, a knightingeld or confrery, for thirteen knights or ſoldiers of good deſert to him and the realm: the like by ſuppoſition, ſaith VERSTEGAN, was in Knight-rider's-ſtreet, being the place where the reſidence or meeting of ſuch knight-riders with the king might be kept.

ST. MARY BETHLEHEM.

The foundation of St. Mary Bethlehem.

This hoſpital of St. MARY of Bethlehem, was founded by SIMON FITZ-MARY, one of the ſheriffs of London, in the year 1246. He founded it to have been a priory of canons, with brethren and ſiſters; it is now an hoſpital for diſtracted people, who are here received and kept, yet not without charges to their kindred or friends.

ST. MARY SPITLE.

The foundation of St. Mary Spitle.

This hoſpital was founded by WALTER BRUNE, mercer, and ſheriff of London, and ROSIA his wife, A. D. 1235. It was dedicated to the honor of JESUS CHRIST, and his mother the perpetual virgin MARY, by the name of domus DEI & beate MARIE, extra Biſhopſgate. This hoſpital ſurrendered to king HENRY VIII. was valued to diſpend 478 l. 6 s. 8 d. wherein were found, beſides ornaments of the church and other goods pertaining to the hoſpital, one hundred and fourſcore beds well furniſhed for receipt of the poor. This place is now beſt known by the ſermons there preached on Monday, Tueſday, and Wedneſday in Eaſter week.

ST. LEONARD's SHORDICH.

Sir John Sordich lord of Sordich.

So called of the SORDICHES, lords thereof: one of which family, namely, Sir JOHN SORDICH, knight, flouriſhed in the reign of king EDWARD III.

as appears by this deed of grant to his chaplain WILLIAM CROSTON, here reſident:

Ex MS. in bibl. Cott.

Sciant, &c. nos JOH. DE SORDICH, miles, et ELENA vxor mea, et NICHOLAUS DE SORDICH, dedimus WILLIAM DE CROSTONE, capellano, omnia illa red. terr. que habuimus in Hackney, tam in dominio quam in ſervitio, ann. reg. regis EDWARDI tertii duodecimo. This knight ſerved in the wars under EDWARD III. in France; and is remembered in our annals, ann. 14. EDWARD III.

Orate pro animabus HUMFREDI STARKEY, militis, nuper capitalis baronis de Scaccario domino regis HENRICI ſeptimi et ISABELLA uxoris eius, et omnium amicorum ſuorum, quorum, &c.

Sir Humphrey Starkey, knight, and Iſabella his wife.

. : . . . . ERLINGTON modo miles
Et MARGARETA coniux. . . . .
. . . .
Sit pietate DEI vita perhennis ei
M. C. quater x. ſemel. . . . . .

Sir John Erlington and Margaret his wife.

Under this defaced monument, Sir JOHN ERLINGTON, knight, with MARGARET his wife, daughter and heir to THOMAS lord Itchingham, widow to WILLIAM BLOUNT, ſon and heir to WALTER BLOUNT, the firſt lord Mountjoy, lye entombed.

In this church divers honorable perſons lie buried, of whom (becauſe they died but in theſe later days) I ſhall ſpeak hereafter. The plates with the inſcriptions of ſuch monuments as were of more antiquity, were all taken away for covetouſneſs of the braſs, by one doctor HANMER (as I have it by relation of the inhabitants) vicar of this church, which he converted into coin, and preſently after (aſhamed belike of ſuch a deteſtable act) went over into Ireland, and there ignominiouſly ended his days.

THE PRIORY OF HOLYWELL.

This was an houſe of black nuns, aniently founded by a biſhop of London, and conſecrated to the honor of GOD, and St. JOHN BAPTIST. STEPHEN GRAVESEND, biſhop of this dioceſe, about the year 1318, was hereunto a great benefactor. Sir THOMAS LOVELL, knight of the garter, in the reigns of king HENRY VII. and of HENRY VIII. with whom he was of council, was another benefactor, not only in building a beautiful chaple, wherein his body was interred, but in many other goodly buildings, and endowing the ſame with lands. In moſt of the glaſs windows of this houſe, theſe two verſes following (not long ſince to be read) were curiouſly painted:

The foundation of Holywell.

Sir Thomas Lovell, knight.

Al the nunnes in Holywel,
Pray for the ſoul of Sir THOMAS LOUEL.

He died May the 25th, at Enfield, ann. 1524.

This priory was valued at the ſuppreſſion, to have of lands two hundred ninety three pounds, ten ſhillings, three pence by the year, which with the houſe were ſurrendered, ann. 1539, the one and thirtieth of HENRY VIII.

I find in a pedigree of the right noble lord FRANCIS, now earl of Rutland, that Sir GEORGE MANNORS, knight, lord Ros of Hamlake, being with king HENRY VIII. at the ſiege of Tournay and Turwine, there took a grievous ſickneſs, whereupon he languiſhed, in the ſame year of this their expedition

In bibl. Cott.

into France, which was ann. dom. 1513: and according to his will was here entombed in the chaple, and near to the high altar of this priory.

This Sir GEORGE MANNORS was the eldeſt ſon of Sir ROBERT MANNORS, knight, by ELEANOR his wife, the daughter and heir of THOMAS lord Ros of Hamlake: he married ANNE (the daughter and heir of Sir THOMAS ST. LEOGER, or SELLINGER, knight, begotten of his wife ANNE dutcheſs of Exeter, ſiſter to king EDWARD IV. by whom he had iſſue, THOMAS MANNORS, knight of the garter, lord Ros of Hamlake, Belvoir and Truſbut, and earl of Rutland, the firſt of that ſurname. As alſo OLIVER, ANTHONY, RICHARD, JOHN, ELIZABETH, KATHARINE, ELEANOR, CICELY, or SISLEY, and ANNE.

This houſe, with a circuit of ground thereunto adjoining, took denomination of a certain ſweet, wholeſome, and clear fountain or well, within the compaſs thereof: which for the virtue of the water was amongſt the common people reputed and called holy. It is now decayed, and indeed quite ſpoiled with ſoil, dung, and other filthineſs, purpoſely there laid, for the heightening of the ground for garden plots.

THE PRIORY OF CLERKENWELL.

This priory was likewiſe ſo called, of a well not far from the weſt end of the church of the ſaid priory. Which well took name of the pariſh clerks in London, who of old time (ſaith STOW in his ſurvey of the ſaid city) were accuſtomed there yearly to aſſemble, and to play ſome large hiſtory of holy ſcripture.

This priory was founded in the year of our redemption, one thouſand one hundred, or thereabouts, by JORDAN BRISET, a wealthy and devout baron, the ſon of RAUFE, the ſon of BRIAN BRISET, who gave fourteen acres of ground lying in the field near unto the ſaid clerk's well, to build thereupon an houſe for religious votaries, black nuns. Which donation I have read depenſiled upon a table in the church, which by the fall of the ſteeple (which broke down with it a great part of the church) was battered all to pieces. The ſaid JORDAN with MURIELL his wife (for ſhe is ſet down to be co-foundreſs with him) dedicated this their ſacred ſtructure to the honor of GOD, and the aſſumption of the bleſſed virgin MARY.

Lib. in bibl. Cot.

RICHARD BEAUVEYES, biſhop of London, about the year 1112, gave certain lands at Muſwell-hill to the ſaid nunnery, now in poſſeſſion of Sir NICHOLAS ROE, knight, confirmed by the cartulary of king STEPHEN; as it is in the leidger-book of the ſaid houſe. "Sciatis me confirmaſſe, &c. locum ſuum, &c. et quicquid RICARDUS epiſcopus London et JORDANUS filius BRICII, et alii barones mei rationabiliter in elemoſinam dederunt." HENRY II. he confirms the ſcite of the houſe and land thereunto adjoining, thus: "Sciatis me conceſſiſſe, &c. Eccleſie beate MARIE de fonte Clericorum, et Monialibus ibidem DEO ſervientibus omnia ſubſcripta, &c. ſcilicet ex dono JORDANIS DE BRISETA, & MURIELIS vxoris eius locum in quo habitant, infra ambitum muri earum, et terram quam extra habent circa muros earum in eodem campo, &c."

The names of the prioreſſes of this houſe from the foundation unto the diſſolution, as they are ſet down in the ſame book, were theſe. Firſt CHRISTIANA. 2. ERMEGARD. 3. HAWISA. 4. ELEONORA. 5. ALESIA. 6. CECILIA. 7. MARGERY WHATVILE. 8. ISABELLA. 9. ALICE OXENEY. 10. AMICE MARCY. 11. DENYS BRAS. 12. MARGERY BRAY. 13.

Joan Lewkenor. 14. Joan Fulham. 15. Katherine Braybroke. 16. Luce Attewood. 17. Joan Viene. 18. Margaret Bakewell. 19. Isabella Wentworth. 20. Margaret Bull. 21. Agnes Clifford. 22. Katherine Green. 23. Isabella Hussey. And the laſt lady prioreſs of this houſe was Isabella Sackville, of the right honorable family of the Sackvilles, the anceſtors of Sir Edward Sackville, now baron of Buckhurſt, and earl of Dorſet. She lieth buried under a marble ſtone in the church of the nunnery near unto the high altar, whereupon this inſcription or epitaph is engraven in braſs:

Iſabella Sackvile, prioreſs of S. Mary's, Clerkenwell.

"Hic iacet Isabella Sackvile, quæ fuit prioriſſa nuper prioratus de Clerkenwel, tempore diſſolutionis eiuſdem prioratus, quæ fuit 21 Octobris; obiit ann. dom. milleſimo quingenteſimo ſeptuageſimo: et ann. reg. regin. Elisab. Dei gra. &c. duodecimo.

She made her laſt will and teſtament (as I find it in the prerogative office) the nineteenth day of February, in the ſaid twelfth year of queen Elizabeth, wherein ſhe bequeathes her body to be buried in Clerkenwell church, and ordains the right honorable the lord of Buckhurſt her couſin, the overſeer of this her will, if it ſhall pleaſe his lordſhip to take the pains.

She lived many years in the various days of divers princes: for I find in the pedigree of the earl of Dorſet, that one William Sackville, by his will and teſtament, dated the tenth day of Auguſt, in the twenty-firſt year of king Henry VII. gave to his neice Isabella Sackville, a certain legacy, ſhe being as then a nun in the priory of Clerkenwell.

Jordan Briſet and Muriell his wiſe.

Jordan Briset the foreſaid founder, died the ſeventeenth of September, about the year of our lord 1124, and Muriell his wife, the firſt of May next following: they were buried both together in the chapter-houſe of this church, now called the old veſtry.

Sir William Weſton, knight, lord prior of St. John Jeruſalem.

In the north wall of the chancel is a fair marble tomb, with the portraiture of a dead man lying upon his ſhroud: the moſt artificially cut in ſtone that ever man beheld; all the plates of braſs are ſtolen away, only ſome few pieces remaining, containing theſe words:

. . . . Hoſpitalitate inclytus, genere preclarus. . . . . .
Hanc vrnam officij cauſa. . . . . .
Ecce quem cernis tuo nomini ſemper deuotum
Suſcipe in ſinum virgo Maria tuum.
Spes me non fallat quam in te ſemper habebam
Virgo da facilem. . . . .

This monument was erected to the memory of Sir William Weston, knight, lord prior of St. John's Jeruſalem, at the time of the diſſolution of the ſaid priory, to whom Henry VIII. for his maintainance had allowed one thouſand pound of yearly penſion during his life. Of which ſum he received never a penny: for ſo it fortuned, that upon the ſeventh day of May, 1540, being aſcenſion day, and the ſame day of the diſſolution of his houſe, he was diſſolved by death, which ſtruck him to the heart, at the firſt time when he heard of the diſſolution of his order.

All the funeral monuments of antiquity in this church (which were many) as you may read in Stow's ſurvey, are quite defaced.

This priory was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be poſſeſſed of 282l. 16s. 5d. of yearly revenues.

Within the cloſe of this nunnery is a fair ſpacious houſe, built of late by Sir THOMAS CHALLONER, knight, deceaſed: upon the frontiſpiece whereof theſe verſes were depenciled, now altogether obliterated:

Caſta fides ſupereſt, velatæ tecta ſorores
Iſta relegata deſeruere licet.
Nam venerandus Hymen hic vota iugalia ſeruat
Veſtalemque focum mente fouere ſtudet.

The nunnery (now the inheritance of the right honorable Sir WILLIAM CAVENDISH, knight, lord Ogle, viſcount Mansfield, and earl of Newcaſtle) being oppoſite to this new brave building, miniſtered (belike) occaſion and matter for the making of this ſaid inſcription.

This hexameter following is painted under a ſun-dial in the entrance unto the nunnery:

Non aliter pereo ſpecies quam futilis vmbræ.

The PRIORY of ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM.

JORDAN BRISET having firſt founded the priory of nuns here by Clerkenwell, as aforeſaid, bought of the ſaid nuns ten acres of ground, giving them for the ſaid ten acres, twenty acres of land in his lordſhip of Willinghale or Wellinghallin Kent. Upon which ground, lying near unto the ſaid priory, he laid the foundation of a religious ſtructure for the knight's hoſpitalers of St. JOHN of Jeruſalem. Theſe following are the words out of the regiſter book of the deeds of the ſaid houſe, written by one JOHN STILLINGFLEET, a brother of the houſe, circa ann. 1434, to the end that their benefactors' names being known, they may be daily remembered in their prayers.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

"JORDANUS BRISET, baro, temporis regis HEN. primi circa ann. dom. 110, fundauit domum ac hoſpitale St. JOHN's de Clerkenwel: hic etiam erat fundator domus monialium de Clerkenwel, ac ab eis emit decem acras terre, ſuper quas dictum hoſpitale ac domum fundauit: & pro illis decem acris terre, dedit illis monialibus viginti acras terre in dominico ſuo de Willinghale in com. Cant. &c."

In bibl. Cott.

"In ye yere of CHRISTE (as I have the words out of an old MS.) 1185, ye vi ides of Merche, ye dominical letter being F, ye chyrche of ye hoſpitall of S. JOHNS JERUSALEM, was dedicated to ye honor of St. JOHN BAPTISTE, by ye worſchypfull fader ARACLIUS, patriarke, of ye reſurrection of CHRISTE, ye ſam dey was dedycatyd ye hygh altre, and ye altre of S. JOHN, euangeliſt, by ye ſam patryarke." The ſaid HERACLIUS in the ſame year, dedicated the church of the new temple, as hereafter is ſpoken.

Within a ſhort time this hoſpital began to flouriſh, for infinite were the donations of all ſorts of people to this fraternity, as in the bead-roll of their benefactors is ſpecified; but above all their benefactors, they held themſelves moſt bound to ROGER DE MOWBRAY, whoſe liberality to their order was ſo great, that by a common conſent in their chapter, they made a decree, that himſelf might remit and pardon any of the brotherhood whomſoever, in caſe he had treſpaſſed againſt any of the ſtatutes and ordinances of their order, confeſſing and acknowledging withal, his offence and error. And alſo the knights of this order granted, in token of thankfulneſs to JOHN DE MOWBRAY, lord of the iſle of Axholme, the ſucceſſor of the aforeſaid ROGER, that himſelf and his ſucceſſors, in every of their convents and aſſemblies, as well in England as beyond ſeas, ſhould be received and entertained always in the ſecond place next to the king. Thus through the bounty both of princes and private perſons, they roſe to ſo high an eſtate and great riches, that after a ſort (ſaith CAMDEN) they wallowed in wealth; for they had about the year of our Lord 1240, within chriſtendom, nineteen thouſand lordſhips or manors: like as the Templars nine thouſand (the yenues and rents whereof fell afterwards alſo to theſe hoſpitallers.) And this eſtate of their's grown to ſo great an height, made way for them to as great honors; ſo as the prior of this houſe was reputed the prime baron of this land, being able with fulneſs and abundance of all things to maintain an honorable port. And thus they flouriſhed for many years in lordly pomp, until a parliament, begun April 18, 1540, anno 32 HEN. VIII. their corporation was utterly diſſolved, the king allowing to every one of them, only a certain annual penſion during their lives; as you may read in the annals of England.

Camd. in Audl.

Robertus Botill, prior, hoſpitalis ſancti Johannis Jeruſalem in Anglia: primus baro regni Anglæ & conſiliarius regis ex arch. turris London, ſecunda pars pat anno 10 Ed. iv. m. 13.

The value of this foundation in the king's books, was 3385 l 19 s. 8 d. of antient yearly rent.

This priory, church and houſe, was preſerved from ſpoil or pulling down, ſo long as HEN. VIII. reigned, but in 3 EDW. VI. the church for the moſt part, with the great bell-tower (a moſt curious piece of workmanſhip, graven, gilt and enameled, to the great beautifying of the city, ſaith STOW) was undermined and blown up with gun-powder; the ſtone whereof was employed in building the lord Protector's houſe in the Strand.

THE CHARTER-HOUSE.

Sir WALTER MANNY, knight of the garter, lord of the town of Manny in the dioceſe of Cambray, beyond the ſeas; in that raging peſtilence in 23 EDWARD III. when churches and church-yards in London might not ſuffice to bury the dead, purchaſed a piece of ground in this place called Spittle Croft, containing thirteen acres and a rood, and cauſed the ſame to be incloſed for burials, and dedicated by RALPH STRATFORD, biſhop of London, in which place and in the ſame year, more than 50,000 perſons were buried: in regard of ſuch a multitude here interred, he cauſed a chaple here to be a builded, wherein offerings were made, and maſſes ſaid for the ſouls of ſo many chriſtians departed. And afterwards about the year 1371, he cauſed here to be founded, an houſe of Carthuſian monks, which he called the Salutation: which houſe at the diſſolution, was valued to be yearly worth, 642 l. 4d. ½.

The foundation of the Charter-houſe.

JOHN STOW ſaith, that he had read this inſcription following, fixed on a ſtone croſs ſometime ſtanding in the Charter-houſe church-yard:

Stow's ſurvey.

Anno domini M.ccc.xl.ix. regnante magna peſtilentia, conſecratum fuit hoc cemiterium, in quo & infra ſepta preſentis monaſterii, ſepulta fuerunt mortuorum corpora, pluſquam quinquaginta millia, preter alia multa ab hinc vſque ad preſens, quorum animabus propitietur DEUS. Amen.

This inſcription upon the aforeſaid ſtone croſs, as alſo the relation before, was taken out from the words of his charter, the ſubſtance whereof followeth:

Ex MS. in bibl. Cott.

WALTERUS dominus de MANNY, &c. cum nuper peſtilentia eſſet tam grandis & violenta in ciuitate London. quod Cemiteria eccleſiæ ciuitatis non poſſunt ſufficere pro ſepultura perſonarum in eadem peſtilentia diſcedentia, nos moti pietate habentes reſpectum, &c. Purchaſed thirteen acres of land without Smithfield-bars, in a place called Spittle Croft, and now called new Churchhaw, for the burial of the perſons aforeſaid, and have cauſed the place to be bleſſed by Ralph then biſhop of London: in which place, plus quam quinquaginta millia perſonarum de dicta peſtilentia morientium ſepulti fuere. And there for our Lady's ſake we founded a chaple, and of the holy order of the Carthuſians, made there a monaſtery, by conſent of the prior or Cartuſe major in Savoy, &c. for the health of Edward III. and dame Margaret his wife. Hiis teſtibus: John Hastings, of Pembroke, Humphrey Bohun, of Hereford; Edmund Mortymer, of March; and William de Monteacuto, of Sarum, earls. John de Barnes, mayor of London; William de Walworth and Robert de Gayton, ſheriffs. Dat apud London 20 Martii, anno regni reg. Edw. III. 45.

The death of the founder.

Sir Walter Manny or de Manie, the aforeſaid founder, was buried here in his own church, who deceaſed in the ſame year that he laid his foundation, 1371. His death was much lamented by the king, the nobility and commons of all England; for, with ſingular commendations, he had for a long time ſerved under Edward III. in the French wars, and was employed by him upon ſeveral ambaſſies, and his truth and good counſel was ever much available to the whole ſtate of the kingdom. His obſequies were performed with great ſolemnity; K. Edward III. and all his children, with the greateſt prelates and lord barons of the kingdom, being there preſent. His wife Margaret, was here entombed with him; by whom he had iſſue Thomas Manny, who in his youth was drowned in a well at Deptford in Kent, and Anne, then his only daughter and heireſs, married to John, lord Haſtings, earl of Pembroke.

Margaret, lady Manny, and ducheſs of Norfolk.

Survey.
Brooke.

Margaret, lady Manny, ſaith John Stow, here interred (yet the catalogue of honor will have her to be buried in the Minories) died March 24, 1399, ſhe was the only daughter of Thomas of Brotherton, earl of Norfolk and marſhal of England, ſecond ſon of K. Edward I. and her father's only heireſs after the death of her brother Edward, which happened in the ſame year that his father departed this world. She was for the greatneſs of her birth, her large revenues and wealth, created ducheſs of Norfolk for term of life; ſhe had been firſt married to John, lord Seagrave, and her laſt huſband was the aforeſaid Sir Walter Manny.

Vincent's catal. Norfolk.

Philip Morgan, biſhop of Ely.

Here ſometime was interred the body of Philip Morgan, doctor of law, chancellor of Normandy and biſhop of Ely; a very wiſe man, who with great commendations governed that ſee nine years, ſix months and four days, and departed this life at Biſhop's Hatfield, October 25, 1434.

Many funeral monuments were in this church, as you may find them mentioned in the ſurvey of London.

Sutton's hoſpital.

This religious houſe is now turned into an hoſpital, conſiſting of a maſter, a preacher, a free ſchool with a maſter and an uſher, fourſcore decayed gentlemen ſoldiers, and forty ſcholars, maintained with ſufficient cloathing, meat, drink, lodging and wages; beſides officers and miniſters to attend upon them all; ſo that the whole number now in the houſe with the attendants, is one hundred and fourſcore. The greateſt gift that ever was at any time in England, no abbey (at the firſt foundation thereof) excepted, or therewith to be compared, being the gift of one man only, whoſe name was Thomas Sutton, of Caſtle Campes in the county of Cambridge, eſquire, born at Knaith in the county of Lincoln, who lived to the age of ſeventy-nine years, and deceaſed December 12, 1611, ſomewhat before this his famous foundation was fully accompliſhed.

Great St. BARTHOLOMEW's.

This priory was founded by one Rahere, a pleaſant conceited witty gentleman, and a courtier in the reign of K. Hen. I. which he dedicated to the honor of God and St. Bartholomew, and placed therein black canons or canons regular; himſelf became their firſt prior; his foundation was confirmed in theſe words:

The foundation of great St. Bartholomew's.

“Henricus rex, &c. Sciatis me conceſſiſſe, & preſenti carta me confirmaſſe, eccleſie beati Bartholomei London, que eſt dominica Capella mea; & canonicis dominicis in ea domino ſeruientibus, quod ſint ab omni ſubiectione & terrena ſuruitute liberi; vt ſic aliqua eccleſia in tota Anglia magis liberia, &c. Dat per manum noſtram apud Winton. 15 Junii, anno reg. 37.

Ex arch. turris. London. Cart. ant. litera L.

Here he died, and was here buried in a fair monument, renewed by prior Bolton, which Bolton was the laſt prior of this houſe; a great builder and repairer of the priory and the pariſh church, and of divers lodgings belonging to the ſame: he new built the manor of Canonbury (now called Canbury) at Iſlington, which belonged to the canons of this houſe. This Bolton and the reſt of his brethren were portrayed upon a table ſometime hanging in this church, now it is in Sir Robert Cotton's library, holding up their hands to the crucifix, under whom theſe verſes were depenciled:

William Bolton, the laſt prior of St. Bartholomew's.

Gulielmo Bolton, precibus ſuccurrite veſtris,
Qualis erat pater hic, domus hec, & cetera monſtrant.

He died at his parſonage-houſe at Harrow upon the hill (as I have it by relation) 4 Edward VI. and was there interred.

He ſurrendered up this his priory 30 Hen. VIII. which was then valued at 757^{l}. 8 s. 4 d. ¾ by the year.

Here ſometime lay entombed the body of Roger Walden, biſhop of London. Never had any man better experience of the variable uncertainty of worldly felicity than he; for from the eſtate of a very poor man, he was ſuddenly raiſed to be treaſurer of England (having been firſt ſecretary to the king, dean of York, and treaſurer of the town of Calais) and then made archbiſhop of Canterbury; which honor he enjoyed not paſt two years; but was removed from the ſame, and forced to lead a private life a long time. At laſt being once more lifted up to the honor of this biſhopric of London; he left this preſent life within the compaſs of the year following. Of this man thus writeth Thomas Walsingham, who lived in thoſe times, and much what to the ſame effect. I will uſe his own language:

Roger Walden, biſhop of London.

Godwin de præſulibus Angl.

Anno 1406, Dominus Rogerus de Waldene debitum naturæ ſoluit, qui varia fortuna vectus expertus eſt ſub brevi tempore.

Upodigma Neuſtricæ.

Quam ſit inconſtans, incerta, volubilis ipſa,
Errans, inſtabilis, vaga, quæ dum ſtare putatur,
Occidit, & falſo mutatur gaudia vultu.

Nempe ex pauperculo factus eſt regni theſaurarius; and ſo proceeds on forwards with his ſtory. Upon his monument this epitaph was inlaid in braſs:

Hic iacet Rogerus de Walden, epiſcopus Londinenſ. qui cum in vtraque fortuna plurimum laborauit ex hac migrauit, 2 die Nouem. ann. dom. 1406.

Vir, cultor verus domini, iacet intra Rogerus
Walden: fortuna cui nunquam ſteterat vna.

Nunc requiem tumuli DEUS omnipotens dedit illi,
Gaudet et in celis plaudet vbi quiſque fidelis.

2 Pars pat. ann. 6 Hen. iv. M. 20.

He denied his preferment to the biſhopric of London, being preferred unto him by the pope, ſaying, that he would not accept of it from any but from the king. As I find thus recorded in the Tower:

Cum ſummus pontifex nuper prouidiſſet ROGERO WALDEN, de eccleſia cathedral. London, prefatus tamen ROGERUS dominicum beneficium ſine regis aſſenſu, & licentia acceptare noluit, nec vult ni preſenti rex concedit eidem ROGERO licentiam quod ipſe tanquam verus paſtor, & epiſcopus dicto eccleſie cathedralis eandem eccleſiam capere valeat & acceptare. T. R. apud W. 24 Junii.

LITTLE ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S

The foundation of St. Bartholomew's hoſpital.

This hoſpital for the poor and diſeaſed, was founded by the afore-named RAHERE, prior of great St. BARTHOLOMEW'S, to be governed by a maſter and eight brethren, being prieſts for the church, and four ſiſters to ſee the poor ſerved. It was valued at the ſuppreſſion at 305 l. 6 s. 7 d. yearly The church remaineth a pariſh to the tenants dwelling in the precinct of this hoſpital; in which are many fair funeral monuments. Whoſe inſcriptions (or the moſt of them) are ſet down in the ſurvey of London, theſe following only omitted:

Sir Thomas Malefant or Naufant, and Margaret his wife.

Hic iacent THOMAS MALEFANT, miles, baro de Winwere, & dominus de S. GEORGE, in com. de Glamorgan, & dominus de Okneton & Pile, in com. de Pembroke in Wallia, qui obiit 8 die Maii, 1438, & domina MARGARETA vxor eius, filia THOME ASTELEY, & HENRICUS filius eorundem THO. & MARGARETE. Quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus. Amen.

Sir Will. Knyght, prieſt.

The xiiiic yere of our Lord ſeventy and three,
Paſſyd Sir WILLIAM KNYGHT to GOD Almightie;
The fiftenth dey of Juil, maſter of this place.
JESU for his mercy reioyce hym with his grace.

Sir Rob. Grevil, prieſt.

The xiiiic yere of our Lord and eight,
Paſſyd Sir ROBART GREUIL to GOD Almight,
The xii dey of April: broder of this place,
JESU for his mercy reioice him with his grace.

Philip Lewis, and Agnes his wife.

PHILIP LEWIS reſtyth vnder yis ſton,
Yat in Jun deſeiſyd the dey ſix and twenty,
Wyth AGNES hys wyf, yat were both on,
The xiiiic yere of our Lord and ſeuen and fifty.

John Stafford.

Subiacet ecce pede JOHN STAFFORD, mortis in ede
Juſtus, deuotus, diſcretus, & ad pia motus:
Qui bona plura loco dum vixit contulit iſti:
Mille quater & ſexto quoque CRISTI,
Luce Nouembris deca ter. . . . .
Vt ſit propitius anime CHRISTUS precor. Amen.

ST. SEPULCHRE'S.

Thomas Fines, lord Dacres.

In this church lieth buried the body of that unfortunate lord THOMAS FINES, baron Dacres of the South. Who was executed at Tyburn June 29, 1541, for that he with others going to hunt in maſter PELHAM'S park at

Laughton in Suſſex, and meeting with ſome company, caſually by the way, with whom and his confederates enſued a quarrel: in which a private man, one JOHN BUSBRIG was ſlain by the ſaid lord or ſome of his aſſociates, which were JOHN MANTELL, JOHN FROUDS and GEORGE (all three executed for the ſame fact at St. Thomas Waterings.) The death of this lord was generally lamented, being an hopeful gentleman of twenty-four years of age. This happened in that bloody year, when HENRY VIII. unſheathed his ſword upon the neck of the nobility.

Stow's annals.

Here lieth the heart of JOHN GOODFELLOW, for his ſowl and al yat died wyth hym, and al chriſten ſowls, I prey yow for cherite ſay a Pater Noſter and an Ave Mary.

John Goodfellow's heart.

ST. BIDGET's OR BRIDE's.

Vnder this ſton WILLIAM WEVER doth ly,
Cityzon, and ELIZABETH his wyf hym by.
He died the viii and ſhe the vii dey of September,
Leuing GEFFREY, MARY and ELLIN, thar children as I remember.
Whoſ ſowls GOD receyve to fauor and peaſe,
Wyth joyes to lyve that neuyr ſal ceaſe. 1409.

William Wever and Elizabeth his wife.

THE WHITE-FRYARS.

Theſe fryars were called, Fratres beatæ MARIÆ de monte Carmeli: firſt founded by Sir RICHARD GREY, knight, anceſtor to the lord Grey of Codnor, in the year 1241. K. EDWARD I. gave to the prior and brethren of that houſe, a plot of ground here in Fleet-ſtreet, whereupon to build their houſe: which was afterwards new built by HUGH COURTNEY (the third of that chriſtian name, earl of Devonſhire) the year before he died, which was anno 1350. Sir ROBERT KNOLLES, knight, was a great builder here alſo, in the reign of RICHARD II. and HENRY IV. who (being born but of mean parentage in the county of Cheſter) was by his valiant behavior advanced from a common ſoldier (in the French wars under EDWARD III.) to a great commander; and being ſent general of an army into France, in deſpite of their power, he drove their people before him like ſheep, deſtroying towns, caſtles and cities, in ſuch a manner and number, that long after in memory of this act, the ſharp points and gable ends of overthrown houſes and minſters, were called KNOLLES miters. After which, minding to make himſelf as well beloved of his country, as he was feared of foreign nations, he built the goodly fair bridge at Rocheſter, over the river Medway, with a chaple and a chantry at the eaſt end thereof. He founded a college with an hoſpital adjoining thereunto, in the town of Pontefract in Yorkſhire, of which hereafter He founded alſo an hoſpital in the city of Rome, for entertainment of Engliſh travellers or pilgrims, to that city, in place where THOMAS BECKET, archbiſhop of Canterbury, had builded a chaple of the holy trinity, which to this day retains the name, and is a ſeminary for our Engliſh fugitives. He deceaſed at his manor of Scone Thorpe in Norfolk, was brought to London, and honorably buried by the lady CONSTANCE, his wife, in the body of this church; which he had newly built, anno 1407, Auguſt 15. Of whom in his life, ſaith STOW, were made verſes in latin, thus by him put in Engliſh:

The foundation of the white fryars Carmelites.

Stow's ſurvey.

Lamb. peramb.

Lamb. peramb.

O Robert Knowles moſt worthy of fame,
By thy proweſſe France was made tame.
Thy manhood made the French to yeeld,
By dint of ſword in towne and feeld.

Rob. Maſcall, biſhop of Hereford.

Here ſometime lay entombed in a goodly monument of alabaſter, the body of Robert Mascall, biſhop of Hereford, a man for his good learning and good life admired and beloved of all men: he was often employed by Hen. IV. (to whom he was confeſſor) upon ambaſſies to foreign princes, and in the year 1415, ſent with two other biſhops to the council of Conſtance. He built the choir, preſbytery and ſteeple of this church, and gave many rich ornaments to this religious houſe, wherein he died, December 22, 1416.

Will. Montague, earl of Saliſbury. Ypodig. Neuſt.

William, lord Montacute, earl of Saliſbury and king of the iſle of Man, was here entombed. Whoſe noble acts (ſaith Walsingham) to write worthily were a commendable matter. He founded the abbey of Biſham Montague in Berkſhire, and died at a juſts and tournaments at Windſor, in the year 1343.

For the reſt here interred I refer my reader to the ſurvey of London.

This houſe was valued at 26 l. 7 s. 3 d. and was ſurrendered the tenth of November, 30 Hen. VIII.

Penes Rob. Treſwell.

Since the writing of the premiſſes, I chanced to have the peruſal of a manuſcript penned in the praiſe of this religious order; out of which I collected divers epitaphs, which in times paſt had been engraven upon the ſepulchres of certain Carmelites, here in the church of this priory interred. And firſt, I find that Stephen Patrington, vir omnibus præſtantioribus animi dotibus, omnibus virtutibus præditus, & multiplici doctrinæ varietate inſtructus, was here buried in the body of the choir. He was born in the county of York, and brought up in the univerſity of Oxford, where he proceeded doctor of divinity. He writ many learned books, and was an admirable preacher, to whoſe ſermons always came an incredible concourſe of people, ſaith Leland. He was for the ſpace of fifteen years provincial of the Carmelites: confeſſor he was to K. Hen. IV. and held of him in great eſtimation, as alſo to his queen and his eldeſt ſon Henry, prince of Wales; who when he came to the crown, preferred him to the biſhopric of St. David's in Wales. Being at the council of Conſtance, he was, by the pope, tranſlated to Chicheſter; not long after which he departed this world: and as it is in the records in the Tower before his tranſlation could be perfected, in the year 1417, September 22. But I will come to the inſcription upon his tomb, in verſe and proſe as followeth:

Stephen Patrington, biſhop of St. David's.

Hic frater Stephanus de Patrington requieſcit,
  Nomine reque fuit norma, corona, pater.
Ens Carmelitis rector doctor prior Anglis;
  Confeſſor celebris regis & ipſe manens,
Henrici quinti, Meneuenſis quoque preſul
  Christus in aureolam pillea mutet ei.

. . . .

Magiſter frater Stephanus Partington, ſacre theologis venerabilis doctor & prior prouincialis fratrum Carmelitarum in prouincia Anglie annis xv. confeſſor domini regis Henrici quinti. Epiſcopus Meneuenſ. & poſtulatus Ciceſtrienſ. obiit Londoniis in conuentu. Ann. Dom. M.cccc.xvii, xxii die menſ. Septembris.

Hic varia ſcripſit opuſcula vtilitati ſtudentium.

Here

Nich. Kenton.

Here ſometime lay buried the body of Nicholas Kenton, born in Kenton a village in Suffolk, about ten miles from Ipſwich; he was matriculated and inſtructed in the rudiments of learning amongſt the Carmelites at Ipſwich. From whence he went to Cambridge, where he attained to the full perfection of all ſolid diſcipline. In poetry and rhetoric he was exquiſitely well exerciſed, an acute philoſopher he was, and a ſingular divine. He wrote many learned comments upon ſundry places of the ſcripture; and many other works mentioned by Bale: he was provincial of his order in England for the ſpace of twelve years, and had under his government above a thouſand and five hundred Carmelites. He deſired, not long before his death, to give over his provincialſhip, ſaying, Se jam malle precibus & Deo libere vacare, quam praxi attendere, parere potius deinceps velle quam preeſſe. Which was granted after much earneſt ſuit made to all his convents. He died in the dormitory of this houſe, the fourth day of September, in the year of our lord, 1468, to whoſe honor this rhyming epitaph was annexed to his funeral monument:

Kenton doctoris Carmilite Nicholai,
Sic peccatricis anime miſerens Adonai.
Carmeli gentis curam qui rexit in Anglis
Ipſa bis ſenis fungens ſummus prior annis.
Huic ſibi propitius veniam preſtet pater almus;
Cuius ſpiramen ſcandens ſupra aſtra ſit. Amen.

John Milverton.

John Milverton, a Carmelite fryar of Briſtol, was here entombed; he was doctor of divinity and of the chair, in the univerſity of Oxford; from whence he was ſent for to Paris, by John Sorethe, the provincial of his order, where by a general ſynod he was choſen provincial of his order, through England, Scotland and Ireland. At length (becauſe he defended ſuch of his order as preached againſt endowments of the church with temporal poſſeſſions) he was brought into trouble, committed to priſon in the caſtle of St. Angelo in Rome, where he continued three years, and at length was delivered through certain of the cardinals, who were appointed his judges; but in the mean time he loſt the biſhopric of St. David's, to which he was elected. He wrote divers learned works before, after and during the time of his impriſonment, which are mentioned by Bale in his fifth century. At the laſt, full of years and cares, he here ended his life, the laſt day ſave one of January, in the year of our redemption, 1486, and was buried in the choir of this monaſtery, with theſe nicking hexameters engraven upon his monument:

Clauditur hic ſubtus prudens veri reſerator,
Carmeli cultor, doctrine firmus amator.
Rite Johannes Oxonienſis in ordine doctor
Sic orthodoxe fidei validus releuator.
Poſt prouinquecialis vixit pluribus annis,
Mirifice crebro vexatus tempore dampnis
Huic reus eſt ſceleris annus magni tribulantis,
Gaudeat ob meritum conſtans robur patientis,
Ipſum turbauit vir fortis pernicioſe,
Tandem catholice truſus ſuperat ſpecioſe.
Aureolam Deus vt det Mylverton numeroſe,
Optemus, fuerat plexus licet inuidioſe.

John Loney.

JOHN LONEYE, doctor of divinity, and a Carmelite fryar, was here interred in the cloiſter of the church, to whoſe memory this diſtich was made:

Clauditur hoc clauſtro frater LONEYE IOHANNES
Expertus mundo celo fruiturus vt heres.

Pits, de illuſt. Aug. ſcriptoribus.

This LONEY, ſaith a late writer, was vir acuti ingenii, magnæ doctrinæ multæ lectionis, boni zeli, multæ induſtriæ: a man of an acute wit, excellent doctrine, much reading, ardent devotion, great induſtry. He with twelve other doctors did condeſcend to the decree, ſaith my MS. of maſter WILLIAM BARTON, chancellor of the univerſity of Oxford, for the condemning of the ſixteen articles of JOHN WICKLIFFE of the ſacrament of the altar.

An epitaph upon JOHN PALGRAVE, prior ſometime of this houſe.

Huius confratris grauis eſt inſtantia, cauſa
Qua domus hec ſupereſt proceraque fabrica libris,
Et murus validus excludit Tameſis vndas.
Veſtes dat ſacras ſibi det veſtes DEUS albas.

Of this prior I find no further; neither of any of the carmelites buried within this conventual church.

BLACK FRYARS CHURCH, IN HOLBORNE.

In old time about the year 1221, there was a religious houſe of of fryars predicants, without the bars in Holborn, to which order HUBERT DE BURGO, earl of Kent, was an eſpecial benefactor: giving unto them that noble palace at Weſtminſter, now called Whitehall: this HUBERT was a faithful ſervant to king JOHN, and to his ſon HENRY III. a careful patriot of the ſtate, and one who unfeignedly loved his country, who when he had made trial of the variable changes of fortune, as being ſeldom or never, but either highly in the king's love, or in the ſubjects' hatred, or in the king's heavy diſpleaſure, and the people's general applauſe; laſtly, being full fraught with years, as he was with many eminent virtues, he died, in favor of GOD, the king, and all good men, at his manor of Banſtead in Surry, the ides of May, anno 1243. He was firſt here intombed, but afterwards (as though he had been fatally ordained to take no more reſt in his grave, than quietneſs in his worldly employments) his body was tranſlated, at the ſame time when theſe fryars were removed from Holborn into London, to that houſe now called the black-fryars, near unto Ludgate: where belike it takes no better reſt, than others have done ſo buried.

Hubert de Burgo earl of Kent.

ST. DUNSTAN's IN THE WEST.

John Gyles, clerk of the petit bag.

Hic jacet JOHANNES GYLES nuper vnius clericorum parue bage cancell. Dominorum H. regum ſeptimi et octaui, ac cuſtos ſiue clericus rotulorum et recordorum in turri London. remanentium qui obiit vltimo die Feb. anno 1523. cuius, &c.

Cowell lit. C.

Clericus parvæ bagiæ or clerk of the petit-bag, is an officer in the chancery, of which ſort there be three, and the maſter of the rolls is their chief. Their office is to record the return of all inquiſitions, out of every ſhire, all liveries granted in the court of wards, all ouſter les maines, to make all patents of cuſtomers, gaugers, controllers and aulnagers; all congé d'eſtires for biſhops, all liberaties upon extent of ſtatute ſtaples; the recovery of recognizances forfeited, and all elegits upon them; the ſummons of the nobility, clergy and burgeſſes of the parliament, commiſſions directed to knights, and other of every ſhire, for ſeaſſing of the ſubſidies, writs for the nomination of collectors, and all traverſes upon any office, bill, or otherwiſe, and to receive money due to the king for the ſame.

This officer is mentioned, ann. 33 HEN. VIII. cap. 22. And it is like he had firſt this denomination and ſtyle of petit-bags, becauſe having to do with ſo many records of divers kinds, as abovementioned, they were put in ſundry leather bags, which were not ſo great as the clerk of the hamper now uſeth, and therefore might be called petit-bags, ſmall or little bags.

This JOHN GYLES was alſo keeper or clerk of the rolls and records in the tower of London; an office generally well known throughout all England; the maſter whereof at this day is that learned gentleman, Sir JOHN BORROWES, knight; under whom my underſtanding friend WILLIAM COLLET, and my induſtrious countryman WILLIAM RILEY, alias Rouge-roſe, pourſuivant at arms, do officiate the place.

Laurence Bartelet.

Dona requiem miſerecordiſſime JESU anime famuli tui LAURENTII BARTLOT, nuper regiſtrarii epiſcopi Lincol. qui obiit. . . . die Octob. ann. 1470.

Quiſquis ades vultumque vides, ſta, perlege, plora
Iuditii memor eſto tui, tua num venit hora.
Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, tua poſteriora
Commemorans miſeris miſerans pro me precor ora.

Under the picture of St. Michael.

Te mediante tuus viuam poſt funera ſeruus
Qui te dilexi MICHAEL bene dummodo vixi.

Non homo leteris tibi copia ſi fluat eris,
Hic non ſemper eris, memor eſto quod morieris.
Corpus putrebit, quod habes alter habebit.
Es evanebit, quod agis tecum remanebit.

THE TEMPLE CHURCH.

The firſt ſanctuary.

The firſt founder hereof is not certainly recorded, ſome hold that it was built by DUNWALLO MULMUTIUS, about the year of the world's creation, 4748, the precincts whereof, he made a ſanctuary, or a place of refuge for any perſon therein to be aſſured of life, liberty and limbs, of which I have ſpoken elſewhere.

The death and burial of Mulmutius *Donwallo*.

Beſides theſe privileges unto temples, he conſtituted divers good laws. Of which he wrote two books, the one called Statuta municipalia, the other Leges judiciariæ, which is as much as to ſay, the ſtatute law and the common law, COKE's reports, 3 part ad lect. out of BALE cent. 1. Having reduced his realm into one monarchy, being before by civil wars and diſſenſion, ſevered and brought into divers dominions. He reigned forty years, died the year of the world's creation 4768, and was buried in this place, with other of the Britiſh kings. But it appeareth by this inſcription following over the church door in the ſtone work, that this holy ſtructure was newly founded of far later times, and dedicated to the honor of the bleſſed virgin: yet I think it is far more antient.

The foundation of the Temple church.

Anno ab incarnatione Domini M.C.lxxxv. dedicata hec eccleſia in honorem beate MARIE, a domino ERACLIO DEI gratia ſancte reſurrectionis eccleſie patriarcha, 11 idus Februarii. Qui eam annatim petentibus de iniuncta ſibi penitentia lx. dies indulſit.

Knights templars were the laſt founders of this houſe, which at the firſt were certain noble ſoldiers religiouſly bent, who bound themſelves by vow in the hands of the patriarch of Jeruſalem to ſerve CHRIST after the manner of regular canons, in chaſtity and obedience, and to defend chriſtian religion, the holy land, and pilgrims going to viſit the Lord's ſepulchre, they flouriſhed for a time in high reputation, for piety and devotion, but as they increaſed in wealth, ſo they fell to wickedneſs; inſomuch that in the year 1308, all the templars in England, as alſo in other parts of Chriſtendom, were apprehended and committed to divers priſons, and in the year 1312, all their lands were given to the knights hoſpitallers of the order of St. JOHN BAPTIST, called St. JOHN of Jeruſalem, as I have ſaid elſewhere.

There are in this Temple many very antient monuments of famous men (for out of what reſpect I know not, king HENRY III. and many of the nobility deſired much to be buried in this church) ſhaped in marble, armed, their legs croſſed, whoſe names are not to be gathered, by any inſcriptions, for that time hath worn them out. Upon the upper part of one of their portraitures, CAMDEN ſaith that he hath read, Comes Penbrochie, and upon the ſide this verſe:

Cam. in Mid.

Miles eram MARTIS, MARS multos vicerat armis.
Of MARS I was a doughty knight,
MARS vanquiſht many a man in fight.

William Marſhall, earl of Pembroke.

Under which monument lieth WILLIAM MARSHALL the elder, earl of Pembroke, a moſt powerful man in his time, being the king's marſhal, general of his army, and protector of the kingdom in the minority of king HENRY III. until ſuch time as the ſaid WILLIAM died, which was in the year 1219, 27 die Martii. This epitaph following goes alſo current for this glorious and triumphant earl, as an epitome of his noble virtues:

Sum quem SATURNUM ſibi ſenſit Hibernia, ſolem
Anglia, MERCURIUM Normannia, Gallia MARTEM.
Ireland's SATURN, England's ſun am I,
The MARS of France, and Norman's MERCURY.

Or thus:

Whom Ireland once a SATURNE found, England a ſun to be,
Whom Normandy a MERCURY, and France MARS, I am he.

This WILLIAM had five ſons, WILLIAM, RICHARD, GILBERT, WALTER and ANSELM, all earls of Pembroke and marſhals of England.

William Marſhall, the yonger, earl of Pembroke

Here by his father under the like monument, lieth WILLIAM the eldeſt ſon, earl of Pembroke, lord of Strighull, Chepſtow, Caerwent, Leigh (or Leige) Wexford, Kildare, Oſſory, and Carlogh, who died the ſixth of April, 1231, as it is in the book of WAVERLY, wherein this epitaph is made to his memory.

Militis iſtius mortem dolet Anglia, ridet
Wallia, viventis bella minaſque timens.
England laments the death of this brave knight,
Wales laughs, he living did her ſo affright.

The annals of Ireland will have him to be buried by his brother RICHARD, in the choir of the fryars predicants in Kilkenny, of whom it was thus written:

Cuius ſub foſſa Kilkennia continet oſſa,
Whoſe bones beſtowed in graue ſo deep,
Kilkenny towne doth ſafely keep.

Whereſoever he was buried, a martial brave earl he was, which he worthily ſhewed, when as he ſet upon LLEWELLIN, prince of Wales, who invaded his territories, in his abſence whilſt he was proſecuting the wars in Ireland, and returned from that battle a triumphant conqueror.

Gilbert Marſhall, earl of Pembroke.

Under another monument lieth the body of GILBERT MARSHALL, earl of Pembroke, and marſhal of England; lord of Longeville in Normandy, Leinſter in Ireland, and of Chepſtow, Strighull and Caerwent in Wales. This potent peer of the realm, ſaith MATTHEW PARIS, in ann. 1241, proclaimed a tournament (in ſcorn of the king's authority, whereby ſuch diſports were forbidden) to be holden at Hertford in the county of Hertford; to which place, when many both of the nobility and gentry were aſſembled, it happened that himſelf running, by the flinging of his horſe was caſt out of his ſaddle; and the horſe gave him ſuch a blow on the breaſt, that he died the ſame day, being the fifth of the kalends of July, 1241, as aforeſaid. His bowels were interred in the abbey church in the town of Hertford, with the bowels of one Sir ROBERT DE SAY, knight, a gallant gentleman, ſlain in the ſame exerciſe.

Paris, 1241.

Haſtiludium, Paris.

Theſe kind of juſts or tournaments were brought in with king STEPHEN, and practiſed in many places of England, in ſuch an outragious manner, and with ſuch ſlaughter of gentlemen, that to ſuppreſs ſuch an heatheniſh diſport, it was decreed by parliament, that whoſoever therein were ſlain, ſhould want chriſtian burial; and their heirs be diſinherited.

Sir Robert Roſſe, knight.

Hic requieſcit
. . . . R . . . Ep. . . . Quondam viſitator generalis ordinis milicie templi, in Anglia & in Francia & in Italia. . . .

This was a fragment of a funeral inſcription inſculped upon one of theſe croſs-legged monuments; as I found it amongſt other collections by one ſtudious in antiquities, in Sir ROBERT COTTON's voluminous library: which he proves by the pedigree of the ſaid lord ROSSE, to have been made to the memory of ROBERT ROSSE, a templar, who died about the year 1245, and gave to the templars his manor of Ribſton.

William Plantagenet.

WILLIAM PLANTAGENET, the fifth ſon of king HENRY III. lieth here interred, who died in his childhood, about the year 1256.

James Bayle.

En JACOBUS templo BAYLE requieſcit in iſto,
Qui fuerat gratus medio templo ſociatus,
Cui DEUS eſto pius eius miſerando reatus.
Vitam mutauit in menſis fine ſecundi,
M. C. quater que dato lxx quater annumerato
Cui ſit ſolamen CHRISTUS dic protinus, Amen.

Robert Thorne.

ROBERTUS iacet hic THORNE quem Briſtollia quondam
Pretoris merito legit ad officium.
Huic etenim ſemper magne reſpublica cure;
Charior & cunctis patria divitiis:
Ferre inopi auxilium, triſtes componere lites,
Dulce huic conſilio quoſque iuuare fuit.
Qui pius exaudis miſerorum vota preceſque,
CHRISTE, huic in celis des regione locum.

Richard Wye.

Orate pro anima RICHARDI WYE, ſocii comititiui interioris templi. ob. 9. Mar. 1519, cuius anime, &c.

Domine ſecundum delictum meum noli me iudicare,
Deprecor majeſtatem tuam vt tu deleas iniquitatem meam.
Ecce quid eris.

William Langham, maſter of the temple.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS LANGHAM, quondam cuſtos huius templi qui obiit. . . . . . 1437.

Tu prope qui tranſis, nec dicis aueto, reſiſte
Auribus et corde hec mea dicta tene.
Sum quod eris, quod es ipſe fui, deriſor amare
Mortis, dum licuit pace manente frui.
Sed venienti nece poſtquam ſum raptus amicis
Atque meis famulis orba. . . . . . domus.
Me contexit humo, deplorauitque iacentem :
Inque meos cineres vltima dona dedit.
Vnde mei vultus corroſit terra nitorem
Queque fuit forme. . . . .
Ergo, DEUM prò me cum pura mente precare,
Vt mihi perpetua pace frui tribuat.
Et quicunque rogat pro me comportet in vnum
Vt mecum maneat in regione Poli.

Will. Burgh.

WILLIAM BURGH iadis clerk de chancelleri
Giſt icy DIEU de ſ'alme eyt mercy. Amen.

ST. CLEMENT DANES.

Harold, king of England.

So called becauſe HAROLD (ſurnamed HAREFOOT, for his ſwift footmanſhip) king of England, of the Daniſh line, and other Danes, were here buried.

This HAROLD was the baſe ſon of king CANUT, by his concubine ALICE of Wolverhampton in Staffordſhire, a ſhoe-maker's daughter. His body was firſt buried at Weſtminſter, but afterwards HARDICANUT, the lawful ſon of CANUT being king, commanded his body to be digged out of the earth, and to be thrown into the Thames, where it was by a fiſherman taken up and buried in this church-yard. He died at Oxford, 1040, having reigned three years and eight months.

Stow's annal.

John Arundel, biſhop of Exeter.

Hic iacet . . . . JOHANNES ARUNDELL. . . . epiſcopus Exon. qui ob. die menſ. Maii 15. . . . 1503.

This maimed inſcription would tell us thus much, that JOHN ARUNDELL (deſcended of the antient and moſt worſhipful houſe of the ARUNDELS of Lanherne in Cornwal) biſhop of Exeter, lieth here under interred, who died March 15, 1503.

John Booth, biſhop of Exeter.

Hic iacet corpus venerabilis. . . . . IO. . . . . BOOTH, legum bacalaureus. Epiſcopus Exon. . . . ob. primo April. 1478.

This biſhop governed his church wonderous well, and builded (as ſome ſuppoſe) the biſhop's ſee in the choir, but being weary of the great troubles which were in his country, between king EDWARD IV. and the earl of Warwick, he removed from thence to his houſe of Horſleigh in Hampſhire, where he died.

Sir William Booth, knight.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI BOOTH, militis, fratris epiſcopi Exon. qui ob. 6 April, 1478.

Ed. Arnold, parſon.

Hic iacet EDMUNDUS ARNOLD, poſtremus Aprilis
Quem, dolor heu, rapuit triſtis atroxque dies.
Iſtius eccleſie rector meritiſſimus olim,
Et ſummus medice doctor in arte fuit.
Non Ipocrate minor erat, nec doctior vllus,

Non opiſex mirum vincit Apollo virum.
M.D. deme ter. x. ſemel v. CHRISTI anno,
Cui vitam medicus det ſine fine DEUS.

SAVOY.

The foundation of the hoſpital of Savoy.

So called of PETER, earl of Savoy, the firſt builder thereof, which being overthrown by the rebels of Kent, it was again raiſed and beautifully rebuilt by K. HENRY VII. for an hoſpital; and dedicated to the honor of St. JOHN BAPTIST: for which he purchaſed lands for the relief of an hundred poor people. Of which you may read this inſcription engraven over the gate, towards the ſtreet:

1505.
Hoſpitium hoc inopi turbe Sauoia vocatum,
Septimus HENRICUS fundauit ab imo ſolo.
HENRY the ſeuenth to his merite and honor,
This hoſpital foundyd, pore people to ſocor.

Ex. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Many officers, ordinances, orders and rules, were appointed by the founder; for the better government of this hoſpital, ſome of which I have read, briefly extracted out of the grand charter, viz.

Per nomen magiſtri & capellanorum hoſpitalis HENRICI regis Anglie ſeptimi de Savoy. Duo preſbiteri ſeculares conductitij. Duo homines ſeculares honeſti ac literati, quorum alter ſubſacriſta alter ſub hoſpitalarius. Quatuor homines honeſti qui Alteriſte vocentur. Quinque alij honeſti homines, viz. 1. Clericus coquine. 2. Panetarius. 3. Coquus. 4. Ortulanus. 5. Janitor. Duo alij, alter ſubcoquus, alter ſubianitor. Vna femina matrona, & ſub eadem duodecimo alie femine. Habeat etiam magiſter ad ſumptus hoſpitalis duos homines honeſtos ad nutum & libitum ſuum in omnibus negotijs tam propriis, quam etiam in negotiis hoſpitalis ſibi ſeruituros.

In iuramento magiſtri.

Nullamque diſpenſationem adverſus aliquod ſtatutum ſiue ordinationem hoſpitalis predicti, ſiue aduerſus hoc iuramentum meum, aut aliquam eius particulam impetrabo aut impetrari curabo, neque ab aliis impetrarum vllo modo curabo, &c.

Hec omnia & ſingula in me recipio, & hec iureiurando promitto me fideliter obſeruaturum, ſicut me DEUS adiuuet & hec ſacroſancta eius euangelia.

Que omnia & ſingula N. abbati Weſtmonaſt. viſitatori predicti hoſpitalis ſpondeo, &c. et in centum libris ſterlingorum ad vſum hoſpitalis predicti meipſum firmiter obligo, &c.

Regule quedam obſeruande.

Sit magiſter continue reſidens hoſpitali predicto, nullumque officium, adminiſtrationem quarumcunque rerum, aut cuiuſcunque rei, vel ſub aliqua perſona ſpirituali aut temporali cuiuſcunque dignitatis aut conditionis fuerit, acceptabit aut geret, neque eiuſdem ſeruitor, capellanus, officiariuſve.

Nec abſit in hoſpitalis negotiis vltra quadraginta in aliquo anno.

Pro ſingulis diebus neceſſarie ſue abſentie in hoſpitalis cauſis habeat pro ſe & duobus ſibi ſervitoribus tantum tres ſolidos.

Magiſter hoſpitalis pro tempore exiſtens, habeat ſibi vltra vnam togam ſiue liberatam ſuam.

Pro expenſis oris ſui ſiue victus, proque vadijs ſuis, & quibuſcunque alijs neceſſarijs habeat triginta libras annuatim ſoluendas per manus ſuas proprias, ad quatuor anni terminos vſuales per equales portiones.

Nec magiſter nec alij portabunt veſtes exteriores alterius coloris quam blanei, anglice blew, interiores poſſunt eſſe alterius coloris, dum modo non ſunt rubei, vel alterius leuis coloris.

Omnes, conductijs exceptis, portabunt in dextra parte pectoris vnam roſam rubeam amplam ad ſex polices in circuitu de filis cericis & aureis bene contextam, & compactam, cum capicio eiuſdem coloris.

There are divers other the like ordinances, which I omit.

This hoſpital being valued to expend 529 l. 15 s. 7 d. ½ by the year, was ſuppreſſed June 10, 7 Edward VI. a little before his death: the beds, bedding and other furniture belonging thereunto, with ſeven hundred marks of the ſaid lands by the year, he gave to the citizens of London, with his houſe of Bridewell, to the furniſhing thereof, and towards the furniſhing of the hoſpital of St. Thomas in Southwark, lately ſuppreſſed.

The ſecond foundation of the Savoy hoſpital.

This hoſpital was again new founded, erected, corporated and endowed with lands, by queen Mary, the third of November, in the fourth year of her reign; the ladies of the court and maidens of honor (a thing ſaith Stow, not to be forgotten) ſtored the ſame of new with beds, bedding and other furniture, in very ample manner, and ſo it continues.

The chapel of this hoſpital ſerveth now as a pariſh church to the tenements thereof near adjoining, and others. In which are divers funeral monuments, but few of any antiquity.

Thomas Halſal, Godwin Douglas, biſhops.

Hiſt. of Scot. anno 1521.

Hic iacet Tho. Halsal, Leighnieng epiſcopus, in baſilica ſancti Petri Rome, nationis Anglicorum penitenciarius, ſumme probitatis vir, qui hoc ſolum poſt ſe reliquit. Vixit dum vixit bene, cui leuus conditor Goannes Douglas, Scotus Dunkelheng. preſul, patria ſua exul. 1522. This biſhop tranſlated Virgil's Æneids into the Scottiſh language; compiled The palace of honor, and divers other treatiſes; he fled into England for fear of being queſtioned in parliament.

Hump. Goſling.

Here lieth Humphrey Gosling, of London, vintnor,
Of the whyt hart of this pariſh a neghbor,
Of vertuous behauiour, a very good archer,
And of honeſt mirth, a good company keeper.
So well enclyned to poore and rich,
God ſend more Goslings to be ſich.

St. MARTIN's, IN THE FIELDS.

Edward Norris and Joan his wife.

O ye our frends yat here pas by,
We beſeche yow vs to haue in memory.
Somtym we were as now be ye,
In tym to com ye ſhall be as we.
Edward Norris and Joan his wyff,
Theſe wer our names whyl we had lyff.
Of yowr charite for vs to pray,
A Pater Noſter and an Aue to ſay.

Sir Humphrey Forſter, knight.

Of your cherity pray for the ſoule of Sir Humphrey Forster, knight, whos body lyeth buried here in earth vndyr this marbl ſton: which deceſſyd the

xviij

xviii day of the moneth of September, 1500. . . . . on whos ſoule JESU haue mercy. Amen.

Thomas Barret and John his ſon.

Hic iacet THOMAS BARRET, prenobilis armiger, qui quidem THOMAS erat abſtractus de ſanctuario beati PETRI Weſtmonaſterij, & crudeliter interfectus per manus impiorum contra leges Anglie, et totius vniverſalis eccleſie priuilegia et iura, anno domini 1461, et anno illuſtriſſimi regis EDW. quarti poſt conqueſtum primo. Sub eodem quoque marmoreo lapide JOHANNES BARRET eiuſdem THOME primogenitus ſepelitur qui quidem JOHANNES obiit . . . . . . die . . . . . . ann. . . . .

Of this eminent thrice noble eſquire, thus drawn and pulled out of the ſanctuary, and cruelly murdered by the hands of wicked people, againſt the laws of the land, and privileges of the holy church, as appears by this inſcription; I have read thus much following out of anameleſs manuſcript:

Thomas Barryt, ſquyr to kyng Harry the ſyxt, oftentyms imployd in the French warrys, vndre the command of John duc of Bedford; as alſoo John duc of Norfok, beyng alway trew lige man to hys ſouereygne lord the kyng; hauyng taken ſanctury at Weſtmynſtre, to ſhon the fury of hys and the kyngs enemys, was from thenſe halyd foorth, and lamentably hewyn a peces. Abut whilke tym, or a lityll before, the lord Skales, late in an euenyng entryng a wherry bott wyth three perſoons and rawghyng toowards Weſtmynſtre, ther lykwyſ too haue takyn ſanctuary, was deſcryed by a wooman, wher anon the wherry men fell on hym, murthered hym, and caſt his manglyd corps alond by ſeynt Mary Querys.

The ſurname of BARRET is at this day of exemplary note, and doth greatly re-flouriſh by that worthy gentleman, Sir EDWARD BARRET, knight, lord baron of Newburgh, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaſter, and one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy council.

ST. MARY ROUNCIVALL.

The hoſpital of St. Mary Rouncivall.

This was was an hoſpital by Charing-horſe, and a cell to the priory and convent of Rouncivall in Navarre, in Pampalone dioceſe, where a fraternity was founded in 15 EDWARD IV.

HOSPITAL OF ST. JAMES.

Hoſpital of St. James.

This hoſpital was antiently founded by the citizens of London, for fourteen ſiſters, maidens that were leprous, living chaſtly and honeſtly. This hoſpital was ſurrendered to HENRY VIII. the twenty-third year of his reign: the ſiſters, being compounded withal, were allowed penſions for the term of their lives; and the king built there a goodly manor houſe annexing thereunto a park.

The foundation of the religious houſe of converts in CHANCERY-LANE (antiently called NEW-STREET) now known by the name of the ROLLS.

HENRY III. about the twentieth year of his reign, built this houſe for the Jews, converted and to be converted to the faith of CHRIST: theſe are the words in his grant:

In archivis turris London.

Rex archiepiepiſcopis, &c. Sciatis nos intuitu DEI, et pro ſalute anime noſtre, et animarum anteceſſorum, et heredum meorum conceſſiſſe, et hac charta noſtra confirmaſſe, pro nobis et heredibus noſtris, domum quam fundari fecimus in vico, co, qui vocatur New-ſtreete, inter vetus Templum et nouum London ad ſuſtentationem fratrum converſorum, et conuertendorum, de iudaiſmo, ad fidem catholicam, &c. hiis teſtibus venerabilibus patribus. W. Kaerl. et W. Exon. H. de Burgo, comite Kantie, Radulpho filio Nicholai, Godfrido de Crancumbe, Johanne filio Philip, Amaurico de sancto Aumund'o, Willielmo de Picheford, Galfrido de Cauz et aliis. Dat per manum ve. P. R. ciceſtrenſ. cancellar. noſtri. apud Weſtminſt. 19 die April.

Videſis catal. cancell. per Franciſcum thin col.

But this foundation did not continue long, for Edward III. (his ſon) in the eighteenth year of his reign, baniſhed all the jews out of England, confiſcating all their goods, and leaving them nothing but money, barely, to bear their charges. King Edward III. appointed this houſe for the cuſtody of the rolls and records of the chancery; giving the ſame, by his charter, to one William Burſall, as then maſter of that office, and his ſucceſſors. In the chaple of this houſe, John Yong, doctor of both laws, and maſter of the rolls, lieth entombed with this inſcription:

John Yong, maſter of the rolls.

Jo. Yong, L.L. doctori, ſacror. ſcrinior. ac huius domus cuſtodi, decano olim. Ebor. vita defuncto xxv Aprilis ſui fidelis executores hoc poſuerunt M.Dxvj.

Beſides which, upon an old table hanging by, are written in text hand, theſe verſes following. Dominus firmamentum meum.

Hic iacet ille Johannes Yong cognomine dignus,
Tali quod nunquam marceſeret vtpote charus.
Omnibus apprime ſummo teſtante dolore,
Quem neque celabant neque diſſimulare valebant,
Dum ſternit iuuenum mors immatura labentem,
Quis non defleret iuuenis miſerabile fatum,
Ex quo multorum pendebat vita ſaluſque:
Horum inquam inprimis, quos ille benignus alebat,
Impenſis donec vitales carperet auras,
Nec ſatis illi erat hoc priuatis conſuluiſſe
Rebus, quinetiam prudenter publica geſſit.
Munia ſiue forenſia ſiue etiam extera ſumma
Cum laude, ille quidem dum ſacris prefuit olim
Scriniis hæc vero legati functus honore.

St. STEPHEN's CHAPLE.

The foundation of St. Stephen's chaple.

This was a religious ſtructure, firſt began by king Stephen, and afterwards finiſhed, and her revenues greatly augmented by king Edward III. in which he placed a dean, twelve canons ſecular, as many vicars and other miniſters, who had their lodgings in Canon-row, now the habitations of divers noblemen and gentlemen. Theſe are the words of king Edward's grant:

Charta regis Ed. tertii. ex record turris London.

In Dei nomine, amen, Edwardus Dei gratia, &c. ſalutem. Capellam quandam ſpecioſam in palatio noſtro apud Weſtmonaſterium ſituatam, in honorem beati Stephani prothomartyris, per progenitores noſtros nobiliter inchoatam, noſtris ſumptibus regiis fecimus conſummari; in qua ad honorem omnipotentis Dei, et ſpecialiter beatiſſime genetricis eius Marie, et dicti martyris, ordinamus, volumus, conſtituimus, et aucthoritate noſtra regia perpetuo ſtabilimus, quod ſint exeuntes decanus vnus, et duodecim canonici ſeculares, cum totidem vicariis, et aliis miniſtris. Quibus et eorum ſucceſſoribus in perpetuum, hoſpitium noſtrum magnum in ſtrata de Lumbardeſtreet, civitatis noſtre London ſituatum, una cum patronatibus et advocationibus eccleſiarum perochialium de Deweſburie et Wakefeeld. Ebor. dioceſ. aſſignamus, donemus, &c. Teſte me ipſo apud Weſtmonaſter. ſexto die Auguſti an. regni noſtri viceſimo ſecundo. Regni vero noſtri Francie nono.

The revenues wherewith king EDWARD endowed this convent, amounted to the value of five hundred pounds by year, and at the ſuppreſſion, the whole foundation was rated to be yearly worth (as I have it in the catalogue of religious houſes) one thouſand fourſcore and five pounds, ten ſhillings and five pence. This chaple ſerveth now for the lower houſe of parliament.

WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

The foundation of Weſtminſter abbey.

CAMDEN out of SULCARDUS reporteth, that here ſometime ſtood an idol temple, dedicated to APOLLO, overthrown by an earthquake, about the year of grace, 135. Of the ruins of which, SEBERT, king of the Eaſt Saxons, erected another temple for the ſervice of the living GOD, and conſecrated the ſame to St. PETER, about the year 610, near about the time of the building of PAUL'S, MELLITUS as then being biſhop of London, and AUSTIN of Canterbury, which agrees with theſe words in the charter of EDWARD the confeſſor:

In arch. turris London.

Baſilica ſancti PETRI Weſtmon. edificata fuit antiquitus ſub MELLITO Londonie primo epiſcopo ſocio et contemporaneo ſancti AUGUSTINI primi Cantuar. archiepiſcopi; et per ipſum beatum PETRUM Angelico famulante ſeruicio, ſancte crucis impreſſione et ſacre Trinitatis perunctione dedicata: to which effect will it pleaſe you peruſe theſe verſes following:

John Harding, ca. 8.

King ETHELBERT, ſainct POULES edified:
And king SEBERT Weſtminſter founded:
MELITO theim both halowed and bleſſified,
AUSTIN then, made clerk full well grounded.

Afterwards this church being deſtroyed by the Danes, DUNSTAN biſhop of London, re-edified it about the year of CHRIST, 960, and made here a monaſtery for twelve monks. After him EDWARD the confeſſor with the tenth penny of all his revenues, built it new for to be his own ſepulchre: and a monaſtery for Benedictine monks, endowing it with livings and lands, lying diſperſed in divers parts of England. But, after an hundred and threeſcore years, king HENRY III. ſubverted this fabric of king EDWARD'S, and built from the very foundation, a new church of very fair workmanſhip, ſupported with ſundry rows of pillars.

Rob. Gloceſt.

The new erke atte Weſtmynſter the kyng tho gaunne anoȝ,
Aftur his coronyng and leyd the ferſt ſton.

which the abbots enlarged very much toward the weſt end: and king HENRY VII. for the burial only of himſelf, his children, and their poſterity, adjoined thereunto a chaple, which in regard of the beauty, and curious contrived work thereof, is called of LELAND, orbis miraculum, the wonder of the word. The firſt ſtone of this admirable ſtructure, conſecrated to the honor of the bleſſed virgin, was laid by the hands of JOHN ISLIP, abbot of this monaſtery, Sir REGINALD BRAY, knight of the garter, and others, in the eighteenth year of his reign, the twenty-fourth day of January, upon which ſtone this inſcription was engraven:

Illuſtriſſimus HENRICUS ſeptimus rex Anglie et Francie, et dominus Hibernie, poſuit hanc petram in honore beate virginis MARIE, xxiiij. die Ianuarij, anno domini M.ccccc II. et anno dicti regis HENRICI ſeptimo decimo octauo.

Hiſt. eccleſiaſt. Angl. undec. ſæcul. ca. 16.

HARPSFEELD, ſometime archdeacon of Canterbury, writing of the antiquity and famous renown of this monaſtery, hath theſe words:

Ut ALBANENSE, propter protomartyris noſtri ALBANI nobile eo loci martyrium, ſacraſque etiam ibi reconditas reliquias, cœnobium reliquorum ſemper princeps habitum eſt, ita poſterioribus ſeculis Weſtmonaſtrienſe, poſt illud maxime eminebat.

It is likewiſe of eſpecial note and reverend regard, by reaſon of the conſecration, the inauguration, and unction of our kings of England, of which two rhyming hexameters are wrought in the cloth of Arras, which adorn the choir:

Hanc regum ſedem ſibi PETRUS conſecrat edem,
Quam tu papa regis, inſignit & vnctio regis.

This church is alſo greatly honored by the glorious mouuments of kings, queens, grand peers, and others of eminent place and quality here interred. And firſt of all,

Sebert, king of the Eaſt Saxons, with his queen Ethelgoda.

SEBERT the firſt founder, the ſon of SLEDDA, and queen RICULA, the ſiſter of ETHELBERT, king of Kent, with his wife ETHELGODA lie here entombed; who died the laſt day of July, ann. dom. 616, having reigned thirteen years. Some ſix hundred and ninety two years after, their bodies were tranſlated from their firſt place of burial to the ſouth ſide of the communion-table, where they reſt within a tomb of lead, with this epitaph:

Labilitas, breuitas mundane proſperitatis
Celica premia, gloria, gaudia danda beatis
SEBERTUM certum iure dedere ſatis.
Hic rex CHRISTICOLA verax fuit hac regione,
Qui nunc celicola gaudet mercede corone.
Rex humilis, docilis, ſcius, & pius, inclytus iſte
Sollicite, nitide, tacite, placide, bone CHRISTE,
Vult ſervire tibi perficiendo ſibi.
Ornat mores, ſpernit flores lucis auare,
Gliſcens multum, CHRISTI cultum letificare.
Eccleſiam nimiam nimio ſtudio fabricauit.
Hec illeſa manus que fundamenta locauit;
Hic ſeptingentis annis terra cumulatus,
CHRISTI clementis inſtinctibus inde leuatus.
Iſto ſub lapide nunc iacet ipſe, vide.
Atque domum CHRISTO quia mundo fecit in iſto,
Nunc pro mercede celi requieſcit in ede.
Reſpice mortalis, promiſſio ſit tibi talis.
Accipies ſi des, nil capies niſi des.
Es CHRISTO qualis, CHRISTUS erit tibi talis,
Dapſilis eſto ſibi, largus eritque tibi.
Effectus non affectus ſi reddere poſſis,
Tunc bonus affectus pro facto debet haberi.
Debet cenſeri; ſi nihil reddere poſſis,
Sicut de lignis per aquam depellitur ignis.

Sic malo commiſſa fiunt donando remiſſa.
Reddet ad vſuram quod quis dat nomine CHRISTI,
Nam vitam puram pro parvo dat DEUS iſti.

His wife ÆTHELGODA died the thirteenth of September, ann. dom. 615.

Upon the wall by this tomb, the image of St. PETER is depicted, ſpeaking to king SEBERT in theſe verſes:

Hic rex SEBERTA pauſas, mihi condita per te
Hec loca luſtraui, demum luſtrando dicaui.

Edward king of England, furnamed the confeſſor.

Here lieth honorably interred in a marble tomb, chequered with variety of ſtones, of beautiful colours, the body of EDWARD king of England, who for his ſingular piety was numbered among the confeſſors; a principal founder of this church. Thus commended by a late writer:

Will. Warner. Alb. Engl.

Religious, chaſt, wiſe, fortunate, ſtout, frank, and mild was hee,
And from all taxes, wrongs, and foes, did ſet his kingdom free.

His epitaph here inſcribed conſiſts of theſe three hexameters:

Omnibus inſignis virtutum laudibus heros,
Sanctus EDWARDUS confeſſor, rex venerandus;
Quinto die Jani moriens ſuper æthera ſcandit.
Surſum corda. Moritur ann. dom. 1065.

SERLO of Paris hath another epitaph to his memory in theſe words:

MS. in bib. Cot.

EDWARDUS probitate potens, pietate verendus,
Seque ſoſuque regens rexerat egregius.
Formoſam faciem procerum corpus habebat,
Leticiam vultus moribus exuperans.
Hic bello, ſic pace ſuos exterruit hoſtes
Preſumpſit pacem rumpere nemo ſuam.
Quinque dies anni reſerebat Ianua iani,
Cum rex egrediens carnea templa finit.

My old author ROBERT of Gloceſter goes more punctually to the period of his life, the years, months, weeks, and days of his reign, and time of his burial.

When Seynt Edward hadde thus told he ganne to clos his eyghe,
The iiii dey of Januar then gan he deye,
In the yer of owr Loꝛd M.lxvi. ryght
Afrur that our ſwete Loꝛd in hys moder alyght,
Kyng he was xxiiii yer, and ii monythes thereto,
And thꝛee wekes, and vi deyes, er his lyf was ido.
Al the franchyſe of Engelond, and al the joy and blis,
Wyth hym faſte i beryed was thulke tym I wis;
And that men fonde ſone aftyrward wyth meny delful cas.
Atte Weſtmynſter a twelfth dey this godeman beryed was.

Rob. Gloceſter.

He was for his ſimpleneſs (ſaith the ſame author) **i called Edward Simple, yet ſothe our Lord noryſhede hys ſymplenes, and yae hym grete graſe that men ſhold be adꝛadde of hym, that coutbe natte be wꝛothe, and though men trowed him to be ſlow and ſimple, he had ſuch ſubiects undyr hym that atte his beſt dauntyd his enemyes, as Syward erle of Northumbyrlonde: and Leofricus erle of Herefoꝛde, that defended the kyng euer mor wyth ther manhode, and fauoꝛ ayenſt the mantenoꝛs of Duc Godwyne.** Queſtionleſs, for ſanctity of life and ſweet converſation, he did far excel all other princes; and kings of that diſpoſition are for the moſt part too ſoft and pliant (an imperfection in ſupreme authority) to command the turbulent ſpirits of an unſettled kingdom; and their underſtanding too ſhallow to dive into the depth of their enemies' deſigns.

This Edward was the ſeventh ſon of king Etheldred, by Emma his ſecond wife, daughter of Richard II. duke of Normandy; he was born at Iſlip in the county of Oxford; he was about forty years of age when he was enthroned in the ſeat imperial. He was the firſt king of England that healed the diſeaſe ſince called the king's evil.

The firſt cure of the king's evil.

Editha, king Edward's wife.

His wife Editha lieth buried at the north ſide of his tomb, who was the daughter of Godwin, that treacherous earl of Kent, a virgin moſt chaſte, whoſe breaſt was a ſchool houſe of all liberal ſciences, mild, modeſt, faithful, innocent and unfeignedly holy, no way ſavoring of her father's barbarouſneſs, being never hurtful to any. Whereupon this verſe was applied unto her and her father:

Sicut ſpina roſam genuit Godwinus Editham:
From pricked ſtalke as ſweeteſt roſe,
So Edith faire from Godwin growes.

Of which another writeth thus:

Rob. Glouceſt.

Godwyne erle a dawghtyr he hadde, that was of grete fame
And of clene lyf alſo, Edithe was her name.
And as the roos of a brere ſpryngeth that kene is,
Alſo ſprunge this holy mayd of liche kynde I wis.

She died in December, 1074, in the eighth year of her widowhood, and in the eighth year of the conqueror's reign. Profeſſing upon her death bed, that notwithſtanding ſhe had been K. Edward's wife the ſpace of eighteen years, yet ſhe died a pure virgin. For this K. Edward (not without reaſon) is taxed, in that he under a godly pretext of religion and vowed virginity, caſt off all care of having iſſue, and expoſed the kingdom to the prey of ambitious humors. Yet ſome, that would excuſe him in this, affirm, that this holy king was not willing to beget any heirs, that ſhould ſucceed him out of a treacherous race.

Maud, wife to K. Henry I.

Here lieth, without any tomb, Maude, daughter to Malcolm Camoir, king of Scots, and wife to king Henry I. who brought unto him children, William, Richard and Mary, who periſhed by ſhipwreck, and Maud empreſs, who was wife to Henry the fifth emperor. She died the firſt day of May: Maii prima dies noſtrorum nocte dierum, raptam perpetua fecit ineſſe die, 1118. She had an excellent epigram made to her commendation whereof theſe four verſes only remain:

Ex MS. in bibl. Cott.

Proſpera non lætam fecere, nec aſpera triſtem,
Aſpera riſus erant, proſpera terror erant.
Non decor effecit fragilem, non ſceptra ſuperbam;
Sola potens humilis, ſola pudica decens.

Thus paraphraſtically tranſlated.

No proſperous ſtate did make her glad;
Nor adverſe chances made her ſad.
If fortune frown'd ſhe then did ſmile,
If fortune ſmil'd, ſhe fear'd the while.
If beauty tempted, ſhe ſaid nay;
No pride ſhe took in ſceptre's ſway.

She only high her ſelfe debas'd;
A lady onely fair and chaſte.

She went every day in lent time to this church bare-footed and bare-legged, wearing a garment of hair; ſhe would waſh and kiſs the feet of the pooreſt people, and give them bountiful alms. For which being reprimanded by a courtier, ſhe gave him a ſhort anſwer, which I have out of Robert of Glouceſter:

The courtier's ſpeech.

Madame for Goddes love is this wel idoo
To handle ſich vnclene lymmes, and to kiſſe ſo
Foule wolde the kynge thynk if that hit he wiſte,
And ryght wel avyle him er he your mouth kiſte,
Sur ſur qd the quene be ſtill why ſayſte thow ſo
Owr lord hymſelf enſample yaf ſo for to do.

The queen's anſwer.

She founded (as I have ſaid before) the priory of Chriſt-church within Aldgate, and the hoſpital of St. Giles's in the fields She built the bridges over the river Lea at Stratford Bow, and over the little brook called Chanelſebridge; ſhe gave much likewiſe to the repairing of highways. But I will take my leave of her with theſe words of Paris: Obiit eodem anno Matildis regina Anglorum cuius corpus Weſtmonaſterium quietem ſepulturæ accepit, & anima ejus ſe cœlum poſſidere evidentibus ſignis & miraculis crebris oſtendit.

Matt. Paris, ad ann. 1118.

K. Henry III.

Here lieth under a rich monument of porphery, adorned with precious ſtones, the body of Henry III. king of England. In the fifth year of whoſe reign, and the ſaturday next before his ſecond time of coronation, the new work (the old being ruinous and pulled) of this church of Weſtminſter was begun. To which ſacred edifice this king was a perſuader: he was the founder, and laid the firſt ſtone in the ground work of the building:

Matt. Weſt.

Rob. Glouceſt.

The newerke atte Weſtmynſtre ye kyng the ganne anone,
Aftyr hys coronyng and leyde the fyrſt ſtone.

As if he meant the world ſhould know his intention was to conſecrate his future actions to the glory of God. He gave to this church royal gifts of copes, jewels, and rich veſſels: and for the holy relics of Edward the confeſſor, he cauſed a coffin to be made of pure gold and precious ſtones, and ſo artificially by the moſt cunning goldſmiths that could be gotten; that although the matter it was made of, was of an ineſtimable value, tamen materiam ſuperabat opus, yet the workmanſhip excelled the matter, ſaith Matthew Paris. A prince he was, as our hiſtories affirm, of greater devotion then diſcretion, in permitting the depredation of himſelf and his ſubjects by papal overſwayings. This king (ſaith Robert of Glouceſter) **as in worldlich doyng was not hald ful wyſe, but mor deuout to ſpiritual things; he was euery dey woned to here thre maſſes by note.** Quante innocentie, quante patientie, quante deuotionis, & quanti meriti in vita ſua erat apud Deum, teſtantur poſt ipſius mortem miracula ſubſecuta: of how much integrity, of how much patience, of how much devotion, and of how much merit he was in his life time before God, the miracles which followed after his death do teſtify, ſaith the compendious chronicle of Canterbury.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

He died November 16, 1273, when he had lived ſixty-five years, and reigned fifty-ſix years and eighteen days, this epitaph following is annexed to his tomb:

Tertius Henricus iacet hic pietatis amicus
Eccleſiam ſtrauit iſtam, quam poſt renouauit
Reddet ei munus qui regnat trinus & vnus.

Tertius HENRICUS eſt templi conditor huius.
Dulce bellum inexpertis.

Which is thus engliſhed by ROBERT FABIAN:

The frende of pyte, and of almeſſe dede,
HENRY the thyrde whylome of Englande kyng,
Who thys church brake, and after hys mede
Agayn renewed into this fayre buylding,
Now reſteth in here, whiche did ſo great a thinge:
He yelde his mede, that Lord in Deyite;
That as one GOD reygneth in perſones thre.

HENRY the thyrde is the buylder of thys temple.
War is pleaſant to thoſe that have not tried it.

In the additions to ROBERT of Glouceſter, a manuſcript in the herald's office, theſe rhymes are written to his rememberance:

Aftur hym regnyd the thurd Harry,
A good man and eke an hely
In hys tym werrys were full ſtrong,
And eke mickle ſtryf in Englond.
The batayl of Lewis was than,
And alſoo the batayl of Eueſham.
And that tym alſo ther was
The tranſlacyon of ſent Thomas,
In hym tym as I vndyrſtond
Come freres menores into thys lond,
He regnyd king lvi yere,
And to Weſtmynſtre men hym bere.

K. Edward I.

At the head of the aforeſaid K. HENRY, his ſon EDWARD, ſurnamed Longſhanks, lieth entombed, king of England, the firſt of that chriſtian name ſince the conqueſt; and as he was the firſt of his name, ſo was he the firſt that ſettled the law and ſtate, deſerving the title of England's JUSTINIAN, and freed this kingdom from the wardſhip of the peers; ſhewing himſelf in all his actions after, capable to command not the realm only, but the whole world.

Sir Rob. Cotton.

At the time of his father's death, he was abroad in Paleſtine, purſuing his high deſires for the holy wars, and after ſix years from his firſt ſetting out, he returned into England, and received the crown (without which he had been a king almoſt three years) at the hands of ROBERT, archbiſhop of Canterbury; and with him was ELEANOR his virtuous queen, likewiſe crowned at Weſtminſter. To the which their magnificent pompous coronations, the preſence of ALEXANDER, king of Scotland (who had married MARGARET his eldeſt ſiſter) was required, as appears by this record following:

Ex arch. turris London.

"Rex dilectis & fidelibus ſuis JOHANNI LOVETOT & GALFRIDO DE NEWBALD, cuſtodibus epiſcopatus Dunelm. ſalutem. Mandamus vobis quod primis denarijs prouenientibus de exitibus epiſcopatus predicti, habere faciatis ALEXANDRO regi Scotie centum ſexaginta & quindecim libras pro expenſis ſuis per quinque Septimanas, viz. ſingulis diebus centum ſolidos in veniendo ad nos vſque Weſtmonaſter. ad mandatum noſtrum, & inde ad partes ſuas redeundo. Et nos ea vobis ad ſcaccarium noſtrum faciemus allocari. Teſte meipſo apud

Windeſore 26 die Auguſti. Anno regni noſtri 2 Clauſ. ann. 2 EDWARD I. Memb. 44.

King. Edward's coronation.

The ſaid king ALEXANDER comes accordingly to his brother's coronation, which was in September 1275, guarded with a goodly troop of knights and gentlemen; at which ſolemnity alſo were preſent, JOHN duke of Britain, whohad married BEATRICE his ſecond ſiſter; ELEANOR his mother, with multitudes of peers and others; and for the more royal celebration of this great feaſt, and honor of ſo martial a king, there were five hundred great horſes let looſe, every one to take them for his own, who could. Of which, out of an old muchworn manuſcript, a piece asfolloweth:

King Edward was coꝛonyd and anoynted as ryghte heyre of Engelonde, withe moche honor and woꝛſchyp. And aftur Maſſe, the kyng went to hys paleys foꝛ to holde a ryall feſte, amonges them that hym had doon ſeruyſe and woꝛſchyp. And whanne he was ſet at hys mete, kyng Alexandre of Scotlande come to doo him ſeruyſe and woꝛſchyp wyth a queyntyſe, and an hondꝛyd knyghtes with hym, hoꝛſed and arayed. And whanne they weren lyght of theyr hoꝛſe, they let theyꝛ hoꝛſe goon whether they wolde, and they that wolde take them, hadde them to their own behofe, wythoute any chalange. And aftyr that come Syꝛ Edmond, King Edwardes bꝛoder, a curtayſe knyght and a gentyll of renoon, and the erle of Coꝛnwayle, and the erle of Glowceſtre. And aftyꝛ theym come the erle of Penbꝛoke, and the erle of Warren, and eche of them ledde on theyr hondes be themſelfe an hondꝛyd knights, diſgyſe in their armes. And whan they weren alyght of theic hoꝛſe, they let them goo whedyr they wolde, and they that cowde them take, hadde them ſtylle at theyꝛ owne lyking. And whanne all this was doon, kyng Edward dyd his diligens and hys myght to amende the relme, and redꝛeſſe the wꝛonges in the beſt maner, to the honoꝛ of God, and pꝛofyte to the crowne, and to holy cheꝛche, and to amende the anoyance of the comon peple. The woꝛthieſt knyght he was of all the woꝛlde of honor and woꝛſchyp, foꝛ the grace of God was in hym, and ever hadde the victoꝛy of hys enemyes.

Chron. compend. Cant. MSS. in bibl. Cott.

Expugnauit Saracenos, Francos, Scotos, Wallenſes et perfidos chriſtianos; et quicquid regale glorie et honori tam inactibus quam in moribus competit in ipſo potuit reperiri. He vanquiſhed the Saracens, the French, the Scots, the Welſh, and perfidious chriſtians, and whatſoever appertained to regal glory and honor, as well in actions as in condition, ſtate, and princely deportment, was in him to be found.

Dum vivit rex, et valuit ſua magna poteſtas,
Fraus latuit, pax magna fuit, regnavit honeſtas.

Saith an old latin rhymer of this king; which is thus tranſlated into the like Engliſh:

Fabian.

While lyued thys kynge,
By hys powre all thynge
Was in good plyghte
For gyle was hydde,
Great peace was * kydde
And honeſte had myghte.

* kept.

Scotos Edward dum vixit ſuppeditavit
Tenuit, afflixit, depreſſit, dilaniavit.
Whilſt Edward liu'd, the Scots he ſtill kept under,
Bridled, depreſt, debaſed, rent aſunder.

Yet here give me leave to tell my reader (maugre this our Engliſh rhymer) that the valiant Scots did not always ſuffer king Edward to eſcape ſcotfree; for he laying ſiege to the ſtrong town of Berwick, they defended it manfully, beat the Engliſh men back, and burnt ſome of the Engliſh ſhips; upon which their fortunate enterpriſe, in deriſion of our king, they made this mocking rhyme doggrel:

Caxton.
Fabian.

Wenyth king Edward with the long ſhankys,
To have goten Berwyk all oure unthankys.
Goos pyke him
And aftyr that
Gas dyke him.

S. Daniel.

This ſcornful ditty came no ſooner to king Edward's ears, than that through his mighty ſtrength, he paſſed dykes, aſſailed the town, and won it with the death of fifteen thouſand Scots (our writers report more; but nothing is more uncertain, than the number of the ſlain in battle) and after that the caſtles of Dunbar, Roxburgh, Edinburgh, Stirling, and St. John's town, won or yielded unto him; upon the winning of the caſtle of Dunbar, by a fierce and cruel battle, ſome ballad-maker or other in the army, made theſe metres in reproach of the Scots:

The battle of Dunbar.

Theſe ſcaterynge Scottes
We holde for ſottes
Of wrenkes unmare
Erly in a morwenynge
In an euyll tymynge
Went they from Dunbarre.

The battle of Falkirk.
Munſter. univ. coſm. lib. 2.
Walſing. Ypodig

Another bloody battle he had with the Scots at Falkirk, wherein are reported to be ſlain, two hundred knights and forty thouſand foot of the Scots. Some have threeſcore and ten thouſand, ſome threeſcore thouſand, the Scottiſh footmen valiantly fighting, as it were to the laſt man. Upon theſe victories, king Edward endeavored to extinguiſh, if it were poſſible, the very memory of the nation: aboliſhing all their antient laws, traducing their eccleſiaſtical rights to the cuſtoms of England: deſpoiling them of their hiſtories, their inſtruments of ſtate; their antique monuments, left either by the Romans, or erected of themſelves, tranſporting all their books and bookmen into England. Sending to Weſtminſter the marble ſtone, wherein (as the vulgar were perſuaded) the fate of the kingdom conſiſted, of which you will pleaſe to take this ſtanza out of Harding:

Hard. cap. 162.

And as he came homeward by Skone awaye,
The regall thereof Scotlande then he brought,
And ſent it forth to Weſtmynſter for aye
To be there in a cheire clenly wrought
For a maſſe preaſt to ſytte in when he ought:
Whiche there was ſtandyng beſyde the ſhryne,
In a cheire of old time made full fyne.

A little more of this marble ſtone out of Robert of Gloceſter.

Scottes yclupped wer
Aftur a woman that Scote hyghte, the dawter of Pharaon.
Yat broghte into Scatlonde a whyte marble ſton,
Yat was ordeyned for hure kyng, whan he coroned wer.
And for a grete jewel long hit was yhold ther,
Kyng Edward wyth the lang ſhankes fro Scotland hit fette
Beſyde the ſhryne of ſeynt Edward at Weſtminſtre let hitte ſette.

Upon the chair wherein the ſtone is incloſed, this famous prophetical diſtichon is inſcribed:

Ni fallet vatum Sceti hunc quocunque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.
If fate goes right where e'er this ſtone is pight,
The regal race of Scots ſhall rule that place.

Which, by whomſoever it was written, we, who now live, find it happily accompliſhed.

Of the worthineſs of this our matchleſs king, will it pleaſe you hear a little from from a late writer, namely M. DRAYTON, ſeventeenth ſong of Polyolbion:

* This long-liued prince expyr'd: the next ſucceeded; he
Of vs, that for a God might well related be.
Our Longſhanks, Scotland's ſcourge, who to the Orcads raught
His ſcepter, and with him from wilde Albania brought,
The reliques of her crowne (by him firſt placed here)
The ſeate on which her kings inaugurated were.
He tam'd the deſperate Welſh, that out ſo long had ſtood,
And made them take a prince ſprong of the Engliſh blood.
This iſle from ſea to ſea, he generally controld,
And made the other parts of England both to hold.

* Henry III.

The learned antiquary and lawyer, JOHN SELDEN, in his illuſtrations upon the ſaid ſong, gives us this gloſs following upon the verſe:

The ſeate on which our kings inaugurated were.

This ſeat, ſaith he, is the chair and ſtone at Weſtminſter, whereon our ſovereigns are inaugurated. The Scottiſh ſtories affirm, that the ſtone was firſt in Galicia in Spain at Brigantia (whether that be Compoſtella, as FRANCIS TARAPHA wills, or Coronna, as FLORIAN DEL CAMPO conjectures, or Betanſos, according to MARIANA, I cannot determine) where GATHEL, king of Scots there, ſat on it as his throne. Thence was it brought into Ireland by SIMON BRECH, firſt king of Scots, tranſplanted into that iſle, about ſeven hundred years before CHRIST. Out of Ireland, king FERGUS (in him by ſome is the beginning of the now continuing Scottiſh reign) about three hundred and ſeventy years afterwards brought it into Scotland. King KENNETH ſome eight hundred and fifty of the incarnation, placed it at the abbey of Scone (in the ſheriffdom of Perth) where the coronation of his ſucceſſors was uſual, as of our monarchs now at Weſtminſter; and in the Saxon times at Kingſton upon Thames. This KENNETH, ſome ſay, cauſed the diſtich, Ni fallat vatum, as before, to be engraven upon it. Whereupon it is called Fatale Marmor in HECTOR BOETIUS, and incloſed it in a wooden chair. It is now at Weſtminſter, and on it are the coronations of our ſovereigns: thither firſt brought (as the author here ſpeaks) among other ſpoils, by EDWARD LONGSHANKS, after his wars and

The fatal marble.

victories againſt king JOHN BALIOL, ann. 1297. regn. regis ED. I. 24. Thus much of this potent king out of Polyolbion.

The cruelty of the Scots.

But to return; theſe high ſpirited Scots (than whom no people in the world are more valiant) not minding to endure the tyranny of king EDWARD, entered into England at ſeveral times; and in Northumberland and Cumberland ſlew the aged and impotent, woman in childbed and young children; ſpoiled the abbey church at Hexham, and got a great number of the clergy, as well monks, prieſts, as ſcholars, whom they thruſt into the ſchool-houſe there, and cloſing up the doors, ſet fire to the ſchool, and burned all of them to aſhes who were within it. They burned churches, they forced women without any reſpect of order, condition or quality, as well the maids, widows, and wives, as nuns, that were reputed in thoſe days conſecrated to GOD, and when they had been ſo abuſed, many of them were after murdered. So that the cruel and bloody deſolation whereof LUCAN ſpeaketh in his ſecond book of the Pharſalian wars, may aptly be inferred here, as fitly deſcribing the mercileſs murder of all ſtates and ſexes, without partiality, under the hand of the enemy. For, ſaith he,

Rich. Southwell. Hollinſhed.

Nobilitas cum plebe perit, lateque vagatur
Enſis, & a nullo revocatum eſt pectore ferrum,
Stat cruor in templis, multaque rubentia cæde
Lubrica ſaxa madent, nulli jam profuit ætas,
Non ſenis extremum piguit vergentibus annis
Præcipitaſſe diem, non primo in limine vitæ
Infantis miſeri naſcentia rumpere fata.

Thus exquiſitely tranſlated into Engliſh:

Thomas May.

Senatours with plebeians loſt their breath,
The ſword rag'd vncontrold: no breſt was free:
The temples ſtainde with bloud, and ſlippery
Were the red ſtones with ſlaughter: no age then
Was free: the neere ſpent time of aged men
They haſtened on; nor ſham'de with bloudy knife,
To cut the infants new-ſpunne thread of life.

Blood worthy to have been ſhed on both ſides, againſt another kind of enemy, than chriſtians: the deformity of which effuſions, may juſtly repreſent unto us the bleſſed eſtate of our now ſettled union.

RANULPH the monk of Cheſter, ſpeaks ſomewhat more ſuccinctly of the warlike paſſages in thoſe times, betwixt the puiſſant brave Engliſh, and the terrible never-tamed Scot on this manner; I will uſe the old language of his tranſlator TREVISA, who flouriſhed in the reign of king HENRY VI.

Polychro. 7. cap. 40.

" IOHN DE BAILLOL (ſaith he) that was made kyng of Scotlond, aroos ayenſt the kynge of Englonde, and ayenſte his owne othe; and by the counſeylle of ſome men of Scotland, and namely of thabbot of Meuros; but IOHN was taken and dyſheryted. Then the yere after WILLIAM WALEYS of the nacyon of Scottes arayed werre ayenſte kynge EDWARDE, but he was chaced the ſecond yere after; kynge EDWARDE ſlew lx thowſand Scottes at Fouchyrch, on a Mary Mawdelyn day. But the Scottes wexed ſtronger and ſtronger thirty yeres togyder, unto kyng EDWARDES tyme the thyrd after the conqueſt, and bete down Englyſhemen oft, and Englyſh places that were nygh to her marches.

Some ſayd that that myſhappe fell for ſoftneſſe of the Englyſhe men; and ſome ſaid that it was GODDIS owne werche as the prophecye ſayd, That Englyſhe men ſholde be deſtroyed by Danes, by Frenſhe men, and by Scottes."

Of this prophetical prediction I have ſpoken elſewhere, which, like as that of the marble ſtone, upon the inauguration of our ſovereign lord king JAMES of happy memory, in his regal chair of imperial government, had full accompliſhment.

The period of the days, as alſo the character of this magnificent monarch EDWARD, are thus delivered by a late writer:

Sam. Daniel.

In July, 1307, although he found himſelf not well, he enters Scotland with a freſh army, which he led not far; for falling into a dyſentery he dies at Borough upon the ſands, as if to ſhew upon what foundation he had built all his glory in this world: having reigned thirty four years, ſeven months, aged ſixty eight. A prince of a generous ſpirit, wherein the fire held out to the very laſt: born and bred for action and military affairs, which he managed with great judgement: ever wary and provident for his own buſineſs: watchful and eager to enlarge his power: and was more for the greatneſs of England, than the quiet thereof. And this we may juſtly ſay of him, that never king before, or ſince, ſhed ſo much chriſtian blood within this iſle of Britain, as this chriſtian warrior did in his time, and was the cauſe of much more in that following.

By our great and judicious antiquary CAMDEN, he is thus deportrayed, as followeth:

Camd. in Cumberland.

For no one thing was this little Burgh upon Sands more famous, than that king EDWARD I. that triumphant conqueror of his enemies, was here taken out of the world by untimely death. A right noble and worthy prince, to whom GOD proportioned a moſt princely preſence and perſonage, as a right worthy ſeat to entertain ſo heroical a mind. For he not only in regard of fortitude and wiſdom but alſo for a beautiful and perſonal preſence was in all points anſwerable to the height of royal majeſty, whom fortune alſo in the very prime and flower of his age, inured to many a war, and exerciſed in moſt dangerous troubles of the ſtate, whiles ſhe framed and fitted him for the empire of Britain; which he, being once crowned king, managed and governed in ſuch wiſe, that having ſubdued the Welch, and vanquiſhed the Scots, he may moſt juſtly be counted a chief ornament and honor of Britain.

Amongſt other admonitions and precepts, which he gave to his ſon EDWARD (after him king of England) upon his death-bed he charged him, that he ſhould carry his father's bones about him in ſome coffin, till he had marched through all Scotland, and ſubdued all his enemies, for that none ſhould be able to overcome him while his ſkeleton marched with him: thinking, belike, that the care to preſerve them from enemies would make a ſon fight nobly. Moreover he commanded the ſaid prince, That whereas himſelf, by the continual new attempts of BRUCE, king of Scotland, could not in perſon (according to his vow) make war in the holy land, therefore he ſhould ſend his heart thither, accompanied with ſevenſcore knights, and their retinues, for whoſe ſupport he had provided thirty and two thouſand pounds of ſilver. That his heart being ſo by them conveyed, he did hope in GOD, that all things there would proſper with them. Laſtly, That upon pain of eternal damnation, the ſaid money ſhould not be expended upon any other uſes. Sed filius immorigerus patris mandata negligit: but the diſobedient ſon little regarded the commandment of his father.

Speed out of Walſingham.

Walſi g.

The dead bodies of our Engliſh kings, antiently, preſerved from corruption.

He died the ſeventh of July, the year aforeſaid; his body was conveyed to this abbey, and accompanied moſt of the way with the pope's legate, the reverend biſhops, and moſt of the Engliſh nobility, where it was interred with that ſtate as became the perſon of ſo potent a prince; and ſuch was the care of his ſucceſſors, to keep his body from corruption, as that the cere-cloth wherein his embalmed body was enwrapped, was often renewed, as doth appear upon record thus:

Ex. arch. turris Lond.

Rex Theſaurario & Camerariis ſuis ſalutem. Mandamus vobis quod ceram exiſtentem circa corpus celebris memorie domini Edwardi nuper regis Anglie progenitoris noſtri filii regis Henrici, in eccleſia beati Petri Weſtm. humatum, de denarii noſtris renovari facietis, prout hactenus fieri conſtituit. Teſte rege apud Weſtm. xi die Iulii. clauſ. 1. Ric. 2. memb. 41.

Certain rhymes or verſes, are annexed to his tomb as followeth:

Mors eſt ineſta nimis magnos que iungit in imis,
Maxima mors minimis coniungens vltima primis;
Nullis in orbe fuit homo viuens nec valet eſſe
Quid non morte ruit: eſt hinc exire neceſſe.
Nobilis & fortis, tibi tu confidere noli,
Omnia ſunt mortis, ſibi ſubdit ſingula ſoli,
De mundi medio magnum mors impia mouit,
Anglia pre tedio ſatis anxia plangere nouit:
Corruit Edwardo vario veneratus honore;
Rex nuper ut nardus fragrans virtutis odore,
Corde Leopardus, invictus & abſque pauore,
Ad rixam tardus, diſcretus & eucharis ore.
Viribus armorum quaſi gigas ardua geſſit,
Colla ſuperborum prudens per prelia preſſit,
Inter Flandrenſes fortuna ſibi bene fauit,
Vt quoque Wallenſes & Scotas ſuppeditauit.
Rex bonus abſque pari ſtrenue ſua regna regebat.
Quod natura dari potuit bonitatis habebat.
Actio iuſtitie, pax regni, ſanctio legis,
Et fuga nequitie premunt precordia regis.
Gloria tota ruit, regem capit hec modo foſſa,
Rex quandoque fuit, nunc nil niſi puluis et oſſa:
Filius ipſe Dei quem corde colebat et ore,
Gaudia fecit ei nullo permiſta dolore.

The which verſes (ſaith Fabian) to the intent that they ſhould be had in mind, and alſo that the reader might have the more deſire to learn them, I have therefore ſet them out in ballad royal, after my rude making, as followeth:

Fabian's ballad royal.

This ſorrowfull deth which bryngeth great full low,
And mooſt and leeſt he ioyneth into one,
Thys man to whom his pere was not yknowe
Hath now ſubdued, nat ſparyng hym alone,
Whyche of all order thys world to ouergone,
None was to be ſpared, of ſo great equyte
As he, yf any, for nobleſſe ſpared ſhuld be.

Therfore thou noble or myghty, truſt none oder grace,
But thou ſhalt pay to deth thy naturall dette;

And lyke as he from thys world did chace
Thys mighty prynce, and from his frendys fette,
For whome all Englond loude mourned and grette:
So ſhalt thou and oder in deths ſnare fall,
None ſhall eſcape, to reckyn kyndes all.

Edward wyth myth many and diuers endowed,
And like as nardus moſt ſweeteſt of odoure,
In ſmelling paſſyth, and mooſt he is allowed
Of all ſwete odours, ſo died this knyhtly floure
By vertuous artes ſurmount in honoure,
All oder pryncеs; whoſe hert was lybar delyke,
And without fere, were he hole or ſyke.

Thys prynce was ſlowe to all maner of ſtryſe,
Diſcrete and wiſe, and trewe of his worde,
In armys a geaunt, terme of all his lyfe,
Excelling actes doing by dynte of the ſworde,
Subduyd the proud, of prudence he bore the horde,
Of Flanders by fate he had great amyte,
And Walſhe and Scottes, by ſtrength ſubduyd he.

This good king pereleſſe, his lands firmly gyded,
What nature might giue he failed in nothynge,
No part of bounte from his was decided,
He was iuſtice and peace, and of lawe ſtabliſhyng,
And chaſer of iniquyte by his vertuous liuying:
In whome theſe graces with innumerable mo,
Fermly were roted, that deth hath tane fro.

That whylom was a kyng, now is but duſt and bone,
All glory is fallen, and this pitte kepeth the kynge,
But he that yeldeth all thing by his one,
The Sonne of God, to whom aboue all thynge
With herte and mouth he did all worſhyppyng,
That lord of his ioy perdurable to laſte,
Graunt him ſorrowleſſe euermore to taſte.

All kings have long hands, alluding to the extenſure of their regal government, of which Ovid in one of his epiſtles, thus:

An neſcis longas regibus eſſe manus?

This king had long legs, and à longis tibiis, ſurnamed he was Longſhanks. But I ſtray beyond my limits, his virtues have taken me priſoner, and detained me much longer then I expected; let me take liberty to conclude with theſe verſes, in commendation of his valor, out of the fore-remembered additions to Robert of Glouceſter:

Edward the furſt reignyd than truly,
The ſon he was of kyng Harry:

He conquered than all Scotlond,
And toke Irlond into hys hond.
And was callyd that tym conqueror,
God yiue hys ſoul mych honor.
In hys tym he made ſubiecte
* Yoke.
Al Walys, and put them vndre * yecke,
He behedyd thilk ſame tym
The prynce of Walys Lewellyn,
Iewes that tym withouten doute,
Of this lond wer clere put oute:
Atte Weſtmynſtre he had by burying
xxxv yere he regnyd kyng.

Eleanor, queen of England.

Here lieth entombed, ELEANOR his firſt wife, queen of England, who went with him into the holy land, in which voyage her huſband was ſtabbed with a poiſoned dagger by a Saracen, the rankled wound whereof was judged incurable by his phyſicians, yet ſhe daily and nightly ſucked out the rank poiſon, and ſo by adventuring her own, ſaved her huſband's life. She was the only daughter of FERDINANDO, the third king of Caſtile and Leon: ſhe died at Herby in Lincolnſhire, November 29, 1290, having been K. EDWARD's wife thirty-ſix years, who erected to her honor thoſe croſſes as ſtatues, at Lincoln, Grantham, Stanford, Geddington, Northampton, Stony Stratford, Dunſtable (now deſtroyed) St. Alban's, Waltham, and Weſtminſter, called Charing-croſs, all adorned with the arms of Caſtile, Leon, and the earldom or county of Ponthieu, which by her right was annexed to the crown of England. Moreover, the ſaid K. EDW. (ſo ardent was his affection to the memory of his deceaſed ELEANOR) gave twelve manors, lordſhips and hamlets, to WALTER, then abbot of Weſtminſter, and his ſucceſſors for ever, for the keeping of yearly obits for his ſaid queen, and for money that ſhould be given to the poor, that came to the ſolemnization of the ſame. Her epitaph:

Nobilis Hiſpani iacet hic ſoror inclita regis,
  Eximij conſors ELEANORA thori.
EDWARDI primi Wallorum principis vxor,
  Cui pater HENRICUS tertius Anglus erat.
Hanc ille vorem gnato petit: omine princeps
  Legati munus ſuſcipit ipſe bono,
Alfonſo fratri placuit felix Hymeneus,
  Germanam EDWARDO nec ſine dote dedit.
Dos præclara fuit, nec tali indigna marito
  Pontino princeps munere diues erat.
Femina conſilio prudens, pia, prole beata;
  Auxit amicitiis, auxit honore virum.
    Diſce mori.

Edw III. king of England.

Here lieth glorioſly entombed, the moſt mighty monarch that ever wore the crown of England, who conquered Calais, recovered Aquitain and Normandy, took JOHN, king of France, and DAVID, king of Scots, priſoners; added the arms and title of France to his own, declaring his claim in this kind of verſe, thus:

Remains.

Rex ſum regnorum bina ratione duorum,
Anglorum regno ſum rex ego iure paterno;
Matris iure quidem Francorum nuncupor idem.
Hinc eſt armorum variatio facto meorum.

To which the French anſwered ſcornfully in verſes to the ſame temper; but ſomewhat touching EDWARD with ill grounded vanity, pretending right to the crown of France, by queen ISABELLA his mother; before whom (if daughters ſhould ſucceed in the ſacred lilies of France) her eldeſt ſiſter muſt march, madam MARGARET of France, wife to FERDINAND, the fourth of that name, king of Caſtile:

Favine in the orders of England.

Prædo regnorum qui diceris eſſe duorum,
Francorum regno privaberis, atque paterno.
Matris ubique nullum jus proles non habet ullum,
Jure mariti carens alia eſt mulier prior illa.
Succedunt mares huic regno non mulieres.
Hinc eſt armorum variatio ſtulta tuorum.

He excelled his anceſtors alſo in the victorious valor of his children; in their obedience to him and love among themſelves; and one of his greateſt felicities was, that he had a lady to his wife (the fruitful mother of a fair iſſue) of ſuch excellent virtue and government, that K. EDWARD's fortunes ſeemed to fall into eclipſe when ſhe was hidden in her ſepulchre. He was the ſon of EDWARD II. by ISABELLA, daughter to PHILIP the fair, king of France; his father being removed from the kingdom's government (againſt whom he had no guilty thought) he was by public ſanction thereupon eſtabliſhed on the royal throne, being of the age of fourteen years; and when he had reigned fifty years, died at his manor of Shine, June 21, 1377. Theſe verſes are annexed to his monument:

Hic decus Anglorum, flos regum preteritorum
Forma futurorum, rex clemens pax populorum
Tertius EDWARDUS, regni complens jubileum
Invictus pardus, pollens bellis Machabeum.
Tertius EDWARDUS fama ſuper ethera notus
pugna pro patria.

Four of theſe verſes are thus tranſlated by SPEED in his hiſtory of the ſaid king, where, upon the words, Pollens bellis Machabeum, he gives this marginal note as followeth:

He means (ſaith he) more able in battle then Machabeus; you muſt bear with the breaking of Priſcian's head, for it is written of a king that uſed to break many:

Here England's grace, the flower of princes paſt,
Patterne of future, EDWARD the third is plaſte,
Milde monarch, ſubjects peace, warres Machabee,
Victorious * pard, his raigne a jubilee.

Take with you, if you pleaſe, another tranſlation of theſe metres by one who lived nearer to thoſe times:

Of Engliſh kynges here lyth the beauteous floure,
Of all before paſſed, and myrrour to them ſhall ſue.
A mercifull kynge, of peace conſeruatour,
The third EDWARD. The deth of whom may rue
Alle Englyſſh men, for he by knyghtehode due
Was lyberd inuict, and by feate marciall
To worthy Machabe in vertu peregall.

* Alluding to the leopards in the armories of England.

Cron. compend. Caut. in bibl. Cott.

His character.

Hic erat (ſaith an old MS. ſpeaking of this king) flos mundane militie, ſub quo militare erat regnare, proficiſci proficere, confligere triumphare. Cui iure maternali linea recta deſcendente, regnum cum corona Francie debetur. Pro cuius regni adipiſcenda corona, que maris euaſit pericula; quos bellorum deuicit impetus; quas belligerorum ſtruit audacias, ſcriptor enarrare deſiſtit; ſue relationis veritatem adulationis timens obumbrari velamine. Hic vero EDWARDUS quamuis in hoſtes terribilis extiterat, in ſubditos tamen mitiſſimus fuerat & gratioſus, pietate & miſerecordia omnes pene ſuos precellens anteceſſores.

Sam. Daniel.

His juſtice.

A late writer ſaith, he was a prince the ſooneſt a man and the longeſt that held ſo, of any we read; he was of perſonage comely, of an even ſtature, graceful, reſpectively affable, and well expreſſing himſelf. A prince who loved juſtice, order and his people, the ſupreme virtues of a ſovereign. Firſt, his love of juſtice was ſeen by the many ſtatutes he made for the due execution thereof, and the moſt ſtraight binding oath he ordained to be miniſtered unto his judges and juſticiars: the puniſhment inflicted on them for corruption in their offices, cauſing ſome to be thruſt out and others grievouſly fined. He bettered alſo that form of public juſtice which his grandfather firſt began (and which remains to this day) making alſo excellent laws for the ſame.

His regard of order.

His love to his people.

His regard to the obſervation of order among his people, ſo many laws do witneſs as were made to reſtrain them from exceſſes in all kinds. His love to his ſubjects was expreſſed in the often eaſing of their grievances, and his willingneſs to give them all due ſatisfaction, as appears by the continual granting of the due obſervation of their charters in moſt of his parliaments. And when (ann. reg. 14.) they were jealous, upon his aſſuming the title of the kingdom of France, leſt England ſhould thereby come to be under the ſubjection of that crown, as being the greateſt, he to clear them of that doubt, paſſed a ſtatute in the firmeſt manner could be deviſed, that this kingdom ſhould remain entire as before, without any violation of the rights it had.

His providence.

Provident he was in all his actions, never undertaking any thing before he had firſt furniſhed himſelf with means to perform it.

For his gifts we find them not ſuch as either his own fame and reputation, or any way diſtaſted the ſtate. To be ſhort, he was a prince who knew his work, and did it: and therefore was he better obeyed, better reſpected and ſerved, than any of his predeceſſors.

His works of piety.

His buildings

His works of piety were great and many, as the founding of Eaſt-minſter, an abbey, of the Ciſteux order, near the tower. An abbey for nuns at Dartford in Kent (of both which I have already written.) The king's-hall in Cambridge for poor ſcholars. An hoſpital for the poor at Calais. The building of St. Stephen's chaple at Weſtminſter, with the endowment of three hundred pounds per annum, to that church. His augmenting the chaple at Windſor, and proviſions there for church-men and twenty-four poor knights, &c. Theſe were his public works, the beſt monuments and moſt laſting to glorify the memory of princes. Beſides theſe, his private buildings are great and many; as the caſtle of Windſor, which he re-edified and enlarged.

His magnificence was ſhewn in triumphs and feaſts, which were ſumptuouſly celebrated, with all due rites and ceremonies, the preſervers of reverence and majeſty. To conclude, he was a prince whoſe nature agreed with his office, as only made for it.

On this manner, as he was in the ſtrength of his years, and in the height of his vigorous actions, his character is expreſſed by many authors. Now may it pleaſe you in this place to take a view of this the mighty great monarch of England, France and Ireland, as he was wrinkled with age, weakened with a ſore lingering diſeaſe, and laid down upon his death bed.

Walſingh. in vit Edw. III.

When he had attained to the age of threeſcore and five years or thereabouts, and wreſtled with a ſickneſs which gave him the overthrow; lying in the bed, and at the point of death, his eyes darkened, his ſpeech altered, and his natural heat almoſt extinguiſhed, one, whom of all other he moſt entirely affected, took the rings from his fingers, which for the royalty of his majeſty he was uſed to wear, ſo bade him adieu; and withdrew herſelf into another room (a woman ſhe was, inverecunda pellex, as WALSINGHAM calls her, whoſe name was ALICE PIERS) neither was he left only of her the ſaid ALICE, but of other the knights and eſquires, who had ſerved him, allured more with his gifts than his love. Amongſt many there was only preſent at that time a certain prieſt (other of his ſervants applying the ſpoil of what they could lay hands on) who lamenting the king's miſery, and inwardly touched with grief of heart, for that amongſt ſo many counſellors which he had, there was none that would miniſter unto him the word of life, came boldly unto him, and admoniſhed him to lift up the eyes as well of his body as of his heart unto GOD, and with ſighs to aſk mercy of him, whoſe majeſty he well knew he had grievouſly offended. Whereupon the king liſtened to the words of the prieſt, and although a little before he had wanted the uſe of his tongue, yet then taking ſtrength to him, he ſeemed to ſpeak what was in his mind. And then, what for weakneſs of his body, contrition of his heart, and ſobbing for his ſins, his voice and ſpeech failed him, and ſcarce half pronouncing this word JESU, he gave up the ghoſt, at his manor of Sheen [now Richmond] as aforeſaid.

If you will hear any more of this martial king, you muſt have the patience to trouble yourſelves in the reading theſe obſolete old rhymes:

Add. Robert Glouceſt.

Aftur hym regnyd hys ſon ful ryght
The iii Edward thar dowtie knyght.
V. ſones he hadde truly here,
That wer to him leef and dere.
Furſt yis kyng dude a grete maiſtry,
Atte Scluce he brend a gret navy.
Atte Creſſe he faught ayain,
The king of * Beme ther was ſlayn,
And the kyng of France putte to flyght,
Non longor than durſt he fyght.
A ſege atte Calice he lede byfor,.
That laſt xii months and mor:
And or he thens wold goo,
He wan Calice and touns moo.
Atte batail of Poyters, by ordynance,
Was taken John the kyng of France.
Atte Weſtmynſtre he lyth ther
He regnyd almooſt li yer
Byfor him deyed prynce Edward
Whych hadde a ſon that hight Rychard.

* Bohemia.

PHILIPPA

Philip, queen of England.

PHILIPPA (of whom I have ſpoken before) queen of England, wiſe of EDWARD III. daughter of WILLIAM of Bavaria, earl of Hanault and Holland, by JOAN, ſiſter of PHILIP of Valois, king of France, lieth entombed at her huſband's feet; ſhe was a lady of great virtue, and a conſtant true lover of our nation; who when ſhe had been K. EDWARD's wife forty-two years, ſhe died Auguſt 15, 1369. Theſe verſes are annexed to her monument:

GULIELMI HANNONIS ſoboles poſtrema PHILIPA,
  Hic roſeo quondam pulchra decore jacet.
Tertius EDWARDUS rex iſta coniuge letus
  Materno ſuaſu nobiliumque fuit.
Frater JOHANNES comes Mauortius heros,
  Huic illam voluit conſociare viro.
Hec iunxit Flandros coniunctio ſanguinis Anglis:
  In Francos venit hinc Gallica dira lues.
Dotibus hec raris viguit regina PHILIPPA
  Forma preſtanti, religione, fide.
Fecunda nata eſt proles numeroſa parenti,
  Inſignes peperit magnanimoſque duces.
Oxonij poſuit ſtudioſis optima nutrix
  Regineas edes, palladiamque ſcholam.
Coniux EDWARDI iacet hic regina PHILIPPA.
    Diſce viuere.

Thus there engliſhed:

Faire PHILIP, WILLIAM HENNALDES child and youngeſt daughter deere,
Of roſeat hue, and beautie bright, in tombe lies hilled heere.
EDWARD the third through mothers will, and nobles good conſent;
Tooke her to wife, and joyfully with her his time he ſpent.
His brother JOHN, a martial man and eke a valiant knight,
Did linke this woman to this king in bonds of marriage right.
This match and marriage thus in bloud, did binde the Flemings ſure
To Engliſhmen, by which they did the Frenchmens wracke procure.
This PHILIP flowr'd in gifts full rare, and treaſures of the mind,
In beauty bright, religion, faith; to all and each moſt kinde,
A fruitfull mother PHILIP was, full many a ſonne ſhe bred,
And brought forth many a worthy knight, hardy and full of dred.
A carefull nurſe to ſtudents all, at Oxford ſhe did found
Queenes colledge, and dame Pallas ſchoole, that did her fame reſound.
    The wife of EDWARD deere,
    Queen PHILIP lieth here:
    Learne to liue.

She was the youngeſt of the five daughters of WILLIAM, earl of Hanault, aforeſaid; eſpecially choſen before any of her ſiſters for king EDWARD's wife, by a biſhop (of what ſee I am uncertain) and other lords temporal ſent thither, were ſent as ambaſſadors to treat of the marriage. Of which thus much out of HARDING, cap. 178. as followeth:

He ſent furth than, to HENAULD for a wife,
A biſhop and other lordes temporall,
Wher in chaumbre prevy and ſecretiſe,

At diſcouerit diſchenely alſo in all,
As ſemying was to eſtate virginal
Emong theim ſelfes, our lordes for hie prudence
Of the biſhop aſked counſaill and ſentence.
Whiche daughter of fiue ſhould be the queene,
Who counſailled thus, with ſad auiſement,
Wee will have hir with good hippis I mene,
For ſhe will bere good ſoonnes at myne entent;
To which thei all accorded by one aſſent,
And chaſe PHILIP, that was full feminine,
As the biſhop mooſt wiſe did determine.
But then emong theim ſelfes thei laugh faſt ay,
The lordes than ſaied, the biſhop couth
Full mekill ſkill of a woman alway,
That ſo couth cheſe a lady that was vncouth,
And for the mery woordes that came of his mouth
Thei trowed he had right great experience
Of womanes rule and hir conuenience.

Now, what experience this biſhop had in women's conveniency of bringing forth children, I know not, but it ſo fell out, that ſhe had iſſue by her ſaid huſband king EDWARD, ſeven ſons and five daughters, born for the glory of our nation.

1. EDWARD prince of Wales, born at Woodſtock. 2. WILLIAM, born at Hatfield, in the county of Hertford. 3. LIONELL, born at the city of Antwerp, duke of Clarence. 4. JOHN, born at Gaunt, the chief town of Flanders, duke of Lancaſter. 5. EDMOND, ſurnamed of LANGLEY, duke of York. 6. WILLIAM, another of their ſons, ſurnamed of Windſor, where he was born. 7. THOMAS, the youngeſt ſon of king EDWARD and queen PHILIPPA, ſurnamed of Woodſtock, the place of his birth, duke of Glocester.

Daughters, 1. ISABELLA, theeldeſt daughter, was married with great pomp at Windſor, to INGELRAM of Guiſnes, lord of Coucy, earl of Soiſſons, and after archduke of Auſtria, whom king EDWARD his father-in-law created alſo earl of Bedford. 2. JOAN, deſired in marriage by ſolemn embaſſage from ALPHONSO, king of Caſtile and Leon, ſon of king FERDINANDO IV, was eſpouſed by proxy, intitled queen of Spain, conveyed into that country, where ſhe preſently deceaſed of a great plague that then reigned. 3. BLANCH, the third daughter, died young, and lieth buried in this abbey church. 4. MARY the fourth daughter was married to JOHN MONTFORD, duke of Britain. 5. MARGARET, their youngeſt daughter, was the firſt wife of JOHN DE HASTINGS, earl of Pembroke.

It is reported of this queen (ſaith MILLES) that when ſhe perceived her life would end, ſhe requeſted to ſpeak with the king her huſband, who accordingly came to her in great heavineſs: being come, ſhe took him by the hand, and after a few words of induction, ſhe prayed him that he would in no ways deny her, in three requeſts. Firſt, that all merchants and others to whom ſhe owed any debt, (whether on this ſide or beyond the ſeas) might be paid and diſcharged. Secondly, that all ſuch promiſes as ſhe had made to churches, as well within the realm as without, might be performed. Thirdly, that he would be pleaſed (whenſoever GOD ſhould call him) to chuſe no other ſepulchre, but that wherein her body ſhould be laid: all which were performed, and ſo I leave them both laying in one grave, expecting a joyful reſurrection.

Richard II, king of England.

RICHARD II, king of England and France, lord of Ireland, ſon to EDWARD, prince of Wales, by JANE, daughter to the earl of Kent, being deprived both of living and life, by that popular uſurper HENRY IV, and by his commandment, obſcurely buried at Langley in Hertfordſhire, in the church of the fryars predicants; was by the appointment of HENRY V, removed from thence with great honor, in a chair royal, himſelf and his nobility attending the ſacred relics of this annointed king: which he ſolemnly here interred amongſt his anceſtors, and founded perpetually one day every week, a dirge, with nine leſſons and a morning maſs to be celebrated for the ſoul of the ſaid king RICHARD, and upon each of thoſe days, ſix ſhillings and eight pence to be given to the poor people; and once every year upon the ſame day of his anniverſary, twenty pounds in pence to be diſtributed to the moſt needful: he made for him a glorious tomb, and this gloſſing epitaph deciphering the lineaments of his body, and qualities of mind; which to any, who knows upon what points he was put out of majeſty and ſtate, may ſeem ſtrange, if not ridiculous; thus it runs:

Ranulph, monk of Cheſter. lib. ultimo.

Prudens et mundus RICHARDUS iure ſecundus,
Per fatum victus, iacet hic ſub marmore pictus:
Verax ſermone, prudens fuit et ratione.
Corpore procerus, animo prudens et Homerus,
Eccleſie fauit, elatos ſuppeditauit.
Quemuis proſtrauit regalia qui violauit.
Obruit hereticos, et eorum ſtrauit amicos:
O clemens CHRISTE tibi deuotus fuit iſte
Votis BAPTISTE, ſalues quem protulit iſte.
 Hic iacet immiti conſumptus morte RICHARDUS
 ſuiſſe felicem miſerrimum.

Folio 166.

FABIAN, who tranſlated this epitaph into Engliſh, deſirous, as it ſeems, to extenuate the force of ſuch palpable groſs flattery; annexeth this ſtanza:

But yet, alas, although this meter, or ryme,
Thus doth embelliſh this noble princes fame,
And that ſome clerke which fauored him ſomtyme,
Liſt by his cunnyng thus to enhanſe his name,
Yet by his ſtory appereth in him ſome blame.
 Wherfore to princes is ſureſt memory,
 Their lyues to exercyſe in vertuous conſtancy.

But JOHN HARDING, ſpeaking of the greatneſs of his houſhold, and the pride and whoredom therein, as well among the clergy as laity, is more invective in his rhymes, which to read I hope will not be troubleſome; thus he begins:

Harding, cap. 193.

Truly I herd ROBERT IRELEFFE ſaye,
 Clerk to the grenecloth, and that to the houſhold.
Came euery daye, for the moſt partie alwaye
 Ten thouſand folke, by his meſſis told,
 That folowed the hous aye as thei wold.
  And in the kechin three hundred ſeruitours,
  And in eche office many occupiours.
And ladies faire, with the gentlewomen,
 Chamberers alſo and lauenders,
 Three hundred of theim were occupied then.

There was greate pride emong the officers.
And of all men far paſſyng their compeers,
Of rich araye, and much more coſtious,
Then was before, or ſith, and more pretious.
In his chappell, were biſhoppes then of *Beame,
Some of Irelond, and ſome alſo of France;
Some of Englonde, and clerks of many a realme,
That little connyng had or coniſance.
In muſike honorably God his ſeruice to auance
In the chappell, or in holy ſcripture
On matter of Goddis to reſigure.
Lewed menne, thei were in clerkes clothyng,
Diſguyſed faire, in fourme of clerkes wiſe,
Their periſhyns full litil enfourmyng
In lawe diuine, or elſe in God his ſeruiſe.
But right practyſe they were in couetiſe
Eche yere to make full greate collection
Greate lechery and fornication.
Was in that houſe, and alſo greate aduoutree.
Of paramours was great conſolacion,
Of ech degre, well more of prelacie
Then of the temporall, or of the chiualrie.
Greate taxe ay the kyng tooke through all the lond,
For whiche commons him hated both free and bond.

* Bohemia.

John Gower concludes his cronica tripartita, annexed to his book intitled Vox Clamantis, with theſe rhyming verſes concerning the ſaid king:

Mſſ. in bib. Cot.

Cronica Ricardi qui ſceptra tulit Leopardi
Vt patet eſt dicta, populo ſed non benedicta
Vt ſpeculum mundi quo lux nequit vlla refundi,
Sic vacuus tranſit, ſibi nil niſi culpa remanſit,
Vnde ſuperbus erat, modo ſi preconia querat.
Eius honor ſordet, laus culpat, gloria mordet:
Hoc concernentes caueant qui ſunt ſapientes;
Nam male viuentes Deus odit in orbe regentes:
Eſt qui peccator non eſſe poteſt dominator,
Ricardo teſte finis probat hoc manifeſte.
Poſt ſua demerita perijt ſua pompa ſopita.
Qualis erat vita cronica ſtabit ita.

He was murdered at Pomfret caſtle in the bloody tower (ſo called from that time, upon this bloody act, to this day) on St. Valentine's day, 1399, the firſt of Henry IV, when he had reigned twenty-two years. That beautiful picture of a king ſitting, crowned in a chair of eſtate, at the upper end of the choir in this church, is ſaid to be of him, which witneſſes how goodly a creature he was in outward lineaments: but I will conclude with theſe rhymes out of my old manuſcript, the addition to Robert of Glouceſter:

This Rychard than regnyd ſone
Aftur his * belſire as was to done.
Atte x yere of age crownyd was he,
He was a man of grett beute.

* His grand-father Edward III.

In hys tym the comynte of Kent
Up aryſin and to London went;
And Sauoy the brent, that ilke plas,
The whych the dukes of Lancaſtre was.
Thurgh euel concel was ſlayn ful ſuel
The duke of Gloceſtre, and the erle of Arundel.
He regnyd xxii yer and mor,
And to Longeley was he bor.
But in the v king Herry is tym,
He was leyde at Weſtmynſtre by Anne the quene.

Anne, queen of England.

ANNE his firſt wife here entombed with him, was the daughter of WENCESLAUS, king of Bohemia, and emperor of the Germans; ſhe died in anno 1394, the ſeventh of June, at Sheene in Surry; whom her huſband ſo fervently loved, yea, uſque ad amentiam, even to a kind of madneſs, that for very grief and a ger (beſides curſing the place wherein ſhe died) he overthrew the whole houſe. Her epitaph:

Stow. Annal.

Sub petra lata nunc ANNA iacet tumulata,
Dum vixit mundo RICHARDO nupta ſecundo:
CHRISTO deuota fuit hec, facilis, bene nota;
Pauperibus prona ſemper ſua reddere dona;
Iurgia ſedauit, et pregnantes releuauit.
Corpore formoſa, vultu mitis ſpecioſa:
Prebens ſolamen viduis, egris medicamen.
Anno milleno, ter cent. quarto nonageno
Iulij ſepteno menſis migrauit ameno.
Forma fragilis.

Henry I, king of England.

HENRY V, ſon of HENRY IV, king of England, and conqueror of France, died at Boyes de Viſcenna, not far from Paris, the laſt of Auguſt 1422, having reigned nine years, five months and odd days, from whence his body was conveyed to this abbey; upon whoſe tomb, KATHERINE his wiſe, cauſed a royal picture to be laid, covered all over with ſilver plate gilded, the head whereof was all of maſſy ſilver: all which (at the ſuppreſſion, when the battering hammers of deſtruction, as maſter SPEED ſaith, did ſound almoſt in every church) were ſacrilegiouſly broken off, and by purloining, transferred to far prophaner uſes, where at this day, the headleſs monument is to be ſeen, and theſe verſes written upon his tomb:

Dux Normanorum, verus & conqueſtor eorum,
Heres Francorum; deceſſit et HECTOR eorum.
Here Normans duke, ſo ſtil'd by conqueſt iuſt,
True heire of France; great HECTOR, lies in duſt.
Gallorum maſtix iacet hic HENRICUS in vrna
Domat omnia virtus.

So many virtues are attributed, by all writers, to this heroical king HENRY, the renown of England, and glory of Wales, that where to begin, or when to make an end in his deſerved praiſe, I know not: ſo I will leave him, amongſt the many monarchs of this moſt famous empire, none more complete, relating only a few rhymes, which in ſome ſort do particularize his memorable exploits:

Add. to Robert of Glocester.

Aftur hym regnyd his ſon than
The v Herry truly a gracious man.

Atte his begynnyng, verament,
He ſtroyd Lollers, and thei wer brent.
Aftur he made relygyous at Shene
Sion, Jeruſalem, and eke Bedlem.
The thurd yer he went truly
And gat Harflett in Normandy
Atte Egyncourt he hadde a batayle ywis
Hanwardys: and ther had the prys.
He tooke ther the duc of Orleaunce
The duc of Burbon, and meny of Fraunce:
And aftur that he wan Cane toun,
Rone, and al Normandy as was to don,
Alſo he wan Parys worchypfully;
And meny mo tounes wyth Meaux in Bry.
Ther he took to hys quene
Katterin the kyng dawghtyr ſhene
He hadde a ſon of hur ybore
That ys callyd Herry of Wyndſore:
In Fraunce he departyd goodly thurgh Goddis graſe,
And was broght into Engelond in ſhort ſpaſe
Ther was his ſon Herry of age ſuerly,
But only viii monyths wyth odde deyes truly,
His eme John duc of Bedford as yow ſee
Is now Regent of Fraunce ſykerly.
He regnyd x yer; in hevyn he hath reward
Lith at Weſtmynſtre noght fer fro ſeynt Edward.

Katherine the wife of Henry V

Here lieth KATHERINE, queen of England, wife to the foreſaid king HENRY V. in a cheſt or coffin with a looſe cover to be ſeen and handled of any who will much deſire it, and who by her own appointment (as he who ſheweth the tombs will tell you by tradition) in regard of her diſobedience to her huſband for being delivered of her ſon HENRY VI. at Windſor, the place which he forbade. But the truth is, that ſhe being firſt buried in our lady's chaple here in this church, her corps was taken up; when as HENRY VII. laid the foundation of that admirable ſtructure his chaple royal, which has ever ſince ſo remained, and never reburied. She was the daughter of CHARLES VI. king of France: ſhe died at Bermondſey in Southwark the ſecond of January, ann. dom. 1437. her epitaph:

Hic KATHERINA iacet Francorum filia regis,
  Heres & regni, CAROLE ſexte, tui.
HENRICI quinti thalamo bis leta iugali
  Nam ſic vir duplici clarus honore fuit:
Iure ſuo Anglorum, KATHERINE iure triumphat;
  Francorum obtinuit ius, decus imperij.
Grata venit letis felix regina Britannis
  Perque dies celebrant quatuor ore DEUM.
Edidit HENRICUM genebunda puerpera regem.
  Cuius in imperio Francus & Anglus erat.
Non ſibi ſed regno felici ſidere natum;
  Sed patri & matri religione parem.
Poſt ex OWINO TIDDERO tertia proles,

Nobilis Edmundus te Kadherina beat:
Septimus Henricus quo non preſtantior alter
Filius Edmundi, gemma Britanna fuit.
Felix ergo vxor, mater, ter filia felix,
Aſt auia hec felix terque quaterque fuit.

Henry VII. king of England.

Here lieth buried in one of the ſtatelieſt monuments of Europe, both for the chaple, and for the ſepulchre, the body of Henry VII. king of England, the firſt begotten ſon of Edmund, earl of Richmond, by Margaret, daughter and heir to John duke of Somerſet. This glorious rich tomb is compaſſed about with verſes, penned by that poet laureat (as he ſtyles himſelf) and king's orator, John Skelton: I will take only the ſhorteſt of his epitaphs or eulogiums, and moſt to the purpoſe:

Septimus hic ſitus eſt Henricus, gloria regum
Cunctorum, ipſius qui tempeſtate fuerunt,
Ingenio atque opibus geſtarum & nomine rerum,
Acceſſere quibus nature dona benigne:
Frontis honos, facies auguſta, heroica forma,
Iunctaque ei ſuauis coniux perpulchra, pudica,
Et fecunda fuit: felices prole parentes,
Henricum quibus octauum terra Anglia debes.

Elizabeth, wife of K. Hen. VII.

He deceaſed at Richmond the twenty ſecond of April, 1509. when he had reigned twenty three years, and ſomewhat more than ſeven months, and lived fifty two years. Whoſoever would know further of this king, let him read his hiſtory, wherein he is delineated to the life, by the matchleſs and never enough admired pen of that famous, learned, and eloquent knight, ſir Francis Bacon not long ſince deceaſed, lord Verulam, and viſcount St. Alban.

Here lieth entombed by her huſband Henry VII. Elizabeth, the firſt child legitimate and eldeſt daughter of king Edward IV. to whom ſhe was married the eighteenth of January, 1488. whereby were united the long contending families of Lancaſter and York, and the roſes red and white joined into one, to the great joy of the Engliſh ſubjects. She was his wife eighteen years and twenty four days, and died in childbed in the tower of London, the eleventh of February even the day of her own nativity, the eighteenth of her huſband's reign, and year of our ſalvation, 1503.

I have an epitaph of this good queen (born for England's happineſs) which I tranſcribed out of a manuſcript in ſir Robert Cotton's library:

Extinctum iacet hic genus a Plantagine ductum,
Et roſa purpureis candida nupta roſis.
Elisabet claris Anglorum regibus orta,
Regina & patrij gloria rara ſoli.
Edwardi ſoboles quarti, tibi ſeptime coniux
Henrice, heu populi cura benigna tui.
Exemplex vite qua nec preſtantior altra
Maribus, ingenio, nec probitate fuit.
Reginam Deus eterno dignetur honore
Et regem hic annos viuere Nestoreos.

Margaret counteſs of Richmond.

Here lieth magnificently entombed, Margaret, counteſs of Richmond and Derby, daughter and only heireſs to John duke of Somerſet, by Margaret, daughter to the lord Beauchamp of Powick, firſt married to Edmund, the ſon of Owen Tedder, who begat Henry VII king of England, and afterwards to Thomas Stanley, earl of Derby. Two colleges, namely, of Christ, and St. John Baptist, ſhe erected for ſtudents in Cambridge. She inſtituted alſo two divinity lectures, one at Cambridge and the other at Oxford; who, having lived ſo long to ſee her grandchild, Henry VIII. crowned king, died the twelfth of July, 1509. in the firſt year of his reign. Here is a long elegy made to her memory by the foreſaid Skelton, with this terrible curſe on all thoſe who ſhall tread, ſpoil, or take it away:

Qui lacerat, violatue, rapit preſens epitoma,
Hunc laceretque voret cerberus abſque mora.
Hanc tecum ſtatuas dominam precor o Sator orbis,
  Quo regnas rutilans rex ſine fine manens.

Margaret, the daughter of K. Edward IV.

Here lieth Margaret, one of the daughters of king Edward IV, by Elizabeth his royal queen and wife. She died an infant, the eleventh of December, 1472.

Nobilitas & forma, decorque tenella iuuentus
Inſimul hic iſta mortis ſunt condita ciſta.
Vt genus, & nomen, ſexum, tempus quoque mortis
Noſcas; cuncta tibi manifeſtat margo ſepulchri.

Elizabeth the daughter of K. Henry VII.

Here lieth Elizabeth, the ſecond daughter of king Henry VII, by his loving conſort and queen Elizabeth, who was born the ſecond day of July 1492, and died the fourteenth day of November 1495. Upon her tomb this epitaph:

Hic poſt fata iacet proles regalis in iſto
  Sarcophago, iuuenis, nobilis Elizabeth,
Princeps illuſtris, Hen. ſept. filia regis
  Qui bini regni florida ſceptra tenet.
Atropos hanc rapuit ſeuiſſima nuntia mortis,
  Sit ſuper in celo vita perhennis ei.

Anne queen of England.

Here lieth interred, without any monument, Anne the ſecond daughter and coheireſs to Richard Nevil, the ſtout earl of Warwick and Saliſbury, who was firſt married to Edward prince of Wales, the ſon and only child of king Henry VI, and after married to Richard duke of Glouceſter (who at the battle of Tewxbury had ſtabbed her huſband into the heart with his dagger) afterwards by uſurpation king of England, ſurnamed Crook-back. She died (not without ſuſpicion of being poiſoned) the ſixteenth of March 1485.

Edmund earl of Lancaſter.

Here lieth entombed Edmund, the ſecond ſon of king Henry III, earl of Lancaſter, Leiceſter, and Darby, ſurnamed Crouch-back, of his bowing in his back, becauſe he is never found (ſaith Vincent in his diſcovery of Brooke's errors, title Lancaſter) with any other addition, and indeed with no other epithet than Gibbosus; which ſignifieth crooked, crump-ſhouldered, or camel-backed. But others ſay he was ſo denominated of wearing the ſign of the croſs (antiently called a crouch) upon his back, which was uſually worn of ſuch as vowed voyages to Jeruſalem; as he had done. Further confirming their opinions from the name of Crouched fryars, who wore a croſs upon their garments. And John Harding ſpeaking of him and his elder brother Edward, afterwards king of England, and of their voyage to Jeruſalem, hath theſe verſes to the ſame effect:

Harding, c. 147.

His brother Edward and he aſſociate
To Ieruſalem, their voyage them avowed.
Two ſemely princes, together adioynate,
In all the world was none them like alowed,
So large and faire thei were, eche man he bowed.
Edward aboue his menne was largely ſeen
By his ſhulders more hie and made full clene.
Edmond next hym the comelieſt prince aliue,
Not croke backed, ne in no wyſe diſfigured.
As ſome menne wrote, the right lyne to deprive,
Through great falſehed made it to be ſcriptured:
For cauſe it ſhould alwaye bee refigured,
And mentioned well, his yſſue to prevaile
Vnto the crowne, by ſuch a gouernaile.

Matt. Paris.

Pageant of popes.

I cannot let paſs, although I do ſomewhat digreſs, the cunning ſleights, and deviſes the popes of Rome uſed in theſe times, to impoveriſh this kingdom, and enrich their own coffers. Firſt they combine and confederate with the king to the utter undoing of all his loyal ſubjects. And now pope Alexander IV. puts a trick upon the king himſelf (a prince more pious than prudent) which exhauſts his treaſure, and leaves him for a laughing-ſtock to all other nations. This pope, forſooth, inveſted this Edmund his ſon, into the kingdoms of Sicilia and Apulia (Conradus king thereof ſtill living) by a ring; conditionally, that he ſhould ſuſtain the charges, and maintain the wars that ſhould happen thereupon. In which regard he ſucked a maſs of money from our credulous K. Henry, who had ſo deeply ſwallowed the gudgeon that (his heart being overjoyed, ſaith Matthew Paris, and riſen even to the height of exultation) he ſwore by St. Edward, to make a preſent voyage to Apulia, and take poſſeſſion of theſe dominions. But at length this counterfeit ring upon the touch was diſcovered, and the good king knew himſelf deluded, his exchequer emptied, and this titulary-king his ſon Edmund abuſed. Thus writes Matthew Paris, the monk of St. Alban's, who lived in thoſe days; and deciphers the legerdemain, and jugling deviſes of the biſhops of Rome to get money.

This Edmund was lord ſteward of this kingdom, and lieutenant of Gaſcoign. Who being ſent into Aquitain with an army, where he performed notable ſervice, died at Bayonne, in the year 1296. And within two months after his death, his body was honorably tranſported into England.

Aveline counteſs of Lancaſter.

Here lieth alſo entombed his firſt wife Aveline, daughter and heireſs of William de Fortibus, earl of Albemarle, by whom he had no iſſue: who died in the year 1269.

William de Valence earl of Pembroke.

He lieth buried in a moſt magnificent tomb, befitting the greatneſs of his birth, and the worthineſs of his off-ſpring, William de Valence, earl of Pembroke (ſo ſurnamed of Valencia the place of his birth) ſon of Hugh le Brun, earl of the Marches of Aquitain, and half brother by the mother's ſide, to K. Henry III. This William (ſaith Stow) was ſlain at Bayonne by the French, in the year 1296, and with him, Edmund earl of Lancaſter, of whom I laſtly ſpoke, if we may believe theſe verſes of Harding:

Stow Annal.

But erle EDMOND, the kynges brother dere,
With twenty and ſixe baners proud and ſtout,
The fiſt daye of Iune was accompted clere,
Of CHRIST his date a thouſand yere all out,
Fourſcore and ſixteene, without doubt.
At Bayon faught, with the French menne certain,
Wher he in the feld that daye like a knyght was ſlain.
So was ſir WILLIAM VALENCE erle of Penbroke than,
Sir IOHN RICHMOND, and many other baron:
Sir IOHN SAYNCT IOHN, right a full manly manne:
Thengliſhe hoſte ſelly ther was bore doune,
By a buſhement, laied by colucion,
That brake on theim, ſore fighting in the feld,
Out of a wode, in whiche that day were beld.

Harding, c. 156.

About the verge or ſide of this monument, theſe verſes are inlaid with braſs.

Anglia tota doles, moritur quia regia proles,
Qua florere ſoles, quem continet infima moles,
GUILIELMUS nomen inſigne VALENTIA prebet,
Celſum cognomen, nam tale dari ſibi debet.
Qui valuit validus, vincens virtute valore.
Et placuit placidus, ſenſus morumque vigore,
Dapſilis, et habilis, immotus, prelia ſectans,
Vtilis, ac humilis, deuotus, premia ſpectans.
Milleque trecentis cum quatuor inde retentis,
In Maij menſe, hunc mors proprio ferit enſe.
Quinque legis hec repete quam ſit via plena timore,
Meque lege, te moriturum & inſcius hore.
O clemens CHRISTE celos intret precor iſte,
Nil videat triſte, quia pretulit omnibus hiſce.

SimonLangham, archbiſhop of Canterbury.

Here lieth entombed the body of SIMON LANGHAM, who was firſt a monk of this abbey, then prior, and laſtly abbot, thence elected biſhop of London; from thence, before his conſecration to London, advanced to the biſhopric of Ely, and from that place removed to Canterbury: he held divers livings in commendam, as the archdeaconry and treaſureſhip of Wells, with others. He was both treaſurer and chancellor of England at ſeveral times: it is ſcarce credible (ſaith GODWIN now biſhop of Hereford, in his catalogue de preſulibus Anglie) which is reported of his wonderful bounty and liberality to this monaſtery. When he was firſt made abbot, he beſtowed all that he had gathered together, being monk and prior, in paying the debt of the houſe, which was to the value of two thouſand and two hundred marks; and diſcharged divers other ſums of money alſo, which particular monks did owe: he purchaſed good land which he gave unto them. When he went out of England, he left them books to the value of eight hundred and thirty pounds, and copes, veſtments, and other ornaments for the church, worth four hundred and thirty-ſeven pounds. At his death, he bequeathed unto them all his plate, priſed at two thouſand ſeven hundred pounds, and all his debts any where due, which amounted to three thouſand nine hundred and fifty-four pounds thirteen ſhillings and four pence. He alſo ſent unto this abbey, the ſum of one thouſand marks, the buy forty marks a year of land, to increaſe the portion of four monks, that daily ſhould ſay maſs for the ſoul of himſelf and his parents. The money that he beſtowed upon this abbey one way or other, is reckoned by a monk of the ſame, to be no leſs then ten thouſand eight hundred pounds; who thereupon compiled this diſtich:

Res es de LANGHAM tua SIMON ſunt data quondam,
Octingentena librarum millia dena.

But men of eminent place and authority, cannot have their due praiſe of all ſorts of people; nay rather in requital of their beſt actions, they ſhall reap nothing but opprobrious language: for upon his tranſlation from Ely to Canterbury, theſe two railing rhyming hexameters were made to his diſgrace:

Lætentur celi quia SIMON tranſit ab Ely
Cujius in adventum flent in Kent millia centum.
The iſle of Ely laught, when SIMON from her went:
But hundred thouſands wept at's comming into Kent.

He ſat archbiſhop of Canterbury only two years, for, being made cardinal of St. SIXTUS by pope URBAN I, he left his archbiſhopric and went to Avignon, where ſhortly after he was made biſhop cardinal of Preneſte, by GREGORY XI; where he lived in great eſtimation about eight years, and died of a palſy, wherewith he was ſuddenly taken, as he ſat at dinner, July 22, 1376, he was buried firſt in the church of the Carthuſians, which he himſelf had founded in the city of Avignon; but after three years, his bones (by his appointment while he lived) were taken up and buried here a ſecond time, under a godly tomb of Alabaſter, upon which this epitaph was ſometime engraven:

SIMON de LANGHAM ſub petris hijs tumulatus,
Iſtius eccleſie monachus fuerat, prior, abbas;
Sede vacante fuit electus Londonienſis
Preſul, et inſignis Ely, ſed poſtea primas
Totius regni, magnus regiſque miniſter:
Nam theſaurarius, et cancellarius eius,
Ac cardinalis in Roma preſbyter iſte.
Poſtque Preneſtinus eſt factus epiſcopus, atque
Nuncius ex parte pape tranſmittitur iſtuc.
Orbe dolente pater, quem nunc reuocare nequimus
MAGDALENE feſto, milleno ſuptuageno,
Et ter centeno ſexto CHRISTI ruit anno.
Hunc DEUS abſoluat de cunctis que male geſſit,
Et meritis matris ſibi celica gaudia donet.

Robert Waldby archbiſhop of York.

Here lieth ROBERT WALDBY, who being a young man, followed EDWARD the black prince into France, where he continued long a ſtudent, and profited ſo much, as no man in the univerſity where he lived, might be compared with him for all kind of learning: he was a good linguiſt, very well ſeen in philoſophy, both natural and moral, in phyſic, and the canon law; very eloquent, an excellent preacher; and eſteemed ſo profound a divine, as he was thought meet to be the profeſſor of divinity, or doctor of the chair in the univerſity of Tholouze. For theſe his good gifts he was much favored of the black prince, then of K. RICHARD his ſon, who preferred him to the biſhopric of the iſle of Man, from that preferment he was tranſlated to the archbiſhopric of Dublin in Ireland, thence to Chicheſter, and laſtly to the archbiſhopric of York; where he ſat not fully three years, but died the twenty-ninth of May 1397. His epitaph is quite worn or torn away from his monument, yet I found it in a manuſcript, in ſir ROBERT COTTON's library.

Hic fuit expertus in quouis iure Robertus
De Walbye dictus, nunc eſt ſub marmore ſtrictus.
Sacre ſcripture doctor fuit et geniture
Ingenuus medicus, & plebis ſemper amicus
Preſul. * Adurenſis poſt hec archas Dublinenſis.
Henc Ciceſtrenſis tandem primas Eborenſis
Quarto kalend. iunij migrauit curſibus anni
Milleni ter c. ſeptem nonies: quoque deni.
Vos precor orate, quod ſint ſibi dona beate
Cum ſanctis vite; requieſcat et hic ſine lite.

Ex Mſs. in bibl. Cot.

* Sodorenſis B. of man.

In an old rhyming manuſcript of the ſucceſſion of the archbiſhops of York, I find thus much of this man:

Tunc Robertus ordinis fratris Auguſtini,
Aſcendit in cathedram primatis Paulini,
Lingua ſcientificus ſermonis latini
Anno primo proximat. vite ſue fini.
De carnis ergaſtulo preſul euocatur
Gleba ſui corporis Weſtminſtre humatur.

In bibl. Cot.

John Waltham Biſhop of Sabiſbury.

Catal of Biſhpos.

Here under a marble ſtone in the chaple royal, lieth the body of John Waltham, lord biſhop of Saliſbury, who had been maſter of the rolls, keeper of the privy ſeal and treaſurer of England: in which office he continued till his death, which happened in the year 1395. having ſat biſhop ſeven years, and executed the treaſurerſhip four years. King Richard II. loved him intirely, and greatly bewaled his death. In token whereof he commanded that he ſhould be buried here among the kings: hoc anno, ſaith Walsingham, viz. in the year 1395. obijt Johannes de Waltham epiſcopus Sarum & regni theſaurarius qui tantum regi complacuerit, vt etiam (multis licet murmurantibus) apud monaſterium inter reges meruit ſepulturam.

In vita Rich. II.

He lieth in the pavement under a flat marble ſtone, juſt beſide K. Edward I. upon which his epitaph was inlaid in braſs, with his portraiture in epiſcopal robes; now defaced, and almoſt periſhed.

Richard Wendover Biſhop of Rocheſter.

Here lieth another biſhop here buried (but not in ſo conſpicuous and princely a place of the church, as doth Waltham) who was by the king's ſpecial commandment, here inhumed, for that he was accounted a very holy man; namely one Richard de Wendover, parſon of Bromley, and biſhop of Rocheſter, who died in the year, 1250. and in the reign of king Henry III.

Here lieth interred, ſir Humfrey Bourchier, lord Cromwel, the ſon of Henry Bourchier, earl of Eſſex, by Isabella daughter of Richard, earl of Cambridge, and ſiſter of Richard duke of York; who in aid of his kinſman king Edward IV. was ſlain at Barnet field upon eaſter day, 1471.

Sir Humphrey Bourchier.

And here lieth another Humphrey Bourchier, who was the ſon and heir of John Bourchier, lord Berners, who was alſo ſlain at the ſame battle, to whoſe memory this epitaph yet remains:

Hic pugil ecce iacens Bernet fera bella cupiſcens,
Certat vt Eacides, fit ſaucius vndique miles,
Vt cecidit vulnus, Mars porrigit arma cruore,
Sparſim tincta rubent, dolor en lachrimabilis hora,
Lumine nempe cadit, quo chriſtus morte reſurgit.
Bouchier Humfridus, clara propagine dictus.

EDWARDI regis qui tertius eſt vocitatus,
JOHN domini Berners proles, et paruulus heres,
Quartus et EDWARDUS belli tenet ecce triumphum,
Quo perit HUMERIUS, vt regis vernula verus
* Cyronomon menſe ſponſe regis fuit iſte,
ELIZABETH, ſibi ſic ſua virtus creſcit honore.
Armis conſpicuus quondam, charuſque Britannis
Hic fuit: vt celis viuat depoſcite votis.

* Cup-bearer.

Tho. Milling Biſhop of Hereford.

Here lieth entombed under a ſlight monument in the wall, THOMAS MYLLING ſometime abbot of this monaſtery; from whence he was preferred to the biſhopric of Hereford, by king EDWARD IV. under whom he was of the privy council and was godfather to prince EDWARD, his eldeſt ſon: he was a monk of this houſe, being but a youth; and then went to Oxford, where he ſtudied until he proceeded doctor of divinity; in which time he attained good knowledge in the Greek tongue; which in thoſe days was geaſon, ſaith the reverend author of the biſhops' catalogue. He died in the year 1493.

Godwin.

Hugolin Chamberlaine to St. Edward, king and confeſſor.

Here in an obſcure place in this church, lieth the body of HUGOLINE, chamberlain to king EDWARD the confeſſor, of whom this ſtory is written in the life of the ſaid EDWARD. King EDWARD one afternoon lying in his bed with his curtains round about him drawn, a poor pilfering courtier come into his chamber, where finding the king's caſket open, which HUGOLINE, had forgotten to ſhut, he took out ſo much money as he could well carry, and went away; but inſatiable deſire brought him again the ſecond and third time for ſuch a ready prey: untill the king (who lay ſtill all this while, and would not ſeem to ſee) began to ſpeak to him, and bade him ſpeedily be packing, for he was well if he could ſee; for if HUGOLINE came and took him there, he were not only like to loſe all that he had gotten, but alſo to ſtretch an halter. The fellow was no ſooner gone, but HUGOLINE came in, and finding the caſket open, and much money taken away, was greatly moved: but the king willed him not to be grieved. For ſaid he, he who hath it, hath more need of it than we have.

Remaines.

This HUGOLINE (ſaith Mr. CAMDEN) was buried in the old chapter-houſe of this church. Upon whoſe monument theſe ſilly verſes were engraven:

Qui ruis iniuſte capit hic HUGOLINE locus et
Lande pia clares quia martyribus nece clares.

For learning, in this king's days, was ſo ebbed in England, that between Thames and Trent, there was ſcarce one found who could underſtand Latin.

This paſſage of the aforeſaid pilfery is delineated, and wrought in the hangings about the choir, with the portraitures of the king, HUGOLINE, and the thief: under which are theſe verſes:

Ecce nimis parca furis manus exit ab archa;
Celat opus furis, pietas, non regula iuris.
Tolle quod habes et fuge.

William Bedell and Cicely his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS BEDEL, arm. et CECILIA VX. eius filia & heres domini ROBERTI GRENE, militis, ac etiam heres domini JOHANNIS CLEY, militis, qui quidem WILLELMUS, fuit theſaurarius hoſpitij excellentiſſimi principis MARGARETE nuper comitiſſe Richmondie & Darbie, matris regis HENRICI ſeptimi, nec non theſaurarius hoſpitij reuerendiſſimi patris domini, & huius regni cancellarij, titulo ſancte CECILIE trans Tiberim ſacroſancte Romane eccleſie preſbyteri cardinalis ordinati. Qui quidem WILLELMUS ob. 3 Julij 1518.

Here is an epitaph cut in braſs upon a marble ſtone, now almoſt worn out, which was made to the memory of one ROBERT HAULE, eſq. murdered in this church; the manner whereof our chronicles do thus briefly relate: In the battle of Nazers in Spain, this ROBERT HAULE, or HAWLEY, and JOHN SCHAKELL eſquires, took the earl of Dene priſoner, who delivered unto them his ſon and heir, as a pledge for aſſurance of performances. Not long after this, their hoſtage was demanded by JOHN duke of Lancaſter, in the king's name, whom they denied to deliver, for which they were clapt in the tower; from whence eſcaping, here they took ſanctuary; to whom ſir RALPH FERREIS, and ſir ALAN BUXHULL, with fifty armed men, were ſecretly ſent to do this miſchief; who finding them at high maſs; firſt drew SCHAKELL by a wile, out of the privilege of the church, then offering to lay hands on HAWLEY; he manfully reſiſting, with his ſhort ſword made them all fly off. But in the end he was ſlain in the chancel commending himſelf, in his laſt words, to GOD, the avenger of ſuch injuries, and to the liberty of our holy mother the church. With him was ſlain a ſervant of his, thruſt to the back with a javelin; and a monk who intreated for him in reſpect of the holineſs of the place. This wicked act was perpetrated; the 11th of Auguſt, 1378. the ſecond of RICHARD II. theſe words following now only remaining upon his monument:

Rob. Haule.

Speed in vit. R 2

Me dolus ira furor multorum; militis atque
. . . .
. . . . . in hoc gladijs celebri pietatis aſylo,
Dum leuita DEI ſermonis legit ad aram:
Proh dolor ipſe meo monachorum ſanguine vultus
Aſperſi moriens, chorus eſt mihi teſtis in evum.
Et me nunc retinet ſacer is locus HAULE ROBERTUM
Hic quia peſtiferos male ſenſi primitus enſos.

. . . .

Hic iacet THOMAS RUTHAL epiſcopus Dunelmenſis, & regis HENRICI ſeptimi ſecretarius, qui obijt 1524.

Tho. Ruthall biſhop of Durham.

To this ſhort inſcription, GODWIN in his catalogue addeth a long ſtory of the life and death of this biſhop. Who was born in Ciceſter (ſaith he) in the county of Glouceſter, and brought up in Cambridge, where he proceeded doctor of law. He was preferred to the biſhopric of Durham by king HENRY VII. after whoſe death he was made one of the privy council unto the young king HENRY VIII. who eſteemed greatly of him for his wiſdom and learning; and employed him often in ambaſſages and other buſineſs of importance. Amongſt the reſt it pleaſed the king one time, to require him to ſet down his judgment in writing concerning the eſtate of his kingdom in general, and particularly to inform him in certain things by him ſpecified. This diſcourſe the biſhop wrote very carefully, and cauſed it to be bound in vellum, gilt, and otherwiſe adorned in the beſt manner. Now you ſhall underſtand, that it chanced himſelf about the ſame time, to ſet down a note of his own private eſtate, which, in goods and ready money, amounted to the ſum of one hundred thouſand pounds. This account was written in a paper book of the ſame faſhion and binding that the other was, which was provided for the king. Whereby it happened that the king ſending cardinal WOLSEY for the other draught, which he had ſo long before required of him; the biſhop miſtaking, delivered that which contained an eſtimate of his own infinite treaſure. This the cardinal ſoon eſpying, and, willing to do the biſhop a diſpleaſure, delivered it, as he had received it, unto the king, ſhewing withal, how the biſhop had very happily miſtaken himſelf; for now (quoth he) you ſee where you may at any time command a great maſs of money, if you need it. As ſoon as the biſhop underſtood his error, the conceit thereof touched him ſo near, that within a ſhort ſpace after he died at his houſe here in the Strand. His intention was to have repaired the church at Chicheſter, to have built bridges, as he had begun that over the river of Tyne, and to have done many other deeds of charity, if he had not been prevented by death.

Sir William Truſſel, knight.

Tho. de la More.

Here lieth the body of ſir WILLIAM TRUSSEL, knight, and ſpeaker of that parliament wherein EDWARD II. king of England, reſigned his diadem and all enſigns of majeſty, to EDWARD, his eldeſt ſon. This TRUSSEL (ſaith an antient author) was a judge, who could fit the houſe with quirks of law, to color ſo lawleſs and treaſonable an act, as the depoſing of a lawful king. And thereupon was choſen in the behalf of the whole realm, to renounce all homage and obedience to the lord EDWARD of Caernarvon, his ſovereign lord and king.

Lib. vii. cap. 43.

The form of which renunciation was by him, the ſaid TRUSSEL, pronounced at Kenelworth caſtle the twentieth of January, 1326, in theſe diſgraceful words, which you may find in Polychronicon:

"I WILLIAM TRUSSEL, in the name of al men of the lond of Engelond, and of the parlaiment prolocutor; reſigne to the EDWARD the homage that was made to the ſomtym, and from this tym forward now folowyng, I defye the, and priue the of al royal powyr, and ſhal neuer be tendant to the as for kyng aftyr this tyme." The time of this TRUSSEL's death I cannot learn.

Rich. de Ware, abbot.

Here lieth interred before the communion table, the body of RICHARD DE WARE or WARREN, abbot of this monaſtery, and ſometime lord treaſurer of England: who going to Rome for his conſecration, brought from thence certain workmen, and rich porphery ſtones; whereof and by whom he made that curious ſingular rare pavement before the high altar: in which are circularly written in letters of braſs theſe ten verſes following, containing a diſcourſe (as one ſaith) of the world's continuance:

Francis Thinne, in catal. theſ. aug.

Si lector poſita prudenter cuncta reuoluat
  Hic finem primi mobilis inveniet.
Sepes trina, canes & equos, homines, ſuper addas
Ceruos & corvos, aquilas, immania cete,
Mundi quodque ſequens pereuntis triplicat annos,
Sphericus archetypum globus hic monſtrat macrocoſmum.
CHRISTI milleno bis centeno duodeno;
Cum ſexageno ſubductis quatuor anno,
Tertius HENRICUS rex, vrbs, odoricus & abbas
  Hos compegere porphyreos lapides.

With theſe ſtones and workmen, he did alſo frame the ſhrine of EDWARD the confeſſor, with theſe verſes:

Anno milleno domini cum ſeptuageno,
Et bis centeno, cum completo quaſi deno,
Hoc opus eſt factum quod PETRUS duxit in actum
Romanus ciuis. Homo cauſam noſcere ſi vis
Rex fuit HENRICUS ſancti preſentis amicus.

This abbot died December 2, 1283, after he had governed this monaſtery, three and twenty years and more. Upon whoſe grave ſtone this brief epitaph is engraven:

Abbas RICHARDUS DE WARA qui requieſcit,
Hic portat lapides, quos hic portauit ab vrbe.

Walter Wenlocke, abbot. The abbots of this houſe were barons of the parliament.

After the death of RICHARD DE WARE, WALTER WENLOCKE was choſen abbot, and preferred to the honor of lord treaſurer by K. EDWARD I. He was abbot ſix and twenty years, lacking ſix days: died upon Chriſtmas day at night, in the year 1307. And lieth buried under a marble ſtone; whereupon this epitaph, to his commendation, is inlaid in braſs:

Abbas WALTERUS iacet hic ſub marmore tectus,
Non fuit auſterus, ſed mitis, famine rectus.

Ric. de Barking, abbot.

Here lieth RICHARD DE BARKING, abbot of this monaſtery, who was an eſpecial counſellor to K. HENRY III. chief baron of the exchequer and treaſurer of England; who having been abbot twenty-four years, died November 23, 1246. He was firſt buried in our lady's chaple in a tomb of marble, which was pulled down by fryar COMBE, a ſacriſt of this houſe; who laid a fair plain marble ſtone over him, with this epitaph thus inſcribed:

RICHARDUS BARKING, prior eſt poſt inclytus abbas,
HENRICI regis prudens fuit ille miniſter;
Huius erat prima laus, inſula rebus opima,
Altera laus eque Thorp, cenſus, Ocham, decimeque,
Tertia Mortone caſtrum ſimili ratione
Et regis quarta de multis commoda charta.
Clementis feſto mundo migrauit ab iſto.
M. domini C. bis xl. ſextoque ſub anno.
Cui detur venia parte pia virgo MARIA.

Gervaiſe de Bloys, abbot.

Here in the cloiſter under a flat ſtone of black marble, lie the remains of GERVAIS DE BLOYS, ſo called of the place or earldom which his father poſſeſſed in France; who was STEPHEN, earl of Bloys and Champaign; afterwards king of England. He was his baſe ſon, begotten of one DAMETA, a gentlewoman of Normandy. He was brought into England by his father the fifth year of his reign; and in the ſame year made abbot of this place. In which government he continued for the ſpace of twenty years. He deceaſed Auguſt 26, 1160. His epitaph:

De regum genere pater hic GERVASIUS ecce
Monſtrat defunctus, mors rapit omne genus.
Euen father GERVASE borne of kings race;
Loe is dead, thus death all ſorts doth deface.

Nicholas Litlington, abbot.

Here lieth the body of NICHOLAS LITLINGTON, abbot of this houſe, who in the time of his government, which was for the ſpace of twenty-five years, built the Abbots-hall and the fair room now called Jeruſalem; the weſt and ſouth part of the cloiſter, and a granary, now the ſcholars' long bed-chamber, with the tower adjoining, as alſo the water-mill, and many other edifices. He died anno 1386. I found his epitaph in a nameleſs manuſcript in that never enough admired library of Sir ROBERT COTTON:

Hacce domo ductor NICHOLAUS erat quoque ſtructor
Et ſibi tunc ſedem celo conſtruxit & edem.
M. ſemel, C. ter erat annus, ſex octuagenus
Cum perit iſte abbas diuino flamine plenus.
Quinta dies, fit ei requies, in fine Nouembris.
Detur ei, pietate DEI, merces requiei. Amen.

Vitalis, abbot.

Here lieth in the cloiſter, one VITALIS, abbot of this convent, preferred thereunto by WILLIAM the conqueror; in the ſixteenth of whoſe reign, 1082 he died: upon whoſe tomb this epitaph was engraven, alluding to his name, like as for LAWRENCE his ſucceſſor:

Qui nomen traxit a vita, morte vocante
Abbas VITALIS tranſijt, hicque iacet.

Lawrence, the firſt mitred abbot of Weſtm.

Here lieth the body of one LAWRENCE, abbot of this monaſtery, who obtained of ALEXANDER III (that ambitious biſhop of Rome) to himſelf and his ſucceſſors, the uſe of the mitre, the ring, and the gloves; the paſtoral ſtaff, before his time, being their only comportment, as by the differing portraitures of the abbots upon their tombſtones may be eaſily diſcerned. He died, anno 1176, to whoſe memory this alluſive epitaph was made:

Clauditur hoc tumulo vir quondam clarus in orbe
Quo preclarus erat hic locus, eſt et erit.
Pro meritis vite dedit illi laurea nomen
Detur ei vite laurea pro meritis.

Giſlebert Criſpin, abbot.

Here lieth GISLEBERT CRISPINE, abbot, who flouriſhed in the reign of K. HENRY I, and died in the year of our redemption, 1114. His picture is upon the grave ſtone, inlaid with braſs, with his paſtoral ſtaff only, without mitre, ring, or other ornament, with theſe verſes:

Hic pater inſignis, genus altum, virgo, ſenexque
Giſleberte iaces, lux, via, duxque tuis.
Mitis eras, iuſtus, prudens, fortis, moderatus,
Doctus quadriuio, nec minus in triuio.
Sic tamen ornatus nece ſexta luce Decembris
Spiramen celo, reddis & oſſa ſolo.

Edmund Kirton, abbot.

Here lieth interred, the body of EDMUND KIRTON, abbot of this monaſtery, doctor of divinity, and a profound learned man: he adorned St. ANDREW's chaple, wherein he lieth buried, with the arms of many of the Engliſh nobility. Theſe verſes are inſcribed upon his monument:

Paſtor pacificus, ſubiectis vir moderatus,
Hac ſub marmorea petra requieſcit humatus,
EDMUNDUS KIRTON, hic quondam qui fuit abbas,
Bis denis annis cum binis connumerandus;
Sacre ſcripture doctor probus, immo probatus,
Illuſtri ſtirpe de Cobildic generatus:
Coram Martino papa propoſuit iſte,
Ob quod multiplices laudes habuit & honores:
Qui obijt tertio die menſis Octobris, ann. dom. M.cccc.
lx. vi.
Eleiſon kyry curando morbida mundi.

Iohn Iſlip, abbot.

JOHN ISLIP, abbot of Weſtminſter, a man of great authority and ſpecial truſt with K. HENRY VII, lieth here interred. He built the Dean's houſe as now it is, and repaired many other places in this monaſtery: in the windows whereof (ſaith CAMDEN) he had a quadruple device for his ſingle name; for ſomewhere he ſet up an eye with a ſlip of a tree: in another place, one ſlipping boughs in a tree; in other places, an I with the ſaid ſlip; and in ſome places, one ſlipping from a tree with the word, Iſlip. I cannot learn the time of his death by his tomb, yet I find in a manuſcript (wherein are divers funeral collections,

Remaines.

In bib. Cot.

lections, and other inſcriptions of this abbey, which were gathered about the time of the diſſolution) that he died the ſecond of January, in the year 1510, the ſecond of HENRY VIII; and alſo that in the chaple of St. ERASMUS, where he lieth buried, upon the wall over his tomb, was the picture of our Savior CHRIST, hanging on the croſs, ſeeming to call and to give good counſel unto mankind in theſe rhymes:

Aſpice ſerue DEI ſic me poſuere Judei.
Aſpice deuote quoniam ſic pendeo pro te.
Aſpice mortalis pro te datur hoſtia talis.
Introitum vite reddo tibi, redde mihi te.
In cruce ſum pro te, qui peccas deſine pro me,
Deſine, do veniam, dic culpam, corrige vitam.

Under this crucifix, was the picture of the abbot, holding up his hands, and praying thus in old poetry:

En cruce qui pendis ISLIP miſerere JOHANNIS
Sanguine perfuſo reparaſti quem pretioſo.

Ralph Selby.

Here lieth entombed, the body of RALPH SELBY, deſcended from the antient family of the SELBIES of Billeſdun in the county of Northumberland, a monk of this fraternity, a learned doctor in the civil and canon laws and one exceedingly beloved and favored of K. HENRY IV, and HENRY V; in the eighth year of whoſe reign, he departed this world, anno 1420, as by this epitaph appeareth:

Ecce RADULPHUS ita SELBY iacet hic cenobita,
Doctor per merita prepotens lege perita,
Legibus ornatus, a regibus et veneratus,
Ordo eiuſque ſtatus per eum fit conciliatus.
M. C quater, x bis. poſt partum virginis iſte
Michaelis feſto tibi ſpirauit bone CHRISTE.

John Windſore.

Not far from this SELBY, lieth buried under a marble ſtone, the body of JOHN WINDSORE, one of the noble family of the WINDSORES, ſometime reſiding at Stanwell in this county; a great commander in the wars of Ireland, under RICHARD II, and in the battle of Shrewſbury, under K. HENRY IV: who died in the ſecond year of K. HENRY V. upon Eaſter eve, the ſeventh of April 1414, as this epitaph ſheweth:

Eſt bis ſeptenus M. CHRISTI C quater annus,
Veſpera Paſchalis dum ſeptima lux fit Aprilis
Tranſijt a mundo Jo. WINDSORE nomine notus,
Corde gemens mundo, confeſſus, crimine lotus:
Fecerat heredem GULIELMUS auunculus iſtum:
Miles et armigerum dignus de nomine dignum.
Dum iuuenilis erat bello multos perimebat:
Poſtea penituit & eorum vulnera fleuit.
Recumbens obijt, hic nunc in carcere quieſcit:
Viuat in eternum ſpiritus ante DEUM.

Geffrey Chaucer.

But now I will conclude the funeral monuments of this abbey, with the death and burial of our moſt learned Engliſh poet, GEFFREY CHAUCER, whoſe life is written at large, by THOMAS SPEGHT (who by old copies, reformed his works) which the reader may ſee a little before the beginning of his books. He departed out of this world, the twenty-fifth day of October, in the year of our

Lord 1400, after he had lived ſeventy-two years. Thus writeth LELAND: CHAUCER lived till he was an old man, and found old age to be grievous: and whilſt he followed his cauſes at London, he died, and was buried at Weſtminſter. The old verſes which were written on his grave at the firſt were theſe:

GALFRIDUS CHAUCER vates et fama poeſis
Materne, hac ſacra ſum tumulatus humo.

THOMAS OCCLEVE or OKELEFE of the office of the privy ſeal, ſometime CHAUCER's ſcholar; for the love he bare to the ſaid GEFFREY his maſter, cauſed his picture to be truly drawn in his book De Regimine Principis; dedicated to HENRY I; according to which, that his picture drawn upon his monument, was made, as alſo the monument itſelf, at the coſt and charges of NICHOLAS BRIGHAM gentleman, anno 1555, who buried his daughter RACHEL, a child of four years of age, near to the tomb of this old poet, the twenty-firſt of June 1557, ſuch was his love to the muſes. But to return again to CHAUCER's picture, to which theſe verſes were added by the ſaid OCCLEVE:

Although his life be queint, the reſemblaunce
Of him that hath in me ſo freſh liueneſſe,
That to put other men in remembraunce
Of his perſon, I have here the likeneſſe
Doe make, to the end in ſoothfaſtneſſe,
That they that of him have loſt thought and minde,
By this peniture may againe him finde.

The inſcriptions upon his tomb at this day are after this manner:

Qui fuit Anglorum vates ter maximus olim
GALFRIDUS CHAUCER conditur hoc tumulo
Annum ſi quæras Domini ſi tempora mortis
Ecce notæ ſubſunt quæ tibi cuncta notant:
25 Octobris, 1400.
Ærumnarum requies mors.
N. BRIGHAM hos fecit muſarum nomine ſumptus.

About the ledge of the tomb, theſe verſes were written:

Si rogitas quis eram, forſan te fama docebit
Quod ſi fama negat, mundi quia gloria tranſit,
Hæc monumenta lege.

Now it ſhall not be amiſs to add to theſe epitaphs, the judgments and reports of ſome learned men of this worthy and famous poet: and firſt of all let us hear his ſcholar OCCLEVE; vir tam bonis literis, quam generis proſapia clarus: theſe are his lines of him in his foreſaid book, De regimine Principis:

Alas my worthy maiſter honourable,
This lands very treaſure, and richeſſe,
Death by thy death hath harme irreperable
Vnto vs done: her vengeable dureſſe,
Diſpoiled hath this land of the ſweetneſſe
Of rhetorige: for unto TULLIUS,
Was neuer man ſo like among us.
Alſo who was heire in philoſophy
To ARISTOTLE, in our tongue but thee?
The ſteppes of VIRGILL in poeſe

Thou ſuedſt eken men know well inough.
What combre world that thee my maſter ſlough
Would I ſlaine were.

John Lidgate, a monk of Bury, in his prologue of Boccace, of the fall of princes by him tranſlated, ſaith thus in his commendation:

My maſter Chaucer, with his freſh comedies,
Is dead alas chieſe poet of Britaine,
That whilome made full pitous tragedies,
The faule alſo of princes he did complaine,
As he that was of making ſoueraine;
Whom all this land ſhould of right preferre
Sith of our language he was the load-ſterre.

That excellent and learned Scotiſh poet, Gawyne Dowglas, biſhop of Dunkeld, in the preface of Virgil's Æneidos, turned into Scottiſh verſe, doth thus ſpeak of Chaucer:

Venerable Chaucer, principall poet without pere,
Heuenly trumpet, orloge, and regulere,
In eloquence, baulme, conduct, and dyall
Milkie fountaine, cleare ſtrand, and roſe ryall.
Of freſh endite through Albione iſland brayed
In his legend of noble ladies ſayed.

Spenser in his Fairy Queen calleth his writings, The works of heavenly wit. Concluding his commendation in this manner:

Dan Chaucer, well of Engliſh, vndefiled,
On fames eternall beadrole worthy to be filed.

Sir Philip Sidney likewiſe, and M. Camden ſpeak much in the deſerved praiſe of this worthy poet, whom I leave to his eternal reſt.

Under the clock in the church, I have read this inſcription:

Dic mihi quid prodeſt horas numerare fugaces
Cum ceſſant perdas quod numerare libet.

This church hath had great privilege of ſanctuary within the precinct thereof, as Stow ſaith in his Survey of London, to wit, the church, church-yard, cloſe, and all that which is ſtill called the ſanctuary. Which privilege was firſt granted by Sebert king of the Eaſt Saxons, the firſt founder thereof. Since increaſed by Edgar king of the Weſt Saxons, renewed and confirmed by K. Edward the Confeſſor, as appeareth by this his charter following:

"Edward by the grace of God, king of Engliſhmen: I make it to bee knowne to all generations of the world after me, that by eſpeciall commandement of our holy father pope Leo: I have renewed, and honoured the holy church of the bleſſed apoſtle, St. Peter of Weſtminſter; and I order and eſtabliſh for euer, that what perſon, of what condition or eſtate ſoeuer he be, from whenceſoeuer he come, or for what offence or cauſe it be, either for his refuge into the ſaid holy place, he be aſſured of his life, liberty, and limbes. And ouer this I forbid (vnder the pain of euerlaſting damnation) that no miniſter of mine, or of my ſucceſſours, intermeddle them with any the goods, lands, or poſſeſſions of the ſaid perſons taking the ſaid ſanctuary: for I have taken their goods and liuelode into my ſpeciall protection; and therefore I grant to euery each of them (in as much as my terreſtriall power may ſuffice) all manner freedome of ioyous liberty, and whoſoeuer preſumes, or doth contrary to this my grant: I will he loſe his name, worſhip, dignitie and power. And that with the great traytor Judas, that betrayed our Sauiour, he be in the euerlaſting fire of hell. And I will, and ordaine, that this my grant endure as long, as there remaineth in England, either love, or dread of chriſtian name."

King Edward III built in the little ſanctuary, a clochard of ſtone and timber, and placed therein three bells, for the uſe of St. Stephen's chaple. About the biggeſt bell was engraven, or caſt into the mettle, theſe words:

King Edward made mee thirtie thouſand weight and three:
Take mee down and wey mee, and more you ſhall fynd mee.

But theſe bells being to be taken down, in the reign of K. Henry VIII, one writes underneath with a coal:

But Henry the eight, will bait me of my weight.

In the ſteeple of the great church in the city of Roan in Normandy is one great bell with the like inſcription:

Je ſuis George de Ambois
Qui trente cinque mille pois
Mes lui qui me peſera
Trente ſix mille me trouera.

I am George of Ambois,
Thirty five thouſand in pois:
But he that ſhall weigh me,
Thirty ſix thouſand ſhall find me.

One lately having taken a view of the ſepulchres of ſo many kings, nobles, and other eminent perſons interred in this abbey of Weſtminſter, made theſe rhymes following, which he called

A Memento for Mortalitie.

Mortalitie behold and feare,
What a change of fleſh is here?
Thinke how many royal bones,
Sleep within this heape of ſtones,
Hence removed from beds of eaſe,
Daintie fare, and what might pleaſe,
Fretted roofes, and coſtlie ſhowes,
To a roofe that flats the noſe:
Which proclaimes all fleſh is graſſe,
How the worlds faire glories paſſe:
That there is no truſt in health,
In youth, in age, in greatneſſe, wealth:
For if ſuch could have repriu'd,
Thoſe had beene immortall liu'd.
Know from this the worlds a ſnare,
How that greatneſſe is but care,
How all pleaſures are but paine,
And how ſhort they do remaine:
For here they lye had realmes and lands,
That now want ſtrength to ſtirre their hands;
Where from their pulpits ſeel'd with duſt
They preach. In greatneſſe is no truſt.
Here's an aker ſowne indeed,
With the richeſt royall ſeed,

That the earth did e'er ſucke in,
Since the firſt man dy'd for ſin,
Here the bones of birth haue cry'd,
Though GODS they were, as men have dy'd.
Here are ſands (ignoble things)
Dropt from the ruin'd ſides of kings;
With whom the poore mans earth being ſhowne,
The difference is not eaſily knowne.
Here's a world of pompe and ſtate,
Forgotten, dead, diſconſolate;
Thinke then this ſithe that mows downe kings,
Exempts no meaner mortall things.
Then bid the wanton lady tread,
Amid theſe mazes of the dead.
And theſe truly vnderſtood,
More ſhall coole and quench the blood,
Then her many ſports a day,
And her nightly wanton play.
Bid her paint till day of doome,
To this fauour ſhe muſt come.
Bid the merchant gather wealth,
The vſurer exact by ſtealth.
The proud man beate it from his thought,
Yet to this ſhape all muſt be grought.

Chaple of our Lady in the Piew.

Near unto the chaple of St. STEPHEN, was ſometime a ſmaller chaple, called our lady in the Piew: but by whom founded I cannot find. To this lady great offerings were uſed to be made. RICHARD II. after the overthrow of WAT TYLAR (as I have read) and the other rebels, in the fourth of his reign, went to Weſtminſter, and there giving thanks to GOD for the victory, made his offering in this chaple. By the negligence of a ſcholar, forgetting to put forth the lights of this chaple, the image of our lady richly decked with jewels, precious ſtones, pearls, and rings, more than any jeweller, ſaith he, could judge the price, was, with all the apparel and ornaments belonging thereunto, as alſo the chaple itſelf, burnt to aſhes. It was again re-edified by ANTHONY WIDEUILE, earl RIVERS, lord SCALES, uncle and governor to the prince of Wales, that ſhould have been king EDWARD V. who was unjuſtly beheaded at Pomfret by the procurement of RICHARD crook-back, duke of Glouceſter, then lord protector, the 13th of July 1483.

Ex Mſs. in bibl. Cott.

ST. MARGARET in Weſtminſter.

Adjoining on the north ſide of the abbey, ſtandeth St. MARGARET's, the pariſh church of the city of Weſtminſter, re-edified for the moſt in the reign of king EDWARD IV. eſpecially the ſouth ile, from the piety of the lady MARY BILLING, and her ſecond huſband ſir THOMAS BILLING, chief juſtice of England in that king's time. Whoſe monument, with that to the memory of her firſt huſband WILLIAM COTTON, eſq. I have here expreſſed [See the plate.]

The inheritance of this lady, was the lordſhip of Connington in Huntingtonſhire. The ſeat once of TURKETELL, the Dane, earl of the eaſt Angles, who invited over SWAIN, king of Denmark, to invade this kingdom. He was exiled with moſt of his nation, by St. EDWARD the confeſſor. This his ſeat, with other his large poſſeſſions, were given by the ſame king to WALTHEOF, earl of Northumberland and Huntington, to whom WILLIAM I. gave in marriage the lady JUDITH, his ſiſter's daughter. This lordſhip, with the earldom of Huntington, by the marriage of MARY, that earl's daughter, to DAVID, the ſon of the firſt MALCOLM, king of Scots, and the holy MARGARET, his wife, neice to EDWARD the king-confeſſor, grandchild to EDMOND, ſurnamed IRONSIDE, king of the Engliſh Saxons, and ſiſter and heir to EDGAR ſurnamed ETHELING, by which marriage, the ſtem royal of the Saxons, became united into the blood royal of the Scottiſh kings; in whoſe male line, that earldom and this lordſhip continued until ISABELLA, the daughter and heir of DAVID, earl of Huntington, and brother to MALCOLM, WILLIAM and ALEXANDER, ſucceſſive kings of that kingdom, brought them both by her marriage to ROBERT DE BRUCE, into that family.

She, leaving the juſt claim to the crown of Scotland to ROBERT her eldeſt ſon, whoſe ſon ROBERT III. thereof obtained full poſſeſſion: in right from whom, our ſacred ſovereign king CHARLES is lineally to the ſame crown deſcended. And to her ſecond ſon, BERNARD DE BRUCE ſhe gave this lordſhip of Connington, with the other large poſſeſſions in England, which after four deſcents in that ſtem, was by marriage of ANNE, the daughter and heir of JOHN DE BRUCE, to ſir HUGH WESENHAM, brought into that family, who, after three deſcents by the marriage of MARY, the daughter and heir of the laſt of that ſurname, it came to WILLIAM, ſecond ſon of ſir RICHARD COTTON of Ridford, in the county of Stafford. From whom ſir ROBERT COTTON, knight and baronet, is lineally to that lordſhip of Connington now deſcended.

Hereby appeareth the much miſtaking of many, who hold that the firſt king of the Norman race, canceled with his ſword, all claim of inheritance before his entrance, whereas in truth he neither altered the fundamental laws or liberties of the kingdom, or fortunes of any, but of thoſe who ſided with Harold againſt him in his claim. For the words of his own great charter under ſeal, made the day of his coronation, are: "Deuicto HARRALDO rage cum ſuis complicibûs in ore gladij": over whom only he declareth his conqueſt, but his title was beneficio conceſſionis beati regis EDWARDI cognati ſui. And that he acknowlegeth as his right: and we cannot paſs over a dutiful and thankful rememberance unto GOD, who in his divine juſtice, after the courſe of little more then 500 years, hath reſtored again in the ſacred perſon of king JAMES, of happy memory, the lineal royal race, and blood of the Saxon monarchy. In him uniting the Briton, Saxon, Norman, and Scottiſh real blood, and by him reſtoring not only the name, but the antient dignity of the Britiſh empire: fulfilling that old preſage of Aquila recorded many hundred years ago:

Regnabunt Britones Albani gentis amici
  Antiquum nomen inſula tota feret
Vt profert Aquila veteri de turre loquuta
  Cum Scotis Britones regna paterna regent
Regnabunt pariter in proſperitate quieta
  Hoſtibus expulſis Judicis vſque diem.

Of which we have a moſt happy aſſurance, by the now bleſſed iſſue of our gracious and dread ſovereign, king CHARLES, who hath crowned thereby this ſtate moſt with an eternal peace.

Vnder

John Bedel.

Vnder this ſtone lyeth here,
IOHN BEDEL tallow chandlere.
Who departyd the nynth day
Of this preſent month of May:
On thowſand fyue hundryd and fifteen,
As is here playn to be ſeen.
Such as thou art, ſuch haue I bin ſomtym,
Such as I am, ſuch ſalt thou be in tym.
Therfor of thy cherite remembyr me
Euen as in like caſe thou wouldſt remembrye be,
I beſech on GOD in trinite,
On my ſoul to haue mercy.

Walter Garden

Here lyeth WALTER GARDEN, come out of the weſt,
GOD geeu to the ſoul of hym good reſt.
I prey you negbors euerich on,
Prey for me, for I am gon.
Who died 26 April 1523.

Joan Pymichum.

Sancta MARIA virgo virginum,
Prey for the ſoul of IONE PYMICHUM.

John Den and Agnes his wife.

Here lyes vnder this ſton,
IOHN DEN barber ſurgeon,
And AGNES his wyf, who to heuyn went,
M. ccccc. and x. that is verament.
For whos ſoul, of your cherite,
Say a pater noſter and an aue marie.

JOHANNES SCELTONUS vates pierius hic ſitus eſt animam * egit, 21 Iunij 1529

* Eijcit.

Jo. Skelton poet Laureat.

This JOHN SKELTON was that pleaſant mery poet (as his rhymes yet extant do teſtify) who ſtyled himſelf JOHANNES SKELTONUS orator regius, poeta laureatus. He flouriſhed in the reigns of HENRY VII. and HENRY VIII. by whom, in the choir THOMAS CHURCYARD, that old court-poet lieth interred, and not in the church-porch, as theſe rhymes following would approve:

Come, ALECTO, and lend me thy torch,
To fynde a Church-yard in a church-porch.
Pouertie and poetrie, this tombe doth encloſe,
Therefore gentlemen, be merry in proſe.

I find in the collections of maſter CAMDEN, that there was ſome unkind paſſages betwixt this poet laureat SKELTON and LILY our ſole authentic allowed gramarian; in ſo much, that SKELTON carping againſt the verſes of the ſaid LILY, is bitterly by him thus anſwered:

LILIJ endecaſillaba in SKELTONUM eius carmina calumniantem.

Quid me SKELTONE fronte ſic aperta
Carpis vipereo potens veneno?
Quid verſus trutina meos iniqua

Libras ? dicere vera num licebit ?
Doctrinæ tibi dum parare famam,
Et doctus fieri ſtudes poeta ;
Doctrinam nec habes, nec es poeta.

ALMS-HOUSE OF HENRY VII.

On the ſouth ſide of the gate-houſe, king HENRY VII. founded an almſhouſe for thirteen poor men, one of them to be a prieſt, aged five and fifty years, a good gramarian : the other twelve to be aged fifty years, without wives : every Saturday the prieſt to receive of the abbot or prior, four pence by the day, and each other two pence half-penny by the day for ever for their ſuſtenance ; and every year to each one, a gown and hood ready made. And to three women that dreſſed their meat, and keeped them in their ſickneſs, each to have every Saturday ſixteen pence, and every year a gown ready made. More to the thirteen poor men yearly, fourſcore quarters of coals, and one thouſand of good fagots for their uſe. In the hall and kitchin of their manſion, a diſcreet monk to be overſeer of them, and he to have forty ſhillings by the year, &c. and hereunto was every abbot and prior ſworn

An alms-houſe founded by MARGARET, counteſs of Richmond.

Weſtward from the great houſe, was an old chaple of St. ANNE, over againſt the which, the lady MARGARET, counteſs of Richmond and Darby, and mother to king HENRY VII. erected an alms-houſe for poor women, which was afterwards turned into lodgings for the ſinging men of the college. The place werein this chaple and alms-houſe ſtood, was called the eleemoſinary or almory, now corruptly the ambry for that the almes of the abbey was there diſtributed to the poor.

An Hoſpital founded by lady ANNE DACRE.

At the entry into Tothill field, was ſometimes an old building, called Stourton houſe, which GILES, lord Dacre of the ſouth, purchaſed and built new, whoſe lady and wife ANNE, ſiſter to THOMAS lord BUCKHURST, the firſt of that family, earl of Dorſet, left money to her executors, to build an hoſpital there for twenty poor women, and ſo many children to be brought up under them. For whoſe maintenance ſhe aſſigned lands, to the value of one hundred pounds by the year.

Alms-houſes founded by CORNELIUS VAN DUN.

In the ſame field, upon St. HERMITS hill, and near unto a chaple of St. MARY MAGDELEN, now wholly runiated, CORNELIUS VAN DUN born at Breda in Brabant, a ſoldier with king HENRY VIII. at Tournay, yeoman of the guards, and uſher to the ſaid king HENRY, EDWARD, MARY, and ELIZABETH, kings and queens of famous memory: built certain alms-houſes for twenty poor widows to dwell in rent free. He died in September, ann 1577. aged 94 years.

The Hermitage, Hoſpital, and Free-School at Highgate hill.

In antient times upon the top of this hill was an hermitage; one of the hermits whereof, cauſed to be made the cauſway between Highgate and Iſlington, taking the gravel from the top of the hill, whereon now is a ſtanding pond of water.

One WILLIAM POOLE, yeoman of the crown, founded the hoſpital below on the hill, in the reign of king EDWARD IV.

The free ſchool was built by ſir ROGER CHOLMUNDELY or CHOLMELEY, knight, ſometime lord chief juſtice of the king's bench; about the year 1564, the ſixth of queen ELIZABETH. The penſion of the maſter is uncertain (ſaith NORDEN) there is no uſher, and the ſchool is in the diſpoſition of ſix governours, or Overſeers.

Specul. Brit.

OUR LADY's CHAPLE OF MUSWELL OR MOUSEWELL-HILL.

Here was in antient times, a chaple bearing the name of our lady of Muſwell; in the place whereof alderman ROE erected a fair houſe. The place taketh name of the well and of the hill; for there is on the hill a ſpring of fair water, which is now within the compaſs of ſir NICHOLAS ROE's cellar in the ſaid houſe. Here was ſometime an image of our lady of Muſwell, whereunto was a continual reſort in the way of pilgrimage, growing (as it goes by tradition from father to the ſon) in regard of a great cure, which was performed by this water, upon a king of Scots, who being ſtrangely diſeaſed, was (by ſome divine intelligence) adviſed to take the water of a well in England called Muſwell; which, after long ſcrutation and inquiſition, this well was found, and performed the cure. Abſolutely to deny the cure (ſaith NORDEN) I dare not, for that the high GOD hath given virtue unto waters to heal infirmities, as may appear by the cure of NAAMAN the leper, by waſhing himſelf ſeven times in Jordan; and by the pool Betheſda, which healed the next that ſtepped thereinto, after the water was moved by the angel.

2 Kings i. 14.
Job v. 2.

THE HERMITAGE AT KILBOURNE.

In the time of K. HENRY I. HERBERT, abbot of Weſtminſter, by permiſſion of GILBERT, biſhop of London, and by conſent of the convent, granted to three maids the hermitage of Kilbourne, with all the land of that place; which hermitage one GORBONE had built long before.

The hoſpital of ST. GILES's IN THE FIELDS, for leprous people.

This hoſpital was founded by queen MAUDE, wife to K. HENRY I. in the year 1117, and was a cell belonging to Burton Lazers of Jeruſalem, in the county of Leiceſter; as may appear by a deed dated 24 HENRY VII. in theſe words:

Stow's ſurvey.

"THOMAS NORTON, knight, maſter of Burton Lazers of Jeruſalem in England, and the brethren of the ſame place, keepers of the hoſpital of St. Giles's, without the barres of the old temple of London; haue ſold to GEFFREY KENT, citizen and draper of London, a meſſuage or houſe with two ſollars aboue, edified in the pariſh of Alhallowes Hony lane in Weſtcheape, adioining to the weſt part of a tenement called The Goate on the Hope, pertaining to the drapers of London, for 31l."

At this hoſpital the priſoners conveyed from the city of London towards Tyburn, there to be executed, were preſented with a great bowl of ale, thereof to drink at their pleaſure.

St. Gile's bowl.

The hoſpital of ST. MARY BETHLEM, commonly called BEDLAM.

In the year 1247, SIMON FITZMARY, one of the ſheriffs of London, founded this hoſpital for lame and indigent people, which afterwards was converted to that uſe which the city now makes of it, upon this occaſion:

In the pariſh of St. Martin's in the fields, there was an houſe wherein ſometime were diſtraught and lunatic people; of what antiquity founded, by whom, or what time ſuppreſſed, ſaith STOW, I have not read. But it was ſaid, that a king of England, not liking ſuch a kind of people to remain ſo near his palace, cauſed them to be removed further off, to Bethlem without Biſhopſgate of London, and to that hoſpital the ſaid houſe by Charing croſs doth yet remain.

ST. PETER'S CHAPLE, WITHIN THE TOWER.

Here lie interred the headleſs remains of JOHN FISHER, doctor of divinity, ſometime biſhop of Rocheſter, brought up a ſcholar in Cambridge; maſter of our college (I mean queen's college in Cambridge) and chancellor of that univerſity. He was made cardinal t. t. S. vitalis, the one and twentieth of May, which honor was to him parum vitalis, for the cardinal's hat and his head never met together; he being beheaded on the Tower-hill the twenty-ſecond of June following, anno dom. 1535. His body was firſt buried in Barking church yard, and afterwards upon occaſion as followeth, removed to this place.

He was a man in great eſtimation with MARGARET, counteſs of Richmond, by whoſe exhortation ſhe built and endowed two colleges in Cambridge, St. John's and Chriſt college; ſhe made him one of her executors. He lived likewiſe a long time in great favor with her grandchild K. HEN. VIII. even until his marriage with ANNE BULLEN, which he ever ſeemed to diſallow. Whereupon he was ſuſpected, and accuſed to be of council with ELIZABETH BARTON (commonly called the holy maid of Kent) a nun of St. Sepulchre's in Canterbury, who by ſundry ſuggeſtive revelations gave out, that if the king proceeded in divorce and ſecond marriage, he ſhould not reign in his realm ſeven months after, nor reſt in GOD's favor the ſpace of an hour. The ſtory is frequent. Of which imputation he thus excuſed himſelf by his letters to the king's majeſty:

"To the KING's moſt gracious HIGHNESS.

The biſhop of Rocheſter's letter to Hen. VIII. amongſt the letters of ſtate in bibl. Cott.

PLEASE it your graciouſe highenes benignely to heare this my moſt humble ſute, which I haue to make vnto your grace at this time, and to pardon me that I come not my ſelfe vnto your grace for the ſame. For in good faith I haue had ſo many periculouſe diſeaſes, oone after another, which began with me before advent; and ſo by long continuance hath now brought my body into that weakeneſſe, that withouten perill of deſtruction of the ſame (which I darr ſaye your grace for your ſoueraigne goodnes wold not) I may not as yet take any traueyling upon me. And ſoo I wrote to maiſter CROMWELL, your mooſt truſtie councellor, beſeeching him to obtayne your graciouſe licence for me, to be abſent from this parliament, for that ſame cauſe, and he put me in comforthe ſoo to doo.

Cromwell, principal ſecretary.

Now thus it is (moſt graciouſe ſoueraygne lord) that in your moſt high court of parliament is put in a bill againſt me concerning the nunne of Canterbury, and intending my condempnation for not reuelyng of ſuch words as ſhe hadde vnto me towchyng your highnes. Wherein I moſt humblie beſeech your grace, that without diſpleaſor I maye ſhew unto you, the conſideration that moued me ſo to doo; which when your mooſt excellent wiſdome hath deaplye conſidered, I truſt aſſuredlie, that your charitable goodnes will not impute any blame to me therfore.

A trowth it is, this nunne was with me thries in commyng from London by Rocheſter, as I wrote to maſter CROMWELL, and ſhewed vnto him the occaſions of her comyng, and of my ſendings vntyll hir againe.

The firſt tyme ſhe came vnto my houſe, vnſent for of my partye, and then ſhe tolde me that ſhe hadde bene with your grace, and that ſhe hadde ſhewed unto you a reuelation which ſhe hadde from Almighty GOD (your grace I hope will not be diſpleaſed with this my rehearſall thereof) ſhe ſayd that if your grace went forth with the purpoſe that ye intended, ye ſhold not be king of England ſeuen moneths after.

I conceaued not by theis wordes, I take it vpon my ſoule, that any malice or euill was intended or ment vnto your highnes, by any mortall man, butt oonly that thei were the threates of GOD, as ſhe than did affirme.

And though thei were feaned, that (as I wold be ſaued) was to me vnknowen. I neuer counſailled hir vnto that feanyng, nor was privaye thervnto, nor to any ſuch purpoſes, as it is now ſayd thei went aboute.

Neuertheleſſe if ſhe hadde told me this reuelation, and hadde not alſoo told me, that ſhe hadde reported the ſame vnto your grace, I hadde bene verylie farre to blame, and worthy extreame punyſhment, for not diſcloſing the ſame vnto your highenes, or elſe to ſome of your counſaill; but ſithen ſhe did aſſure me therewith, that ſhe hadde playnelye told vnto your grace the ſame thynge, I thought doubtleſſe that your grace wold haue ſuſpected me that I had commyn to renewe hir tale agayne vnto yow, rather for the confermyng of myn opinion, than for any other cauſe.

I beſeech your highenes to take no diſpleaſor with me for this that I will ſaye: It ſtykketh yet (mooſt gracioùſe ſoueraygne) in my hart, to my no little heuyneſſe youre greuous letters, and after that youre mooſt fearfull wordes, that your grace hadde vnto me for ſhewyng vnto yow my mynde and opinion in the ſame matter. Notwithſtandyng that your highneſſe hadde ſoo often and ſoo ſtraytly commanded to ſerch for the ſame before. And for this cauſe I was right loth to haue comyn vnto your grace agayne, with ſuch a tale pertayning to that matter.

Meny other conſiderations I hadde, but this was the very cauſe why that I came not unto your grace. For in good faith, I dradde leſt I ſhold therby haue prouoked your grace to farther diſpleaſor agaynſte me.

My lord of * Canterbury alſo which was your great counſaillor, told me that ſhe hadde bene with your grace, and hadde ſhewed yow this ſame matter, and of hym (as I will anſweare before GOD) I learned greatter thynges of her pretenſed viſions than ſhe told me herſelfe. And at that ſame tyme I ſhewede vnto hym, that ſhe hadde bene with me, and told me as I haue written before.

*Will. Warham.

I truſt now that your excellent wiſdome and learnynge ſeeth there ys in me no defawte, for not reuelynge of hir wordes vnto your grace; whan ſhe hir ſelfe did affirme vnto me that ſhe hadde ſoo done, and my lord of Canterbury that then was, confermed alſoo the ſame.

Wherfore mooſt gracioùſe ſoueraygne lord, in my moſt humble wiſe I beſech your highenes to diſmiſſe me of this trouble, whereby I ſhall the more quietly ſerue GOD, and the more effectually pray for your grace; this, if there were a right great offence in me, ſholde be to your merite to pardon, but much rather taking the caſe as it is, I truſt veryly yow will ſo doo.

Now my body is mvch weakened with meny diſeaſes and infirmities, and my ſoule is much inquieted by this trouble, ſo that my harte is more withdrawen from God, and fro the deuotion of prayer than I wold. And veryly I thinke that my lyve may not long continewe. Wherfore eſtſoones I beſech your mooſt gracious highenes, that by your charytable goodneſs I may be delivered of this beſyneſſe, and onely to prepare my ſoule to God, and to make itt ready agaynſt the commyng of death, and no moore to come abroode in the world. This mooſte graciouſe ſoueraigne lord, I beſech your highenes, by all the ſingular and excellent endewments of yowr mooſt noble bodie and ſowle, and for the loue of Christ Jesu, that ſoo dearly with his mooſt preciouſe bloode redeamed yowr and myn. And duryng my lyue I ſhall not ceaſe (as I am bownden) and yett now the more entearly to make my praier to God for the preſeruation of your mooſt royall maieſtie. At Rocheſter, the xxvii day of February.

Your moſt humble beadman and ſubiect,
JO. ROSSE.

In parl. anno 28 Hen. VIII. cap. 10.

He writ likewiſe to the high court of parliament (then ſitting) to the ſame effect; but before this buſineſs was fully finiſhed, another came upon him, which was the oath of ſupremacy; the refuſing whereof, being tendered, was adjudged high treaſon. This oath or ſome part of it, he denies, whereupon he is committed to the Tower, from whence be thus writes to Cromwell:

Ex lit. in bibl. Cott.

“ AFTER my moſt humble commendations, where as ye couet that I ſhould write vnto the king's highneſſe, in good faith, I dread mee, that I cannot be ſo circumſpect in my writing, but that ſum word ſhall eſcape me, wherewith his grace ſhall be moued to ſum further diſpleaſure againſt me, wherof I wold be veray ſory; for, as I will anſwer by for God, I wold not in any manner of poynte offend his grace, my duty ſaued vnto God, whom I muſt in euery thyng prefer. And for this conſideration, I am full loth and full of feare to wryte vnto his highneſſe in this matter. Neuertheleſſe ſythen I conceyue that it is your mynd that I ſhall ſoo doo, I will endeuor mee to the beſt that I can. But firſt, here I muſt beſech yow gode maſter ſecretary, to call to yowr remembrance, that at my laſt being before yow and the other commiſſioners, for taking of the othe concerning the king's moſt noble ſucceſſion, I was content to be ſworne vnto that parcell concerning the ſucceſſion. And there I did rehearſe this reaſon, whiche I ſade moued mee. I dowbted not, but that the prince of eny realme, with th'aſſent of his nobles and commons, myght appoynte for his ſucceſſion royall, ſuch an order as was ſeen vnto his wyſdom moſt accordyng. And for this reaſon, I ſade, that I was content to be ſworne vnto that parte of the othe as concernyng the ſucceſſion. This is a veray trowth, as God help my ſowl at my moſt neede. Albeit I refuſed to ſwear to ſome other parcels, bycauſe that my conſcience wold not ſerue me ſo to doo. Furthermore, I byſeche yow to be gode maſter vnto me in my neceſſitie, for I haue nether ſhirt nor ſute, nor yet other clothes that ar neceſſary for me to wear; but that bee ragged and torne to ſhamefully. Notwithſtanding I myghte eaſily ſuffer that, if thei wold keep my body warm. But my dyett allſo, God knowes, how ſlender itt is at meny times. And now in myn age my ſtomake may not away but with a few kynd of meats, which if I want, I decay forthwith, and fall into coffes and diſeaſes of my body, and cannot keepe my ſelf in health. And, as our Lord knoweth, I

Robert Fiſher.

haue nothing left vnto me for to prouyde any better, but as my brother of his owne purſe layeth out for me, to his great hynderance.

Wherfore, gode maſter ſecretary, eſtſones I byſeche yow to haue ſom pittie vpon me, and latt me haue ſuch thyngs as are neceſſary for me in myn age; and eſpecially for my health. And alſo that itt may pleaſe yow by yowr high wyſdom, to moue the king's highneſſe to take me vnto his gracious fauor again, and to reſtore me vnto my liberty, out of this cold and painfull impriſonment; whereby ye ſhall bynd me to be yowr pore beadſman for euer vnto Almighty God, who euer haue yow in his protection and cuſtody.

Other twayne things I muſt alſo deſyer vpon yow, firſt oon is, that itt may pleaſe yow that I may take ſome preeſt within the Tower, by th'aſſignment of maſter lieutenant, to hear my confeſſion againſt this holy tym.

That other is, that I may borrow ſome bookes to ſtir my deuocion mor effectually theis hooly dayes, for the comfortte of my ſowl. This I byſeche yow to grant me of yowr charite. And thus our Lord ſend yow a mery chriſtenmas, and a comfortable to yowr hearts deſyer. Att the Tower this xxii day of December.

Your poor beadſman,
JOHN ROFFE."

Ex MS. in bibl. Cott.

Thus he lay impriſoned, in great miſery, hungry, cold and comfortleſs, as the priſoners' ditty in Newgate runs, until the time of his arraignment: during which time, as alſo before, being divers times examined by the lords of the privy council, as alſo examined and ſworn in verbo ſacerdocij, by Thomas Bedyl and Richard Layton, clerks of the king's council, in the preſence of Sir Edmund Walsingham, knight, lieutenant of the Tower, and others, to many interrogatories, his anſwers were ever agreeable in effect with his letters.

He was arraigned only for denying of the ſupremacy (however he was before attainted by parliament of miſpriſion of treaſon, for the matter of the holy maid of Kent) as by this his indictment appears, of which ſo much as is material:

The tenor of biſhop Fiſher's indictment.

"Quidem tamen Johannes Fysher, nuper de ciuitate Roffen. in com. Kanc. clericus, alias dictus Johannes Fysher, nuper de Roffen. epiſcopus, deum pre oculis non habens, ſed inſtigatione diabolica ſeductus, falſe malicioſe & proditorie optans volens & deſiderans, ac arte imaginans inuentans practitans & attemptans ſereniſſimum dominum noſtrum Henricum octauum Dei gratia Angl. & Franc. regem fidei defenſorem & dominum Hibernie atque in terra ſupremum caput eccleſie Anglicane de dignitate titulo & nomine ſtatus ſui regalis, videlicet de dignitate titulo & nomine eius in terra, ſupremi capitis Anglicane eccleſie dicte imperiali corone ſue vt premittit. annexis & vnitis depriuare, ſeptimo die Maij anno regni eiuſdem domini regis viceſſimo ſeptimo apud turrim London in com. Mid. contra legiancie ſue debitum hec verba Anglicana ſequent. diuerſis dicti domini regis veris ſubditis falſe malicioſe & proditorie loquebatur & propalabat videlicet. "The kyng owre ſoueraigne lord is not ſupreme hedd yn erthe of the cherche of England." In dicti domini regis immund. deſpect. & vilipendium manifeſt. ac in dictorum dignitatis, tituli & nominis ſtatus ſui regalis derogationem & prejudic non modicum, & contra formam dicti alterius actus per dicti anno xxvi. edit ac contra pacem prefaci domini regis, &c."

Of this indictment being found guilty, he had judgment, whereupon execution preſently followed; which the more was haſtened, as alſo his arraignment, Ex Mſſ. in bibl. Cotton.

in regard of a rumor that a cardinal's hat was coming towards him from the pope, becauſe he had ſtood ſo ſtoutly in his defence: which news was ſo unwelcome unto him, that upon the firſt report thereof coming to his ears, he ſaid, in the preſence of ſome of the lieutenant's ſervants, that if the cardinals hat was laid at his feet, he would not ſtoop to take it up, ſo little did he ſet by it: but let us leave him to his eternal reſt, only thus much out of the writers of his time, who ſay, that he was omnium epiſcopalium virtutum genere ſuffarcinatiſſimus, & ſingulari linguæ gratia prædıtus.

Eraſmus.

Vid. Bal. cent. 5.

He was of many ſore lamented, being a man of a very good life, and great learning, as his writings in divers books did teſtify. The common people had ſuch a reverend opinion of his holineſs, that they believed certain miracles to be wrought by his head put upon a pole, and ſet up upon London bridge.

Opmer. opus. Cronog. orbis univerſi, p. 477.

Adrianus Junius, and **Cornelius Musius**, two German writers, of **Fisher** thus, in oppoſition:

Junius.

Te niuei mores celebrem, et conſcia virtus
 Euexit cœlo, et relligionis amor.
Sed dum Romuleo nimium tibicine fultus
 Perſtas, nec cauſam regis amare potes:
Mors properata tibi eſt, ceruice cruenta reſciſſa,
 Munus ubi infelix purpura miſſa venit.

Musius.

Non ego purpureos ambiui indignus honores
 Nec potui humanis fidere præſidijs.
Vnica cura fidem intrepide veramque tueri
 Commiſſoque ouium pro grege cuncta pati.
Si quæras ceruix igitur cur enſe reſciſſa eſt?
 Improba diſplicuit regia cauſſa mihi.

Another.

Dum mihi martyrij donat diameda ſecuris
 Quæſo meum teneas o bone trunce caput.

Another.

Vim ſine ui patior, qualis qui carcere rupto
 Cogitur e vinclis liber abire ſuis.

Sir Tho. Moore.

The ſixth day of July following the decollation of biſhop **Fisher**, ſir **Thomas More**, lord chancellor of England, was likewiſe beheaded on the Tower-hill, for the like denial of the king's ſupremacy: he was firſt buried in this chaple, and the body of his dear friend **Fisher** was removed out of Barking church-yard, and buried with him in the ſame grave: for agreeing ſo unanimouſly in their opinions living, it was (belike) thought unfitting to part them being dead; but how long they lay together in this their houſe of reſt, I certainly know not: yet this is certain, that **Margaret**, the wife of maſter **Roper**, and daughter of the ſaid ſir **Thomas More**, removed her father's corps, not long after, to Chelſea; and whether ſhe honored the biſhop by another remove to the place of her father's burial, or not, I know not; yet ſhe might, by all probability.

They were both accuſed to be of the adherents to **Elizabeth Barton** in her counterfeit holineſs, hypocriſy, and traiterous intents; but their innocency, and their often writing to the king and **Cromwell**, in their own excuſe, acquitted them of that imputation.

In the act for the ſurety of the ſucceſſion of the crown of England, an oath was deviſed for the maintenance and defence of the ſaid act, which was to be taken by all the king's ſubjects; this oath being tendered to theſe two, they were content to be ſworn to the main point, but not to the preamble of the ſaid oath, which I have touched before; of which, CRANMER archbiſhop of Canterbury, thus delivers his opinion by his letter to ſecretary CROMWELL. If I now digreſs, I crave a favorable conſtruction.

In parl. anno 26 Hen. VIII. ca. 2.

"Right worſhipfull maiſter CROMWELL, after moſt harty commendations, &c. I doubte not but you do right well remembre, that my lord of Rocheſter, and maſter MORE, were contented to bee ſworne to the actt of the king's ſucceſſion, but not to the preamble of the ſame: what was the cauſe of thair refuſall thereof, I am uncertaine, and they wolde by no means expreſſe the ſame. Neuertheleſſe it muſt nedis be, either the diminution of the authoritie of the biſhop of Rome, or ells the reprobation of the king's firſt pretenſed matrimony. But if they doe obſtinately perſiſte in thair opinions of the preamble, yet me ſemeth it ſcholde not be refuſed, if thay will be ſworne to the veray acte of ſucceſſion; ſo that they will be ſworne to mayntene the ſame againſt all powers and potentates. For hereby ſhall be a great occaſion to ſatisfie the princeſſe dowager, and the lady MARY, which doe thinke that they ſholde dampne thair ſowles, if thay ſholde abandon and relinquiſh thair aſtats. And not only it ſholde ſtop the mouthes of thaym, but alſo of th' emperour, and other thair friends, if thay giue as much credence to my lord of Rocheſter, and maſter MORE ſpekying or doinge againſt thaym, as they hitherto haue done and thought, that all other ſholde haue done whan they ſpake and did with thaym. And peraduenture it ſholde be a good quietation to many other within this realme, if ſuch men ſholde ſay that the ſucceſſion compriſed within the ſaid acte is good, and according to GOD's lawes. For than I thinke there is not one within this reaulme that wolde ones reclaime againſt it. And where as diuers perſones either of a wilfulneſſe, will not, or of an indurate and inuertible conſcience can not, altre from their opinions of the king's firſt pretenſed marriage, wherein they haue ones ſaid their minds, and percaſe have a perſwaſion in their heads, that if they ſholde now vary therfrome, their fame and eſtimation were diſtained for euer, or elſe of the authoritie of the buſſchope of Rome: yet if all the reaulme with one accord wolde apprehend the ſaid ſucceſſion, in my iudgement it is a thing to be amplected and imbraced, which thing, although I truſt ſurely in GOD, that it ſhall be brought to paſſe, yet hereunto might not a little auaile the conſent and othes of theis two perſones the buſhope of Rocheſter, and maiſter MORE with their adherents, or rather confederats. And if the king's pleaſure ſo were, thair ſayd othes myght be ſuppreſſed, but whan and where his highnes might take ſome commoditie by the publyſhinge of the ſame. Thus our Lord haue you euer in his conſeruation. From my maner at Croydon, the xvii day of Aprill.

Ex litt. in bibl. Cotton.

Your own aſſured ever,
THOMAS CANTUAR."

Here in this letter is to be ſeen the wiſdom and policy of this prudent archbiſhop, who could make ſuch available uſe to the ſtate, of the ſtrong opinion, which moſt men conceived, of the profound judgment of theſe two perſons.

This ſir THOMAS MORE was pregnant of wit, eloquent wiſe, and learned, as by his books ſtill extant doth appear: and beſides thoſe mentioned by BALE, which

Scrip. Brit. cent. 5. De illuſt. Angliæ ſcriptoribus.

which we have in print. During the time of his impriſonment, which was fourteen months (ſaid PITSEUS) he wrote an hiſtorical expoſition of the paſſion of our Lord and Savior JESUS CHRIST, according to the four evangeliſts. Which I can hardly believe; for I find, that when he was in priſon, his books and all his papers were taken away from him. Whereupon he ſhut up his chamber-windows, ſaying, when the wares are gone, and the tools taken away, we muſt ſhut up ſhop. Thus would he loſe his light before he would loſe his jeſt; for that he would never loſe nor leave off, upon the leaſt occaſion offered, until he had loſt his head.

In Epiſt. ad Uldric. Huttenum de vita Mori.

He was twice married, firſt (ſaith ERASMUS his intimate dear friend) virginem duxit admodum puellam, claro genere natam; he married a maid very young, born of a noble family, whom he took care to have inſtructed in all good literature, and to be expert in all ſorts of muſic; by her he had four children; one ſon named JOHN, and three daughters: MARGARET, ALICE, or ALOYSIA, and CICELY.

GOD (ſaith LELAND that reverend antiquary, who lived in his days) extraordinarily bleſſed theſe his children, and namely, his three daughters, to whom he had given an admirable dexterity, in the ſcience of ſongs and arts; which he noted in this his learned epigram:

Jo. Lelandi Moriades, ſiue charitæa corona.

Deſine facundas nimium laudare diſerti
Natas Hortenſi maxima Roma tui.
Candida tres charites nam Mori cura politi
Obſcurant multis nomina veſtra modis.
Non illis ſtudium mileſia vellara dextra
Carpere, non facili ducere fila manu:
Sed iuuat eloquij crebro monumenta latini
Verſare, & doctis pingere verba notis.
Nec minus authores Græcos euoluere, Homerum
Et quem dicendi gloria prima manet.
Vt nec Ariſtotelis dicam quo pectore libros
Scrutentur, ſophiæ myſtica dona deæ.
Turpe viris poſthac erit ignorare Mineruæ
Artes, grex adeo quas muliebris amet.

Camd. Remaines, in wiſe ſpeeches.

His ſecond wife was a widow, of whom he was wont to ſay, that ſhe was, nec bella nec puella. Who as ſhe was a good houſewife, ſo was ſhe not void of the fault that often followeth that virtue, ſomewhat ſhrewd to her ſervants. Upon a time ſir THOMAS found fault with her continual chiding, ſaying, if that nothing would reclaim her, yet the conſideration of the time (for it was lent) ſhould reſtrain her. Tuſh, tuſh, my lord (ſaid ſhe) look here is one ſtep to heaven-ward, ſhewing him a fryar's girdle. I fear me, ſaid he, this one ſtep will not bring you up a ſtep higher.

One day when ſhe came from ſhrift, ſhe ſaid merrily to her huſband; be merry, ſir THOMAS, for this day was I well ſhriven, I thank GOD, and purpoſe now therefore to leave off all my old ſhrewdneſs. Yea, quoth he, and to begin afreſh.

This man thus much given to a certain pleaſure in harmleſs mirth, facetious jeſts, and preſent witty anſwers, was wonderful zealous in religion, and devout; in ſo much that divers times in his chancellorſhip, he would put on a ſurplice, and help the prieſt to ſay and ſing divine ſervice; for which being reprehended by THOMAS duke of Norfolk, who told him that it was a diſhonor to the king, that the lord chancellor of England ſhould be a pariſh clerk. He thus anſwered, now truly, my lord, I think, and verily believe, that when the king ſhall hear of the care I have both to ſerve his maſter and mine, he will accept and take me for a faithful ſervant. Which he might well ſay; for upon his firſt coming to his ſervice, the king gave him this godly leſſon: firſt look unto God, and then after unto me. Unto which religious and princely leſſon, he grounds a reaſon, and pleads a liberty, to uſe his own proper conſcience in the king's moſt weighty affairs; as you may perceive by this part of a letter following written to Cromwell:

Ex lit. in bibl. Cott.

"Right worſhipfull, &c. it pleaſed the kyngs highnes to ſend me in the companie of my lord of London, now of Dureſme, in embaſſiate aboute the peace that at our being there was concluded at Cameray, betwene his highnes, and themperour, and the French kyng. And after my comying home, his highnes, of his onely goodnes (as far vnworthy I was thereto) made me (as you well knowe) his chauncelor of this realme: ſoon after which time, his grace moued me agayne yit-eſtſonys to loke and conſidre his great matter, and well and indifferently to pondre ſuch things as I ſhould fynde therin. And if it ſo were, that therevpon it ſhoulde happen me to ſe ſuch things as ſholde perſuade me to that parte; hee wolde gladly vſe me among other of his counſailors in that matter; & neuertheleſſe gracyouſely declared vnto me, that he wolde in no wiſe that I ſholde other thing do or ſay therin, than vpon that I ſhold perceiue myn owne conſcience ſhold ſerue me; and that I ſholde fyrſt loke vnto God, and after God vnto hym. Which mooſt gratiouſe wordys was the fyrſt leſſon alſo that euer his grace gaue me at my fyrſt comyng into his noble ſervyce, &c." This learned chancellor with much labor and earneſt ſuit to the king, got leave to leave his office, before he had continued therein fully three years.

Upon his laſt ſpeech to his three daughters, and to the people preſent at his decollation; thus one writes:

Nich. Grudius.

Ne lugete meo confuſæ funere natæ:
  Ipſe ego mutari non mea fata velim.
Truncum terra teget, ſi rex non abnuet vrnam;
  Et mea iam terris nomina nota volant.
Libera mens ſuperos repetet, neque ſeruiet vnquam,
  In partem hanc quod agat nulla ſecuris habet.
Tu quoque ſpectator, tranquillam ſi cupis æuum
  Exigere, & letho fortior eſſe tuo.
Qui tibi membra cadant nullo in diſcrimine pone;
  Quum ſint naturæ lege caduca ſuæ.

Another of his death, by way of dialogue: thus,

Hoſpes.

Quis iacet hic truncus? cuius caput enſe reciſſum eſt?
  Quæ natat in tetro ſanguine canities?

Ciuis.

Hic eſt ille Thomas Morus, ſic fata rependunt
  Triſtia multa bonis, & bona multa malis.

Hoſpes.

Quæ circumſiſtunt diuæ lugubre cadauer?
  Diua tenax veri, ſancta fides, Nemeſis.

Ciues.
Harum prima odij cauſſa, & fuit altera mortis
Vltrix iniuſtæ, tertia cædis erat.
Anno Domini, M.D.XXXV. vi. non. Iulii.

Thus much of Sir THOMAS MORE in this place; you may know more of him hereafter, by his epitaph in Chelſea church.

Tho. Cromwell, earl of Eſſex.

Ex MS. in bibl. Cotton.

CROMWELL, ſurnamed the great, whom WOLSEY firſt raiſed from the forge to eminent good fortunes; whom HENRY VIII. uſed as his inſtrument to ſuppreſs the pope's authority and to diſſolve religious ſtructures; whom he advanced to the higheſt pitch of honor and authority: whom he caſt down ſuddenly, and bereft both of life and dignity, lies here interred.

He followed the ſame ſteps, to the ſame ſtage, upon the ſaid tower-hill, and acted there the ſame part, which his two friends MORE and FISHER had done before him; and that within five years after.

This CROMWELL, this pillar of the ſtate, was born at Putney, a village in Surry, by Thame's ſide, four miles diſtant from London; he was ſon to a Blackſmith, in his latter days a brewer; whoſe mother, after his father's deceaſe, was remarried to a ſhereman. Of whoſe birth a late writer thus ſings:

M. Drayton in the legend of great Cornwall,

Putney, the place made bleſſed by my birth,
Whoſe meaneſt cottage ſimply did me ſhrowd,
To me as deareſt of the Engliſh earth;
So of my bringing that poor village proud,
Though in a time when never leſs the dearth
Of happie wits, yet mine ſo well allow'd,
That with the beſt ſhe boldlie durſt prefer
Me, that my breath acknowledged from her.

He was a man of an active and forward ripeneſs of nature, ready and pregnant of wit, diſcreet, and well adviſed in judgment, eloquent of tongue, faithful and diligent in ſervice, of an incomparable memory, of a reaching politic head, and of a noble and undaunted ſpirit. Whoſe good parts being perceived by cardinal WOLSEY, he took him ſtraight into his ſervice, made him his ſollicitor, and and employed him in matters of great importance; after whoſe fall, he was preſently advanced to the king's ſervice; wherein he ſo induſtriouſly and wiſely demeaned himſelf, that he was thought worthy by the ſaid king, to have the ordering of all weighty affairs. Whereupon at ſeveral times, he heaped theſe ſeveral offices and honors upon him; he made him maſter of his jewel-houſe, baron of Oakham, principal ſecretary, maſter of the rolls, chancellor of the exchequer, keeper of the privy ſeal, juſtice of the foreſts and chaces from the river of Trent northward, great chamberlain of England, earl of Eſſex, knight of the garter, vicegerent, or vicar general. Of which my fore remembered friend thus writes:

M. Drayton.

For firſt from knighthood riſing in degree,
The office of the jewel-houſe my lot,
After the rolles, he frankly gaue to me,
From whence a priuie counſellor I got,
Then of the garter; and then earl to be
Of Eſſex: yet ſufficient theſe were not:
But to the great vicegerency I grew,
Being a title as ſupreme as new.

Thus fortune raiſed him in a ſhort time for a ſudden fall; for upon the 18th day of April, 1540, he was inveſted with the honor of the earldom of Eſſex, and high chamberlainſhip of England; upon which day the king alſo made his ſon Gregory lord Cromwell. Upon the 9th of July, next and immediately following (being envied of many for his honor and authority) he was ſuddenly arreſted in the council-chamber, and committed to the tower; upon the 19th of the ſaid month, he was attainted by parliament of hereſy and high treaſon; and upon the 28th of the ſaid month, he was beheaded on the Tower-hill. More ſuccinctly, thus, his precipitate downfall is verſified:

M. Drayton.

The council-chamber place of my arreſt,
Where chief I was, when greateſt was the ſtore.
That did them as high oracles adore.
A parliament was laſtly my enqueſt,
That was myſelf a parliament before.
The Tower-hill ſcaffold, laſt I did aſcend,
Thus the great'ſt man of England made his end.

And ſuch bloodie ends moſt men have, who are buſy managers of the greateſt matters.

He was condemned to death, and yet never came to his anſwer, by an act (as it is ſaid) which he himſelf cauſed to be made; of which my fore-remembered author M. Drayton:

Some ſay, no ſuch act was deviſed by him to cauſe his own death. Speed, chap. 21.

Thoſe laws I made myſelf alone to pleaſe,
To giue me power more freely to my will,
Euen to my equals hurtfull ſundrie waies,
(Forced to things that moſt doe ſay were ill)
Vpon me now as violently ſeize,
By which I laſtly periſh by my ſkill,
On mine owne necke returning (as my due)
That heauie yoke wherein by me they drew.
Thus whilſt we ſtriue, too ſuddenly to riſe,
By flatt'ring princes with a ſeruile tong;
And being ſoothers to their tirannies,
Worke our much woes, by what doth many wrong;
And vnto others tending iniuries,
Vnto our ſelues it hapning oft among.
In our owne ſnares vnluckily are caught,
Whilſt our attempts fall inſtantly to naught.

Many lamented this great man's fall, but more rejoiced, eſpecially ſuch as had been religious men, or favored religious perſons; of the clergy he was much hated, for that he was an enemy to popery, and could never endure the ſnuffing pride of the prelates. Thankful he was, and liberal, never forgetting former benefits, as appears by his requital of the kindneſs he had received from Friscolad the Italian merchant; careful he was of his ſervants, for whom he had provided a competency of living, notwithſtanding his ſudden fall; faithful and forward he was to do his friends good, and among them More and Fisher, if we may believe their own letters, of which ſome part:

John Fox.
M. Drayton.

“ Right worſhipfull, after my mooſt hartie commendations, it may pleaſe you to vnderſtand that I haue perceiued by the relation of my ſon Rooper, (for which I beſeech almighty God reward yow) your moſt cheritable labour taken

Sir Tho. More, to maſter Cromwell. Ex litt. in bibl. Cott.

for me towards the king's graciouſe highneſſe, in the procuring at his mooſt graciouſe hand, the reliefe and comfort of this wofull heuineſſe, in which my harte ſtandeth, &c." concluding in theſe words:

"And thus, good maſter CROMWELL, I make an end of my long troublouſe proceſſe, beſeching the bleſſed TRINITY, for the great goodneſſe ye ſhew me, and the great comfort ye do me both bodelie and ghoſtlie to proſpere yow, and in heauen reward yow. At Chelcith the v. day of March, by

Your deeply bounden, THO. MORE, knight."

Biſhop FISHER acknowledgeth the like kindneſs from him in many of his letters: and howſoever theſe two famous ſcholars, after ſome hard impriſonment, loſt both their liues; yet was he not wanting by his beſt endeavors, and his all-potency with the king, to have ſaved their necks from the ſtroke of the axe, which we may verily believe, when we conſider that king HENRY's command was a law, of which CROMWELL had a trial, being convicted and executed without trial.

Services done by the aforeſaid CROMWELL unto king HEN. VIII. within a few years after his firſt coming into the favor and ſervice of the ſaid king, copied out of the original, written with his own hand, and now remaining in the treaſury of the exchequer.

Imprimis, the king purchaſed Hampton court.—Item, the king purchaſed the manore of Moye.—Item, the king purchaſed Saint Jameſes in the fields, and all the grounds whereof the new park of Weſtminſter is made.—Item, his highneſſe has purchaſed all the old tenements in Weſtminſtre, whereas now is builded the new garden, the teneſplaies, and cock-fights.—Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the manore of Piſowe, of the lord Scroope.—Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the manor of Weſton Baldock.—Item, his highneſſe has purchaſed the manore and parke of Coppedhall.—Item, his majeſtie hath purchaſed lands to a great value, of the earl of Northumberland.—Item, his majeſtie hath purchaſed certain lands of THOMAS ROBARTS, the auditor, lying beſides Waltham.—Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed of the lord AUDLEY, the manore of Lanamuerye and Keymes in Walles.—Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the mannor, and certain other lands in Chombham, whereof a parke is made, of the abbot of Chenſey.—Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the mannor of Alderbrooke in the forreſt of Waltham, of one Monoke.—Item, the king hath purchaſed the mannor of Edmonton, in the county of Middleſex.—Item, his highneſſe hath repaired the tower of London, to his great charges.—Item, his highneſſe hath newly made the ſhip called the Mary Roſe, the Peter, the Pomgranete, the Lyon, the Katherine galley, the Barke, the Minione, the Sweepſtake.—Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the mannor of Cogeſhall and Eſtorford of maſter Southwell.—Item, his highneſſe hath purchaſed the woods beſides Porteſmouthe in Hampſhire, ſufficient for new making of Henry-grace-a-dieu, and the great galley.—Item, his highneſſe hath bought and made within the Tower of new bowes for a M. l.—Item, his highneſſe, with a great and chargeable traine, paſſed the ſeas in his own perſon to Callis and Bullen.—Item, his highneſſe hath newly builded Hampton court.—Item, his highneſſe hath newly builded the place at Weſtminſtre, with all the teneſplaies and cockfights, and walled in the park there with a ſumptuous wall.—Item, he hath new builded St. Jameſes in the fields, a magnificent and goodly houſe.—Item, his highneſs hath purchaſed the mannors of Dunmington, Ewelme, Hookenorton, and others, of the duke of Suffolke. —Item, his highneſſe hath made a great deale of new ordenance of braſſe here in England.—Item, his highneſs hath newly edified a great part of the walls of Calles.—Item, his highneſſe hath made a great quantitie of new ordenance within the town of Calles.—Item, his highneſſe hath moſt coſtly warres in Scotland. —Item, he hath moſt coſtly warres in Ireland.—Item, he hath been at a moſt coſtly charge for the coronation of queen ANNE.—Item, his highneſſe hath maintained the great and ſumptuous houſe the lady KATHERINE dowager.

Beſides theſe, he did many other ſervices for the king his maſter; but I will inſiſt only upon two, by which he greatly enriched his coffers.

The one was upon the coronation of ANNE BULLEN, gainſt which ſolemnity, the king ſent writings to all ſheriffs, to certify the names of men of forty pounds lands, to receive the order of knighthood, or elſe to make fine for the ſame. The aſſeſſment of which (ſaith my author) was appointed to THOMAS CROMWELL then maſter of the jewel-houſe, who ſo uſed the matter, that a great ſum of money was levied to the king's uſe by thoſe fines.

The other was his pains and policy in the ſuppreſſing of religious foundations.

Stow. Annal.

This great man gave great relief to the poor; two hundred poor people were ſerved at his gates twice every day, with bread, meat, and drink ſufficient.

He had two hundred and twenty men and above in checke roll; he gave liveries guarded with velvet to his gentlemen; and guarded with the ſame cloth to his yeomen, ſaith JOHN STOW, in the ſurvey of London, in the chapter of orders and cuſtoms.

Queen Anne Bullein.

Speed, cap. 23.

Within the choir of this chaple, lieth buried the body of ANNE BOLLEIN, marchioneſs of Pembroke, eldeſt daughter and coheireſs of THOMAS BOLLEIN, viſcount Rochford, earl of Wiltſhire and Ormond, ſecond wife to king HENRY VIII. to whom ſhe bare into the world, that moſt renowned princeſs, ELIZABETH, our late queen, who proved not only the mirror of the world, for virtue, wiſdom, piety and juſtice, but alſo a pattern for government to all the princes in chriſtendom. Another man-child ſhe bore alſo unto the ſaid king, but without life, upon the 29th day of January, and the 27th year of his reign, to the no little grief of his mother, ſome diſlike of the king, as the ſequel of her accuſation and death did ſhortly confirm; for upon the 19th day of May next following, upon the green within the Tower, her head was cut off by the ſword, and by the hands of the hangman of Calais; when ſhe had been king HENRY's wife three years, three months, and twenty-five days.

The blood was ſcarce wiped off the blade, nor ſhe cold in her grave (an argument that her life was ſought after upon falſe ſuggeſtions) before another lady was poſſeſſed of her bed; for, on the next day after her beheading, the king her huſband was married to that virtuous princeſs JANE, the daughter of JOHN SEYMOUR, knight, and ſiſter to lord EDWARD SEYMOUR, earl of Hertford, and duke of Somerſet.

George Bullein, lord Rochford.

Speed, cap. 21.

Here lieth buried in the ſaid chaple, the body of GEORGE BOLLEIN, lord Rochford, brother to the beheaded queen, who (together with HEN. NORRICE, MARKE SMETON, WILLIAM BRERETON, and FRANCIS WESTON, all of the king's privy chamber) were beheaded on the Tower-hill, two days before the death of his ſiſter, about matters concerning the ſaid queen: none of them all confeſſing the act whereupon they ſuffered death; only SMETON, contrary to his conſcience (ſaith one) confeſſed ſomething, in hope of life and preferment, which condemned both himſelf and the reſt, of which thus

Sleidan, com. l. 10.

CROMWELL wrote to the king. "Many things have been objected, but nothing confeſſed, only ſome cirumſtances have been acknowledged by MARK SMETON." This he wrote after the priſoners had been thoroughly examined in the Tower.

This SMETON, BRERETON, NORRICE, and WESTON, lie buried here in the chaple-yard.

Queen Katherine Howard.

Here, and near to the relics of the ſaid ANNE BOLLEIN, lieth interred the body of KATHERINE, the fifth wiſe of king HEN. VIII. the daughter of EDMOND, and niece unto THOMAS HOWARD, his brother, duke of Norfolk; who having continued his wife but the ſpace of one year, ſix months, and four days, was attainted by parliament, and beheaded here in the Tower, upon the 13th of February, 1541.

It is verily believed, and many ſtrong reaſons are given, both by Engliſh and foreign writers, to confirm that belief; that neither this queen KATHERINE, nor queen ANNE, were any way guilty of the breach of matrimony, whereof they were accuſed; but that king HENRY inconſtant and variable in his affections, and as unſtayed in religious reſolutions, did cut them off upon falſe ſuggeſtions, ſoon weary of the old, and ever aiming at new eſpouſals.

Edw. and John dukes of Somerſet and Northumberland.

Between theſe two queens, before the high altar, lie buried two dukes, to wit, the duke of Somerſet, EDWARD SEYMOUR, and the duke of Northumberland, JOHN DUDLEY. Of whom hereaſter.

Hen. Southworth.

Here lieth HENRY SOUTHWORTH, born at Halton Caſtle, in the pariſh of Runkhorne in Cheſhire, yeoman of the crown, and of the guard to king HEN. VII. and HEN. VIII. yeoman bawier, and ſurveyor in the Tower of London, for the ſpace of 33 years. Who died . . . .

Geff. Hewet and Joan his wife.

Here lieth GEFFERAY HEWYT, and JONE his wiſe, one of the gonners in the Tower. . . . JONE died . . . 1525.

There are ſome other inſcriptions in this chaple, but they are of late times.

Burials of the dead in the FIELDS near to the city of LONDON.

Theſe burials in the fields might better have been ſpoken of, in my prefixed diſcourſe, where I wrote of the ſtrange cuſtom of interring and preſerving of the bodies of the dead. But being forgotten there, it will not be amiſs, I hope, that they may be remembered here.

In the fields on the north eaſt and eaſt ſide of the ſuburbs, while I was writing theſe matters (ſaith CAMDEN) there were gotten out of the ground many urns, funeral veſſels, little images and earthen pots, wherein were ſmall pieces of money coined by CLADIUS, NERO, VESPASIAN, &c. Glaſs phials alſo, and ſundry ſmall earthen veſſels, wherein ſome liquid ſubſtance remained, which I would think to be either of that ſacred oblation of wine and milk, which the antient Romans uſed when they burnt the dead, or elſe thoſe odoriferous liquors that STATIUS mentioneth:

> Pharjque liquores
> Arſuram lavere comam.
> And liquid baulmes from Egypt land that came
> Did waſh his haire that ready was for flame.

This place the Romans appointed to burn and bury dead bodies, who according to the law of the twelve tables carried corps out of their cities and interred them by the highway ſide, to put paſſengers in mind that they are, as thoſe were, ſubject to mortality.

Stow ſpeaks more fully of theſe and other kinds of funeral monuments, found here in the fields.

Survey, in Biſhopſgate ward.

About the year 1576, ſaith he, Loleſworth field, now called Spital-field, was broken up for clay to make brick; in the digging whereof, many earthen pots called urnæ, were found full of aſhes and burnt bones of men, to wit, of the Romans, who inhabited here. For it was the cuſtom of the Romans to burn their dead, to put their aſhes in an urn, and then bury the ſame with certain ceremonies, in ſome field appointed for that purpoſe, near unto their city.

Every of theſe pots had in them (with the aſhes of the dead) one piece of copper money, with the inſcription of the emperor then reigning; ſome of them were of Claudius, ſome of Vespasian, ſome of Nero, ſome of Antoninus Pius, of Trajan, and others. Beſides thoſe urns, many other pots were found in the ſame place, made of a white earth, with long necks and handles, like to our ſtone jugs: theſe were empty, but ſeemed to be buried full of ſome liquid matter, long ſince conſumed and ſoaked through. For there were found divers phials and other faſhioned glaſſes, ſome moſt cunningly wrought, ſuch as I have not ſeen the like, and ſome of chryſtal, all which had water in them, nothing differing in clearneſs, taſte or ſavor, from common ſpring water, whatſoever it was at firſt. Some of theſe glaſſes had oil in them very thick and earthy in ſavor. Some were ſuppoſed to have balm in them, but had loſt the virtue: many of theſe pots and glaſſes were broken in cutting of the clay, ſo that few were taken up whole.

There was alſo found divers diſhes and cups, of a fine red colored earth, which ſhewed outwardly ſuch a ſhining ſmoothneſs, as if they had been of coral. Thoſe had (in the bottoms) Roman letters printed; there were alſo lamps of white earth and red, artificially wrought with divers antiques about them, ſome three or four images, made of white earth, about a ſpan long each of them. One, I remember, was of Pallas, the reſt I have forgotten. I myſelf have reſerved (amongſt divers of thoſe antiquities there) one urn, with the aſhes and bones, and one pot of white earth very ſmall, not exceeding the quantity of a wine pint, made in the ſhape of a hare ſquatted upon her legs, and between her ears is the mouth of the pot.

There have alſo been found in the ſame field, divers coffins of ſtone, containing the bones of men; theſe I ſuppoſe to be the burials of ſome ſpecial perſons, in time of the Britons or Saxons. Moreover, there were alſo found the ſkulls and bones of men without coffins, or rather whoſe coffins (being of great timber) were conſumed. Divers great nails of iron were there found, ſuch as are uſed in the wheels of ſhod carts, being each of them as big as a man's finger, and a quarter of a yard, the heads two inches over. Thoſe nails were more wondered at than the reſt of the things there found, and many opinions of men were there uttered of them; namely, that the men there buried, were murdered by driving thoſe nails into their heads, a thing unlikely, for a ſmaller nail would more aptly ſerve to ſo bad a purpoſe, and a more ſecret place would likely be employed for ſuch burial.

But to ſet down what I obſerved concerning this matter, I there beheld the bones of a man lying (as I noted) the head north, the feet ſouth, and round about him (as thwart his head, along both his ſides, and thwart his feet) ſuch nails were found. Wherefore I conjectured them to be nails of his coffin; which had been a trough cut out of ſome great tree, and the ſame covered with a plank of a great thickneſs, faſtened with ſuch nails, and therefore I cauſed ſome of the nails to be reached up to me, and found under the broad heads of them, the old wood, ſcant turned into earth, but ſtill retaining both the grain and proper color. Of theſe nails (with the wood under the head thereof) I reſerved one, as alſo the nether jaw bone of the man, the teeth being great, ſound and fixed, which (amongſt many other monuments there found) I have yet to ſhew; but the nail lying dry, is by ſcaling greatly waſted. And thus much of antient funeral monuments in the fields.

Certain burials of BRITISH KINGS in and about LONDON, the places of their interments uncertain.

Guentoline, king of Britain, and Martia Proba his wife.

And firſt to begin with GUENTOLINE, the ſon of GURGUNSTUS, king of Britain, who flouriſhed about the year of the world, 3614. Who was a wiſe prince, grave in council, and ſober in behavior, and ſtudied with great care and diligence, to reform anew, and to adorn with juſtice, laws and good orders, the Britiſh commonwealth; by other kings not ſo framed as ſtood with the greatneſs thereof. But as he was buſy in hand herewith, death took him away from theſe worldly employments, when he had reigned twenty-ſeven years.

He had a wife named MARTIA PROBA, a woman of perfect beauty, and wiſdom incomparable, as by her prudent government, and equal adminiſtration of juſtice, after her huſband's deceaſe, during her ſons minority, it moſt manifeſtly appeared.

She was a woman expert and ſkilful in divers ſciences, but chiefly, being admitted to the government of the realm, ſhe ſtudied to preſerve the commonwealth in good, quiet and decent order; and therefore deviſed, eſtabliſhed and wrote a book in the Britiſh tongue of profitable and convenient laws, the which, after her name, were called Martian laws. Theſe laws afterwards GILDAS CAMBRIUS, the hiſtorical Welſh poet, tranſlated into latin; and a long time after him, ALFRED, king of the Weſt Saxons, holding theſe laws neceſſary for the preſervation of the common wealth, put them into Engliſh Saxon ſpeech, and then they were called after that tranſlation, Marchenelagh, that is to mean, the laws of MARTIA; adding thereunto a book of his own writing of the laws of England, which he called, A certaine breuiarie extracted out of diuers lawes of the Troians, Grecians, Britaines, Saxons and Danes. She flouriſhed before the birth of our Lord and Savior, 348 years or thereabouts.

Sicilius, king of Britain.

Her ſon's name was SICILIUS, who upon the death of his father was but young: for I read that MARTIA his mother, delivered up the government of the kingdom to her ſon when he came to lawful age, which ſhe had right politicly guided, and highly for her perpetual renown and commendation, the ſpace of fourteen years. He died when he had reigned ſeven years, ſome ſay fifteen years.

Of BLADUD, king of Britain, the ſon of LUD HURDIBRAS, many incredible paſſages are delivered by our old Britiſh writers, and followed by ſundry authors of ſucceeding ages, which ſay, that he was ſo well ſeen in the ſciences of aſtronomy and necromancy, that thereby he made the hot ſprings in the city of Bath: that he went to Athens and brought with him four philoſophers, and by them inſtituted an univerſity at Stanford in Lincolnſhire. And further, to ſhew his art and cunning, that he took upon him to fly into the air; and that he broke his neck by a fall from the temple of Apollo in Troynovant, before the incarnation of CHRIST, 825 years, in the twentieth year of his reign. GEFFREY of Monmouth and MATTHEW of Weſtminſter, would prove as much as here is ſpoken of him; and learned SELDEN in his illuſtrations upon DRAYTON's Polyolbion, ſets down an antient fragment of rhymes, wherein theſe ſtrange things of him are expreſt. But of him here in this place, will it pleaſe you take a piece out of HARDING, and you ſhall have more hereafter:

Song iii. cap.25.

BLADUD his ſonne after him did ſuccede,
And reigned after then full xx yere,
CAIR BLADUD ſo that now is Bath I rede,
He made anone the hote bathes there inſere
When at Athens he had ſtudied clere
He brought with hym iiii philoſophers wiſe
Schole to hold in Brytaine and exercyſe.
Stanforde he made that Stanforde hight this daye
In which he made an vniuerſitee,
His philoſophers, as MERLIN doth ſaye
Had ſcholers fele of grete habilitee,
Studyng euer alwaye in vnitee,
In all the ſeuen liberall ſcience,
For to purchaſe wyſedome and ſapience.
In Cair Bladim he made a temple right
And ſette a flamyne therein to gouerne,
And afterward a * fetherham he dight,
To flye with winges, as he could beſt diſcerne,
Aboue the aire nothyng him to werne,
He flyed on high to the temple Apoline,
And ther brake his necke for all his grete doctrine.

* A man decked in feathers.

Likewiſe the uncertain burial of VORTIMER, that victorious Britiſh king, was in ſome part of this city, he was the eldeſt ſon of VORTIGERN, king of the Britons, and reigned as king in his father's days; who demeaned himſelf towards his ſon, then his ſovereign, in all dutiful obedience and faithful counſel, for the ſpace of four years, even until VORTIMER was poiſoned by the ſubtilty of ROWENA the heathen, daughter of HENGIST the Saxons, the wife or concubine of his brother, and the mother of the Britons' miſchief, which happened in the year of grace, 464.

Vort'mer, king of Britain.

This VORTIMER was a man of great valor, which altogether he employed for the redreſs of his country, according to the teſtimony of WILLIAM MALMESBURY, whoſe words are theſe:

Speed's hiſtory, cap. 12.

“VORTIMER (ſaith he) thinking not good to diſſemble the matter, for that he ſaw himſelf and country daily ſurprized by the craft of the Saxons, ſet his full purpoſe to drive them out, and from the ſeventh year after their firſt entrance, for twenty years continuance, fought many battles with them, and four of them with great puiſſance in the open field; in the firſt whereof they departed with like fortune, and loſs of the general's brethren, HORSA and LATIGERN: in the other three, the Britons went away with victory, and ſo long, until VORTIMER was taken away by fatal death.

It is recorded of him, that after he had vanquiſhed the Saxons, and diſpoſſeſſed them of all their footing on the continent, yea, and often aſſailed them in

Sigibert.

the iſle of Thanet: the church of chriſtianity being ruinated by the pagan marriage of ROWENA with his brother, as aforeſaid, that he reſtored the chriſtian religion, as then ſorely decayed, and new built the churches that his enemies, the miſbelieving Saxons, had deſtroyed.

It is alſo reported by NENNIUS of Bangor, in the hiſtory of his country, that after his laſt victory over the Saxons, he cauſed his monument to be erected at the entrance in Thanet, and in the ſame place of that great overthrow, which by the ſaid author, is called Lapis Tituli, of us the Stonar; where for certain, it ſeems, hath been an haven. In this monument, he commanded his body to be buried, to the further terror of the Saxons, that in beholding this his trophy, their ſpirits might be daunted at the rememberance of their great overthrow. As SCIPIO AFRICANUS conceited the like, who commanded his ſepulchre to be ſo ſet, that it might overlook Africa, ſuppoſing that his very tomb would be a terror to the Carthaginians. But how that deſire of VORTIMER was performed, I find not, ſaith a late writer: but rather the contrary; for an old manuſcript I have, that confidently affirmeth him to be buried in London, which agreeth with theſe old rhymes of my reverend monk of Glouceſter:

J. Speed hiſt. ca. xi.

Rob. Glouceſt.

* men taken.

* they

* commanded.

Aftur his deth he badde anon his body yat * me nome,
And bury hit at an hauene wher ye hethen men vp come,
In a tombe ſwithe an heigh yat me myght hit fer yſe,
That * hii for drede of yat ſyght ayen hom ſholde fle.
Hare was herte to hem whan he wolde hii hadde
Drede of his body dede as they aliue hadde.
Ther wos deol and ſorwe enogh, tho this man was ded,
As natheles me buryed him nought ther as yat he * ked
For hit was but of a will, as hii hem bethoughte
In London wythe gret honor that body an erthe broughte.

Cap. 68.

HARDING hath it thus:

In a pyller of braſſe he laid on hyght,
At the gate where Saxons had landed afore,
He bad his men for alſo farre as he myght
Hym ſe, he truſte they wolde not nerre come thore
But neuertheleſſe they letted not therfore,
But buried hym at Troynouant citee,
As he them bade with all ſolempnitee,

The uncertain burial of EDWARD and RICHARD, the ſons of king EDWARD IV.

Videſis Speed. hiſt. cap. 17. and Vincent catal. Cheſter.

EDWARD, the eldeſt ſon of K. EDWARD IV, by queen ELIZABETH his wife, ſay our Engliſh writers, was born in the ſanctuary at Weſtminſter, the fourth of November, and year of grace, 1470, being the tenth of his father's reign, at that time expulſed the realm by the powerful earl of Warwick; but fortune being changed, and the father reſtored, the ſon in July following, the ſix and twentieth day, 1471, was created prince of Wales, and earl of Cheſter; and afterwards upon the eighth of July, in the nineteenth year of his ſaid father's reign, he was by letters patent, dated at Eſthamſted, further honored with the earldoms of Pembroke and March. He was proclaimed king, but never crowned, yet had not the ambitious hand of his uncle been defiled in his innocent blood, he might have worn the diadem many years, whereas he bare the title of king no longer than two months and eighteen days.

RICHARD, ſurnamed of Shrewſbury, becauſe he was there born, the ſecond ſon of EDWARD IV, by his wife ELIZABETH, as aforeſaid, was affianced in his infancy, to ANNE the only daughter and heir of JOHN lord MOWBRAY duke of Norfolk; he was honored by the titles of duke of Norfolk, earl Warren, earl Marſhall, and Nottingham; alſo lord baron of Mowbray, Segrave, and of Gower, as MILLES will have it; but enjoying neither wife, title, nor his own life long, was with his brother, murdered in the Tower of London, and in the priſon of that tower, which, upon that moſt ſinful deed, is ever ſince called the bloody tower, their bodies as yet unknown where to have burial. The ſtory of whoſe death, and ſuppoſed interment, extracted out of authentical authors, is thus delivered by JOHN SPEED:

Mill. catal. York.

Prince EDWARD and his brother (ſaith he) were both ſhut up in the tower, and all attendants removed from them, only one called BLACK-WILL, or WILLIAM SLAUGHTER excepted, who was ſet to ſerve them, and to ſee them ſure. After which time the prince never tied his points, nor cared for himſelf, but with that young babe his brother, lingered with thought and heavineſs, till their traiterous deaths delivered them out of that wretchedneſs: for the execution whereof, ſir JAMES TIRRILL appointed MILES FORREST, a fellow fleſhed in murder before time: to whom he joined one JOHN DIGHTON his horſe-keeper, a big, broad, ſquare knave.

Speed. hiſt. c. 19.

About midnight (all others being removed from them) this MILES FORREST and JOHN DIGHTON, came into the chamber, and ſuddenly wrapped up the ſely children in the bed-cloaths where they lay, keeping, by force, the feather-bed and pillows hard upon their mouths, that they were therein ſmothered to death, and gave up to GOD their innocent ſouls, into the joys of heaven, leaving their bodies unto the tormentors, dead in the bed: which after theſe monſtrous wretches perceived, firſt by the ſtrugling with the pains of death, and after long lying ſtill to be thoroughly diſpatched, they laid their bodies naked out upon the bed, and then fetched ſir JAMES TIRRILL their inſtigator, to ſee them, who cauſed theſe murderers to bury them at the ſtairs' foot, ſomewhat deep in the ground, under a great heap of ſtones. Then rode Sir JAMES in haſt to the king, unto whom he ſhewed the manner of their death, and place of burial; which news was ſo welcome to his wicked heart, as he greatly rejoiced, and with great thanks dubbed (as ſome hold) this his mercileſs inſtrument, knight. But the place of their burial he liked not, ſaying, that vile corner ſhould not contain the bodies of thoſe princes, his nephews, and commanded them a better place for burial, becauſe they were the ſons of a king. Whereupon the prieſt of the tower took up their bodies, and ſecretly interred them in ſuch a place, which by the occaſion of his death, could never ſince come to light.

The continuer of JOHN HARDING tells us from the report of others, that K. RICHARD cauſed ſir ROBERT BRANKENBURIES prieſt to cloſe their dead corps in lead, and ſo to put them in a coffin full of holes, and hooked at the ends with two hooks of iron, and ſo to caſt them into a place called the black deeps at the Thames mouth, whereby they ſhould never riſe up, or be any more ſeen.

To which effect I have ſeen their epitaph written by THOMAS STANLEY, biſhop of Man, parſon of Winwick and Wigan in Lancaſhire, who flouriſhed in the ſeveral reigns of K. HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI, queen MARY, and queen ELIZABETH; thus it runs in his Lancaſhire rhymes:

In Londons toure in one plaſe or anoder
Interryd lay kyng Edward and his broder.
Who by there wicked * eme were guyltles ſleyne,
And baſely beryd, yet tooke vp ageyne
And caſt into the blacke deepes at Tems mouth.
Now whether wreckt, or toſt from north to ſouth,
Their reliques are, it recks not; ther ſoules reſt
In heu'n amangſt Gods children euer bleſt.

* Uncle.

They weren murdered in July, 1483. Edward being thirteene yeres old, and Richard about ſome two yeres yonger.

The juſt judgment of God ſeverely revenged the murder of theſe innocent princes upon the malefactors. For firſt to begin with the miniſters; Miles Forrest at St. Martins, piece-meal rotted away; ſir James Tirrill died at Tower-hill for treaſon committed againſt Henry VII; Dighton indeed (ſaith my author, who lived in thoſe times) walked on alive, in good poſſibility to be hanged ere he die, living at Calis, no leſs diſtained and hated, than pointed at of all. King Richard himſelf was ſlain in the field, hacked and hewn of his enemies' hands, harried on a horſe-back naked, being dead, his hair in deſpite torn and tugged like a curr dog. And the miſchief that he took, was within leſs than three years of the miſchief that he did, and yet all the mean time ſpent in much pain and trouble outward, and much fear, anguiſh, and ſorrow within. For I have heard by credible report of his chamberlain, that after this abominable deed done, he never was quiet in his mind: he never thought himſelf ſure, for where he went abroad, his eyes ever whirled about, his body was privily fenced, his hand was ever on his dagger, his countenance and manner was like one ever ready to ſtrike again; he took ill reſt on nights, lay long waking and muſing, ſore wearied with care and watch, rather ſlumbered, than ſlept, troubled with fearful dreams, ſuddenly ſome times ſtart up, leapt out of his bed, and ran about the chambers; ſo was his reſtleſs heart continually toſſed and tumbled, with the tedious impreſſion and ſtormy rememberance of his execrable murders.

The continuer of Harding's chronicle.

The guilty conſcience of king Richard.

Persius makes an imprecation to Jupiter, that he would puniſh kings, committing ſuch horrid actions, with this horror of conſcience, thus:

Perſ. ſat. iii. tranſ. by Berten Holyday.

Great father of the gods: when cruell luſt,
Touch'd with inflaming venome, moues th' vniuſt
Corrupted diſpoſition of fierce kings,
To act unworthy and vnkingly things:
Puniſh them onely thus. Let them but ſee
Faire vertue, and their loſt felicitie.
Then ſhall their bowels yearne, and they ſhall crie
In ſecret, and waxe pale, and pine, and die.

But here enough of K. Richard, until I come to Leiceſter, and there to the place of his burial.

CHELSEA.

ir Thomas More, lord chancellor.

On the ſouth ſide of the choir of this church, under a plain monument, lieth the body of Sir Thomas More, lord chancellor of England, beheaded on the tower-hill, for denying of the king's ſupremacy, the ſixth of July, 1535. Over his tomb is an inſcription upon the wall, made by himſelf, a little after he gave over his office of being chancellor, now hardly to be read:

THOMAS MORUS vrbe Londinenſi, familia non celebri, ſed honeſta natus, in literis vtcumque verſatus, quum & cauſas aliquot iuuenis egiſſet in foro, et in vrbe ſua pro ſhyrevo ius dixiſſet, ab inuictiſſimo rege HENRICO VIII. (cui vni regum omnium gloria prius inaudita contigit, ut fidei defenſor qualem et gladio et calamo ſe vere preſtitit, merito vocaretur) adſcitus in aulam eſt, delectuſque in concilium, et creatus eques, proqueſtor primum, poſt cancellarius Lancaſtrie, tandem Anglie miro principis fauore factus eſt. Sed interim in publico regni ſenatu lectus eſt orator populi, preterea legatus regis nonnunquam fuit, alias alibi, poſtremo vero cameraci, comes & collega iunctus principi legationis CUTHBERTO TUNSTALLO tum Londinenſi, mox Dunelmenſi epiſcopo, quo viro vix habet orbis hodie quicquam eruditius, prudentius, melius. Ibi inter ſummos chriſtiani orbis monarchas rurſus refecta federa, redditamque mundo diu deſideratam pacem, et letiſſimus vidit, et legatus interfuit.

Quam ſuperi pacem firment, faxintque perennem. In hoc officiorum vel honorum curſu quum ita verſaretur, ut neque princeps optimus operam eius improbaret, neque nobilibus eſſet inuiſus, neque iniucundus populo; furibus autem, homicidis hereticiſque moleſtus: pater eius tandem JOANNES MORUS, eques, & in eum iudicum ordinem a principe cooptatus qui regius conſeſſus vocatur, homo ciuilis, innocens, mitis, miſericors, equus & integer, annis quidem grauis, ſed corpore pluſquam pro etate viuido, poſtquam eo productam ſibi vidit vitam, ut filium videret Anglie cancellarium, ſatis in terra iam ſe moratum ratus lubens migrauit in celum. At filius defuncto patre, cui, quamdiu ſuperarat, comparatus, & iuuenis & ipſe quoque ſibi videbatur, amiſſum iam patrem requirens & editos ex ſe liberos quatuor, ac nepotes vndecim reſpiciens apud animum ſuum cepit perſeneſcere. Auxit hunc affectum animi, ſubſequuta velut adpetentis ſenij ſignum, pectoris valetudo deterior. Itaque mortalium harum rerum ſatur, quam rem à puero ſemper optauerat, vt vltimos vite ſue annos obtineret liberos, quibus huius vite negotijs paulatim ſe ſubducens, futuram poſſet immortalitatem meditari, eam rem tandem (ſic ceptis annuat DEUS) indulgentiſſimi principis incomparabili beneficio reſignatis honoribus impetrauit. Atque hoc ſepulchrum ſibi, quod mortis eum nunquam ceſſantis adrepere commonefaceret, tranſlatis huc prioris vxoris oſſibus, extruendum curauit. Quod ne ſuperſtes fruſtra ſibi fecerit, neue ingruentem trepidus horreat, ſed deſiderio CHRISTI lubens oppetat, mortemque vt ſibi non omnino mortem, ſed ianuam vite felicioris inveniat, precibus eum, lector optime, ſpirantem, precor, defunctumque proſequere.

Sir John More, the father of ſir Thomas, his death.

Sir THOMAS MORE, having removed the body of his firſt wife JOAN to this place intended for his own burial, compoſed this epitaph to her memory; which I have read:

Joan and Alice, the wives of ſir Tho More. in bibl. Cott.

Clara THOME iacet hic JOANNA vxorcula MORI,
  Qui tumulum ALICIE hunc deſtino quoque tibi.
Vna mihi dedit hoc coniuncta virentibus annis
  Me vocet vt puer, & trina puella patrem.
Altera priuignis (que gloria rara nouerce eſt)
  Tam pia quam gnatis vix fuit vlla ſuis.
Altera ſic mecum vixit, ſic altera viuit,
  Charior incertum eſt, hec ſit an hec fuerit.
O ſimul, o iuncti poteramus viuere nos tres
  Quam bene ſi factum religioque ſinant.
Et ſociet tumulus, ſociet nos obſecro celum,
  Sic mors non potuit quod dare vita dabit.

The character of this ingenious and learned lord chancelor is delivered at large by all our late Engliſh hiſtoriographers, as alſo by many foreign writers. To whom, and that which I have ſpoken of him before, I refer my reader.

Edmund lord Bray.

Of your charity pray for the ſoul of Edmund Bray, knight, lord Bray, couſin and heir to ſir Reginald Bray, knight of the garter. . . . . .

His brother Reginald Bray, eſq. lieth buried by him, but their monuments are ſo defaced, that I can find no further rememberance, neither of their lives, nor of the time of their death.

KENSINGTON.

Maud Berford.

Maud de Berford giſt icy,
Dieu de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.

Philip Meawtis.

Here vndyr lyeth Phelip Meawtis, the ſonn and heir of Iohn Meawtis, oone of ye ſecretaryes to the kings, Hen. the ſeuenth and Hen. the eyght; clark of hys counſel, and oone of the knyghts of Wyndſor. Whych Phelip deceſſyd the eight of Nouembre. M.D.X. on whoes ſoul Ieſu have mercy. Amen.

R. Scardebrugh and Elizabeth, his wife.

Hic iacent Robertus Rote & Elisab. . . . . . . Richardus Scardebrugh & Elisabetha vxor eius, ac Robertus Scardebrugh filius eorundem Richardi et Elisabetha, qui quidnm Richardus obijt xi die Decemb. M. CCCC. liij. quorum animabus propitietur Altiſſimus.

Adwin Laverocke.

Here lyes Adwin Lauerocke of Calis, coſin to John Mewtas of Kenſington, and the French ſecretary to kyng Henry VII. which deceſſyd, on Seynt Stephen's dey. M. CCCC. lxxxxiii. on whos ſoul God haue mercy. Amen.

In the worſchip of God and our ladie
Say for al criſten ſouls a pater noſter and an ave.

Tho Eſſex.

Hic iacet Thomas Essex, armiger, filius & heres Gulielmi Essex, armigeri, rememoratoris domini regis Edwardi quarti in ſcaccario, ac vicetheſaurar. Anglie, qui obijt 10. Nouemb. 1500.

Que ſola virgineo nato laudamus honore,
Me protegens, nato fundito vota tuo

The office of Rememberancers.

Of the office of rememberancers whereof William the father of this Thomas Essex here intombed was one and the chief: give me leave to ſpeak a little out of the Interpreter:

D. Cowell. lit. R.

Rememberancers of the exchequer (rememoratores) be three officers or clerks. One called the king's rememberancer, ann. 35 Eliz. cap. 5. the other the lord treaſurer's rememberancer. Upon whoſe charge it ſeemeth to lay, that they put all juſtices of the court, as that lord treaſurer and the reſt, in rememberance of ſuch things as are to be called on, and dealt in for the prince's behalf. The third is called the rememberancer of the firſt-fruits. Of theſe you may read ſomething, ann. 5 Ric. II. ſtat. 1. cap. xiv and xv. to the effect above ſpecified. Theſe, ann. 37 Ed. III. cap. iv. be called clerks of the rememberance. It ſeemeth that the name of the officer is borrowed from the civilians, who have their memoriales, qui ſunt notarij cancellariæ in regno ſubjecti officio quæſtoris. Lucas de Penna. C. lib. 10. tit. 12. numb. 7.

The king's rememberancer.

The king's rememberancer entereth into his office all recogniſances, taken before the barons for of any the king's debts, for appearances, or for obſerving of orders. He taketh all bonds for any of the king's debts, or for appearance, or for obſerving of orders, and maketh proceſs upon them for the breach of them. He writeth proceſſes againſt the collectors of cuſtoms, ſubſidies, and fifteenths for their accounts. All informations upon penal ſtatutes are entered in his office. And all matters upon Engliſh bills in the exchequer chamber are remaining in his office. He maketh the bills of compoſitions upon penal laws, taketh the ſtalments debts, maketh a record of a certificate delivered to him by the clerks of the ſtar-chamber of the fines there ſet, and ſendeth them to the pipe. He hath delivered to his office all manner of indentures, fines, and other evidences whatſoever, that concern the aſſuring of any lands to the crown. He yearly, in craſtino animarum, readeth in open court the ſtatute for election of ſheriffs, and giveth thoſe who chuſe them their oath. He readeth in open court the oath of all the officers of the court, when they are admitted.

The treaſurers remembrancer.

The treaſurer's remembrancer maketh proceſſes againſt all ſheriffs, eſcheators, receivers, and bailiffs, for their accounts. He maketh proceſs of fieri facias, and extent for any debts due to the king, either in the pipe, or with the auditors. He maketh proceſſes for all ſuch revenues as are due to the king by reaſon of his tenures.

He maketh a record, wereby it appeareth whether ſheriffs and other accountants keep their days of prefixion. All extreats of fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, ſet in any courts of Weſtminſter, or at the aſſiſes, or ſeſſions, are certified into his office; and are by him delivered to the clerk of extreats to write proceſſes upon them. He hath alſo brought into his office all the accounts of cuſtomers, controllers, and other accountants, to make thereof an entry of record.

Remembrancer of the firſt fruits.

The remembrancer of the firſt fruits taketh all compoſitions for firſt fruits and tenths; and maketh proceſs againſt ſuch as pay not the ſame.

Jo. Fiſher.

Now to return; theſe Eſſexes were lords of this town (as I have it by relation) which town, at this day, is much honored by the lord thereof, that noble gentleman, ſir HENRY RICH, captain of his majeſty's guard, and knight of the garter, baron KENSINGTON of Kenſington, earl of Holland, and one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy council.

FULHAM.

Jo. Fiſher.

Hic iacet JOHANNES FISCHER, quondum theſaurarius domini cardinalis SANCTE BALBINE, et poſtea Hoſtienſis et Cantuarienſis archiepiſcopi, qui obijt 27. Aug. 1463.

Sir Raph Buts knight.

Here lyeth buryed the body of Syr RAUFE BUTS knight, and phiſitian to our ſoveraigne lord HENRY the viii. Who deceſſyd 1545. on whos ſowl. . . . . . .

Quod medicina valet, quid honos quid gratia regum?
  Quid popularis amor mors vbi ſeua venit?
Sola valet pietas, que ſtructa eſt auſpice CHRISTO,
  Sola in morte valet; cetera cuncta fluunt.
Ergo mihi in vita fuerit quando omnia CHRISTUS;
  Mors mihi nunc lucrum vitaque CHRISTUS erit.

John Long, Katherine, & Alice his wives.

Pray for the ſowls of IOHN LONG gentylman, KATHERINE and ALICE his wyfs. Who died the x. of March, on thowſand fyve hundryd and three. On whos ſowls and all chriſten ſowls Ieſu haue mercy.

Filiredemptor mundi DEUS miſerere nobis.
Sancta trinitas vnus DEUS miſerere nobis.
Spiritus ſanctus DEUS miſerere nobis.

Jo. Sherburne.

Hic iacet JOHANNES SHERBURNE, bachalaureus vtriuſque legis, quondam archidiaconus Eſſex: qui ob: 1434.

Sir Sampſon Norton. and Elizabeth his wife.

Of yowr cherite pray for the ſoul of ſir SAMPSON NORTON knyght, late maſter of the ordinance of warre with kyng HENRY the eyght, and for the ſoul of dame ELISABYTH hys wyff. Whyche ſyr SAMPSON deceſſyd the eyght day of February on thowſand fyve hundryd and ſeuentene.

Maſter of the Ordnance.

Maſter of the ordnance or artillery is a great officer, to whoſe care all the king's ordnance and artillery is committed: and moſt commonly that office is executed by ſome eminent great man of the kingdom. His fee is 151 l. 11 s. 8 d. per annum.

Jo. Thorley.

Orate pro anima IOHANNIS THORLEY, armigeri, qui obiit penultimo die menſ. Febr. ann. Dom. 1445. . . . .

Will. Harvey

Hic iacet magiſter WILLELMUS HARVY, nuper vicarius iſtius eccleſie qui ob. 5 die Nouemb. 1471. . . . .

George Chauncy

Hic iacet GEORGIUS CHAUNCY, quondam receptor generalis reuerendi patris domini RIC. FITZ-IAMES, London. epiſcopi, qui obiit decimo nono die Decembris, ann. Dom. 1520.

Marg. Suanden.

Hic iacet domicilla MARGARETA SUANDEN, nat. Gandauii Flandrii, que ex magiſtro GERARDO HORNEBOLT, Gandauenſi pretori nominatiſſimo peperit domicillam SUSANNAM vxorem JOHANNIS PARKER* arch. regis, que obiit ann. dom. 1529. 26 Nouembris.

* Arcuarij, the king's bowyer.

Anne Stuton.

Hic iacet ANNA STURTON filia JOHANNIS STURTON, domini de Sturton, & domine KATHERINE vxoris eius. Que quidem ANNA obiit in aſſumptionem beate MARIE virginis, ann. dom. 1533.

Lora Blunt.

Hic iacet LORA, filia JOHANNIS BLOUNT, militis, domini Mountioy, & LORE, vxoris eius, que obiit 6 die menſ. Febr. ann. domi. 480. Cuius anime DEUS ſis propitius.

LORA is a name derived from the Saxon word Lore, which ſignifies learning or underſtanding. A word often uſed by CHAUCER in that ſenſe to expreſs learning. As in the Squire's prologue:

> I ſee well that ye learned men in lore
> Can muckle good.

Or, as CAMDEN doth conjecture, a name corrupted from LAURA, which is BAY, and is agreeable to the Greek name DAPHNE.

CHISWICK.

Mawde lady Salueyne.

Orate pro anima MATHILDIS SALUEYNE, vxoris RICHARDI SALUEYNE militis theſaurar. Eccl. . . . . que ob. 1432.

Will. Boydale.

Hic iacet WILL. BOYDALE, principalis vicarius huius eccleſie, et fundator campanilis eiuſdem, qui ob. 15 Octob. 1435.

BRENTFORD.

Christopher Carhill, king at arms.

Here lyeth CHRISTOPHER CARHILL, alias NORROY, king at arms, who died. . . . . . 1510.

Hen Kedmon & Jone his wife.

Here lyeth HENRY REDMANE and Ione his wife. . . 1528.

Ric. Parker and Marg. his wife.

Here lyeth RICHARD PARKER ſervant in the buttery to HENRY VII. and HEN. VIII. and MARGERY his wyf late. . . . to the lady MARYES, grace. . . . . . daughter to king HENRY VIII. by KATHERIN his firſt wyf daughter of FERDMANDO the ſixt king of Spayne. Which RICHARD died. . . . . 1545.

Will. Clauell.

Hic iacet WILLIELMUS CLAUEL, AGNES, et CLEMENTIA vx. eius: qui quidem WILLIELMUS, obijt 1496.

The MONASTERY of SION.

The foundation of Sion.

So named of the moſt holy Mount Sion, which king HENRY I. when he had expelled thence the monks aliens, built for religious virgins, to the honor of our Savior, the

Nuns and prieſts Auguſtines.

the virgin Mary, and St. Bridget of Zion: in which houſe he appointed to the glory of God, ſo many nuns, prieſts, and lay brethren, as were in number equal to Christ and his Apoſtles and Diſciples; namely of virgins ſixty, prieſts thirteen, deans four, and lay brethren eight. Theſe two convents had but one church in common, the nuns had their church aloſt in the roof, and the brethren beneath upon the ground; each convent ſeverally incloſed, and never allowed to come out, except by the pope's ſpecial licence. Upon whom when this godly and glorious king had beſtowed ſufficient living (taken from the priors aliens, all which he utterly ſuppreſſed) he provided by a law, that, contenting themſelves therewith, they ſhould take no more of any man, but what overplus ſoever remained of their yearly revenue, they ſhould beſtow it upon the poor. Their comings in were valued at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 1944 l. 11 s. 8 d. ¼. by year.

A LETTORE certefyinge the incontynenſe of the nunnes of SYON with the friores, and aftere the acte done, the friores reconſile them to GOD.

Indorſed,

To the right honourable maſter Thomas Cromwell, chiefe ſecretary to the KYNG's highnesse.

Ex lit. in bibl. S. Dewes.

IT may pleſe your goodneſſe to vnderſtand that Buſhope this daye preched and declared the kynges tytelle very well, and hade a grete audyenſe, the chorche full of people, one of the Focaces in his ſaid declaration, openly called him falſe knaue, with other fooliſh words, it was that fooliſh fellow with the corled head that kneeled in your waye when you came foorth of the confeſſores chamber. I can noe leſſe doe, but ſet him in priſone, vt pena eius ſit metus aliorum: yeſterday I learned many enormeous things againſt Buſhope, in the examinacion of the lay brederen; firſt, that Buſhope perſwaded towe of the brederen to haue gone their wayes by night, and he himſelfe with them, and to the accompliſhment of that, they lacked but money to buy them ſeculere apparell: forther, that Buſhope would haue perſwaded one of his brederen, a ſmithe, to haue made a keaye for the doare, to haue in the night time received in wenches for him and his fellowes, and ſpecially a wyffe of Vxbridge now dwelling not farre from the old lady Derby, nigh Vxbridge: which wyffe, his old cuſtomer, hath byne many tymes here at the grates communying with the ſayd, and he was deſirous to haue her conuoyed in to him. The ſaid Buſhope alſo perſwaded a nunne, to whom he was confeſſor, ad libidinem corporis perimplend. And thus he perſwaded her in confeſſion, making her beleeue, that whenſoeuer, and as ofte as they ſhold medle together, if ſhe were immediately after confeſſed by him, and tooke of him abſolution, ſhee ſhold be cleere forgeuen of God, and it ſhold be none offence vnto her before God. And ſhe writte diueres and ſundrye lettores vnto him of ſuch their foliſhneſſe and vnthriftyneſſe, and wold haue had his broder the ſmithe, to haue polled out a barre of iron of that window, whereas ye examyned the ladye abbas, that he might haue gone in to her by night. And that ſame window was their communyng place by night. He perſwaded the ſextene that he wold be in his contemplacion in the chorche by night, and by that meanes was many nightes in the chorche talkyng with her at the ſaid grate of the nunnes quire, and there was ther meeting place by night, beſides their day communications, as in confeſſion: it were too long to declare all things of him that I haue hard, which I ſuppos is true. This afternoone I intend to make forder ſerche, both of ſome of the brederen, and ſome alſo of the ſiſters for ſuch like matteres; if I fynde any thing apparent to be true, I ſhall GOD wyllynge thereof ſertefy your maſtorſhipe to morowe by vii in the morning. And aftor this daye I ſuppos there will be no other things to be knowne as yet here; for I haue already examined all the brederen, and many of them wold gladly depart henſe, and be righte weary of their habyte: ſuch religion and feined ſanctetye, GOD ſaue me froe. If maſter Bedle had byne here a frior, and of buſhopes counſell, he wold right welle have helped him to haue broghte his mattores to paſſe, without brekyng vppe of any grate or yet counterfettyng of keayes, ſuch capaſſetye GOD hathe ſent him. From Syone this ſondaye xii Decembere. By the ſpeedy hand of your aſſured poore preeſte,

RICHARD LAYTON.

Eccleſia omnium Angelorum

Not far from hence, was a fraternity founded by JOHN SOMERSET, chancellor of the exchequer, and the king's chaplain, which he called, eccleſia omnium Angelorum.

ISLEWORTH.

Anthony Sutton.

Al yow that doth this epitaph rede or ſee,
Of yowr mere goodneſſe, and grete cheritie,
Prey for the ſowl of maiſter ANTONY
SUTTON, bacher of diuinity,
Who died in ſecundo die Auguſti,
Annoque Domini,
M.cccc.xl. and three.

Henry Archer.

Orate pro anima HENRICI ARCHER, qui obijt 2 die Septem. anno Domini, 480. Cuius animee. . . .

If the date of this inſcription were true, this ARCHER did live in the reign of LUCIUS, the firſt chriſtian king of this monarchy, but queſtionleſs, this was the overſight of him which inlaid the monument, leaving out the figure of one, which might have made it right, 1480.

John Robinſon, Katherine and Joan his wives.

Here lyeth JOHN ROBINSON,
With his wyfs KATHERIN and JONE,
Who dyed M.cccc. and three:
On whoſ ſowls JESU haue mercy.

Clement Colyns.

Hic iacet CLEMENS COLYNS, de Iſleworth, vicarius, vtriuſque iuris doctor. qui obijt, 1498.

John Holt, Margery and Elizabeth his wives.

Prey for the ſowls of JOHN HOLT, MARGERIE and ELIZABETH, his wyffs, and for the ſowls of all his children, who died anno Dom. 1520.

In the yere of owr Lord GOD, M.ccccc. the fourth dey of December,
MARGERIE to GOD her ſowl ſhe did ſurrender;
JESU full of mercy, on her ſowl haue mercy,
For in thy mercy ſhe truſted fully.

Audry Aundeſham.

Pray for the ſowl of AUDRY the wyf of GEDEON AUNDESHAM, who dyed, 1502.

John Sampol.

Here lyeth JOHN SAMPOL, yeoman, vſher of the king's chamber, who dyed the yeare, 1535.

SAMPOL, antiently called St. PAUL, a family of which name flouriſhed at Melwood in Lincolnſhire, of which hereafter.

Sir John Payne, prieſt.

Hic. . . . . Dominus JOHANNES PAYNE, vicarius, ... 1470.

Quiſquis eris, qui tranſieris, ſta, perlege, plora.
Sum quod eris, fueram quod es, pro me precor ora.

HOWNSLOW CHAPLE.

Which belonged ſometime to a fryary thereunto adjoining, now a chaple of eaſe for the inhabitants, which are of two pariſhes, Heſton and Iſleworth: by whom this fraternity was founded, I cannot learn, except by the WINDSORS, a family of many deſcents, ever ſince the coming in of the Norman conqueror, who had their habitation at Stanwell, not far off; and choſe this fryars' chaple for their place of burial; which, together with the houſe, was, after the diſſolution, given by exchange, to the lord WINDSOR by K. HEN. VIII.

The fryary of Hounſlow.

Orate pro animabus GEORGII WINDSORE, filij ANDREE WINDSORE, de Stanwell, militis; & VRSULE uxoris eius .... ſuorum & heredis apparentis .... JOHANNIS, comitis Oxonie .....

George Windſor

Orate pro anima WILLELMI JACOB, qui dedit vnam clauſuram vocatam Buſhi heme ad inueniendam vnam lampadam .... qui ob..... 1478.

William Jacob.

Vermibus hic donor & ſic oſtendere conor
Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.
Quiſquis ades, tu morte cades, ſta, reſpice, plora
Sum quod eris, quod es ipſe fui, pro me precor ora.

Under the picture of the bleſſed virgin, theſe verſes following were depainted, now almoſt quite worn out:

Virginis intacte cum veneris ante figuram,
Pretereundo caue ne ſileatur Aue.

STAINES.

Here ſometime ſtood a priory, founded by RALPH, lord Stafford, ſome of which family (as noble and antient as any) lie here interred, namely, NICHOLAS, baron Stafford, who died 10 kal. Novemb. 1288, as I have it out of an old MS.

Staines priory.

Obijt NICHOLAUS, baro Stafford, 1288, & 10 kalend. Nouembris, apud Stanes ſepultus eſt.

Ex lib. abbat. de Croxden in bibl. Cotton.

HILLINGDON, GREAT.

In this church lieth buried, under a tomb covered with a marble ſtone, JOHN, lord Strange of Knocking, upon which this inſcription is engraven:

Sub hac tumba iacet nobilis JOHANNES, dominus le STRANGE, dominus de Knocking, Mahun, Waſſet, Warnell & Lacy, & dominus de Colham, vna cum pictura JAGNETTE, quondam vxoris ſue, que quidem JAGNETTA fuit ſoror ELIZABETHE regine Anglie, quondam vxoris regis EDWARDI quarti, qui quidem JOHANNES obijt 15 die Octobris, anno regni regis EDWARDI quarti 17, quam quidem tumbam JOHANNA dominale Strange, vna cum pictura JAGNNETTE ex ſumptibus ſuis propriis fieri fecit, 1509.

John, lord Strange.

This race of LE STRANGE, continued for many deſcents in the dignity of lord barons, in latin records, called Extranei, for that they were ſtrangers, brought thither by K. HEN. II. the year 1148. This JOHN, lord Strange, here intombed, was the laſt of that ſurname, baron of Knocking; for ſir GEORGE STANLEY, ſon and heir of THOMAS, lord Stanley, earl of Derby, the firſt of that name, married JOAN, the ſole daughter and heireſs of the aforeſaid

Camden, in Shrop.

ſaid JOHN lord Strange, here mentioned, who to her father's memory, made this monument, with whom he had both her father's honors, and ample inheritance; of which THOMAS STANLEY, lord biſhop of Man, in his pedigree of the STANLIES, ſpeaking of THOMAS, the firſt earl, thus makes his rhyme; a MS.

George lord Strange.

He married his firſt ſon GEORGE to no Ferme, nor Grange,
But honorably to the heire of the lord Strange:
Who liued in ſuch loue, as no man els had:
For at the death of him, diuars went almoſt madd;
At an ungodly banquet (alas) he was poyſoned,
And at London in James Garlikhith lyes buried.

James lord Strange.

The ſtyle, title, and dignity of lord Strange, JAMES STANLEY, eldeſt ſon and heir of WILLIAM earl of Derby (a gentleman of laudable endowments both of mind and body) now at this day happily enjoyeth.

HARROW on the HILL.

I find divers of the furname of FLAMBERDS; of Flamberds, in this pariſh (now the habitation of a worthy gentleman, Sir GILBERT GERARD, knight and baronet) to be here interred. One of whoſe tombs is thus inſcribed

Io. Flambard.

Ion me do marmore nominis ordine Flam tumulatur;
Barde quoque verbere ſtigis è funere hic tueatur.

Edmund Flambard and Eliz. his wife.

EDMUND FLAMBARD & ELISABETH giſont icy
Dieu de s'almes eyt mercy. Amen.
FLAMBARD EDMUNDUS iacet hic tellure ſepultus
Coniux addetur ELISABETH et ſocietur.

Io. Birkhed.

Sta moriture vide docent te maſſa JOHANNIS
BIRKHED, ſub lapide trux necat Atropos annis,
M. Domine: C quater & X octo numeratis
Jungitur iſte pater; Cuthberge luce beatur.
Hunc charitas, grauitas, fides, prudentia morum.
Preſulibus primus regni fecere decorum:
O DEUS in celis tua nunc fouet alma maieſtas,
Quem tantum terris morum prefecit honeſtas.

ACTON.

Sir Thomas Cornwall.

Pray for the ſoul of Sir THOMAS CORNWAL, baron of Burford, in the county of Salop, knight and banneret, which took to wyf ANNE, dawghter of Sir RICHARD CORBET of the ſame county; who departyd this lyf the xix of Auguſt, M. D. xxxvii. on whoſ ſoul, &c.

Camden in Shropſhire.

Learned CAMDEN, ſpeaking of the anceſtors of this active ſtrong family of the CORNWALS, hath theſe words: "Upon the river Temd (ſaith he) is ſeen Burford, which from THEODORICKE SAIE and his poſterity, came unto ROBERT MORTIMER, and from his poſterity likewiſe, unto Sir GEFFREY CORNWAILE, who derived his deſcent from RICHARD earl of Cornwall, and king of the Almaines; and his race even to theſe days have flouriſhed under the names of barons of Burford, but not in the dignitie of parliamentary barons, whereas it is holden of the king, for to find five men for the army in Wales, and by ſervice of a baron." But more of theſe CORNWALS when I come to the uſual place of their burial: for this gentleman was caſually here interred, dying here in this towne, as he paſſed from London into his own country.

Jo. Bird, prieſt.

Here lieth HENRY GOSSE and ALICE his wif . . . . 1485.

Al yow this way by me ſal pas,
Conſydyr what I am, and who I was.
BIRD I was firſt JOHN by name;
Here in Acton preeſt and parſon of the ſame.
Fifty yere and three gouerne did I here,
And fyniſht my lyff in the two and fortyth yere,
Aftyr a thowſand cccc of owr Lords firſt commyng,
In erth me to redeme by ſore peyne ſufferyng:
And now I haue peyd the ſtipend of this lyff,
Yeldyng my fleſh to wormes wythout eny ſtryff.
For my ſoul intercede that glory it may opteyne,
Where with the bleſſyd Trinity eternally it may reyne.
And for yow ageyn prey by whoſ cherite I am relevyd
To ſweet JESU with whos blood I am redeemyd.

HENDON.

Jo. Brent.

Hic iacet IOHANNES DE BRENT, armiger . . . . obiit . . . . ann. Dom. 1467.

Specul. Brit.

Theſe BRENTS were gentlemen of ample poſſeſſions in this tract, whoſe chief reſidence was in Brentſtreet, hereunto adjoining; from whom (ſaith NORDEN) that ſtreet took her denomination: as alſo the little brook of Brent, which giveth name to Brentford, now called Brainford.

Fowke de Brent.

The moſt remakable man of this ſirname, was one FALCATIUS, or FALKE DE BRENT, who for his matchleſs proweſs, and all-daring forwardneſs, was ſo beloved of king JOHN, that he gave him in marriage MARGARET, the daughter of WARRIN FITZ-GERALD his chamberlain, late the wife of BALDWIN DE RIVERS, ſon of WILLIAM earl of Dover and Exeter. A match thought far unfit for ſuch a man; but the king would have it ſo. Whereupon this was written:

Matt. Weſtmin

Lex connectit eos, amor & concordia lecti,
Sed lex qualis? amor qualis? concordia qualis
Lex exlex, amor exoſus, concordia diſcors.

This FOWKE lived in the like grace and favor with king HEN. III. for by his firey valor the ſaid king got the victory at Lincoln, againſt LEWIS the ſon of the ſecond PHILIP of France, and his own rebellious barons. But not after, looking over much upon the height of his fortunes, and remembering too often his former good ſervices to the ſtate he, preſuming upon his ſovereign's lenity, committed many horrible outrages, for which (after pardon of his life hardly obtained) he was adjudged to perpetual baniſhment, in which he ended his days at Rome in extreme miſery, and was there interred moſt ignobly, ann. 1226.

Matt. Paris.

Tho. Jacob and Joan his wife.

Hic iacet THOMAS IACOB et IOHANNA vxor eius, qui quidem THO. ob. 1441, & IOHANNA . . . 1400.

Jo. Downmeer Joan his wife.

Here lieth IOHN DOWNMEER and IOAN his wyf. Whoſ ſoulys IESU pardon . . . . . 1515.

Peter Goldeſbrough.

Hic iacet PETRUS GOLDESBROUGH ciuis et aurifaber London. qui obijt 1422. . . . .

Sancte PETRE paſtor pro me precor eſto rogator.

FINCHLEY.

Upon the north wall of this church the laſt will and teſtament of one THOMAS SANNY is hung up; thus written in a table:

In DEI nomine, amen. Anno Domini 1509. primo anno HENRICI octavi; octavo die menſ. Nouembris.

Tho. Sanny.

I THOMAS SANNY of the Eſtende in Finchley, in the county of Midleſex, whol in mynd, and ſick of body, do mak my laſt wyl and teſtament in form followying. Firſt I bequeth my ſoul to almyghty GOD, to owr lady, and to a the ſeynts in hevyn. And my body to be buryd in the churchyard of our Lady of Finchley. Item, I wil after the deth of my wyff the hous callyd Fordis, and Stockwoodfeeld ſhallen whyl the world laſtyth, pay out of the ſaid hous and lands forty ſhillyng yerly to preeſts, to ſyng for my ſoul, my moders ſoul, my wyffs ſoul, my chyldren, my kyndred ſoulys, and al chriſtian ſoulys: and a nobil to the reparacion of the ſeyd hous, and diſpoſe to hygh ways and to pore peple, or in oder good dedes of cherite. And alſo I wil that the churchwardens ſal yerly ſee this donne for euer. I wil that this be grauyn in a ſton of marbull that all men may ſee hit, as in my wil more playnly doth appere.

IESU mercy Lady help.

Sir Tho. Frowicke, knight.

Here lieth entombed the body of ſir THOMAS FROWICKE knight, lord chief juſtice of the common pleas. The circumſcription about his monument is defaced and gone. In the catalogue I find thus much: THOMAS FROWICK, miles, conſtitutus erat iuſticiarius de banco xxx. die menſ. Septembris, ann. xviii. HEN. VII. et obijt xvii die menſ. Octobris, anno M.CCCCC.VI. et XXII HEN. VII.

Adjoining to this is another marble thus inſcribed:

Tho. Frowicke and Joan his wife.

JOAN la feme THOMAS DE FROWICKE giſt icy
Et le dit THOMAS penſe de giſer aueque luy.

Tho. Aldenham.

Hic iacet, THOMAS ALDENHAM, armig. et chirurgus illuſtriſſ. principis HENRICI VI. qui obiit. . . . 1431.

HADLEY.

John Goodyere and Joan his wife.

Of yowr. . . . pray. . . ſowl of JOHN GOODYERE eſquyre and JONE his wyff which . . . . died . . . 1504. whoſ ſowls. . . . .

To the honor of ſir HENRY GOODYER of Poleſworth, a knight, memorable for his virtues (ſaith CAMDEN) an affectionate friend of his made this tetraſtich:

Remaines.

An ill yeare of a GOODYER vs bereft
Who gon to GOD, much lacke of him here left,
Full of good gifts, of body and of minde
Wiſe, comely, learned, eloquent, and kinde.

ENFIELD.

Joice lady Tiptofte.

. . . . . IOCOSA quondam filia et vna heredum . . . . domini POWES, ac etiam filia et vna heredum domine MARCHIE. . . . . et vxor famoſiſſimo militi

. . .

. . . . . TIPTOFTE . . . . die Septemb. . . . . . 1446. cuius anime et omnium fidelium defunctorum IHC pro ſua ſanctiſſima paſſione misereatur.

To make this time-eaten inſcription ſomewhat more plain: I find this JOCOSA to have been the daughter and coheireſs of EDWARD CHARLETON, lord POWYS in Wales, married to JOHN lord TIPTOFT, father of JOHN lord TIPTOFT firſt of that ſurname, earl of Worceſter; who lived here at Enfield houſe, built by himſelf, or ſome of his anceſtors.

Hiſt. of Wales. H. Lhoyd.

Specul. Britan. Norden.

H O R N S E Y.

Jeſu Chryſt MARYES ſonn
Have mercy on the ſoul of JOHN SKEUINGTON.

Jo. Skevington.

An antient family reſiding at Brumfield near adjoining.

E D M O N T O N.

Here lieth interred under a ſeemly tomb without inſcription, the body of PETER FABELL (as the report goes) upon whom this fable was fathered, that he by his witty devices beguiled the devil: belike he was ſome ingenious conceited gentleman, who did uſe ſome ſleighty tricks for his own diſports. He lived and died in the reign of HENRY VII, ſaith the book of his merry pranks.

Peter Fabell, the merry devil of Edmonton.

Hic iacent corpora THOME CARLETON quondam domini iſtius vilie qui obiit 21 Feb. 1447. et ELISABETHE vxoris eius filie ADE FRANCIS militis per quam habuit dominium. . . . .

Tho. Carleton and Eliz. his wife.

This tomb, as moſt of the monuments in this church, is ſhameſully defaced: the inhabitants deliver by tradition, that this CARLETON was a man of great command in this county, and that ſir ADAM FRANCIS, his father-in-law here nominated, was lord mayor of London about the year 1353, and one of the founders of guild-hall chaple or college to the ſaid hall adjoining.

ADAM et ELISABETH les enfants monſieur ADAM FRANCEYS ieſont icy; DIEU de ſon almes eit mercy.

Adam and Eliz. Francis.

Of your cherite . . . . of JOHN KIRTON eſquyre, and JOHN KIRTON the ſonne of JOHN KIRTON, and ANNE his wyf and all chriſtian ſowlys . . . . .

Jo. Kirton and Anne his wife.

Here lieth one whoſe name is worn out of his monument, his tomb covered with a fair marble ſtone, his body figured in braſs armed, with a gorget of mail; under his feet a lion couchant. His wife lieth portrayed by him; he is thought by ſome to have been one of that antient and honorable family of the MANDEVILLS, by others to be one of that noble family of the DACIERS. Theſe verſes remaining:

Erth goyth vpon erth as mold vpon mold
Erth goyth vpon erth al glyſteryng in gold,
As thogh erth to erth ner turne ſhold,
And yet muſt erth to erth ſoner then he wold.

Iſta ſacerdotis INNOCENT eſt tumba IOHANNIS
  Vicerat Octobris quem nece quarta dies.
A quadringentis vno quoque mille ſub annis
  CHRISTI poſt ortum terra recepit eum.
Hunc bini reges, HENRICUS et ante RICHARDUS
Subtheſaurarium regni ſtatuere fidelem
    Donet rex celi gaudia CHRISTE ſibi.

Jo. Innocent, or Incent, under treaſurer of England.

Here lyeth NICHOLAS BORNE, and ELIZABETH his wyf . : . . : .

Nic. Borne and Eliz. his wife.

Of death we haue taſtyd the mortall rage,
Now lying both togeddir vndyr this ſton;
That ſomtym wer knytt in bond of maryage
For term of lyff, too bodys in on.
Therfor good peple to God in thorn
Prey, from the on body too ſowlys proceed,
The temporal maryage euerlaſtyng ſucceed.
Honor Altiſſimo.

Jo. Daniel, Joan and Alice his wives.

Hic iacent IOANNES DANIEL, IOANNA et ALICIA vxores eius ...... 1444.

NEWINGTON.

Maud Ekington.

Hic iacet MATILDA uxor IOHANNIS EKINGTON quondam cofferarij hoſpitij domini regis EDW. quarti; que ob. 1473.

TOTTENHAM.

Tho. Heningham.

Here lieth entombed THOMAS HYNNINGHAM eſquire, who died, anno 1499. on whoſ. . . . .

George Heningham.

Here lieth GEORGE HYNNINGHAM eſquire, ſometime ſeruant, and greatly fauoured of K. HENRY VIII, who founded here an hoſpitall or almes-houſe for three poor widdowes, and died, anno 1536.

Eliz. Turnant.

Orate ...... ELIZABETHE TURNANT vxoris RICHARDI TURNANT arm. que ob. . . . 1457.

Margaret Compton.

Here lieth MARGARET COMPTON, late daughter of ſir WILLIAM COMPTON, knight, who died 17 Iune, 1517. on whoſe, &c.

The noble and antient family of the COMPTONS, have been for a long time owners of the manſion houſe here ſtanding, not far from the church.

Tho. Billington.

Pray for the ſoules of THOMAS BILLINGTON eſquire, for his wiues ſoules AGNES and MARGERIE: which THO. died 1539.

Orate pro ..... GREDNEY .....

Grand ſergeanty.

Theſe GREDNEYES held the manor of Pembroke here in Tottenham, as of the honor of Huntingdon, by an honorable tenure, which our lawyers term grand-ſergeanty, namely to give unto the king a pair of ſpurs of ſilver, gilded, when as the king ſhould take upon him the order of knighthood.

KILBORNE.

Kilborne nunnery.

Here ſometime was a nunnery dedicated to the bleſſed Virgin MARY, but by whom founded I cannot learn, valued at the ſuppreſſion to be worth fourſcore and ſix pounds, ſeven ſhillings and ſix pence per year.

HACKNEY.

Hen. lord Percy, earl of Northumberland.

Here lieth interred, HENRY lord PERCY, earl of Northumberland, knight of the moſt honorable order of the garter, who died in this town the laſt of June, 1537, the 29th of HEN. VIII.

I ſhall have occaſion hereafter to ſpeak more fully of this thrice-noble family of the PERCIES, when I come to the abbey of Whitby in Yorkſhire, of which they were founders: for this time I will conclude with theſe words out of CAMDEN, concerning theſe high-born earls of Northumberland. A family (ſaith he) I aſſure you, very antient, and right noble, which deriveth their pedigree from CHARLES the Great, more directly, and with a race of anceſtors leſs interrupted,

rupted, than either of the duke of Loraine or of Guiſe, that ſo highly vaunt themſelves thereupon.

Camd. in Suſſex. Alexander, a ſergeant at law.

Dormit ALEXANDER anne hic ſub marmore magnus?
Dum vixit genio maior et ingenio
Maximus et merito; ſacer eccleſieque deique
Cultor, et in populo pacificator erat.
Hunc ſeruum legis elegit ſeptima Julij lux,
Octobris et hunc prima, Deo rapuit.
Seno ter deno bis centeno quater anno
Milleno domini qui pius aſſit ei.
Pro quo defunctiſque fidelibus omnibus aue
Sit quicunque pater noſter ait vel aue.

It appears by this epitaph (for I find no further of him in any other writings) that this lawyer was a very honeſt man for thoſe times, wherein judges, ſergeants, and many other eminent officers to the law, were found guilty (and fined) of bribery and extortion.

Here lyeth JOAN ONLY, the onely moſt faithfull wyf of JOHN ONLY of Warwickeſhire eſquire, to whoſe ſoule the onely Trinity be mercifull, Amen. She died the yeare 1525.

Joan Only.

Alice Ryder a milk-maid.

For the ſowl of ALLIS RYDER of your cherite,
Say a pater noſter, and an aue .... 1517.

Her portraiture is in braſs with a milk-pail upon her head; ſhe was (by relation) a liberal benefactor to this church.

Here lieth entombed without any inſcription, the body of one .... HERON, eſq. the founder of this church as I take it, by the pictures of herons engraven in ſtone, upon every pillar of the church:

Heron, the founder of Hackney.

Tho. Hert, vicar.

Subiacet hic ſtrictus hoc marmore nunc homo pictus,
THOMAS HERT dictus hic vicarius benedictus
O Cambrig per te fuit ille magiſter in arte
C. quater et mille: ſex x. quarto ruit ille
Et iulij plena ſeptena luce ſerena.

Here lyeth IONE CURTEYS, the daughter of . . . Shordyche . . . 1399. Joan Curteys.

Here lyeth ROGER FORD, 1453. Roger Ford.

Here lieth IOHN BUTTERFIELD . . . 1454. Jo. Butterfield.

Here lyeth THOMAS SYMOND, who died the xi. day of May . . . M. cccccxlii. Tho. Symonds.

Here lyeth IOHN CATCHER, who died the ix. of May . . . . . M. ccccclxxxvii. Jo. Catcher.

Here lyeth the body of HENRY THERKET, . . . M.cccccciii. Hen. Therket.

Here lyeth the body of WILLIAM HENNEAGE, the ſonne of ROBERT HENNEAGE, one of the king's auditors, who died the 5 day of Auguſt, ann. dom. 1535. on whoſ ſoul . . . Will Henneage.

D. Cowell. lit. A.

Auditor in our law (ſaith the interpreter) ſignifieth an officer of the king, or ſome other great perſonage, who yearly by examining the accompts of all under officers accomptable, make up a general book, that ſheweth the difference between their receipts and their allowances, commonly called (allocations) as namely the auditors of the exchequer take the account of thoſe receivers who receive the revenues of the augmentation, as alſo of the ſheriffs, eſcheators, and cuſtomers, and ſet them down and perfect them. He who will know more hereof, may look, Stat. ann. 33 Hen. VIII. cap. 33.

Jo. Jennings.

Of your cherite prey for the ſoul of John Ienyngs, who dyed . . . . . M.cccc.xxiii.

Jo. Elrington.

Pray for the ſoul of John Elryngton, fylycer of London, and keeper of the records of the common pleas, who departed . . . . 1504.

Cowell. lit. F.

Fylycer or filazer, derived from the French word filace, id eſt, filum, is an officer in the common pleas, whereof there be fourteen in number. They make all original proceſs, as well real as perſonal and mixt: and in actions merely perſonal, where the defendants be returned or ſummoned, there goeth out the diſtreſs infinitè, until appearance; if he be returned nihil, then proceſs of capias infinitè, if the plaintiff will, or after the third capias, the plaintiff may go to the exigenter of the ſhire, where his original is grounded, and have an exigent, and proclamation made. And alſo the filazer maketh forth all writs in view in cauſes where the view is placed. He is alſo allowed to enter the imparlance, or the general iſſue in common actions, where appearance is made with him, and alſo judgment by confeſſion in any of them before iſſue be joined: and to make out writs of execution thereupon. But although they entered the iſſue, yet the prothonotary muſt enter the judgment, if it be after verdict. They alſo make writs of ſuperſedeas, in caſe where the defendant appeareth in their officers after the capias awarded.

Will. Lowthe.

Here lyeth . . . . William Lowthe, goldſmith of London . . . . 1528.

Rob. Walſingham.

Prey for the ſoul of Robert Walsingham, clarke of the ſpicery to king Henry VIII, who dyed . . . . 1522.

Chr. Urſwicke, the K. almoner, or amner.

Here lieth under a fair monument, the body of Christopher Urswicke the king's almoner, his picture in braſs with this inſcription:

Christopherus Urswicus regis Henrici ſeptimi eleemoſinarius, vir ſua etate clarus, ſummatibus, atque infimatibus juxta charus. Ad exteros reges vndecies pro patria legatus; deconatum Eboracenſem, archidiaconatum Richmundie, decanatum Windeſorie habitos viuens reliquit. Epiſcopatum Norwicenſem oblatum recuſauit: magnos honores tota vita ſpreuit: frugali vita contentus, hic viuere, hic mori maluit, plenus annis obijt ab omnibus deſideratus, funeris pompam etiam teſtamento vetuit: hic ſepultus, carnis reſurrectionem, in aduentum Christi expectat. Obijt anno domini, 1521, 24 Octob.

I have not heard of many clergymen, neither in his, nor theſe days, who would relinquiſh and refuſe thus many eccleſiaſtical honors and preferments, and content himſelf with a private parſonage; but here let him reſt, as an example for all our great prelates to admire; and for few or none to imitate.

ISLINGTON.

John Fowler.

Here . . . John Fowler . . . 1538. on whoſ ſoule . . .

Alice Fowler.

Here lieth Alis Fowler the wyf of Robart Fowler eſquire, who died . . . 1540.

Behold and ſe, thus as I am ſo ſal ye be,
When ye be dead and laid in graue,
As ye haue done, ſo ſal ye haue.

Divers of this family lie here interred, the anceſtors of ſir Thomas Fowler, knight and baronet, now living, 1630.

Hic ſepelitur THOMAS SAUIL filius et heres apparens IOHANNIS SAUIL armig. et MARGARETE vxoris eius, qui in primo limine vite immature mortis celeritate matrem preueniens, ex hac luce migrauit 14 die etatis ſue, anno dom. 1546.

Tho. Savil, an infant.

I preye the Chriſten man that has grace to ſe this,
To preye for the ſoulys of thoſ that here beryed is.
And remember that in CHRYST we be brether,
The which hath commanded erye man to preye for other
This ſeyth ROBART MIDLETON, and his wyf here wrapped in cley.
Abyding the mercy of Almighty GOD till doomys dey.
Which was ſeruant ſomtym to ſir GEORGE HASTINGS erle of Huntington,
And paſſed this tranſitory lyff as tis written herupon
In the yere of owr Lord GOD on thowſand fyue hundryd and ten,
On whoſ ſoulys Almighty GOD haue mercy. Amen.

Robert Midleton and his wife.

Orate pro WILIELMO MISTELBROKE auditore, qui in ſeruitio regis itinerans, deo diſponente apud Denby in marchia Wallie: ann. dom. M.cccc.lxxxxij. corpus ſuum ſacre ſepulture reddidit; & pro CATHERINA uxore ſua, cuius corpus ſub iſto marmore tumulatum fuit. Quorum anime in pace IESU CHRISTI requieſcant. Amen.

Katherine Miſtelbrooke.

ST. PANCRAS.

In this old weather-beaten church (ſtanding all alone as utterly forſaken, which for antiquity will not yield to St. Paul's in London) I find a wonderous antient monument, which by tradition was made to the memory of one of the right honorable family of the GREYES, and his lady; whoſe portraitures are upon the tomb. Whoſe manſion-houſe, ſay the inhabitants, was in Port-Poole, or Greys-inn-lane, now an inn of court. But theſe are but ſuppoſitions: for by whom Greys-inn was firſt poſſeſſed, builded, or begun, I have not yet learned. Yet it ſeemeth, ſaith STOW, to be ſince EDWARD III's time. Theſe following are all the words left undefaced:

. . . . Grey and his wife.

Survey Lond.

Holy Trinitie on GOD have mercy on vs.

Hic iacent ROBERTUS EVE et LAWRENTIA ſoror eius, filia FRANCISCI EVE filii THOME EVE clerici corone cancellarie Anglie. . . . quorum. . . .

Rob. Eve, and Laurentia, his ſiſter.

HOSPITAL OF ST. GILES IN THE FIELDS.

This hoſpital was founded by MAUD, the queen, wife to K. HENRY I, about the year one thouſand one hundred and ſeventeen, it was a cell to BURTON LAZARS (ſo called of leprous perſons) in Leiceſterſhire. At this hoſpital, the priſoners conveyed from the city of London to Tyburn there to be executed, were preſented with a great bowl of ale; thereof to drink at their pleaſure, as to be their laſt refreſhment in this life.

Hoſp. of St. Giles founded.

S. Giles's bowl.

STEPNEY.

Here lieth HENRY STEWARD, lord DARLE, of the age of theree quarters of a yeere, late ſonne and heire of MATHEW STEWARD erle of Lennoux, and lady MARGARET his wife. Which HENRY deceaſed the xxviii day of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lord GOD, M.ccccc.xlv. Whoſe ſoule JESUS pardon.

Hen. Steward, lord Darle.

This HENRY's ſecond brother was likewiſe chriſtened HENRY, and ſtyled lord DARLE, or DARNLEY, a noble prince, and reputed for perſon one of the goodlieſt gentlemen in Europe; who married MARY queen of Scotland, the royal parents of our late ſovereign lord JAMES I, king of Great-Britain, father of our moſt magnificent monarch CHARLES I, now happily reigning:

Jo. Kitt, or Kite, biſhop of Carliſle.

Vndyr this ſton cloſyde and marmorate
Lyeth IOHN KITTE Londoner natyffe.
Encreaſyng in vertues roſe to high eſtate,
In the fourth EDWARDS chappel by his yong lyffe,
Sith whych the ſevinth HENRYES ſervyce primatyffe
Proceeding ſtil in vertuous efficaſe
To be in fauour with this our kings graſe.
With witt endewyd choſen to be legate
Sent into Spayne, where he ryght ioyfully
Combyned both prynces, in peaſe moſt amate:
In Grece archbyſhop elected worthely;
And laſt of Carlyel rulying paſtorally
Kepying nobyl houſhold wyth grete hoſpitality:
On thowſand fyve hundryd thirty and ſevyn,
Invyterate wyth paſtoral carys, conſumyd wyth age,
The nintenth of Iun reckonyd ful evyn,
Paſſyd to hevyn from worldly pylgramage:
Of whos ſoul good pepul of cherite
Prey, as ye wold be preyd for; for thus muſt ye lie.
JESU mercy lady help.

Sir Hen. Collet, lord mayor.

Here lieth ſir HENRY COLLET knight, twiſe maior of London who died in the yere of our redemption, 1510.

This HENRY was ſon to ROBERT COLLET, of Wendover, in Buckinghamſhire, and father to JOHN COLLET, dean of Pauls, in the firſt time of his mayoralty the croſs in Cheap-ſide was new builded in that beautiful manner as it now ſtandeth.

Rich. Pace, dean of St. Pauls.

RICHARDUS iacet hic venerabilis ille decanus
Qui fuit etatis doctus Apollo ſue;
Eloquio, forma, ingenio, virtutibus, arte
Nobilis, eternum viuere dignus erat.
Conſilio bonus, ingenio fuit vtilis acri,
Facunda eloquij dexteritate potens.
Non rigidus, non ore minax, affabilis omni
Tempore; ſeu puero ſeu loquerere ſeni.
Nulli vnquam nocuit, multos adiuvit, & omnes
Officij ſtuduit demeruiſſe bonos.
Tantus hic et talis, ne non deleatur ademptus
Flent muſe, et laceris meſta minerua comis.
Obijt anno 1532. etat. circiter 40.

This PACE ſucceeded COLLET in the deanry of Paul's, a man highly in favor with K. HENRY VIII, by whom he was employed as ambaſſador to MAXIMILIAN the German emperor; as alſo to Rome in the behalf of cardinal WOLSEY, who ſtood in election for the popedom. He worte divers learned treatiſes yet extant. Nam vir erat (ſaith BALE) vtriuſque literaturæ peritia præditus. Nemo ingenio candidior, aut humanitate amicitior: he was a right worthy man, and one who gave in counſel faithful advice; learned he was alſo, and indowed with many excellent gifts of nature, courteous, pleaſant, and delighting in muſic, highly in the king's favor, and well heard in matters of weight.

Stow Annal. cent. 5.

Nic. Gibſon, ſheriff of London.

Here was I borne, and here I make myne end
Though I was citizen, and grocer of London,
And to the office of ſchrevalty did aſcend;
But things tranſitorie paſſe and vaniſche ſone,
To GOD be geeuen thanks if that I ought have done.
That to his honowre, and to the bringing vp of youth,
And to the ſuccowre of the age; for ſewerly this is ſoth.
By AVISE my wyff children were left me non
Which we both did take as GOD had it ſent;
And fixed our myndes that ioyntly in on,
To releeue the poore by mutual conſent.
Now mercifull IESU who haſt aſſyſtyd owre intent,
Have mercy on owre ſowles, and as for the reſidew,
If it be thy will thou mayſt owre act continew.

Upon the ſame marble theſe verſes following:

The fiue and twentyth day of this monyth of Septembyr,
And of our LORD GOD the fifteenth hundred and fowrty yeere,
Maſter NICHOLAS GIBSON dyde as this tomb doth remembyr,
Whoſe wyff aſtyr married the worſchypful eſquier,
Maſter WILLIAM KNEUET, one of the kings privy chamber.
Much for his time alſo did he endeuer
To make this act to continew for euer.

This pious act here mentioned in this epitaph, is a free ſchool, founded at Radcliff in this pariſh, by the ſaid NICHOLAS and AVISE for the inſtruction of threeſcore poor men's children, by a ſchool-maſter and an uſher, with an almshouſe, for fourteen poor aged perſons; and this foundation continues unto this day.

ST. LEONARD's in STRATFORD BOW.

This religious ſtructure was ſometime a monaſtery, repleniſhed with white monks, dedicated to our alone Savior JESUS CHRIST and St. LEONARD; founded by king HEN. II. in the 23d year of his reign. And valued at the ſuppreſſion to be yearly worth an hundred and twenty one pounds, ſixteen ſhillings.

In this abbey church ſometime lay entombed the body of JOHN DE BOHUN, eldeſt ſon and heir of HUMFREY DE BOHUN, earl of Hereford and Eſſex. Which JOHN DE BOHUN (to uſe the words of MILLES in his catalogue of Hereford earls) aſter the death of his father HUMFREY, was fifth earl of Hereford, conſtable of England, and patron of the abbey of Lanthony, fourth earl of Eſſex (of that ſurname) and fifth lord of Brecnoc.

John earl of Hereford.

Becauſe this earl JOHN in regard of his weakneſs of body, by a continual ſickneſs, was not able to perform this office of the conſtableſhip of England, EDWARD III. at this earl's intreaty, did ſubſtitute EDWARD BOHUN, the earl's younger brother, vice conſtable under him, for the term of his life: But earl JOHN died at Kirby Thore the 20th of January, upon St. FABIAN and SE-

BASTIAN's day, 1136, the 10th of EDWARD III. leaving no iſſue, and was buried at Stratford abbey not far from London.

This JOHN married firſt ALICE, the daughter of EDMUND FITZ-ALAN, earl of Arundel, who died in child-bed, and was buried at Walden, with her infant ſon, after it was chriſtened.

His ſecond wife was MARGARET, daughter of RALPH lord BASSET of Drayton, a baron of the beſt rank in thoſe days, by whom he he had no iſſue.

HERTFORDSHIRE.

FOR eccleſiaſtical government only, ſome part of this ſhire belongeth to the dioceſe of London, the reſt to the biſhopric of Lincoln. Now becauſe the biſhop of Lincoln hath ſo large a territory under his juriſdiction, I will be ſo bold as to borrow a few funeral inſcriptions which I have collected in this county, and within his charge, and imprint them with thoſe which are properly for London dioceſſe.

ALHALLOWES, in the Town of Hertford.

Sir John Chappilaine, prieſt.

Off yowr cherity prayeth to GOD and ALHALWIN hertely,
For Sir JON CHAPPILAINE ſomtyme of this plas vicary,
Almighty JESU reſſeve his ſowl to graſe and mercy.

Iſabella Newmarche.

Icy giſt ISABELE NEWMARCHE iadis damoſele a treſnoble dame ISABELE roigne d'Engletere.

Camd. in Somerſetſ.

This ISABELLA NEWMARCH, or de nouo mercatu (a name of great reputation in the reign of king HEN. III.) was maid of honor to that ISABELLA queen of England, who was ſecond wife to RICHARD II. daughter of CHARLES VI. king of France.

Lewis Bayſbury.

Hic iacet LODOUICUS BAYSBURY capell. HENRICI ſexti, ac prebend. eccleſie cathedral Lincoln. . . . M. cccc xxviii.

Will. Wake and Joan his wife.

Here lieth vndyr this ſton WILLIAM WAKE,
And by him IONE his wyff and make:
Somtyme yeman of IOHN duc of Bedfords horſ,
And lat ſurvayor with king HENRY the ſixt he was:
Gentylman mad he was at the holy grav,
On qwos ſowls almyghty GOD mercy hav.

John Prieſt.

Hic iacet JOHANNES PRIEST quondam ianitor hoſpitii KATHERINE nuper regine Anglie.

This PRIEST was porter to that KATHARINE queen of England, who was the only wife of that invincible conqueror of France, HENRY the fifth, and daughter of CHARLES, the ſon of CHARLES aforeſaid King of France.

ST. NICHOLAS.

Alice Trimſlow.

Hic iacet ALICIA TYMYSLOW quondam dominella domine duciſſe Lankaſtrie, que obiit 17 Septemb. 1306.

This fair young waiting chambermaid (for ſo much the word import,) was ſervant to KATHERINE SWINFORD, the third wife of JOHN of Gaunt, duke of Lancaſter.

John Chandry.

Hic iacet IOHANNES DE CHANDRY, quondam noletus domini ducis Lankaſtrie . . .

This man's office under the duke of Lancaſter, was to ring (as I take it) the ſance, or ſacring bell.

Hic iacet Richardus Pynere quondam botelere cum regina Anglia qui obiit xxii. Ianuar. M.cccc. xix.

A flagon and a cup cut in braſs upon his grave ſtone.

John Ingleby.

Hic iacet venerabilis armiger Johannes Ingylby, qui obiit feſto Mathei apoſtoli et euangeliſte, 1457.

This John was in eſpecial favor, and did wonderfully flouriſh in the ſervice of king Hen. VI. A family of great antiquity in the county of York.

By theſe funeral monuments it appears, that divers princes of this land, have often made their reſidence in this town; by which means it hath been in former times of great ſtate, and eſtimation, and beauty, but now for want of that general convention, the caſtle (built before the conqueſt, by Edward the elder) is greatly decayed, theſe pariſh churches much ruined, and the town neither greatly inhabited, nor much frequented.

Foundation of the Priory in Herts.

Here in this town was a priory of black monks, valued in the exchequer, to be yearly worth fourſcore and ſix pounds, fourteen ſhillings, eight pence. A cell it was to Saint Alban's, founded by Ralph Limsey, a nobleman, and dedicated to the virgin Mary, in the reign of the conqueror. I have my authority out of the collections of Thomas Talbot, ſometime keeper of the records in the tower, a great genealogiſt; theſe are his words:

Ralph lord Limſey, here buried,

"Ralph lord Limsey buried in the priory of Hertford which he founded: he came into England with the conqueror, and was his ſiſter's ſon, as the monks of the ſame houſe report.

Port Or: three eagles' heads gules."

Robert Saddington.

Matt. Paris.

Francis Twinne.

One Robert Sotingdon, or Sadington, a man in great favor with Henry III. and under him in honorable office, fell ſick in his journey, being juſtice itinerate in this town, in the year 1257, and was here interred. One Sir Robert Sadington knight, was lord chancellor of England, anno 1345, and Sir Richard Sadington lord treaſurer, much what about the ſame time, as in the catalogue of both you may read.

WARE.

Sir Hen. Bourchier knight.

Hic iacet Thomas Bgurchier miles, filius Henrici comitis Eſſex; ac Isabella uxor eius nuper comitiſſa Deuon· filia et heres Johannis Barry militis, qui obijt . . . . 1491, et Isabella ob. 1 die Marcij 1488, quorum animabus.

Diſcovery of Brooke's errors.

Humf. Stafford Earl of Devon.

This Thomas Bourchier was the firſt ſon (ſaith Vincent) of Henry Bourchier, the firſt of that ſurname, earl of Eſſex, and this Isabella, the daughter and heir of John Barry knight, was, when the ſaid Thomas married her, the widow of Humfrey lord Stafford of Southwick, ſon of William Stafford of Hook eſq. created earl of Devon by king Henry IV. to whom the ſaid king gave all the honors, manors, caſtles, &c. which were Thomas Courtney's, the fourteenth earl of Devon: who nevertheleſs grew ungrateful to king Edward his advancer, in revolting from him at the battle of Banbury, for which cowardiſe (he being apprehended) was, without proceſs, executed at Bridgewater, the 17th of Auguſt, anno 1469. having been earl but three months.

Roger lord Damory and Elizabeth his wife,

Hic iacet Rogerus Damory, baro tempore Edwardi ſecundi, et Elizabetha tertia filia Gilberti Clare, comitis Gloceſtrie et Johanne vxoris eius filie Edwardi primi vocate Johann. de Acris. . : . .

This ROGER DAMORY, was baron of Armoy in Ireland, and ELIZABETH his wife the founder of Clare-hall in the univerſity of Cambridge, of which more hereafter.

John Lucas.

JEAN LUCAS giſt icy
DIEU de ſalme eit mercy.

This is an antient monument, ſo is the family.

Foundation of the fryary. Camd. in Eſſex. Tho. Heton and Joyce his wife.

At the north end of this town was a fryary, whoſe ruins, not altogether beaten down, are to be ſeen at this day; founded by baron WAKE, lord of this town, about the reign of king JOHN, dedicated to St. FRANCIS, and ſurrendered the ninth of May, 26 HENRY VIII. here lieth THOMAS HETON & JOAN his wife, which THOMAS died the nineteenth of Auguſt, 1409. and JOYCE, ...

Will. Litlebury and Elizabeth his wife.

... WILL. LITLEBURY, and ELIZABETH his wife: he died xxii of July, M. cccc.

WATTON.

Sir Philip Butler knight.

Hic iacet corpus domini PHILIPPI BUTLER, militis, quondam domini de Woodhall, et huius ecclefie patroni, qui obijt in feſto Sancti LEONARDI, anno domini M. cccc. xxi. et regis HENRICI quinti poſt conqueſtum vltimo. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Camd. in Herts.

CAMDEN ſaith, that theſe BUTLERS are branched from ſir RALPH BUTLER, baron of Wem in Shropſhire, and his wife, heir to WILLIAM PANTULFE, lord of Wem, ſoon after the firſt entry of the Normans.

HUNSDON.

Camd. in Herts.

In this church are the right antient and honorable family of the CARYES interred, to whoſe memory I find no monument ſave one; under which JOHN CARY, baron of Hunſdon, lieth intombed; father to the right honorable HENRY CARY, lord Hunſdon, viſcount Rochford, and earl of Devon, now living; grandchild to HENRY, baron of Hunſdon, lord chamberlain, and couſin german to queen ELIZABETH; and deſcended from the royal family of the duke of Somerſet.

Sir Francis Poynes knight.

FRANCISCO POYNO, equiti, literis, prudentia, armis fauore ſui principis, et pietate inſigni.

Domina JOHANNA pia et amans vxor
Charo marito poſuit, 1520.

Camd. in Somerſetſ.

This name is antient and honorable, ſir HUGH POYNES, being one of the rank of parliamentary barons in the reign of king EDWARD I.

EPPALETS, or HIPPOLITES, vulgarly PALLETS.

St. Eppalet.

This church was dedicated, ſaith NORDEN in his deſcription of Hertfordſhire. to a ſuppoſed ſaint, called EPPALET, whoſe relics lay buried about the high altar. This man in his lifetime was a good tamer of colts, and as good a horſe-leach: and for theſe qualities devoutly honored after his death, that all paſſengers by that way on horſe-back, thought themſelves bound to bring their ſteeds into the church, even up to the high altar, where this holy horſeman was enſhrined, and where a prieſt continually attended, to beſtow ſuch fragments of EPPALET's miracles, as would either tame young hoſes, cure lame jades, or refreſh old, wearied, and forworn hackneies: which didavail ſo much the more or leſs, as the paſſengers were bountiful or hard handed.

BALDOCK.

Here is an antient monument, and an old inſcription which I often meet with:

Farwel my frendys, the tyd abidyth no man,
I am departed hens, and ſo ſal ye
But in this paſage the beſt ſong I can
Is requiem eternam, now Ieſu grant it me.
When I haue ended all myn aduerſity
Grant me in paradys to hav a manſion
That ſhedſt thy bloud for my redemption

Prey for the ſowlys of William Crane, Ioane and Margaret his wyffs; . . . which William died . . . 1383. . . . on whoſ. . . .

William Crane, Joan and Marg. his wives.

Orate pro . . . Wilielmi Vynter, generoſi, et Margarete conſortis ſue, qui quidem Wilielmus obijt 2 junii 1416. et Margareta ob . . . Octob 1411. eorum animabus, parentum, amicorum, benefactorum ſuorum, Deus omnipotens pro ſua magna miſerecordia propitietur. Amen.

Will. Vynter and Margaret his wife.

This French epitaph following was not long ſince to be read, engraven upon the monument of one of the Argentons:

Reignauld de Argentein ci giſt
Que ceſt chappell feire fiſt
Fu't cheualier ſainct Mairie
Cheſcini pardon pour l'alme prie.

Engliſhed.

Regnald de Argentyne here is laid,
That cauſed this Chapell to be made:
He was a knight of Seynt Mary the Virgin,
Therefor prey pardon for his ſin.

The foundation of the Priory of WYMLEY or WYMONDLEY.

Within this antient and famous lordſhip of Wymley (held by the moſt honorable tenure with us, ſaith Camden, which our lawyers term grand ſergeantry, namely that the lord thereof ſhould ſerve unto the kings of England upon their coronation day, the firſt cup) one Richard de Argenton, (deſcended from David de Argenton, Norman, and a martial knight, who under king William the conqueror, ſerved in the wars) lord of this manor (divolved now by marriage to the Alingtons) founded a priory for canons regular, valued at the ſuppreſſion, to be yearly worth, 37 l. 10 s. 6 d. ½

Camd. in Herts.

Within the town of Hitching was a little priory, called New-bigging, valued to be worth 15 l. 1s. 11d. of yearly revenue.

Priory of Hitching.

ASHWELL.

Of yowr cheritie ſey for the ſoul of Elizabeth Annſtell, a pater noſter and an aue. . . . 1511.

Elizabeth Anſtell.

Preſbiter egregius proſtratus morte Radulphus
Howel, grammmaticus iacet hic ſub marmore preſſus.
Tullius ore fuit, Priſciani dicta reſoluens,
Multos inſtruxit in Chriſto vota reuoluens.
Erat in eccleſia pia numina ſemper honorans:

Ralph Howell.

Mane, ſero Bacchi fugiens loca, crimina plorans,
Dulcia fruſtrauit, & fercula plena fugauit.
Sepe ieiunauit, CHRISTO mentem reperauit,
Mundum deſpexit, ſic multa volumina ſcripſit,
Que regit et rexit, ſaluet DEUS hunc rogo ſic ſit.
Anno Mil. C quater. octogeno quoque ſumpto,
Menſis et Aprilis deceſſit ille ſecundo.

Jo. Hinxworth and Martina his wife.

Here in the north ile, JOHN HINXWORTH and MARTINA his wife, lie buried under a monument (defaced) which ſeemeth to be of great antiquity.

John the ſon of Henry, or John Harriſon,

Perpetuis annis memores eſtote JOHANNIS
HENRICI dictus proles hic iacet arbore ſtrictus.
Burſa non ſtrictus hoc templo geſſit amicus.
Et meritis morum fuerat. . . ſociorum,
Sic prece verborum ſcandet precor alta polorum.
M. C. quater ſeptenis ter tres minor vno,
Prima luce Junij nunc vermibus hic requieſcit.

Tho. Colby.

Hic iacet magiſter THOMAS COLBY in decretis bachalarius, & iſtius eccleſie nuper vicarius, qui ob. 19 die menſ. Septemb. ann. 1489. Cuius, &c.

Orate pro. . . . WALTERI SUMMONER. . . . . .

Walter Sumner.

Pettie Sergeantie

Abſtract. reli-vor, in ſcaccario.

I read that one WALTER SUMNER (whether this here interred or no, I know not) held the manor of Aſhwell of the king by petty ſergeantry; viz. to find the king ſpits to roaſt his meat upon the day of his coronation. And JOHN SUMNER his ſon held the ſame manor by ſervice to turn a ſpit in the king's kitchen upon the day of his coronation. ann. 6 ED. II. & ann. 35 ED. III.

HINXWORTH.

John Lambard & Ann his wife.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS LAMBARD ciuis et merceri, ac aldermanni London. qui obiit 1487. et ANNE uxoris ſue que obiit . . . . . 1400. . . quorum anime per miſerecordiam Dei in pace eterna requieſcant. Amen

Simon Ward and Ellin his wife.

Orate pro . . . SYMONIS WARD et ELENE uxoris ſue. Qui quidem SYMON ob. xi Decemb. 1453. & ELENA obiit 21 Auguſti 1483. quorum. . . .

In a glaſs window. Stow ſurvey.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS WARD, majoris London. qui iſtam feneſtram. . . .

This WARD was lord mayor in the ſecond of RICHARD III. in which year were three lord mayors and three ſheriffs of London, by reaſon of a ſweating ſickneſs, whereof they died. This JOHN WARD, was ſon to RICHARD WARD, of Holden, in the county of York.

BARLEY.

Edward Chamberlain.

EDWARD CHAMBERLEINE clerk giſt icy
Dieu de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.
Qi moruſt en Auguſt le xxii ior
M. ccc. lxxv. de noſtre Seignor.

Will. Warham, parſon of Barley

Orate pro ſalubri ſtatu domini WILLELMI WARHAM, legum doctoris, & Pauli, London. canonici, magiſtri rotulorum, cancellarii regis ac rectoris de Barley.

This WARHAM (remembered here in the glaſs window) was ſometime archbiſhop of Canterbury. Of whom I have ſpoken before in Chriſtchurch, Canterbury, the place of his burial.

Inſcription upon a bell in the ſteeple.

Sum ROSA pulſata mundi MARIA vocata.

ROISTON.

The foundation of the croſs, the monaſtery, and town of Royſton.

Rot. chart an. 18 E. 2. 12. 7.

Rohesia the daughter of Aubrey de Vere, chief juſtice of England under Henry I. (ſiſter to Aubrey de Vere, the firſt earl of Oxford: and wife to Geffrey Magna-villa, or Mandevill, the firſt earl of Eſſex) erected, where now this town of Roiſton ſtandeth, a croſs in the highway, which was thought in that age a pious work, to put paſſengers in mind of Christ's paſſion: whereupon it was called, Crux Rohesiæ, before there was either church or town. But afterwards (ſaith Vincent, out of the records in the tower) when Eustach, de Merch. knight, lord of Navells in this tract, had adjoined thereunto a little monaſtery of canons-regular in honor of St. Thomas, archbiſhop of Canterbury, then were inns built here: ſo that in proceſs of time, by little and little, it grew to be a town; which inſtead of Rohesia's croſs, was called Rohesia's town, and now contracted into Roiſton. This priory was augmented in her revenues, and renewed by Radulphus de Runcester, and others. Richard I. gives and confirms monaſterio ſancti Thome martyris apud crucem Rohesie et canonicis ibidem, locum ipſum in quo idem monaſterium fundatum eſt, cum pertinentiis ſuis, que Eustachius de Merc, fundator ipſius monaſterii, & Radulphus de Roucester, et alii fideles rationabiliter dedere eis. Anno. regn. 1. In arch. turris London. cart. antiq. R. So that at the ſuppreſſion, the ſame was valued at eighty nine pounds, ſixteen ſhillings and one penny.

In a ruinous wall of this decayed priory, lays the proportion of a man, cut in ſtone, which (ſay the inhabitants) was made to the memory of one of the founders, who lieth thereby interred.

The hoſpital.

Here in this town was alſo an hoſpital (by whom founded I cannot learn) dedicated to the honor of St. John, and St. James apoſtles, ſuppreſſed, and valued at 5 l. 6 s. 10 d. by year.

PELHAM FURNIX.

Upon an old tomb wherein a prieſt lieth interred:

Hic iacet elatum corpus maris fore reatum
Indignus flamen, Christi matris poſco leuamen.

Jo. Daniell and Marg. his wife.

Of yowr cherite pray for the ſowl of John Daniell of Folſted eſquoyr, and Margery his wife. Which John died the vii of October, M. ccccc. xix.

Jo. Newport.

Orate pro anima Johannis Newport armig. heredis Roberti Newport ar. & Marie vxoris eius, vnius filiarum Johannis Alington de Horſheth in com. Cantab. arm. qui quidem Johannes Newport obiit primo die menſis Iunii, ann. M. ccccc. xxii.

Rob. Newport & Mary his wife.

Here lyeth Robert Newport, eſqwyr, founder of this chapel, and Mary his wyff whych Robert dyed xvii. of Nouember, M. ccccc. xviii.

Gorge Newport and Margaret his wife.

Orate pro anima Georgii Newport, ar. et Margarete vxoris eius, que Margareta obiit xx Januarii M. ccccc. lxvii. et Georgius obiit xxviii Octob. M. cccclxxxiiii.

Theſe Newports here very fair entombed, were gentlemen (as I was informed) of ample revenues, in theſe parts; whoſe inheritance came by marriage to the Parkers, anceſtors of the lord Morley.

John Lee and Joan his wife

. . . . Johannes de Lee et Johanna vxor. . . . .

The arms and date gone.

. . . .

Sir Walter at Lea, knight.

. . . . Sir Walter, at Lea, alias ſir Walter, at Clay, ... His wife lieth by him, the monument is antient, but fouly defaced.

John Barloe and Joan his wife.

Hic iacent Johannes Barloe et Johanna vxor eius, qui quidem Johannes obijt . . . . M.cccc.xx. et predicta Joanna obijt xv Februar. M.cccc.xix.

Henry Barloe and Katherine his wife.

Stow's annals.

Hic iacent Henricus Barloe, arm. qui obiit v die Januarii, M.cccc.lxxv. et Katherina vxor eius que ob. . . . . M.cccc.lxiiii.

An antient and well allied family, one of which houſe, namely William, was in eſpecial favor and truſt with K. Henry VII.

BURNT PELHAM.

In the wall of this church lieth a moſt antient monument; a ſtone, whereon is figured a man, and about him an eagle, a lion and a bull, having all wings, and a fourth of the ſhape of an angel, as if they ſhould repreſent the four evangeliſts: under the feet of a man is a croſs fleurie, and under the croſs a ſerpent. He is thought to have been ſometime the lord of an antient decayed houſe, well moated, not far from this place, called, O Piers Shoonkes. He flouriſhed, ann. à conqueſtu viceſimo primo.

SABRIDGEWORTH, vulgarly SABSWORTH.

Jo. Leventhorp and Katherine his wife.

Hic iacent Johannes Leuenthorp, arm. qui obijt xxvii menſ. Maij, M. cccc. xxxiii. & Katherina vx. eius, que obiit v die Octob. M. cccc. xxxi. quorum. . . . .

Stow's annals.

This John was one of the executors of the laſt will and teſtament of king Hen. V.

Jo. Leventhorp and Joan his wife.

Hic iacent Johannes Leuenthorp, arm. qui obiit vltimo die menſis Maij, M.cccc.lxxxiii, & Joanna vxor eius, que obiit xxix Auguſti, M.cccc. xl.viii.

En iacet hic puluis, putredo, vermis & eſca;
Et famulus mortis; nam vita iam caret iſta.
Hic nil ſcit, nil habet, nec virtus inde relucet;
Cerne luto vilius, horror, terror, fetor orbis,
Opprobrium cunctis, ac eſt abiectio plebis,
Hic frater aſpice te, ſpira ſuffragia pro me.

Iſabella Leventhorp.

Hic iacet Isabella, vxor Johannis Leuenthorp, de Sabridgworth in com. Hart. quondam vxor Roberti Southwel, de Thachint in eodem com. & filia Johannis Boys . . . . in com. Lincolne, que obiit xx Julij M.cccc.lxxxi. Cuius, &c.

Agnes Leventhorp.

Hic iacet Agnes ſoror Iohannis Leuenthorp, arm. que obiit x die Decemb. M.cccc.xliiii.

Camd. in Hert.

In this church are divers other monuments of later times, to the memory of the Leventhorps; whoſe habitation is near to Shingle-hall; which is honored by her owners, being of ſuch worth and antient gentry.

John Chancy and Anne his wife.

Hic iacent Johannes Chancy, arm. filius et heres Johannis Chancy, arm. filii & heredis Willelmi Chancy, militis, quondam baronis de Shorpenbeck, in com. Ebor. & Anna, vxor eius, vna filiarum Johannis Leuenthorp, arm. qui quidem Johannes obiit vii Maii, M.cccc.lxxix, & Anna ii Decembris, M.cccc.lxxvii, quorum animabus, &c.

Of yowr cherite ſey a Pater Noſter and an Ave
For the ſowl of WILLIAM CHANCY,
On whoſ ſowl JESU hav mercy.

William Chancy.

Hic iacent GALFREDUS JOSLYNE & KATHERINA, ac JOANNA vxores eius, qui obiit ii Januar. M.cccc.lxx.

Jeffrey Joſlyne.

Orate pro anima RADULPHI JOSLYNE, quondam militis, & bis maioratus ciuitatis London. qui obiit xxv Octob. M.cccc.lxxviii.

Sir Ralph Joſlyne, knt. lord mayor.

This ſir RALPH JOSLYNE or JOSCELINE, was the ſon of the aforeſaid GEFFREY JOSCELINE here interred. He was inveſted knight of the Bath with ſir THOMAS COOKE, ſir MATTHEW PHILIP and ſir HENRY WEEVER, citizens, at the coronation of queen ELIZABETH, the wife of K. EDWARD IV. in the year 1465. The firſt time of his mayoralty was in the year 1464, the other not long before his death. He was a careful corrector of the abuſes uſed by bakers and victuallers of the city of London; and by his diligence the walls of the ſaid city were repaired. This name (as I was told) doth ſtill flouriſh in this tract.

Stow's annals and ſurvey.

BISHOPS STORTFORD.

So called becauſe it belongs to the ſee of London, given unto it by WILLIAM the conqueror, in the time of MAURITIUS, biſhop of this dioceſe.

Hic iacent THOMAS FLEMING, ... 1436.

Hic iacet JOANNA FLEMING vx. THO. FLEMING, ... 1411.

Tho. Fleming.
Joan, the wife of Tho. Fleming.

A family whoſe numerous branches have ſpread themſelves through England, Scotland and Wales, ever ſince the time of ſir JOHN LE FLEMING, knight, who flouriſhed in the reign of king WILLIAM RUFUS.

Hiſt. of Wales.

Hic iacent JOHANNES ALGAR & MATILDA vxor eius, qui quidem JOHANNES obiit, ann. M.cccc.lxxxiiii. . . . MATILDA, M.cccc.lxxx.

John Algar and Maud his wife.

BRAWGHING.

Orate pro anima NICHOLAI COTON, filii & heredis JOHANNIS COTON, quondam de Pantfeeld in com. Eſſex, qui ob. 25 Aug. 1500.

For whos ſowl I pray yow of yowr cheritie, ſay a Pater Noſter and an Ave.

Nicholas Cotton.

Here lyeth THOMAS GREENE, the ſoonne of NICHOLAS GREENE, who dyed 2 March, 1484.

Thomas Greene.

Here lyth JOAN, lat wyff of THOMAS RUSTWYNE, and dawter of NICHOLAS GREENE, who dyed . . . . . 1400.

Joan Ruſtwin.

Here are many monuments of the GREENES quite defaced.

ST. MARGARET'S, BY HODSDEN.

Hic . . . . JOHANNES DE GOLDINGTON, arm. filius JOHANNIS DE GOLDINGTON, arm. filii JOHANNIS DE GOLDINGTON, militis, filii . . . . M.cccc.xix.

Jo. Goldington.

Here are many other funeral monuments in this little church, which have been inlaid and inſcribed in braſs, with the portraitures, arms and epitaphs of this antient family of the GOLDINGTONS; now all defaced and gone.

BROCKSBOURNE.

Here lyth dame ELIYABETH, ſomtym wyff to ſyr JOHN SAY, knyght, dawter to LAWRENCE CHEYNE, eſqwyr, of Cambridg ſhyre. A woman of nobyl blode, and moſt nobyl in grace and mannors. She dyed xxv Septemb. M.cccc.lxxiii.

Elizabeth, lady Say.

M.cccc.lxxiii, and was enterryd in this paryſh church, abyding the body of her ſaid huſband; whoſ ſowls God bring to everlaſtyng lyff.

Sir William Say, knight.

Of yowr cheritie pray for the ſowl of ſir William Say, knight, deceaſed, late lord of the mannour of Baſe, his fader and moder, Geneuefe and Elisabyth his wyffs, who died iiii Decemb. M.ccccc.xxix. 21 Hen. octaui.

This ſir William Say built the north ile of this church, as by an inſcription in the glaſs window may be gathered. This family flouriſhed here for many deſcents, even until the death of this ſir William, whoſe inheritance, for want of heirs male, was divided amongſt his daughters, of which hereafter.

John Borrell and Elizabeth his wife.

Here lyeth John Borrell, ſergeant at arms to Henry. VIII. and Elizabeth his wyff, who dyed M.cccc.xxxi.

CHESTON.

Radcliffe.

Quem tegit iſte lapis Radcliffe cognomine functus
. . . . et in cineres vertitur vnde fuit.

Joan Clay.

Icy giſt damoſelle Jehanne Clay, que treſpaſſa l'an de grace M.cccc. le xxii. iour Octobre, iour ſaint Melun eueſque.

Foundation of Cheſton nunnery.

Here ſometime ſtood a little nunnery, I know not by whom founded, but thus it is confirmed in the catalogue of religious houſes:

Speed.

“Henr. rex Anglie, dominus Hibernie, dux Normannie, Aquitainie, et comes Angedauie, &c. Sheſtrehunt Monial totam terram dom. ten. cum pertinentijs ſuis que canonicis de cathele, &c. quos amoueri fecimus, dat. apud Weſt. xi Aug. anno regni noſtri xxiiii.”

This nunnery was valued in the exchequer to be yearly worth 27 l. 6 s. 8 d.

Deſ. of Hertf.

This village is called in old writings, Cheſthunte, Sheſtrehunte: and Norden ſaith, cur non Cheſtin, Caſtanetum, of cheſnut trees.

BISHOPS HATFIELD.

This church is much honored by the ſepulture of that prudent great ſtateſman, Robert, baron Cecil, earl of Saliſbury, lord treaſurer of England, father of William, lord Cecil, earl of Saliſbury, one of the honorable privy council now living, anno 1630, and keeping royal hoſpitality at his manſion houſe hereunto adjoining, which ſometime did belong to the biſhops of Ely, whereupon it was named Biſhops-Hatfield. Of Robert, this earl here interred, I ſhall ſpeak more when I come to ſet down his epitaph.

HARDING.

William Seabroke and Joan his wife.

Hic iacent Willielmus Seabroke, qui obijt 2 April, 1462, & Joana vxor eius . . . . . . quorum . . . .

Matt. Creſſy, Joan and Anne his wives.

Orate pro animabus Mathei Creſſy et Johanne vxoris eius, quondam filie Edmundi Peryent, arm. et Anne dicti Mathei vxoris, quondam filie Thome Vernon, armigeri, que Johanna obijt xxix Nouemb. M.cccc.lxxviii.

William Anabul and Iſabella his wife.

Hic iacent Willielmus Anabul, et Isabella vxor eius qui quidem Willielmus obiit 4 die Octob. 1456.

St. ALBAN's ABBEY.

St. Alban.

I think it not much amiſs to ſpeak a little of this protomartyr of England, St. Alban, whoſe relics lie here interred, to whoſe name, and for his eternal commemoration, both this town and monaſtery were built and conſecrated.

He was a citizen and a knight of that famous city Verulam (which ſtood hereby beyond the little river) who giving entertainment at his own houſe to AMPHIBALUS, a chriſtian, and one of the clergy, was by him his gueſt, converted from paganiſm, to the true profeſſion of JESUS CHRIST; and when DIOCLESIAN (who made MAXIMIAN his companion in the empire) went about by exquiſite torments, to wipe chriſtian religion quite out of the memory of men, was the firſt in Britain, who, with invincible conſtancy and reſolution, ſuffered death for CHRIST's ſake: of which perſecution, as alſo of his martyrdom, my often alledged author, ROBERT of Glouceſter, ſhall tell you in his old verſe:

Two emperors of Rome were on Diocleſian,
And anoder hys felaw that het Maximian.
And wer both at on tym, the on in the eſte ende,
The oder in the weſt of the world, alle criſtendom to ſhende.
For the luther Maximian weſtwarde hider ſoughte,
And chriſten men that he fonde to ſtrange deth be broughte.
Churchen he pulde a doun, there ne moſte non ſtonde,
And al the bokes that he myghte fynde in eny londe,
He wolde late berne echon, amydde the heygh ſtrete,
And the chriſtenmen alle, and non alyve lete.
Suth God was ybor upon criſtendom
Such perſecucion as ther was hadde ther be non.
For ynne a monethe ther wer ſeuentene thouſend and mo,
Imartred for our Lordes loue; nas ther a grete wo,
Wyth oute oder grete halwen that hii heold longe in torment.
As Seynt Criſtene and Seynt Feye, and alſo Seynt Vincent,
Fabian and Sebaſtian, and othur as men rede,
That heold faſte in the fey, and hadde non drede,
And among men of this londe ther wer many on
Imartred at thulke tym, Seint Albon was on:
Ae mas the furſte martir of Brutayn that com
Muche was the ſhome men dude in chriſtendom,
Undyr this luther emperor.

Another, not ſo antient, hath it thus:

Hard. cap. lvii.

The emperour DIOCLESIAN
Into Britayne then ſent MAXIMIAN:
This MAXIMIAN to ſurname HERCELIUS,
A tyraunte falſe that chriſtente anoyed,
Through all Britayne, of werke malicious
The chriſtoned folke felly and ſore deſtroyed.
And thus the people with him ſoule accloyed,
Religyous men, the preſts and clerkes all,
Wemen with chylde and bedred folkes all.
Chyldren ſoukyng vpon the mothers pappis,
The mothers alſo withouten any pytee,
And chyldren all in their mothers lappis
The crepyls eke and all the chriſtentee,
He killed and ſlewe with full grete cruelte.

The churches brent, all bokes or ornaments
Bellys, reliquys that to the churche appendes, ——
He ſlew that tyme, and martyred ſaint Albone.

Jacobus de Voragine, tranſlated.

Now when neither perſuaſions nor cruel torments, could make him forſake the true faith, ſuch was the ſentence of his death, as I find it in a legend of his paſſion and martyrdom, which to give your palate variety, I will ſet down in ſuch Engliſh as I have in the ſaid legend or agon :

* Jupiter and Apollo.

* A palmer's weed.

In the tyme of the emperoure Diocleſyan, Albone, loꝛde of Verolampye, pꝛynce of knyghts, and ſtewarde of all Bꝛutayne durynge his lif, hath deſpyſyd * Jubyter and Apollyn, our goddes ; and to them hath don derogacyon and diſwoꝛſchyp, wherfoꝛ by the lawe, he is iudged to be deed by the honde of ſomme knyght, and the body to be buried in the ſame place, where his heed ſhal be ſmyten of, and his ſepulture to be made woꝛſhcipfully foꝛ thonoure of knyghthode, whereof he was pꝛynce, and alſo the croſſe which he bare, and * ſklauin that he ware ſhold be buried wyth him, and his body to be cloſyd in a cheſte of leed, and ſo layed in his ſepulture : this ſentence hath the lawe oꝛdeyned, by cauſe he hath renyed our pꝛincipall goddes.

His judgment being given after this manner, he was brought from the city Verulam, to this his place of execution, which, as then, was a hill in a wood, called Holme-hurſt, where at one ſtroke his head was ſmitten off. But his executioner, ſaith venerable BEDE, had ſhort joy of his wicked deed, for his eyes fell to the ground, with the head of the holy martyr : of which will you hear another writer :

Bede, lib. i. c. 7.

Vide Camd. in Herts.

Thouſands of torments when he had endur'd for CHRIST his ſake,
At length he died by dome thus giuen ; his head away to take.
The tortor proudly did the feat, but cleere he went not quit,
That holy martyr loſt his head, this cruell wretch his ſight.

He ſuffered martyrdome in the year of CHRIST, ſaith STOW, 293, the twentieth day of June, ſaith BEDE, howſoever the two and twentieth day of the ſame month, was appointed by the church, to be kept holy to his memory, as we have it in our Engliſh calendar.

Many miracles are ſaid to be wrought by this ſacred martyr, both living and dead, but I will leave them (for that they will be thought incredulous in this age) and come to the foundation of this abbey.

The foundation of St. Alban's abbey.

The ſepulchres of of holy ſaints, the relics of bleſſed martyrs, and the very places of their martyrdom, did kindle, in times paſt, no ſmall heat of divine charity in the minds of our firſt chriſtian Saxon kings ; which made OFFA, the glorious king of the Mercians, to recall himſelf from the trace of bloody wars, in great devotion to go to Rome, and to obtain of pope ADRIAN I. the canonization of this martyr ALBAN ; in honor of whom, and firſt to our lord JESUS CHRIST, he founded this monaſtery about the year 795 (the church whereof ſtill remaineth, which for bigneſs, beauty and antiquity, is to be had in admiration) in the very place where the foreſaid ALBAN ſuffered his martyrdom. He endowed this his goodly fabric, with ſufficient revenues for the maintenance of one hundred black monks, benedictines, and cauſed the relics of his new ſaint to be taken up, and put in a ſhrine, adorned with gold and precious ſtones of ineſtimable value ; which was further enriched by his ſon EGFRID, and many other ſucceeding kings and princes, but now at this day nothing is remaining of this rich ſhrine, ſave a marble ſtone to cover his ſacred aſhes; over againſt which, on the wall, theſe verſes are lately depicted, only to tell us that ſuch a man there was, to whoſe memory a ſhrine was erected:

Renowned ALBAN, knight, firſt martyr of this land,
By DIOCLESIAN loſt his life through bloudy hand.
Who made him ſoueraigne lord high ſteward of this iſle,
And prince of Britaine knights to dignifie his ſtile,
He veritie embrac't, and Verulam forſooke,
And in this very place his martyrdome he tooke,
Now hath he his reward, he liues with CHRIST aboue,
For he aboue all things, CHRIST and his truth did loue.
Here OFFA, Mercians king, did ALBAN's bones enſhrine,
So all things were diſpos'd by prouidence diuine.
Nought but this marble ſtone of ALBAN's ſhrine is left,
The worke of all forme elſe, hath changing time bereft.

I have read in an old MS. in ſir ROBERT COTTON's library, that this following, was antiently the inſcription upon his ſhrine:

"Here lieth interred, the body of ſaint ALBAN, a citizen of old Verulam, of whom this town took denomination, and from the ruins of which city this town did ariſe. He was the firſt martyr of England, and ſuffered his martyrdom the 20th day of June, in the year of man's redemption, 293."

Humphrey, duke of Glouceſter.
Milles Catal.

Under a curious and coſtly funeral monument here in the choir lieth interred the body of HUMPHREY PLANTAGENET, ſurnamed the Good, fourth ſon of K. HENRY IV. By the grace of GOD (for ſo begins his ſtyle by charter) ſon, brother and uncle of kings, duke of Glouceſter, earl of Henault, Holland Zealand and Pembroke, lord of Friezland, great chamberlain of England, protector and defender of the church and kingdom of England. Thus great, thus glorious by birth, creation and marriage, was he in his honorable titles and princely attributes; but far more great and illuſtrious in his virtuous indowments and inward qualities: but in his praiſe, may it pleaſe you read learned CLARENCIEUX, in his tract of Suffolk, where he writes of the abbey of Bury; theſe are his words, That father of his country, HUMPHREY, duke of GLOUCESTER, a due obſerver of juſtice, and one who had furniſhed his noble wit, with the better and deeper kind of ſtudies, after he had, under king HENRY the ſixth, governed the kingdom five and twenty years with great commendations; ſo that neither good men had cauſe to complain of, nor evil to find fault with, was here in ſaint Savior's hoſpital brought to his end, by the ſpightful envy of MARGARET of Lorrain, who was wife to HENRY the ſixth, his nephew. But his death was the ſtroke of an evil angel, which was ſent to puniſh England, and to root out all her nobles.

Speed.

Fidior in regno regi duce non fuit iſto,
Pluſue fide ſtabilis, aut major amator honoris.

Saith the abbot of this houſe, JO. WHETHAMSTED; yet for all this he was arreſted of high treaſon in the year 1446, and within a few days after ſtrangled to death without any trial. Some ſay he died for ſorrow, becauſe he might not come to his anſwer. He built the divinity ſchool in Oxford, and was an eſpecial benefactor to this abbey. Here is an epitaph penciled on the wall near to his tomb, to the ſame effect; with an item of the miracle which he wrought upon the blind impoſtor. The ſtory is frequent:

Stow Annal.

Hic iacet VMPHREDUS, dux ille Gloceſtrius, olim
HENRICI regis protector, fraudis ineptæ
Detector; dum ficta notat miracula ceci.
Lumen erat patriæ, columen venerabile regni:
Pacis amans, muſiſque fauens, melioribus; vnde
Gratum opvs Oxonio, quæ nunc ſchola ſacra refulget.
Invida ſed mulier regno, regi, ſibi nequam
Abſtulit hunc, humili vix hoc dignata ſepulchro.
Invidia rumpente tamen poſt funera viuit,

John Stoke, abbot.

Under a large marble ſtone thus inſcribed, lieth JOHN STOKE, an abbot of this church:

Hic iacet oblitus STOKE ſtans velut ardua quercus
Semper in adverſis perſtitit intrepidus.
Wallingford prior, hic gregis huius paſtor, & abbas,
Donet ei requiem celſa Dei pietas.
Celica regna bone mihi dentur queſo patrone.
Penas compeſce, requiem da virgula JESSE.
Me precor Amphibale ſoluens ad ſidera ſume.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

This abbot (as it is in this epitaph, and in the golden regiſter of this houſe) was a ſtout defender of the lands and liberties of his church; he adorned duke HUMPHREY's tomb; he gave money by his will, to make a new bell, which after his own name was called John; and alſo to new glaze the cloiſters, ſibi igitur (ſaith the book) ea ſit merces, que dari ſolet illis qui ad honorem ſue eccleſie, laudabilia ſtudent opera in temporibus ſuis.

Upon a prior of this houſe.

Vir crucis CHRISTI tumulo iacet inclitur iſti,
Carcere de triſti ſaluetur ſanguine CHRISTI.
Arma crucis ſumpſit intrando religionem;
Mundum contempſit propter celi regionem.
Hic ſtuduit clauſtri pondus ſufferre laboris,
In ſtadio ſtudij * brauium percepit honoris:
Flatus fortune grandes patiens tolerabat,
Gaudia, triſtitia, equali lance librabat.
Nil aduerſa timens, nec multum proſpera curans;
Se medio tenuit; per ferrea tempora durans.
Omni geſtura conſtans nil triſte timebat;
Omni preſſura CHRISTO laudes referebat.
Armis juſtitie cinctus deitatis amore
Hoſtibus eccleſie reſtitit in facie.
Ad tumulum proceres mors impia transferet omnes;
Ut puerilis amor defluit omnis honor.

* A reward.

I find this inſcription following upon a fair marble, under the portraiture of one of the abbots, who modeſtly thus ſuppreſſeth his name:

Hic quidem terra tegitur
Peccato ſolvens debitum.
Cujus nomen non impoſitum,
In libro vitæ ſit inſcriptum.

Michael, abbot.

Hic iacet dominus MICHAEL, quondam abbas huius monaſterii bachalaureus in theol. qui obiit pridie idus Aprilis, ann. M.ccc.xlii.

MICHAEL, abbas (ſaith the ſaid book of St. Alban's) merito nomen angelicum eſt ſortitus, nam opera que ipſe fecit, oſtendunt qualis fuerit. Fuitque in omni vita tam pius ſuis fratribus et manſuetus, vt inter eos merito tanquam angelus haberetur.

GULIELMUS quartus opus hoc laudabile, cuius
Extitit, hic pauſat, CHRISTO ſibi premia reddat.

This abbot's name was WILLIAM WALLINGFORD, a man abundantly charitable to the poor, and munificent to the church. His gifts to both did amount to the ſum of eight thouſand and threeſcore pounds ſeven ſhillings and ſix pence (confirmed in the ſaid book) by THOMAS RAMRIDGE then prior, and the reſt of the convent, in the year 1484, die octavo menſ. Auguſti; concluding with theſe words: Ex his igitur premiſſis manifeſtiſſime cernere poſſumus, quam vtilis & quam cariſſimus ſuo olim monaſterio extiterit. Ea propter ſinceris omnes cordibus, ad omnipotentem DEUM, pro eo precaturi dies ac noctes devotiſſime ſumus, vt ſibi in celis mercedem ſuis factis digniſſimam retribuere dignetur. Amen.

Thomas, abbas.

Hic iacet . . . THOMAS, abbas huius monaſterij . . .

This is the laſt abbot for whom I find any inſcription or epitaph, and the laſt in my catalogue, whoſe name was RAMRIGE, vir ſuis temporibus tam dilectus DEO quam hominibus, propterque cauſas varias nomen in perpetua benedictione apud poſteros habens, ſaith the golden regiſter.

In bibl. Cott.

Here I may have occaſion to ſet down the names of all the abbots of this houſe, from the firſt foundation to this man; and the rather becauſe I have certain epitaphs in ſome of their commendations, collected out of the abbey book, which ſometime were engraven upon their monuments: beſides other paſſages are thereby diſcovered, not unpleaſing to the reader.

Willigod, the firſt abbot.

When OFFA the founder had built and indowed this monaſtery, with more than twenty lordſhips and manors, and obtained for it all royal privileges, and pontifical ornaments: he made choice of one WILLIGOD, to have the government of theſe poſſeſſions and prerogatives, as alſo of the religious perſons by him to his abbey promoted. This man did laudably govern his charge for many years.

2. EADRICK ſucceeded him, a ſevere puniſher of malefactors.

3. Then WULFIGGE.

4. WULNOTH. In this abbot's time many miracles are ſaid to be wrought at St. ALBAN's ſhrine.

5. EADFRIDE. This abbot gave a maſſy cup of gold, or chalice of ineſtimable value to the ſhrine of St. ALBAN.

6. WULFINE. A village of a few houſes being here already built near to the monaſtery, this abbot procured a market to be there kept; and called together people of other villages therein to inhabit. He built the churches of St. PETER and MICHAEL in this town, and a chaple near St. GERMAN's chaple, which he dedicated St. MARY MAGDALEN:

7. ALFRICKE. This abbot, for a great ſum of money purchaſed a large and deep pond, lying betwixt old Verulam and this village (an evil neighbor and hurtful to his church) which was called the Fiſh-pool, appertaining to the king; and the king's officers and fiſhers moleſted the abbey, and burdened the monks thereby. Out of which pool, he, the ſaid abbot, in the end, drained the water,

and made it dry ground. The name of which pond or pool remaineth ſtill here in a certain ſtreet, called Fiſh-pool-ſtreet.

8. EALDRED, the abbot in the reign of king EDGAR, having ſearched for the antient vaults under ground at Verulam, overthrew all, and ſtopped up all the ways with paſſages under ground; which were ſtrongly and artificially arched over head: for they were the lurking holes of whores and thieves. He levelled the ditches of the city, and certain dens into which malefactors uſed to fly, as unto places of refuge. But the whole tiles and ſtones which he found fit for building, he laid aſide; intending therewith to have re-edified his church, but he was prevented by death.

9. EADMER, his ſucceſſor, went forward with the work that EALFRED began, and his pioneers overthrew the foundations of a palace in the midſt of the old city: and in the hollow place of a wall, as it were a little cloſet, they happened upon books, covered with oaken boards, and ſilken ſtrings at them: whereof one contained the life of St. ALBAN, written in the Britiſh tongue; the reſt, the ceremonies of the heathen. When they opened the ground deeper, they met with old tables of ſtone, with tiles alſo and pillars, likewiſe with pitchers and pots of earth, made by potters and turners work: veſſels moreover of glaſs, containing the aſhes of the dead, &c. To conclude, out of theſe remains of Verulam, EADMER built a-new the moſt part of his church and monaſtery; with determination to have finiſhed all: ſed tamen morte preventus, ſaith the book, propoſitum ſuum non eſt aſſecutus.

10. LEOFRICKE was preferred to the archbiſhopric of Canterbury, who departing with the benediction of his brethren, left his monaſtery abundantly rich. This man is omitted in the catalogue of biſhops, or otherwiſe ALURICIUS or ALFRICUS is ſet in his place.

11. This ALFRICKE or ALURICKE was the eleventh abbot, and brother by the mother's ſide to his predeceſſor LEOFRICKE; he compiled an hiſtory of the life and death of St. ALBAN, and he, together with his brother, got and gave nine villages to this abbey.

12. LEOFSTANE procured many great and important liberties to his church of EDWARD the confeſſor, whoſe chaplain and confeſſor the ſaid abbot was; and who, betwixt the king and his queen EDITHA, was Caſti conſilij ſeminator.

13. FREDERICKE, the bold and rich, abbot of St. ALBAN's (for ſo he was called) ſucceeded LEOFSTANE, deſcended from the Saxon noble blood, as likewiſe from CANUTUS the Dane. This man oppoſed the conqueror WILLIAM in all his proceedings, plotted againſt him in divers conſpiracies; and told him ſtoutly to his face, that he had done nothing but the duty of his birth and profeſſion; and if others of his rank had performed the like (as they well might and ought) it had not been in his power to have pierced the land ſo far. But this, and other his over-bold anſwers, did ſo offend the king, that he took from him this abbey of St. ALBAN's, with all the lands and revenues belonging thereunto, which lay betwixt Barnet and London-ſtone. Whereupon, without delay, he called a chapter of his brethren, ſhewing them their approaching dangers, and to avoid the preſent ſtorm, went himſelf to Ely (where he deſiſted not from his wonted machinations againſt the conqueror) and there ended his days, in magna mentis amaritudine (ſaith mine author) poſtquam multis annis huic eccleſie nobiliter prefuiſſet.

14. PAUL, a monk of Caen, upon his death, was made abbot, who, in ſhort ſpace, by the counſel and aid of LANFRANKE, archbiſhop of Canterbury, builded very ſumptuouſly a new church, with a cloiſter here, with all offices; and adorned the ſame church with many good books and rich ornaments. He procured his lands and revenues back again from the conqueror; and by himſelf, and his forcible perſuaſions with others, he did further enrich his abbey with many fair poſſeſſions.

15. RICHARD ſucceeded him, who ſolemnly and magnificently did conſecrate this church, which his predeceſſor PAUL had finiſhed, and built a chaple of himſelf to the honor of St. CUTHBERT, in which he was entombed, with this epitaph:

Abbas RICHARDUS iacet hic, ut piſtica nardus.
Redolens virtutum floribus et meritis.
A quo fundatus locus eſt hic, edificatus
Ingenti ſtudio nec modico precio.
Quem nonas decimas Februo promente kalendas,
Abſtulit vltima ſors, et rapuit cita mors.

16. GEFFREY the abbot gave many rich ornaments to this his monaſtery, with a chalice and a cover all of maſſy pure gold, which afterwards he ſent to pope CELESTINE II. vt ipſius ſedaret avaritiam, violentis hanc eccleſiam appropriare; that he might appeaſe or mitigate the covetouſneſs of his holy father of Rome, who was willing (and went about) to impropriate his abbey.

Abbas GODFRIDUS papa cui fuit ipſe moleſtus
Hic iacet innocuus, prudens, pius, atque modeſtus.

17. RALPH his ſucceſſor, built a-new the lodgings for the abbots, and gave divers rich copes and veſtments for the ornament of his church.

18. ROBERT was the next abbot, who procured the church of Lutton to be annexed to this, and delivered his monaſtery from the ſervitude of the biſhop of Lincoln, which was a controverſy of long continuance, and in the end agreed upon by compoſition; which agreement was confirmed by ALEXANDER III, biſhop of Rome, about the year 1178, as by his bull to that purpoſe appeareth:

St. Alban's exempted from the juriſdiction of Lincoln.

“ BULLA de compoſitione facta inter Lincoln. eccleſiam et eccleſiam beati ALBANI.

ALEXANDER, epiſcopus, ſeruus ſeruorum DEI. Dilecto filio ROBERTO abbati monaſterij ſancti ALBANI, ſalutem et apoſtolicam ben. Ea que compoſitione ſeu concordia mediante rationabili prouidentia ſtatuuntur, in ſua debent ſtabilitate conſiſtere: et ne alicuius temeratate in poſterum valeant immutari apoſtolice ſedis ea conuenit auctoritate muniri. Ea propter dilecte in domino (fili ROBERTE) tuis poſtulationibus grato concurrentes aſſenſu, compoſitionem que inter Lincoln. eccleſiam et monaſterium beati Albani ſuper proceſſionibus de Hertfordſhira, de quibus inter vtramque eccleſiam controverſia fuerat, ſicut in inſtrumento exinde facto continetur vtriuſque partis aſſenſu rationabiliter facta eſt: tibi & preſate eccleſie tue auctoritate apoſtolica confirmamus. Statuentes vt nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam noſtre confirmationis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare preſumpſerit, indignationem omnipotentis DEI, et beatorum PETRI et PAULI apoſtolorum eius ſe nouerit incurſurum. Dat. Auagn. xi. kal. Feb. pontificatus noſtri anno vij.”

About twenty years afterwards, (upon ſome new quarrels, belike, ariſing between the two aforeſaid churches) this compoſition and tranſaction was again confirmed by CLEMENT III, in theſe words:

“CLEMENS, epiſcopus, ſeruus ſeruorum DEI; dilectis filijs abbati et conuentui ſancti Albani, ſalutem et apoſtolicam ben. Cum inter vos ex vna parte eccleſiam Lincolnien. et capitulum eius ex altera controuerſia verteretur, ſuper eo quod capitulum ipſum eccleſiam veſtram proponebat eccleſie Lincolnien. de iure eſſe ſubiectam, inter vos concordia de aſſenſu partium interceſſerit. Nos itaque volentes que ſuper cauſarum litigijs concordia vel iuditio rationabiliter ſtatuuntur firmitatem perpetuam optinere; et ne proceſſu temporis in ſcrupulum recidue contentionis deueniant, literarum amminutulis memorie commendare concordiam illam ſicut rationabiliter facta eſt, et ab utraque parte recepta, et in ſcripto autentico continetur, auctoritate apoſtolica confirmamus, et preſentis ſcripti patrocinio communuimus. Statuentes ut nulli; as before. Dat. Lateran. id. Martij pontificatus noſtri, anno ſecundo.”

19. SYMON, abbot, cauſed many books to be written for the uſe of the convent, in his time, one ADAM, ſteward of the monaſtery, made the kitchen much more large, and gave both money and lands to the convent and monaſtery, Ideo (ſaith my author) ob preclara eius merita inter abbates in capitulo ſepulturam meruit optinere; therefore, for his good deſerts, he deſerved to be buried in the chapter houſe amongſt the abbots.

20. CARINE cauſed a coffin and a ſhrine to be new made, wherein he put the relics of St. AMPHIBALUS. RICHARD CORDELION, king of England, being taken priſoner by LEOPOLD duke of Auſtria, and his ranſom ſet at one hundred thouſand pounds; commandment was directed from his juſtices, that all biſhops, prelates, earls, barons, abbots and priors, ſhould bring in the fourth of their revenues towards his deliverance, at which time the ſhrines in the churches were fleeced, and their chalices coined into ready money, yet this abbot (quia regi erat amiciſſimus) redeemed the chalices, and all other the rich offerings to the glorious ſhrines within his church, for two hundred markes. This CARINE was the firſt abbot of this houſe, who was dignified with the mitre and croſier.

21. JOHN DE CELLA did many works of piety, and purchaſed the church of St. STEPHEN, with certain lands thereunto adjoining, for one hundred and twenty marks, which he did aſſign to the officers of his kitchen.

22. WILLIAM, amongſt many of his pious acts, re-edified St. CUTHBERT's chaple, being as then ruinous and ready to fall down; which he new made to the honor of St. CUTHBERT, St. JOHN the Baptiſt, and St. AGNES the virgin; upon which dedication he cauſed theſe verſes to be inſculped over the high altar:

Confeſſor CUTHBERTE DEI Baptiſta JOHANNES,
AGNES virgo, tribus vobis hec ara ſacratur.

23. JOHN of Hertford was a great benefactor to this abbey,

24. His ſucceſſor ROGER did wonderouſly love the beauty of GOD, which he evidently did demonſtrate by the great coſt and charges he beſtowed upon his own church: beſides, he cauſed to be made, three tunable bells for the ſteeple, two to the honor of St. ALBAN, and the third to St. AMPHIBALUS, which he appointed to be rung at nine o'clock every night; whereupon it was called the Corfeu, or cover-fire bell.

25. After Roger, ſucceeded John of Berkamſtede, of whom becauſe he did nothing memorable in his life time, nothing ſhall be ſpoken in this page; Sed tamen lectorem monemus (ſaith the book) vt conuertatur ad pietatis opera, et omnipotenti Deo pro eius anima preces fundat.

26. John Marines gave a cenſer to his church, of great price, beſides many other neceſſaries.

27. Hugh his ſucceſſor, enlarged the revenues of his church with many fair poſſeſſions, and obtained of Edward II. divers great gifts, with a crucifix of gold, beſet with precious ſtones; a cup of ſilver of great value, gilt, divers Scottiſh relics, timber to repair the choir, and one hundred pounds in money.

Quid fuit, eſt, et erit, cur non homo diſcere querit?
Spuma fuit, fumus eſt: putrida fiet humus.

28. Abbot Richard, endowed with all kinds of learning, both moral and divine, ſuffered great tribulation in his time; in the defence of the rights of his church. He gave a clock to the ſame, the like of it was not in England.

29. Of Michall the abbot I have ſpoken before.

30. Upon the death of Michael, Thomas, the prior of Tinmouth, was preferred to this monaſtery: he ſuſtained innumerable croſſes and perturbations, during the time he had been at Tinmouth, as alſo here at St. Alban's; yet brought all to a proſperous end, and adorned his church more richly than any of his predeceſſors; the particular gifts that he gave to the ſame, coſt him above four thouſand pounds.

Eſt abbas Thomas, tumulo preſente recluſus
Qui vite tempus ſanctos expendit in vſus.

31. The next abbot was John Moot, qui multa fecit diebus ſuis memoranda, ſaith my author, of whom this epitaph:

M. C. quater vint. quint. claudis heic membra Joannis,
Qui dignis laudibus veteranis occidit annis:
Intus confratres bene rexit, poſt fuit abbas
Conſtans vt Josua, zelans legem vt Helias.
Simplicitas vite qua noſcitur eſſe columbe.
Simonis et Jude (pie paſtor) cras rapuit te.
Omnem patratum Christus purgando reatum,
Nobis ſublatum te muneret his ſociatum.

32. William his next ſucceſſor, was vir ſuis in temporibus tam Deo delectus quam hominibus, and performed many great works of piety. He died about the year 1434, for whom I find this epitaph:

Conditus hic recubat fatali ſorte Gulielmus
Albani paſtor qui gregis aptus erat:
Reperit illuſtrem celeſti munere famam,
Quam nequit in tanto mors abolere viro.

33. But now I come to John of Whethamſtede, a village in this ſhire, plentiful for wheat (wherein the ſaid John was born, and thereupon had his denomination) who was abbot of this houſe in the reign of Henry VI. a man much renowned for his due deſert of learning, for his godly life and converſation, for pleaſant diſpoſition, and for the charges he was at, and the means he made to adorn and enrich his church and monaſtery. Out of a manuſcript in Sir Robert Cotton's rich library, intituled, Geſta paucula abbatis Johannis ſexti, I collected thus much of his particular actions.

JOHN, the ſixth abbot of this houſe, of that chriſtian name, that he might outwardly ſhew, ſaith the book, how inwardly he loved the beauty of the houſe of GOD, and how much he deſired to deck and embelliſh the habitation of the Moſt Holy; firſt he cauſed our Lady's chaple to be new trimmed, and curiouſly depicted, with ſtories out of the ſacred word. Upon the ſouth ſide whereof, theſe verſes were curiouſly depenciled in gold :

Dulce pluit manna partum dum protulit ANNA,
Dulcius ancilla dum CHRISTUS crevit in illa.

Upon the north ſide theſe :

Flos campi dicta tibi queſtio . . . . . puella
Floris habens picta venerari fronde capella.

In the roof about the picture of the lamb :

Inter oves aries regat ut ſine cornibus agnus.

Under the picture of the eagle :

Inter aves aquila veluti ſine felle columba.

He built a little chaple in the ſouth part of the church for his own burial place, in which, under certain pictures in the windows, he cauſed theſe verſes to be inſcribed :

Propicij patres, compaſſiue quoque matres
Orat, ut oretis, ſua quod ſit pauſa quietis
Veſter adoptatus hic filius intumulatus.

The north part of his church being ſomewhat dark, he cauſed new windows to be made, and glazed, to make it appear more light and glorious ; and in the glaſs, under the images of certain heathen philoſophers, who had teſtified of the incarnation of JESUS CHRIST; theſe hexameters were inſcribed :

Iſtac qui graderis hos teſtes ſi memoreris :
Credere vim poteris proles DEUS eſt mulieris.

Under the picture of JOSEPH of Arimathea in another window :

Ad Britones ivi poſtquam CHRISTUM ſepelivi,
Glaſconiam veni, Britones, docui, requievi.

Under the pictures of the four doctors of the church :

Bina per hec paria fidei quod gignis alumpna
Firma ſtat eccleſia, quadra fulcita columpna.

And, that he might further illuminate his church, he cauſed a fair large window to be made a-new in the weſt end of the ſaid north ile. Upon the erection of which theſe rhymes were compoſed :

In patria boree quo plus durabilis in ſe,
Fertur petra fore factor fuit ipſe ſeneſtre,
Que nunc erigitur in ea quoque parte locatur ;
Totius eccleſie que fertur clarior eſſe,
Eius & occiduam bene ditat lumine finem.

He made a reverend kind of embroidered veſture, for himſelf and his ſucceſſors, to uſe when they were to enter into their ſanctum ſanctorum ; he made a new mitre and a paſtoral ſtaff, upon which this metre was carved :

Poſtquam ſex annis benedixit dextra JOHANNIS
Wethamſted, pepulum fecerat hunc baculum.

For the uſe and honor of the holy altar he made a chalice of pure gold, a pair of ſilver cenſers and a pair of ſilver baſons gilt. Upon which were engraven the ſimilitudes of a lamb and an eage, with theſe rhyming verſes :

Pelvis poſt latices ut lota manus veniales
Conficiat calices: prius annuat agnus & ales.

Upon the pictures of CHRIST, the bleſſed Virgin, St. ALBAN, and the ſacred hoſt, as they were to be carried in the cloiſter, or into the town; he cauſed divers verſes to be written, to bring the people into a reverend regard of the ſame.

Ut ſeſus & mater, noſter ſimul prothomartyr
A cetu populi deberent plus venerari.
Inſtituit, varia quibus & veneratio dicta
Creuit, & eccleſie cultus fuit amplior in ſe.

Of all his pious acts which he performed for the ornament of his church, thus much is written (briefly) in the ſame book:

In cappis, caſulis, albis, ſimul & tunicellis,
Inque bonis alijs varijs magis ac precioſis;
Preceſſit patres pater hic cunctos preeuntes.
Plus coluitque DEUM, cur recolamus eum.

In like manner he trimmed up his monaſtery, with curious painted imageries, and divers inſcriptions in golden letters.

In his own lodgings:

Dote licet multa tua ſit ſpecies bene culta,
Mos niſi nubat ei dos ſimplicis eſt ſpeciei.

Ortus magnorum quamvis ſis ſtirpe Deorum;
Junge tibi morem facis ortum nobiliorem.

Inter eos quos fama Deos in honore leuavit;
Sors famulos, mors diſcipulos in fine probavit.

In the walk betwixt the hall and the abbot's chamber:

Hec in regnante duo ſunt contraria valde,
Sedis apex primus, probitatis ſpiritus ymus.
Sis dux munificus, ſis prudens, ſiſque benignus,
Treſque duces ſimul es ENEAS, TITUS, VLIXES.

Non bene conceſſum princeps regit ille ducatum,
Concilio procerum qui non regitur ſapientum.

Judex quando ſedes caveas ne jura ſupines
Jure quidem tradito. Plebs rex eſt, rex ſine regno.

In the windows of the abbot's ſtudy or library:

Cum ſtudeas, videas, ut virtus & honeſtas;
Hic & ubique tibi finalis cauſa ſtudendi.

Hec loca ſceptrigere pudeat ſacrate SOPHIE
Hoc ad opus trahere quod mandat MARTHA MARIE.

Hujus amore loci regimen poſtponere noli.
Quo minor eſca gregi detur magis eſurienti.

In the chamber adjoining to his ſtudy:

Condere ne timeas quicquid perſuadet honeſtas:
Gratia propoſitis ſemper reſpondet honeſtis.

He gave a great baſon of ſilver double gilt, to the monaſtery, which he thus engraved about the verge:

Dic quiſquis fueris bene domi ſi memoreris
Quis fueratque dator, nunqui ſuus eſſe precator,

Sive prees ve ſubes, propter donum tenearis
Si ſic hortor te pro donatore precare;
Dicque perhennis ei ſit luxque locus requiei.

In a chaple which he built for the convent, theſe verſes:

Turma ſenectutis, plebs egra, cohorſque ſalutis
In veſtris precibus are ſacra cum celebratis;
Hanc propter fabricam ſextum memorate JOHANNEM.

After this manner did he adorn, new build, and enrich both his church and abbey; and in all his new buildings or repairings, he cauſed the pictures of a lamb and an eagle to be thereupon drawn or depicted with theſe verſes following; which you may read upon the roof or top of the choir in the abbey church at this day:

Dic vbicunque vides ſit pictus vt Agnus & Ales
Effigies operis, ſexti ſunt iſta JOHANNIS
Parte vel in toto iuviſſe, vel in faciendo
Eſt opus hoc vnum cauſauit eum faciendum.

He built much at his manor of Titten-Hanger not far from hence, and in his ſtudy there inſcribed theſe verſes:

Ipſe JOHANNIS amor Whethamſtede vbique proclamor,
Eius & alter honor hic lucis in ange reponor.

In a chaple there, which he much enlarged, he cauſed to be painted upon the walls the ſimilitudes of all the ſaints of his own chriſtian name of JOHN; with his own picture, which ſeemingly thus prayeth:

Cum fero par nomen, par ferre precor ſimul omen;
Tum paribus que pari, licet impar, luce locari.

He repaired or rather built anew the church of Redburn, and conſecrated the altar again; over which theſe verſes were written upon the wall:

M. ſemel x. terno C. quater I quoque querno
Ara reſecrata, domus hec varijſque nouata.

Upon the covering or roof over the chancel, under the pictures of the lamb and eagle, theſe:

Ecce pecus mundi tollens peccata rotundi.
En et auis, celi reſerans arcana fideli.
En pecus en et auis, opus en ſextique JOHANNIS.

He built a library in the monk's college in Oxford, to which he gave many books, in ſome of which he wrote theſe verſes:

Fratribus Oxonie datur in munus liber iſte.
Per patrem pecorum prothomartyris Angligenorum.
Quem ſi quis rapiat ad partem ſiue reponat.
Vel Jude laqueum, vel furcas ſentiat. Amen.

In other of the books which he gave to the ſaid library, theſe:

Diſcior vt docti fieret noua regia plebi
Culta magiſque Dei datur hic liber ara Minerue,
His qui dijs dictis libant holocauſta miniſtris.
Et Cirre bibulam ſitiunt pre nectare lympham,
Eſt que librique loci, idem dator, actor et vnus.

He built alſo a chaple adjoining to the library, and in the principal window under the pictures of the crucifix, the virgin MARY and St. JOHN BAPTIST, he cauſed theſe deprecatory rhymes to be put in the glaſs:

Mors medicina necis; via vite, pax populatus,
Sis ſpes prompta precis, lex cure, laus monachatus.

Matris meſticia, mors prolis, vulnera quina,
Sint mea leticia fati pulſante ruina.

Virginis imbutor, fidei fortiſſime tutor,
Nominis vt reputor feror omnis oro ſecutor.

He beſtowed great charges upon the abbot's lodging houſe in London. By his wiſdom he did ſo mediate with **Humphrey**, duke of Glouceſter, that he gave to this church (ornatus veſtimentorum) a ſuit of veſtments worth three thouſand marks; with the manor of Pembroke in South Wales, for that the monks ſhould pray for his ſoul; and choſe this church for the place of his burial. Upon which theſe rhymes:

Vltra iam dicta, que ſunt numero ſatis ampla,
Diues item cella Penbrok à plebe vocata:
Per patris media fuit eccleſie propriata;
Oſſa tegique ſua legit, propriator, in ipſa.

He gave much to the churches of Winſlow and Newenham, and other churches in London. He gave a chalice of pure gold and of great weight, to the priory of Tinmouth, where he was brought up as a ſcholar; a chalice to Wallingford, another to the church of Worceſter. An eſtimate of his charitable and pious devotions to this and other churches, you may ſee in theſe two lines, beſides what money and goods he bequeathed upon his death-bed:

Summa prius dicta ſi ſit ſine fraude quotata
Bis ter millenas fertur tranſcendere libras.

And, preter geſta iam dicta, ſaith the book, fecit abbas prefatus multa alia opera bona que non ſcripta in libro hoc. Hec autem ſcripta ſunt vt glorificetur Deus in omnibus, qui dedit ſervulo ſuo gratiam ad peragendum hec paucula in diebus ſuis. Et vt ea legant fratres, atque legentes, vt ardentiorum habeant appetitum ad orandum in ſpecie pro anima eius.

He was a general good ſcholar; ſome fourſcore and odd ſeveral treatiſes are ſet down in this book of St. Alban's, written by this abbot. Before the names whereof theſe verſes:

Nomina librorum cum contentis & eorum
Quos frumentalis domino preſſante JOHANNES
Fecit vel ſcribi, fieri vel, vel renouari.
Hic ſubſcribuntur mentaliter vt teneantur.

He gave over his charge for a time, and undertook it again a little before his death, which happened in the reign of EDWARD IV. He was buried in his own chaple which he had provided in his life time. To whoſe memory this epitaph was made by one of the monks:

Epit. Johannis Whethamſtede.

Contegit iſte lapis venerabilis oſſa JOHANNIS
WHETHAMSTEDE, abbas hic qui fuit eius in annis:
Ter doctus, doctos & amans, eis miſeratus:
Nec fraudes patiens curarum preſbyteratus.
In lubricos Phinees, in adulterijſque JOHANNES
Extitit; ymo Petrus in omnes Symonianos.
Inſuper in laceris domibus manſiſque veſtutis,
Sic reparator erat, ſic reparando nouabat:
Quod ſibi preteritus non ſit compar pater vllus.

Siue coequalis manet impar rebus in iſtis
Marcas millenas decies numero repetitas
Scripta ferunt poſt ſe que liquerat expoſuiſſe :
Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora
Albani ſancti conventus qualibet hora.

His next ſucceſſor was JOHN STOKE, of whom, as alſo of all the reſt in the catalogue, I have already ſpoken ; and now I will return back again to the reſt of the epitaphs and inſcriptions which I find in the church.

In a wall in the body of the church over a vault :

Roger and one Sigar, two hermits.

Vir domini verus iacet hic heremita ROGERUS
Et ſub eo clarus meritis heremita SIGARUS.

Thomas Rutland, ſub prior.

Memoriale domini THOME RUTLAND, quondam ſubprioris hujus monaſterij qui ex luce migrauit M.ccccc.xxi. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus. Amen.

Richard Stondon, prieſt.

Ecce ſacerdos eram, iam factus vile cadauer,
Et cito puluis erit queſo memento mei.
Siſte gradum qui ad me venit hic, & funde, precator,
Me DEUS vt leuet, & ducat ad uſque polum.

Upon his breaſt on the portaiture, this engliſh diſtich is engraven :

JESUS CHRYST, MARY's ſon,
Hav mercy on the ſowl of RYCHARD STONDON.

Sir John Mandevill, knight.

This town vaunts herſelf very much of the birth and burial of Sir JOHN MANDEVILL, knight, the famous traveller, who wrote in latin, french, and in the engliſh tongue, his itinerary of three and thirty years. And that you may believe the report of the inhabitants to be true, they have lately penciled a rare piece of poetry or an epitaph for him, upon a pillar near to which they ſuppoſe his body to have been buried, which I think not much amiſs to ſet down ; for although it will not be worth the reading, yet do but ſet it to ſome lofty tune, as to the hunting of antichriſt or the like, I know it will be well worth the ſinging : mark how it runs :

All yee that paſſe, on this pillar caſt eye,
This epitaph read if you can ;
'Twill tell you a tombe onc't ſtood in this roome,
Of a braue ſpirited man.
JOHN MANDEUILL by name, a knight of great fame,
Borne in this honoured towne.
Before him was none that euer was knowne,
For trauaile of ſo high renowne.
As the knights in the temple, croſſe-legged in marble,
In armour, with ſword and with ſheeld,
So was this knight grac't, which time hath defac't,
That nothing but ruines doth yeeld.
His trauailes being donne, he ſhines likes the ſun,
In heauenly Canaan.
To which bleſſed place, O Lord of his grace,
Bring vs all man after man.

That he was born here in this town I cannot much deny ; but I am ſure that within theſe few years, I ſaw his tomb in the city of Liege, within the church of the religious houſe of the GUILLIAMMITS, with this inſcription upon it, and the verſes following hanging by on a table :

Hic iacet vir nobilis D. Johannes de Mandevile, al. D. ad Barbam, miles; dominus de Campdi: natus de Anglia, medicine profeſſor, deuotiſſimus orator; & bonorum largiſſimus pauperibus erogator qui toto quaſi orbe luſtrato, Leodij diem vite ſue clauſit extremum. Ann. Dom. M.CCC.lxxi. menſ. Nouemb. die xvi.

Aliud.

Hoc iacet in tumulo, cui totus patria viuo
Orbis erat; totum quem peragraſſe ferunt.
Anglus eques que fuit, nunc ille Britannus Vlyſſes
Dicator, Graio clarus Vlyſſe magis.
Moribus, ingenio, candore, & ſanguine clarus
Et vere cultor relligionis erat.
Nomen ſi queras, eſt Mandevil; Indus Arabſque,
Sat notum dicet finibus eſſe ſuis.

The church men will ſhew you here his knives, the furniture of his horſe, and his ſpurs, which he uſed in his travels.

William Smith and Elizabeth his wife.

Vndyr this ſton lyeth beryed here
He that whylom was balyff of this town,
Callyd ſometym William Smyth, eſqwyere
To whom of his ſins God grant remiſſion.
Elisabyth his wyff a woman of renown
Here lyeth alſoo enterryd in this grav.
Cryst on her ſowl hav compaſſiown,
And grant them in heuen a plaſe to hav.

Upon the ſame marble, under the picture of the croſs, theſe words are engraven, which the aforeſaid Smyth ſeems to ſpeak:

By this tokyn of the holy croſſ,
Good Lord ſav our ſowls from loſſ.

Elizabeth his wife theſe:

Cryst who dyed for vs on the rood tree,
Sav the ſowl of my huſbond, owr chyldren, and mee.

Ralph Rowlat and Joan his wife.

Here lieth .... Ralph Rowlat citizen of London, merchant of the ſtaple, and Joan his wife. Which Ralph died, M.cccccxix. on whoſe, &c.

This family is now extinct, and the inheritance devolved by marriage unto the Maynards, as appeareth by an epitaph upon the wall not long ſince made for one of the Maynards, who married one of the heirs of Sir Ralph Rowlat, knight.

To the picture of Christ hanging on the croſs, this inſcription was lately to be read upon one of the pillars in the church:

Fly the falſhode of the fiend for he wil fownd the,
Dread not my dreadful doomes for I dyed for the.
Cal on me thy Sauyour Chryst, I can chere the
My mercy is more than thy miſſe, I may amend the
See how my ſyde was perced for the, and I ſhal help the.

In this abbey church is a goodly font of ſolid braſs, wherein the king's children of Scotland were wont to be baptized; which font ſir Richard Lea, knight, maſter of the pioneers, brought as a ſpoil out of the Scottiſh wars, and gave it to this church. As may appear by this lofty and arrogant inſcription about the ſame; as if the font in it's own perſon did proclaim the knight's act to all paſſengers in theſe words, lately engliſhed:

"When Leith, a town of good account among the ſcots, and Edinburgh their chief city were on fire, ſir RICHARD LEA, knight, ſaved me from burning, and brought me into England. And I being mindful of this ſo great a benefit, whereas before I was wont to ſerve for baptizing of none but kings' children, have now willingly offered my ſervice even to the meaneſt of the engliſh nation. LEA the victor would have it ſo. Farewell. In the year of our Lord, M. D. xliii. and of the reign of K. HENRY the VIII. xxxvi."

Egfrid, king of the Mercians.

Ex Reg. deaur. S. Albani in ſæpe dict. bib Cot.

Theſe already written are all the epitaphs or inſcriptions which I find in this abbey church: howſoever it doth retain the aſhes of many a worthy man conquered by death, both before and ſince the conqueſt. As of EGFRID, king of the Mercians, ſon to the great OFFA the founder, who added to thoſe twenty lordſhips or manors, wherewith his father at the firſt endowed this foundation: Terram quinque maneriorum in loco dicto Pynefeld cum terminis ſuis antiquis; et manerium de Sauntridge et Tirefeld: cartas que patris ſui benigne in ſua ſerena conceſſione, confirmavit; pro confirmatione regni ſui, et ſua proſperitate, nec non pro ſalute paterne ſueque anime, et anteceſſorum ſuorum; eccleſiam ſuam per omnia ſalubriter protegendo; ſaith the golden regiſter of this abbey.

The firſt buſineſs that this king undertook after he came to the crown, was the reſtoration of antient privileges to the church, and great hope was conceived of his further proceedings, had not GOD cut him off by untimely death, the 17th day of September, in the year of our Lord GOD, 796. and in the firſt of his reign; having had neither wife nor iſſue. His body, with all due obſequies, was here princely interred near to the ſhrine of St. ALBAN.

Rob. Mowbray, Earl of Northumberland, a Monk.

This abbey church was likewiſe honored with the ſepulture of ROBERT MOWBRAY, earl of Northumberland: whoſe ſtory out of many writers is in this manner extracted.

Will. Gemmet.

Simon Daniel.

This ROBERT MOWBRAY, a moſt valiant ſoldier, ſeeing his country deſtroyed, and over-run even unto Alnewick caſtle, by MALCOLM king of Scotland and his army, made head againſt the ſaid MALCOLM (not ſtaying for directions from his king, WILLIAM RUFUS) and ſo ſore and ſuddenly diſtreſſed his forces, that both king MALCOLM himſelf, and his ſon prince EDWARD were there ſlain.

Matt. Paris.

Speed cap. 3.

Hereupon this earl growing proud, and greatly ſuſpected by king WILLIAM began to fortify the king's caſtles, with munition for arms againſt the like invaſion; and indeed againſt the king's will; who ſent him word ſomewhat roughly, to deſiſt from his doings, and preſently to repair to his preſence; which whilſt he lingered and neglected to do, king WILLIAM ſent his brother HENRY to ſpoil Northumberland, and immediately followed after himſelf, where, without much ado, he took the earl, and committed him priſoner to Windſor caſtle.

Hov. in vit Wil. Rufi.

Ypodig. Neuſt.

Ex lib. Ab de Newburgh. in bib. Cott.

This ROBERT MOWBRAY and WILLIAM of Anco, with others, conſpired to deprive the king both of crown and life, and to have ſet up STEPHEN DE ALBEMARLE his aunt's ſon, as HOVEDEN and WALSINGHAM will have it. But I read in an old manuſcript that he, favoring the proceedings of ANSELM, archbiſhop of Canterbury, pro amore et bono eccleſie innocentem vitam finivit. Cujus anime propitietur DEUS. As the words are. Rex ipſum cum aliis decollari mandavit: The king commanded that he, with others, ſhould be beheaded; his companion ANCO being puniſhed with loſs both of his eyes and his virility.

Gemmeticenſis. lib. vii. cap. 8.

He died in priſon, ſaith one writer, In ipſo Ergaſtulo deficiens mortuus eſt, regnante HENRICO rege. Whoſe lands in Normandy, as alſo, for the moſt part, here in England, the ſaid king HENRY gave to NIGELL DE ALBENEY, viro probo et illuſtri.

Another writer tells us, that he married MAUD, the daughter of RICHERIUS DE AQUILA, a potent man in the conqueror's days, and that after four and thirty years of impriſonment, he died without iſſue; in theſe words;

Orderus Vitalis lib. vii. pag. 649.

MATHILDIS autem potenti viro ROBERTO DE MOLBRAIO comiti Norhandumbrorum nupſit, qui eodem anno contra WILLIELMUM RUFUM regem Anglorum rebellauit. Sed paulo poſt captus, fere 34. annis in carcere præfati regis, et HENRICI fratris eius ſine prole conſenuit.

The ſame author delivers his marriage thus in another place:

Lib. viii. pag. 703.

ROBERTUS ut fines ſuos undique dilataret, et ditiſſimis contubernalibus affinitate potentum ſibi copulatis robuſtior ardua tentaret; MATHILDEM generoſam virginem RICHERIJ DE AQUILA duxit quæ neptis erat HUGONIS, Ceſtrenſis comitis ex ſorore nomine JUDITH.

And in the ſaid page he ſets down his character, and the number of the lordſhips which he poſſeſſed here in England, with his great power and riches, thus,

ROBERTUS, ROGERIJ DE MOLBRAIO filius, potentia diuitijſque admodum pollebat; audacia et militari feritate ſuperbus pares deſpiciebat, et ſuperioribus obtemperare, vana ventoſitate turgidus, indignum autumabat. Erat autem corpore magnus, niger et hiſpidus: audax et doloſus, vultu triſtis ac ſeuerus. Plus meditari quam loqui ſtudebat, et vix in confabulatione ridebat. Hic nimirum cclxxx. villas in Anglia poſſidebat.

This man of this high ſpirit and ample poſſeſſions, became in the end to be a ſhorn monk of this monaſtery, as you may read in the catalogues of honor; wherein he died, ann. 1106. To whoſe memory a monk of his order made this epitaph. Which he cauſed tō be engraven upon his monument, upon the north ſide of the veſtry where he was interred:

Ex vet. MSS. Anon. in ſæpe dict. bibl. Cott.

Vir probus et fortis quem virtus neſcia mortis
Condecorat, ciſta iacet hic ROBERTUS in iſta;
Cui dat cognomen MOULBRAIA nobile nomen.
Norhandunbrorum comes fuit; hic monachorum
Dux erat optatus, prudens, pius, et peramatus:
Hic monachus fidus, hic Martis in agmine ſidus,
Exijt é terris, huius mundi quoque guerris,
Anno milleno domini centenoque ſeno.
Quarta die Februi. Pax ſit eique mihi. Amen.

Alex. Necham.

Here ſometime was interred the body of ALEXANDER NECHAM, whoſe knowledge in good arts made him famous throughout England, France, Italy, yea and the whole world; and that with ſuch incredible admiration, that he was called miraculum ingenij, the wonder and miracle of wit and ſapience. He was an exact philoſopher, an excellent divine, an accurate rhetorician, and an admirable poet. As did appear by his many writings which he left to poſterity: ſome of which are mentioned by BALE.

Cent. 2.

Camd. in Herts.

He was born in this town, as appears by a certain paſſage in one of his Latin poems, cited by CAMDEN, and thus engliſhed by his tranſlator, doctor HOLLAND:

This is the place that knowledge tooke of my natiuitie,
My happie yeares, my dayes alſo of mirth and iollitie.
This place my childhood trained vp in all arts liberall,

And laid the ground-work of my name, and ſkill poeticall.
This place great and renowned clerks into the world hath ſent:
For martyr bleſt, for nation, for ſite, all excellent,
A troop here of religious men ſerve Christ both night and day,
In holy warfare taking pains, duly to watch and pray.

Camden in his alluſions to names, tells us, that he being deſirous to enter into religion in this houſe, after he had ſignified his deſire, wrote thus to the abbot laconically:

Si vis, veniam, ſin autem, tu autem.

Who anſwered as briefly, alluding to his name, thus:

Si bonus ſis, venias, ſi nequam, nequaquam.

Whereupon, ſaith he, he changed his name to Necham.
A monk of this houſe made this hexameter alluſively to his name

Dictus erat Nequam, vitam duxit tamen equam.

He is thought, by ſome, ſaith Bale, to have been a canon regular, and to have been preferred to the abbotſhip of Glouceſter: as another in this old language will have it:

Rob. Glocest.

And maſter Aliſander that chanon was er
Imaked was of Glouceſtre abbot thulk yer.
viz. 7. reg. regis Johannis.

But this may be underſtood of Alexander Theologus, of whom I have ſpoken elſewhere, who was contemporary with him: for I find that this Alexander was abbot of St. Mary's in Circeſter, or Cirenceſter. At the time of his death, which happened about four hundred and thirteen years ſince.

Annales de Waverley. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Alexander, cognomento Nequam, abbas Cireceſtrie literarum ſcientia clarus: obiit ann. dom. 1217. lit. dom. c. prid. kal. Feb. & ſepultus erat apud fanum S. Albani. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus. Amen.

Now if you be deſirous further to know how this abbey church hath been honored by the ſepultures of many worthy perſons; will it pleaſe you peruſe theſe verſes following, by which, both her foundation and fall are plainly deciphered:

M. Drayton. Polyolb. Song 16.

Behold that goodly fane which ruin'd now doth ſtand,
To holy Albon built, firſt martyr of this land,
Who in the faith of Christ from Rome to Britaine came,
And dying in this place reſign'd his glorious name.
In memory of whom (as more then half diuine)
Our engliſh Offa rear'd a rich and ſumptuous ſhrine;
And monaſtery here: which our ſucceeding kings,
From time to time endow'd with many goodly things.
And many a chriſtian knight was buried here, before
The Norman ſet his foot upon this conquered ſhore;
And after thoſe braue ſpirits in all thoſe balefull ſtowers,
That with duke Robert went againſt the pagan powers.
And in their countries right, at Creſſy thoſe that ſtood,
And that at Poyters bath'd their bilbowes in French blood,
Their valiant nephews next at Agincourt that fought,
Whereas rebellious France vpon her knees was brought.
In this religious houſe at ſome of their returnes,
When nature claim'd her due, here plac't their hallowed vrnes:

Which now deuouring time, in his ſo mighty waſte,
Demolliſhing thoſe walls, hath vtterly defac't.
So that the earth to feele the ruinous heapes of ſtones,
That with the burth'nous weight now preſſe their ſacred bones,
Forbids this wicked brood, ſhould by her fruits be fed:
As loathing her owne wombe, that ſuch looſe children bred.

But I will come to the quarrel of the houſes of York and Lancaſter, which filled up our lady's chaple here, with the dead bodies of the nobility, ſlain in and about this town of St. Albans; whoſe funeral trophies are waſted with devouring time, and ſeats or pews for the townſmen made over their honorable remains. Of theſe lords here buried thus writeth the old poet, JOHN GOWER:

Quos mors, quos Martis ſors ſæva, ſuæque ſororis
Bella proſtrarunt, villæ medioque necarunt,
Mors ſic occiſos tumulaverat hic ſimul ipſos,
Poſtque necem requiem cauſavit habere perennem
Et medium ſine quo vult hic requieſcere nemo;
Hic lis, hic pugna, mors eſt qui terminat arma,
Mors, ſors, & Mavors qui ſtrauerunt dominos hos.

But amongſt ſo many of the nobility here interred, I find few remembered, ſave EDMUND duke of Somerſet, HENRY earl of Northumberland, and JOHN the valiant old lord CLIFFORD.

Edmund duke of Somerſet.

The death of this EDMUND duke of Somerſet, grandchild to JOHN of GAUNT, ſore grieved K. HENRY VI; becauſe in him he had always put great truſt and confidence: being a chief commander, and one who had long governed Normandy, been regent of France, and for his country's ſake had always right valiantly borne himſelf againſt the French. Yet his actions, whatſoever they were, did not pleaſe the common people; nor many other of rank and quality in thoſe times. For HARDING who lived in thoſe days, thus wrote of him:

Hard. cap. 234.

Thei ſlewe the duke EDMOND, then of Somerſet,
For cauſe he had the realmes wele ſo lette.

He was ſlain under the ſign of the caſtle in the town, being long before warned (as it is reported) to avoid all caſtles.

Henry, earl of Northumberland.

HENRY lord PERCY, earl of Northumberland aforeſaid, was the ſon of HENRY, ſurnamed HOT-SPUR, ſlain at the battle of Shrewſbury by king HENRY IV. But his father's offence, and his grandfather's, being forgiven him, he was reſtored to his grandfather's dignities by HENRY V, to whom, and to his ſon HENRY VI, he ever continued a loyal ſubject, ſtoutly maintaining their right to the crown of England; in which quarrel he here loſt his life.

Jo. lord Clifford, Tho. ſaith Whethamſted.

The old lord CLIFFORD here interred, is ſpecially remembered in the battle, for ſo valiantly defending and ſtrongly keeping the bar-gates and entrance into the town; inſomuch that the duke of York had ever the repulſe, until great WARWICK broke in by a garden ſide, with a noiſe of trumpets and voices, crying, a WARWICK, a WARWICK. Whereupon enſued that fierce and cruel battle in which this valorous old lord manfully loſt his life. Of theſe two laſt remembered, will you read this ſtanza:

Hard. cap. 234.

Therle then of Northumberland was there
Of ſodein chaunce drawen furth by the kyng
And ſlain vnknowne by any manne that were
The lord CLIFFORD ouer buſie in werking
At the barres them mette ſore fightyng

Was ſlain that day vpon his owne aſſaute
As eche manne ſaied, it was his owne defaute.

This battle wherein they were ſlain, was the firſt battle at St. Albans, which was fought in the year 1455, the Thurſday before Pentecoſt.

JOHN WHETHAMSTED, the fore remembered abbot, made certain epitaphs for religious perſons, and others here interred; as alſo in other churches hereabouts. Which for the moſt part are now either taken away by time, or ſtolen away with the braſs from their grave-ſtones; which, howſoever I know not well how to appropriate to the perſons for whom they were intended. Yet it will not be loſt labor to take and imprint them out of the manuſcript, for that the reader may ſee the rare compoſitions in that age.

In bibl. Cott.

Duplex eſt vita, duplex mors, corporis vna;
Nominis * aſtch altra, miſerorum mors ea dicta.
Non ſic hic obijt, non ſic hic nunc requieſcit,
Ymo mors prima fuit illi vita ſecunda.
Et ſi quod rapere voluit mors id tribuiſſe
Fertur, quaſque dare tenebras has ſurripuiſſe
Eſtque lucet ſic ei lux perpetue requiei.
Atque libro vite quo nunc inſcribitur ipſe,
Nomen eius legitur & cum ſanctis numeratur.

* aſt altera.

Upon a prior of this houſe here buried, who was never beloved in his life time, yet much bewailed after his death.

Quem dens momordit liuoris dummodo vixit,
Linguaque detraxit, mors nunc bene glorificauit.
Nunc redeunt varia tumulata prius benefacta;
Famaque recreſcit, liuor poſt facta quieſcit.
Nunc acus invidie, lingue fel, ſerra loquele,
Carpere ceſſarunt: nunc dicere ſic didicerunt.
Quando cadens obijt abijt pater hicque receſſit;
Secum dapſilitas ſecum virtus & honeſtas.
Iſtius eccleſie quaſi plangentes abiere.
Secum clauſtrale frenum que iugum monachale
Migrarunt eciam; clauſtro dederantque ſalutem.
Secum vera fides, bine ſecumque ſorores,
Ibant ad puteum, dixere, locoque tuantem
Secum fertilitas, pietas, ſecumque facultas,
Que parcit miſeris, ſua que confert & egenis:
Secum iuſticia, pax, & lex, & policia.
In breuibus quicquid virtutem gignere poſſit,
Secum tranſiuit, abijt, ſecumque receſſit
Cur dominus ſecum, ſecum requies in idipſum.

Upon a monk buried in this church:

Alter honeſtatis ſol ſerens & gravitatis,
Heſperus ac morum, lampas rutilans monachorum,
Nunc occultator; hic ſub modio tenebratur.
Nec tribuit lumen clauſtro quod tribuit olim;
Mors eclipſari cauſaverat & tenebrari:
Eſt tamen eclipſis hec eius particularis.
Nam ſua ſeu prima nunc vita latet tenebrata,
Altera ſic lucet, ſic nomen eique reſplendet,

Quod per defectum nunquam patietur eclipſim:
Nam per vim fame ſtat mortis vulnus inane;
Cur exoretur pro patre pioque rogetur,
Lux quia vera fuit ſubiectis dummodo rexit
Semper perpes ei lux luceat, ac requiei.
Pauſa ſit perpetue, vita viuat duplicique,
Nominis, ac anime, ſic viuere vult meruitque.

Upon a monk of this abbey here intombed:

Quem natura mirum natu fecit generoſum,
Grataque ſors Dominum, mos atque monachorum,
Nunc abijt, ſed non obijt, quia nomine viuit
Nec recubat, magis aſtch vigilat, quia fama ſuperſtes,
Veſtitu MAURUS, fuit, in victu BENEDICTUS,
Pacomius monitis, BASILIUS & rudimentis:
Nec ſibi defuerat ipſum decuit quod habere,
  Impar nam ſteterat, & pater abſque pare.
Pro paſtore pecus, plebs pro domino gemit omnis.
  Almaque ſponſa flet cecidiſſe virum.
Aſtra tamen civem letentur habere perhennem,
  Exultatque polus quod ſit ei thalamus.

Upon a monk of this houſe here buried:

Qui lacrimans LAZARUM revocaſti quadraduanum,
Ad vitam monachum revoces ſic hic tumulatum.
Fac tecumque frui requie cum luce perhenni:
Vendicat ex jure, vixit monachaliter ipſe.

Upon another brother of the convent here interred:

Iſte pater, pater iſte pius, pater hic tumulatus;
Et pater, & mater, pedagogus eratque miniſter
Dum rexit, pecorum fuerat, cur quod tribuendum,
Quatuor hijs reſtat, nunc detur, eique revivat,
In voto fratrum quia tot fuit unus eiſdem.
Sicque vices que modos alternavit varientes
Morte premi talem culpat pietas pietatem.

Upon JOHN CRESSY a youth of the antient family of CRESSIES, here by at Harding:

Dum puer ipſe fui, puer & libroque vacaui,
Mortis mole rui, moriens hic me ſepelivi.
Heres magnus eram, preclara ſtirpe que natus;
Dumque ſuperfueram JOHN CRESSY rite vocatus.
Qui pretergrederis lege; pro me poſtque preceris.

Upon another young boy, where buried I know not:

Que juvenes que ſenes, pueros, que viros premit omnes
Mors ſub mole tua, precor, in te, voce ſub iſta
Sit tibi poſſe breve; nunquam fatum puerile
Per te mutetur, ſit canus cum morietur.
Vix undenis eram morſu cum mortis obibam.

Dum mater plorat, puer hic in morte laborat;
Dumque Petra tegitur rogat, ut requies ſibi detur.
Ut rogat ipſe ſibi ſit perpes pax requiei.

Sic nos clamemus, ſecum pariterque rogemus,
Ut ſibi cum requie lux luceſcat ſine fine.

Upon Thomas Pakington ſlain in the firſt battle, here in St. Albans, who was ſword-bearer to Henry lord Percy, earl of Northumberland, here alſo ſlain, as I have ſaid before. He lies buried in St. Peter's church in this town, with an epitaph upon a marble-ſtone to the ſame effect:

Me vis proſtravit, me poſt mortem tumulavit;
Hac ſubmole petre; perij, ſeu ſic periere
Tres magni domini; fueram tunc ſcutifer uni
  Portior ac gladij: pax ſit eique mihi.
Ipſe Thomas dictus Pakington eramque vocatus.

Upon Margaret Biseworth, a maid.

Qui legis hec memora jacet hic quod femina clara,
Que Margareta fuerat Byesworth vocitata.
Hanc mors ſeva nimis, etas ſibi dum juvenilis
Infuit, intacto ſteterat dum corpore virgo,
Peſte ſua ſtrauit hic ſtratam & tumulavit.
M. ſemel: x querno: C quater. ter & I. ſibi juncto
V. que, die bina martis decies repetita
Tranſijt à ſeculo ſibi propicius Deus eſto.

Upon John Dunstable, an aſtrologian, a mathematician, a muſician, and what not?

Muſicus hic Michalus alter, novus & Ptholomeus,
Junior ac Athlas ſupportans robore celos,
Pauſat ſub cinere; melior vir de muliere
Nunquam natus erat; vicij quia labe carebat.
Et virtutis opes poſſedit unicus omnes.
Cur exoptetur, ſic optandoque precetur
Perpetuijs annis celebretur fama Johannis
Dunstapil; in pace requieſcat & hic ſine fine.

Upon one Peter, buried in the lower part of this choir:

Petrum petra tegit; qui poſt obitum ſibi legit
Hic in fine chori ſe ſub tellure reponi.
Petra fuit Petrus petree quia condicionis;
Subſtans & ſolidus quaſi poſtis relligionis.
Hic ſibi ſub petra ſit pax & pauſa quieta.

Upon one Peter Jones, a doctor, and a parſon; a confabulatory epitaph:

Qui jacet hic? paſtor: quis item? graduamine doctor:
Quod nomen? Petrus: cognomen quale? Johannes:
Annis quod rexit? ter trinis: quot ſibi vixit?
Luſtra bis ſeptem: Qui finis? ſanctus eidem:
Vixit enim ſancte, moriens ſic deſijt atque.

Hic ſoboles cineris, hic proles & mulieris
Compauſant; utero pariendi rurſus ab uno.
Partu pulvereo renovatur vita ſecundo
  Et ſub perpetuo mors manet exilio.

In this manuſcript are divers other epitaphs of his making, which I ſhall meet withal by the way.

Alan Strayler.

I had like to have forgotten ALAN STRAYLER, the painter or limner out of the pictures, in the golden Regiſter, of all the benefactors to this abbey; who for ſuch his pains (howſoever he was well paid) and for that he forgave three ſhillings and four pence of an old debt owing unto him for colors; is thus remembered:

Nomen pictoris ALANUS STRAYLER habetur
Qui ſine fine choris celeſtibus aſſocietur.

But it is high time to take leave of the abbey, which at the firſt (as you may perceive by the premiſſes) was endowed with much land, and many large privileges, and daily augmented, and ſucceſſively confirmed by the charters of many of our Engliſh and Saxon kings and princes; and much inlarged in all by ſundry abbots, and other ſincere well-affected perſons. So that before the diſſolution ſuch were the privileges of this place, that the king could make no ſecular officer over them but by their own conſent; they were alone quit from paying that apoſtolical cuſtom and rent; which was called * Rome-ſcot, or Peter-pence; whereas neither king, archbiſhop, biſhop, abbot, prior, nor any one of the kingdom was freed from the payment thereof. The abbot alſo (or monk appointed archdeacon under him) had pontifical juriſdiction over the prieſts and lay-men, of all the poſſeſſions belonging to this church, ſo as he yielded ſubjection to no archbiſhop, biſhop, or legate, ſave only to the pope. This abbot had the fourth place, among the abbots, which ſat as barons in the parliament-houſe. Howſoever pope ADRIAN IV. whoſe ſurname was BREAKSPEARE, born hereby at Abbot's-Langley, granted this indulgence to the abbots of this monaſtery; that as St. ALBAN was diſtinctly known to be the firſt martyr of the Engliſh nation; ſo the abbot of this monaſtery ſhould at all times among other abbots of England, in degree of dignity, be reputed the firſt and principal. The abbot and convent of this houſe were acquitted of all toll through England. They made juſtices, ad audiendum & terminandum, within themſelves; and no other juſtice could call them for any matter out of their liberty. They made bailiffs and coroners. They had the execution and return of all writs, the goods of all out-laws, with goal and goal delivery within themſelves. And received to their own proper uſe the Rome-ſcot (before ſpoken of) throughout the whole county of Hertford. This abbey was ſurrendered up, by the abbot and monks there; by delivering the convent ſeal into the hands of T. POPE, D. PETER, maſter CAVENDISH, and others the king's viſitors, the 5th day of December, 1539. It was valued, at a far under rate, to be worth of yearly revenue, two thouſand, five hundred and ten pounds, ſix ſhillings, penny half-penny ¼.

*That is of every houſe a penny.

Stow annal.

ST. PETER's church in ST. ALBAN's.

Sir Bertin Entwiſell, knight and viſcount.

This church and church-yard was ſtuffed full with the bodies of ſuch as were ſlain in the two battles, fought here at St. Alban's; in which I find a funeral monument for my valiant countryman, Sir BERTWIN ENTWISELL, who fighting on the king's party, died of a wound received in the firſt battle; upon whoſe tomb this inſcription, inlaid in braſs, is yet to be read:

Here lyth Syr BERTIN ENTWISEL, knyght, who was born in Lancaſter ſhyre, and was vicound and baron of Brykbeke in Normandy, and bailiff of Conſtantin. Who died the xxviii of May, M.cccc.lv, on whoſ ſowl IESU have mercy, Of which ſir BERTIN, thus ſpeaketh LELAND in his commentaries. "Ther is a viſcownt of Brykbek in Normandy, ſaith he, callyd BERTYNE or BERFRAME CNITWESELL, that cam into England, and was much on the factyon of kyng HENRY the ſixth, and ſlayn at on of the battels at St. Albon's, and beryed in the peroche chyrch of ſeynt PETER, vnder the plaſe of the Lectorium in the quyre, whereas a memoriall of hym ther yet remeyneth. Ther was a dawghter of this viſcownt callyd LUCY, of whom maſter BRADENE of Northamptonſhyre is deſcendyd; and in the ſame ſhyre is a mean gentylman of that name."

Theſe ENTWISELLS were gentlemen of good reſpect in our country in our fathers' days, whoſe manſion houſe retains the name of ENTWISELL to this hour: the laſt heir of which houſe (as I have it out of the collections of M. DALTON, alias NORROY, king of arms) was one WILFRED ENTWISELL, who ſold the land that was left him, and ſerved as a lance at Muſſelborough field, in the ſecond year of the reign of K. EDWARD VI. after that he ſerved the GUYES in defence of Meth. After that he was one of the four captains of the fort of Newhaven; where being infected with the plague, and ſhipped for England, was landed about Portſmouth, and being uncertain of any houſe, died under a hedge, in September, anno 1549.

Ralph Babthorpe and Ralph his ſon.

RALPH BABTHORPE, the father, and RALPH, the ſon, of Babthorpe, in the eaſt riding of Yorkſhire; which for many deſcents hath yielded both name and habitation to that knightly family; fighting in this town under the banner of K. HENRY VI. loſt their lives, and here lie buried together; with this epitaph:

Cum patre RADULPHO BABTHORP, iacet ecce RADULPHUS
Filius, hoc duro marmore preſſus humo.
HENRICI ſexti dapiſer, pater armiger eius,
Mors ſatis id docuit, fidus vterque fuit.
C. domini quater M. ſemel. L. ſemel V. ſemel anno
Hos necat haud ſolos mors truculenta duos.
Lux hijs poſtrema Maij vicena ſecunda;
Det DEUS hij lucem, det ſine fine diem.

Behold where two RAULPH BABTHORPS, both the ſoone and father lie,
Vnder a ſtone of marble hard, interr'd in this mould drie:
To HENRY ſixth the father ſquire, the ſonne he ſewer was,
Both true to prince, and for his ſake they both their life did paſſe.
The year one thouſand and foure hundred fiftie five,
Grimme death, yet not alone, did them of breath depriue.
The laſt day of their light was th'twentith two of May:
GOD grant them light in heau'n, and without end a day.

Richard Skipwith.

In the yere of CRIST on thowſand fowr hundryd ful trew wyth fowr and ſixteen
I RYCHARD SKIPWITH, gentylman in birth, late felow of New-Inne.
In my age twenti on my ſowl partyd from the body in Auguſt the ſixtenth day,
And now I ly her abyding GOD's mercy vndyr this ſton in clay,
Deſyring yow that this ſal ſee, vnto the meyden prey for mee
That bare both GOD and man.
Like as ye wold that oder for yee ſhold,
When ye ne may nor can.

Hic duo conſortes Skipwith que Joanna Joannes
Compauſant vna, generoſus & vnus, & alter:
Vt pariter pauſant in pace precare quieſcant,
Tu qui metra legis, ſic quod requieſcere poſſis.

John Skipwith and Joan.

Hic iacet Georgius Skipwith, arm.

In this church are others of this family interred, whoſe monuments are quite defaced; of which name, gentlemen of antient deſcent, fair poſſeſſions and knightly degree, do at this day flouriſh at Cotes in the county of Leiceſter.

Junior enſe rui, fueram tunc enſifer vni
De Borea comiti, dicto cognomine Percy
Vt perij periit ſibi (proh dolor) enſis ademit
Tranſcurſum ſtadij: pax ſit eique mihi:
Ipſe Thomas dictus, Pakington eramque vocatus.

Thomas Pakington.

Hic iacet Edwardus Beulled, arm. quondam magiſter ludi venatici infra libertatem abbatis de ſancto Albano & Alicia, vxor eius, qui Edwardus obijt viii Jan. M.cccc.lxxv.

Edward Beulled, hunt maſter within St. Alban's liberty, and Alice his wife.

William Wittor and his wyff Grase,
Vndyr this ſton ben buryed her,
In hevyn good Lord grant them a plaſe;
As thow them boght with thy blood ſo der.
Which William as her hit doth apper.
The ninth dey of March paſt this preſent lyff,
On thowſand fowr hundryd and ſix yer
Of Crist, whoſe grace be ther preſervatyff.

William Wittor and Grace his wife.

Hic iacet Edmundus Westby, quondam hundredarius ſancti Albani, & Joanna vxor eius filia & heres Ade Stonham & conſanguinea, et heres Alicie Attehall, ... ob. vltimo die Julii, M.cccc.xlvii.

Ed. Weſtby and Joan his wife.

Hic iacet Cecilia Westby, vxor Bartholomei Westby, que obiit 2 Julii, ann. M.cccc.lxxxxv.

Cicely Weſtby.

Hic iacet Willielmus Westby, quondam hundredarius et Baliuus libertatis ....

William Weſtby.

Hic iacet Edmundus Westby, armiger. juſticiar. pacis in com. Hert. & hundredarius ac Baliuus de Francheſia ſancti Albani, et Margareta vxor eius, qui Edw. obiit xviii Septemb. M.cccc.lxxv.

Ed. Weſtby.

Henry VI. was in this Edmund's houſe (hundreder of St. Alban's) during the time of the firſt battle in the town.

Stow's annals.

Hic iacet Thomas Astry, gener. filius Radulphi Astry, militis, et Elisabetha vxor eius filia Willelmi Skipwith, armigeri, qui quidem Willel. ob. ..... M.cccc.vii.

Thomas Aſtry and Elizabeth his wife.

Hic iacet Richardus Raynshaw, armiger. ſeruiens ad arma regis Henrici octaui ....

Richard Raynſhaw, ſergeant at arms.

Here lyth Thomas Blake, gentl. and Maud his wife. Which Tho. died the third of December, 1536, 38 Hen. VIII.

Thomas Blake.

De Sudeley domina natus John Lind que vocatus,
Morte ruit ſtratus his armiger intumulatus.
Aula mareſchallum quem regia nobilitauit.
Egra lues rapuit, raptum cineri ſociauit.
Supplico qui graderes ſeu in marmore lumina figes.

John Lind, marſhal of the king's hall.

Ora, cum ſuperis ſit ſibi pauſa pijs.
Ob. 3. Septemb. ann. 1464.

John Bernwel.

Hic iacet JOHANNES BERNWEL, de villa ſancti Albani in com. Hert. gen. qui obiit . . . . 1400.

Dummodo vixiſti quia ſpemque fidem tenuiſti;
Fultor & eccleſie, cultor fueraſque MARIE.
Vita, ſalus, requies tibi cum deitate JOHANNES
Sit BERNWEL, prima mors, et tua vita ſecunda.

Simon Bernwel.

Hic iacet SYMON BENWEL, qui ob. 28 Jan. ann. 1455.

Reyn. Bernwel.

Hic iacet REGINALDUS BERNWEL, qui ob. 12 April, 1477.

Brian Lockley. Alice Lockley.

Here lyeth BRIAN LOCKLEY, who died . . . . 1507, ... and ALICE LOCKLEY, who died . . . . 1546.

Rich. Lockley, Elizabeth and Agnes his wives.

Here lyeth RICHARD LOCKLEY, ELISABETH and AGNES his wyfs. Which RICHARD dyed ann. 1544, for their ſowls and al chriſtian ſowls, of yowr cherite ſay a Pater Noſter and an Ave.

Under a marble ſtone in the choir a religious man lieth interred, whoſe name is worn or ſtolen out with the braſs; only the form of a roſe remaineth, and in the turning of the leaves this inſcription:

Lo al that ere I ſpent, ſomtym had I.
Al that I gav to good intent, that now hav I.
That which I nether gav nor lent, that now aby I.
That I kept, til I went, that loſt I.

An old tranſlation from theſe latin couplets following:

Quod expendi, habui.
Quod donavi, habeo.
Quod negavi, punior.
Quod ſervavi, perdidi.

Sir Edw. Hill, knight.

Hic iacet dominus EDWARDUS HILL, miles, ordinis ſancti JOHANNIS BAPTISTE, que obiit . . . . ann. . . M.cccc.xxxvi.

This knight was one of the fraternity of that religious order of St. JOHN's of Jeruſalem, an hoſpital. Of which I have ſpoken in another place.

ST. MICHAEL's, WITHIN ST. ALBAN's.

John Peacock and Mawd his wife.

JOHN PECOCK et MAWD ſa femme giſont icy
E DIEU de ſont almes eit mercy. Amen.

Tho. Wolven.

Hic iacet THOMAS WOLUEY (or WOLUEN) latomus in arte, nec non armiger. illuſtriſſimi principis RIC. ſecundii, quondam regis Anglie, qui obiit anno dom. M.cccc.xxx. in vigilia ſancti THOME Martyris. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

This man, as far as I underſtand by this inſcription, was the maſter maſon or ſurveyor of the king's ſtone works; as alſo eſquire to the king's perſon.

Rich. Wolven, his wives and children.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS WOLUEN or WOLUEY Lathonius, filius JOHANNIS WOLUEN, cum vxoribus ſuis AGNETE & AGNETE, & cum octo filiis & decem filiabus ſuis, qui RICHARDUS ob. . . . . ann. 1490. Quorum animabus. . . . .

William Lily, prieſt.

Vertitur in cineres iſto ſub marmore corpus
WILLELMI LILI, ſpiritus aſtra petit.
Quiſquis es hoc facies, ſupplex pia numina poſcas,
Vt ſibi concedat regna beata poli.

St. Stephen's, within St. Albans.

Hic iacent Willelmus Robins, armiger, nuper clericus ſigneti Edwardi quarti nuper regis Anglie; & Katherina vxor eiuſdem Willelmi, qui quidem Willielmus obijt iiij die menſis Nouembris, ann. dom. M.cccc.lxxxij. Quorum animabus . . . . .

William Robins and Katherine his wife.

Clericus ſigneti, or ſignetti, clerk of the ſignet, is an officer continually attendant on his majeſty's ſecretary, who always hath the cuſtody of the privy ſignet, as well for ſealing his majeſty's privy letters, as alſo ſuch grants as paſs his majeſty's hands by bill aſſigned: of theſe there be four who attend in their courſe, and were uſed to have their diet at the ſecretary's table. More largely you may read of their office in the ſtatute made ann. 27 Hen. VIII. cap. xi.

Here lieth Robert Turbervile, eſquire, and Dorothy his wife, which Robert died 26 Feb. 1529, and Dorothy 7 Octob. 1521.

Sancta trinitas unus Deus miſerere nobis.

Robert Turbervile and Dorothy his wife.

Here lieth Sir John Turbervile, vicar of this church, who died . . . . 1536. . . . .

Sir John Turbervile, prieſt.

Quos tegit hec petra iunxit thorus & domus vna,
Iam puluis factus, William Dauy, nomine dictus,
Cum Margareta ſponſali fedore iuncta:
Cum prece deuota qui tranſis ſta, precor ora.

William Davy and Margaret his wife.

Hic iacet Johannes Gril, quondam magiſter ſancta Juliani, & vicarius iſtius eccleſie, qui ob. . . . . 6 die Decemb. 1449. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

John Grill, or Trill, prieſt.

St. Germain's.

About the year of the world's redemption, 429, when as the Pelagian hereſy budded forth afreſh in this iſland, and ſo polluted the Britiſh churches, as that to aver and maintain the truth, they ſent for Germain, biſhop of Auxerre, the place of his birth (a man of much noble language, taught and informed well in the liberal arts, learned in the ſcience of the decretees, droytes and law, ſaith his legend) and Lupus, biſhop of Trois, out of France: who by refuting this hereſy, gained unto themſelves a reverend account among the Britons; but chiefly Germain, who hath this day throughout all this iſland many churches dedicated to his memory. Now, underſtand, that near to the walls of the old city Verulam, was, as then, a plot of conſecrated ground, wherein the bodies of ſuch as had profeſſed chriſtianity and ſuffered martyrdom under the perſecution of the Roman emperors, were interred. In which the ſaid Germain openly (out of the pulpit) preached God's word to the people; where afterwards the believing chriſtians built this chaple, and dedicated it to his honor; for that by his doctrine and other good means, he had converted many thouſands to the true profeſſion of chriſtian religion. This Germain commanded the ſepulchre of St. Alban to be opened, and therein beſtowed certain relics of ſaints, that thoſe whom one heaven had received, ſhould alſo be in one ſepulchre together lodged. Thus much (ſaith Camden) I note by the way, that ye may obſerve and conſider the faſhions of that age. This chaple or rather the ruins of it, are remaining at this day, and put to a prophane and beaſtly uſe.

Camd. in Hert.

Jac. de voragine in vit. S. Ger.

St. Germain's the burial place of many chriſtians.

Camd. in Herts.

THE FOUNDATIONS OF SOPWELL, St. JULIANS, AND St. MARY PREE.

About this town of St. Alban's, the abbots of the monaſtery in a pious and devout intent erected a little nunnery at Sopwell, valued but at threeſcore and eight pounds eight ſhillings, per annum.

Gorambery.

St. Julian's ſpital for lepers, and another named St. Mary de Pree, or St. Mary in the meadow, for diſeaſed women. Near unto which they had a great manor, named Gorambery; where ſir Nicholas Bacon, knight, lord keeper of the great ſeal of England, a man of rare wit and deep experience (father of ſir Francis Bacon, knight, lord Verulam, viſcount St. Alban, lord chancellor of England, lately deceaſed, one who might juſtly challenge, as his due, all the beſt attributes of learning) built an houſe beſeeming his place and calling; and over the entrance into the hall cauſed theſe verſes to be engraven:

Inſcriptions.

Hæc cum perfecit Nicholaus tecte Baconus
  Eliſabeth regni luſtra fuere duo.
Factus eques magni cuſtos fuit ipſe ſigilli:
  Gloria ſit ſoli tota tributa Deo.
    Medicoira firma.

Upon the frontiſpiece of a gate, entering into an orchard with a garden and a wilderneſs, over the ſtatue of Orpheus, theſe verſes are depicted:

Horrida nuper eram aſpectu latebræque ferarum,
  Ruriculis tantum numinibuſque locus.
Edomitor fauſtò huc dum forte ſupervenit Orpheus
  Ulterius qui me non ſinit eſſe rudem;
Convocat, avulſis virgulta virentia truncis
  Et ſedem quæ vel dijs placuiſſe poteſt.
Sicque mei cultor, ſic eſt mihi cultus & Orpheus:
  Floreat o noſter cultus amorque diu.

In the ſaid orchard is a little banquetting houſe moſt curiouſly adorned; round about which the liberal arts are deciphered, with the pictures of ſome of thoſe men who have been excellent in every particular art. And firſt he begins with the art of grammar. Thus:

Lex ſum ſermonis linguarum regula certa,
  Qui me non didicit cætera nulla petat.

The pictures of Donatus, Lily, Servius, and Priscian.

Arithmetic.

Ingenium exacuo, numerorum arcana recludo,
  Qui memores didicit quid didiciſſe nequit.

Stifelius, Budæus, Pythagoras.

Logic.

Divido multiplices, res explanoque latentes:
  Vera exquiro, falſa arguo, cuncta probo.

Aristoteles, Rodolphus, Porphirius, Setonus.

Music.

Mitigo mœrores, & acerbas lenio curas,
  Geſtiat ut placidis mens hilarata ſonis.

Arion, Terpander, Orpheus.

Rhetoric.

Me duce ſplendeſcit gratis prudentia verbis
Jamque ornata nitet quæ fuit ante rudis.
Cicero, Isocrates, Demosthenes, Quintilian.

Geometry.

Corpora deſcribo rerum & quo ſingula pacto
Apte ſunt formis appropriata ſuis:
Archimedes, Euclydes, Strabo, Apollinius.

Aſtrology.

Aſtrorum luſtrans curſus vireſque potentes
Elicio miris fata futura modis
Regiomontanus, Haly, Copernicus, Ptolomeus.

REDBORNE.

This Redborne in times paſt was a place renowned, and reſorted unto, in regard of Amphibalus the martyr's relics here found. Who inſtructed St. Alban in the chriſtian faith (as I have ſaid before) and for Christ's ſake ſuffered death under Dioclesian. He was ſurnamed Devanius; for that he was born upon the river of Dee in Wales, the ſon of a prince, ſaith his legend. A man (ſaith Bale) both for learning and good life unmatchable, preaching (and that with happy ſucceſs) the glad tidings of the goſpel, throughout all the parts of Britain. For, to eſcape the execution of the edict of the emperor, he fled from Verulam (with a great number of ſuch as he had converted) into the kingdom of Scotland, and into the iſle of Angleſea in Wales; whereof he was made biſhop, preaching in all places the true and lively word, diſputing and writing againſt the worſhipers of falſe gods. But being afterwards apprehended, he was brought to the ſame place where his ſcholar St. Alban ſuffered martyrdom, and whipped about a ſtake, whereat his entrails were tied: ſo winding his bowels out of his body, was laſtly ſtoned to death, like another Stephen. For whoſe body ſome of the perſecuted chriſtians got a ſtolen burial here at Redborne; from whence it was removed with all celebrity, and enſhrined by the relics of (his ſcholar) St. Alban; in the year of grace 1178, the 25th day of June. Nullum unquam tam jucundum tam ſalutarem diem vidit Verulamium (ſaith Harpsfeld) occurrebat enim martyr martyri, magiſtro diſcipulus, hoſpes hoſpiti, & cœleſtis civis concivi cœleſti. The convent of St. Alban's had ſuch a care that his relics ſhould be devoutly preſerved, that a decree was made by Thomas, then abbot, that a prior and three monks ſhould be appointed for ſo ſacred an office; for which they were to receive twenty pounds yearly allowance. Such was the price and eſtimation in thoſe days, of the bones and aſhes of religious perſons, remarkable for their holineſs. This Amphibalus was a rare linguiſt, and a profound divine for thoſe times. He wrote a book againſt the errors of the gentiles, and certain homilies upon the four evangeliſts, with other learned works mentioned by Bale.

Amphibalus.

Bale, Cent. 2.

Hiſtor. Eccl. Angl. Sex prima ſæcul. cap. 10.

Cent. 1.

Sir Richard Read, knight, lieth here entombed. Of whom hereafter, according to my method.

MARGATE.

Near to this village ſometime was a little religious houſe of nuns, of which I never read nor heard further, than by an old petition in rhyme, which runs by tradition from one traveller to another, as they paſs along this thoroughfare.

Upon which I lately happened in a very antient manuſcript in ſir Robert Cotton's library: and thus it was delivered in their engliſh, the words are ſignificant and modeſt, if you do not miſinterpret:

The petytiown of thre pore nuns of Mergate.
We thre pore nuns of Mergate,
Pyteouſly compleyneth to yowr gud eſtate,
Of one ſyr Johnne of Whipeſuade,
Who hath ſtoppyd owr water gate,
Wyth too ſtons and a ſtake
Help vs lorde for Cryst hys ſake.

FLAMSTED.

John Oundeley.

Hic iacet Johannes Oundeley rector iſtius eccleſie, et de Barugby Lincoln. dioceſ. & canon in eccleſ. colleg. beate Marie de Warwick, & camerarius ex parte comitis War. in ſcaccario domini regis, qui obijt 7 Maij, 1414.

Miſerere miſerator, quia vere ſum peccator,
Unde precor licet reus miſerere mei Deus.

Here are in this church three wonderous antient monuments, whoſe inſcriptions are quite periſhed, ſuppoſed by the inhabitants to have been made for certain noblemen, lords of this manor. Which may very well be true, by theſe words of our grand antiquary maſter Camden.

Somewhat above (ſaith he) Flamſted ſheweth itſelf upon the hill, which in the time of K. Edward the Confeſſor, Leofstane the abbot of St. Alban's gave unto three knights, Turnot, Waldefe, and Turman, for to defend and ſecure the country thereby againſt thieves. But William the Conqueror took it from them, and gave it to Roger Todeney, or Tony, a noble Norman, whoſe poſſeſſion it was, but by a daughter it was transferred at length to the Beauchamps, earls of Warwick.

HEMPSTEDE.

Ro. Albin and Marg. his wife.

Upon a fair tomb of marble and tuch, inlaid with braſs, with the portraiture of a man armed, of goodly lineaments, together with his wife, I read this French inſcription:

Roberd Albyn giſt icy
Et Margarete ſa femme ouvike luy
Deiu de lez almes eyt mercy.

BERKAMSTED.

In the body of this church ſtands a ſtately tomb, of an antique rich fabric, ſtrangely depainted, whereon the ſhape of a man in knightly habiliments, with his wife lying by him, are cut in alabaſter, and about the verge of a large marble thereunto adjoining, this inſcription engraven in braſs:

Ric. Torington, and Marg. his wife.

Hic iacet Richardus Torynton & Margareta vxor eius, qui quidem Richardus objit 4 die Martii . . . . 1306. & Margareta ob. 9 Martii 13. . . .

This Torynton, as I have it by relation, was the founder of this church, a man in eſpecial favor with Edmond Plantagenet, duke of Cornwall; who was ſon of Richard Plantagenet, ſecond ſon of K. John, earl of Cornwall, and king of the Romans. Which Richard full of honors and years, ended his life here at his caſtle of Berkamſted, but was buried at his abbey of Hales. Of whom hereafter.

Here are divers tombs to the memory of the name of WATERHOUSE, whoſe inſcriptions of antiquity are all taken away with the braſs, and the careful preſerving of the reſt altogether neglected:

Hic iacent JOHANNES WATERHOUSE, & MARGARETA vxor eius. . . .

Ecce ſub hoc tumulo coniux vxorque iacemus
  Eternam pacem donet vterque DEUS.
Nil unquam abſtulimus, ſi quod benefecimus vlli,
  Eſt qui pro meritis premia digna dabit.
Eſt tamen una ſalus CHRISTI miſeratio, quam qui
  Tranſis, ambobus ſepe precare DEUM.

Jo. Waterhouſe, and Marg. his wife.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS WESTBROKE qui obiit 29 Septemb. 1485. ſupplicans vobis, ex charitate veſtra, pro anima ſua dicere pater noſter & ave.

Ric. Weſtbroke.

Here lieth KATHERIN the wyfe of ROBERT INCENT, the father and mother to JOHN INCENT, doctor of the law; who hath done many benefytes, and ornaments to this chappell of St. John Baptiſt . . . . the tweluth yeere of HENRT the eight.

Katherine Incent.

This JOHN INCENT, doctor of the law, was dean of St. Paul's, London, who built in this town a free-ſchool, allowing to the maſter a ſtipend of twenty pounds per annum. And to the uſher ten pounds, which was confirmed by act of parliament.

Here lieth ROBERT INCENT, late ſervant to that noble princeſs CICELY, dutcheſs of York, who died of the ſweating ſickneſs the firſt year of HENRY VII.

Robert Incent.

Hic iacet EDWARDUS de le HAY . . . . 1510.

Edw. Hay.

This is an antient name, flouriſhing ever ſince the reign of HEN. II, STOW. Annal.

Hic iacet MARGARITA BRIGGS que ob. 17 Aug. 1374.

Marg. Briggs.

Here is an antient monument to the memory of one JOHN RAVEN, eſquire, who died in the year 1395.

John Raven.

Under the arms of K. EDWARD VI, painted upon a table, theſe verſes:

Quid ſextum dicis? nulli virtute ſecundus,
  Ingenio nulli, nullus in arte prior:
EDWARDI inſignis ſunt hæc inſignia? ludis.
  In ſignis illum delineare nequis.

Under the coat and creſt of doctor INCENT, theſe hexameters:

Mira cano, nondum denos compleverat annos
Cum pater eſt patriæ EDWARDUS, muſiſque patronus:
Ille tuis avibus ſublatas reddidit alas
INCENTI; obtuſis aciem pugionibus ille.
Ille cruci vires, infanti adjecit amictum;
Ille roſam ſuavi perfudit odore caducam.

KING's LANGLEY.

So named of the king's houſe thereunto adjoining, wherein EDMUND PLANTAGENET, the fifth ſon of K. EDWARD III, was born; and thereupon ſurnamed EDMUND of Langley. Hereby was a religious houſe for preaching fryars, founded by ROGER the ſon of ROBERT HELLE, an Engliſh

Foundation of the fryary by Langley.

Edmond Plantagenet, duke of York, Iſabell his wife.

liſh baron, valued to be yearly worth at the ſuppreſſion, one hundred and fifty pounds, fourteen ſhillings and eight pence; in the church of this monaſtery the foreſaid EDMUND was interred. He was lord of Tindale, earl of Cambridge, and duke of York. He married ISABELLA, ſecond daughter and one of the heirs of PETER, king of Caſtile and Leon, who died before him in the year 1393, and was buried in this fryary; by whom he had iſſue EDWARD earl of Rutland, duke of Albemarle and York; RICHARD earl of Cambridge, and a daughter whoſe name was CONSTANCE. He had a ſecond wife whoſe name was JOAN, daughter of THOMAS HOLLAND, earl of Kent; who after his death was married to WILLIAM lord WILLOUGHBY of Ereſby, to HENRY lord SCROOPE, and to HENRY BROMFLET, lord VESCY. He is reckoned for one of the knights of the garter, and in the abſence of his father in France, is ſaid to be protector of the realm of England. He is much recommended for his affability and gentle deportment, as alſo for his valor; of which will you hear my often alledged author, JOHN HARDING.

Cap. 182. 184.

Sir EDMOND LANGLEY full of gentylneſſe.
Sir THOMAS WOODSTOK full of corage.

For his valor in another chapter thus:

At whiche battaill, duke JOHN of Gaunt indede,
And his brother EDMOND then faught full ſore:
Were neuer twoo better knightes then thei indede,
That better faught vpon a feld afore.
It was but grace that thei eſcaped thore.
Thei putte theimſelfes ſo fer furth ay in prees
That wounded wer thei bothe full ſore, no lees.

This renowned duke deceaſed (ſaith STOW) in the year 1402, the third of HENRY IV, and was here buried near to his wife, with two of his brethren, who died young.

Pierce Gaveſton, earl of Cornwall.

Here ſometime lay entombed the body of PIERCE GAVESTON (a Gaſcoign born) lord of the iſle of Man, and earl of Cornwall. A man in ſuch favor with EDWARD II (having before enſnared his youth by the allurements of a corrupt life) that he had from the ſaid king whatſoever could be poured upon him. For though it might ſeem incredible (ſaith SPEED out of the book of Dunſtable) he both gave him his jewels and anceſtors' treaſure, and even the crown itſelf of his victorious father: not ſticking to profeſs (if it lay in him) he ſhould ſucceed him in the kingdom. But his inſolency, and preſumption upon the king's favor, made him ſo far to forget himſelf, as that he ſcorned the beſt of the nobility, as much as they hated him: miſcalling and giving them ſcoffs, with bitter jeſts; which left behind them a ſower rememberance, and the ſting of revenge. Of all which my old rhymer who flouriſhed about thoſe days, thus ſpeaking more ſeriouſly in proſe:

Rob. Glocest.

* other.

* called.

Perys went into the kyngys treſorye in ye abbey of Weſtminſtre (ſaith he) and yer toke away a tabil of gold wyth the treſſel, and * oyer ryche iuwels, the whyche wer ſumtym king Arthurys: and hem he toke to a merchant yat het Aymery of Friſcomband, and bar hem ouer the ſee into Gaſcoigne, and yay wer neuer brought ayen, yat was gret harme to ye reme. And this ſure Perys gretly deſpyſyd the lordys of ye londe, and atte yat tym ſure Perys * cluppyd Robard of Clare ye erle of Gloucetre hore ſone and ye erle of Penbrok, Joſeph ye Jew, and ye erle of

* Nycol,

* Nicol, Sire Henry de Lacy Brokbely, and † Gowy of Warwike blak hound of Ardern, and alſo he clupped the nobil and gentyl Erle o. Lancaſtre, ‡ Cherle, and oper meny deſpytes he ſeyd to the lordys of Englonde wherfore pay weryn ſore agreuyd. And ſo much aggrieved they were, that they ſurprized him in the night at a village or manor called Dathington, or Deddington, between Oxford and Warwick, from whence, GUY, earl of Warwick, took him to his caſtle of Warwick, where, in a place called Blacklow (afterward Gaveſtead) his head was ſtruck off the 19th of June, 1311, at the commandment, and in the preſence of the earls of Lancaſter, Warwick, and Hereford, as one who had been a ſubverter of the laws, and an open traitor to the kingdom. A violent and unadviſed part of theſe lords, to put to death an earl ſo dearly loved of the king, without any judicial proceeding by trial of his peers; which cauſed a laſting hatred betwixt the king and his nobles, and was the beginning of the ſecond civil war of England. Some two years after this tragedy, king EDWARD cauſed the body of this GAVESTON to be tranferred with great pomp, from the place of his former burial (which was among the fryars' preachers at Oxford) to this fryary of his own foundation, ſaith STOW, where he, in perſon, with the archbiſhop of Canterbury, four biſhops, many abbots, and principal churchmen did honor the exequies; but few were preſent of the nobility; whoſe great ſtomachs would not give them leave to attend. This was the end of that fatal great favorite GAVESTON, who, for that he was the firſt Privado (ſaith SAM. DANYEL in the life of ED. II.) of this kind ever noted in hiſtory, and was above a king in his life, deſerves to have his character among princes being dead; which is thus delivered:

* Lincoln.
† Guy.
‡ Carl: or churl.

Native he was of Gaſcoine, by birth a gentleman, and for the great ſervice his father had done to this crown, entertained and bred up by king EDWARD I. in company with his ſon, this prince, which was the means that inveſted him into that high favor of his; he was of a goodly perſonage, of a haughty and undaunted ſpirit, brave and hardy at arms, as he ſhewed himſelf in that tournament which he held at Wallingford, where he challenged the beſt of the nobility, and is ſaid to have foiled them all; which inflamed the more their malice towards him. In Ireland where he was lieutenant, during the ſhort time of his baniſhment, he made a journey into the mountains of Dublin; brake and ſubdued the rebels there, built Newcaſtle in the Kernes country, repaired caſtle Kevin, and after paſſed up into Munſter and Thomond, performing every where great ſervice with much valor and worthineſs. He ſeems to have been a courtier, who could not fawn nor ſtoop to thoſe he loved not, or put on any diſguiſe upon his nature to temporize with his enemies. But preſuming upon his fortune (the misfortune of ſuch men) grew in the end to that arrogancy as was intolerable; which the privacy of a king's favor uſually begets in their minions; whoſe underſtanding and judgment being dazled therewith, as is their ſight, who ſtand and look down from off high places, never diſcern the ground from whence they aſcended. And this extraordinary favor ſhewed to one, though he were the beſt of men, when it ariſes to an exceſs, is like the predomination of one humor alone in the body, which endangers the health of the whole, and eſpecially if it light upon unworthineſs, or where is no deſert; and commonly princes raiſe men rather for appetite than merit: for that in the one they ſhew the freedom of their power; in the other, they may ſeem but to pay their debt. This old latin rhyme was made in thoſe days, upon the death of this GAVESTON, by a monk of St. Mary's, York.

Pierce Gaveſton deſcribed.

The miſerable eſtate of minions.

Dum

Leland 1. T. fol. 28.

Dum PETRUS ſevit propriam mortem ſibi nevit
Nunc patet ut nevit, truncatus enſe quievit.

Beſide his honors before remembered, he was protector or guardian of the realm, during the king's abode in France, about his marriage with ISABELLA, the daughter of PHILIP the fair French king; which indeed was an office but of eighteen days continuance, as appears by the ſequel:

Ex arch. turr. Lond.

PETRUS DE GAUESTON comes Cornubie conſtituitur custos Anglie quamdiu rex fuerit in partibus tranſmarinis, &c. Teſte R. apud Weſt. 26 Decemb. ann. 1 ED. II. 1 pars. pat.

Hic transfretauit rex ad partes tranſmarinas, prout patet in rotulis clauſarum & finium, circa 20 Januar. et redijt circa 8 Feb. ann. 1 ED. II.

The ſame year he honored him with the lieutenancy of Ireland.

Ex arch. turr. Lond.

Rex miſit PETRUM DE GAUESTON comitem Cornubie ad partes Hibernie, & conſtituit ipſum locumtenentem in partis eiuſdem, quamdiu, &c. Teſte R. apud Redings, 16 Junij, ann. 1 ED. II.

To conclude with a late writer:

S Daniell.

Great men too well grac'd, much rigor uſe,
Preſuming favorites miſchief ever bring:
So that concluding I may boldly ſpeak,
Minions too great argue a king too weak.

RICMANSWORTH.

In the chaple or burial place of the anceſtors of the ASHBIES now living, this inſcription:

Anne Aſhby.

Here lieth ANNE ASHBY wyf of JOHN ASHBY, of Herfeld eſqwyre, dawghter of THOMAS PEYTON of Iſelham eſqwyre; who dyed 22 Oct. 1503. on whoſ ſowl IESU have mercy. Amen.

Tho. Davys, Alice and Joan his wives.

Here ly beried undyr this ſtone
THOMAS DAVY and his too wyſs, ALICE and JONE.

WATFORD.

Sir Hugh Holes knight and Margaret his wife.

Hic jacet HUGO DE HOLES, miles, juſticiarius banci regis tempore regni obijt, ann. 1415.

Hic jacet MARGARETA que fuit vxor HUGONIS HOLES .... ob. 1416. 5 die Marcij.

John Heydon, Will Heydon, and Joan his mother.

Here lyeth JOHN HEYDON of the Groue eſquyre, who dyed .... 1400...

Here lyeth WILLIAM HEYDON of Newſtreete eſquyre, and JOANE his mother, who buylded the ſouth ile of this church, and dyed, ann. 1505.

Here lyeth .... WILLIAM HEYDON. .... 1500.

The reſt of the inſcriptions for theſe HEYDONS are quite gone; a name of ſingular note and demerit in other parts of this kingdom; the loſs of one of which name is at this hour much lamented; namely, of Sir WILLIAM HEYDON, knight, a worthy gentleman, a valiant ſoldier, and an expert engineer, who came unfortunately to his end at the iſle of Rhee, ann. Dom. 1627.

John de Hakom and Maud his wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES DE HAKOM & MATILDIS vxor eius qui obijt 4 die Aug. ann. 1365, ED. III. 39.

In this church are divers funeral monuments to the memory of the much honored families of the RUSSELS, and MORISINS. Of whom I ſhall have occaſion by order of method to ſpeak hereafter.

ALDENHAM.

ALDENHAM.

Here lyeth beried JOHN LONG, ſaltyr, cityzen, and aldyrman of London, and dame MARGARYT hys wyff; whych JOHN dyed the vi dey of July, M. Vc. xxxviii. whoſ ſowl IESU pardon.

John Long, alderman, and lady Margaret his wife.

This man was ſheriff of London in the year 1528, he was born at Berkamſted in this county, being the ſon of WILLIAM LONG, of the ſame, gentleman, antiently deſcended from the LONGS of Wiltſhire, and father to JOHN LONG of Holme-hall, in the county of Derby, gentleman; who was father to GEORGE LONG, eſquire, now living, clerk of the office of pleas in his majeſty's court of exchequer, and one of his majeſty's juſtices of the peace within the county of Middleſex. He lived after he was made free of London (which was in the 11th of HEN. VII.) 43 years.

Edmund Brook.

Auguſti, ter quingeni, ſi dempſeris vnum,
Et ter, tres, decies, vt erat verbum caro factum
Trux lux undena; miſeris ſubtraxit aſylum,
Patronum patrie; decus orbis, lampada morum.
Quem decorant latria, ſapientia, ſpeſque fideſque,
Scilicet EDMUND BROOK: ſalvetur ut ipſe precemur.

If you will take my conſtruction of this intricate epitaph, this man (here ſo much commended) died the 11th day of Auguſt, M.cccc.lxxxx.

John Penn.

Here lyeth JOHN PENN, who in hys luſty age
Owr Lord liſt cal to hys mercy and graſe;
Benign, and curteys, free withoutyn rage;
And ſqwire with the duc of Clarence he was.
The eyghtenth dey of Iun did him embraſe.
The yer from CRISTS incarnatioon
A thowſand fowr hundryd ſeventy and oon.

Hic jacent JOHANNES DENTWEL ... & CHRISTIANA uxor. ... 1388.

John Dentwell and Chriſtian his wife.

Here lyeth WILLIAM WARNER and JOAN his wyf. Whych WILLIAM dyed .... 1531, and JOAN 1588, on whoſ ſowls. .....

Will. Warner and Joan his wife.

Lucas Goodyer.

Here undyr this marble ſton
Lyeth LUCAS GOODYER departyd and gon;
It pleaſyd the LORD GOD in Octobre the tenth day,
She being in chyldbed deceſſyd withoutyn nay;
And EDMOND her liffe ſonne lyeth her by,
On whoſ ſowlys JESU have mercy. 1547.

Here lyeth RALPH STEPNEY, eſquyre, the firſt lord of the lordſhyp of this town of Aldenham, and patron of this church, who dyed 3 Decemb. 1544, on whoſ ſowl JESU haue mercy. Amen.

Ralph Stepney.

In the ſouth wall of this church the proportion of two women lie cut in ſtone, who (as I have it by relation) were two ſiſters here entombed, the builders of this church, and coheireſſes to this lordſhip, who at their deaths gave the ſaid lordſhip to the abbey and convent of Weſtminſter.

Here is now the ſeat of that right honorable lord, Sir EDWARD CAREY, knight, baron of Falkland, late deputy of Ireland; ſome of which family lie here fairly entombed.

SOUTH MIMS.

A ſeat of a worſhipful family of the CONINGSBIES, ſaith CAMDEN, deſcended to them by FROWICK, from the KNOLLES, antient poſſeſſors thereof.

In the belfrey of this church is a goodly marble ſtone inlaid all over with braſs, under which one of the FROWICKS lieth interred; a gentleman who made his recreations for the good of his neighbors, as appears by his epitaph, compoſed by JOHN WETHAMSTED, abbot of St. Alban's aforeſaid.

Thomas Frowick and Elizabeth his wife.

Hic iacet THOMAS FROWICK, armig. qui obiit 17 menſ. Februar. 1448, & ELISABETHA vxor eius, que ob. . . . . 1400 . . . . ac pueri eorundem; quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus. Amen.

Qui iacet hic ſtratus THOMAS FROWICK vocitatus,
Moribus, & natu, victu, geſtu, moderatu
Vir generoſus erat, generoſaque geſta colebat.
Nam quod amare ſolent generoſi, pluſque frequentant
Aucupium volucrum, venaticumque ferarum,
Multum dilexit vulpes foueis ſpoliauit,
Ax taxos caueis; breuiter quecumque propinquis
Intulerant dampna, pro poſſe fugauerat ipſa.
Inter eos etiam ſi litis cerneret vnquam
Accendi faculas, medians extinxerat ipſas,
Fecerat et pacem. Cur nunc pacis ſibi pauſam
Det DEUS et requiem, que ſemper permanet. Amen.

STANDON.

Sir Ralph Sadleir, knight banneret.

In the choir of this church lieth entombed the body of Sir RALPH SADLEIR, the laſt knight banneret of England; privy counſellor to three princes. A man ſo advanced (ſaith CAMDEN) for his great ſervices and ſtaied wiſdom. He was brought up under politic great CROMWELL, earl of Eſſex (as appears by the proſe and verſe engraven upon his monument) who, when he came to man's eſtate, employed him as his ſecretary. But HENRY VIII. conceived ſo good an opinion of his diſcreet compartment and ingenious pregnancy, that he took him from the ſervice of the ſaid CROMWELL about the twenty-ſixth year of his reign, made him his principal ſecretary, and uſed his advice in matters of the greateſt truſt and importance, eſpecially in the affairs and paſſages betwixt the two realms of England and Scotland. He continued his love towards him to the end of his; and for the eſpecial truſt and confidence he had in his approved wiſdom and fidelity, together with the earl of Arundel, the earl of Eſſex and others, he made choice of him for the aiding and aſſiſting of the executors of his laſt will and teſtament; by which his laſt will (the copy whereof I have in my cuſtody) he gave him two hundred pounds as a legacy.

In 1 EDWARD VI. he was choſen treaſurer for the army ſent into Scotland, under the conduct of EDWARD, duke of Somerſet, protector, and JOHN, earl of Warwick; where, in the battle of Muſſelborough, he ſhewed great manhood and proweſs.

His great diligence, ſaith HOLLINGSHEAD, in bringing the ſcattered troops into order, and ready forwardneſs in the fray, did worthily merit no ſmall commendations; after which battle he with ſir FRANCIS BRIAN, captain of the light horſemen, and ſir RALPH VANE, captain of all the horſemen, were honored for their valiant good ſervice, with the dignity of knights bannerets.

In the tenth year of the reign of queen ELIZABETH he was preferred, and advanced by her, to the chancellorſhip of the duchy of Lancaſter. But his honors and offices are moſt ſuccinctly engraven upon his goodly tomb, in theſe hexameters:

Radulphus Sadlier titulum ſortitus equeſtrem,
Principibus tribus arcanis, a ſenſibus unus;
Auſpiciis ſum Cromwelli deductus in aulam
Henrici octavi; quem ſecretarius omni
Officio colui, regique gregique fidelis.
Vexillarum equitem me Muſſelburgia vidit;
Edwardus ſextus Scotiam cum frangeret armis.
Ducatu Lancaſtrenſi ſublime tribunal
Cancellarius aſcendi, quod pondus honoris
Eliſabetha mea poſuit diadema ſenectæ.
Expleſſet natura ſuas & gloria partes
Maturus facili decerpor ab arbore fructus.

Obijt ann. dom. 1587, 29 Eliz. ætatis 80.

His motto.

Servire Deo ſapere.

His ſon and heir, ſir Thomas Sadleir, knight, lieth interred by him (of whom in another place, for I have already come nearer to theſe times than I determined) the father of Ralph Sadleir, eſquire, that bountiful good houſekeeper now living, ann. 1630.

Near unto the fair builded manſion houſe of the ſaid Ralph Sadleir ſome time ſtood a little religious fabric of Auſtine fryars, but by whom founded, or how endowed, I do not find. It was a cell to the priory of Clare in Suffolk, ſome part of which cell is ſtanding at this day.

Here lyeth ſyr William Coffyn, knyght, ſomtym of the privy chamber to king Henry the eight, and maſter of the horſe to quene, ... hygh ſteward of the liberty and mannour of Stondon. Who dyed viii of December, M.ccccc.xxxviii.

Sir Will. Coffin, knight.

Here lyeth John Iſeley, ſomtym alderman of London. Who dyed .... M.cccc.lxxiiii, and John his ſonn, who dyed the ſame yere.

John Iſeley and John his ſon.

Here lyeth John Curteys, ſtock-fiſhmonger of London. Who dyed the xxiiii of September, M.cccc.lxv.

John Curteys:

☞ Here lyeth Philip Aſtley, eſquyre, who dyed the xiiii of July, in the yere M.cccc. ....

Philip Aſteley & his wives.

He had four wives, Lettice, Margaret, Elizabeth and Alice.

DIGSWELL.

Hic iacent Johannes Perient, armiger, pro corpore regis Richardi ſecundi, & penerarius eiuſdem regis. Et armiger regis Henrici quarti. Et armigeretiam regis Henrici quinti; & magiſter equitum Johanne filie regis Nauarre, & regine Anglie qui obiit ...... & Johanna vxor eius, quondam capitalis domicilla. .... que obijt xxiiij Aprilis, ann. domini, M.cccc.xv......

John Perient and Joan his wife.

This inſcription here engraven to the memory of ſuch a remarkable man, being eſquire for the body to three ſuch potent princes, enſign or penon-bearer to one, and maſter of the horſe to Joan, the ſecond wife to K. Henry IV. gives me occaſion to ſpeak ſomewhat in particular of theſe his honors and offices. And firſt in general of the ſignification and etymology of the name of eſquire.

Next in degree after knights (ſaith Camden in his treatiſe of degrees of ſtates in England) are eſquires, termed in latin armigeri, that is, coſtrels or bearers of arms, the ſame that ſcutiferi, that is, ſhield-bearers, and homines ad arma, men at arms: the Goths call them ſchilpor, all, of carrying the ſhield; as in old time among the Romans, ſuch as were named ſcularij, who took that name either of the eſcutcheons of arms which they bare as enſigns of their deſcent, or becauſe they were armor-bearers to princes, or to the better ſort of nobility. Ranulph, earl of Cheſter, gives Viello armigero ſuo tenementum in Bruhello, to Viell, his eſquire a tenement in Bruhell. And ſo archbiſhops, biſhops, barons, knights, & hujuſmodi magnates, and ſuch ſort of peers of the kingdom had their eſquires.

Cart. Ranul. Com. ceſtris. Fleta, lib. i. cap. 27.

In times paſt every knight had two of theſe waiting upon him: they carried his morion and ſhield; as inſeparable companions they ſtuck cloſe unto him, becauſe of the ſaid knight their lord, they held certain lands in eſcuage, like as the knight himſelf of the king by knight's ſervice.

Tit. of honor. Part ii. cap.

The old Gauliſh knights (ſaith Selden) ſat at their round table attended by their eſquires.

The Germans called an eſquire ſchild-knapa, or ſhield knave, or knave, a denotation of no ill quality in thoſe days. For here note by the way, that Johannes de temporibus, John of the times (ſo called for the ſundry times or ages he lived in) was ſhield-knave unto the emperor Charles the Great. Of whom he alſo was made knight, as Verſtegan affirms in his treatiſe of honor and offices.

JohnCowel, dec. I. C. lit. E.

The interpreter out of Hotoman, ſaith, that thoſe whom the Frenchmen call eſcuiers, we eſquires, were a military kind of vaſſal, having jus ſcuti, which is as much as to ſay, as that they bare a ſhield, and in it the enſigns of their family, in token of their gentility or dignity.

Five ſorts of eſquires.

But theſe eſquires of whom I have already ſpoken, be now no more in any requeſt; five diſtinct ſorts are only remaining of theſe at this day.

Gloſſar. lit. A.

The principal eſquires are accounted thoſe who are ſelect eſquires for the prince's body, and ſuch an one was Perient here interred, Inter armigeros qui fiunt non naſcuntur, primarij habentur quatuor illi armigeri ad corpus regis: amongſt eſquires which are made ſo by their offices (not ſo born) thoſe four eſquires to the king's body are chief and principal, ſaith H. Spelman. The next unto them be knights' eldeſt ſons; and ſuch an eſquire was the knight's ſon in Chaucer, who attended his father on pilgrimage to Thomas Becket's ſhrine, as doth appear by their characters in the prologues to the Canterbury tales. Of which ſo much as tends to this purpoſe:

A knyght ther was, and that a worthy man,
That fro the tyme that he firſt began
To riden out, he loued cheualrie,
Trouth, honour, freedome and courteſie.
——— he was late come from his voyage,
And went for to done his pilgrimage.
With him there was his ſon a yong ſquire,
A lover, and a luſty bachelere:
With his locks crull as they were laid in preſſe,
Of twenty years of age he was as I geſſe.
Curtey he was lowly and ſerviſable,
And kerſt before his fader at the table.

In a third place are reputed younger ſons of the eldeſt ſons of barons, and of other nobles in higher eſtate; and when ſuch heirs male fail, together with them the title faileth.

In a fourth rank are reckoned thoſe, unto whom the king himſelf, together with a title, giveth arms, or createth eſquires, by putting about their neck a ſilver collar of * S S, and (in former times) upon their heels a pair of white ſpurs ſilvered: whereupon at this day in the weſt parts of the kingdom, they be called white ſpurs, for diſtinction from knights, who are wont to wear gilt ſpurs: and to the firſt begotten ſons only of theſe doth the title belong. * Eſſes.

In the fifth and laſt place be thoſe ranged, and taken for eſquires; whoſoever have any ſuperior public office in the common weal, or ſerve the prince in any worſhipful calling.

But this name of eſquire, which in antient time was a name of charge and office only, crept firſt among other titles of dignity and worſhip (ſo far as I could ever obſerve, ſaith Camden) in the reign of Richard II.

In antient deeds we find little mention made of gentlemen or eſquires, but ſince the time of Henry IV. theſe additions to names have been uſually inſerted in writings, by reaſon of the ſtatute of 1 Hen. V. cap. v. that in all caſes wherein proceſs of outlawry lieth, additions ſhall be made of the eſtate, degree or myſtery, of which the parties ſued are.

This Perient is here ſtyled alſo Penerarius, Ric. ſecundi, becauſe (as I conjecture) he had the carriage of the king's penon. Which word ſignifieth a banner or enſign carried in war; or a little ſtreamer worn on the top of a launce by a horſeman. A word borrowed from France: for penon in French ſignifieth the ſame thing.

Maſter of the horſe (which office this deceaſed gentleman enjoyed under the queen as aforeſaid) is he who hath the rule and charge of the king's or queen's ſtable, being an office of high account. Cowell, lit. M.

HITCHING.

Here lyeth William Polter, gentylman who dyed the xx day of May in the fyſth yere of kyng Henry the eygth. Will. Polter.

Here adjoining to the town was a priory of white fryars Carmelites, founded by K. Edward II. John Blomvill, Adam Rouse and John Cobham; and dedicated to the honor of our alone Savior and the bleſſed virgin; valued in the king's books upon the ſurrender thereof (which was upon May 9, ann. 26 Hen. VIII.) but at 4 l. 9 s. 4 d. The fryary.

KINESBURN or KINESBURGH.

Here lieth the carcaſe of an old caſtle interred in her own ruins; which in former times gave entertainment to certain obnoxious perſons, who called themſelves the king's loyal good ſubjects; and the chief preſervers of his peace throughout all the adjacent countries; as it is in the golden regiſter of St. Alban's, as followeth:

"Stephanus rex ad petitionem abbatis Roberti, & ob honorem Albani martyris permiſit dirui caſtrum de Kyneſbury, vbi antiquis temporibus latebant quidem regales nequam homines abbathie nimis infeſti, & damnoſi, dicentes ſe regis eſſe fideles, & cuſtodes pacis patrie, cum potius pacem & patriam perturbarent."

King Stephen, at the requeſt of Robert, abbot of St. Alban's, and for the honor he bore to the holy martyr St. Alban, gave commiſſion for the pulling down of the caſtle of Kineſbury; wherein in antient times, certain imperious wicked perſons, wonderous much offenſive and malicious to the abbey, took up their privy lodgings; ſaying that they were the king's faithful ſervants, and keepers of the country; whenas to the contrary they rather overthrew and diſquieted all peaceable government and the whole country.

Here end the monuments in the county of Hertford.

ESSEX.

WEST HAM.

Foundation of the abbey of Weſt Ham. Cart Antiq. Litera E.

Queen Maud, wife to K. Henry I, paſſing over the river of Ley at Ouldford, hardly eſcaped danger of drowning: after which ſhe gave order that a little beneath, at Stratford, there ſhould be a bridge made over the water; going over which, towards Weſt Ham, I ſaw the remains of a monaſtery, pleaſantly watered about with ſeveral ſtreams, which William Montfichet (a lord of great name, of the Norman race) built, in the year of our lord, 1140. The revenues of this houſe were much augmented and confirmed by K. Richard II, in the tenth year of his reign, as by his charter amongſt the records in the Tower appeareth. Dedicated it was to the honor of Christ, and Mary his bleſſed mother, repleniſhed with black monks. And valued at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 753 l. 15 s. 6 d. ¼.

Divers other beſide the founder endowed this religious ſtructure. Some of whoſe donations I find to be confirmed by the ſaid William Montfichet in this manner;

In bibl. Cot.

“Willielmus de Montefixo omnibus prepoſitis & miniſtris & hominibus ſuis tam Francis quam Anglis Salutem. Sciatis quod ego concedo et confirmo donationem quam fecerunt eccleſie ſancte Marie de Ham; Matheus Geron, de tota terra ſua de Cambridg cum pertinenciis abſque omni ſervicio; & Geraldus de Hamma de uno prato per conceſſum Martini filia ſui, & aliorum filiorum ſuorum. Donationem etiam quam fecit ergo capellanus meus decime dominii mei, &c. Quod ſi quis hominum meorum elemoſinam de terra facere voluerit, quod de feodo meo ſit, non concedo ut alibi det niſi ad abbatiam meam de Ham. Et inſuper ſi quis hominum meorum quicquam beneficii deinceps eidem eccleſie facere voluerit in terra, prato vel quacunque re libere donet. hec, omnia que et ego concedo confirmo abbatie & monachis de Ham imperpetuum. Precor igitur omnes homines meos ut iſtam meam elemoſinam manuteneant et conſeruant. Hiis teſtibus Margareta uxore mea, Richardo de Poylei, Humfrido filio Eustachi, Willelmo filio Ricardi, Willielmo de Byron.” The ſeal of this deed is in bloody wax.

Camd. in Eſſex.

The barony or habitation of this family de Monte fixo, or Montfichet, was Stansted in this county, from whom the town is called Stanſted Montfichet to this day. They were reputed men of very great nobility; until that their ample inheritance was divided among three ſiſters. One of which progeny, namely Richard, was in the reigns of K. John and Henry III famous for his high prowеſs and chivalry: three the moſt forcible and valiant knights of England (ſaith Stow) in thoſe days were Robert Fitz-water, Robert Fitz-Roger, and Rich. Mont-Fichet, Here lieth John Hamerton eſquyr, ſergeant at arms to kyng Henry the eyght, and of Edith his wife, and Richard Hamerton his brother of the paryſh of Fedſton in the county of York. Which John and Richard fell both ſicke in an houre and died both in one houre, ann. dom. M.ccccc.xii. whoſe ſowles Iesu have mercy. Amen.

Jo. Hamerton, Edith his wife, and Rich. his brother.

Hic iacet Henricus Ketleby quondam ſerviens illuſtriſſimi principis Henrici filii metuendiſſimi regis Hen. ſeptimi qui obiit 8 die Auguſti, 1508.

Hen. Ketleby.

Hic ſub pede iacet Margareta quondam uxor Johannis Ketleby de com. Wigorn. armig. que obiit 10 die Iunii. . . . .

Marg. Ketleby.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowles of Io. Eglesfeeld, who died 13 of Auguſt, 1504. and for the ſowl of Edith his wyf, who died 22 of June 1533.

Jo. Eglesfeeld and Edith his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowl of Walter Froste of Weſt Ham, eſquyr, and ſewar to kyng Harry the eyght, and of Anne his wyff, doughter of . . . . and widow of Richard Caly merchant of the ſtaple of Calis. Which Anne died the xxiii of October 1527.

Walter Froſt, and Anne his wife.

For the word ſewar, ſaith Minshew, I have heard of an old French book containing the officers of the king of England's court, as it was antiently governed, that he whom in court we now call ſewar, was called Aſſeour, which cometh from the French Aſſeoir, to ſet, ſettle, or place, wherein his office in ſetting down the meat is well expreſſed.

Or ſewar, ſaith he, is derived perhaps from the French word eſquire, id eſt, a ſquire, becauſe he goeth before the meat as a ſquire or gentleman uſher. The fees allowed to this officer in the reign of queen Elizabeth (as I have it out of a general collection of all the offices of England in her days) was thirty and three pounds thirteen ſhillings and four pence.

Orate pro anima Valentini Clerke & Elisabethe uxoris eius qui quidem Valentinus obiit 6 die Iunii 1533. et dicta Elisabetha. . .

Val. Clark, and Eliz. his wife.

WALTHAM STOW.

Here lyeth ſir Georg Monox, knight, ſomtym lord maior of London, and dame Ann his wyſe, which ſir Georg dyed. . . . . 1543. and dame Ann. . . . . . 1500.

Sir George Monox, lord mayor.

This lord-mayor, reedified the decayed ſteeple of this church, and added thereunto the ſide ile, with the chaple wherein he lieth entombed. He founded here a fair almſhouſe in the churchyard, for an alms-prieſt, and thirteen poor almspeople, which he endowed with competent revenues. He alſo made a cauſeway of timber for foot travellers over the marſhes, from this town to Lock-bridge.

ILFORD.

Hic iacet Thomas Heron filius & heres Johannis Heron militis Theſaurar. camere domini regis, qui obiit in Alderbroke, 18 Martii 1517. et ann. regn. regis Henrici VIII. nono.

Tho. Heron.

The valiant family of the Herons, or Heiruns, in foregoing ages, were the warlike poſſeſſors of very large revenues in the county of Northumberland; parcels of whoſe barony, was Chipches tower, Swinborne and Foard caſtles, belonging now to the houſes of the Woderingtons, and Carrs.

Camd. in Northumb.

RAYNAM.

Hic iacet Richardus Pasmer generoſus, quondam ſcriba communis Theſauri, pro magiſtro et conventu Rhodi in prioratu ſancti Johannis Jeruſalem

Rich. Paſmer.

ſalem in Anglia, nec non ſeneſchallus hoſpitii ſancti JOHANNIS, tempore reverendi patris fratris WILLELMI TOURNAY prioris; ac etiam ſuperviſoris omnium maneriorum, terrarum et tenementorum infra regnum Anglie, ad priorem dicti prioratus pertinentium, tempore prefati prioris, ac tempore reverendorum patrum fratrum JO. LONGSTROTHER, JO. WESTON, JO. KENDALL. . . . obiit vii die Octob. ann. dom. M.ccccc.

BARKING.

Rich. Cheney & Joan his wife.

Here lyeth RYCHARD CHEYNEY and IOANE his wyf, which RYCHARD dyed 1514. on whoſ. . . . .

John Scot and Joan his wife.

. . . JOHN SCOT and JOAN his wyf. . . . . 1519.

Sub pictura navis in portu nagantis.

Under the picture of a ſhip ſailing into the haven, this inſcription :

Deſiderata porta.
Inveni portum, ſpes, et fortuna valete;
Nil mihi vobiſcum, ludite nunc alios.

John Capgrave in vit. Erken.

St. Ethelburga

Here are to be ſeen the ruins of the firſt nunnery in England, built in the infancy of the Saxons' converſion to chriſtianity, by ERKENWALD biſhop of London; which he dedicated to the honor of CHRIST, and the bleſſed virgin MARY, his mother, in which he placed black nuns, and made his ſiſter ETHELBURGA the firſt governeſs or abbeſs over the reſt; wherein ſhe devoutly ſpent her days, and died the 5th of the ides of October about the year 678.

St. Hildetha.

Lib. iv. c 7. eum ſubſequentibus.

Her next ſucceſſor was HILDETHA, who governed her charge with great auſterity and ſtrictneſs of life for many years, till being overladen with decrepit old age, ſhe laid aſide the burden of mortality, and entered into the joys of heaven, the ides of December, about the year 721. Many miracles (ſaith venerable BEDE) were wrought here in this church (famous for the ſepulture of theſe and other ſaints) at the ſhrines of theſe holy handmaidens of GOD, much confirming the doctrine of thoſe days for which (in that moſt pregnant and fructful age of ſaints) they were canonized, and their days kept holy. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 1084 l. 6 s. 2 d. ¾.

The charter of Erkenwold to the nuns of Barking Ex lib. abb. de Barking in bibl. Cott.

“ In nomine DEI noſtri et ſaluatoris JESU CHRISTI. Ego ERKENWALDUS, epiſcopus provincie Eſt Saxonum ſeruorum DEI ſeruus. Dilectiſſimis in CHRISTO ſororibus in monaſterio quod appellatur BERECING, habitantibus quod DEO auxiliante conſtruxi. Concedo ut tam vos quam poſteri veſtri in perpetuam ut conſtructum eſt ita poſſideatis. Et ne quis preſul cuiuſlibet ſit ordinis, vel qui in meum locum ſucceſſerit, vllam in eodem monaſterio exerceat poteſtatem. Nec ſui iuris ditione, contra canonum decreta, inquietudines aliquis facere preſumat. Ea vero tantum faciat in predicto monaſterio, que ad utilitatem animarum pertinent; ordinationes ſacerdotum vel conſecrationes ancillarum DEI. Ipſa vero ſancta congregatioque propter DEI amorem ibidem DEO laudes exhibet moriente abbatiſſa ex ſeipſa ſibi aliam eligat cum DEI timore. Omnes terras que michi ex deuotionibus regum ſunt conceſſe, ad nomen eiuſdem monaſterij quemadmodum donate ſunt ex integro et quieto iure poſſideant, ſicut chartule donationum continent, quas in preſenti vobis tradidi. Et ne quis forte improbus negator huius donationis erumpat, ideo ſigilatim has terras in hac chartula enumerandas et nominandas optimum duxi. Quarum prima, &c.”

Here he reckons up all the manors, lordſhips, and other donations to this his monaſtery; concluding thus:

“ Si quis autem epiſcoporum cuiuſlibet dignitatis fuerat, vel ſi quis omnium ſecularium poteſtatum contra hanc chartulam canonice et regulariter a me conſtitutam contendere preſumpſerit, vel aliquid ex inde ſubtrahere; ſit ſeparatus a conſortio ſanctorum in hoc ſeculo omnium, et in futuro celeſtis regni portas clauſas contra ſe undique inveniat a ſancto PETRO clauiculario celeſtis regni a quo michi licentia huius priuilegij data et permiſſa fuerat, per os beatiſſimi AGATHONIS apoſtolice ſedis preſulis, cum Romam adij ante an. xviii. ann. ab incarnatione Domini DC.lxxvij. Chartula autem hec a me dictata, confirmata in ſua ſtabilitate nichilominus maneat.

✠ Ego ERKENWALDUS, epiſcopus, donator pro confirmatione ſubſcripſi.
✠ Ego WILFRIDUS, epiſcopus, conſenſi & ſubſcripſi.
✠ Ego HEDDA, epiſcopus, conſenſi et ſubſcripſi.
✠ Ego GUDA, preſbyter et abbas, conſentiens et ſubſcripſi.
✠ Ego EGBALDUS, preſbyter et abbas, conſentiens ſubſcripſi.
✠ Ego HAGONA, preſbyter et abbas, conſentiens ſubſcripſi.
✠ Ego HOOC, preſbyter et abbas, conſentiens ſubſcripſi.
Sig ✠ num manus SEBBI, regis Eſt Saxonum.
Sig ✠ num manus SIGIHARDI regis.
Sig ✠ num manus SUEBRED regis.
Ex regiſtro regio.

DAGENHAM.

Hic jacet RICHARDUS TRESWEL, filius JOHANNIS TRESWEL, generoſi, qui obijt 18 Julij 1509.

Richard Treſwell.

Here lieth ANNE BARENTINE, wyf to ſyr WILLIAM BARENTINE, who dyed 27 Decemb. 1522, on whoſ . . .

Anne lady Barentine.

Here lieth Sir THOMAS VRSWICKE, knight . . . . recorder of London, who died . . . . .

Sir Tho. Vrſwick, knight.

By the means of this recorder VRSWICK, (whoſe perſuaſions were forcible with the citizens) king EDWARD IV. was received into London, with general applauſe, anno regni ſui undecimo; who, entering into the biſhop of London's palace by a poſtern gate, there took HENRY VI. and the archbiſhop of York, GEORGE NEVIL, priſoners, and ſent them both to the tower on Maunday-Thurſday.

Stow Annal.

Here lieth ELIZABETH FITZ-LEWIS, wyfe of Sir RICHARD FITZ-LEWIS, daughter of Sir RALPH SHELDON: ſhe died the ſecond of January, M.ccccc.xxii, upon whoſ ſowl . . .

Eliz. lady Fitz-Lewis.

Thorndon, not far off, where now the lord PETRE hath a goodly fair houſe, was in times paſt (ſaith CAMDEN) the dwelling-place of this worſhipful family of FITZ-LEWIS; the laſt of which name (if we may believe the common report) by occaſion that the houſe happened to be ſet on fire in the time of his wedding feaſt, was piteouſly himſelf therein burnt to death.

Camd. in Eſſex.

WENNINGTON.

In the church of this little pariſh, which (as I am told) contains but twelve manſion houſes, are three antient monuments ſhamefully defaced, however ſome fragments of their inſcriptions remain.

..... GILDERBURGH . . . . l'an de grace . . . . Mil.ccc.lxxxix. . . .

Gilderſburgh.

JOANNA & JOANNA, enfants, JOHAN et MARIORE de Gildeſburgh giſent icy. DIEU de leur almes eit mercy. Amen.

..... MARIORE que fuſt la feme JOHAN de Gildeſburgh giſt icy, DIEU de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.

AVELEY.

Ralph Kneuynton.

Hic iacet RADULPHUS DE KNEUYNTON, obitus eius die Jouis ante feſtum ſancti Nicholai, anno dom. M.ccc.lxxiii. reg. regis EDW. tertij xlvii. litera dominicalis F.

Hic iacet EDITHA PERT, vxor WILLELMI PERT, que in vita ſua prudens fuit et fidelis ob. xxviii Septemb. M.cccc.l.vii. Cuius anime, &c.

SOUTH OKENDEN.

Sir Ingram Bruin, knight.

Hic iacet INGSTRAMUS BRUIN, miles, quondam dominus iſtius ville et huius eccleſie patronus, qui obijt 12 Aug. 1400.

Camd. in Eſſex.

One of the anceſtors of this BRUIN (as I have it out of a book of the viſitation of Eſſex, in the herald's office) was chamberlain to K. EDWARD I. who gave him the manor of Beckingham in Kent, who married ISOLD, the ſole heireſs of this manor of South Okenden, who ſerved queen ELEANOR, wiſe to the ſaid king EDWARD, who gave to them divers lordſhips in Hampſhire. This family of BRUIN, ſaith CAMDEN, was in former ages, as famous as any one in this tract. Out of the two heirs female whereof, being many times married to ſundry huſbands, CHARLES BRANDON, duke of Suffolk, the TYRELS, BERNERS, HARLESTONS and HEVENINGHAMS, are deſcended, and of that houſe there be males yet remaining in Southamptonſhire.

CORINGHAM.

In bibl. Cott.

The monuments in this church (which have been many) are quite defaced. I read in an old manuſcript, thus much of the BAUDES their buried, and in other places ſometimes lords of the town, and patrons of the church.

The worthy family of the Bawds.

Anno Domini 1174, ſir SIMON DE BAUD or BAULD, knight, died in the Holy-land. 1189 NICHOLAS BAULD, knight, died at Gallicia in Spain. 1216 ſir WALTER BAULD, 1270 ſir WILLIAM BAULD, 1310 ſir WALTER BAULD, 1343 ſir WILLIAM BAULD, all died at Coringham. 1346 ſir JOHN LE BAULD died in Gaſcoigne. 1375 ſir WILLIAM BAULD died at Hadham Parva. 1420, on the feaſt of St. BARTHOLOMEW, died THOMAS BAULD or BAWDE, the firſt eſquire at Little Hadham. 1449 THOMAS BAWDE, the ſecond eſquire, died at Little Hadham. 1500 menſ. Junij obijt dominus THOMAS BAWD, miles, obijt apud London. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. 1550 obijt JOHANNES BAUD, arm. apud Coringham.

This antient family of the BAWDES, STOW ſaith, as he had read out of an antient deed, gave unto the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, upon the day of the converſion of St. Paul, a good doe; and upon the feaſt of the commemoration of St. Paul, a fat buck; in conſideration of twenty-two acres of land by them granted, within their manor of Weſtley in Eſſex, to be incloſed into their park of Coringham. Sir WILLIAM BAUD, about 3 EDWARD I. was the firſt that granted this deed, which was confirmed by his ſon WALTER, and others of his line.

Survey, in Faringdon ward within.

This buck and doe were brought upon the ſaid feſtival days, at the hours of proceſſion, and through the proceſſion to the high altar; the manner of it is reported by STOW, who partly (as he ſaith) ſaw it, thus:

On the feaſt day of the commemoration of St. Paul, the buck being brought up to the ſteps of the high altar in St. Paul's church, at the hour of proceſſion, the dean and chapter being apparelled in copes and veſtments, with garlands of roſes on their heads, they ſent the body of the buck to baking, and had the head fixed on a pole, borne before the croſs in their proceſſion, until they iſſued out of the weſt door; where the keeper that brought it, blowed the death of the buck, and then the horners that were about the city, preſently anſwered him in like manner. For the which pains, they had each man of the dean and chapter four pence in money, and their dinner, and the keeper that brought it, was allowed, during his abode there for that ſervice, meat, drink and lodging, at the dean and chapter's charges, and five ſhillings in money at his going away, together with a loaf of bread, having the picture of St. Paul upon it, &c.

A buck's head borne before the proceſſion at St. Paul's.

There was belonging to the church of St. Paul's, for both the days, two ſpecial ſuits of veſtments, the one embroidered with bucks, the other with does, both given by the ſaid BAUDS.

BAUD is the ſurname (ſaith VERSTEGAN) of a worſhipful family in England, and of a marquis in Germany, antiently written BADE, and the letter D, uſed of our anceſtors in compoſition, as th: ſo the right name is BATHE, and ſo this family (might be) took the name of ſome office belonging to the Bath at the time of the coronation of ſome king, when as the knights of the Bath are wont to be made.

In our names of contempt.

RALEIGH.

Here is a monument in this church which makes a ſhew of great antiquity, but who lies entombed therein, I could not certainly learn; ſome of the inhabitants ſay, that one of the antient houſe of the ALENS, others ſay, that it was made for one of the family of the Eſſexes, who were lords of this town and noble barons of England, both before and ſince the conqueſt: SWEIN DE ESSEX, the ſon of ROBERT, who was the ſon of WINMARKE, baron of Raleigh, built the ruined caſtle in this town, in the reign of EDWARD the confeſſor, whom the king calleth brother, in this his charter to RANULPH PEPERKING:

The form of an old deed of gift. Camd. in Eſſex, out of the treaſury of the exchequer.

Iche EDWARD KONING
Haue geuen of my foreſt the keping.
Of the hundred of Chelmer and Dancing,
To RANDOLPH PEPERKING and to his kindling.
Wyth heorte and hynde, doe and bocke,
Hare and foxe, catt and brocke,
Wylde fowel with his flocke,
Partrich, feſant hen, and feſant cocke,
With greene and wylde ſtob and ſtocke.
To kepen and to yemen by al her might,
Both by day and eke by night.
And hounds for to hold,
Good, and ſwift and bold.
Foure greyhounds, and ſixe racches,
For hare and foxe, and wilde cattes.
And therefore iche made him my booke,
Witnes the biſhop WOLSTON,
And booke ylered many on.

And SWEIN of Eſſex our brother,
And teken him many other.
And owr ſteward HOWELIN,
That by ſought me for him.

This form of grants was uſed both before and after this king's time, for example:

Hollinſh. in the hiſtory of Scotland, pag. 148.

I king ATHELSTANE, geues to PAULLANE,
Odhiam and Rodhiam,
Als guid and als faire,
Als euyr yay myne waire,
And yarto witnes MAWD my wyff.

And WILLIAM the Conqueror gave certain lands by the like deed, to one PAULINE ROYDON, the copy whereof was found in the regiſter's office at Glouceſter (which I had from my dear deceaſed friend AUG. VINCENT) which is almoſt all one with that to the Norman hunter, collected by JOHN STOW out of an old chronicle in the library at Richmond:

I WILLIAM, kyng, the thurd yere of my reigne,
Geue to the PAULYN ROYDON, Hope and Hopetowne,
With all the bounds both up and downe.
From heuen to yerth, from yerth to hel,
For the and thyn ther to dwel.
As truly as this kyng right is myn;
For a croſſebow and an arrow,
When I ſal com̄ to hunt on Yarrow.
And in teken that this thing is ſooth,
I bit the whyt wax with my tooth.
Befor MEGG, MAWD and MARGERY,
And my thurd ſonne HERRY.

Such was the good meaning of great men in thoſe days, that a few words did make a firm bargain: but to return from whence I have digreſſed.

Will. Talburgh.

Orate pro anime WILIELMI TALBURGH, quondam rectoris iſtius eccleſie, qui obiit London in parochia ſancti Petri apud Cornhil. 5 Decemb. 1420.

Es teſtis CHRISTE, quod non iacet hic lapis iſte,
Corpus vt ornetur, ſed ſpiritus vt memoretur.
Hinc tu qui tranſis, magnus, medius, puer an ſis,
Pro me funde preces, quia ſic mihi fit venie ſpes.

Rich. Lincolne.

Orate pro anima venerabilis viri RICHARDI LINCOLNE, theologie profeſſoris & hujus eccleſie rectoris qui obiit 29 Julii, 1492.

Talis eris qui calce teris mea buſta pedeſtris
Qualis ego iaceo vermiculoſus homo.

Will. Sutton and Joan his wife.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI SUTTON, nuper valecti corone, domini regis & JOHANNE vxoris eius, qui ob. . . . 1428.

Titles of honor, part ii, cap 9.

Camd. in Yorkſhire.

VALETTI (ſaith learned SELDEN) was uſed for young heirs or young gentlemen, or attendants. And VALECTUS or VALETTUS, to tell you once for all (ſaith CAMDEN) was in thoſe days, viz. tempore EDW. III. an honorable title, as well in France as in England; but afterwards applied unto ſervants and grooms: whereupon when the gentry rejected it, by changing the name, they began to be called gentlemen of the bed-chamber.

John and Thomaſine Barrington.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS BARRINGTON, & THOMASINE, vxoris eius, qui quidem JOHANNES obiit 8 die menſ. Nouemb. 1416, & THOMASINA obijt 15 Septemb. 1420. Quorum animabus, &c.

Lawleſs court.

Riding from Ralegh towards Rochford, I happened to have the good company of a gentleman of this country, who, by the way, ſhewed me a little hill, which he called the King's Hill; and told me of a ſtrange cuſtomary court, and of long continuance, there yearly kept, the next Wedneſday after Michaelmas day, in the night, upon the firſt cock-crowing, without any kind of light, ſave ſuch as the heavens will afford: the ſteward of the court writes only with coals, and calleth all ſuch as are bound to appear, with as low a voice as poſſibly he may; giving no notice when he goeth to execute his office. Howſoever he that gives not an anſwer is deeply amerced; which ſervile attendance, ſaid he, was impoſed at the firſt upon certain tenants of divers manors hereabouts, for conſpiring in this place, at ſuch an unſeaſonable time, to raiſe a commotion. The title of the Entry of the court, he had in memory, and wrote it down for me when we came to Rochford. Thus it runs in obſcure barbarous rhymes:

Curia de domino rege dicta ſine lege,
Tenta eſt ibidem per eiuſdum conſuetudinem.
Ante ortim ſolis luceat niſi polus:
Seneſchallus ſolus ſcribit niſi colis.
Clamat clam pro rege; in curia ſine lege.
Et qui non cito venerit citius penitebit.
Si venerit cum lumine, errat in regimine,
Et dum ſunt ſine lumine capti ſunt in crimine.
   Curia ſine cura iurata de iniuria.
   Tenta die Mercurij prox. poſt feſtum ſancti Michaelis.

Thus much I have ſpoken of a lawleſs court, for which I have neither law nor reaſon. For I am ſure this diſcourſe is impertinent, and quite from the ſubject to which I tied myſelf to treat of. Yet I hope theſe lines will not ſeem much unpleaſing for my reader to peruſe, when his mind is overcharged with dull, heavy, and uncomfortable epitaphs.

ROCHFORD.

I am looking for ſome monument or other in this church, to the memory of ſome one of the lords of antient nobility, to which this town gave the ſurname of ROCHFORD, as it now gives the title of viſcount Rochford to that truly honorable and right worthy gentleman HENRY CARY, lord Hunſdon, and earl of Dover.

Anne Snokeſhall.

Pris pur ANNE SNOCKESHALL fille JOHN filol de LANDMARE, qe giſt ici: DIEU de s'alme eit pite et mercy, qe ob iour de ſeynt VALETIN l'an JESU CRIST, M.ccc.lxxxxvi.

Roſe Crymvill.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowl of ROSE CRYMVILL, wyf of RICHARD CRYMVILLE. Which ROSE deſeſyd viii April, M.ccccc.xxiiii. on her ſowl JESU have mercy.

Hic iacet MARIA DILCOCK, que obijt xiiii die Decembris, ann. Dom. M. Vc. Cuius anime....

The tower and the ſteeple of this church were built from the ground, as the inhabitants by tradition affirm, by RICHARD, lord Rich, baron of Leez, and

Camden.

chancellor of England; a moſt prudent and judicious ſtateſman, a ſingular treaſure and ſupporter of the kingdom; who, for his good deſerts received the office of chancellor of England at the hands of king Edward VI. Howſoever the arms of the Butlers, earls of Ormond (whoſe inheritance this town was in times paſt) are cut in ſome places on the ſtone.

Hoſpital at Rochford.

Robert lord Rich, and earl of Warwick, lately deceaſed, founded here ſix alms houſes, for five poor impotent men, and an aged woman.

But here let me conclude what I have ſpoken of this town, with the words of Camden.

Camd. in Eſſex.

More inward (ſaith he) is Rochford placed, that hath given name to this hundred; now it belongeth to the (now earls of Warwick) barons Rich; and in old time it had lords of great nobility, ſurnamed thereof; whoſe inheritance came at length to Butler, earl of Ormond and Wiltſhire; and from them to Sir Thomas Bullen, whom king Henry VIII. created viſcount Rochford, and afterwards earl of Wiltſhire; out of whoſe progeny ſprung that moſt gracious queen Elizabeth, and the barons of Hunſdon.

PRITTLEWELL.

Foundation of the priory.

Swein de Eſſex (before remembered) built here a priory for black monks, which he dedicated to the bleſſed virgin Mary; which was much augmented by others, and holden to be a cell to the priory of Lewes, until the year 1518, whenas a great contention aroſe between the two houſes; inſomuch that Joan Prior de Prittlewell noluit ſolvere unam marcam priori de Lewes nomine ſubjectionis. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be worth 194 l. 14 s. 3 d. ½. yearly.

Lib. Mon. de Lewes.

John Lucas.

Hic jacet magiſter Johannes Lucas, theologie bacchalaureus, quondam vicarius iſtius eccleſie parochialis, qui ob. 16 Jan. 1477. Cuius anime. . . .

John Cocke and Margaret his wife.

Prey for the ſoul of John Cock the younger, and Margaret his wyff. Whych Jo. dyed . . . . 1522.

Rich. Bowrd.

Her undyr this grauſton lyth beryed Rychard Bowrd . . . merchant of Callys . . . . dyed . . . . . . 1432.

Under this inſcription theſe words are engraven in a true lover's knot:

Quod ſervaui perdidi; quod expendi habui;
Quod donaui habui, quod negaui perdidi.

STANGATE.

Foundation of the priory of Stangate.

Here ſometime ſtood a ſmall priory built by the predeceſſors of the prior of Lewes, about what time I cannot learn; valued to be yearly worth 43 l. 8 s. 6 d.

ST. OSITHES.

Foundation of St. Oſithes.

John Capgrave.

Cart. anti. lit.

Whoſe antient name was Chich, now grown out of uſe by reaſon of Oſith, the virgin, of royal parentage; who being wholly devoted to the ſervice of God, was here ſtabbed to death by the Daniſh pirates, in the year 653, in the month of October. And being, by our anceſtors, honored for a ſaint, Richard de Beaveyes biſhop of London, in her memorial, built here a religious houſe, of regular canons, about the year 1120, in the reign of king Henry I. His grant I have read in the records of the tower, beginning thus, "Richardus, Dei gratia, London epiſcopus, &c. Salutem. Sciatis quod ego dedi eccleſie ſancte OSITHE virginis de Ciz. eccleſias de Sudemeneſtra et de Chachentona cum omnibus que ad illas pertinent, &c." K. HENRY confirms and augments this donation by his charter dated at Roan the nineteenth year of his reign. And many others ſo added to the revenues of this monaſtery, that at the time of the ſuppreſſion, it was valued at 758 pounds, five ſhillings and eight pence. This biſhop, the founder, was divers times about to reſign his biſhopric, that he might become a regular canon in this his own new built monaſtery; and that the rather, becauſe being taken with an irrecoverable palſy, he well knew his time to be ſhort. But he ſo long deferred the execution of this intent, that he was ſurpriſed by death before he could perform it, the ſixteenth day of January, 1127. He was warden of the marches of Wales, and governor of the county of Salop, he ſat biſhop twenty years, in which time (beſide the building of monaſtery) he purchaſed divers whole ſtreets, and much houſing near to his cathedral church of St. Paul's. All which he pulled down, and leaving the ground unbuilt for a cœmitery or churchyard, incloſed the ſame with a wall, which for the moſt part remaineth; but at this day ſo covered with houſes, as it can hardly be ſeen. The canons of this houſe deſired his body to be here buried: which they entombed under a marble monument with this inſcription:

Godwin. de Preſul. Angl.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS BEAUUEIS, cognomine RUFUS, London epiſcopus, vir probus et grandevus, per totam vitam laborioſus, fundator noſter religioſus, et qui multa bona nobis et miniſtris eccleſie ſue ſancti Pauli contulit, obijt xvi Ianuarij M.c.xx.vii. cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

Rich. Beauveis biſhop of London.

Mſſ. in bibl. Cott.

WOODHAM WATERS.

In this church I find no monument of any great quantity, howſoever here was the antient ſeat of the lords FITZ-WATERS, who being nobly deſcended (ſaith CAMDEN) were of a moſt antient race, derived from ROBERT, the younger ſon of RICHARD, ſon to GISLEBERT of Clare, accounted earl of Hertford; but in the age lately foregoing, tranſlated by a daughter into the ſtock of the RADCLIFFS, the predeceſſors of the earls of Suſſex.

Camd. in Eſſex.

WOODHAM MORTIMER.

Prey for the ſowlys of ION COKAR and CHRISTIAN his wyf, which ION dyed the viii. of Octobre, on thowſand fowr hundryd ſeventy and eight: and the ſeyd ION for the helth of his ſowl, gave by his teſtament, and laſt will to GOD and to his church, a yeerely rent of xx. pens, and iii. ſchillyngs iiii. pens, for keepyng his obit in this chirch, to bee takyn out of his croft callyd Windets yerly for euer.

John Cokar, and Chriſtian his wife.

MALDON.

Is this town ſtood the palace royal of CUNOBELINE or KIMBALINE, king of Great Britain, a prince that ſpent his younger years in the wars, under AUGUSTUS CÆSAR, of whom he received the order of knighthood, by whom he was ſo favored, that by his alone requeſt, the peace of this kingdom was continued, without the payment of Roman tribute, who having for a long time enjoyed peace, in the univerſal peace of the world (for in the fourteenth year of his reign, the GOD of peace, our Lord and Savior JESUS CHRIST, was born of the bleſſed Virgin.) He trained up his people in a more civil and peaceable kind of government, than that to which they had been formerly accuſtomed, and departed this world in peace, within this his city of Maldon, then the chamber of his

Kimbaline, king of Britain.

Camd. in Eſſex.

Speed Hiſt.

Flores Hiſt.

Stow annal.

his kingdom; in the one and twentieth year of our redemption, when he had reigned thirty-five years, of whom thus writeth my author, JO. HARDING, cap. xlv.

Kimb. the ſon of Theomantius K. of Britain.

KYMBALINE, ſo was his ſonne and heyre
Noryſhed at Rome, inſtruct his cheualre,
That knyght was made wyth honor greate and fayer
By OCTAUIAN, reigning then enterly,
Emperor then of Romes great monarchy,
In whoſe time was both peace and all concord
Through all the worlde, and borne was CHRIST our Lorde.

He was buried in this his chief city, ſome ſay at London.

Richard Coggeſhall.

Hic iacet HENRICUS COGGESHALE filius et heres THOME COGGESHALE filij THOME COGGESHALE armigeri, qui obijt 9 Ian. 1427. cuius . . .

Quiſquis eris qui tranſieris ſta, perlege, plora,
Sum quod eris, fueramque quod es, pro me precor ora.

Tho. Darcy and Margaret his wife.

Orate pro anima THOME DARCY ar. corporis regum EDWARDI quarti et HENRICI ſexti, et nuper vnius iuſticiar. ad pacem in com. Eſſex, ac filij et heredis ROBERTI DARCY militis, nec non pro anima MARGARETE conſortis ſue vnius filiarum et heredis IOHANNIS HARLETON in com. Suffolk ar. qui quidem THO. obijt 25 menſ. Septemb. 1485.

Ro. Darcy and Elizabeth his wife.

Hic iacet ROGERUS DARCY ar. filius et heres THO. DARCY ar. pro corpore illuſtriſſimi principis HENRICI ſeptimi regis Anglie, et ELIZABETHA vxor eius filia HENRICI WENTWORTH militis qui objit ultimo die Septemb. 1508.

Divers other fair monuments (but ſhamefully defaced) are here erected to the memory of the DARCIES, a numerous family, and for antiquity and nobleneſs of birth, of great reſpect in many places of this kingdom.

Sir ROBERT DARCY knight, remembered in the former inſcription, by his laſt will and teſtament, bequeathed his body to be buried in this church; the ſubſtance whereof I have read in an old manuſcript, as followeth:

In bibl. Cot.

Sir Robert Darcies will Ex Regiſt. Epiſcopi Lond. Tho. Kemp.

" ROBERT DARCY knight, made his teſtament, the 5 of October, anno domini, 1469, his body he willed to be buried in all Hallowes church of Maldon, before the altar, in the ile where his father lieth in a tombe of marble. Alſo he willed l. marks to be diſpoſed for two thouſand maſſes for him to be ſaid, within ſixe weekes next after his deceyſe, iiii. d. for every maſs; and that they be charged for to prey for his ſoule, his wyſs ſoul, his fathers and his mothers, and for all his ſiſters ſoules; and for all their huſbands ſoules, and for all the ſoules that he is bound to prey for. Of which ſaid l. markes, hee willed to have ſomewhat euery priſt that dwelled in Penbroke hall in Cambridge. Alſo he willed that euery fryer that was a priſt in Colcheſter, haue xx. d. and euery little fryer vi. d. to ſay three dirgees, conſidering that he was a brother of that order. And the houſe of Chenneſford xl. s. the houſe of Clare xx. s. and each yong frier vi. d. conſidering that hee was a brother of their order. And he made his executors, ELIZABETH his wife, IO. CLOPTON eſquire, NICOLAS SAXTON, and RICHARD ASTLEY, clerkes. And the ſuperuiſors of this his teſtament, my lord of Eſſex, my lord DINHAM, THOMAS MOUNTGOMERY, and THOMAS TIRRILL knights; lowly beſeeching the ſaid lord of Eſſex, the lord DINHAM, ſir THOMAS MOUNTGOMERY, and ſir THOMAS TIRRILL, to helpe his ſonne THOMAS and all his children. Alſo hee willed that my lord of Eſſex, and the lord DINHAM, ſhould each of them have a butt of Malmeſey, and that ſir THOMAS MOUNTGOMERY, and ſir THOMAS TIRRILL ſhould each of them haue a pipe of red wine. Alſo he willed that his brother JOHN CLOPTON, one of his executors, ſhould haue for his labour xx l. Alſo he willed miſtreſſe ANNE DARCY his brother's wife, to have xx. markes. Yeuen at Danbury the day and yeare aboue ſaid. This his will was proued, quarto die menſis Maij, coram reuerendo in CHRISTO patre domino THOMA epiſcopo London; infra manerium ſuum de Wekeham, anno domini 1470."

..... King a Butcher.

One KING, a butcher, with his two wives, ALICE and ANNE, lie here interred under a goodly marble, richly inlaid with braſs, his axe for his arms, with this epitaph, who died 1415:

Subiacet hic pictus, diues, durus, nece victus.
Nomine Rex dictus, non re, ſed homo modo fictus.
De Maldon carnifex, at rex vir vocitatus,
Noſtre fraternitatis pater et peramatus.
Mundi menſe pleno Ianuarii die noueno
C. quater, mille, ter et v. tunc rex ruit ille.
Sponſe que fantur Alys, Ann ſecum tumulantur
Quibus ſolamen precor precamur & Amen.

Rich. Wood and Joan his wife.

Auguſti vndena ſumpta bis in hac requieuit.
Petra RICHARDUS WOOD coniuge cumque IOHANNA.
Quorum ſunt nati quinque, nate quoque ſene,
JESU cunctorum miſerator ſis precor horum.

Farewel you world, I tak leue for ever
I am cityd to appere I not where
Yet al yis world yis tym had I leuer,
A litl ſpaſe to mak a ſith for fere
Of my treſpace, broken is for ſorrow
Myn hart, now be that ſal not be to morrow.

Farwell frendys, ye tide bidyth no man;
I am tak fro hens, and ſo ſal ye:
But to what paſſage tel you I ne can,
Ye yat be liuying may prey wel ye be,
Nakyd I go, nakyd hider we cam
Prey ye for me, requiem eternam.

Tho. Drakes, and Elizabeth his wife.

Orate pro animabus THO. DRAKES et ELISABETHE vxoris eius quondam filia JOHANNIS HEYDON ar. et ALICIE vxoris eius filie et vnius heredum ROBERTI SWYNBORNE militis qui . . . . ob. 26 Iunii 1464.

Ric. Lion, and Katherine his wife.

Orate pro animabus RICHARDI LYON Shereman Fundatoris huius capelle et KATHERINE vxoris eius . . . .

Quiſquis ades, qui morte cades, ſta, reſpice, plora,
Sum quod eris, modicum cineris, pro me precor ora.

Foundation of the white fryars.

Here in this town ſometime ſtood a religious houſe of Carmelites or white fryars, founded by RICHARD DE GRAVESEND, biſhop of London, and one RICHARD ISELHAM a prieſt, about the year 1292. valued at the ſuppreſſion at twenty-ſix pounds, eight ſhillings; a poor foundation for ſo great a prelate, having the aſſiſtance and charitable contribution of another prieſt.

Tho. Maldon.

This little convent was honored with divers great ſcholars, which I find to have been therein buried: and firſt THOMAS MALDON, ſo called of this town, the place of his birth, brought up of a boy in this houſe of the Carmelites; from whence he went to Cambridge, when he attained to ripeneſs of years, where he profited exceedingly in all kinds of learning; in ſo much that he was choſen to be the chief maſter or profeſſor of divinity in that univerſity; he was, ſaith PITS, de illuſtribus Anglie ſcriptoribus, from whom BALE doth not much diſſent, ſubtilis diſputator, elegans concionator, in omni concertatione ſcholaſtica promptus et expeditus, in dubiis explicandis clarus et dilucidus, in decernendis et diffiniendis rebus arduis conſtans et ſolidus.

He was called from Cambridge to take upon him the government of this priory; in which office he ended his days, in the year 1404, and was interred in the church of his convent; upon whoſe tomb this epitaph was engraven, as I have it in a manuſcript:

Bale de Carmelitis MS.

Carmeli THOMAS decus hic iacet ordinis almus
Preſul, cui virtus tot bona iuncta dedit,
Ingenium, formam, mores, linguamque diſertam,
Poſt mortem & vitam; que manet vſque piis,
Obiit anno domini M.cccc.iiii.

Rob. Colcheſter.

ROBERT of Colcheſter, a carmelite and a good ſcholar, was likewiſe here interred, with this epitaph or inſcription upon his graveſtone.

Orate pro anima ROBERTI de Colcheſter, fratris de monte Carmeli literatiſſimi, piiſſimique, ac quondam prioris huius cenobii, qui obiit in vigiliis S. Agathe virginis, anno domini M.cccc.lxv.

An epitaph to the memory of fryar WILLIAM HORKISLE here inhumed:

William Horkeſley.

Carmelita pius iacet hic pro parte WILHELMUS,
Pars erat ad ſuperos HORKISLE poſtea tutus.
Obiit anno dom. 1473.

Richard Aſton.

Hic iacet magiſter frater RICHARDUS ACTON, ſacre pagine profeſſor, huiuſque conuentus carmelitarum peruigil ac verſutus quondam gubernator. Qui ex hac luce migrauit anno dom. M.cccc.xlvi. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus.

Tho. Hatfield.

Here ſometime likewiſe one fryar THOMAS HATFIELD was remembered with this epitaph:

In campo mortis frater celeberrimus HATFELDE
Conditur, eximium continet vrna virum.
Dogmate precipuus, nullique ſecundus amore,
Claruit ingenio, moribus, ore, ſtilo.

The monument of another nameleſs carmelite was thus inſcribed:

Miſeri beatus portus hic eſt corporis,
Qui ſim viator, queris: ipſe neſcio.
Qui ſis futurus, tu tamen per me ſcies.
Ego tuque puluis, vmbra et vmbre ſomnium.
Veni, abij: ſic vos veniſtis, abibitis omnes.

COLCHESTER.

Henry Bedford and Alice his wife.

Here lieth HENRY BEDFORD and ALIS his wyf, whych ALIS died the 10 of Auguſt, 1592, they had xi ſonnes and 6 daughters.

Geo. Willoughby and Anaſtacia his wife.

Here lyeth GEORGE WILLOUGHBY and ANASTACIA his wyf, whych GEORGE dyed 28 May, 1533.

Rob. Rockwood.

Here lyeth ROBART ROCKWOOD, and AGNES his wyf, which ROBART dyed . . . . . . 1497.

Within this city and the ſuburbs are contained ten pariſh churches; in all which I could collect no more inſcriptions of any antiquity, ſave theſe in St. Giles's church. But howſoever her churches at this day be no ways beautified with the antient funeral trophies of any illuſtrious perſonages; yet her inhabitants may brag of the burial of COILL, that brave Britiſh prince, who built this their town of Colcheſter, about one hundred and twenty four years after the birth of our Savior CHRIST. Wherein his ſon LUCIUS, HELENA and CONSTANTINE, the firſt chriſtian king, empreſs and emperor in the world, were born; which made NECHAM (ſaith SPEED) for CONSTANTINE to ſing as he did:

Speed in Eſſex.

From Colcheſter there roſe a ſtarre,
The rayes whereof gave glorious light
Throughout the world, in climates farre;
Great CONSTANTINE Rome's emperour bright.

This COILUS was brought up even from his youth in Rome, and therefore favoring the Romans, payed them his tribute. He reigned fifty-five years, ſaith STOW. HARDING ſaith but eleven. In whoſe commendation will it pleaſe you hear himſelf ſpeak:

Stow's annals.

Harding, c. lix.

COELL ruled the realme in lawe and peace full well
That for his wyt and vertuoſite
Able he was as chronycles could fele,
To haue ruled all the emperalyte
For ryght weſneſſe, manhode and moralyte,
A doghter had he, and none other heyre,
ELYNE that hyght, farre paſſing good and fayre.
Buryed at Care colune he was his owne cytee
Greatly commended, well famed and laudiſee,
Both on this ſyde and beyond the ſee
Eleven yere regnyd in great dignitee.

Another of him (more antient) thus:

Rob. Glouceſt.

Coel was a noble man, and much power hadde an honde
Erle he was of Colcheſtre, here in his londe,
And aftur his name Colcheſtre is cluped as iche vnderſtond.
Our lord amongs othur things hym ſend a faire ſonde,
That he gat a fair doughter at Colcheſtre in this londe
Seynt Helyne was cluped hee is, the holy croys hee fonde
Conſtance for her heritage this mayde to wyve nom
And nam wyth hur al this londe, and the kyngdom
And let him crouny to kyng, that goodde knyght was and fyn
And on hur begat one ſone, men cluped Conſtantyn.

Without the walls of this town ſtood a large and ſtately monaſtery, which EUDO, ſteward to K. HENRY I. founded and conſecrated to the honor of CHRIST and St. JOHN baptiſt, wherein he placed black monks. The anceſtors of the right honorable ſir EDWARD SACKVILE, knight of the Bath, and earl of Dorſet, were great benefactors, or rather co-founders of this religious ſtructure. For in the book of the abbey of Colcheſter I have read, that JORDANUS DE SACKEVIL, miles, & baro de Bergholt Sakevil, filius & heres ROBERTI SAKEVIL, ſuperſtes tempore STEPHANI regis, & HENRICI ſecundi confirmavit eccleſie ſancti JOHANNIS de Coleceſtria in perpetuam eleemoſinam,

The foundation of St. John's.

In bibl. Cott. Jordan and Robert Sackvile.

ſinam, manerium de Wicham (or Witham) quod pater ſuus ROBERTUS eidem eccleſie donauerat.

Foundation of the hoſpital for lepers.

The aforeſaid EUDO founded likewiſe in this town an hoſpital for people infected with the contagious diſeaſe of leproſy, which he dedicated to St. MARY MAGDALEN.

Foundation of the fryary of the holy croſs.

Here was another religious houſe wherein were placed brethren of the holy croſs, but by whom founded I cannot find. Valued at the ſuppreſſion at ſeven pounds ſeven ſhillings and eight pence per annum.

Foundation of the minories.

In bibl. Cott.

ROBERT lord Fitzwater in the year 1309, founded here an abbey for fryars Minors, into whoſe order and houſe he entered himſelf in the year 1325, and then and there took upon the habit of a religious votary, wherein he ſpent the reſt of his days, M.ccc.ix. (ſaith the book of Dunmow) ROBERTUS filius WALTERI cuſtos de Eſſex fundamentum poſuit eccleſie fratrum minorum de Colceſtria. And in the catalogue of ſuch emperors, kings, princes and other potent perſonages, who from the beginning have entered into this religious order, this ROBERT is reckoned for one. Theſe are the words:

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Frater dominus ROBERTUS FITZWATER, baro fundator conventus Colceſtrie intrauit ibidem ordinem. Ann. domini mileſimo tricenteſimo viceſimo quinto.

This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion at 113l. 12s. 8d. of yearly revenues.

EARLES-COLNE.

Camd. in Oxford.

So called of the ſepulture of the earls of Oxford, who derive their deſcent (ſaith CAMDEN) from the earls of Guines in France, and have the ſurname of VERE from Vere a town in Zealand. In this pariſh church are two monuments of this family of the VERES; the one lieth croſs-legged, with a Saracen's head upon his tomb, which Saracen (ſay the inhabitants) this earl ſlew in the holy land. The other of them, with his wife, lieth entombed; at her feet is the Talbot, at his feet the boar; they are both ſhamefully defaced. They were removed out of the priory near adjoining, at the ſuppreſſion, as I was told.

The foundation of Colne priory.

In bibl. Cott.

This priory was firſt founded by AUBREY DE VERE ſoon after the conqueſt, which he dedicated to the honor of GOD and St. ANDREW; and placed therein black monks, tranſlated from Abingdon, to which abbey he made this priory to be ſubject upon this occaſion, as I have it out of the book of Abingdon.

GODFREY DE VERE, the ſon and heir of the foreſaid AUBREY, by BEATRICE his wife, dying in his father's life time, was buried in the monaſtery of Abingdon, to which he had been a benefactor, whereupon, ſaith the ſtory, AUBREY his father and BEATRICE his mother, were determined to chuſe Abingdon for their burial place, in reſpect of the tender affection they bore to their child. But their lands lying here in Eſſex far off, they procured a grant from king HENRY I. to build a religious houſe at Colne in Eſſex, for their ſouls' health, their ſon's, and others, as alſo for their ſepultures; et hanc domum ſancto ANDREE apoſtolo dedicatam, ſubjectam et coherentem eccleſie Abingdonenſi faciebant. Not long after the finiſhing of this work, and a little before his death, AUBREY the founder took upon him the habit of religion in this his own houſe, wherein he died, and was here buried by a younger ſon of his, named WILLIAM, in whoſe rememberance this epitaph was engraven upon their monument:

Cedunt

Aubrey de Vere and William his ſon.

Cedunt a vita votis animiſque cupita,
Barbarus, et Scita, Gentiles, et Iſraelita:
Has pariter metas habet omnis ſexus et etas,
En puer, en ſenior, pater alter, filius alter,
Legem, fortunam, terram venere ſub unam
Non juveni tote quas epotavit Athene
Non vetulo vote vires vel opes valuere.
Sed valuere fides, et predis quæ memoramus.
Vt valeant, valeant per ſecula cuncta precamus.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

For the ſaid Aubrey de Vere and Beatrice his wife, I found this inſcription to be engraven upon their monument, in the book of Colne priory:

Here lyeth Aulbery de Veer, the firſt erle of Guiſnes, the ſon of Alphonsus de Veer, the whych Aulbery was the fownder of this place, and Bettrys his wyf ſiſter of king Wylliam the conquerour.

This priory was valued at the fatal overthrow of ſuch like buildings to be yearly worth 175 l. 14 s. 8 d. ½. The houſe is ſtanding at this day, converted into a private dwelling place, as alſo the old chaple to it, wherein are divers monuments, under which lie buried many of this thrice honorable family of the Veres, but they are all gone to decay, and their inſcriptions by time and ſtealth quite taken away. Upon one tomb of alabaſter which is thought to be the antienteſt, is the portraiture of a man lying in his armor, croſs-legged, but what was carved at his feet cannot be diſcerned. Upon another, is one lying armed, with the blue boar under his head, which was alſo croſs-legged, as I was informed; but now is nothing remaining from the middle downward. A third of wood armed, croſs-legged, on his target the arms of the houſe of Oxford; and there lieth by him a woman made of wood, which is thought to have been his lady and counteſs. Here are two more likewiſe in wood armed, and croſs-legged, the one hath an hound or talbot under his foot; the coat armor of the other is quite broken away with his target. Here is one in alabaſter not croſs-legged, the garter about one of his legs; what is under his feet cannot be diſcerned. A woman portraied in alabaſter with a falcon under her feet; and a little monument of albaſter, upon which is the image of one in a gown, with a purſe hanging at his girdle; he is in length about four feet. But I will ſhew the reader the names of ſuch earls and others of this houſe, who, by ſuppoſition and certainty are ſaid to have been here interred; which may give ſome light to the further knowledge of theſe, in this manner intombed.

Aubrey de Vere the firſt earl of Oxford, ſurnamed the Grim.

Aubrey de Vere, the ſon of Aubrey, chamberlain under king Henry I. or Camerarius Anglie, as I find it in old cartularies, having loſt this his office of great chamberlain, and other dignities, in the turmoils between king Stephen and Maud the empreſs, was, by the ſaid empreſs, and Henry II. (as you may have it more fully in Vincent's diſcovery of errors) reſtored to all his former honors, and withal created earl of Oxford. He died in the year 1194, the ſixth year of king Richard I. and was here firſt buried by his father. His wife Agnes or Adeliza lieth buried by him, who was the daughter of Henry of Eſſex, baron of Ralegh, the king's conſtable.

Lib. abb. de Colne.

Such was the epitaph or inſcription upon his tomb, as it is in the book of Colne priory:

Hic iacet Albericus de Vere, filius Alberici de Vere, comes de Guiſney & primus comes Oxonie magnus camerarius Anglie qui propter ſummam audaciam, & effrenatam pravitatem GRYMME AUBREY vocabatur, obijt 26 die Decembris, anno CHRISTI, 1194, RICHARDI I. ſexto.

Aubrey de Vere the ſecond earl of Oxford.

AUBREY DE VERE, the ſon of the foreſaid AUBREY, ſucceeded his father in all his dignities; I find little written of him in our hiſtories, except, that out of his chriſtian piety he did confirm the gift of ſeptem librat. terre which AUBREY his father gave to the canons of OSITH here in Eſſex, adding thereto ſomething of his own. He died in the year of our LORD 1214, and ſleepeth now in the ſame bed, with three other AUBREYS, his anceſtors. To whom this epitaph upon CONRADE the emperor at Spires in Germany may be fitly applied:

“ Filius hic, pater hic, avus hic, proavus jacet iſtic.”
The great belſire, the grandſire, ſire, and ſon
Lie here interred under this graveſtone.

Hugh de Vere earl of Oxford.

HUGH DE VERE, the ſon of ROBERT, the firſt of that chriſtian name, earl of Oxford, and lord great chamberlain of England, was here entombed with his anceſtors, who died in the year 1263. He had the title of lord BOLEBECK, which came by his mother ISABELLA DE BOLEBECK, daughter and heireſs of HUGH BOLEBECK, a baron, who was lord of Bolebeck caſtle in Whitechurch within Buckinghamſhire, and of Swaffam Bolebeck in Cambridgeſhire. He had to wife HAWISIA the daughter of SAIER DE QUINCY, earl of Wincheſter, as appears by this inſcription ſometime inſculpt upon their tomb:

Hic jacent HUGO DE VEER eius nominis primus: comes Oxonie quartus, magnus camerarius Anglie, filius & heres ROBERTI comitis, & HAWISUS uxor eius, filia SAERI DE QUINCT comitis Wintonie, qui quidem HUGO obiit 1263. Quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

Robert de Vere earl of Oxford.

ROBERT DE VERE, the ſon of HUGH aforeſaid, earl of Oxford, who enjoyed his father's inheritances and honors the ſpace of thirty and two years, lieth here entombed with his anceſtors; who died in the year 1295. ALICE his wife, the daughter and heireſs of GILBERT lord Stamford, lord of Hormead in Hertfordſhire was interred by him, who died at Caufeld houſe near Dunmow, the 9th day of September 1312.

Robert de Vere the ſon of Robert earl of Oxford.

Here lieth buried the body of ROBERT DE VERE, ſon and ſucceſſor to the foreſaid ROBERT, whoſe government both in peace and war was ſo prudent, his hoſpitality and other works of charity ſo wiſely abundant; and his temperance with a religious zeal ſo admirably conjoined, that he was of all ſurnamed the good earl of Oxford; and the vulgar eſteemed him as a ſaint. He died the 19th of April 1331.

Robert de Vere earl of Oxford, and duke of Ireland.

Here lieth entombed ROBERT DE VERE, minion to RICHARD II; who, to add to his honors created him marquis of Dublin, a title not known before that time in England, and in the year following duke of Ireland, with commiſſion to execute moſt inſeparable prerogatives royal. Theſe titles were of too high a nature, and therefore infinitely ſubjected to envy. Whereupon, like a ſecond GAVESTON, he was hated of the nobility; eſpecially for that he was a man nec prudentia, cæteris proceribus, nec armis valentior, as WALSINGHAM ſaith, 9 RICH. II. But it was not long before he was baniſhed England by the barons, for abuſing the king's ear to the hurt of the ſtate. He had to wife a young, fair and noble lady, and the king's near kinſwoman (for ſhe was grandchild to king EDWARD by his daughter ISABELLA) he put her away, and took one of queen ANNE's women, a Bohemian of baſe birth, Sellarij filia, ſaith WALSINGHAM, a ſadler's daughter, ſome ſay a joiner's; an act full of wickedneſs and indignity. Yet this intolerable villainy offered to the blood-royal, king RICHARD did not encounter, neither had the power, ſome ſay, who deemed that by witchcrafts and ſorceries (practiſed upon him by one of the duke's followers) his judgment was ſo ſeduced and captivated, that he could not ſee what was honeſt or fit to do. But where princes are wilful or ſlothful, and their favorites flatterers or time-ſervers, there needs no other inchantments to infatuate, yea and ruinate the greateſt monarch. Upon his baniſhment he went into France, where he lived about five years, and there being a hunting, he was ſlain by a wild boar, in the year 1392. King RICHARD hearing thereof, out of his love, cauſed his body to be brought into England, and to be apparelled in princely ornaments and robes, and put about his neck a chain of gold, and rings upon his fingers; and ſo was buried in this priory; the king being there preſent, and wearing black.

Speed in vita Rich. II.

Aubrey de Vere earl of Oxford.

After the death of ROBERT duke of Ireland, who died without iſſue, his nephew AUBREY DE VERE ſucceeded him in the earldom of Oxford; he enjoyed his honors not paſſing eight years, but died Die Veneris in feſto ſancti GEORGII, ann. primo HEN. IV. 1400, and lieth here entombed with his worthy anceſtors.

John de Vere earl of Oxford.

Here lieth buried in this priory JOHN DE VERE, the third of that chriſtian name, and the thirteenth earl of Oxford, lord Bolebeck, Samford, and Scales, great chamberlain, and lord high admiral of England, who died the 4th of HENRY VIII, 1512, having been earl of Oxford full fifty years; a long time to tugg out, in the troubleſome reigns of ſo many kings, eſpecially for men of eminent places and high ſpirits, ever apt to take any occaſion to ſhew their manly proweſs; which fire of honor flamed in this earl's breaſt, at Barnet field, where (in a miſt) the brave earl of Warwick's men, not able to diſtinguiſh between the ſun with ſtreams upon king EDWARD's livery, and the ſtar with ſtreams on this earl's livery, ſhot at the earl's followers, and by that miſpriſion the battle was loſt. After which he fled into Cornwal, and ſeized upon St. MICHAEL's mount. But EDWARD IV. got him in his power, and committed him priſoner to the caſtle of Hames, beyond the ſeas, where he remained for the ſpace of twelve years, until the firſt of king HENRY VII. with whom he came into England, and by whom he was made captain of the archers at Boſworth field; where, after a ſhort reſiſtance he diſcomfited the foreward of king RICHARD, whereof a great number were ſlain in the chace, and no ſmall number fell under the victor's ſword. This earl gave a great contribution to the finiſhing of St. MARY's church in Cambridge; his hoſpitality, and the great port he carried here in his country, may be gathered out of a diſcourſe, in that exquiſite hiſtory of HENRY VII, penned by that learned and judicious ſtateſman, Sir FRANCIS BACON, viſcount St. Alban, lately deceaſed.

John de Vere earl of Oxford.

The laſt earl that I find to be here entombed of antient times, is JOHN DE VERE, the fourth of that chriſtian name, earl of Oxford, lord Bulbeck, Samford and Scales, lord great chamberlain of England, and knight of the garter; he was commonly called little JOHN of Campes; Caſtle-Campes, in Cambridgeſhire, being the antient ſeat of the VERES, where this earl uſed much to reſide. He married ANNE, daughter of THOMAS HOWARD, duke of Norfolk, and died without iſſue the 14th of July, 1526.

I find

Maud, counteſs of Oxford.

I find in a book of Dunmow, in bibl. Cott. that MAUD, the wife of JOHN DE VERE, the ſeventh earl of Oxford, lieth here entombed: ſhe was the daughter of BARTHOLOMEW, lord Badeliſmere, baron of Leeds in Kent; and and one of the heirs of GILES, lord Badeliſmere, her brother. She was firſt married to ROBERT, ſon of ROBERT FITZ-PAINE. She outlived her later huſband ſome few years, and died May 24, 1365.

COGGESHALL.

. . . . . . Coggeſhale . . . . . mil. . . . . M.ccc. . . . . .

For which of the name this broken inſcription ſhould be engraven, I cannot learn; but theſe COGGESHALS in foregoing ages, were gentlemen of exemplary regard and knightly degree, whoſe antient habitation was in the town; one of which family was knighted by K. EDWARD III. the ſame day that he created EDWARD, his eldeſt ſon, earl of Cheſter and duke of Cornwal, anno 1336.

Tho. Paycock, butcher, and Chriſtian his wife.

Hic iacet THOMAS PAYCOCKE, quondam carnifex de Coggeſhal qui obijt 21 Maij, 1461, & CHRISTIANA vxor eius, quorum animabus. . . . . .

Rob. Paycock, Eliz. and Joan his wives.

Prey for the ſowl of ROBERT PAYCOCK of Coggeſhale, cloth-maker, for ELIZABETH and JOAN his wyſs, who died 21 Octob. 1520, on whoſ ſoul. . . .

Tho. Paycock, Marg. and Anne his wives.

Here lyeth THOMAS PAYCOCK, cloth-worker, MARGARET and ANNE his wyſs: which THOMAS died the 4 of September, 1518.

John Paycock and Joan his wife.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS PAYCOCK & JOHANNE vxoris eius, qui quidem JOHANNES obijt 2 Aprilis, 1533. The creed in latin is all curiouſly inlaid with braſs round about the tomb-ſtone, Credo in DEUM patrem, &c.

John Kebull, Iſabella and Joan his wives.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS KERUL & ISABELLE & JOHANNE vx. eius. Quorum, &c.

About the verge of the ſtone in braſs, a Pater noſter inlaid. Pater noſter qui es in cœlis, ſanctificetur nomen tuum, and ſo to the end of the prayer.

Upon the middle of the marble this Ave Maria:

Ave Maria, gratia plena; dominus tecum: benedicta tu: in mulieribus; et benedictus ſit fructus ventris tui, JESUS. Amen.

I have not ſeen ſuch rich monuments for ſo mean perſons.

Wil. Goldwyre, Iſabella and Chriſtian his wife.

Orate pro anima GULIELMI GOLDWYRE, & ISABELLE & CHRISTIANE vxorum, qui quidem GULIELMUS obiit . . . . 1514.

MARY moder mayden clere
Prey for me WILLIAM GOLDWYRE.
And for me ISABEL his wyſ.
Lady for thy joyes ſyſ.
Hav mercy on CHRISTIAN his ſecond wyſ,
Swete JESU for thy wowndys ſyſ.

Foundation of Coggeſhall abbey.
MS in bibl. Cott.

Here in this town of Cogſhall was ſometime an abbey built, and endowed by king STEPHEN and MAUD his queen, in the year 1140, the fifth of his reign, according to the book of St. Auſtin in Canterbury, anno M.c.xl. facta eſt abbathia de Cogeſhal a rege STEPHANO et MATILDA regina, qui primo fundauerunt abbathiam de Furneſſe, abbathiam de Longeleyrs, et poſtea abbathiam de Feverſham, &c. This houſe was dedicated to the bleſſed virgin MARY, wherein were placed white monks Cluniacks; the revenues of which were valued to be yearly worth 298 l. 8 s. it was ſurrendered March 18, 29 HEN. VIII.

Adjoining to the road called Cocill-way, which leadeth to this town, was lately found an arched vault of brick, and therein a burning lamp of glaſs, covered with a roman tile, ſome fourteen inches ſquare, and one urn with aſhes and bones, beſides two ſacrificing diſhes of ſmooth and poliſhed red earth, having the bottom of one of them with fair Roman letters inſcribed, COCILLI. M. I may probably conjecture this to have been the ſepulchral monument of the lord of this town, who lived about the time of Antoninus Pius (as by the coin there likewiſe found appeareth) the affinity between his and the now town's name being almoſt one and the ſame. Theſe remain in the cuſtody of that judicious and great ſtateſman ſir Richard Weston, knight, baron Weſton of Nealand, lord treaſurer of England, and of the moſt honorable order of the garter companion. Who for his approved virtues and induſtry, both under father and ſon, doth to the public good fully anſwer the place and dignity.

Before theſe times, in a place called Weſtfield, three quarters of a mile diſtant from this town, and belonging to the abbey there, was found by touching of a plough, a great braſs pot. The ploughmen ſuppoſing it to have been hidden treaſure, ſent for the abbot of Cogeſhall to ſee the taking of it up; and he going thither, met ſir Clement Harleston, and deſired him alſo to accompany him thither. The mouth of the pot was cloſed with a white ſubſtance, like paſte or clay, as hard as a burnt brick; when that by force was removed, there was found within it another pot, but that was of earth; that being opened there was found in it a leſſer pot of earth, of the quantity of a gallon, covered with a matter like velvet, and faſtened at the mouth with a ſilk lace; in it they found ſome whole bones and many pieces of ſmall bones wrapped up in fine ſilk, of freſh color, which the abbot took for the relics of ſome ſaints and laid up in his veſtuary.

Camd. in Eſſex.

BOCKING DOREWARDS.

So denominated of the Dorewards ſometimes lords of this town, and patrons of this fat parſonage, which is 35l. 10s. in the king's books, as I am perſuaded by relation, and theſe inſcriptions upon antient tombs:

Hic iacet Johannes Doreward, armig. filius Willelmi Doreward, mil. . . . . qui obijt . . . . 1420, et Isabella vxor eius . . . . . .

John Doreward and Iſabella his wife.

Hic iacet Johannes Doreward, armiger, qui obiit xxx die Januar. anno dom. Mil.cccc.lxv, et Blancha vxor eius que obiit . . . . die menſ. . . . . ann. dom. Mil.cccc.lx. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Clauiger ethereus nobis ſis janitor almus.

HAULSTEED.

The lordſhip of Stanſteed, within this pariſh, was the antient inheritance of the noble family of the Bourchiers, in which they had a manſion houſe; many of which ſurname lie here entombed; to continue whoſe rememberance in the ſouth ſide of the choir is a chaple, which to this day is called Bowſer's chaple, wherein they lie interred; the inſcriptions which were upon their monuments are quite gone, this one following excepted:

Hic iacet Bartholomeus quondam dominus de Bourchier, qui obiit viii die menſ. Maii anno dom. M. cccc.ix. et Margareta Sutton ac Idonea Louey vxores eius. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Bartholomew, lord Bourchier, Margaret and Idonea his wives.

Under another of theſe monuments lieth the body of Robert Bourchier, lord chancellor of England, in the fourteenth year of K. Edward III.

Rob. Bourchier, lord chancellor. Camd. in Eſſex.

from whom (ſaith the light of Great-Britain, CLARENCIEUX) ſprung a moſt honorable progeny of earls and barons of that name.

George Vere.

Here ſtands a monument, under which one of the right honorable family of the VERES lieth interred, it is much defaced .... GEORGIO VERE filio GEORGII VERE .... militis, ... 1498.

HIGH ESTERNE.

Agnes, lady Gate.

Here lyeth dame AGNES GATE, the wyf of ſir GEFFREY GATE, knight, the which ſir GEFFREY was ſix years captain of the iſle of Wyght, and after marſhal of Caleys, and there kept with the Pykards worſchipul warrys, and euyr entendyd as a good knyght, to pleaſe the kyng in the partyes of Normandy wyth al his myght; which AGNES dyed the ix of Decembyr, M.cccc. lxxxvii, on whoſ ſoul JESU haue mercy. Amen.

Prey for the ſowl al ye that liue in ſight,
Of ſir GEFFREY GATE, the curteſſe knight,
Whos wyff is beryed here by GODDYS might.
He bowght the manor of Garnets by right
Of Koppeden gentylman, ſo he behight
Of this witneſſes his wyff and executors.
This yer ..... delihowrs.
xxii Jan. M.cccc.lxxvii.
Pater de celis DEUS miſerere nobis:
Fili redemptor mundi DEUS miſerere nobis.
Sancta Trinitas vnus DEUS miſerere nobis.

This manor of Garnets here mentioned, and all his other inheritance (as I have it by relation from the inhabitants) about fourſcore years after the death of this ſir JEFFREY, was forfeited to the crown by the attainder of ſir JOHN GATE, knight, beheaded on Tower-hill, with JOHN DUDLEY, duke of Northumberland, and ſir THOMAS PALMER, knight, for that they had endeavored to have made lady JANE (the daughter of HENRY GREY, duke of Suffolk, by FRANCES his wife, who was the daughter of CHARLES BRANDON, duke of Suffolk, by MARY his wife, ſecond ſiſter to K. HENRY VIII. and the wife of GUILFORD DUDLEY, the fourth ſon of the ſaid duke of Northumberland) queen of England, Auguſt 22, 1453, the firſt of queen MARY.

BARMISTON.

Peter Wood.

Of your cherite prey for the ſowl of PETER WOOD,
Who died the thirtyth dey of May,
Vnto hym that was crucified on the rood,
To ſend hym ioyes for ay.

CASTLE HENINGHAM.

John Vere, earl of Oxford.

Here lieth interred under a tomb of marble and tuch, now ruinous, JOHN DE VERE, the fifth of that chriſtian name, earl of Oxford, lord Bulbeck, Samford and Scales, and great chamberlain of England. Upon which monument I find nothing engraven; but the names of his children which he had by his wife ELIZABETH, daughter and heireſs of EDWARD TRUSSEL, of Staffordſhire, knight banneret; which were three ſons and three daughters, namely, JOHN DE VERE, the ſixth of that chriſtian name, earl of Oxford; AUBREY

DE VERE ſecond ſon; GEFFREY VERE the third ſon (father of JOHN VERE of Kirbey Hall, of ſir FRANCIS VERE knight, the great leader in the low-countries, and of that renowned ſoldier, ſir HORATIO VERE knight, lord baron of Tilbery in this county) ELIZABETH, married to THOMAS lord DARCY of Chich: ANNE wiſe to EDMOND lord SHEFFIELD, and FRANCES, married to HENRY HOWARD earl of Surry. This earl JOHN was knight of the garter, and counſellor of ſtate to K. HENRY VIII, who died here in his caſtle at Heveningham the 19th of March, 1539.

In the catalogue of honor. Brooke.

Prey for the ſoul of DORETHY SCROOP, dawghter of RICHARD SCROOP, brother to the lord SCROOP of Bolton. . . . who . . . . 1491.

Dorothy Scroope.

This DOROTHY was ſiſter of ELIZABETH (the widow of WILLIAM lord BEAUMONT, and daughter of RICHARD SCROOP knight) the ſecond ſon of JOHN DE VERE, the third of that chriſtian name, earl of Oxford.

In a parchment roll without date, belonging to the earl of Oxford, I find that one LUCIA (belike ſome one of that right honorable houſe) founded a priory in this pariſh for black veiled nuns. Which ſhe dedicated to the holy croſs, and the bleſſed Virgin MARY. Of which religious foundation ſhe herſelf was the firſt prioreſs: whoſe death was wonderouſly lamented by AGNES, who did next ſucceed her in that office, and the reſt of the convent: who deſire the prayers and ſuffrages of all the religious houſes in England, for her ſoul's health. The form whereof to tranſcribe, cannot ſeem much impertinent to the ſubject I have in hand, nor tedious to the judicious reader:

The foundation of a priory in Heveningham.

" Anima domine LUCIE, prime & fundatricis eccleſie ſancte crucis et ſancte MARIE de Heningham, et anime RICARDI et SARE, GALFRIDI et DAMETRE, et HELENE, et anime omnium defunctorum per miſerecordiam DEI requieſcant in pace. Amen.

Lucia lady prioreſs of Heningham.

" Vniuerſis ſancte matris eccleſie filiis ad quos preſens ſcriptum peruenerit: Agnes eccleſie, ſancte crucis, & ſancte MARIE de Henigeham humilis miniſtra; eiuſdemque loci conuentus eternam in Domino ſalutem. Poſt imbres lacrimarum, et fletuum innundacionem quam in tranſitu kariſſime matris noſtre venerande LUCIE prime prioriſſe ac fundatricis domus noſtre fudimus: que vocante Domino tertio idus Iulij, viam vniuerſe carnis ingreſſa, terre debitum humani generis perſoluit: manum miſimus ad calamum vniuerſitati veſtre ſcripto denunciantes calamitatem quam patimur; ſubtracta enim tam felici matre, in hac valle miſerie ſimul & cor noſtrum dereliquit nos. Nec mirum, cum eadem tot virtutum polleret moribus; tantis gratiarum rutilaret honoribus; tot meritorum fragaret odoribus: vt merito illi congruat hoc nomen LUCIA, quod eſt lucis ſcientia. Recte ideo LUCIA dicta, quia nomen beate virginis LUCIE ſortita, illius pro viribus imitabatur exempla. Illa meritis & precibus fluxum ſanguinis in matre deleuit. Iſta in ſe omnis motus concupiſcentie carnalis reſtringens, fluxum in aliis incontinentie & contaminationis per ariditatem ſancte conuerſationis & ſobrie vite radicitus extirpauit. Illa ſponſo ſuo carnalem copulam nutu diuino ſubtraxit. Iſta vt nouimus vinculo matrimonij ſepties conſtricta, conſortii virilis ignara; incontaminata ſemper & illeſa permanſit, & ita de laqueo venantium temporaliter eſt erepta. Et hoc fecit diuina prudentia, vt nullum preter eum admitteret amatorem. Iſta etiam diſcreta fuit in ſilentio vtilis in verbo, verecundia grauis, pudore venerabilis, ſingulis compaſſione proxima, pre cunctis contemplatione ſuſpenſa; ſicque ſtuduit bene agentibus eſſe per humilitatem ſocia ut

per zelum iuſticie delinquentium corrigeret errata. Vnde in titillatione carnis ex ea didicimus habere prudentiam, in aduerſitate fortitudinem; in tribulatione patientiam, in deſperatione ſolatium; in periculo refugium, in eſtu refrigerium, in aſperitate lenitatem. Et fuit nobis ipſius exemplo lectio frequentior, oratio pinguior, & ſeruentior affectus. Quid multa, tanta effloruit in hac benigniſſima virgine, & pia matre noſtra virtus abſtinentie, tanta ieiuniorum & vigiliarum nec non & veſtimentorum aſperitate, diſciplinarumque aſſiduitate corpus ſuum extenuauit vt fere ſimul cum Iob ſanctiſſimo, pelli ſue conſumptis carnibus os ſuum adhereret. Et hec talis tantaque ſublata eſt, et hec omnia ſimul. Migrauit autem ad illum qui ſibi fructuum decimas perſolui voluit, qui etiam decalogum conſtituit mandatorum. Miſeremini igitur noſtri, miſeremini noſtri ſaltem vos amici noſtri; et vobis miſeris compatiamini fluentes lacrimas per orationum ſuffragia deſiccantes: quia pium eſt & ſaluberrimum pro defunctis exorare ut à peccatis ſolvantur. Subuenite igitur benigni monachi, ſubuenite venerabiles canonici, & vos ſancte virgines, in conſpectu altiſſimi preces & hoſtias offerentes, vt ipſius pie miſereatur qui abſtergit omnem lacrimam ab oculis ſanctorum, quatenus que ei macule de tertenis contagijs adheſerunt, remiſſionis eius remedio deleantur. Amen.

To this ſupplication the religious of all houſes anſwer in this form:

"Titulus eccleſie apoſtolorum Petri & Pauli & ſancte Osithe virginis & Matris de Chich. Anima domine Lucie prioriſſe de Hengeham et anime omnium fidelium defunctorum per Dei miſerecordiam requieſcant in pace. Amen. "Concedimus ei commune beneficium eccleſie noſtre, orauimus pro veſtris, orate pro noſtris." Some again do anſwer thus: "Preter autem commune beneficium et orationes communes eccleſie noſtre, concedimus ei ab vnoquoque ſacerdote vnam miſſam, inferioris ordinis vnum pſalterium, et diem ipſius obitus in martyrilogio noſtro annotari fecimus." All concluding ever with, orauimus pro veſtris, orate pro noſtris.

Under the picture of the crucifix, the bleſſed virgin, and upon her portraiture drawn upon her tomb, theſe nicking, nice, alluſive verſes were cut and engraven:

Upon the crucifix.

Crux bona crux d } igna { lignum ſuper omnia l } igna.
Me tibi conſ } { redimens a peſte mal }

Upon the virgin Mary.

Stella Maris, candoris ebur ſpeculum paradyſi
Fons venie, vite ianua, virgo vale.

Upon the image of Lucia.

Hec virgo vite mitis ſuper aſtra loc } atur.
Et ſic Lucie lux ſine fine d }
Tranſijt ad ſuperos venerabilis hec moni } alis.
Vix ſuccedit ei virtutum munere t }
Luci Lucie prece lux mediante Marie
Luceat eterna, quia floruit vt roſa verna.
Ad lucem Lucia venit ſine fine man } entem.
Et ſic quem coluit patrem videt omnipot }
Tres tibi gemm } ate { lucent Lucia cor } one.
Inſuper aur } { dic lector qua rati }
Mater virgo t } amen { martir fuit, ergo iuu } Amen.
Cernat ad ex } { diſtricti iudicis }
Subueniant anime Lucie celica queque
Ad quorum laudes dapſilis vrna fuit.

SIBLE HEUENINGHAM.

In this pariſh church ſometime ſtood a tomb, arched over, and engraven to the likeneſs of hawks flying in a wood, which was raiſed to the rememberance of ſir JOHN HAWKEWOOD knight, born in this village, the ſon of GILBERT HAWKEWOOD tanner, bound an apprentice to a taylor in the city of London; from whence he was preſt in the ſervice of K. EDWARD III, in the wars of France. Of whom for his admired valor, he was honored with the order of knighthood; and in the like regard of his notable demerits, BARNABY the warlike brother of GALEASIUS, lord of Milan (father to JOHN I, duke of Milan) gave him his daughter DOMNIA in marriage: by whom he had a ſon named JOHN, born in Italy, made knight, and naturalized in the ſeventh year of K. HENRY IV; as I have it out of a manuſcript in theſe words: "JOHANNES filius JOHANNIS HAUKEWOOD miles, natus in partibus Italie factus indigena ann. viii. HEN. IV. mater ejus nata in partibus tranſmarinis."

Sir John Hawkewood knight.

Stow Annal.

In bibl. Cott & in Arch. Turris Lond. 1. Pars Pat. Ann. 8. H. 4. m. 10.

The Florentines in teſtimony of his ſurpaſſing valor, and ſingular faithful ſervice to their ſtate, adorned him with the ſtatue of a man of arms, and a ſumptuous monument, wherein his aſhes remain honored at this preſent day. The Italian writers, both * hiſtorians and * poets, reſound his worthy acts with full mouth. But for my part (to uſe Mr. CAMDEN's words) it may ſuffice to add unto the reſt theſe four verſes of JULIUS FEROLDUS.

* Paul. Jovius in Elog.

Camd. in Eſſex.

HAWKWOOD Anglorum decus, et decus addite genti
  Italicæ, Italico præſidiumque ſolo.
Ut tumuli quondam Florentia, ſic ſimulacri,
  Virtutem JOVIUS donat honore tuam.

The glorie prime of Engliſhmen, then of Italians bold,
O HAWKWOOD, and to Italie a ſure defenſiue hold:
Thy vertue Florence honored ſometime with coſtly graue,
And JOUIUS adornes the ſame now with a ſtatue braue.

He died an aged man, in the year of our redemption, 1394, and in the eighteenth of K. RICHARD II. His friends here in England, who erected for him the foreſaid monument in this church (which were ROBERT ROKEDEN ſenior, ROBERT ROKEDEN junior, and JOHN COE) founded here alſo for him a chantry, and another in the priory of Heningham caſtle, to pray for his ſoul, and the ſouls of JOHN OLIVER, and THOMAS NEWENTON eſquires, his military companions.

Stow Annal.

CHESTERFORD.

Here ly the bodyes of WILLIAM HOLDEN, and AGNES his wyf, whych WILLIAM dyed.... 1532. on whoſ ſowlys and al Chriſtian ſowlys....

Here ly WILLIAM HOLDEN and KATHERIN his wyf.... 1524.

This family (as I was told) is now extinct, here is an old ruinous houſe ſtill remaining, called Holdens.

William Holden, and Agnes his wife.

SAFFRON WALDEN.

So called of the great plenty of ſaffron growing in the fields round about the town, a commodity brought into England in the time of K. EDWARD III. But I digreſs, and am quite off my ſubject; being out of the pariſh church wherein ſir **THOMAS AUDLEY**, knight of the garter, baron **AUDLEY** of this town, ſometime ſergeant at law, attorney of the dutchy of Lancaſter, and lord chancellor of England, lieth entombed; with this ſilly epitaph:

Thomas lord Audley.

The ſtroke of deaths ineuitable dart;
Hath now, alas, of life bereft the hart,
Of ſir **THOMAS AUDLEY**, of the garter knight:
Late chancellor of England vnder our prince of might.
HENRY the eight, worthy of high renowne,
And made by him lord **AUDLEY** of this towne.
Obijt vltimo Aprilis, ann. dom. 1544. **HENRICI** 36. Cancelleriatus ſui 13. ætatis 56.

Tho. Holden.

Haue mercy good Lord on the ſoul of **THOMAS HOLDEN**,
That hit may reſt wyth **GOD** good neyghbors ſay Amen.
He gave the new Organs whereon hys name is ſet;
For bycauſe only yee ſhold not hym forget;
In yowr good preyers: to **GOD** he took hys wey,
On thowſand fyve hundryd and eleuin, in Nouembyr the fourth dey.

Matthew Weſt, prieſt rector.

Hic iacet hic ſtratus **WEST MATHEUS** tumulatus,
Qui fuit hic gratus vicarius ciueque natus.
M. domini ter C . . . . terris ſit remeatus
Huic . . . . . : exiſtit propiciatus.

Jo. Nichols and his four wives.

Of yowr cherite prey for the ſoulys of **JON NICHOLS**, **ALYS**, **JONE**, **ALYS**, and **JONE** his wyf.

JOHANNES: Pater noſter miſerere nobis.
ALICIA: Fili redemptor mundi miſerere nobis.
JOANNA: Spiritus ſancte miſerere nobis.
ALISIA: Sancta **MARIA** miſerere nobis.
JOANNA: Sancta dei genetrix, virgo virginum, miſerere nobis.

Here lieth interred under an antient monument very ruinous, the body of one **LECHE**, a great benefactor to this church, as appeareth by this his broken epitaph:

. . . .
Quo non eſt, nec erit, nec clarior extitit ullus;
. . . clauſam hoc marmore : . . . habet

Leche.

Huic **LECH** nomen erat, diuine legis amator,
Huius quem templi curam habuiſſe palam eſt.
Iſte huic multa dabat ſacro donaria Fano
Inceptique operis ſedulus author erat.
Pauperibus fuit inde pius, pauit miſeroſque,
Et me qui timere hec carmina compoſui.
Sit huius ergo anima . . . . celum . . . . ut altum
Huc qui ades inſtanti pectore funde preces.

Prey for the ſoul of **KATERIN SEMAR**, **WALTER COOKE**, **ROGER PIRKE**, and **THOMAS SEMAR**, huſband to the ſeyd **KATERIN**, principal founder of the preeſt which ſingeth before the Trinity. For thees ſoulys ſey a Pater noſter and an Aue of cherite.

The like before in Feverſham.

Who ſo hym bethoſt, ful inwardly and oſt
How hard 'tis to flit, from bed to the pit.
From pit vnto peyne, which ſal neuer end certeyne,
He wold not do on ſin, al the world to win.

Hugh Price, abbot.

Orate . . . Hugonis Price abbatis monaſterij de Conwey Cicenſtrenſ. ordinis, Aſſauenſ. dioceſ. qui ab hac vita migrauit ad Christum viii. Julij, M. ccccc. xx. viii.

John Chynt, prieſt, rector.

Conditur hoc tumulo corpus Chynt ecce Johannis,
Doctrine ſpeculum plebi qui fulſit in annis.
Iſtius eccleſie regimen contraxerat ipſe,
Atque cacumine doctorali vixit ille.
M. C quater anno ſexagenoque ſecundo,
Martini feſto deceſſit ab orbe moleſto.
Autor Sophie ſuffragia facta Marie.
Per te Magdalena ſint mihi remedia.

Robert Wyld, prieſt, rector.

Vicarius gratus Robertus Wylde vocitatus
Hic iacet, et mundus, prudens fuit, atque facundus;
Pacem ſeruauit, et oues proprias bene pauit,
Et reſidens annis bis denis plus quoque trinis;
Anno milleno ſic C quater octuageno
Quarto, lux dena ſeptena fuit ſibi pena.
Ianuar. . . . . cuius celo ſit amena.

The foundation of Walden abbey

This town was famous in times paſt (ſaith Clarencieux) for a caſtle of the Magnavilles (which is now almoſt vaniſhed out of ſight) and an abbey adjoining, founded in a place very commodious, in the year 1136, wherein the Magnavilles, founders thereof, were buried. The principal and firſt founder hereof, was Geffrey Magnavile, or Mandevill the firſt earl of Eſſex, with Roheſia or Roſe his wife, daughter of Aubrey de Vere, chief juſtice of England, who conſecrated this their religious ſtructure to the honor of God, the bleſſed virgin Mary, and St. James the apoſtle, endowed it with large revenues, and placed therein black monks; to which effect will it pleaſe you to read a few words out of his deed of grant:

In arch. turr. Lond.

"Gaufridus de Mandeuilla comes de Eſſex, &c. ſalutem. Ad vniuerſitatis veſtre noticiam volo peruenire me fundaſſe quoddam monaſterium in uſus monachorum apud Waldenam, in honore Dei, et ſancte Marie, et beati Jacobi apoſtoli, pro ſalute anime mee et omnium parentum, anteceſſorum & ſucceſſorum meorum, &c." To the which, by the ſame deed, he giveth the churches of Walden, Waltham, Eſtrene, Sabridgworth, Thorley, and others. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion, to be yearly worth, 406 l. 15 s. 11 d.

This place is now called Audley-End, of Sir Thomas Audley, lord chancellor, (of whom I have ſpoken before) who changed the abbey into his own dwelling-houſe, whoſe ſole daughter and heireſs Margaret, was ſecond wife to Thomas Howard duke of Norfolk, and mother of Thomas lord Howard of Walden, earl of Suffolk, lately deceaſed, who lived to finiſh here a moſt magnificent building, belonging at this preſent to that worthy gentleman Theophilus his ſon and heir, lord Walden and earl of Suffolk.

Geffrey de Mandevill, the founder aforeſaid, a man both mighty and martial, was ſhot into the head with an arrow, a quodam pedite viliſſimo, ſaith Hoveden, out of the caſtle of Burwell in Cambridgeſhire; of which wound, after certain days he died, being at that time excommunicated. Lying at the point of death, ready to give his laſt gaſp, (ſaith Camden out of the regiſter book of Walden) there came by chance certain knights Templars, who laid upon him the habit of their religious profeſſion, ſigned with a red croſs, and

Camd in Eſſex.

afterwards, when he was full dead, taking him up with them, encloſed him in a leaden coffin, and hung him upon a tree in the orchard of the old Temple at London, in the year 1144; for in a reverend awe of the church, they durſt not bury him, becauſe he died excommunicated, ſo fearful in thoſe days was the ſentence of excommunication; a violent invader he was of other men's lands and poſſeſſions; and therefore juſtly incurred (ſaith the ſame author) the world's cenſure, and this doom of the church: but I muſt leave him, where buried, or where not buried, GOD knows.

As the church of this monaſtery was honored with the funeral monuments of the MANDEVILLS, ſo was it with thoſe of the BOHUNS, earls of Hereford and Eſſex, of which you may read in the catalogues of the nobility.

Humphrey earl of Buckingham,

It was alſo honored with the ſepulture of HUMFREY PLANTAGENET, earl of Buckingham, the only ſon of THOMAS earl of Buckingham, and duke of Glouceſter, commonly called THOMAS of Woodſtock, the youngeſt ſon of king EDWARD III.) who, after the unimely death of his father, was baniſhed into Ireland by king RICHARD II. and being recalled back again by king HENRY IV. in the firſt year of his reign; in his return died of the plague at Cheſter, from whence, his mother ELEANOR, daughter and coheireſs of HUMFREY DE BOHUN earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, cauſed his body to be conveyed to this abbey, which ſhe ſumptuouſly here interred it, amongſt his and her noble progenitors; his mother, the ſaid ELEANOR, lived not long after him, but died the 3d of October in the ſame year, as in a French inſcription upon her monument in Weſtminſter you may read; and ſcarce two years after the murder of her huſband at Calais; of whoſe deaths thus writeth that old poet Sir JOHN GOWER, knight, in his book intituled Vox Clamantis:

Interea tranſit moriens nec in orbe remanſit,
HUMFREDUS dictus redit ille DEO benedictus.
Defuncto nato cita poſt de fine beato
Mater tranſivit, dum nati funera ſcivit.
Primo deceſſit * cignus dolor unde repreſſit.
Matrem cum pullo ſibi mors nec parcit in ullo.

* The duke of Glouceſter, becauſe the ſwan was his cogniſance.

LISTON.

Hic jacet . . . LISTON de Ouerhal . . . que ob . . . .

Abſtract Rel. in Scaccar. ann. 41 Edward III.

All that I can make of ths maimed inſcription is, that JOAN, the wife of WILLIAM LISTON, held the manor of Overhall in this pariſh by grand ſergeantry; namely, by the ſervice of paying for, bringing in, and placing of five wafers before the king, as he ſits at dinner upon the day of his coronation; and whether this be ſhe here buried or not I know not.

Aun. 5 Rich. II.

RICHARD LIONS held the ſaid manor after her, by the ſervice of making wafers, upon the day of the king's coronation, and of ſerving the king with the ſame wafers as he ſits at dinner the ſame day.

LEEZ-ABBEY.

Leez abbey.

This abbey of old time was founded by the GERNONS; it is now the ſeat of the right honorable, and one right worthy of all his due honors, ROBERT lord Rich, baron Leez, and earl Warwick, now living, anno 1631. This abbey or priory, was valued at the time of the ſupreſſion, as it is in the catalogue of religious houſes, to be yearly worth one hundred forty one pounds, fourteen ſhillings and eight pence.

RICKLING.

✠ HUMFREY WALDENE le premer giſt icy
Dieu de ſ'alme eit mercy. Amen.

Humfrey Walden.

Hic jacet HENRICUS LANGLEY, armig. qui obijt xx Sept. M.cccc.lviii. et MARGARETA uxor eius una filiarum et heredum JOHANNIS WALDENE armigeri, que obijt v Martii, M.cccc.liii.

Hen. Langley, and Margaret his wife.

Hic jacet THOMAS LANGLEY, arm. qui obijt I Mar. M cccc.lii.

Tho. Langley.

Here lyth HENRY LANGLEY, eſquyr, and dame KATHERIN his wyff, whych HENRY departyd this lyff, II April, M. cccc. lxxx. viii. and dame KATHERINE died . . . the year of our LORD GOD, M . . . on whoſ . . .

Henry Langley, and lady Katherine his wife.

Upon this laſt marble ſtone are the portraitures in braſs, of the three daughters of HENRY LANGLEY, amongſt whom his inheritance was divided, as I have it by tradition, as WALDENS was before; whoſe chief ſeat was at Langley Wilbores in this pariſh.

THAXTED.

This church is ſpacious, beautiful, and built cathedral-like; but neither in this church, in Braintree, nor ſcarcely in any other church ſeated within a market town, ſhall you find either monument or inſcription: only ſome two or three inſcriptions are here remaining.

Her lyth RYCHARD DAMMARY and ALYS his wyff, and RYCHARD DAMMARY his ſonn, JONE, ELIZABYTH, and ANN, on whoſ ſoulys GOD have mercy. Which RYCHARD the younger gawe a meide callyd Abel Meide, for a perpetual mynd yerly to be kept for ther ſoulys and al chriſten ſoulys.

Rich. Dammary, and Alice his wife.

Syr WALTER CLERK giſt icy
DIEU de ſ'alme eit mercy.

Sir Walter Clerk, prieſt.

Orate pro animabus RICHARDI LARGE et ALICIE uxoris eius, qui quidem RICHARDUS obijt 27 Martij 1458.

Rich. Large and Alice his wife.

The inhabitants ſay, that this RICHARD LARGE was brother to a certain lord mayor of London named LARGE, who at his death beſtowed wonderfully upon the poor, and the repairing of highways; the which I take to have been ROBERT LARGE, mayor of London, anno 1440, who gave 120 l. to poor priſoners, and every year for five years, 403 ſhirts and ſmocks, 40 pair of ſheets, and 150 gowns of good frize, to poor people. To poor maids' marriages, one hundred marks; to five hundred poor people in London, every one 6 s. 8 d. the reſt of his bountiful charity you may ſee in STOW's ſurvey.

LITTLE-EASTON.

Here is a goodly tomb of marble on the north ſide of the chancel, under which, ſaith BROOKE, in his catalogue of nobility, WILLIAM BOURCHIER, of Ewe in Normandy, lieth interred; but VINCENT, whom I rather believe (in his diſcovery of BROOKE's errors) approves this earl, as alſo his wife ANNE (the daughter of THOMAS of Woodſtock, duke of Glouceſter) to be buried

Will. Bourchier, or Bowſer, earl of Ewe.

buried in the abbey of Lanthonie by Glouceſter. If this monument could ſpeak like others by her inſcription, it might happily decide the controverſy: but all the words upon it are, Fili DEI miſerere mei, mater DEI miſerere mei. Which ſeemingly cometh by a label from a man and a woman thereupon portraied. Of this earl more when I come to Lanthony.

Hen. Bourchier, earl of Eſſex.

Between the chancel and the Bowſers' ile or chaple, is a very coſtly arched tomb of poliſhed marble, inlaid with braſs, the picture of a man and a woman, and in divers places of the foreſaid arch, on the woman's ſide, is a fetter lock and Bowſers' knot, but without inſcription. By ſuppoſition made to the memory of HENRY BOURCHIER, ſon of WILLIAM BOURCHIER aforeſaid, earl of Eſſex and Ewe; and ISABELLA his wife, daughter of RICHARD earl of Cambridge, and ſiſter of RICHARD duke of York. Which HENRY died quarto Aprilis, 1483. A valiant and worthy nobleman he was, fortunate in martial enterprizes; and in matters of peace ſo learned, wiſe, and politic, that he was thought fit by EDWARD IV to be lord chancellor of England.

Hen. Bourchier, earl of Eſſex.

In the ſame chaple, on the north ſide, remaineth a very fair altar tomb of marble, within the which lieth the body of HENRY lord BOUCHIER and LOVAINE, and earl of Eſſex, ſon and heir of WILLIAM BOUCHIER, who died before his father, and grandchild to HENRY earl of Eſſex, next before mentioned: over his tomb hangeth as yet part of his atchievements, as the coat of his arms, helm, creſt, and ſword. This earl broke his neck by a fall from his horſe, the twelfth day of March, in the one and thirtieth year of the reign of K. HENRY VIII, 1539. His horſe was young, ſaith STOW, and he the oldeſt earl in England: for if you will reckon the years from the days of his grandfather, who lived after his ſon, the father of this HENRY (as I have ſaid before) until the year of this his fatal miſfortune, you ſhall find them to be fifty-ſix; and what age he was at his grandfather's death you may imagine.

Stow annal.

Out of certain antient collections in Eſſex.

In the hall of the manor houſe of Newton, in the pariſh of little Dunmow, remaineth in old painting two poſtures; the one for an anceſtor of the BOURCHIERS, combatant with another, being a pagan king, for the truth of CHRIST; whom the ſaid Engliſhman overcame, and in memory thereof his deſcendants have ever ſince borne the head of the ſaid infidel, and alſo uſed the ſurname of BOURCHIER or BOWSER.

Here are four wonderous antient monuments of the LOVAINES, all the inſcriptions of them are worn out, theſe few words excepted:

Sir Tho. Lovaine, knight.

Sire THOMAS LOVAINE ici giſt MARGARIE la file Moun. ...

Camb. in Eſſex.

This noble family of the LOVAINES in former ages did here inhabit, by the name of FITZ-GILBERT, one of whoſe houſe, namely, MAURICE FITZ-GILBERT, was ſurnamed DE LOVAINE, as deſcended from GODFREY of LOVAINE, brother to HENRY VI of that name, duke of Brabant. Who being ſent hither to keep the honor of Eye, his poſterity flouriſhed among the peers of this realm, to the time of EDWARD III: when the heir general was married to the houſe of BOURCHIER.

This BOWSERS' chaple (for it is ſo called) is now the burial place for the noble family of the MAYNARDS.

Robert Northburne.

In NORTHBURNE natus ROBERTUS ſum vocitatus,
De terra factus in terram ſumque redactus:
Intercedendo ſpiritum tibi CHRISTE comendo.

In the window.

Propitietur DEUS benefactoribus omnibus eccleſie pauperis huius.

The treble bell in the ſteeple of this church is called the Bowſers' bell, on which is caſt a piece of coin of ſilver, of K. EDWARD IV; it was given by one of the counteſſes of Eſſex, as one may partly gather by an old inſcription; upon it is the Bowſers' knot.

TILTEY.

Here ſometime ſtood a monaſtery founded by MAURICE FITZ-GILBERT, before remembered, not long after the conqueſt, which he dedicated to the honor of the Virgin MARY, and therein placed white monks of the ciſtercian order.

The foundation of Tiltey abbey.

The donations to this religious houſe are confirmed in the records of the tower, cart. antiq. lit. S.

The valuation of it at the ſuppreſſion was 177 l. 9 s. 4 d.

This monaſtery is not altogether ruinous; in the little church whereof I found theſe funeral inſcriptions following.

Bruntingthorpe near to Leiceſter hath long been the habitation of the antient family of DANNET, ſaith maſter BURTON, who beareth ſable guttee argent a canton ermine, one of which family lieth here interred, with this epitaph:

Def. Leiceſt, lit. B.

Hic iacet ſepultus, cum coniuge MARIA GERARDUS DANNET de Bruntingthorp in com. Leceſtr. ar. & ſereniſſimi regis HENRICI octaui conſiliarius, qui obijt anno CHRISTI M.ccccc.xx. menſis Maij quarto. The arms afore blazoned are over the monument of this chancellor to K. HENRY.

Gerard Dannet, and Mary his wife.

Abbas famoſus, bonus, & viuendo probatus,
In THAKLEY natus, qui iacet hic tumulatus:
THOMAS dictatus, qui CHRISTO ſit ſociatus:
Rite gubernauit, iſtumque locum peramauit.

Tho. de Thakley abbot.

GREAT EASTON.

Orate . . . . WILLELMI MOIGNE ar. : . . . qui obiit . . . . M.ccc.v.

This WILLIAM MOIGNE (or Monk) held this manor of Eaſton ad montem (for ſo it was antiently called) with Winterborn and Maſton in the county of Wilts, by ſervice; of being clerk of the king's kitchen, and keeper of his larder, tempore coronationis.

Will. Moigne, Ann. 23. Ed. I.

HATFIELD BRAD-OAK.

So called (ſaith CAMDEN) of a broad ſpread oak, in which town ROBERT DE VERE, the third earl of Oxford, and great chamberlain of England, founded a priory of black monks. About the beginning of the reign of K. HENRY III, valued at the ſuppreſſion at 157 l. 3 s. 2 d. ½. per annum, which priory AUBREY DE VERE (the third of that chriſtian name, earl of Oxford) enfeoffed with the titles of this town, and to the inſtrument of his donation, he affixed, by a harp ſtring (as a label to the bottom of the parchment) a ſhort black hafted knife, like unto an old half-penny whitle, inſtead of a ſeal. Theſe are the words in his grant:

The foundation of the priory.

"Per iſtum cultellum ALBERICUS DE VERE tertius feoffauit prioratum et conventum de Hatfeeld regis, alias Brodoke, cum omnibus decimis in villa predicta: habend. &c. a feſto aſſumptionis beate MARIE virginis in puram & perpetuam eleemoſinam, &c."

Ex Mſſ. in bibl. Cott.

Of this old manner of ſigning and ſealing of deeds, you may read LAMBARD in his perambulation of Kent, p. 318.

This ROBERT was firſt entombed in the church of his own foundation, and at the diſſolution removed into the choir of this pariſh church, where he lieth croſs-legged, with this inſcription now almoſt worn out.

Sire ROBERT DE VERE le premier, count de Oxenford le tierz git ci, dieux de l'alme ſi luy pleſt face merci. Oi pur l'ame priera, xl iors de pardonn auera. ✠ Pater noſter.

Robert de Vere earl of Oxford.

Sir ROBERT VERE the firſt, and third earl of Oxford, lieth here. GOD if he pleaſe have mercy of his ſoul; whoſoever ſhall prey for his ſoul, ſhall obtain forty days pardon. He died in the year 1221.

Tho. Barington and Anne his wife.

Hic iacent THOMAS BARINGTON ar. & ANNA vxor eius, qui quidem THOMAS obijt v Aprilis M.cccc.lxxij. & ANNA obiit proximo die ſequenti. Quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

Camd. in Eſſex.

Milles Catal.

At Barington hall (within this pariſh) (ſaith that learned delineator of Great-Britain Mr. CAMDEN) dwelleth that right antient family of the BARINGTONS, which in the reign of K. STEPHEN, the barons of Montfichet enriched with fair poſſeſſions, ſince which time this houſe is much enobled by the marriage of ſir THOMAS BARINGTON knight, with WINIFRED the daughter and coheireſs of ſir HENRY POLE knight, lord MONTAGUE, ſon of MARGARET PLANTAGENET, counteſs of Saliſbury, deſcended of the blood royal, being the daughter of GEORGE duke of Clarence.

GREAT DUNMOW.

Walter Bigod.

Exoretis miſerecordiam DEI pro anima WALTERI BIGOD, armigeri, qui obijt 17 die menſ. Mar. 1397.

Simon Regham.

SIMON DE REGHAM iadis parſon de Dunmow giſt icy, DIEU de ſon alme eit mercy. Amen.

John Jenone and Alice his wife.

Of yowr cherite prey for the ſowls of JOHN JENONE eſquyr, ſomtym on of the common pleas of Weſtmynſtre, and ALYS his wyff. Which JOHN dyed xvii Septembyr, M.Vc.xlii.

LITTLE DUNMOW.

The foundation of the priory of Dunmow.

Out of an abſtract of the chronicle of Dunmow, in bibl. Cott.

JUGA the wife of one BAYNARD, a nobleman who came in with the conqueror; the builder of Baynard's caſtle in London, founded the priory in this village, in the beginning of the reign of HENRY BEAUCLERKE, and entreated MAURICIUS, biſhop of London, to dedicate the church to the honor of the Virgin MARY, to which, the ſame day, ſhe gave half a hide of land. Her ſon and heir GEFFREY BAYNARD placed black canons therein, by the conſent of ANSELM, archbiſhop of Canterbury. This houſe was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be yearly worth 173 l. 2 s. 4 d.

Matilda ſurnamed the fair.

The church of this monaſtry is as yet ſtanding, in the choir whereof, between two pillars, lieth the body of MATILDA the fair entombed, who was the daughter of ROBERT FITZ-WATER, the moſt valiant knight of England. About the year 1213, ſaith the book of Dunmow, there aroſe a great diſcord betwixt K. JOHN and his barons, becauſe of MATILDA ſurnamed the fair, daughter of ROBERT FITZ-WATER, whom the king unlawfully loved, but could not obtain her, nor her father's conſent thereunto. Whereupon, and for other like cauſes, enſued war through the whole realm. The king baniſhed the ſaid FITZ-WATER among others, and cauſed his caſtle, called Baynard, and other his houſes to be ſpoiled. Which being done, he ſent a meſſenger unto

MATILDA the fair, about his old ſuit in love, et quia noluit conſentire toxicavit eam. And becauſe ſhe would not agree to his wicked motion, the meſſenger poiſoned a boiled, or potched egg, againſt ſhe was hungry, and gave it unto her, whereof ſhe died, in the year 1213.

Ex predict. lib. Dunmow. Stow annal.

In the year following after her death, her baniſhed father was reſtored to the king's favor, upon this occaſion. It happened in the year 1214, K. JOHN being then in France, with a great army, that a truce was taken betwixt the two kings of England and France, for the term of five years: and a river or arm of the ſea, being betwixt either hoſt, there was a knight in the Engliſh hoſt, that cried to them of the other ſide, willing ſome one of their knights, to come and juſt a courſe or two with him. Whereupon without ſtay ROBERT FITZ-WATER, being on the French part, made himſelf ready, ferried over, and got on horſeback, and ſhewed himſelf ready to the face of his challenger, whom at the firſt courſe, he ſtruck ſo hard with his great ſpear, that horſe and man fell to the ground; and when his ſpear was broken, he went back again to the king of France. Which K. JOHN ſeeing, by GOD's tooth, quoth he (ſuch was his uſual oath) he were a king indeed, that had ſuch a knight. The friends of ROBERT hearing theſe his words, kneeled down, and ſaid, O king he is your knight, it is ROBERT FITZ-WATER; whereupon the next day he was ſent for, and reſtored to the king's favor. By which means peace was concluded, and he received his livings, and had licence to repair his caſtle of Baynard, and all his other caſtles. After which, this ſtrenuous knight, this MARS of men, this marſhal of GOD's army and holy church (for ſo he was enſtyled, by the common multitude) lived in all affluence of riches and honor, the ſpace of ſixteen years; deceaſed in the year 1234, and lieth here entombed by his daughter. Thus ſaith the book, ann. 1234. Obijt nobilis vir ROBERTUS filius WALTERI patronus eccleſie Dunmow, qui tumulatur iuxta maius altare in ſuo monaſterio, & ſuccedit WALTERUS filius eius in hereditatem.

Stow annal.

Sir Rob Fitz-water, knight.

Extract. lib. Dunmow, in ſæpe dict. bibl. Cott.

In the midſt of the choir, under a goodly marble ſtone, lieth the body of WALTER, the father of the foreſaid ROBERT FITZ-WATER, and ſon of ROBERT, the ſon of RICHARD, who was the ſon of GILBERT of Clare. This WALTER took to wife MAUD DE BOCHAM, and after her deceaſe, MATILDA or MAUD, the daughter and coheireſs of RICHARD DE LUCY, on whom he begat ROBERT the valiant, before remembered; he died in the year 1198, as I have it in my old author, anno vero Domini, M.c.lxxxxviii. obiit WALTERUS filius ROBERTI patroni eccleſie de Dunmow, qui iacet intumulatus in medio chori eccleſie ſue, et ſuccedit ROBERTUS filius WALTERI miles ſtrenuus.

Walter of Clare, or Walter Fitz-Robert.

Now will it pleaſe you hear a little further of this noble family, and of their devotions to this priory, out of an old cartulary, ſans date in my cuſtody.

ROBERTUS filius RICHARDI et MATILDA vxor eius epiſcopo London, et omnibus hominibus, et amicis ſuis et cunctis eccleſie fidelibus ſalutem. Sciatis qui concedimus et canonice hac carta confirmauimus. Quod eccleſia ſancte MARIE de Dunmowe, et fratres ibidem DEO ſeruientes teneant ita quiete et pacifice, et libere omnes illas elemoſinas quas tenuerunt die qua rex HENRICUS mihi ROBERTO filio RICHARDI terram dedit. Sicut vnquam quiecius et honorificentius et liberius tenuerunt, ſcilicet in terris, in hominibus, in pratis, in boſco, et plano, et in omni decima noſtra et omnium hominum noſtrorum eiuſdem ville, et in decima prati et pannagij noſtri et in decima molendinorum noſtrorum, et in omni paſtura eiuſdem ville: preteria ſciatis quia concedimus et

confirmamus quod predicta eccleſia et fratres eiuſdem eccleſie teneant incrementa que nos eidem eccleſie conceſſimus et dedimus. Scilicet duas partes decime dominij noſtri de Henham; duas partes decime dominij noſtri de Northon; duas partes decime dominij noſtri de Styſton, et decimam de Paſsfeld. Et decimam de terra que fuit ERNALDI LE BLACHE, in Beruſton, et decimam de Pacheſham, et Eſſertum de Leſſwyſwode, et Eſſertum de Acho, et turbariam de Eſteye. Hanc donationem predicte eccleſie donauimus et confirmauimus pro DEI dilectione, et ſancte genetricis MARIE, et pro fidelibus defunctis.

Extract. lib de Dun perdict.

ROBERTUS erat noſter primus fundator et erat filius RICHARDI et eſt ſepultus in monaſterio, S. Neoti. WALTERUS erat filius eius et eſt ſepultus apud nos in tumba marmorea in medio chori. ROBERTUS filius WALTERI predicti de eſt tumulatus ante ſummum altare.

The bells of Little Dunmow new caſt and chriſtened.

Anno dom. 1501, decimo die menſ. Auguſti campane in campanile, eccleſie beate MARIE de Dunmow nouiter facte et baptiſate fuere.

Prima in honore ſancti Michaelis archangeli.
Secunda in honore S. Johannis evangeliſte.
Tertia in honore S. Johannis baptiſte.
Quarta in honore aſſumptionis beate Marie.
Quinta in honore ſancte trinitatis, et omnium ſanctorum.

John Blakemore, prior.

In the choir of the church, under a goodly fair monument, the body of JOHN BLAKEMORE, prior of this diſſolved houſe of Dunmow, as I find it in an abſtract of the chronicle of this monaſtery, lieth interred; for whom this epitaph following was compoſed:

Subtus hic, hoc tumulo recubat prior ecce JOHANNES
  DE BLAKEMORE dictus vir probus, atque pius.
Peruigil implebat quod lex diuina iubebat,
  Eius conſilium que fuit et ſtudium.
Debilibus, dubijs, cecis, claudis, peregrinis,
  Tectum, pes, oculi, conſilium, baculus,
Veſpere et abſconſo Machuti ſole Nouembris
  Quindecimo hic moritur, viuere ut incipiat.
Ergo preces cineri dones quicumque viator,
  Iſta preces tantum flebilis vrna petit.

Radcliffe, patron of the priory of Little Dunmow.

His death happened in the year of our ſaving health, one thouſand five hundred and eighteen, as by the humble petition of the ſubprior and his brethren to their patron ſir ROBERT RADCLIFFE, knight, lord Fitz-water (afterwards earl of Suſſex) for the ſpeedy election of another prior may appear, the form whereof, tranſcribed out of the original, I thought good here to inſert, being a precedent not commonly known in theſe days:

Egregio et prenobili viro domino ROBERTO RADCLIFF, militi, domino Fitz-water; veſtri humiles et deuoti filij GALFRIDUS SHETHER, ſupprior, et preſidens domus prioratus beate MARIE virginis de Dunmowe ordinis ſancti Auguſtini London dioc. veſtre fundationis et patronatus; et eiuſdem loci conuentus, omnimod. reverencias cum honore, orationumque ſuffragia, et quicquid dulcius de latere crucifixi hauriri poterit: veſtre reuerencie innoteſcimus et certificamus per preſentes: quod bone memorie dominus JOHANNES BLAKEMORE noſter iamdudum et dicte domus noſtre prior, quinto decimo die inſtantis menſis Nouembris viam eſt vniverſe carnis ingreſſus, et ſequent. prox. ex tunc die ipſius corpus eccleſiaſtice traditum eſt ſepulturex; ſicque ſumus et eſt dicta domus ſiue

prioratus prioris et paſtoris ſolatio et regimine deſtitut. Ne igitur ex diurna eiuſdem vacatione grauia nobis proueniant incommoda; veſtre reuerencie humiliter et deuote ſupplicamus; quatinus cum ſitis noſter et dicte domus ſiue prioratus fundator, et patronus vt perfertur, veſtram vt moris eſt ad noui ſeu futuri prioris et paſtoris electionem procedend. ac iuxta canonicas ſanctiones DEI preſidio celebrand. patronalem licenciam nobis concedere dignemini cum fauore. Proſperitatemque veſtram conſeruet altiſſimus per tempora longiora. Dat. in domo noſtra capitulari, noſtro ſub ſigillo xvij die predict. menſ. Nouemb. anno domini milleſimo quingenteſimo decimo nono.

Newton-hall.

In the hall of the manor houſe of Newton hall, in this pariſh, remaineth in old painting, two poſtures, the one for an anceſtor of the BOURCHIERS combatant with another, being a pagan king, for the truth of CHRIST, whom the ſaid Engliſhman overcame, and in memory thereof, his deſcendants have ever ſince bore the head of the ſaid infidel, as alſo uſed the ſurname of BOWSER, as I had it out of the collections of AUGUSTIN VINCENT, Windſor-herald, deceaſed.

BOREHAM.

The inheritance and honors of this famous and right noble race of the FITZ-WATERS, came at length by marriage into the ſtock of the RADCLIFFES, for (in the pedigree of ſir ALEXANDER RADCLIFFE, of Ordſall, in the county of Lancaſter, knight of the Bath, deſcended, as the earl of Suſſex is, from the RADCLIFFES, antiently of Radcliffe in the ſaid county; the ſon of that valiant and generally beloved gentleman, ſir JOHN RADCLIFFE, lieutenant-colonel, ſlain fighting againſt the French in the iſle of Rhee, the 29th of October in the year of our lord 1627) I find that ſir JOHN RADCLIFFE, knight, (ſon of ſir JOHN RADCLIFFE, knight, who married KATHERINE, the daughter and heireſs of EDWARD, lord Burnell, of Acton Burnell in the county of Salop) married ELIZABETH, the daughter and heireſs of WALTER, lord Fitzwater, of Woodham, a baron of great riches, as of antient nobility, the father of JOHN, who was father of ROBERT RADCLIFFE, the firſt of that ſurname, earl of Eſſex, viſcount Fitz-water, lord Egremont and Burnell, who with other two earls, his ſon and grandchild, lie here interred under a ſumptuous monument, as appeareth by their ſeveral inſcriptions and lively portraitures. To the memory of the firſt earl (for I am tied by my method only to his at this time) the funeral lines following are engraven:

Rob. Radcliffe, earl of Suſſex.

ROBERTUS RADCLIFFE, miles, dominus Fitz-water, Egremond et Burnel, vicecomes Fitz-water (magnus Camerarius, Anglie) Camerarius hoſpitij regis HENRICI octaui, ac eidem a conſilijs prelijs in Gallia commiſſis aliquoties inter primos ductores honoratus, in alijs belii paciſque conſultationibus non inter poſtremos habitus, æquitas, juſtitiæ, conſtantiæ, magnum ætatis ſuæ columen, obijt xxvii die Nouemb. anno dom. M.cccc.xlii. ætat.

This earl had three wives, whoſe portraitures are cut here upon the tomb, by all of whom he had iſſue. By his firſt wife ELIZABETH, who was the daughter of HENRY STAFFORD, duke of Buckingham, he had HENRY, after him, earl of Suſſex, here entombed; GEORGE RADCLIFFE and ſir HUMPHREY RADCLIFFE, of Elneſtow. By MARGARET, his ſecond wife, daughter of THOMAS, lord Stanley, earl of Derby, he had ANNE, married to THOMAS, lord Wharton, who lieth here buried by her father, and JANE, married to ſir ANTHONY BROWNE, knight, viſcount Mountague. By his third wife, the daughter of ſir JOHN ARUNDEL, of Lanherne in Cornwall, knight; he had iſſue ſir JOHN RADCLIFFE, knight, who died without iſſue in the year 1566, and lieth buried in St. Olave's Hart-ſtreet, London.

HENRY RADCLIFFE, earl of Suſſex, ſon of this ROBERT, as aforeſaid, was one of the privy council to queen MARY, as I find it in her grant of liberty made unto him for the wearing of coifs or caps in her preſence, which I copied out of the original amongſt the evidences of ROBERT, late earl of Suſſex, deceaſed; expreſſed in theſe words following:

"MARY, the QUEENE.

She took the title of ſupremacy upon her in the beginning of her reign, which ſhe relinquiſhed before her death.

MARY, by the grace of GOD, quene of Englonde, France and Irelonde, defendor of the feythe, and in earthe of the church of Englonde and Irelonde ſupreme hede. To all to whom this preſent wryting ſhall come, ſendeth greting in our Lord euerlaſting. Know ye, that wee do gyue and pardon to our welbeloued and truſty coſen, and one of our priuey counſell, HENRY, earle of Suſſex, Viſcount Fitz-water, lord Egremond and Burnell, liberty, licens and pardon, to were his cappe, coyf or night cappe, or twoo of them at his pleaſor, as well in oure preſens, as in the preſens of any other perſon or perſons within this our relme, or any other place of our dominion whereſouer during his life. And theſe oure lettres ſhall be his ſufficient warrant in this behalfe. Yeuen vndre oure ſigne manuell, at oure palaes of Weſtminſtre the ſecond dey of Octobre, in the firſt yere of our reigne."

Her ſeal, with the garter about it, is fixed to this grant with a label of ſilk, and ſo are the arms of the kings of England, and E. R. the ſeal manual of EDWARD VI. not altered.

This HENRY departed this life at ſir HENRY SIDNEY's houſe in Chanon-row, at Weſtminſter, on wedneſday morning, the ſeventeenth of February, between five and ſix o'clock, in the third and fourth year of PHILIP and MARY, anno 1556, as VINCENT, in his diſcovery of BROOKE's errors, verifieth by a certificate thereof in the book of burials in the office of arms, fol. 225.

He was buried firſt by his father, in St. Laurence Poultney church, in London, from whence their remains were removed hither, as you ſhall underſtand by the preſent ſequel.

That brave ſpirited, politic and wiſe lord, THOMAS, earl of Suſſex, lord chamberlain of the houſhold to queen ELIZABETH of famous memory, built, or begun to build a chaple in this church, wherein this glorious tomb is erected, as a place of burial for himſelf and his worthy progeny; and commanded by his laſt will and teſtament (as I was told) that the honorable remains of his father, and grandfather HENRY, and the aforeſaid ROBERT, earls of Suſſex, ſhould be removed from the pariſh church of St. Laurence Poultney, London, where their bodies lay buried, to this his chaple at Boreham, wherein he deſired to be entombed: all which was accordingly performed. This tomb was made by one RICHARD STEPHENS, an outlandiſh man, and finiſhed with all furniture, as gilding, coloring and the like, thereunto belonging, May 28, 1599, the whole charge thereof amounting to the ſum of 292 l. 12 s. 8 d. as appears by the account which I have ſeen. This THOMAS, earl of Suſſex, ſaith CAMDEN, was a moſt worthy and honorable perſonage, in whoſe mind were ſeated jointly both politic wiſdom and martial prowes, as England and Ireland acknowledged; but more of him hereafter. Theſe earls of Suſſex of this ſurname, from RO-

Bert the firſt, to Robert the laſt, who died anno dom. 1629, have ever been knights of the garter.

Hic iacet Thomas Coggeshale, arm. filius Thome Coggeshale, armiger, & Johanna vxor eius que quidem Johanna obijt xvii Julij, M.cccc.xv. Thomas obiit. ......

Tho. Coggeſhale and Joan his wife.

NEWPORT.

Here lieth Thomas Brown,
Whoſ ſowl God pardown.
. . . . M.ccccc.xv.

Tho. Browr.

Her undyr this marble ſton,
Lyeth the body of maſter Jon
Heynes, bacheler of law,
And ſomtym vycar of this church I traw.
Who paſſyd out . . . .
. . . M.cccc.

John Heynes vicar.

Here ſometime ſtood an hoſpital in this town, by whom founded I cannot read. Valued at the fatal deſtruction of all ſuch houſes, at 23 l. 10 s. 8 d. per annum.

The hoſpital in Newport.

PLESHY.

This collegiate church was founded by Thomas of Woodſtock, duke of Glouceſter, for canons regular; which was valued in the king's books to be yearly worth one hundred thirty nine pounds, three ſhillings and ten pence. The upper part of which church, within theſe few years, was taken down; and as I was told in the town, the pariſhioners being either unwilling or unable to repair the decays) carried away the materials which were employed to other uſes. This part of the church was adorned and beautified with divers rich funeral monuments, which were hammered to pieces, beſtowed, and divided, according to the diſcretion of the inhabitants. Upon one of the parts of a diſmembered monument, careleſſly here and there in the body of the church, I found theſe words:

The foundation of the college at Pleſhy.

Here lyeth John Holland, erle of Exceter, erle of Huntington, and chamberleyne of England. Who dyed . . . .

John Holland, earl of Exeter.

This John was half brother to king Richard II. and duke of Exeter, from which dignity he was depoſed, by act of parliament, in the firſt year of king Henry IV. whoſe ſiſter he had married; and in the ſame year beheaded in this town for a ſeditious conſpiracy (ſaith Camden) and in the very place where the duke of Glouceſter was arreſted by king Richard, which was in the baſe court of the caſtle of Pleſhy (now quite ruined) that he might ſeem, ſaith he, to have been juſtly puniſhed by way of ſatisfaction, for the foreſaid duke of Glouceſter; of whoſe death he was thought to be the principal procurer. He was beheaded the third day after the epiphany, 1399, 1 Hen. IV.

Camd. in Eſſex.

Upon a broken piece of a fair marble ſtone, reared to the ſide of a pillar, whereupon were the pictures in braſs of an armed knight and his lady, this enſuing diſtich was engraven:

Militis ô miſerere tui, miſerere parentum,
Alme Deus regnis gaudeat ille tuis.

Sir Ed. Holland, earl of Mortaigne and his wife.

Under this ſtone (if tradition may go for truth) Sir EDWARD HOLLAND, earl of Mortaigne, ſon of the foreſaid JOHN HOLLAND, beheaded; with his lady were entombed.

John Scot, the firſt maſter of this college.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS SCOT, primi magiſtri huius collegij, qui obijt primo die Januar. M.cccc.x.

Qui me plaſmaſti miſerere mei.
Qui me pretioſo tuo ſanguine redimiſti miſerere mei.
Qui me ad chriſtianitatem vocaſti miſerere mei.

Robert Freuyt.

Here lyeth ROBERT FREVYT, a man letterd ſowndyt
For hys ſowl and for all chriſtine, ſey a Pater Noſtre and an Ave.

Tho. Plantaginet duke of Glouceſter.

Hollinſh. p 489.

But I ſhall forget the founder, THOMAS of Woodſtock, the ſixth ſon of king EDWARD III. and uncle to king RICHARD, who was taken by force from this his caſtle of Pleſhy, by THOMAS MOWBRAY, earl marſhal, and conveyed to Calais, where he was ſmothered under a feather-bed, 1397. His body was afterwards conveyed with all funeral pomp into England, and buried here in this church of his own foundation, in a goodly ſepulchre provided by himſelf in his life time. Whoſe relics were afterwards removed and laid under a marble, inlaid with braſs, in the king's chaple at Weſtminſter. In which church ELEANOR his wife (of whom I have ſpoken before) lieth entombed, with this French inſcription, who after the death of her huſband became a nun in the abbey of Barking within this county:

Catal. of honor, Brooke.

Eleanor ducheſs of Glouceſter.

Cy giſt ALEONORE DE BOHUN ayſne fille et un des heirs l'hounrable ſeignour Monſ. HUMFREY DE BOHUN counte de Hereford, d'Eſſex, et de Northampton, et conſtable d'Engleterre; femme a puiſſant et noble prince THO. de Woodſtock fitz a treſexcellent et tre puiſant ſeignour EDWARD roi d'Engleterre, puis le conqueſt tiers. Duc de Gloceſtre, counte d'Eſſexie et de Buckingham, et conſtable d'Engleterre, que moruſt le tierz iour d'October, l'an du grace 1399, de gi aiſme DIEUX face mercy, Amen.

But again to return to the duke her huſband, touching whoſe life and death, with the manner thereof, thus writeth GOWER in his book called Vox clamantis:

Cronic. tripart. in bibl. Cott.

* The ſwan, the duke of Glouceſter's cogniſance.

O quam fortuna ſtabilis non permanet una,
Exemplum cujus ſtat in ordine carminis hujus
Rex agit, et * cygnus patitur de corde benignus,
Ille proſtratus non eſt de rege levatus,
Ad Pleſſye captus tunc eſt velut hoſtia raptus
Rex jubet arma geri, nec eo voluit miſereri;
Cum ſponſa nati lugent quaſi morti gravati;
Pluſque lupo ſevit rex dummodo femina flevit.
Nil pietas munit quem tunc manus invida punit,
Rex ſtetit obliquus nec erat tunc unus amicus.
O regale genus, princeps quaſi pauper egenus,
Turpiter attractus jacet et ſine jure ſubactus.
Sunt ibi fautores regis de ſorte priores
Qui cygnum pendent, ubi captum ducere tendent,
Sic ducendo ducem, perdidit ſine lumine lucem.
Anglia que tota tenebreſcit luce remota;
Trans mare natavit, regnum qui ſemper amavit;
Flent centum mille quia cygnus preterit ille,

Caliſij portus petit unde dolus latet ortus,
Error quem regis genuit putredine legis
Carcere concluſus ſubito fuit ille recluſus,
Neſcit quo fine, ſit vite, ſive ruine
Tunc rex elatum ſumpſit quaſi falco volatum,
Vnde ſuas gentes perdit cuſtode carentes.

A little after follow theſe verſes, touching the denial of burial to be granted unto him among the reſt of his honorable and royal anceſtors:

Sic nece devictum, ſic corpus ab hoſte relictum,
Clam de conclavi ſuſceperat Anglia navi,
Per mare regreditur, corpus nec adhuc ſepelitur,
Namque ſepulturam, defendit rex ſibi puram;
Deſuper a latere patris loca juſta tenere,
Dummodo queſivit vix baſſa ſepulchra ſubivit.

Of the manner of his death theſe three verſes following:

Heu quam tortorum quidam de ſorte malorum,
Si ducis electi plumarum pondere lecti,
Corpus quaſſatum jugulant que necant jugulatum.

Such was the end of this royal prince, ſon to a king, and uncle to a king; who, by our writers, is diſcommended in this, that he was ever repining againſt the king in all things whatſoever he wiſhed to have forward: Erat enim vir ferociſſimus & precipitis ingenij (as POLYDORE cenſures him) a moſt fierce man, and of an headlong wit; who thinking ſtill that thoſe times, wherein he had maſtered the king, were nothing changed, though the king was above thirty years old, forbore not, roughly, not ſo much to admoniſh, as to check and ſchool his ſovereign.

Hiſtor.Ang.l.20

HATFIELD-PEVERELL.

So denominated of one RANDOLPH PEVERELL, the owner thereof, to whom EDWARD the confeſſor was very munificent for that he had married his kinſwoman, the daughter of INGELRICK, a man of great nobility among the Engliſh Saxons; a lady of that admirable beauty, that with her looks ſhe conquered the conqueror WILLIAM, who deſired nothing more than to be her priſoner in arms; which to effect, he begins to expreſs a kind of love to the rememberance of her deceaſed father INGELRICK, enriching the college of St. Martin's-le-gand in London, firſt founded by him and her uncle EDWARD, he honors and advances her two brethren, WILLIAM PEVEREL caſtellane or keeper of Dover caſtle, and PAYNE PEVEREL, baron of Bourne or Brun, in Cambridgeſhire, the founder of Barnwell abbey; ſtandard-bearer to ROBERT duke of Normandy in the holy war againſt the infidels. He prefers her kindred and friends, he ſollicits her by the meſſengers of the Devil's bedchamber, his ſly enchanting bawds, and comes ſometimes himſelf, like Jupiter, in a golden ſhower. Thus by theſe forcible demonſtrations of his love, and unavoidable allurements (eſpecially from a king) ſhe was brought at length to his unlawful bed, unto whom ſhe bore a ſon named WILLIAM, who was lord of Nottingham, the founder of Lenton abbey. His mother (touched with remorſe of conſcience for her ſins) to expiate her guilt (for that was the doctrine taught in thoſe days) founded a college here in this village of Hatfield, which ſhe conſecrated to the honor of GOD, and St. MARY

Camd. in Eſſex.

The foundation of Hatfield college.

MAGDALEN; wherein, ſetting apart all worldly employments, ſhe ſpent the remainder of her days, and here departed her life about the year 1100, ſixteen years after the death of the conqueror. Here ſhe lieth buried, and her image or portraiture cut in ſtone is to be ſeen at this preſent day in the church window. This houſe was a cell to St. ALBAN's, valued to be yearly worth 83 l. 19 s. 6 d.

HARLOW.

Robert Symond.

Hic jacet ROBERTUS SYMOND quondam auditor principalis regis HENRICI ſeptimi in ducatu ſuo Lancaſtrie . . . qui ob. . . . . Erumnarum portus meta viarum, mors.

. . . . . JOHN DRUNKESTON . . . . . .

Vulnera quinque DEI ſint medicina mei.
Scilicet,
Pia mors & paſſio CHRISTI.

DANBURY.

Gerard Braybroke and his wife.

Hic jacet GERARDUS quondam filius & heres GERARDI BRAYBROKE, militis, qui obijt xxix Marcij M.cccc.xxii.

Icy giſt perne femme a GERARD BRAYBROKE, fille a monſieur REYNOLD DE GREY ſeignour de Wilton, que moruſt viii. jour d'Aueril, l'an de grace M.cccc.xiiii. a qui DIEU fait mercy.

I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak of the BRAIBROKES, when I come to Braibroke in Northamptonſhire, of which they were lords.

Darcies.

Here lie two men armed in their portraitures, and croſs-legged, which were (as it goes by relation from father to the ſon) of the family of the DARCIES, who for a time had here their habitation.

Hollinſ. eod. ann. Stow Annal. The devil of Danbury.

Although it be ſomewhat from my purpoſe, yet I hold it not much amiſs to amuſe my reader with a ſhort ſtory. Upon Corpus CHRISTI day, in the year 1402, the third of HENRY IV, at evenſong time, the devil entered into this church, in the likeneſs of a grey fryar, and raged horribly, playing his parts like a devil indeed, to the great aſtoniſhment and fear of the pariſhioners: and the ſame hour with a tempeſt of whirlwind and thunder, the top of the ſteeple was broken down, and half of the chancel ſcattered abroad.

GREAT-BADDOW.

Ro. Tendering.

Hic jacet ROBERTUS TENDERING, firmarius manerij de magna Baddow, qui obijt xx Octob. M.cccc.xxxvii. ann. HEN. VIII. xxix.

This prayer following is inlaid in braſs upon the marble.

✠ Omnipotens & miſerecors DEUS, in cujus poteſtate humana conditio conſiſtit: animam famuli tui ROBERTI, queſo ab omnibus abſolve peccatis; ut penitentie fructum quem voluntas ejus optabit, preventus morte non perdat. Per Dominum noſtrum JESUM CHRISTUM. Amen.

Tho. Kille and Margery his wife.

Hic tumulantur THOMAS KILLE, & MARGERIA uxor ejus, qui quidem THOMAS erat pincerna quondam cum illuſtri principe THOMAS Woodſtoke, duce dudum Gloceſtrie; deinde cum nobiliſſima domina comitiſſa Hereford, & poſtea cum chriſtianiſſimo principe, & invictiſſimo HENEICO quinto, ultimo cum honore digniſſimo KATHERINE regina & ejuſdem domine regis conſorte: nove cantarie ſancte Trinitatis in capella iſtius eccleſie fundator; qui

THOMAS

quidem THOMAS plenus annorum obijt xvii Decemb. M.cccc.xlix. & dicta MARGERIA penultimo die Februarij M.cccc.lxi. ex hac luce migravit.

Principibus placuiſſe viris non ultima laus eſt.

Orate . . . . . . BADEWE . . . . ED. 3.

Abſtract. Rel. in Scaccar.

I read that one EDMUND BADEWE did hold certain tenements in this town by ſergeantry; to keep and convey one of the king's palfreys for the ſpace of twenty days at the king's charges when he ſhall happen to come into thoſe parts, anno 5 ED. III.

CHELMSFORD.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS BIGLON, nuper carnificis iſtius ville, & FLORENTIE uxoris ejus, qui quidem JOHANNES obijt . . . . die . . . . . ann. Dom. 1500, et dicta FLORENCIA obijt 1 Novemb. 1509. Quorum animabus.

John Biglon butcher, and Florence his wife.

This marble monument is fair inlaid with braſs, befitting the corps of a more eminent man than a butcher. From a label of braſs theſe words ſeem to proceed out of his mouth: Oſtende mihi Domine miſerecordiam tuam. From her's theſe, Et ſalutare tuum da nobis.

This church was re-edified about ſome hundred thirty and ſeven years ſince, as appeareth by a broken inſcription on the outſide of the ſouth wall.

Prey for the good eſtate of the townſhyp of Chelmsford, that hath bin willyng and prompt of helpys, to . . . . this chirch. and for all them that be . . . . M.cccc.lxxxix.

Here ſtood a ſmall religious houſe, built by MALCOLM king of Scots, for fryars preachers, valued at 9 l. 6 s. 5 d. per annum.

ENGERSTON.

Hic jacet JOHANNES ROCHEFORD, arm. filius domini RADULPHI ROCHEFORD, qui obiit decimo die Novemb. 1444, et anno regis HENRICI ſexti, 24.

John Rochford.

Of this ſirname I have ſpoken before in Rochford.

Hic jacet GERTRUDIS filia JOHANNES TERREL de Warley, equitis aurati, & conjux prenobilis viri GULIELMI PETRI equitis aurati, quæ obiit 28 Maii, 1541.

Gertrude lady Petre.

Her ſaid huſband that grave counſellor, and ſecretary of ſtate to king HENRY VIII. EDWARD, queen MARY, and ELIZABETH; lieth likewiſe here interred; who lived ſome thirty ſix years after the death of this GERTRUDE his firſt wife, even to theſe later times; whoſe epitaph (according to my method) I reſerve for another part of theſe my funeral monuments.

Under the picture of CHRIST in one of the windows are theſe two words, Petra noſtra.

WALTHAM-ABBEY.

This abbey was founded by a king of England, who of all other reigned leaſt and loſt moſt. For within the compaſs of a year, he loſt both his life and his kingdom, at one caſt, and both of them to a ſtranger; I mean HAROLD II. the ſon of earl Godwin; who having built and ſufficiently endowed this his foundation, for a dean, and eleven ſecular black canons, he cauſed it to be conſecrated, to the honor of a certain holy croſs, found far weſtward, and brought

The foundation of Waltham abbey.

Waltham croſs.

hither by miracle. King HENRY II. new builded this monaſtery, and placed therein regular canons; augmenting their number to four and twenty, and alſo their revenues. RICHARD Cordelion his ſon confirms the gift, and exchange of the canons made by his father, by his charter to be read in the Tower, in theſe words:

Cart. liter. R R.

"RICHARDUS, DEI gratia, &c. Inde eſt, quod ſicut pater noſter mutationem canonicorum ſecularium, & inſtitutionem canonicorum regularium fecit in eccleſia de Waltham, & eis quaſdam novas poſſeſſiones, et veteris conceſſit, & confirmavit: ſic nos laudabiliter virorum commutationem in prefata eccleſia factam, noſtra autem approbamus. Et pro ſalute predicti patris noſtri, et matris noſtre, et fratrum noſtrorum, & pro ſalute omnium fidelium, conſtitutionem canonicorum regularium in eadem eccleſia factam, & donationes, & poſſeſſiones novas, que a patre noſtro eis facte ſunt preſenti carta noſtra confirmamus. Dat. &c."

HENRY III. increaſed much their revenues with fairs and markets; a fair here for ſeven days; and at Epping a market every Monday, and a fair for three days. So by the munificence of theſe kings, their ſucceſſors, and ſubjects, this abbey, at the general ſurvey, and ſurrender, was valued (at ROBIN HOOD's pennyworths) to diſpend yearly 900 l. 4 s. 4 d. The catalogue of religious houſes ſaith, 1079 l. 12 s. 1 d.

Stow Annal. Speed.

The death of king Harold.

The church of this monaſtery hath eſcaped the hammers of deſtruction, and with a venerable aſpect, ſheweth unto us the magnitude of the reſt of this religious ſtructure. Herein HAROLD made his vows and prayers for victory, when he marched againſt the Norman conqueror. In which battle by the ſhot of an arrow through the left eye into his brains, he was ſlain the 14th of October, being Saturday, 1066, having reigned nine months and odd days; whoſe body, by the mediation of his mother GITHA, and two religious men of this abbey, being obtained of the conqueror (howſoever at the firſt by him denied, affirming that burial was not fit for him, whoſe ambition had been the cauſe of ſo many funerals) was conveyed, with great lamentation, by his ſaid mother GITHA, and a ſmall dejected remainder of the Engliſh nobility, to this his own church, and herein ſolemnly interred, upon whoſe monument this epitaph was engraven:

The burial of king Harold.

Heu cadis hoſte fero, rex, a duce rege futuro
    Par paris in gladio, milite & valido.
Firmini juſti lux tibi, luce Calixti;
    Pronior hinc ſuperas, hinc ſuperatus eras.
Ergo tibi requiem depoſcat utrumque perennem:
    Sicque precetur eum, quod colit omne DEUM.

A fierce foe thee ſlew, thou a king, he king in view,
Both peeres, both peereleſſe, both fear'd, and both fearleſſe;
That ſad day was mixt, by Firmin and Calixt,
Th'one helpt thee to vanquiſh, t'other made thee languiſh,
Both now for thee pray, and thy requiem ſay;
So let good men all, to GOD for thee call.

Girth and Leofwin king Harold's brethren.

GIRTH and LEOFWIN, his two brethren, loſt their lives likewiſe under HAROLD's banner (**whych was broudet** (ſaith ROBERT of Glouceſter) **with fygur of a man fyghtyng, biſet al about wyth gold and precioſſe ſtons, which baner aftur the bataile duc William ſent to the pope in tokne of the**

the victory.) Whoſe bodies were in like manner brought to this church, and here entombed.

Camd. Remains.

It is ſaid that GIRTH, not holding it beſt to hazard the kingdom of England at one caſt, ſignified to the king, that the ſucceſs of war was doubtful, that victory was rather ſwayed by ſortune than by valor, that adviſed delay was moſt important in martial affairs; and if ſo be, brother (ſaid he) you have plighted your faith to the duke, retire yourſelf, for no force can ſerve againſt a man's own conſcience; GOD will revenge the violation of an oath: you may reſerve yourſelf to give them a new encounter, which will be more to their terror. As for me, if you will commit the charge to me, I will perform both the part of a kind brother, and a couragious leader. For being clear in conſcience, I ſhall ſell my life, or diſcomfit your enemy with more felicity.

Sir Jo. Hayward in vita Will. I.

But the king not liking his ſpeech, anſwered, I will never turn my back with diſhonor to the Norman, neither can I in any ſort digeſt the reproach of a baſe mind: well then be it ſo (ſaid ſome diſcontented of the company) let him bear the brunt that hath given the occaſion.

The charter of K. Harold.

This HAROLD is much commended for his courteous affability, gentle deportment, juſtice and warlike proweſs, in nothing blame worthy, ſave that in the opinion of his own valor, he addicted himſelf wholly to his own reſolutions, neglecting the wiſe deliberations of his beſt friends and counſellors. And that his courage could never ſtoop to be lower than a king. For which he is taxed to be an impious man, falſely aſpiring to the crown by uſurpation. Of which my old author, with whom I will conclude, hath theſe rhymes:

Rob. Glouceſt.

Harold the falls erle, tho ſent Edward ded ley
Hym ſelve let corone king, thulk ſelf dey
Falſliche.

RICHARD I. king of England, for his matchleſs valor ſurnamed Cordelion or Lion's heart, is, by ſome of our Engliſh writers, ſaid to have ſlain a lion, and by the pulling out of his heart, to have gained that attribute or denomination; the truth is, that HUGH NEVILL, a gentleman of noble lineage, one of king RICHARD's ſpecial familiars, is recorded to have ſlain a lion in the holy land, driving firſt an arrow into his breaſt, and then running him through with his ſword, whereupon this hexameter was made:

Hugh Nevill chief foreſter of England.
Matt. Paris ad an. 1220.

Vitribus HUGONIS vires periere leonis.
The ſtrength of HUGH a lion ſlew.

Which atchievement belike was transferred from the man to the maſter, and the ſtory applied to the by-name of king RICHARD.

Paris eodem an. 1222.

This HUGH was high juſtice, guardian or prothoforeſter of England. He died about the ſixth of K. HENRY III. being full of years, & corpus eius, ſaith PARIS, in eccleſia de Waltham nobili ſarchophago marmoreo et in ſculpto traditur ſepulturæ; and his body was buried in this church of Waltham under a noble engraven marble ſepulchre.

Paris ad an. 1245.
John Nevill.

JOHN NEVILL, his ſon (non ultimus inter Angliæ nobiles patris ſui pedetentim ſequens veſtigia) and the ſon and heir as well of his virtues as revenues and offices, being accuſed by one ROBERT PASSELEW (a man of eminent authority under K. HENRY III.) of divers tranſgreſſions, or omiſſions in the foreſt laws, committed by him, by his connivance or ſufferance, in this foreſt of Waltham, and other the king's foreſts, parks and chaces, was adjudged to pay a fine of two thouſand marks, and ignominiouſly to be caſt out of his offices, which he took ſo to heart, that (not long after languiſhing away with ſorrow) he breathed out his afflicted ſpirit in July 1245, at his manor of Whelperfield, from whence he was conveyed to this abbey, and here honorably entombed by his father.

I find, in regiſtro cartarum abbatie de Waltam, that theſe two Nevills were great benefactors to this monaſtry, to which Hugh Nevill aforeſaid, gave by his deed the manor of Thorndon in theſe words:

In bibl. Cott. "Omnibus ad quos, &c. Hugo de Nevil, ſalutem. Noveritis quod ego pro ſalute anime mee, et Johanne vxoris mee, per conſenſum et bonam voluntatem Johannis filij mei et heredis conceſſi eccleſie de Waltham in liberam eleemoſinam totum manerium meum de Thorndon, &c."

RobertPaſſelew. Robert Passelew before remembered, was here likewiſe interred, who was one of the king's inſtruments for gathering up money, in which his office he uſed ſuch rigor, as multitudes of people were utterly undone; ſo unſafe are private men's eſtate, where princes fall into great wants. He was archdeacon of Dannil. in vit. Hen. III. Lewes, and for his good ſervice in this buſineſs (kings have ever ſuch ſervants to expreſs their pleaſures in what courſe ſoever they take) he ſhould have been preferred to the biſhopric of Chicheſter; but the biſhops withſtanding the king therein, his election was diſannulled in the year 1234, being (with others) called Paris. to a ſtrict account for the king's treaſure ill ſpent, or worſe employed, he was conſtrained to take ſanctuary, and ſeek odd corners for his ſafety; yet afterwards (an argument of the king's lenity) he was received into grace and favor: at the length leaving the troubles which attend the court, he lived privately at his parſonage of Derham in Norfolk, but died at his houſe here in Waltham upon the Paris eod an. ſixth day of June, in the year 1252, of whom will it pleaſe you hear Matthew Paris ſpeak in his own language:

"Archidiaconus Lewenſis, Robertus Passeleue, eodem quoque anno, octavo idus Junij obijt apud Waltham, de quo multa præſcribuntur. Hic Ro-Remains, pag. 161. bertus, clericus et prælatus, non eſt veritus regi adhærendo multos multiformiter de pauperare, vt regem impinguaret. Opera autem ſua ſequuntur eum."

In the ſun ſhine of his fortune he was flattered (as all kings' favorites are) by this alluſion to his name Paſſ-le-eau, as ſurpaſſing the pure water, the moſt excellent element of all, if you believe Pindar, whereupon theſe verſes were written not the worſt in that age, if you pardon a little impropriety. Out of the collections of Camden, MS. in bibl. Cott.

Robertus tranſgreſſor aquæ, nec enim quia tranſit,
Sed precellit aquam, cognomine credo notari.
Eſt aqua lenis, eſt aqua dulcis, et eſt aqua clara,
Mulcens, albiciens, emundans omnia, lenis
Languenti, dulcis guſtanti, clara videnti;
Tu præcellis aquam, nam leni lenior es tu,
Dulci dulcior es tu, clara clarior es tu,
Mente quidem lenis, re dulcis, ſanguine clarus:
In tribus his excellis aquam, nam murmure lenis
Eſt aqua, tu mente, guſtu dulciflua, tu re,
Limpiditate nitens tu ſanguine: quodlibet horum
Eſt magis intenſum procul in te quam ſit in ipſa.

Here lyeth Jon and Jone Cressy,
On whoſ ſowlys Jesu hav mercy. Amen.
Of yowr cherite for vs and al chriſtian ſowlys,
Say a pater noſter and an aue.

On

John and Joan Creſſy.

On lyue when we wer God ſent vs ſpaſe,
To yink on hym and of his grete graſe,
For as we be both body and ſaſe,
So both mor and leſſ muſt be in lik caſe.
In piteous aray as now yow ſee,
It is no nay, ſo ſal ye be.
Your ſelf mak mon, or ye bin gon, and prey for vs.
Wythout deley, paſt is the dey, we may not prey for yow; its thus.
Whylſt yat yow mey, both nyght and dey, look yat yow prey
Jesu of graſe,
When ye bin gon, help is ther non, wherfor yink on;
Whyl ye hav ſpaſe.

Sir Edward Denny knight, and Joan his wife.

Here ſtands a fair monument to the memory of ſir Edward Denny (ſon of the right honorable ſir Anthony Denny, counſellor of eſtate, and one of the executors of K. Henry VIII) and of Joan Champernoun his wife; of whom more hereafter.

This monaſtery is now one of the manſion houſes of that honorable lord, ſir Edward Denny, knight, baron Denny of Waltham, and earl of Norwich.

I found ſince I wrote the premiſſes, that Edward the Confeſſor was the prime cauſe of this religious foundation, for that he gave to Harold certain lands here conditionally that he ſhould thereupon build a monaſtery, and furniſh it with all neceſſaries, as appears by his charter of that donation amongſt the records in the Tower.

Cart. antiq. lit. M.

"Ego Edwardus Dei dono Anglorum rex, &c. Haraldo comiti meo quandam terram antiquitus ab incolis iſtius loci Waltham nuncupatam, cum omnibus ad ſe pertinentijs campis, pratis, ſylvis, aquis, &c. ſub conditione quod in preſcripto loco monaſterium edificet, in memoriam mei et conjugis mee Eadithe. Et inſuper ornet diverſis ſanctorum martyrum et reliquijs et libris angliciſque veſtibus et alijs ornamentis congruentibus: ibique * catervulam quorundam fratrum canonice regule ſubjectam conſtituet. Plurimeque terre ut donentur in monaſterij illius extruendi uſum, et alimentum, ipſius etiam Haraldi cure et fidei commiſi, &c."

* A little convent of fryars, ſubject to the chanons and their rules.

Here he names the lands in particular, which are many. Et hoc omnia (ſaith he) ad diluenda mea et anteceſſorum meorum peccata collata ſunt.

Quod ſi quis meorum ſucceſſorum aliquam partem illius terre ſubtrahat, vel ſubtrahi proinde requiſitus emendare noluerit. Ei dominus juſtus judex regnum pariter ac coronam auferat, &c.

Preterea volo et promitto, quod omnia in monaſterij illius opem data vel danda ſint ſemper libera, et a ſherifs, et a hundredis, et extra curiam ſancte crucis omnibus placitis geldis, &c.

Scriptum eſt autem iſtud privilegium ann. dominice incarnationis M.lxii. indictionibus terquinis, epactis Septembris concurrentibus. Hijs teſtibus, ego Edwardus Anglorum baſileus, confirmo et corrobero. Ego Editha divini numine Christi regina hec eadem confirmando teſtimonium do. Ego Stigandus archiepiſcopus Dorobernenſ. eadem affirmo. Ego Ealdredus Ebor. archiepiſcopus hec conſollido: cum multis alijs epiſcopis et abbatibus.

HORNE-CHURCH.

Named in times paſt (ſaith Mr. Camden) cornutum monaſterium, the horned minſter, for that there ſhoot out at the end of the church, certain points of lead

Priorie de cornuto.
Stow ſurvey.

faſhioned like horns. To the brethren de monte Jovis, or mountioy; or priory de cornuto by Havering at the bower (ſaith Stow) the houſe of Savoy in the Strand did ſometime belong, which Eleanor wife to K. Henry III, purchaſed of the ſaid fraternity or brotherhood, for her ſon Edmond earl of Lancaſter. The inhabitants of this pariſh ſay (by tradition) that this church was built by a female convert, to expiate and make ſatisfaction for her former ſins; and that it was called Hore-church at the firſt, until by a certain king, but by what king they are uncertain, who came riding that way, it was called, the Horned-church, who cauſed thoſe horns to be put out at the eaſt end of the ſame, in rememberance of ſo remarkable a foundation.

Hore church.

But to leave theſe conjectures and return to the graveſtones which I find thus inſcribed:

Henr. Arundell.

Hic iacet Henricus filius domini Richardi Arundel militis, qui obiit .... 1412. anno etatis primo. Cuius anime propitietur Deus.

I will borrow an epitaph for this infant which I read in Rome in the church, bearing the title of S. Maria in ara cœli.

Blandidulus, nitidus, dulciſſimus, unicus infans
  Matris deliciæ deliciæque patris.
Hic tegitur raptus teneris Henricus in annis
  Ut roſa quæ ſubitis imbribus icta cadit.

Will. Ailiff.

Of yowr cheritie a Pater noſter and an Ave for the ſowl of William Ailiff gentleman, owner of the mannowr of Bret-howſe who died 1517.

Julian lady Roche.

Here lyeth Julian Roche wyf of ſir William Roche alderman of London, who died .... 1526. and Eliſabeth Roche wyf to ſir John Roche, ſonne of William, and dawghter of ſir William Forman knight and alderman .....

Survey.

Sir William Roche, here mentioned, the ſon of John Roche of Wixley in Yorkſhire, was lord mayor of London, in the year 1540. In which year (ſaith Stow) the Bible was openly read in Engliſh.

Katherine Fermor.

Here lyeth Katherin, the dawghter of Sir William Powlet knyght, wyf of William Fermor clark of the crown. Who died 26 May the ſecond of Henry the eight.

Tho. Seargil and Eliz. his wife.

Orate pro anima Tho. Seargile armig. .... 1475, et pro anima Eliſabethe vxoris ejus.

ROMFORD.

In the eaſt window of the ſouth ile of this church, I find theſe words under the pictures of Edward the Confeſſor, and two pilgrims, Johannes per peregrinos miſit regi Edwardo .... the reſt broken out with the glaſs. Upon which words hangs an old tale; that at Havering, hereunto adjoining, certain pilgrims came to K. Edward the Confeſſor from Jeruſalem, and gave him a ring; which ring he had ſecretly before given to a poor man that aſked his charity in the name of God, and St. John the Evangeliſt: and that theſe pilgrims gave the ſaid Edward notice of his own death, according to theſe old rhymes:

Rob. Glocest.
* poor.
* ready for God.

Seynt Edward wiſte of his dethe er he hennes wende
For Seynt John the Euangeliſte tokne to hym ſende
As men may in his legend ſee els war
And than to * pour he delte his godde, and made hymſelf * yar.

This ſtory is likewiſe wrought in the hangings in the choir of Weſtminſter abbey, explained by theſe verſes following under the portraitures of St. JOHN the Evangeliſt and K. EDWARD.

Vilibus in pannis mendicat ymago JOHANNIS,
Rex dat ei munus, donum fuit annulus vnus.
Annulus iſte datus, mittente JOHANNE, relatus
Regi ſcire moram, vite dat mortis et horam.

But enough of this, and more perhaps than will be believed. Now to the funeral monuments:

Avery Cornburgh, Beatrice his wife, and doctor Crowland.

The mortall corſes buryed here behold,
Of AVERY CORNBURGH and BEATRICE his wyff,
Sqwire for the body in worſchip manyfold,
With HENRY and EDWARD kings in this lyff;
And vndertreaſurer with king HENRY the ſeuenth full blyff.
Till deth him raſt the world as yow may ſe,
And of maſter JOHN CROWLAND doctor of diuinitie.
Within this church to ſing perpetuell,
They ſtablyſſh a doctor, or bacheler of divinitie,
Or a maſter of art, for nede continuell,
Ten pound for his ſalerie and chamber fee,
And thre pound more, there as yow may ſe:
Yerlie xx s. the liuelode to repare,
For euery yere an Obit, the reſidue is fare.
Of preeſts xii, and clerks vi, alſoo,
Six pens the preeſt, and fowr pens euery clerk,
For brede, cheeſe, and ale in mony there muſt goo:
To poor folk xl. d. fulfilling this werk:
The baylie and wardens of this church muſt herk:
To levy the lyvelode, diſpoſe, and employ;
And ech of them yerly for their labor ſhall xl. d. enioy:
Moreouer this call to yowr remembrance anon,
That in the beadroll of vſage euery Sonday redd;
The ſowls of this AVERY, BEATRICE, and JOHN,
Be prayed for in ſpeciall; ſe that owr will be ſpedd,
And that the curate of this church curteſly be ledd
And for his labor have in reding of that roll
Forty pens to prey for them and euery chriſtian ſowl.
The chantrie preeſt in this church ſhall bynd him preaching,
And in other when he is diſpoſyd ſoul helth to avans:
Namely at South Okendon, Hornchurch, Dagenham, and Barking;
At euery of them twiſe a yere, or moo to Goddys pleaſans,
And at two times ſeuerall this is ſufficians.
Forty days in the yere he ſhall haue to diſport,
If his diſpoſition require ſuch comfort.
The baylie and wardens of the ſame town;
This chantre preeſt ſhall puruay and prouyd,
Within ſix wekes by ther own election,
But aftyr ſuch ſeyſon if it ſhall betyd,
To ſtand lenger vacant, thei ſhall it not hyd . . . . .

The biſhop of London, and the archdekon,
As is owr will for that on tym ſhall have ther election,
But aftyr ſix wekes a moneth of vacation,
Not elet by them twein, depriuyth ther liberte.
For then ſhall the king ha gift and nomination,
Namely for that on tym; we will that ſo it be.
A cheſt in the church with euidenſes ſe,
Concerning the liuelode with indenture tripartite;
Remeyning with the biſhop, and herres of Auery:
The third with the wardens trowth to annuity.
Now Jesu for thy bitter paſſion,
Reward the ſowls with euerlaſting blis
Of them which cauſed this foundation;
And of thy mercy let them never mis.
And Virgin Mary ſhew thy grace in this,
Eternally, that they may liue with the,
Amen, Amen, Amen, for cherite.

It ſeemeth that this tomb was made by himſelf in his life time, and that he truſted to his executors to ſet down the year and day of his departure, his wife's, and doctor Crowland's. For the verge of the monument in thus inſcribed, making one date for all:

: . . . . . yere of owr Lord 1480. . . . and Beatrice his wyf which deceſſid the . . . . day of . . . . the yere of our Lord God 1480 . . . . and of maiſter John Crowland . . . . who deceſſid the day . . . . of the yere of owr Lord God, 1480. on whoſ ſouls Jesu haue mercy.

Upon the ſame monument this epitaph following is inlaid with braſs:

Eliz. Hannys. Her lyeth Elisabyth Hannys, ſiſter to maſter Auery Cornburgh ſqwire.

Farwel my frendys, the tyde abydeth no man;
I am departyd fro hens, and ſo ſall ye,
But in my paſage the beſt ſong I can,
Is requiem eternam: now Jesu grant it me,
When I haue endyd all my auerſite;
Grant me in Paradys to haue a manſion,
That ſhed thy blood for my redemption.

Taleworth. Iſto ſub lapide . . . . Christ. Taleworth . . . . qui migrauid ad dominum . . . . .

Ab.Rel. in Scae. I know not what to make of this broken inſcription, only I find that one Nicholas Taleworth held a tenement in Hauering (hereby) by ſergeantry, to give the king a pair of hair-ſkin gloves every Chriſtmas day, pat. 31. Edw. III.

Rich. Ballard and Margery his wife.

Moſt glorious Trinity on God and perſons thre
Have mercy on the ſowlys of Richard Ballard and his wyf Margery.
Whoſ bodyes her befor yow lyn cloſyd in cley.
Euery man and woman of yowr cheritie do yow prey:
That to the blis of heven ſweet Jesu do their ſoulys bring,
Vnto the plas celeſtial befor owr heuenly king.

Richard deſeyſed the iiii. of Auguſt, M.ccccc.xxvii. and Margerie . . . M.ccccc. . . . .

John Piers and Eliz. his wife.

Her vndyr this ſton lyes **PIERS JON**,
And **ELISABYTH** his wyff, lyeth him hard by.
On whos ſowlys **JESU** have mercy,
Beſech yow for cherite,
Sey a pater noſter and an aue.
The whych deceſſyd the on and twentyth of Septembre,
In the yer of owr Lord **GOD**, on thowſand four hundred ſeventy and thre.

John Outred and Joan his wife.

Her lye **JOHN OUTRED**, and **JONE** his wyff,
Who liuyd long togeddyr withoutyn ſtryff.
JOHN left this world, and paſſyd to heuen
On thowſand fyue hundryd yere and eleuen.

This church is beautified with a ſumptuous funeral monument, wherein divers of the family of the **COOKES** lie entombed: whoſe habitation was at Giddy-hall hereunto adjoining, which houſe was built for the moſt part by ſir **THOMAS COOKE**, lord mayor of London, and knight of the bath, at the coronation of **ELIZABETH**, wife to K. **EDWARD IV**: upon the frontiſpiece of which, theſe verſes were engraven of later times:

Inſcrip. at Giddy-hall.

Ædibus his frontem proauus **THOMAS** dedit olim
Addidit Antoni cætera ſera manus, 1568.
Ædes quiſque ſuas; domini ſed mœnia pauci
Ædificant; leuior cura minora decet.

UPMINSTER.

This town of Upmenſter or Upminſter, as it is diverſely written, lying three miles from Rumford, requireth ſome large rememberance from me, in reſpect that it hath enjoyed within little more than the ſpace of three hundred years, divers eminent families, who have been lords of the ſame, or at leaſt of the manor of Gains, called alſo the manor of Upminſter, lying within the ſame; to which mannor, as long tradition hath left to poſterity, there is a little ile or chaple, ſtanding on the north ſide of the chancel of the ſame church, belonging, and time out of mind, appendant to the manor of Gains aforeſaid, and appropriated to the lords of the ſame for their particular place of burial for themſelves and their iſſue.

The firſt family (of whoſe poſterity I can dilate) which I find to have been lords of the ſaid manor of Gains, alias Upminſter, was that moſt antient ſurname of **ENGAINE** (whether thence drawn or no, I leave to others to conjecture) and it is warranted by a tradition that ſir **JOHN ENGAINE**, knight, the ſon of **VITALIS ENGAINE** being * lord of the ſaid manor, did build the beforementioned chaple, which ſince hath received it's denomination from the bleſſed Virgin. This family ended in the male line, when ſir **THOMAS ENGAINE**, knight, ſon of **JOHN ENGAINE** eſquire, and grandchild to the former ſir **JOHN**, left his three daughters, his coheireſſes, of whom **JOCOSA** the eldeſt was wife of **JOHN DE GOLDINGTON**. **ELIZABETH**, the ſecond, was married to ſir **LAWRENCE DE PAKENHAM**, knight, and **MARY**, the third daughter and coheireſs, was wife of ſir **WILLIAM DE BARNAKE**, knight. There is no tomb or graveſtone left of this family, but only their coat-armor in the eaſt window of the foreſaid chaple.

* Ex autographo ejuſdem cartæ dat. ann. 2 Ed. I. penes Radulphum Lathum armig. dominum manerie ejuſdem.

* Eſcaetr. dea 41. E. 3.

This manor of Gains, alias Upminſter, was afterwards ſeverally in the poſſeſſion of **SIMON DE HAVERING** (* who I conceive was but the feoffee in

* Ex autographe

truſt of ſir JOHN the ſon and heir of JOHN ENGAYNE) of ALICE DE FERRERS * afterwards attainted by act of Parliament, in anno 1 RIC. II. and of HENRY DE LA FELDE; whoſe further mention, leaving the firſt two in ſilence, ſerveth only to this preſent narration.

ejuſdem cartæ dat. 10 Julii, ann. 25 Edw. I penes R. L. prædictum.

* Rot. Pat. de a. 3. R. II. part 3.

The ſaid HENRY DE LA FELDE did by his deed indented, ann. 9 HEN. IV. entail the ſaid manor, upon RICHARD, WALTER, and JOHN his ſons, each after other, upon the default of iſſue; and laſtly, upon JOHN DEINCOURT and ELIZABETH his wife, the daughter of the ſaid HENRY DE LA FELDE, in whoſe right afterwards it ſhould ſeem he came to be lord thereof; and there lieth buried, together with his wife, under a fair tomb, placed juſt under the arch which divideth the ſaid north chaple or ile from the chancel of Upminſter church.

* Penes Rad. Lath, prædict.

Es teſtis CHRISTE quod non jacet hic lapis iſte
Corpus ut ornetur ſed ſpiritus ut memoretur.

And about the tomb, though ſomewhat mutilated, is written this epitaph:

Sancte DEUS ſancte, fortis, ſancte miſerecors ſalvator, miſerere animabus ROGERI DENCOURT, armigeri, & ELISABETHE conſortis ſue, quorum corpora ſub iſto lapide marmoreo tumulantur ac etiam orate * . . . . filiarum ſuarum, qui quidem ROGERUS obiit viceſimo . . . . . ann. domini milleſimo ccccl v. Nec non orate pro animabus omnium . . . . . defunctorum hic & ubique in CHRISTO quieſcencium.

* In this place it is probable the words to be ſupplied are, Pro animabus filiorum ſuorum, &c.

The next owner of this manor of a new ſurname, I find to be NICHOLAS WAYTE, of whom or his family, I can ſay little; only by his ſale it came to be the inheritance of RALPH LATHUM, a lineal deſcendant in the male line, from a younger branch of the antient family of LATHOM of Lancaſhire, who were lords of that place in the ſaid county (as all the received deſcents of that family warrant) from the time of king RICH. I. until the latter end of EDWARD III. when ISABELLA the ſole daughter and heireſs of ſir THOMAS LATHOM knight, was married to ſir JOHN STANLYE knight, from whom the now earl of Derby is lineally deſcended, and (as I conceive) is from the right of this intermarriage, lord of the manor of Lathom at this day.

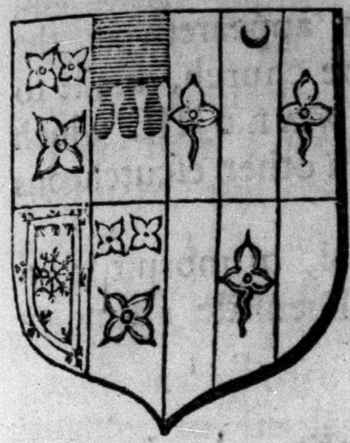
The epitaph of this above ſaid RALPH LATHUM, is placed in braſs, ſet in a fair marble ſtone, covering his tomb, and is as followeth:

Here lieth buried RAYFF LATHUM eſquire, late lord of Vpmiſtre, and * ELIZABETH his wife, which RAYFF deceaſed the xix day of July, ann. M.cccc.lvii. whoſe ſoul and all chriſten ſoules JESUS have mercy.

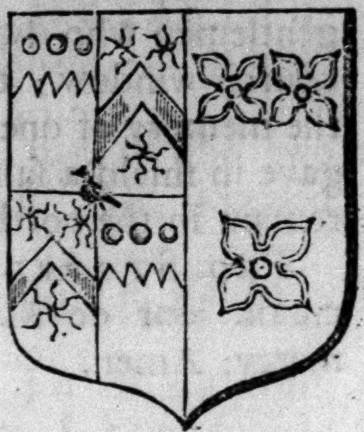
* She was the daughter of ſir William Roche, knight.

The next family to whom by the ſale of WILLIAM LATHOM, ſon and heir of the aforeſaid RALFE LATHOM, the before mentioned manor of Gains did appertain, was the family of D'EWES, (from whom alſo it was again at laſt re-purchaſed by LATHOM) for ADRIAN D'EWES being deſcended of the antient ſtem of DES EWES, dynaſts or lords of the Dition of Keſſell in the dutchy of Guelderland, ſettling and marrying in England, not many years after the beginning of the reign of King HEN. VIII. had iſſue, GERARDT D'EWES his ſon and heir, who having purchaſed the ſaid manor of Gains, as aforeſaid, was after his death, according to the former uſage, buried in the ſaid chaple, appendant to the ſaid manor, as other lords of the ſame had been, whoſe epitaph, becauſe it is repleniſhed with many particulars touching the antiquity and enſigns of this family, I have been more exact in the full delineation thereof in the figure following: [See Plate E.]

Ad memoriam æternam GEERARDT D'EWES filij primogeniti ADRIANI D'EWES ex illuſtri & perantiqua familia D'EWES dynaſtarum ditionis de Keſſel in ducatu Gelriæ oriundi & ALICIÆ RAUENSCROFT conjugis ſuæ viri ſingularis ſub hoc marmore tumulati qui obiit die xii Aprilis, anno Domini CIƆDXCI. unico relicto ſui ipſius & GRACIÆ HIND primæ ſuæ conjugis filio & hæredæ PAULO D'EWES armigero (qui duxit in uxorem SISSILIAM, filiam unicam & hæredem RICHARDI SIMONDS de Croxden in pago Dorſetenſi armigeri) & unicâ filiâ ALICIA nupta GULIELMO LATHUM de Vpmenſter in commitatu Eſſex, armigero.



Egregiâ natus GEERARDT de ſtirpe propinquûm
Gueldrorum hic fœlix oſſa tegenda tegit.
Scilicet invidia fatorum ipſe ante ſepultus
Quam vitâ orbatus, mors ita ſacra quies.
Stemmata namque Deus modo deprimit & modo
Ne nobis cœli gaudia terra ferat. [ditat
Fundamenta tamen proli ſtruxiſſe regaudet
Primævum ut poterint commemorare DECUS.
Hinc proavos ſuperans claros virtute ferendi
Non fit ONUS ſed erit poſteritatis HONOS.



ARKESDEN.

Here lieth ANNE the daughter and heireſs of RICHARD FOX, and the wife of THOMAS LANGLEY, eſquire, ... 1467.

Orate pro anima WILLI COOK, generoſi, filii THOME COOK, militis, & ELIZABETHE uxoris ejus, qui obiit, 1500, & ELIZABETHA 1503.

William Cooke and Elizabeth his wife.

Pray for the ſowls of THOMAS ALDERTON, ſtockfiſhmonger of London, and ALIS his wyff, which ALIS deceſſyd on ſaint GEORGE his eue, 1513.

Tho. Alderton and Alice his wife.

This inſcription following is upon the north wall of this church.

THOMAS ALDERTON was a goodd benefactor to this chirch, as by his laſt wil and teſtament, remeyning in this chirch, mor pleynly it doth appere. He gaue certeyne lands towards the ſuſtentatyon of a chantre preſt, to ſing at the awter, and to help devyn ſervis at the ſame on the holiday. He built this iſle from the north dor hitherto, on whoſ ſoul JESU have mercy. Amen.

STANSTED MONT-FICHET.

The habitation in times paſt of the family DE MONTE FIXO, commonly Mont-fichet, whereupon the town had that denomination.

Camden in Eſſex.

In the church lieth buried ROGER of Lancaſter, who married PHILIPPA, daughter and heireſs of HUGH DE BULBECK, the ſecond, ſaith NORDEN, and lieth croſs-legged in an antient tomb of white ſtone, upon which no inſcription remaineth. He was, in her right, lord of Stanſted, the ſaid manor afterward came unto HUGO DE PLAYZE, by marriage of the youngeſt daughter of RICHARD MONT-FICHET, of whom came ELIZABETH counteſs of Oxford, who was daughter to JOHN HOWARD, knight, by whom the lands came to the earl of Oxford.

Rog. Lancaſter. In his crono. deſcript. of Eſſex, a MS.

SOUTH-CHURCH.

In this church are ſome old monuments of the BRUINS, which have been

Jordan le Brune.

Rich. Chirche.

old inhabitants there, and deſcended, ſaith Norden, as he thinks, from Jordan le Brune, a knight, lord of Hackwell, in Henry III's time.

Here is an old manor, wherein the old knights who ſurnamed themſelves of the town, Chirche, inhabited, whereof one ſir Richard, in Henry III's time, was one of the king's juſtices for goal delivery. He gave the greateſt part of his land to Christ's church in Canterbury, moved thereunto for want of heirs male.

SHOPLAND.

Butlers.

Staple.

In Shopland is an antient manor called Butlers, of a race of knights and gentlemen who dwelt there, and gave three covered cups, as appeareth in the church window; there is one moſt beautiful monument in the church, made to the memory of one Staple, a ſergeant at arms to king Edward III. which gave in ſhield a ſalter mixed with ſtaples; which in colors with other eſcutcheons remain in the north windows. His tomb is thus inſcribed:

Tho. Stapel iadis noſtre ſeriant d'armes ſeigneus le roi, qi moruſt le ſecunde iour de Mars, l'an de gras Mil.ccclxxi giſt ici. Dieu de ſ'alme eit mercy. Amen.

CANEWDON.

Sir Giles Chanceux.

Scot.

Sir John Greyton.

Lamberne.

A great pariſh, ſo called from king Canutus the Dane, who kept his court here; unde Canuti domus. The manſion houſe hath been double trenched, and fenced after the oldeſt faſhion. In the ſame are other manors exceeding antient; as that of Clarendon Hall, the old ſeat of the Chanceux, many of them were knights; as ſir Giles Chanceux, in Edw. the firſt's time; many of them lie buried in the church, with their pictures, eſcutcheons, and French poeſies all defaced. Another manor called Breamſtons, or rather Beanſtons, honored by knights, deſcended of Bartholomew, a younger ſon to the earl of Ewe in Normandy; it hath been inhabited by a knight or more of the name of Scot. Another manor called Apton Hall, and another called Piverſey Hall, whereof ſir John Greyton was lord in Edw. the firſt's time. One of the beſt called Lamberne Hall, whereof one Lamberne under Swaine was lord in the cnoqueſt time; and ſo continued till Richard II. at which time his daughter Thomasin carried all to Toteham, and from thence to Barington, and from thence to Lumsford a ſquire of Suſſex, that being better planted in his native country, uſeth this for a farm; as I think it was in Lamberne's time.

So many lordſhips in the pariſh have cauſed ſo many of their owners to honor this church with their ſepultures, but to whoſe memory, in particular, any one of theſe monuments were erected, cannot be diſcerned, they are all ſo ſhamefully abuſed.

GREAT-STANBRIDGE.

Sir Lucas Tanye.

Stow.
Walſing.

Here was the inheritance and ſepulture of a warlike crew of knights called Tanye, or Thanye, one of which named Lucas Tanye, a knight, and an expert warrior, at the taking of the iſle of Angleſea and caſtle of Oxe in Wales, was with ſir William Lindsey, William de Audley, Roger Clifford, and twelve other of the king's chiefeſt captains and knights, beſides ſeventeen young gentlemen, and two hundred common ſoldiers ſlain, by David lord of Denbigh, brother to Lhewelin prince of Wales, and his band of fierce Welſhmen, in the tenth year of the reign of king Edw. I. This famous knight was ſteward of Gaſcoigne.

Hiſtory of Wales.

WRITLE.

Hic jacet Thomasia filia & heres Tho. Heueningham junioris, arm. filij & heredis Tho. Heueningham ſenioris arm. & Tomasie conſortis ſue, que quidem Thomasia dicta filia & heres primo nupta fuit Tho. Berdefield, ſecundo Johanni Bedel, & vltimo Waltero Thomas gen. et obiit die Martis 21 Junij 1513, et qui Tho. Heueningham ſenior, & Thomasia conſors eius, ac Tho. Heueningham iunior, iacent partem ſub iſto lapide, & partem magis directe coram imagine S. Trinitatis. Quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

Thomaſia, Thomas, Tho. and Thomaſia Heveningham.

Here lieth Thomas Fige, and Margaret his wife, one of the two daughters, and coheireſſes of Ralf Toppesfeld, eſquire. He deceaſed in April 1513, and had iſſue one ſon and two daughters.

Thomas Fige.

Here lieth Johane ſomtym wyff of William Wyborne, daughter and heireſs of Thomas Hyde. Who died . . . . 1487.

Joan Wyborne.

Here lieth John Pinchon eſquire, who died . . . . with Jone his wyff, daughter to ſir Richard Empsom beheaded. Of whom I have ſpoken before.

John Pinchon and Joan his wife.

Out of the collections of the right honorable Thomas lord Brudenel of Stouton, as followeth:

Margaret daughter of Richard Vere of Addington magna in com. Northampton, eſquire, by his wife Isabella, ſiſter and heireſs of Sir Henry Greene of Drayton in the ſaid county; which Margaret was ſiſter to ſir Henry Vere, whoſe eldeſt daughter and coheireſs Elizabeth, was wife of John, firſt lord Mordant, lieth here buried with her huſband, John Barners.

Margaret Barners.

John Barners of Writle in Eſſex, eſquire, lord of a place there called Turges or Caſſus, was gentleman-uſher to princeſs Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter to king Edw. IV. after ſewer to king Edw. V. as appeareth by his monument in Writle where he lieth buried.

John Barners.

Constance, daughter of ſir Robert Pakenham of Streetham in Surry, was his ſecond wife; ſhe is likewiſe buried by her huſband at Writle, ob. 1522.

Conſtance Barners.

FINCHINGFIELD.

John Barners of Peches in Finchingfield pariſh, eſq. died anno Dom. 1500, and there lieth buried by him, his firſt wife Elizabeth, daughter of Symon Wiseman . . . . .

John Barners and Eliz. his wife.

DEBDEN or DEPONDON.

Here lieth buried Nicholas Barners, with his wife Margaret, one of the daughters and coheireſſes of John Swyndon, eſquire, who died . . . . 1441 . . . . .

Nic. Barners & Marg. his wife.

Of this name thus much as followeth: Sir James Barners, or Berners (for it is written both ways) ſaith Mills, was ſo great in favor with Richard II. that it coſt him his head, though he were reſtored in blood by

Catal. of honor, title Eſſex.

act of parliament, the one and twentieth year of the ſaid K. RICHARD, was the only offspring of ſo many knights of the BERNERS of Berners Roding in Eſſex. This ſir JAMES BERNERS had three ſons: ſir RICHARD BERNERS of Weſthorſley in Surry, whoſe daughter and heireſs MARGERY was married to JOHN BOURCHIER, created lord BERNERS. From whom ſir THO. KNYVET of Aſhulthorp in Norfolk knight. THO. whoſe grandchild JOHN BARNERS eſquire, ſewer to prince EDWARD I, was great grandfather of WILLIAM BERNERS of Tharfield in Hertfordſhire: and WILLIAM, of whom are come the BERNERS of Finchingfield in Eſſex.

GREAT THORNDON.

Iſabella Tyrell.

Hic . . . . heres JOHANNIS ETON ar. . . . que quidem ISABELLA federe matrimoniali nupſit ROBERTO TYRELL armig. vni filiorum. . . . .

Eliſ. Tyrell.

Voluitur in terra magne virtutis alumpna
ELISBETQUE TYRELL generoſo ſanguine clara,
. . . . vxor veneranda marito,
. . . . amica deo.
. . . . . . oro vobis dignetur vt miſerere
Vt gratiamque DEI ſic famuletur ei.

Sir John Tyrell and Alice his wife.

Hic iacet humata ALICIA filia WILLELMI COGESHALE, militis, & Antiochie conſortis ſue quondam vxor JOHANNIS TYRELL militis, qui quidem JOHANNES & ALICIA habuerunt inter ſe exitum, filios & filias, quorum nomina ſunt ſcripta ex vtraque parte iſtius lapidis . . . . M.cccc.xxii. Filii: 1. WALTERUS, 2. THOMAS, 3. WILLELMUS ſenior, 4. JOHANNES. 5. WILLELMUS junior, 6. JOHANNES TYRELL Clericus. Filie, 1. ALICIA, 2. ELIZABETHA, 3. ALIONORA, 4. Another whoſe name is worn out of the tombſtone.

Their children.

Tho. Tyrell.

Here lyeth THOMAS TYRELL, ſonne and heire of JOHN TYRELL knyht, and dame ANNE his wyff, doughter to ſyr WILLIAM MARNEY knyght, which THOMAS deceyſyd the xxii of March in the year of . . . .

In the glaſs of the eaſt window.

. . . . TYRELL knyth and dame . . . . and for al the ſoulys ſchuld be preyd for.

Prey for the welfar of the ſeyd THOMAS TYRELL knyth, of JOHN TYRELL knyth, ALYCE hys wyffe, and for al chriſten ſouls.

. . . . The wellfar of the ſeyd dame ANNE . . . . ter of WILLIAM MARNEY knyth, and . . . and . . . BET hys wyffe, and for all chriſten ſouls.

There be other funeral monuments in this church, erected to the honor of this family; but their inſcriptions are all torn or worn out, and their ſepulchres, like all the reſt, fouly defaced: theſe TYRELLS (me thinks) having been gentlemen, for ſo many revolutions of years, of exemplary note, and principal regard, in this country, might have preſerved theſe houſes of reſt for their anceſtors, from ſuch violation. But the monuments are anſwerable to the church, both ruinous.

This ſurname hath ever been as remarkable as antient, ſince WALTER TYRRELL, the French knight, ſlew his couſin K. WILLIAM RUFUS. Of whom thus much out of the Norman hiſtory:

GUALTER TIRREL a knight of Normandy, couſin to WILLIAM RUFUS (and the killer of the ſaid WILLIAM) after the unfortunate death of the ſaid

WILLIAM departed into Normandy, where he lived long in the caſtle of Chawmont, and there deceaſed.

The place where he ſwam the water, upon the ſudden death of his ſovereign, is called TYRRELL's-ford to this day.

WILLINGALE.

Hic iacet domina CATHERINA filia domini ROGERI BEAUCHAMP militis de com. Bedford, nuper vxor THOME TYRELL armig. que obiit vi die Nouemb. ann. dom. 1436. et ann. regni R. HEN. VI poſt conqueſt . . .

Catherine Tyrrell.

STANBRIDGE.

EDWARD MACKWILLIAMS, eſq. and HENRY his ſon, with ANNE SPELMAN, wife of the ſaid HENRY lie here buried in the chancel under a fair tomb, whereupon this epitaph following is engraven or inlaid in braſs:

Edward Mackwilliams, his ſon Henry, and Anne his wife.

Remember all yee that by this toune be to paſſ,
And groundly revolue in yowr remembrance,
Both the world is frayle and britle as glaſs,
The end is death of euery many chance.
All worldly peple muſt lerne to foot his dance;
As EDWARD MACKWILLIHAM that lith vndre this ſtonn,
Out of this tranſytorye liff is paſt and gonn:
HARRY MACKWILLIHAM, his ſonn, lith here alſo,
With ANN MACKWILLIHAM his lovyng wiff and dere,
Thes thre perſons togiddir and no mo,
Undre this tombe interred they be here.
Prey for their ſouls, I prey yow, with harte inteere,
A pater noſter, an ave, and a creede,
And iii hundryd deyes of pardon yow have for yowr meede.

This ANNE is figured on the tomb kneeling, with the SPELLMANS' arms of plates all over her gown, and ſo in the great eaſt window of the chancel.

ASHDON.

In the ſouth ile of this church, and in the ſouth window thereof, there are ſeen three ſeveral CLOPTONS kneeling in their complete armor, with their ſeveral eſcutchions of arms upon their breaſts (being S. a bend or, between two cotizes dauncitee or) of which three the firſt is ſir WILLIAM CLOPTON knight, there mentioned to have died in the fifth year of K. EDWARD III. The ſecond ſir THOMAS CLOPTON, knight, mentioned to have died the ſecond year of the reign of K. RICHARD II, and the third EDMUND CLOPTON, the year of whoſe deceaſe is there ſet down to have been the thirteenth year of the ſaid K. RICHARD. And it is very likely the ſaid EDMUND lieth there buried under the window: for ſir WILLIAM DE CLOPTON, of Clopton, the father of theſe three, and of other brethren buying the manor of Newenham, lying for the moſt part in this pariſh, of JOHN DE LUCY, the brother and heir of ſir HENRY DE LUCY, knight, in anno 2 ED. III. (of which I have ſeen the original deed) left to the ſaid EDMUND his ſecond ſon by JUETTA the daughter of WILLIAM DE GRAY, his firſt wife, his ſaid manor, from whom it deſcending to WILLIAM CLOPTON his ſon and heir, and he dying without iſſue (as did alſo ſir WILLIAM CLOPTON, the ſon of the above mentioned Sir WILLIAM,)

Sir William Clopton.

Sir Thomas Clopton.
Ed. Clopton.

Penes Simonds d'Ewes equit. aurat.

Autographum vidi, penes S. Dewes. eq. aurat.

Will. Clopton.

Liam.) The ſaid manor of Newenham, paſſed by conveyance, dated at Aſhdon: 6 die Junij ann. 13 Hen. IV. as did moſt of all the other large poſſeſſions of the Cloptons in Suffolk and Cambridgeſhire, to William Clopton of Melford, the ſon and heir of ſir Thomas Clopton, knight, who lieth buried with his wiſe, the daughter and heireſs of Mylde, under a fair tomb in the north ile of the ſaid church of Melford, called the Cloptons' ile, as doth alſo the ſaid William Clopton, his ſon, lie buried under the ſame tomb, and Margery, his wiſe, the daughter and heireſs of Elias Francis, eſquire, in the ſame ile, whoſe epitaph is there found on her graveſtone, as followeth :

Margery Clopton.

Hic iacet Margeria Clopton, nuper vxor Willielmi Clopton, armig. filia et heres Elie Francis, armigeri, que obijt . . . . Junij anno dom. M.cccciiii. cuius anime propitietur Deus.

And on this graveſtone there is an eſcutcheon of Clopton, with an ermine on the bend, empaled with the arms of Francis, being gules, a ſaltier between four croſſes formie patees, or, from which ſaid William and Margery, have the three ſeveral families of Cloptons, of Kentwell, Caſtelins and Liſton deſcended, and the firſt been much enobled by the marriage of the daughter and heireſs of Roydon, deſcended likewiſe from the ſeveral heirs or coheirs of Knyvet, Belbous, Fitz-warren, Baſſet of Weldon, and divers other antient families, as was that family of Lyston, by the marriage of the daughter and heireſs of Say, whoſe anceſtors had been long owners of that manor, and held it in capite, as Clopton now doth, by the ſervice of making wafers at the king's coronation.

Abſtract. relevior. de ſcaccar. regis termino Hill ann. 37 Ed. III.

And becauſe theſe foreſaid three families of Clopton, did deſcend, as I have already noted, and were at once branched forth from ſir William Clopton, of Lutons, in the county of Suffolk, knight: it ſhall not be impertinent to ſet down his epitaph, as it is now to be ſeen on his graveſtone in the north ile of the ſaid chaple of Melford church, among divers others of his anceſtors, being as followeth :

Orate pro animabus Willielmi Clopton, militis, et Joanne, conſortis ſue, qui quidem Willielmus obijt viceſſimo die Februarij, anno dom. milleſimo quingenteſimo triceſimo. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

And on the graveſtone above this epitaph, is the Cloptons' coat before mentioned, empaled with marrow, which is azure a feſſe nebulee, inter three maidens' heads coupees by the ſhoulders ar, the periwiggs or.

Thus much of the Cloptons I had from that ſtudious learned gentleman ſir Simon d'Ewes knight, of which much more when I come to Melford and Tallo-wratting church in Suffolk.

Sir Will. Clopton knight, and Joan his wife.

Here lyth Nicholas Ingrefield eſquyr, ſometime controler of the hous to king Richard the ſecond, who dyed the firſt of April in the yere of graſe, M.cccc.xv. whos ſoul Jesu perdon, Amen, Amen, Amen.

Here end the monuments in the county of Eſſex.

ADDITIONS, or certain EPITAPHS and INSCRIPTIONS upon Tombs and Graveſtones within certain churches in the city of London: collected by myſelf and others not many years ago, of which, few or none, of any antiquity, are remaining in the ſaid churches at this preſent day; ſuch is the deſpight, not ſo much of time, as of malevolent people to all antiquities, eſpecially of this kind.

In ST. PAUL's.

IN this cathedral church, and near unto Sir JOHN BEAUCHAMP's tomb, commonly called duke HUMFREY's, upon a fair marble ſtone, inlaid all over with braſs, (of all which, nothing but the heads of a few brazen nails are at this day viſible) and engraven with the repreſentation and coat-arms of the party defunct. Thus much of a mangled funeral inſcription was of late times perſpicuous to be read, as followeth:

Hic jacet PAGANUS ROET miles Guyenne rex armorum pater Catherine duciſſe Lancaſtrie . . . . .

Sir Payne Roet, king of arms.

This Sir PAYNE ROET had iſſue, the aforeſaid ducheſs, and ANNE, who was married to GEFFREY CHAUCER, our famous Engliſh poet, who by her had iſſue, ſir THOMAS CHAUCER, whoſe daughter ALICE was married to THOMAS MONTACUTE, earl of Saliſbury, by whom ſhe had no iſſue, and after to WILLIAM DE LA POLE, duke of Suffolk, and had by him JOHN duke of Suffolk, and others.

Geffrey Chaucer, brother-in-law by marriage to John duke of Lancaſter.

The above-ſaid KATHERINE, eldeſt daughter of this king of arms, was firſt married to ſir OTES SWYNFORD, knight, and after to JOHN of Gaunt, the great duke of Lancaſter; of whoſe iſſue by her is obſerved to be deſcended a moſt royal and illuſtrious off-ſpring; videlicet, eight kings, four queens, and five princes of England; ſix kings, and three queens of Scotland; two cardinals, above twenty dukes, and almoſt as many dutcheſſes of the kingdom of England; divers dukes of Scotland, and moſt of all the now antient nobility of both theſe kingdoms, beſides many other potent princes, and eminent nobility of foreign parts.

ST. GILES, CRIPPLEGATE.

Here, under a large marble ſtone (whereupon no inſcription is at this day remaining, neither any effigies of the deceaſed left; both of which were inlaid and engraven upon the monument as I was credibly informed) lieth interred the body of Sir JOHN WRIOTHSELEY, knight, alias Garter, principal king at arms, father of WILLIAM WRIOTHESELEY, York herald; who had iſſue THOMAS WRIOTHESELEY, knight of the Garter, lord chancellor of England, and the firſt of that ſurname, earl of Southampton.

His creation was the eighteenth year of the reign of king ED. IV. as appears by this his patent following:

Pat. 18 Ed. IV. m 28. part. 2.

Ex arch. turr. Lond.

"Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis quod cum non ſit nouum, ſed iam diu ab antiquis temporibus uſitatum, quod inter ceteros officiales & miniſtros quos principum lateribus pro eorum magnificencia atque gloria, adherere decet eorum officij armorum cura committitur copiam habere debeat, ut nec tempus bellorum quibus neque pacis ſine conuenientibus & aptis miniſtris debeat preteriri. Nos igitur conſiderationis aciem in laudabilia ſeruicia que delectus nobis Johannes Wrythe *, alias nuper dictus Norrey, rex armorum parcium Borialium regni noſtri Anglie, in hijs que officium illud ſpectare intelliguntur, exercuit, dirigentes, eund. propterea, & non minus ob ſolerciam & ſagacitatem quas in eo ſatis habemus exploratas, in principalem haraldum & officiarium incliti noſtri ordinis Garterij, armorumque regem Anglicorum, ex gracia noſtra ſpeciali ereximus, fecimus, conſtituimus, ordinauimus, creauimus, & coronauimus; ac per preſentes erigimus, facimus, conſtituimus, ordinamus, creamus, & coronamus, ac ei officium illud, nec non nomen le Garter, ſtilum titulum libertates & pre-eminencias, hujuſmodi officio conueniencia & concordancia, ac ab antiquo conſueta, damus et concedimus, ac ipſum in eiſdem realiter inueſtimus. Habend. occupand. et exercend. officium illud, ac nomen, ſtilum, titulum et pre-eminencias predict. eidem Johanni pro termino vite ſue, cum omnibus juribus, proficuis, commoditatibus & emolumentis eidem officio qualitercumque debit. pertinen. ſiue ſpectan. Et vlterius conceſſimus et per preſentes concedimus prefato Johanni in regem armorum Anglicorum ut prefertur erect. Quadraginta libras per annum racione et cauſa officij illius. Precipiend. eidem Johanni ſingulis annis durante vita ſua, pro vadijs, et feodis officii predicti, de parua cuſtoma noſtra, in portu ciuitatis noſtre London. per manus cuſtumariorum ſiue collectorum cuſtuine predicte, in portu predicto pro tempore exiſten. ad terminos ſancti Michaelis et paſche per equales porciones, una cum tali liberatura veſture, qualem, et eiſdem modo et forma prout aliquis alius hujuſmodi rex armorum ſiue principalis haraldus tempore domini Edwardi nuper regis Anglie tertij progenitoris noſtri habuit et percepit. Habend. & precipiend. annuatim liberaturam hujuſmodi, eidem Johanni ſingulis annis ad terminum vite ſue ad magnam garderobam noſtram per manus cuſtodis eiuſdem pro tempore exiſtentis. Eo quod expreſſa mencio de vere valore annuo premiſſorum, ſeu alicuius eorum, aut de alijs donis ſive conceſſionibus eidem Johanni per nos ante hec tempora fact. in preſentibus minime fact. exiſtit. Aut aliquo ſtatuto, actu, ordinacione, proviſione, ſeu reſtrictione in contrarium fact. edit. ordinat. ſeu proviſ. Aut aliqua alia re, cauſa vel materia quacumque non aſtant. In cujus, &c. Teſte R. apud Weſtm. ſexto die Julij per ipſum regem & de data predict."

Now here I have juſt occaſion given me, to ſet down the manner of the creation or crowning of Garter, principal king of arms, and of Clarencieux and Norroy, provincial kings of arms; as alſo the creation of heralds, and purſuivants of arms; which antiently was done by the king; but of later times is performed by the earl marſhal, having an eſpecial commiſſion therefore ſigned by the king for every particular creation. And firſt I will begin with Garter, and ſhew what neceſſaries are to be provided for him, at the time he ſhall be crowned, which are theſe following:

A book and a ſword to be ſworn upon.—A crown gilt.—A collar of eſſes.—A bowl of wine, which bowl is fee to the new created king.—And a coat of arms of velvet richly embroidered.

---

* Wryotheſley.

The creation or crowning of Garter, as well antiently, as in thoſe days, was, and is on this manner. I will inſtance with ſir GILBERT DETHICK, knight, who was created Garter principal king of arms, on Sunday the 20th day of April, in the fourth of EDW. VI.

Firſt, the ſaid Garter kneeled down before the king's majeſty, and the king's ſword was holden on a book, and the ſaid Garter laid his hand upon the book, and alſo upon the ſword; whilſt Clarencieux, king of arms, read the oath. And when the oath was read, and the ſaid Garter had kiſſed the book and the ſword, then the ſaid Clarencieux read the letters patents of his office; (which were dated the 29th of April in the year aforeſaid.) In the reading whereof, as the words do follow in order, ſo did the king's majeſty firſt take the cup of wine, and pouring it on his head, named him Garter. After that, his majeſty put on him his coat of arms, and the collar of SS about his neck; and laſtly, the crown upon head, and ſo finiſhed the ceremony.

The oath of Garter, principal king of arms, at a chapter held at Greenwich, in the 28th year of king HENRY VIII.

Ye ſhall take the oath that ye ſhall obey, firſt of all, the ſupreme head of this moſt noble order, and after him, the other knights of the ſame; namely, in ſuch things as ſhall belong to your office, and ſhall be found reaſonable. And becauſe ye be taken in here, as to be privy of council here to be taken; ye ſhall ſhall ſwear that ye ſhall be a man of ſilence, true and faithful in all things here to be done, and ſhall in no wiſe diſcloſe any part thereof.

Ye ſhall ſwear alſo, that ye ſhall faithfully and diligently fulfil, perform and execute all ſuch things as ſhall be committed, put in credit, or charge unto you. And ye ſhall diligently inquire of all noble and notable acts of any, and of every of the knights of this moſt noble order; and ye ſhall certify the regiſter thereof, that he may the better deſcribe and commend the ſame to memory.

Moreover, if any knight of this order die, ye ſhall incontinent, upon knowledge thereof, cauſe the ſovereign, and after him the other knights, then alive, to be aſcertained thereof.

And finally, ye ſhall ſwear, that ye ſhall truly and faithfully uſe and exerciſe this ſame your office. So GOD you help, and this holy Evangely.

The creation of the provincial kings of arms, viz. Clarencieux and Norroy; for which are to be provided,

Firſt, his letters patents.—Item, a book to take his oath upon.—Item, a ſword, which is to be drawn, and laid croſs on the book.—Item, a crown, which muſt be ſet on his head.—Item, a collar of SS about his neck.—Item, a bowl of wine, which muſt be poured on his head, and that bowl is fee to the new created king.—Item, a coat of arms of velvet richly embroidered.

The manner of the creation of a provincial king of arms.

He ſhall be brought into the preſence of the king, or his earl marſhal, or the earl marſhal's deputy, by the two other kings, all the heralds and purſuivants following. Then he kneeleth down, while Garter readeth the articles of his oath, holding his hand upon the book and ſword. That done, he kiſſeth the book, and hilts of the ſword. Then his patent is read by an herald, and as the words following be read, his coat is firſt put on by the king, his marſhal or deputy, then the collar of SS put about his neck, then the crown on his head, and laſtly the bowl of wine poured on his head, calling him by his name, as Clarencieux, or Norroy.

1 Inveſtimus——————tunica armorum.
2 Erigimus——————collari.
3 Coronamus——————appoſitione corone.
4 Et nomen ei imponimus N.

The oath of the king of arms at the time when he ſhall be crowned.

Ye ſhall ſwear by the oath that ye received when yee were created herald, and by the faith that ye owe vnto the king our ſoueraigne lord, whoſe armes you beare, that you ſhall truly keepe ſuch things as bene compriſed in theſe articles following:

Firſt, whenſoeuer the king ſhall command you to doe any meſſage to any other king, prince, eſtate, or any other perſon out of this realme; or to any perſon, of what eſtate, degree, or condition he bee within the ſame, that ye ſhall doe it as honourablie and truly as your wit and reaſon can ſerue you; and as greatly to the aduentage of our ſoueraigne lord the king, and this his realme, and true report bring againe to his highneſſe of your meſſages, and as neere to the charge to you committed, in word, and in ſubſtance, as your ſaid reaſcn may attaine vnto. Alway keeping your ſelfe ſecret for any manner of motion, ſaue to ſuch perſons as ye be commanded to vtter your charge vnto.

Secondly, ye ſhall doe your true deuoir euery day to be more cunning than other in the office of armes, ſo that ye may bee the better furniſhed to teach other in the office of armes vnder you, and execute with more wiſdom and eloquence, ſuch charges as our ſovereign lord, or any nobleman of this realm, ſhall lay vnto you, by vertue of the office the which his highneſſe will elect you to at this time. Diſcouering in no wiſe that ye are charged to keepe cloſe, vnleſſe it be preiudiciall vnto the king our ſoueraigne lord, and to his realme.

Thirdly, ye ſhall doe your full diligence to have knowledge of all the noble gentlemen within your marches, which ſhould beare coates in the field, in the ſeruice of our ſoueraigne lord, his lieutenants, officers, or commiſſioners, and them with their iſſues truly to regiſter, and ſuch armes as they beare with their differences due in armes to bee given, and to enquire if any of them hold by any ſeruice, as by knights fee, whereby they ſhould doe the king our ſoueraigne lord ſeruice in the defence of this his realme, which alſo ye ſhall truly and indifferently note and regiſter.

Fourthly, ye ſhall not be ſtrange to teach purſuiuants or heralds, ne to eaſe them in ſuch doubts concerning the office of armes as they ſhall moue you vnto, and ſuch as cannot be eaſed by you, ye ſhall ſhew to the conſtable or marſhall; or if any purſuiuants aſke any doubt of you, yee ſhall aſke him firſt whether he haue deſired any of the heralds to inſtruct him in the ſame; and if hee ſay nay, ye ſhall limit him to one of them, or eaſe him if you can. And if you cannot, to moue the ſaid cauſe to the next chapter, and if the ſaid doubt be not there determined, by the ſaid chapter, then to ſhew it to the conſtable or marſhall. Alſo ye ſhall keepe duly in your marches (if ye be preſent in the precincts thereof) your chapters, to the encreaſe of cunning in the office of armes, and the doubts that there cannot bee eaſed, ye ſhall moue vnto the conſtable or marſhall.

Fifthly, ye ſhall obſerue and keepe to your cunning and power, all ſuch oathes as ye made when ye were created herald, to the honour and worſhip of nobles, and integritie of liuing. Namely, in eſchuing of diſlandered places and perſons reproached, and to bee more ready to excuſe than to blame any noble perſon, vnleſs ye be charged to ſay the ſooth by the king, conſtable, or marſhall, in place iudiciall. And alſo yee ſhall promiſe truly to regiſter all acts of honour in manner and forme as they bee done, as farre forth as your cunning and power may extend. So help you God and the holy euangeles, and by the croſſe of this ſword, that longeth to knighthode.

Neceſſaries to be provided for the creation of an herald of arms.

Firſt, a book, whereon he muſt take his oath: Item, a ſword, which muſt be drawn. Item, his letters patents, which muſt be ready by an officer. Item, a collar of SS of ſilver, to put about his neck. Item, a bowl of wine to pour upon his head, which bowl the new herald is to have. Item, his coat of arms, which muſt be ſatten embroidered, and enriched with gold.

The manner of the herald's creation.

The herald of arms is brought into the preſence of the king or his earl marſhal, or the earl marſhal's deputy, by two of the eldeſt heralds, the kings of arms going before them, and all the heralds and purſuivants following, all making their due reverence. Then he kneeleth down, and his oath being read by garter, he ſweareth to the contents by kiſſing both the book and croſs of the ſword hilt. The patent is read by one of the heralds, and at inveſtimus, the king or the earl marſhal turneth the coat-ſleeves to the ſides, and putteth the collar of SS about his neck, whereby he is created an eſquire; but of late times the coat is carried in by an herald of arms, and after by him preſented to the earl marſhal, who immediately inveſteth the new herald therewith; and at nomen imponimus, he poureth the wine upon his head, and calleth him by his name, as Lancaſter, or otherwiſe, as his office doth require.

The oath of the herald at the time of his creation before his ſovereign.

Firſt, ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall be true to the moſt high and mighty prince the king, our ſoveraigne lord. And if you haue any knowledge, or hear any imagination of treaſon, or language, or words that might ſound to the derogation or hurt of his eſtate and highneſſe (which God defend) ye ſhall in that caſe as haſtily, and as ſoone as it is to you poſſible, diſcouer and ſhew it vnto his highneſſe, or to his noble and diſcreet councell: and to conceal it in no wiſe.

Alſo, ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare that ye ſhall bee conuerſant, and ſeruiceable to all gentlemen, to doe their commands to their worſhip and knighthood, by your good counſell that God hath ſent you, and euer ready to offer your ſeruice vnto them.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare to be ſecret, and to keepe the ſecrets of knights, eſquires, ladies, and gentlewomen, as a confeſſour of armes; and not to diſcouer them in any wiſe, except it bee for treaſon, as it is before ſaid.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, if fortune fall you in diuers lands and countries wherein you goe or ride, that you finde any gentleman of name, and of armes, that hath loſt his goods in worſhip and knighthood, in the kings ſeruice, or in any other place of worſhip, and is fallen into pouertie, ye ſhall aide, ſupport, and ſuccour him in that ye may, and if he aſke you of your good to his ſuſtenance, ye ſhall giue him part of ſuch good as GOD hath ſent you, to your power, and as you may beare.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, if you be in any place, that you heare any language between party and party, that is not worſhipfull, profitable, nor vertuous, that you keepe your mouth cloſe, and report it not forth, but to their worſhip, and the beſt.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, if ſo be you be in any place, that you hear any debate or language diſhoneſt betweene gentleman and gentlewoman, the which ye be priuy to, if ſo be ye be required by prince, iudge, or any othere to beare witneſſe, vnleſſe that the law will needs compell you ſo to doe: you ſhall not without licence of both parties; and when yee haue leave, ye ſhall not for any fauour, loue, or awe, but ſay the ſooth to your knowledge.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, to be true and ſecret to all gentlewomen, widdowes, and maydens, and in caſe that any man would doe them wrong, or force them, or diſinherit them of their liuelyhood, and they have no good to purſue them for their right to princes, or iudges, if they require you of ſupportation, ye ſhall ſupport them, with your good wiſdome and counſell to princes and iudges.

Alſo ye ſhall promiſe and ſweare, that you ſhall forſake all places of diſhoneſty, the play of hazardy, and the common haunt of going vnto tauerns, and other places of debates, eſchuing vices, and taking you to vertues to your power. This article, and all other articles aboue ſaid, ye ſhall truly keepe, ſo GOD you helpe, and holydoome, and by this booke, and croſſe of this ſword, that belongeth to knighthood.

Things neceſſary to be provided for the creation of a purſuivant at arms.

Firſt, a book, whereon he muſt take his oath. Item, his letters patents which muſt be read by an officer. Item, his coat of arms of dammaſk embroidered. Item, a bowl of wine to be poured on his head, and that bowl is to be taken by the new purſuivant of arms.

The manner of the purſuivant's creation.

The purſuivant of arms ſhall be brought into the preſence of the king (or his earl marſhal, or the earl marſhal's deputy) between two of the eldeſt purſuivants, and kneel down before him, laying his hand upon the book, garter principal king of arms reads the oath under written; and ſo he kiſſeth the book. Then his letters patents ſhall be read by an herald, and when he ſaith creamus, the king or the earl marſhal putteth on his coat of arms, with the ſleeve before. And when he ſaith, nec non nomen vulgariter, &c. the king, or the earl marſhal, poureth the wine upon his head, calling him by his name, as Portcullis, or otherwiſe, as his office requireth.

The advertiſement and oath of a purſuivant of arms at the time of his creation.

Firſt ye ſhall ſweare that ye ſhall be true to the moſt high, moſt mighty, and moſt excellent prince the king, our ſoveraigne lord. And if you haue any knowledge, or heare any imagination of treaſon, or language, or word, that ſhall ſound to the derogation or hurt of his eſtate and highneſſe (which God defend) ye ſhall in that caſe as haſtily, and as ſoone, as it is to you poſſible, diſcouer and ſhew it to his highneſſe, or to his noble and diſcreet counſell.

Alſo ye ſhall diſpoſe you to be lowly, humble, and ſeruiceable to all eſtates vniuerſall that chriſtian bene, not lying in waite to blame, ne hurt none of the ſaid eſtates in any thing that may touch their honours.

Alſo ye ſhall diſpoſe you to bee ſecret and ſober in your port, and not too buſie in language, ready to commend, and loath to blame; and diligent in your ſeruice, eſchuing from vices, and taking you to vertues, and true in your reports, and ſo to exerciſe, while ye be in the office of a purſuiuant, that your merits may cauſe your more preferring in the office of armes in time comming.

All ſuch articles and things as belongeth to a purſuiuant of armes to keepe, you ſhall well and truly obſerue and keepe. So helpe you God, and holydome, and by this booke.

A catalogue, ſhewing what kings of arms were in former ages, and now out of uſe in this realm: as alſo the ſucceſſion of the kings heralds, and purſuivants of arms have from antient times to this preſent day ſucceeded one another.

And firſt, the ſucceſſion of the principal kings of arms.

Garter, principal king of arms.

GARTER is the principal king of arms (as I have written before) and goeth firſt as the only ring-leader of them all: not ſo much for the antiquity of his creation, as for the ſupereminence of the order of the garter: for he was but inſtituted by K. HENRY V. His peculiar office is (which partly you may read in his oath) with all dutiful ſervice to attend upon the knights of the garter at their ſolemnities: to advertiſe them who are choſen of their new election, to call them to be enſtalled at Windſor; to cauſe their arms to be hanged up upon their ſeats, and to marſhal the funeral rites and ceremonies of them, as alſo of the greater nobility, as of princes, dukes, marquiſes, earls, viſcounts, and barons: and to do many other ſervices unto the king and ſtate.

The privileges of Garter king of arms, his goods and ſervants, as appeareth in the black-book of the moſt honorable order of the garter. Whereof this antient inſtitution following is enregiſtered:

"Hij tres hujus ordinis officiales ſcriba, videlicet, garterus rex armorum, & hoſtiarius ab atra virga nuncupatus; ipſi cum ſuis tam rebus quam miniſtris in ſuis officijs permanentibus ſub perpetua ſupremi protectione ac propugnaculo ſecurè durabunt. Vnde ſi quævis injuria ſeu violentia ipſis inferatur, vel ab eis qui ſupremo ſubjecti ſunt, vel externis quoties cauſas ſuas arbitrio ſupremi ſubmittent, ipſe cum ſodalibus exhibebit eis iuſticiam aut exhibendam ex æquo et congruo procurabit. Si vero pars aduerſa cauſam ſuam ſupremo ſubmittere detractabit ipſe cum commilitonibus eum erga officiales hos animum habebit, vt ipſorum cauſam quoad iuſtum atque æquum erit cum debito fauore tueri velit."

In arch. Turr. Lond.

Sir WILLIAM BRUGGE or BRUGGES knight, was the firſt king of the name GARTER, in the reign of HENRY V, as aforeſaid; his patent was confirmed by HENRY VI in the four and twentieth year of his reign, as it is in the patent rolls of that year, the eleventh membrane.

JOHN SMERT ſucceeded ſir WILLIAM BRUGGE in the ſaid office patent, ann. 39 HEN. VI, membr. 14. In the fourteenth of EDWARD IV, he was employed with a defiance to the French K. LEWIS XI; the which no little abaſhed the ſaid king. Yet nevertheleſs following the ſaid officer of arms directions, obtained by that means a peace where he much coveted. And EDWARD IV. as willingly aſſented, becauſe he was deceived by the duke of Burgundy and the conſtable of France, who failed them in their promiſed aids. The French king gave unto the ſaid king of arms upon his return three hundred French crowns, and a piece of velvet of thirty yards long.

The next was ſir JOHN WRYTHE or WRIOTHESLEY, here interred, and created as aforeſaid.

This ſir JOHN WRIOTHESLEY, ann. 23 EDWARDI quarti, was employed into Scotland, and with him Northumberland herald, with letters of procuracy, ſigned and ſealed by the king his maſter, to redemand divers great ſums of money which had been diſburſed to JAMES III, king of Scots, upon a promiſe of marriage intended to have been made between the prince of Scotland and lady CICILY, daughter of K. EDWARD IV, who in that treaty having the liberty of refuſal, thereupon redemanded the foreſaid ſums by his ſaid procurators.

Next to him ſir THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY created in the time of HENRY VII.

This Sir THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY in the 19th of HENRY VIII, was joined ambaſſador with viſcount LISLE (the natural ſon to K. EDWARD IV.) and others, who carried the garter to the french king, FRANCIS I.

He who ſucceeded him was ſir THOMAS WALL, knight, created ann. 26 HEN. VIII.

Sir CHRISTOPHER BAKER, knight of the Bath, created garter, ann. 28 HEN. VIII, 1536.

Sir GILBERT DETHICK, knight, was preferred to the office of garter, the fourth of EDWARD VI. He died in the year 1584.

This ſir GILBERT DETHICK was joined ambaſſador with the marquiſs of Northampton, to carry the garter to the French king, HENRY II, ann. 5 EDW. VI. And the like for the ſame purpoſe to the prince of Piedmont, with EDWARD lord CLYNTON; and alſo with the lord HUNSDEN to the French king, CHARLES IX: and with the earl of Suſſex, to the emperor MAXIMILIAN; and likewiſe with the lord WILLOUGHBY to FREDERICK king of Denmark.

Sir WILLIAM DETHICK, knight, was crowned garter in the eight and twentieth year of queen ELIZABETH; he was depoſed the firſt year of K. JAMES. This ſir WILLIAM DETHICK lieth buried in Pauls, near unto ſir PAYNE ROET, under a large marble-ſtone. Whereupon this inſcription following is engraven:

Hic . . . . in domino, GULIELMUS DETHICK, eques auratus, filius & heres GILBERTI DETHICK, equitis aurati. Qui ambo fuerunt garterij principales reges armorum Anglicorum. Hic anno 1584. ætat. 84. ille anno 1612. etat. ſuæ 70. in domino obdormierunt.

And after his depoſing ſir WILLIAM SEGAR, knight (now living, ann. 1631,) was created garter; he hath written a learned book called Honour Militarie and Ciuill.

A ſucceſſion of the provincial kings of arms.

Provincial kings of arms are, at this day, only two, CLARENCIEUX, and NORROY. CLARENCIEUX was ordained by EDWARD IV: for he obtaining the dukedom of Clarence by the death of GEORGE his brother, who was ſecretly murdered in the Tower of London, made the herald who properly belonged to the duke of Clarence, a king at arms, and called him CLARENCIUS, or CLARENCIEUX: but in whoſe time, or upon what occaſion, this name and office of CLARENCIEUX began, I do not find, ſaith ſir HENRY SPELMAN, Gloſſ. lit. H. but certainly it was of greater antiquity than from EDWARD IV, and might be called South-roy, of his province of South, as North-roy or Norroy of the north parts. His proper office is to marſhal and diſpoſe the funerals of all the leſſer nobility, as knights and eſquires, through the realm on the ſouth ſide of Trent.

The office of NORROY (the time nor the reaſon of his creation and title I do not know) is the ſame on the north ſide of Trent, that CLARENCIEUX hath on this ſide, as may well appear by his name, ſignifying the northern king, or king of the north parts.

Theſe two (ſaith MILLES) have by charter power to viſit the noblemen's families, to ſet down their pedigrees, to diſtinguiſh their arms, and in the open market-place to reprove ſuch as falſely take upon them nobility or gentry. And to order every man's exequies and funerals, according to their dignity, and to appoint unto them their arms or enſigns.

The names, ſurnames, and ſeveral adjuncts of the kings of arms, according to the foreſaid catalogue, beginning at EDWARD I, and continued to theſe times.

EDWARD I. Jaques Hedingley in the time of king Edward I, was king of arms by the name of Guyon.—Sir Payne Rowet in the reign of Edward III, was king of arms by the name of Guyon —John March was king of arms, by the name of Norroy, 2. pars pat. ann. 9 Ric. II. membr. 21.—Richard del Brugge, otherwiſe called Lancaſter, was king of arms for the north in the time of Henry IV, and in the firſt of Henry V.—William Tyndall in the time of the foreſaid Henry IV, was king of arms by the name of Lancaſter.

. . . . . in the time of Henry V, was king of arms by the name of Agincourt.—William Horſley, alias Clarencieux.—John Kiteby, alias Ireland.—John Wrexworth Guyon.

Kings of arms in the reign of K. Henry V.

HENRY VI, John Aſhwell, Lancaſter. — Thomas More, Guyon. — Roger Leigh, Clarencieux.—John Wrythe, Norroy.—Thomas Collyer, Ireland.

Henry VI.

EDWARD IV, John Mowbrey, Clarencieux. William Hawkeſlow Guyon. Sir Thomas Holme, knight, Clarencieux.—John Ferrant March.—John Moore, Norroy.

Edward IV,

Officio heraldi regis armorum partium borialium regni Anglie pereſignationem Johannis Wrythe, alias dicti Gartere vacante rex conſtituit Johannem More ac dictum Windeſore, heraldum regem que armorum partium Borialium regni Anglie, & imponit ei nomen vulgare Norroy pro termino vite ſue. Teſte rege apud W. 9 Julii, 2 pars pat. ann. 18. Edw. IV. membr. 4.

Richard Aſhwell, Ireland.—William Ballare, March.

In Edward the Fifth's time no officers were created.

RICHARD III, Richard Champney, Glouceſter, 1 Ric. III.—Walter Belling Ireland.

Richard III.

HENRY VII, Roger Macado, Clarencieux. — Thomas Tonge, Norroy. — William Carlile, Norroy.—John Young, Norroy.—Thomas Tonge, Clarencieux. —Tohmas Bevolt, Norroy.

Kings in the reign of Henry VII.

Henry VIII.

HENRY VIII. Thomas Wall, Norroy.—Thomas Bevolt, Clarencieux, who in the fourteenth of HENRY the eighth, was employed to defy the French king; and in the nineteenth of HENRY the eighth, to defy the emperor CHARLES the fifth; which he performed with great grace, as may appear in the Spaniſh ſtory, and received liberal gifts.—John Joyner, Norroy.—Thomas Hawley, Norroy.—Thomas Hawley, Clarencieux.—Chriſtopher Barker, Norroy.—William Fellow, Norroy.—Gilbert Dethick, Norroy.

In the reign of Edward VI.

EDWARD VI. William Harvey, Norroy.—Bartholomew Butler, Ulſter.

In the reign of queen Mary.

Queen MARY. William Harvey, Clariencieux, 1556, obiit 1566.—Laurence Dalton, Norroy, 1556, obiit 1561.

In the reign of queen Elizabeth.

QUEEN ELIZABETH. William Flower, Norroy, 1561, obiit 1588.—Nicholas Narboon, Ulſter.—Robert Cook, Clarencieux, 1566. He was employed with the earl of DARBY for carrying of the Garter to the french king, HENRY III. ann. 1584, obiit anno 1592.—Edmund Knight, Norroy, 1592, obiit 1593.—Richard Leigh, Clarencieux, 1594, obiit 1597. Sept. 23.—William Camden, Clarencieux, 39 Queen ELIZABETH, 1597, who died the 9th of November 1623, aged 74, as appears by this inſcription following upon his funeral monument in the abbey of Weſtminſter, where he lieth buried:

Qui fide antiqua, et opera aſſidua Britannicam
Antiquitatem indagavit,
Simplicitatem innatam honeſtis ſtudiis
excoluit.
Animi ſolertiam candore illuſtrauit
GULIELMUS CAMDENUS, ab ELIZABETHA R:
Ad regis armorum Clarentii titulo
Dignitatem euocatus.
Hic ſpe certa reſurgendi in CHRISTO
S E
Obiit Anno Domini 1623. 9 Nouembris
Etatis ſuæ 74.

I have read this ogdoaſticon following, penned (but by whom I know not) to the honor of our antiquary CAMDEN, and in the praiſe of his book.

Londinum CAMDENE tibi dedit æthera et auram,
Ingenii cultum præbuit Oxonium.
Hiſtoricum Occidiui, delubra, monaſtica, templa
Reddunt, materies terra Britanna fuit
Londinum, Oxonium, delubra, et terra Britanna
CAMDENI pulchro nobilitata libro.
Poſtque magiſque ergo; delubra, & terra Britanna
Claret Londinum claret & Oxonium.

This learned reviver of antiquities wrote a chorographical deſcription of the moſt flouriſhing kingdoms of England, Scotland and Ireland, and the iſlands adjoining, out of the depth of antiquity. As alſo the famous hiſtory of queen ELIZABETH, the mirror of all princes of the world. There is likewiſe another book ſaid to be of his penning, called Remaines, concerning Britain, but eſpecially England, and the inhabitants thereof.

In the reign of king James.

JAMES. Sir Richard Saint George, knight, Norroy.—Sir Richard Saint George, knight, Clarencieux, a gentleman ever ready to give me his beſt furtherance in this work, created the 23d of December, 1623, and now living, 1631, 1631.—Sir John Borough, knight, a learned gentleman, created Norroy, the ſaid 23d of December, 1623.

Heralds of arms, their names, ſurnames, and additions, from former times to this preſent year.

Theſe heralds at this day are only ſix, which by the names of their additions, are Lancaſter, Richmond, Cheſter, Somerſet, York, Windſor. Theſe are created to attend dukes in martial executions, and in all things endeavor themſelves for the defence of their ſociety.

First, I find a herald by his addition called Wales, 15 Julij, 2 pars pat ann. 17 Ric. II. m. 13. And afterwards he was called Piercy herald, 6 Auguſti, ann. 2 Hen. IV. As alſo one Bardolſe, herald of arms, ann. 22 Ric. II. And Windſor herald confirmed, ann. 3. Rich. II.

In arch. turr. Lond.

Heralds in the reign of king Henry V.

William Bruges, alias Cheſter, afterwards Garter.—William Horſley, alias Leopard, afterwards Ireland.—John Wrexworth, alias Exeter, afterwards Guyon—Nicholas Serby, alias Leopard.—John Hoſwell, alias Clarence.—William Boys, alias Exeter.—Giles Waſler, alias Mowbray.—John Aſhwell, alias Leopard, afterward Lancaſter, king of arms.

Heralds in the reign of king Henry VI.

Thomas More, alias Windſor, afterward Guyon.—Roger Legh, Cheſter, afterwards Clarencieux.—John Wrythe, or Wriotheſley, Leopard herald, and afterwards Garter, as aforeſaid—Thomas Collier Clarence, afterward Ireland.—John Mowbray, Exeter, afterward Clarencieux.—Robert Aſhwel, Windſor.—William Hawkeſlow, afterward Guyon.—John Horſley, Mowbray.—James Billet, Cheſter.—John Mallet, Clarence.—Richard Stanton, Cheſter.—Robert Dunham, Exeter.

Heralds in the time of Edward IV.

James Collier, Lancaſter. — John Ferrant, Windſor, afterward March. — John More, Cheſter, afterward Norroy. — Roger Mallet, Falcon.—Richard Aſhwell, Lancaſter, afterward Ireland.—Thomas Tonge, Richmond, afterward Norroy.—Henry Franke, York.—William Carlile, Richmond, afterward Norroy.—Richard Champney, Falcon, afterward Glouceſter.—Roger Stamford, Cheſter.—Richard Slaſke, Windſor.

In the time of Edward V. murdered in the Tower, whoſe reign was but ten weeks and four days, no officers of arms were created.

In the time of Richard III.

Roger Bromley, Cheſter, 1 Rich. III.—John Waters, York, 1 Rich. III.

In the reign of Henry VII. theſe heralds following:

John Young, Windſor, alias Norroy. — Thomas Beuolt, Lancaſter, afterward Norroy, and laſtly, Clarencieux. — Thomas Waters, Carlyle.—Rowland Playnford, York.—Robert Browne, Richmond.—Thomas Wall, Richmond, afterward Windſor, then Norroy.—William Jennyngs, Lancaſter.—William Tyndall, Lancaſter.—Ralph Lagyſſe, York.—John Joyner, Richmond, afterward Norroy.

In the time of Henry VIII. created as followeth:

Thomas Hawley, Carlile, afterward Norroy.— Thomas Wall, Windſor, afterward Norroy, as before.—Chriſtopher Barker, Richmond, and next Garter. —John Ponde, Somerſet.—William Fellow, Lancaſter, after that Norroy.— Thomas Byſeley, York.—William Haſtings, Somerſet.—Allan Dagnall, York. —Randolfe Jackſon, Cheſter.—Richard Crook, Windſor.—Leonard Warcopp, Carlile.—Charles Wriotheſley, Windſor.—Thomas Mylner, Lancaſter.—John Narboone, Richmond.—Thomas Traheyron, Somerſet.—Bartholomew Butler, York, afterwards Ulſter. — Fulk ap Howell, Lancaſter. — Richard Radclyffe, Somerſet.—Gilbert Dethick, Richmond, after that Norroy, then Garter.— William Harvey, Somerſet, afterwards Clarencieux. —William Flower, Cheſter, afterwards Norroy.

This Cheſter attended the embaſſage ſent by the marquis of Northampton, when he carried the Garter to the French king, Henry II. anno 5 Edwardi ſexti.

In the time of Edwardi VI.

Laurence Dalton, Richmond, afterward Norroy.—Edmond Atkin, Somerſet.

In queen Mary's reign.

Martin Marolfe, York, 1ſt of her reign, obiit 1563, the 5th of Elizabeth.—Nicholas Tubman, Lancaſter.— Nicholas Narboone, Richmond, afterward Ulſter.

Heralds created in the happy reign of queen Elizabeth.

John Cooke, Lancaſter, 1ſt Eliz. 1558, employed to attend the earl of Leiceſter, lieutenant and governor general of queen Elizabeth's forces in the low countries.—Robert Cooke, Cheſter, 4 Eliz. 1562, and next, Clarencieux. —Richard Turpyne, Windſor, 7 Eliz. 1564.— William Colborne, York, 7 Eliz. 1564.—Hugh Cotgrave, Richmond, 9 Eliz 1566.—John Hart, Cheſter herald, 9 Eliz. who wrote a book of the Engliſh orthography, imprinted ann. Dom. 15 —Ralph Langman, York, 10 Eliz. 1567.—William Dethick, York, 12 Eliz. 1569; and next of all Garter; 28 Eliz. 1586. In the time of his being York herald, he was employed to attend the embaſſage ſent by the earl of Suſſex to carry the Garter to the emperor Maximilian. And afterwards was joined ambaſſador with the the earl of Shrewſbury to carry the Garter to the french king, Henry.—Robert Glover, Somerſet, 14 Eliz. 1571, a man he was of infinite induſtry, and incredible pains, a man of an excellent wit and learning; witneſs that catalogue of honor, begun by himſelf in Latin, and finiſhed by his kinſman Thomas Milles, in which he undertook to clear the deſcents, and royal pedigrees of our kings and nobility. He attended the embaſſage ſent by the earl of Derby, which carried the Garter to the french king Henry the third, and was princely rewarded. He died 10th April, 1588, aged 45 years, and lieth buried in St. Giles's church, Cripplegate, to whoſe memory a monument is there erected, whoſe inſcription you may read in Stowe's ſurvey.—Edmund Knight, Cheſter, 17 Eliz. 1574, afterward Norroy, ann. 34 Eliz. 1592, as before.—Nicholas Dethicke, Windſor, 26 Eliz. 1583, obiit January, 1596. —Richard Lee, Richmond, 27 Eliz. 1584, afterwards Clarencieux. — Nicholas Paddy, Lancaſter, 31 Eliz. 1588.—Humphrey Hales, York, 30 Eliz. 1587, obiit

January 16, 1591.—William Segar, Somerſet, 31 Eliz. 1588, afterwards Norroy, then Garter, ut ſupra.—James Thomas, Cheſter, 34 Eliz. 1592, March 26.—Ralph Brooke, Yorke, 34 Eliz. 1592, March 16.—William Camden, Richmond, afterwards Clarencieux, ut ſupra.—John Raven, Richmond.—Thomas Lant, Windſor.—Robert Treſwell, Somerſet, was employed to attend upon the embaſſage ſent by the earl of Nottingham, to Philip III, king of Spain, to receive his oath for the peace, in anno 1604.—Richard St. George, Windſor, then Norroy, and now Clarencieux.—Francis Thinne, Lancaſter, a gentleman, painful and well deſerving in his office whilſt he lived.—William Penſon, Cheſter, 1 Jacobi 1602.—Samuel Thompſon, Windſor.—Ingenious Nicholas Charles (as Milles calls him) whoſe judicious knowledge in pedegrees and arms ſhewed learning to live in heraldry.—William Penſon, Lancaſter, 10 Decemb. 1613.—Thomas Knight, Cheſter.—Sir Henry St. George, Richmond, was ſent joint ambaſſador with the lord Spence, and ſir Peter Young, to inveſt the now king of Sweden with the order of the garter, who honored him with the degree of knighthood: and granted an honorable augmentation unto his arms, being the three crowns of Sweden. He was alſo employed into France, and from thence attending our now queen when ſhe came over, in the firſt year of his majeſty's reign.—Henry Chitting, Cheſter 1618.—John Borough, Mowbray, extraordinary, 23 Dec. 1623, and created the ſame day Norroy.—Auguſtine Vincent, Windſor, who died the . . . of . . . 1625. Of whom I have ſpoken elſewhere, and whoſe loſs I do ſtill lament; he left to future poſterity a book which he called, A Diſcovery of Errors, publiſhed by Ralph Brooke, York herald.—William le Neve, Mowbray, herald extraordinary.—John Philipott, Somerſet.

William le Neve, aforeſaid York. This William le Neve, York herald, was employed into France the firſt year of his majeſty, and from thence attended our queen into England; who, with ſir Henry St. George, Richmond herald, were royally rewarded by her majeſty, with the gift of a thouſand French crowns. He was alſo employed to attend upon his majeſty's embaſſage which was ſent in the year 1629, unto the French king, Lewis XIII, and at the ceremonies done thereat, he there performed his office in his coat of arms, as appeareth in a French relation lately printed; at his return from thence the king rewarded him with a chain of gold of good value, and a medal of his portraiture: and further gave him his royal letters mandatory, unto all his officers and ſubjects, therein ſignifying that (let me uſe part of the king's own words) le ſieur Guillaume le Neue eſcuyer herault darmes du roy de la grand Bretagne (noſtre treſcher, et treſaimé bon frere et beau frere) par luy envoyé vers nous pour faire ſa dicte charge d'herault d'armes aux ceremonies du ſerment de la paix faicte entre nous & noſtre dict frere, de la quelle il ſeſt dignement acquitté a noſtre contentement, ſeu retournant vers ſon maiſtre. Nous voulons, nous mandons et treſexpreſſement enioignons par an preſens ſignees de noſtre main, &c. Commanding by the ſaid inſtrument all his ſaid officers and ſubjects to give the ſaid herald all manner of aid, and aſſiſtance in his return, or not to moleſt or trouble him in his free paſſage or tranſportation of any of his goods. And therein alſo prayed, and required all princes and ſtates to do the like, as a due unto heralds ſo employed: and as they would have him to do the like at their requeſt. But no earthly powers can command the mercileſs ragings of the ſea. For the ſaid herald in his return was ſhip-wrecked upon the coaſt of Dover, and very dangerouſly eſcaped with the loſs of moſt part of his goods; excepting the foreſaid chain and medal which after two days remaining in the ſea was waſhed up on ſhore, even in view of the place where he then remained.

In this catalogue I obſerve that Thomas Holingſworth, York herald, and William Wriotheſley, York herald (ſon of the foreſaid ſir John Wriotheſley garter) and others are omitted, which with all other omiſſions in this particular diſcourſe, I refer to the judicious reformation of the college of heralds.

Purſuivants of arms, their names, ſurnames, and additions, from the firſt of Henry V, to this preſent time, with their advancements, from purſuivants extraordinary, to ordinary, from ordinary, to heralds, from heralds to kings of arms, or otherwiſe.

John Wrexworth, firſt Antilope extraordinary, ſecondly, Bluemantle, thirdly, Exeter, fourthly Guyon, king of arms.— Nicholas Serby, Falcon ext. Rougecroix, Leopard, herald of arms.—John Haſwell, Wallingford, Bluemantle, Clarence.— William Boys, Antelope extr. Rougecroix, Exeter.—Giles Waſter, Falcon extr. Rougecroix, Mowbray.—John Aſhwell, Cadran ext. Blewmantle, Leopard.—Thomas Moore, Antelope extr. Bluemantle, Guyon.—Thomas Browne, Falcon extr. obiit.—Roger Leigh, Wallingford, Rougecroix, Clarencieux.—John Wrythe, or Wriotheſley, here interred, Antelope extraordinary, Rougecroix, Leopard, Norroy, Garter.—Thomas Collier, Falcon ext. Bluemantle, Clarence, Ireland.—John Mowbrey, Cadran ext. Rougecroix, Exeter, Clarencieux.

Purſuivants of arms created in the reign of Henry VI.

Robert Aſhwell, firſt Antelope extr. ſecondly, Rougecroix, thirdly, Windſor.—William Haukeſlow, Wallingford, Bluemantle, Leopard, Guyon.—John Horſley, Falcon, Bluemantle, Mowbray.—James Billet, Antelope, Rougecroix, Cheſter.—John Mallet Falcon, Rougecroix, Clarence.—Richard Stanton, Wallingford, Bluemantle, Cheſter.—Robert Durham, Falcon, Rougecroix, Exeter.—Thomas Holme, Falcon, Clarencieux.—James Collyer, Cadran, Bluemantle, Lancaſter.—John Ferrant, Wallingford, Bluemantle, March.—John Moore, Antelope, Rougecroix, Cheſter, Norroy.—Roger Mallet, Falcon, Bluemantle, Falcon herald.—Richard Aſhwell, Cadran, Rougecroix, Lancaſter, Ireland.—Thomas Tonge, Antelope, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.

Purſuivants of arms created in the reign of Edward IV.

Henry Franke, firſt Comfort, ſecondly, Bluemantle, thirdly, York.—William Carlile, Faulcon, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.—Richard Champney, Callis, Bluemantle, Falcon, Glouceſter.—Roger Stamford, Guynes, Rougecroix, Cheſter.—Richard Slaſke, Comfort, Rougecroix, Windſor.—John Young, Guynes, Bluemantle, Windſor, Norroy.—Thomas Bevolt, Berwick, Rougecroix, Lancaſter, Norroy, Clarencieux.—Thomas Waters, Comfort, Rougecroix, Carlile.—Rowland Plainford, Calais, Bluemantle, Yorke.—Robert Browne, Guynes, Rougecroix, Richmond.—Thomas Wall, Calais, Bluemantle, Richmond, Norroy.—William Jennings, Barwicke, Rougecroix, Lancaſter.—Roger Bromley, Falcon, Bluemantle, Cheſter.—John Waters, Roſeblanch, Rougecroix, York.

In the ſhort reign of Edward V, none were created.

In

In the reign of Richard III, theſe purſuivants were created.

Thomas Franke, firſt Guynes, ſecondly, Bluemantle.—George Berrey, Comfort, Rougecroix.—Laurence Alford, Roſeblanch, Bluemantle.

In the time of Henry VII, were created theſe following.

William Tyndall, firſt Guynes, ſecondly Rougedragon, thirdly Lancaſter.—Ralph Lagyſſe, Calais, Portcullis, York.—John Joyner, Comfort, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.—Thomas Hawley, Roſeblanch, Carlile, Norroy, Clarencieux.—Thomas Hall, Berwick, Rougecroix, Windſor, Garter.—Chriſtopher Barker, Calais, Rougedragon, Richmond, Norroy, Garter.—John Pond, Hames, Rougecroix, Somerſet.—Allen Dagnall, Guynes, extr.—Randolfe Jackſon, Montorgill, extr.—Richard Ratcliffe, Barnes.—Leonard Warcopp, Berwick.

In the time of Henry VIII, created theſe.

Thomas Hawley, Rougecroix.—Allen Dagnall, firſt Portcullis in ordinary, ſecondly, York.—Randolfe Jackſon, firſt Rougedragon in ordinary, ſecondly, Cheſter.—Leonard Warcopp, Bluemantle in ordinary, Carlile.—Thomas Wriotheſley, Wallingford, and next Garter and knight.—Charles Wriotheſley, Berwick, Rougecroix, Windſor.—Richard Crooke, Nottingham, Rougecroix, Windſor.—Thomas Mylner, Calais, Rougedragon, Lancaſter.—John Narboone, Bluemantle, Richmond.—Thomas Traheyron, Nottingham, Portcullis in ordinary, Somerſet.—Bartholomew Butler, Rougecroix, York, Ulſter.—Richard Storke, Riſebanke, obiit.—Foulk ap Howell, Guynes, Rougedragon, Lancaſter.—Juſtinian Barker, Riſebank, Rougecroix.—Richard Ratcliffe, Calais, Bluemantle, Somerſet.—Gilbert Dethicke, Hames, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy, Garter.—William Flower, Guynes, Rougecroix, Cheſter, Norroy.—Laurence Dalton, Calais, Rougecroix, Richmond, Norroy.—Edmund Atkinſon, Hames, Bluemantle, Somerſet.—Simon Newbald, Bullen, obiit.—Martin Marolfe, Calais, York.—Nicholas Tubman, Hames, Lancaſter.—Richard Withers, Guines.—Nicholas Narboone, Bullen.—William Lambert, Riſebanke, obijt.—Nicholas Fellow, Calais, obiit.—Henry Ray, Berwick, obiit.—Henry Fellow, Guynes, obijt.

Purſuivants created in the time of Edward VI.

Robert Fayery, Portcullis, obiit.—Simon Newbald, Rougecroix, obiit.—Martin Marolfe, Rougedragon, York.—Nicholas Tubman, Rougecroix, Lancaſter.—Richard Withers, Portcullis.—Nicholas Narboone, Bluemantle, Richmond, Ulſter.

In the reign of queen Mary, theſe.

Philip Butler, Attelon, obiit.—Hugh Cotgrave, Rougecroix, Richmond.—John Corke, Portcullis.—William Colborne, Rougedragon, York.—John Hollinſworth, Riſebanke, Bluemantle, obiit.

Purſuivants created in the reign of queen Elizabeth of famous memory, at whoſe coronation, theſe purſuivants, heralds, and kings, were officers.

Hugh Cotgrave, Rougecroix.—John Cock, Portcullis.—William Colborne, Rougedragon.—John Hollinſworth, Blewmantle, purſuivants.—Charles Wriotheſley, Windſor.—William Flower, Cheſter.—Edmund Atkinſon, Somerſet.—Martin Marolfe, York.—Nicholas Tubman, Lancaſter.—Nicholas Narboone, Richmond, heralds. — Sir William Dethick, Garter. — William Harvey, Clarencieux. — Laurence Dalton, Norroy. — Bartholomew Butler, Ulſter, kings. — Edward Merlin, Portcullis, obijt. — Richard Turpin, firſt Bluemantle, ſecondly, Windſor. — Ralph Langman, Portcullis, York. — Robert Cooke, Roſeblanch, Cheſter, Clarencieux. — John Hart, Cheſter. — Nicholas Dethicke, Bluemantle, Windſor, obiit Jan. 1569. — Edmund Knight, Rougedragon, Cheſter, Norroy. — William Dethick, Rougecroix, York, Garter. — Robert Glover, Portcullis, Somerſet. — Thomas Dawes, Rougecroix, obiit. — Richard Lee, Portcullis, Richmond, Clarencieux. — Nicholas Paddy, Rougedragon, Lancaſter. — Ralph Brooke, Rougecroix, York. — Humfrey Hales, Bluemantle, York. — William Segar, Portcullis, Somerſet, Norroy, Garter, and knight. This ſir William Segar being Portcullis purſuivant of arms in the year 1586, was employed by queen Elizabeth to attend the earl of Leiceſter, being her lieutenant, and governor general of her forces in the low countries. And being Somerſet herald was employed to attend the embaſſage ſent by the earl of Shrewſbury to the french king, Henry IV, to receive his oath, and to inveſt him with the order of the garter. And afterwards being Norroy was joined ambaſſador with Roger, earl of Rutland, to carry the Garter to Chriſtian the fourth, king of Denmark. As alſo being Garter, he was employed in the like ſervice, to Maurice, the laſt prince of Orange, deceaſed. And lately joined ambaſſador with the new viſcount Dorcheſter, to carry the Garter to Henry, prince of Orange: in all which ſervices, he hath worthily demeaned himſelf. — James Thomas, Bluemantle, Cheſter. — John Raven, Rougedragon, Richmond. — Thomas Lant, Portcullis, Windſor. — Robert Treſwell, Bluemantle, Somerſet. — Thomas Knight, Rougecroix, Cheſter. — William Smith, Rougedragon. — Samuel Thompſon, Portcullis, Windſor. — Mercury Patten, Bluemantle. — Philip Holland, Roſe extraordinary, Portcullis.

Purſuivants of arms, created in the reign of our late dread ſovereign lord, K. James, viz.

Philip Holland, Portcullis. — John Guillam, Portſmouth ext. ſecondly, Rougecroix. This man is beſt known by an excellent book which he wrote, called The Diſplay of Heraldry. — Henry St. George, Rougeroſe ext. Bluemantle, Richmond. — Sampſon, Leonard, Rougecroix, Bluemantle. — John Philpot, Blanchlion extr. Rougedragon, Somerſet. — Auguſtine Vincent, Rougeroſe ext. Rougedragon, Windſor. — John Bradſhaw, Rougeroſe ext. Rougecroix, Windſor. — John Hamline, Blanchlion extr. — Thomas Thompſon, Rougedragon.

In the reign of our ſovereign lord and king now living, theſe.

Thomas Preſton, Portcullis. Who in the year 1630, upon the birth of the right excellent prince Charles, was by his majeſty employed to the lords juſtices of the kingdom of Ireland with his majeſty's moſt gracious letters (according to the antient cuſtom) ſignifying to that realm that moſt happy news. Upon whoſe arrival, the ſtate there made great and large expreſſions of their joyful hearts for ſuch welcome tidings, worthily receiving and bountifully rewarding the ſaid officer of arms.

George Owen, Rougecroix.

William Ryley, Rougeroſe extr. created 31 Julii, 1630.

Noblemen and peers of this land, in antient time had their heralds peculiar unto themſelves, ſaith Milles. For Cheſter the herald, and Falco the purſuivant, lived at the command of the prince of Wales, and ſerved him: Humphrey duke of Glouceſter, and earl of Pembroke, had the herald Pembroke, his domeſtic ſervant. Richard alſo duke of Glouceſter, having now obtained the kingdom, would needs have his herald Glouceſter to be called king of arms for all Wales. Charles Brandon duke of Suffolk, retained Suffolk herald, and Marleon purſuivant. The marquis of Dorcheſter, kept Groby herald. The earl of Northumberland, Northumberland herald, and Eſperance purſuivant. Arthur Plantagenet viſcount Liſle, took unto himſelf Liſle purſuivant, and baron Haſtings, Haſting purſuivant. But the condition of the ſervant is made better by the dignity of his lord and maſter, ſo theſe forenamed heralds lived not with like authority or privileges with the kings.

And here now give me leave to ſpeak a little more of the etymology, antiquity, and dignity of heralds in general.

The etymology, antiquity, and dignity of heralds.

Herald, herold, or herault, dicitur quaſi herus altus, a high maſter: for this officer was of great authority among the Romans, who plurally called them feciales, a faciendo, quod belli paciſque faciendæ penes eos jus erat, or fediales a fœdere faciendo. And ſo with us the word ſignifieth an officer at arms, whoſe function is to denounce war, to proclaim peace, or otherwiſe to be employed by the king, in martial meſſages, or other buſineſs; and ſo they are called internuncii vel pacis, vel belli ſerendi. Meſſengers to carry and offer either war or peace.

Heralt, ſaith Verſtegan, in the title of honors and officers, is merely a Teutonic or Dutch word, and in that tongue and no other, etymology thereof is only to be found.

To begin then with the firſt ſyllable thereof, which is Here, though in compoſition abridged to Her, it is the true and antient Teutonic word for an army, the ſame that exercitus is in Latin; and in that ſenſe it is yet uſed in Germany. And whereas the Germans do now uſe Here alſo for lord, yet antiently they ſo uſed it not. And although the Teutonic be more mixed with other ſtrange languages; yet this word Here, as they uſe it for lord or maſter, hath crept into their language from herus in Latin, after that the Latin tongue became known unto them.

A healt in the Teutonic, is a moſt courageous perſon, a champion, or an eſpecial challenger to a fight or combat, of the weapon that ſuch ſometime moſt uſed, called a healtbard, becauſe it was worn by a healt, we yet, though corruptly, retain the name of holbard, and the Netherlands make it heilbard.

Here-healt by abbreviation heralt, as alſo herald, doth rightly ſignify, the champion of the army. And (growing to be a name of office) he who hath in the army the eſpecial charge to challenge unto battle or combat: in which ſenſe our name of herald doth neareſt approach unto fecialis in Latin, as I have touched before.

Heralds prieſts Roſinus ant. Rom. lib. iii. c. 11.

The feciales amongſt the Romans, ſaith one, were prieſts. For Numa Pompilius (who flouriſhed circa ann. mundi 3283,) the ſecond king of the Romans, divided the inſtitution of divine honor into eight parts, and ſo inſtituted and ordained eight ſeveral orders of prieſts; and endowed the college of theſe feciales or heralds with the ſeventh part of this his ſacred conſtitution. Their college at Rome was compoſed of twenty heralds, choſe out of antient and eminent families, the chief whereof (for excellence) was called Pater Patratus, becauſe by being chief of that company, he ought to have children, and his own father yet living. Their chief office was, to take care that the Romans did not commence,

mence and make unjuſt war upon any confederate city; and that if any ſuch a city had committed any thing againſt the conditions of the confederacy, truce, and intercourſe, then they were to go as ambaſſadors, firſt to challenge their right in mild words; which, if denied, then to proclaim war; Neque juſtum aliquod bellum fore cenſebatur, niſi id per feciales eſſet indictum: Neither was any war thought juſt and lawful, but that which was denounced by theſe feciales, or heralds.

Heralds of France of noble deſcent.

In France (ſaith ANDREW FAVINE) heralds have ever been in high eſteem, and not only the king of arms, Mont-joy, St. Denis, but alſo the other heralds, and purſuivants, were of noble extraction; and Mont-joy could not be admitted without making proof of his nobleneſs by three races, as well of his father's ſtock, as by his mother's ſide. There were two thouſand pounds of rents in land, and free tenure, allowed for the ſaid Mont-joy particularly, and a thouſand pounds of annual penſion, beſides other rights. As for the other heralds, they have a thouſand pounds in penſion, with other rights and privileges.

Now for ſuch rights and privileges as were granted to kings of arms and heralds, ſome do aſcribe them to the king and emperor CHARLEMAIGNE; others to ALEXANDER the Great of Macedon, and others to the emperor of Germany, CHARLES king of Bohemia, fourth of that name, nouriſhed from his youth in the court of the father of chevalry, PHILIP DE VALOIS, king of France, ſixth and laſt of that name, as here followeth the tenor in theſe words:

The privileges granted to Kings, and heralds of arms, tranſlated out of the French, in the theatre of honor.

"My ſoldiers, you are and ſhall be called heralds, companions for kings, and judges of crimes committed by noblemen, and arbitrators of their quarrels and differences. You muſt live hereafter exempted from going any more to war, or military factions. Counſel kings for the beſt, the benefit of the weal-public, and for their honor and royal dignity. Correct all matters vile and diſhoneſt; favor widows, ſuccor orphans, and defend them from all violence. Aſſiſt with your council ſuch princes and lords in whoſe courts you ſhall abide, freely and without fear, demand whatſoever is needful for you, as food, raiment, and defrayings. If any one of them ſhall deny you, let them be infamous, without glory or honor, and reputed as criminal of high-treaſon. In like manner alſo, have you an eſpecial care, to keep yourſelves from vilifying your noble exerciſe, and the honur wherewith you ought to come near us at all times. See there be no entrance into princes' courts, either of drunkenneſs, ill-ſpeaking, babling indiſcreetly, flattery, janglery, buffoonery, and ſuch other vices, which ſoil and ſhame the reputation of men. Give good example every where, maintain equity, and repair the wrongs done by great men to their inferiors. Remember what privileges we have granted you, in recompence of the painful travels in war, which you endured with us. And let not the honors which we have beſtowed on you, be converted to blame and infamy by diſhoneſt living; the puniſhment whereof we reſerve to ourſelf, and to the Kings of France our ſucceſſors."

Seven Daniſh kings, beſides ſome of Norway and Sweden, have had for their proper appellation the name of Herald, or Harold, which is all one with Heralt, ſaith VERSTEGAN. So honorable was it accounted of in old time, that ſo many kings thereby were called, in regard, as it appeareth, that themſelves might be honored and reſpected as the moſt courageous of the army.

Heralds, ſaith Stow, (out of an old hiſtory, written above ſix hundred years ſince, which he found in the reveſtry of treaſury of St. Paul's church) be they, which our elders were wont to call Heroes; that is to ſay, thoſe who were greater, or ſurpaſſing all men in majeſty, and yet inferior to the gods. For, whom the people of antiquity did perceive to be notable, and ſurmounting all others in his acts and feats, renowned in virtues, and friendly or gracious unto them; him would they magnify, and exalt in the higheſt degree, and, as it were, with their good words make him couſin to Jove the omnipotent. Placing ſuch amongſt the gods, if it ſo were, that they had wrought ſome miraculous feat above the common courſe of nature. But if there were no ſuch miraculous or wonderful deeds, but that through their virtues they ſeemed wonderful and honorable, then thought they to call ſuch perſons, not altogether gods, nor yet ſimply men, but invented out a mean word and name for them, calling them Heroes, as it were half-gods, and of this word Heroes or Heros, groweth by corruption of uſe this name Herald.

Stow in the life of Brute.

In the ſame place he proves that heralds here in England were as antient as the days of Brute (who flouriſhed above 1100 years before the birth of Christ) who bare, ſaith he, gules, two lions rampant endorſed or, according to this piece out of Harding's chronicle:

> He bare of goulis twoo liones of golde
> Contre rampant, with golde only crouned,
> Which kings of Troy in battaill bare full bold.

The arms of Brute.

Neither can it be juſtly ſaid, for all this, that heralds were not known nor in requeſt in this kingdom, but in the time of Brute. For even from the inſtant, that the deſcendants of Adam were diſtinguiſhed into nobles and yeomen, there have been combats, battles, and encounters, and conſequently heralds, derived from the body of the nobility.

Now, at the length, let me turn back to the foreſaid defunct Sir John Wriotheſley, to whom, and to the reſt of the king's heralds and purſuivants of arms, king Richard III. in the firſt year of his reign, granted and gave, by his letters patents, all that meſſuage, with the appurtenances, called Cold-harbor, in the pariſh of All-ſaints the little, in London, freeing them à ſubſidiis, theoloniis, & omnibus reipub. muneribus. Dated at Weſtminſter the ſecond of March, without fine or fee. How the ſaid heralds departed therewith, ſaith Stow, I have not read; but in the reign of Henry VIII. the biſhop of Durham's houſe, near Charing-croſs, being taken into the king's hand; Cuthbert Tunstall, biſhop of Durham, was lodged in this Cold harbor.

Cold-harbor the heralds' college.

But in my judgment I ſtill digreſs, or at leaſt wiſe drive off my reader over long from the knowledge of the time of this man's death, which I cannot ſet down neither certainly; yet I gather, by circumſtances, that it ſhould be about the latter end of the reign of king Hen. the ſeventh.

Here lieth buried by her huſband, Eleanor, the ſecond wife of the aforeſaid Sir John Wriotheſley.

Eleanor lady Wriotheſley.

Here lieth buried Joan, wife to Thomas Wriotheſley, ſon to the ſaid Sir John Wriotheſley.

Joan Wriotheſley.

John Wriotheſley.

Here lieth John Wriotheſley the younger, ſon to Sir John Wriotheſley and Eleanor, with others of that family, mentioned by Stow in his ſurvey of London.

Sir Hen. Grey. Reginald lord Grey, earl of Kent.

This church is likewiſe much honored by the ſepultures of Sir Henry Grey, knight, ſon and heir to George Grey, earl of Kent; as alſo by Reginald Grey, earl of Kent; of which (their funerals being ſo near theſe times) in another place.

St. Benet, Paul's Wharf.

Sir Will. Cheney and Margaret, his wife.

In this church lie entombed the bodies of Sir William Cheyney, knight, and dame Margaret his wife, which Sir William Cheyney, deceaſed, ann. 1442.

In this pariſh, and partly, (as I take it) in St. Peter's the Little, is a fair houſe, ſometime belonging to the Stanlies; upon the outward wall whereof are emboſſed the arms, or rather, if you will, the legs of the iſle of Man; for that the Stanlies, honored with the title of earls of Derby, were commonly called kings of Man. This houſe was built by Thomas Stanley, firſt of that ſurname, earl of Derby, and ſo for a long time it was called Derby-houſe; but at length it being in the tenure of Sir Richard Sackville, knight, fallen by mortgage unto him; for which mortgage, Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, out of his affection to the office of arms, ſatisfied the ſaid Sir Richard; who thereupon paſſed it over to queen Mary; and at the inſtant requeſt of the ſaid duke, ſhe, by her charter, granted it to Sir Gilbert Dethicke, as then Garter, principal king of arms, who lieth buried in this church; Thomas Hauley, Clarencieux, king of arms of the ſouth parts, William Harvey, Norroy, king of arms of the north parts; and to the other heralds and purſuivants of arms (expreſſing their titles and order) qui pro tempore fuerint, in perpetuum; ut eſſent unum corpus corporatum in re, in facto, & nomine: habeantque ſucceſſionem perpetuam, nec non quoddam ſigillum commune. To the end that the ſaid king of arms, and their ſucceſſors might (at their liking) dwell together, and at convenient times, meet together, ſpeak, confer, and agree among themſelves, for the good government of their faculty, and their records might be more ſafely kept, &c.

The heralds office.

The body corporate of the heralds.

Dated the 18th day of July, 1555, Philip and Mary the firſt and third year.

This corporation conſiſts of thirteen in number, whoſe names and titles at this time, viz. anno 1631, are as followeth:

Sir William Segar, knight, Garter, principal king of arms.—Sir Richard St. George, knight, Clarencieux.—Sir John Borough, Norroy, provincial kings.—William Penſon, Lancaſter. — Sir Henry St. George, knight, Richmond.—Henry Chitting, Cheſter.—John Philipot, Somerſet.— William le Neve, York.—John Bradſhaw, Windſor, heralds.

Henry Spelman. gloſſ. lit. H.

Theſe ſix heralds, non ab officiorum præſtantia, ſed è creationis cujuſque antiquitate locos obtinet: not from the excellency of their office, but according to the priority of their creation, take pre-eminence.

And to make up the number, there are four purſuivants in this college, helpers and furtherers (likewiſe) in matters of heraldry, although of an inferior claſs, viz.

Rogue-

Rouge-crois, ſo called of the red croſs, by which St. George, the tutelar ſaint of all Engliſhmen is famed.—Blue-mantle, ſo called, of a ſky-colored coat of arms, Francicæ majeſtatis, of a French like majeſty, aſſumed by king EDWARD the third.—Rouge-dragon ſuſtaining the ſhield royal of the Engliſh, inſtituted by king HEN. the ſeventh.—Port-cullis, of the Port-cullis which the ſaid HEN. the ſeventh uſed in his cognizance.

If you would know more of this college, may it pleaſe you peruſe Sir HEN. SPELMAN's Gloſſary, litera H.

ST. MICHAEL's QUERNE.

John Leland the antiquary.

Here lieth interred the body of JOHN LELAND, or LEYLAND, native of this honorable city of London, brought up in the univerſities of England and France, where he greatly profited in all good learning and languages: keeper of the libraries he was to king HENRY the eighth, in which office he chiefly applied himſelf to the ſtudy of antiquities; wherein he was ſo laborious and exquiſite, that few, or none, either before or ſince, may be with him compared: which will beſt appear by his new year's gift to the ſaid king HENRY, written in latin, and tranſlated into Engliſh by his contemporary companion JOHN BALE, and by him intituled:

Lelandi Strena, Leland's new year's gift.

The laboryouſe journey and ſerche of JOHAN LEYLANDE, for Englandes antiquitees, given of him as a New-yeares gift to kynge HENRY the eyghte, in the thirty ſeuenth year of his reygne.

The ſtudy of antiquity in Henry VIII.

Vbi tuæ celſitudini viſum fuit, &c. ſo it begins in latin. Where as it pleaſed your hyghneſſe upon very iuſt conſideracyons to encourage me, by the authority of your moſt gracious commiſſion, to peruſe and diligently to ſearch all the libraries of monaſteries and colleges of this your noble realm, to the entent that the monuments of antient writers, as well of other nations, as of your own province, might be brought out of deadly darkneſs, to lyuely lyght, and to receiue lyke thankes of their poſteryte, as they hoped for at ſuch time, as they employed their long and great ſtudies to the publique wealthe.

The care king Henry had of religion.

Yea, and furthermore, that the holy ſcripture of GOD might both be ſincerely taught and learned, all maner of ſuperſticion and crafty coloured doctrine of a rowte of roman biſhops totally expelled out of this your moſt catholique realm. I thinke it now no leſſe, than my very dewtie, breuely to declare to your maieſtie, what frutes haue ſpronge of my laboriouſe iourney and coſtly enterpriſe, both roted vpon your infinite goodneſſe and liberalite, qualitees, right highly to be eſteemed in al princes, and moſt ſpecially in yow, as naturally your owne wele knowne proprietes.

The works of antient writers ſaved and conſerved.

The king's libraries augmented.

Firſt I haue conſerued many good authors, the which otherwiſe had ben like to haue periſhed, to no ſmall incommodite of good letters. Of the which, parte remaine in the moſt magnificent libraries of your royall palaces. Part alſo remaine in my cuſtodie, whereby I truſt right ſhortly, ſo to deſcribe your moſt noble realme, and to publiſh the maieſty of the excellent actes of youre progenitors, hitherto ſore obſcured, bothe for lacke of imprinting of ſuch workes as lay ſecretly in corners.

The plain ſtyle and form of antient writers.

And alſo becauſe men of eloquence hath not enterpriſed to ſet them forth in a floriſhing ſtile, in ſome times paſt not commonly vſed in England of writers, otherwiſe wele learned, and now in ſuch eſtimacion, that except truth be delicately clothed in purpure, her written veritees can ſcant finde a reader. That all the world ſhall euidently perceiue, that no particular region, may iuſtly be more extolled, that yours for true nobilitie and vertues at all points renoumed.

Farther more, part of the exemplaries, curiouſly ſought for by me, and fortunately found in ſundry places of this your dominion, hath bene emprinted in Germany, and now be in the preſſes chefely of FROBENUS, that not alonly the Germaines, but alſo the Italianes themſelſe, that count as the Grekes ded full arrogantly, all other nacions to be barbarouſe and vnlettered, ſauing their own, ſhall haue a direct occaſion openly of force to ſay: That Britannia prima fuit parens, altrix (ado hoc etiam & jure quidem optimo) conſeruatrix cùm virorum magnorum tum maxime ingeniorum: Britaine was a mother, a nurſe, and a maintainer, not only of worthy men, but alſo of moſt excellent wits.

Britain, the mother of worthy men, and excellent wits.

And that profite hath riſen by the aforeſaid journey, in bringing full many things to light, as concerning the vſurped autoritie of the biſhop of Rome and his complices, to the manifeſt and violent derogation of kingly dignite: I referre my ſelfe moſt humbly to your moſt prudent, learned and high judgement, to diſcerne my diligence in the long volume, wherein I haue made anſwer for the defence of your ſupreme dignity, alonly lening to the ſtrong pillor of holy ſcripture, againſt the whole college of the Romaniſts, cloking their crafty affections and arguments, under the name of one poor PIGHIUS of Vltraiect in Germany, and ſtanding to them as to their only anker hold, againſt tempeſts that they know will ariſe, if truth may be by licens lette in to haue a voyce in the generall counſell.

This volume he called Antiphilarchia, written againſt the ambitious empire, or uſurped authority royal of the biſhop of Rome. Albertus Pighius, a canon ſometime in the cathedral church of Utrecht in the low countries.

Yet herein only I have not pytched the ſupreme work of my labour wherunto your grace, moſt like a kinglye patron of all good lernyng, ded animate me. But alſo conſidering and expending with my ſelfe, how great a number of excellent godly wittes and writers, lerned with the beſt, as the times ſerued, hath bene in this your region; not onely at ſuch times as the Romane emperors had recourſe to it, but alſo in thoſe daies that the Saxons preuailed of the Britaines, and the Normans of the Saxons, could not but with a feruent zele, and honeſt corage, commend them to memory. Els, alas, like to haue bene perpetually obſcured, or to haue lightly remembred as vncertaine ſhaddowes.

Leland's affections toward his country.

Wherfor I knowing by infinite varieties of bookes, and aſſiduouſe reading of them, who hath bene lerned, and who hath written from time to time in this realme, haue digeſted into four bokes, the names of them, with their liues and monuments of lerning. And to them added this title. De viris illuſtribus, folowing the profitable example of HIEROME, GANNADIE, CASSIODORE, SEUERYANE, and TRITTEMIE, a late writer. But alway ſo handling the matter, that I haue more exſpaciated in this campe, then they ded, as in a thing that deſired to be ſomewhat at large, and to haue ornature. The firſt boke beginning at the Druides, is deducted vnto the time of the comming of St. AUGUSTINE into England. The ſecond is from the time of AUGUSTINE, vnto the aduente of the Normans. The third from the Normans, to the ende of the moſte honourable reigne of the mightie, famouſe, and prudent prince, HENRY VII your father. The fourth beginning with the name of your majeſtie, whoſe glory in lerning, is to the world ſo clerely knowne, that though emonge the liues of other lerned men, I haue accurately celebrated the names of BLADUD, MULMUTIUS, CONSTANTINUS MAGNUS, SIGEBERT, ALFRIDUS, ALFRIDUS MAGNUS, ATHELSTANE, and HENRY I, kings, and your progenitors.

Four books of illuſtrious men, or of the Britiſh writers.

Learned princes.

genitors. And alſo ETHELWARD, ſecond ſonne to ALFRIDE the great, HUMFRYDE, duke of Gloceſter, and TIPETOTE earl of Worceſtre, yet conferred with your grace, they ſerue as ſmall lights (if I may freely ſay my iudgement, your high modeſty not offended) in reſpect of the daye ſtarre.

Now farther to inſinuate to your grace, of what matters the writers, whoſe liues I haue congeſted into foure bookes, hath treated of. I may right boldly ſay; that beſide the cognicion of the foure tongues, in the which, part of them hath excelled, that there is no kinde of liberal ſcience, or any feate concerning learning, in the which they haue not ſhewed certaine arguments of great felicitie of witte. Yea, and concerning the interpretation of holy ſcripture, both after the antient forme, and ſens the ſcholaſticall trade, they haue reigned as in a certaine excellency.

The wits of the Britiſh and Engliſh writers exerciſed in all kinds of good literature.

And as touching hiſtoricall knowledge, there hath bene to the number of a full hundreth or mo, that from time to time hath with great diligence, and no leſſe faith, wolde to GOD with like eloquence, preſcribed the actes of your noble predeceſſors, and the fortunes of this your realme, ſo incredibly great, that hee that hath not ſeane, and throughly redde their workes, can little pronounce in this parte.

A wonderful great number of hiſtoriographers of Britiſh affairs.

Wherfor, after that I had perpended the honeſt and profitable ſtudies of theſe hiſtoriographers, I was totally enflamed with a loue, to ſee throughly all thoſe partes of this your opulent and ample realme, that I had redde of in the aforeſaid writers. In ſo much that, all my other occupacions intermitted, I haue ſo traueled in your dominions, both by the ſee coaſtes and the middle parts, ſparing neither labour nor coſts, by the ſpace of theſe ſixe yeeres paſt, that there is almoſt neither cape nor baye, hauen, creke, or pere, riuer, or confluence of riuers, breches, waſhes, lakes, meres, fenny waters, mountaines, vallies, mores, hethes, foreſtes, woodes, cities, burges, caſtels, principall manor places, monaſteries, and colleges; but I haue ſeane them, and noted in ſo doing a whole world of things very memorable.

Leland's laborious journey throughout all England.

Thus inſtructed, I truſt ſhortly to ſee the time, that like as CAROLUS MAGNUS had among his treaſures, three large notable tables of ſiluer, richly enameled; one of the ſite and deſcrypcyon of Conſtantinople, another of the ſite and figure of the magnificente citee of Rome, and the third of deſcrypcyon of the world. So ſhall your maieſty haue this your world and impery of Englande, ſo ſet forth in a quadrate table of ſiluer, if GOD ſend me life to accompliſh my beginning, that your grace ſhall haue ready knowledge at the firſt ſight of many right delectable, fruitfull, and neceſſary pleaſures, by contemplacion thereof, as often as occaſion ſhall moue you to the ſight of it.

The deſcription of all England in a quadrate table of ſilver.

And becauſe that it may be more permanent, and farther knowne, then to haue it engraved in ſiluer or braſſe; I entend by the leaue of GOD, within the ſpace of twelue moneths following, ſuch a deſcription to make of your realme in writing, that it ſhall be no maſtery after, for the grauer or painter to make the like by a perfect example.

A book of the topography of England.

Yea, and to wade farther in this matter, where as now almoſt no man can wele geſſe at the ſhadow of the ancient names of hauens, riuers, promontories, hilles, woods, cities, townes, caſtles, and varyete of kyndes of people, that CESAR, LIUI, STRABO, DIODORUS, FABIUS, PICTOR, POMPONIUS MELA, PLINIUS, CORNELIUS TACITUS, PTOLOMEUS, SEXTUS RUFUS, AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS, SOLINUS, ANTONINUS, and diuerſe other

The names of ſeveral nations, cities, and great towns, &c. of Britain in old time, ſuch as

Ceſar, Tacitus, Ptolomy, and other authors have made mention of, reſtored together with the later and modern names. Of the antiquity of Britain, or of civil hiſtory fifty books.

other make mencyon of. I truſt ſo to open this wyndow, that the lyght ſhall be ſeene, ſo long, that is to ſay, by the ſpace of a whole thouſand yeeres ſtopped vp, and the old glory of your renowned Britayne to refloriſh through the worlde.

This done, I haue matter of plenty, already prepared for this purpoſe, that is to ſay, to write an hiſtory, to the which I entend to aſcribe this title, De Antiquitate Britannica, or elſe Civilis Hiſtoria. And this worke I entend to diuide into ſo many bookes, as there be ſhyres in England, and ſhires and great dominions in Wales. So that I eſteeme that this volume will enclude a fifty bookes, whereof each one ſeuerally ſhall containe the beginnings, encreaſes, and memorable acts of the chiefe townes and caſtles of the prouince allotted to it.

Six books of the iſlands adjacent to England.

Then I intend to diſtribute into ſixe bookes, ſuch matter as I haue already collected, concerning the iſles adiacent to your noble realme, and vndre your ſubieccyon. Whereof three ſhall be of theſe iſles, Vecta, Mona, and Menavia, ſomtime kyngedomes.

Three books of the nobility of Britain.

And to ſuperadde a worke as an ornament and a right comly garlande to the enterpriſes aforeſaid, I haue ſelected ſtuffe to be diſtributed into three bookes, the which I purpoſe thus to entitle, De Nobilitate Britannica. Wherof the firſt ſhall declare the names of kynges and quenes, with their children, dukes, earles, lordes, capitaynes and rulers in this realme to the commynge of the Saxons and theyr conqueſt. The ſeconde ſhall be of the Saxons. The thirde from the Normans to the reygne of your moſt noble grace, deſcending lineally of the Brytayne, Saxon, and Norman kynges. So that all noble men ſhall clerely perceyve their lyneall parentele.

His concluſion a delectabili & utili.

Now, if it ſhall be the pleaſure of Almighty GOD, that I may lyve to performe theſe things that be already begonne, and in a great forwardneſſe, I truſt that this your realme ſhall ſo wele be known, ones paynted wyth his native colours, that the renowne thereof ſhall geue place to the glory of no other region. And my great labours and coſtes, procedynge from the moſt habundant fountayne of your infinite goodneſſe towards me your poor ſcholar and moſt humble ſeruaunt, ſhall be euydently ſeane to haye not only pleaſed, but alſo profyted the ſtudyouſe, gentill, and equall reders. This is the briefe declaracyon of my laborious journey, taken by mocyon of your hyghneſſe, ſo much ſtudying at all houres, aboute the frutefull preferment of good letters, and auncyent vertues.

Commune votum.

CHRIST contynue your moſt royall eſtate and the proſperyte, wyth ſucceſſyon in kyngely dignite, of your deere and worthylye beloued ſonne prynce EDWARD, grauntynge you a numbre of pryncely ſonnes, by the moſt gracyouſe, benygne, and modeſt lady your quene CATARYNE.

JOHANNES LEYLANDUS, Antiquarius.

JOHN BALE, in his declaration upon this treatiſe, ſaith, that the next year after that LEYLAND preſented this new year's gift to K. HENRY, the ſaid king deceaſed, and LEYLAND by a moſt pitiful accident fell beſides his wits; which was the cauſe (belike) that theſe his works were never imprinted; howſoever at this day, the written copies thereof are in ſome private men's cuſtody; which learned CAMDEN ſaw, as he himſelf acknowledgeth, when he compiled that matchleſs chorographical deſcription of Great Britain.

But thoſe learned authors which LEYLAND gathered together in his journey, and which he conſerved to augment the king's libraries and his own; are, I doubt, by the iniquity of times, quite loſt and periſhed. And here I might take occaſion to ſpeak of the great ſpoil of old books, and all other reverend antiquities at and upon the ſuppreſſion of abbeys, and reformation of religion. As alſo of the due praiſe belonging to ſuch men in theſe days, who, like ſir ROBERT COTTON, with labor and charges, collect, and ſafely preſerve theſe antient monuments of learning for the public good and commodity of the whole kingdom. But of this when I come to that ineſtimable rich treaſury, that famous and renowned library in the univerſity of Oxford, whoſe principal founder was ſir THOMAS BODLEY, knight, deceaſed.

Sir Rob. Cotton, knight and baronet.

Sir Tho. Bodley knight.

To return then to our antiquary LEYLAND; many other works (ſaith BALE, in the foreſaid declaration) hath LEYLAND written, of whom ſome are imprinted, as the aſſertion of K. ARTHURE, the birth of prince EDWARD, the ſong of the ſwanne, the deceaſe of ſir THOMAS WIET, the winning of Bullein, and the commendation of peace. Some are not yet printed, as his colleccyons of the byſhoppes of Brytayne, of the univerſitees of the ſame, of the orygynal and increaſe of good learnynges there: of his epigrammes and epitaphs, and the lyfe of K. SYGEBERT, with many other more.

Here died frantic the 18th day of April, anno redemptionis humanæ, 1552. Of whom this ogdoaſtic following was compoſed, either by himſelf, as the ſtyle ſheweth, or by ſome other in his name, ſaith PITSEUS:

Pit. ætas 16.

Quantum Rhenano debet Germania docto,
  Tantum debebit terra Britanni mihi.
Ille ſuæ gentis ritus & nomina priſca,
  Æſtivo fecit lucidiora die.
Ipſe antiquarum rerum quoque magnus amator,
  Ornabo patriæ lumina clara meæ.
Quæ cum prodierint niveis inſcripta tabellis,
  Tum teſtes noſtræ ſedulitatis erunt.

Theſe verſes were annexed to his monument, as I have it by tradition.

This our LELAND is called by writers LELANDUS junior, in regard of another JOHN LELAND, who flouriſhed in the time of K. HENRY VI; taught a ſchool in Oxford, and wrote certain treatiſes of the art of grammar. Which LELAND, ſaith PITS, was tum in verſu, tum in proſa multo elegantior, & in omni Latinitate purior, terſior, nitidior, quam ferebat illius ætatis communis conſuetudo: as well in verſe as proſe, much more elegant, and in all the Latin tongue more pure, poliſhed, and neat, than the cuſtom of that age did commonly afford. Whereupon this rhyming hexameter was made to his commendation:

John Leland the elder.

Vt roſa flos florum, ſic LELAND grammaticorum.

But to take my leave of both theſe LELANDS, and go forward to what antient inſcriptions I have ſometime found in this church.

Bleſſyd lady moder and virgyn, have mercy and pety on ye ſoul of yowr powere mayd ELISABYTH WEST, yat here lyeth beryed, ye whych deceſſyd ye yere of owr Lord, M.ccccc.vii. ye vii of Octobre.

Eliz. Weſt.

O mater DEI miſerere mei. Amen.

Hic . . . . ROGERUS WOODCOCKE ciuis et hat. London, & JOANNA uxor eius . . . . M.ccccxxii.

Rog. Woodcocke, and Joan his wife.

Qui veniſti redimere perditos, noli dampnare redemptos.

Epitaphs and inſcriptions within certain churches of this city, collected about ſome thirty ſeven years ſince, by ROBERT TRESWELL, eſquire, Somerſet herald, lately deceaſed. Of which few or none are to be found at this preſent time.

ST. BOTOLPH's, ALDERSGATE.

Catherine Cavendiſh.

Hic iacet KATHERINA CAVENDISH, quondam vxor THOME CAVENDISH, nuper de Cavendiſh in com. Suffolke, armig. que obijt xv die Septemb. anno dom. M.cccc.lxxxxix. Cuius anima requieſcat in pace.

AliceCavendiſh.

Hic iacet ALICIA nuper vxor THOME CAVENDISH, de Cavendiſh, et de Scaccario excellentiſſimi principis domini HENRICI VIII. que quidem obijt xij Novemb ann. dom. M.ccccc.xv. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus. Amen.

Marg. Cavendiſh.

Here lyeth buried vnder this ſtone MARGARET CAVENDISH, late wife of WILLIAM CAVENDISH, which WILLIAM was one of the ſonnes of the aboue named ALICE CAVENDISH. Which MARGARET dyed the xvi day of June, in the yeare of our Lord GOD, M.cccccxl. whoſ ſoul JESU pardon. Amen.

Heuen blis be here mede
Yat for the ſing prey or rede.

Lib. Elienſ. in bib. Cott.

Cavendiſh is a town or village in Suffolk, wherein that valiant gentleman JOHN CAVENDISH eſquire, who ſlew that arch-rebel WAT TYLER, anno regn. regis RIC. II. 4. was born; which fact was not long unrevenged, for in the ſame year, the rebels of Norfolk and Suffolk, under the conduct of their captain, ſir JOHN WRAW (a deteſtable prieſt) took ſir JOHN CAVENDISH, knight, couſin to the foreſaid JOHN, chief juſtice of the king's bench, and beheaded him, together with ſir JOHN of Cambridge, prior of St. Edmundſbury, whoſe heads they ſet on the pillory in the market place.

Will. Burd, clerk of the pipe.

Here reſtyth the body of WILLIAM BURD eſquyr, late clark of the pipe and priuy ſeale, whych payd the generall tribute of nature, deuyded from the mundane vexations by naturall death the xv day of Auguſt, the xxi yere of kyng HENRY VIII.

Cowell. lit. C.

Clerk of the pipe (ſaith the interpreter) is an officer in the king's exchequer, who having all accounts and debts due unto the king, delivered, and drawn down out of the rememberancer's offices, chargeth them down into the great roll. Who alſo writeth ſummons unto the ſheriff to levy the ſaid debts, upon the goods and chattels of the ſaid debtors: and if they have no goods, then doth he draw them down to the lord treaſurer's rememberancer, to write extreats againſt their land. The antient revenue of the crown remaineth in charge before him, and he ſeeth the ſame anſwered by the farmers and ſheriffs to the king. He maketh a charge to all ſheriffs of their ſummons of the pipe and greenwax, and ſeeth it anſwered upon their accounts. He hath the ingroſſing of all leaſes of the king's lands: and it is likely that it was at the firſt called, and ſtill hath denomination of pipe, and clerk of the pipe, and pipe office, becauſe their records that are regiſtered in their ſmalleſt rolls, are altogether like organ pipes: but their great roll called the great roll, ann. 37 EDW. III. cap. 4. is of another form.

Clerk of the privy ſeal.

Clericus privati ſigilli, or clerk of the privy ſeal, is an officer (whereof there be four in number) that attendeth the lord keeper of the privy ſeal, or if there be none ſuch, upon the principal ſecretary, writing and making out all things that be ſent by warrant from the ſignet to the privy ſeal, and are to be paſſed to the great ſeal; as alſo to make out (as they are termed) privy ſeals, upon any eſpecial occaſion of his majeſty's affairs, for loan or lending of money, or ſuch like. Of this officer and his function, you may read the ſtatute, ann. 27 HEN. VIII. cap. 11.

Hic iacet JOHANNES HARTISHORNE, quondam ſeruiens domini regis ad arma qui obijt viii die Martij ann. dom. M.ccccxxix. & AGNES vxor eius, que obiit . . . . M.cccc.

Jo. Hartiſhorne ſergeant at arms, and Agnes his wife.

The office of ſerjeant at arms is to attend the perſon of the king, to arreſt traitors, or great men who do or are like to contemn meſſengers of ordinary condition for other cauſes; and to attend the lord high ſteward of England, ſitting in judgment upon any traitor, and ſuch like. Of theſe by the ſtatute ann. 13 RIC. II. cap. 6. there may not be above thirty in the realm. There be alſo two of theſe ſerjeants of the parliament, one of the upper, and another of the lower houſe, whoſe office ſeemeth for the execution of ſuch commandments, eſpecially touching the apprehenſion of any offender, as either houſe ſhall think good to enjoin them. There is one ſergeant at arms that belongeth to the chancery, who is called ſerjeant of the mace, as the reſt may be, becauſe they carry maces by their office: he of the chancery attendeth the lord chancellor or lord keeper in that court. Another in like manner attends the lord treaſurer.

The office of ſerjeant at arms. Cowell lit. S.

Of your cherite prey for the ſouls of GEORGE . . . . maior of London, and JOHAN and MARGARET his wyffs, which . . . . deceſſyd . . . M.ccccc.xxxvi. on whoſ ſowls. . . . .

George . . . lord mayor, Joan and Marg. his wives.

By the computation of years I find no ſuch man by the chriſtian name of GEORGE, to have been lord mayor about this time, excepting GEORGE MONOX, who lieth buried at Waltham-Stow.

Hic iacet JOHANNES KIRKHAM nuper ciuis & attornatus London, & ELISABETHA vxor eius qui quidem JOHANNES obijt primo die Septembris . . . . M.cccc.xxvii. quorum animabus . . .

John Kirkham, and Eliz. his wife.

Here lyeth JOHN MYNNE eſquyr, late maſtyr of the kyngs wooddys of his new granted court of generall ſurueyours of his londes, and auditour of diuers and ſundry reuenews of the ſame courts which deſeſſyd the xv dey of Decemb. M.ccccc.xlii, on whos ſoul, JESU haue mercy.

John Mynne.

Divers other inſcriptions he collected of perſons here interred about the beginning of queen ELIZABETH's reign, which are not as now viſible.

In this church was ſometime (ſaith STOW) a brotherhood of St. FABIAN and SEBASTIAN, founded in the year 1377, the 51 EDWARD III, and confirmed by HENRY IV, in the ſixth of his reign.

HENRY VI. in the twenty-fourth of his reign, to the honor of the trinity, gave licence to dame JOAN ASTLEY, ſometime his nurſe, to ROBERT CAWOOD (clerk of the pipe, who lieth buried in this church, but of whom no rememberance is remaining) and THOMAS SMITH, to found the ſame a fraternity, perpetually to have a maſter and two cuſtodes, with brethren and ſiſters, &c. This brotherhood was endowed with lands, more than thirty pound by the year, and was ſuppreſſed, EDWARD VI.

The foundation of the brotherhood in St. Botolph's.

ST. MARY MAGDALEN's MILKSTREET.

Of your charity, pray for the ſoul of EDWARD MURELL . . . . and MARTHA his wyff, which EDWARD deceſſyd the . . . day of . . .

Edward Murell, and Martha his wife.

Of your cherite, prey for the ſouls of WILLIAM CAMPION, citizen and grocer of London, ſometime one of the maſters of the Bridghouſe, and ALYS and ANNE his wyffes.

William Campion, and Anne his wife.

The which WILLIAM deceſſyd the xviii of December, M.ccccc.xxxi. ANNE the . . . day of M.ccccc.xx. on whos ſouls JESU haue pitte. Amen.

Henry Cantlow.

Prey for the ſoul of **HENRY CANTLOW**, mercer, merchant of the Staple at Callys, the builder of this chappell, wherein hee lyeth buried, M.cccc.lxxxxv.

Sir William Cantlow, knight.

Here lieth alſo buried in this church, ſir **WILLIAM CANTLOW** knight, and ſheriffe of London, in the yeare, 1448. who died in the yeare, 1462.

CANTLOW, ſive de Cantelupo, an antient family, of great repute in many places of this kingdom, of which hereafter.

John Olney, lord mayor.

Hic iacet **JOHANNES OLNEY** quondam ciuis et mercerus, aldermannus & maior ciuitatis London, qui obijt die Martis xxiiij die Octobris M.cccc.liiij, cuius anime propitietur **DEUS**.

This **JOHN** was the ſon of **JOHN OLNEY**, of the city of Coventry, ſaith **STOW**'s ſurvey.

Tho. Muſchampe.

Orate pro animabus **THOME MUSCHAMPE** . . . . This **THOMAS MUSCHAMPE** was ſheriff of this city in the year 1463.

ST. MICHAEL, BASISHAW.

Sir William Yerford, lord mayor, and Eliz. his wife.

Here vndyr lieth buried, the bodies of ſir **JAMES YERFORD**, knight, mercer, and ſomtym maior of this city of London, and of dame **ELISABETH** his wyfe; the which ſir **JAMES** deceſſyd the xxii day of June, M.ccccc.xxvi. and the ſaid **ELIS.** deceſſyd the viii day of Auguſt, M.ccccc.xlviii. on whoſ ſouls. . .

He was lord mayor, anno 1519, from his time onward (ſaith **STOW**) the mayors of London (for the moſt part) were knighted by the curteſy of the kings, and not otherwiſe. He was the ſon of **WILLIAM YARFORD**, of Kidwelley, in Wales: he with his lady lie buried under a fair tomb, kept well in repair, in a chaple on the north ſide of the choir, built by himſelf: but this you may read in **STOW**, and it might have been very well here omitted.

Sir Roger Ree, knight, and Roſe his wife.

Hic iacet **ROGERUS REE** (or **ROE**) miles, et **ROSA**, vxor eius, qui quidem **ROGERUS** obijt xviii die menſis Januarij, anno dom. M.cccc.lxxix. cuius anime . . . .

Tho. Bromfleet.

Hic iacet **THOMAS BROMFLEET**, armiger. qui obijt xix die Maij, M.cccc.vi. cuius anime. . . .

Andrew Chyett.

Hic iacet **ANDREAS CHYETT** quondam ſementarius iſtius ciuitatis, qui obijt xiiij die Julij . . . . M.cccc.lxxxxviij. Cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus. Amen.

Hic iacet **THOMAS BATTAYL** armiger iunior qui obijt xi die menſis Maij, M.cccc.xxxiiij. cuius anime. . . .

John Martin, lord mayor, and Catherine, his wife.

Here lyeth the body of **JOHN MARTYN**, late citizen and maior of the cite of London, and **KATHERIN** his wyff, whos children with them here bin fixed. The which **JOHN MARTYN** departyd out of this preſent life, the laſt day of December, in the yeare of our lord, M.cccc.lxxi. and the ſaid **KATHERIN**, the xx day of Auguſt, in the yeare of our Lord **GOD**, M.cccc.lxxxvii. on whos ſouls **JESUS** haue mercy. The names of his children. **HUGH**, **REIGNOLD**, **LYONELL**, **FRANCIS**, **WILLIAM**, **JOHN**, **AUSTIN**, **RICHARD**, **JOHN**, **ANGELET**, **ELISABETH**.

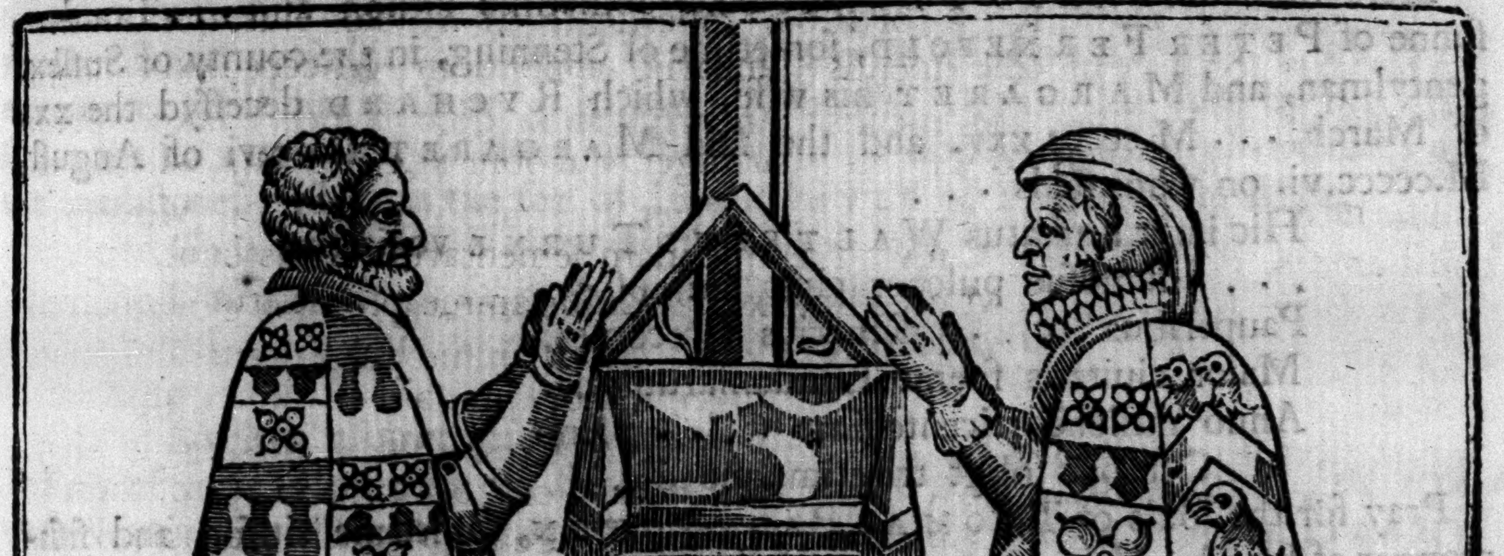
There remaineth in one of the windows of this church, a beautiful repreſentation of a man in his complete armor, with his coat armor on his breaſt, and his wife's portraiture on the other ſide, with her own honorary enſigns, alſo in nature of an empalement with his: which by the inſcription well anſwering to the exotic form of their attiring, appeareth to have been ſet up in memory of **ADRIAN D'EWES**, a lineal deſcendant of the antient family of **DES EWES**, dynaſts or lords of the dition of Keſſel in the dutchy of Guelderland, who came firſt thence into England in the time of K. HEN. VIII (when that dutchy had been much ruined, waſted, and depopulated by the inteſtine wars they raiſed, and continued between CHARLES *, duke thereof, and PHILIP the archduke, and CHARLES V his ſon) which ſaid ADRIAN brought over with him, and ſo preſerved to his poſterity a juſt ſeries in the latin tongue, of three of his aſcendant anceſtors, recorded in parchment, with a curious and antique depiction of their coat armors, with thoſe of their ſeveral wives, of which I have ſeen the ectypum, as alſo a very antient ſeal in ſilver, with his coat-armor upon it (ſtill remaining with this family *) bearing the teſt of that age as may be gathered from the very exotickneſs of the workmanſhip. The laſt will or teſtament of this very ADRIAN, is extant upon record *, in which not only ALICE his wife (who laſtly married one WILLIAM RAMSEY) is mentioned, but his four ſons alſo, viz. GEERARDT (miſnamed there GARRET) JAMES, PETER, and ANDREW, are all nominated. And as touching GEE the ſaid GEERARDT (whoſe poſterity in the male line is now ſeated at Stow-hall in the county of Suffolk) his inquiſition taken after his death, is likewiſe recorded *, and his epitaph with the form of his graveſtone, fully delineated, page 653, foregoing. The portraitures themſelves which I find in this window, with the ſuccinct and pithy inſcription under them, cannot without injury to this family, be omitted (each of the perſons there repreſented, having lived in the times of HEN. VII and HEN. VIII.) which therefore I have expoſed to the view of the more judicious reader in this enſuing exact draught and delineation of them both.

* Eliæ Reuſneri Baſil. Geneal. Auctuarium edit. Francofurt 1592 pag. 102. Hiſtory general of the Netherlands, lib. v. pag. 227. impr. ann. dom. 1609.

* Penes Simonds d'Ewes equitem auratum abnepotem dicti Adriani.

* In regiſtro curiæ dom. archidiaconi Lond. libr. 4 fol. 34. a et b.

* Eſcaetr. de a. 34 Eliz. parte 1. n. 11. Eſſex in archivis.



ADRIANUS D'EWES ex illuſtri familiâ des Ewes olim dynaſtarum ditionis de Keſſel in ducatu Gelriæ prognatus, inteſtinarum patriæ ſuæ diſcordiarum pertæſus in Angliam alienigenarum aſylum ſceptrum tenente rege HEN. VIII. receſſit: fœminamque Anglicam nomine ALICIAM ex perantiquâ RAUENSCROF-

TORUM familiâ oriundam in vxorem duxit, et quatuor du eâ genuit filios, GERARDT, JACOBUM, PETRUM, & ANDREAM. Obijt iſte ADRIANUS de ſudore Anglico menſe Julij ann. 5 EDW. VI. ann. dom. 1551, & infra limites ſacratæ terræ huius eccleſiæ inhumatur. Dicta autem ALICIA maritum ſuperuixit annis xxviii & vltimum naturæ debitum perſoluit menſe Julij ann. dom. CIↃDLXXIX. & tumulatur in hac eccleſiâ non procul ab iſtâ feneſtrâ, poſtquam viderat quatuor reges Angliæ, viz. HEN. VII. HEN. VIII. EDW. VI. PHILIPPUM & ix. reginas regni ejuſdem, viz. matrem, vi. vxores & duas filias, regis HEN. VIII.

ST. MARY MAGDALEN IN OLD FISH-STREET.

Tho. Pigot. Richard Sutton.

Orate pro animabus THOME PIGOT, armigeri, & RICHARDI SUTTON, piſcinarij, et JOHANNE vxoris eorundem: qui quidem THOMAS obijt xiii die Decembris anno dom. M.cccc.lxxxv. & prædict. RICHARD obijt ix die Maij, anno dom. M.cccc.lxxxi. quorum animabus propicietur DEUS.

Will. Holland, and Margery his wife.

Of your cherite, pray for the ſouls of WILLIAM HOLLAND citiſon and goldſmith of London, and MARGARET his wyff, which WILLIAM deceſſyd the v of May, in the yere of owr ſaluacion, M.ccccc.xxv. on whos ſouls.

ST. NICHOLAS COLD ABBEY.

Rich. Story, and Joan his wife.

Of your cherite pray for the ſouls of RICHARD STORY, fiſhmonger of London, and JONE his wife, which RICHARD deceſſyd the xx of Auguſt, M.ccccc.xxxii. and the ſaid JONE . . . .

Peter Fernefold.

Here lieth RICHARD FERNEFOLD ſometime citiſon and . . . London, ſonne of PETER FERNEFOLD, ſometime of Stenning, in the county of Suſſex, gentylman, and MARGARET his wife, which RYCHARD deceſſyd the xxv of March, . . . M.ccccc.xxv. and the ſaid MARGARET the xvi of Auguſt, M.ccccc.vi. on whos ſouls . . .

Walter Turk, lord mayor.

Hic iacet humatus WALTERUS TURKE vocitatus
. . . . famoſus pulcher ciuis animoſus
Pauperibus . . . . piſcinarius vicecomes.
Maior ciuitatis fuerat Londoniarumque.
Anno milleno tricenteſſimo . . . . pleno
Octobris obijt triceſimoque die.

Tho Padington, Marg. and Anne his wives.

Pray for the ſouls of THOMAS PADYNGTON, ſometime citiſon and fiſhmonger of London, MARGARET and ANNE his wifes: which ſaid THOMAS deceſſyd the v of March, ... M.cccc.lxxxiii.

Will. Cogſhall, and Eliz. his wife.

Hic iacet WILLIELMUS COGGESHALL nuper ciuis & piſcenarius London. cum ELISABETHA vx. eius & octo liberis eorundem qui WILLIELMUS obijt vii die menſ. Feb. ann. dom. M.cccc.xxvi. cuius. . . . .

Nich. Walberg. and Margaret his wife.

Hic iacet NICHOLAUS WOLBERGH ciuis & piſcenarius London. & MARGARETA vxor eius cum filijs & filiabus ſuis, qui NICOLAUS obijt v die menſ. Novembris, ann. dom. M.cccc.vii. quorum animabus . . . .

Rog. Hunning, and Marg. his wife.

Pray for the ſoul of ROGER HUNNING, fiſhmonger, ſomtime porueyor of ſeafiſh to our ſoueraigne lord king HENRY VIII, and MARGARET his wyff, the which ROGER, deceſſyd the third day of May, ann. dom. M.ccccc.xli. whoſ ſoul JESU pardon. Amen.

Tho Paynard.

Orate pro anima THOME PAYNARD alias dict. THOME AYLWOOD quondam ſecretarii cum RADULPHO nuper domino CROMWELL ac nuper ſecretarii cum WILLELMO domino BEAUMONT, et poſtea ſecretarii cum

WILLELMO domino HASTYNGS, qui quidem THOMAS obijt xxii die Nouembris anno dom. M.cccc.lxxiiii.

RALPH lord CROMWELL, here mentioned, was lord treaſurer of England, anno 1444. WILLIAM lord BEAUMONT was the ſon and heir of JOHN lord viſcount BEAUMONT, the firſt viſcount that we certainly know to have been in England: howſoever, it is ſaid, that JOHN ROBSERT, captain of St. Samers in France, ſon of ſir LEWIS ROBSERT, knight of the garter, was viſcount ROBSERT, in king HENRY the fifth's time. WILLIAM lord HASTINGS, created by king EDWARD IV, to whom he was lord chamberlain.

Vincent Catal. of viſcounts.

Hic iacet JOANNA COPPINGER vidua quondam vxor WILLELMI COPPINGER armigeri & poſtea nupt. RICHARDO DARLAND gen. qui quidem JOANNA obijt xviii die Martij . . . Mcccclxxxxii.

Joan Coppinger.

ST. MICHAEL's PATER NOSTER, IN THE OLD ROYAL.

Hic iacet THOMAS WANDESFORD ciuis et aldermannus London. & IDONEA vxor eius, qui quidem THOMAS obijt xiii die Octobris, ann. dom. M.ccccxlviii. quorum animabus. . . .

Tho. Wandeſford, and Idonea his wife.

GULIELMO BAYLY militi ciui et pannario London. fide integritate vite inſigni, qui huius vrbis preturam tanta ingenij dexteritate, tanta animi promptitudine, & verborum comitate geſſit, vt omnium ſenatorum et populi merito nuncupetur delitie. Lites mire peroſus, pauperum patronus, delictorum corrector, omnibus ordinibus iuxta charus, et numeroſa ſobole beatus fuit. Cantariam, vt vocant, in hoc templo perpetuo ſtabiliuit . . . domina KATHERINA vnica coniux coniugi chariſſimo et bene merenti et ROBERTUS LEESSIS executores fideliſſimi poſuere 5 kalend. Nouemb. 1532. He had by his wife CATHERINE ſixteen children, as did ſometime appear by their portraitures on the tombſtone. He was the ſon of JOHN BAYLY of Thackſted in Eſſex.

Will. Bayly, lord mayor, and Catherin his wife.

GLANVILE ſub glebe tegit hic lapis oſſa JOHANNIS,
Obſequio regis ſubijt ſe plurimis annis.
Sci . . . quos viuens . . . moriens ſuos ad vos.
. . . .
Spiritus aſpiret ferte iuuamen ei.

Glanvile.

Prey of yowr cherete for the ſouls of AGNES CHEYNEY, wydow, late wyff vnto WILLIAM CHEYNEY, ſomtym eſquyr for the body unto kyng HARRY VII. Whyche AGNES dyed the fyſteenth day of July in the yere of our lord GOD on thowſand four hundryd eyghty and ſeuen. And for the ſouls of WILLIAM CHEYNEY, ROBART MOLYNEUX, and ROBERT SHERYNGTON, her huſbands, and all criſten ſouls.

Agnes Cheyney.

Hic iacet JOHANNES RAYNING generoſus qui obijt 22 die Junij, ann. domini 1469. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS.

John Rayning.

Of yowr charite pray for the ſoul of WILLIAM PORTER, late clarke of the crowne, and ELISABETH his wife, the which departyd the 4 of March, 1521, on whoſe ſouls. . . .

Will. Porter, and Eliz. his wife.

Clerk of the crown, is a clerk or officer in the king's bench, whoſe function is to frame, read, and record all indictments againſt traitors, felons, and other offenders, their arraigned, upon any public crime. He is otherwiſe called clerk of the crown office. And ann. 2 HEN. IV. cap. 10. he is called clerk of the crown of the king's bench. The reaſon of his denomination is becauſe he reads and

Cowell lit. C.

and records indictments againſt traitors, felons, &c. which are againſt the king's crown and dignity.

St. NICHOLAS OLAVE.

Will. Fyloll.

Here lyeth the body of William Fyloll, ſonn and heyr apparaunt to William Fyloll of Woodlond in the county of Dorſet knyght, and to dame Dorothy hys wyff dawter and heyr to John Ifeyld of Stondon, in the ſhyre of Hertford eſquyr. Which William the ſonn dyed in the lyff of his fader wythowt yſſue the iiii day of Septembyr, in the yere of owr redeption, M.cccccix. and in the yere of his age the ſyxteenth. Whos ſoul God pardon. Amen.

John Weſtcliffe, and Joan his wife.

Orate pro animabus Johannis Weſtcliff & Joanne vxoris ſue, qui quidem Joannes quondam fuit maior ville Sandwici & obijt 19 Decemb. 1473, quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Will. Newport, and Maſſie his wife.

Ici giſt William Newport iadis citizen & peſſamere de Londre & Massie ſa femme, & leur enfens de ens engendre: Dieu de lour almes eit pitye. Amen. Amen.

This Newport was one of the ſheriffs of London in the year 1375.

Will. Read, and Marg. his wife.

Hic iacet Willielmus Read ciuis & piſcenarius London qui obiit . . . & Margeria vxor eius, que obiit ſexto die Junij, anno domini milleſimo quadringenteſimo quadrageſimo ſeptimo.

Upon the ſame marble ſtone as followeth:

Who that paſſyth by this way,
For mercy of God, behold, and pray
For all ſouls chriſten, and for vs
On pater noſter, and an ave.
To the bleſſyd ſaynts, and owr bleſſyd lady,
Saynt Mary to pray for vs.

Qui pro alijs orat, pro ſe laborat.

Many monuments of the dead in churches in and about this city of London, as alſo in ſome places of the country, are covered with ſeats or pews, made high and eaſy for the pariſhioners to ſit or ſleep in, a faſhion of no long continuance, and worthy of reformation.

. . . .

Of the dioceſe of London, the battles therein fought, and of the burials of the dead ſlain in thoſe terrible conflicts.

NOW as I have before ſpoken ſomewhat of the biſhoprics of Canterbury and Rocheſter, ſo let me here ſpeak a little of this dioceſe of London, which extendeth ſo far in circuit, as the ſcite of the eaſt or middle Saxons' kingdom antiently compriſed; which was bounded on the eaſt with the ocean; on the ſouth with the thames, on the weſt with the Colne, and on the north with the river Stowre; within the limits whereof, Middleſex, Eſſex, and a part of Hertfordſhire are contained. The glory of which dioceſe is principally Middleſex, in regard of the far-famed city of London, the metropolis of England (of which I have ſpoken before) and the chief ſeat of her ſacred biſhops: as alſo in regard of the river Thames, the king of all our rivers. Of whom, and of the rare proſpects he views in his paſſage between Windſor and London-bridge, a late poet thus verſifies:

M. Drayton, Pol. 17. ſong.

But now this mighty flood, vpon his voiage preſt
(That found how with his ſtrength, his beauties ſtill increaſt,

From where, braue Windſore ſtood on tiptoe to behold
The fair and goodly Thames, ſo farre as ere he could,
With kingly houſes crownd, of more than earthly pride,
Vpon his either banks as he along doth glide)
With wonderful delight, doth his long courſe purſue,
Where Otlands, Hampton-Court, and Richmond he doth view.
Then Weſtminſter the next great Tames doth entertaine,
That vaunts her pallace large, and her moſt ſumptuous fane:
The lands tribunall ſeate that challengeth for hers,
The crowning of our kings, their famous ſepulchres.
Then goes he on along by that more beautious ſtrand,
Expreſſing both the wealth and brauery of the land.
(So many ſumptuous bowres, within ſo little ſpace
The all-beholding ſunne ſcarſe ſees in all its race)
And on by London leads, which like a creſcent lies,
Whoſe windowes ſeeme to mocke the ſtar-befreckled ſkies.
Beſides her riſing ſpyres, ſo thicke themſelues that ſhow,
As doe the briſtling reedes, within her bankes that grow.
There ſees his crouded wharfes, and people-peſtred ſhores,
His boſom ouerſpread with ſhoales of labouring ores:
With that moſt coſtly bridge, that doth him moſt renowne,
By which he cleerly puts all other riuers downe.

London lying like a half moon.

London Bridge the crown of Thames.

Middleſex (ſaith Camden) is for air paſſing temperate, and for ſoil fertile, with ſumptuous houſes, and pretty towns on all ſides pleaſantly beautified: and every where offereth to the view many things memorable: whereupon a German poet thus verſified:

Camd. in Middl.

Tot campos, ſylvas, tot regia tecta, tot hortos
Artifici dextrâ excultos, tot vidimus arces,
Ut nunc Auſonio Tamiſis cum Tibride certet.

So many fields, and pleaſant woods, ſo many princely bowres,
And pallaces we ſaw beſides, ſo many ſtately towres,
So many gardens trimly dreſt by curious hand which are,
That now with Romane Tiberis, the Tames may well compare.

This county is compriſed within ſhort bounds, being in length, where it is the longeſt, not paſſing twenty miles, and in the narroweſt place not paſſing twelve miles.

The length thereof (ſaith Speed) extended from Stratford in the eaſt, to Morehall upon Colne in the weſt, is by meaſure nineteen Engliſh miles; and from South Mims in the north to his majeſty's manor of Hampton court in the ſouth, are little above ſixteen miles: the whole circumference extending to ninety.

Speed in Middl.

In form it is almoſt ſquare, for air paſſing temperate, for ſoil abundantly fertile; and for paſturage and grain of all kinds, yielding the beſt, ſo that the wheat of this county hath ſerved a long time for the manchet to our princes' table.

It lieth ſeated in a vale, moſt wholſome and rich, having ſome hills alſo, and them of good aſcent; from whoſe tops the proſpect of the whole is ſeen like unto Zoar in Ægypt, or rather like a paradiſe and garden of God.

Gen.

Five princely houſes inheritable to the Engliſh crown, are ſeated in this ſhire, which are Enfield, Hanworth, Whitehall, St. James's, and Hampton-court, a city rather in ſhew, than the palace of a prince; and for ſtately port and gorgeous building not inferior to any in Europe.

Hampton Court.

Camd. in Mid.

A work of admirable magnificence (ſaith CAMDEN) built out of the ground by THOMAS WOLSEY, cardinal, in oſtentation of his riches, when for very pride, being otherwiſe a moſt prudent man, he was not able to manage his mind. But it was made an honor, enlarged and finiſhed by king HENRY VIII. ſo amply, as it containeth within it five ſeveral inner courts, paſſing large, environed with very fair buildings wrought right curiouſly, and goodly to behold. Of which LEYLAND writeth thus:

Eſt locus inſolito rerum ſplendore ſuperbus,
Alluiturque vaga Tamiſini fluminis vnda,
Nomine ab antiquo iam tempore dictus Avona.
Hic rex HENRICUS taleis octauius ædes
Erexit, qualeis toto ſol aureus orbe
Non videt.

A ſtately place for rare and glorious ſhew,
There is which Tames with wandring ſtream doth dowſſe,
Times paſt, by name of Avon men it knew:
Heere HENRY th'eight of that name built an houſe
So ſumptuous, as that on ſuch an one
(Seeke through the world) the bright ſunne neuer ſhone.

And another in the nuptial poem of Tame and Iſis:

Alluit Hamptonum celebrem quæ laxior vrbis
Mentitur formam ſpaciis, hanc condidit aulam
Purpureus pater ille grauis, grauis ille ſacerdos
WOLSÆUS, fortuna fauos cui felle repletos
Obtulit heu tandem fortunæ dona dolores.

He runs by Hampton, which for ſpatious ſeat,
Seemes citie-like: of this faire courtly hall
Firſt founder was a prieſt and prelate great
WOLSEY, that graue and glorious cardinall.
Fortune on him had pour'd her gifts full faſt,
But fortunes bliſſe, alas, prou'd bale at laſt.

Cæſar comment. lib. v.

The antient inhabitants of Middleſex, as alſo of Eſſex, were called by CÆSAR the Trinobantes, whom he named to be the moſt puiſſant in the land, with whom he and his army had many bloody bickerings near and upon the banks of the river of Tames, wherein many were ſlain on either ſide, which lie interred in the fields betwixt Shepperton and Stanes.

Burials near Stanes.

Spec. Brit.

Some affirm Stanes (ſaith NORDEN) to be ſo called of the Stakes, called Coway Stakes, which were fixed in the Thames by the Britons, to prevent JULIUS CÆSAR from paſſing his army through the river. Of which, and of the conflicts and ſkirmiſhes betwixt the Britons and Romans, thus venerable BEDE writes.

Lib. i. cap. 2.

CÆSAR's horſemen at the firſt encounter, were overthrown by the Britons, and LABIENUS, one of his colonels, ſlain. At the ſecond encounter, with great loſs of his army, he put the Britons to flight. From thence he went unto the river of Thames, which men ſay cannot be waded over, but in one place: where on the farther ſide, a great number of the Britons warded the banks, under CASSIBELANE, their captain, who had ſtuck the bottom of the river and the banks alſo, thick of great ſtakes, whereof certain remnants unto this day are to be ſeen, of piles, of the bigneſs of a man's thigh, covered with lead, ſticking faſt in the bottom of the river; which when the Romans had eſpied and eſcaped, the Britons, not able to withſtand the violence of the Roman legions, hid themſelves in the woods, out of the which they often breaking forth, greatly endamaged the army of the Romans.

In and about Brainford or Brentford, the bodies of many a warlike commander and expert ſoldier lie inhumed, which were ſlain in that fierce and terrible battle, betwixt EDMUND IRONSIDE, and the Danes, whom he had driven from the ſiege of London; at a place now called Turnham Green, thereunto adjoining; in which battle he gave the Danes a bloody overthrow, loſing few of his army, ſave ſuch as were drowned in the river of Thames as they paſſed over.

Burials near Brentford.

In the year 7141, and the day being the paſchall, whereon CHRIST roſe from death (which with due reverence is celebrated in all the chriſtian world) upon Gladmore heath, half a mile from Barnet, was foughten a moſt fierce and cruel battle, betwixt king EDWARD IV. and RICHARD NEVILL, the great earl of Warwick (the MARS and make-king of England) contending to re-eſtabliſh that holy, and yet unfortunate, king, HENRY VI. in his regal authority.

In this battle, upon king EDWARD's part were ſlain, HUMPHREY BOURCHIER, lord Cromwell; HENRY BOURCHIER, ſon and heir to the lord Barners, both buried at Weſtminſter. In the quarrel of king HENRY, were ſlain the foreſaid RICHARD NEVILL, earl of Warwick, and JOHN NEVILL, marquis Montacute his brother, both buried at Biſham abbey in Berkſhire. The bodies of many others of the nobility and gentry, on both parties which periſhed in this unnatural conflict, had chriſtian burial in the fryar AUGUSTINE's church, London. The common ſoldiers, as alſo many commanders, were buried upon the ſame plain where the foreſaid battle was ſtrucken: to whoſe memory a chaple was built upon the ſaid plain, and a prieſt appointed to ſay maſs for their ſouls, as the doctrine went in thoſe days.

Burials of the dead ſlain at Barnet field.

Upon both ſides, of common ſoldiers there died that holy Eaſter day, as then the fourteenth of April, ſaith EDWARD HALL, ten thouſand: four thouſand, ſaith JOHN STOW, and ROBERT FABIAN ſaith (far leſs) fifteen hundred, ſo uncertain, as I have ſaid before, is the number of the dead ſlain in battle.

Howſoever a part only of Hertfordſhire is compriſed within this dioceſe, yet give me leave to ſay ſomewhat in this place, of the whole county: A rich country (ſaith Clarencieux) in corn fields, paſtures, meadows, woods, groves and clear rivulets. And for antient towns it may contend with the neighbors, even for the beſt. For, there is ſcarcely another in all England, that can ſhew more good towns in ſo ſmall a compaſs; the whole circumference of the ſhire being but about an hundred and thirty miles.

Camd. in Hert.

In this county, and in the town of St. Alban's, two mortal and bloody battles of England's civil diſſentions, have been fought. The firſt whereof chanced the 24th of May, anno 1455, by RICHARD, duke of York, with his aſſociates, the earls of Warwick and Saliſbury, and lords of Fauconbridge and Cobham, againſt king HENRY VI. In whoſe defence, EDMUND, duke of Somerſet, HENRY, earl of Northumberland, and JOHN lord Clifford, with five thouſand more, loſt their lives, the king himſelf was wounded in the neck with an arrow, the duke of Buckingham, and lord Sudley, in their faces; HUMPHREY earl of Stafford in his right hand, and the earl of Dorſet almoſt ſlain. On the duke's part, only ſix hundred were ſlain. Of which battle, and of the timorous flight of the ſoldiers on the king's party, the learned abbot of St. Alban's, JOHN WHEATHAMSTEAD, who lived in thoſe days, writes thus:

The firſt battle of St. Alban's.

Marcia ſplendiferum regerent cum ſydera celum,
Aſpicerentque feros toruis aſpectibus Anglos,

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Albani villam tranquilla pace vigentem
Fedarunt multo violenter ſanguine fuſo.
Rex aderat preſens ſecumque cohors ſatis ingens
De dominis regni ; contrarius hijs Eboraci
Dux que duo comites Warwici et Sarſburienſis
Venerunt, media fit grandis pugna platea.
In qua corruerant qui nobilitate vigebant
De patria boree comes inſignis dominuſque.
Corruit ac ipſe qui belli cauſa fuiſſe
Fertur, dux magnus de Somercethe vocitatus :
Ac alij plures, ſatis aſpera ſors fuit ipſis.
Multi fugerunt, aliter ſe non properarunt
Quin faciunt trepide viſum fugiendo columbe.
Inſultum ve canis, damus, lepus ac fera queuis
Dum fugiunt nemora pecierunt ſive frutecta ;
In quibus vt pueri virgam metuendo magiſtri
Se pudet id ferre vecorditer occoluere.
Quin fuerant noſtra proprius penetralia tecta
Ad nos fugerunt ſub ſtallis et latuerunt,
Aut infra latebras ; timor ingens duxerat ipſos.
Sic imbecillis tergum dedit hoſtibus hoſtis ;
Non ſine dedecore, nec nominis abſque rubore.
Mors eſt non vita ſub turpi viuere fama.
Et patet in paucis ſors belli que fuit huius,
Qualis & eventus domini ducis et comitatus :
Ter deno trino domini regis fuit anno
HENRICI ſexti, facies hec obuia celi,
In Maio menſe bis dena bis quoque luce.
  M. ſemel. x. quino, C. quater fuit, I quoque quino,
  In Maio menſe bis dena bis quoque luce.
  Hic ſtrages procerum conflatus & hic populorum.

The ſecond battle of St. Alban's

The ſecond battle fought in this town of St. Alban's, was by queen MARGARET againſt the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the earls of Warwick and Arundel, who by force kept with them, the king her huſband, with whom by conſtraint he held, and on their ſide fought until the field was loſt, and the lords fled, when with great joy he was received by his queen, and young ſon prince EDWARD. This battle fell the 17th of February, being Shroveſunday.

Of this town, and of thoſe two battles, thus CAMDEN writes, in a more ſuccinct and ſerious ſtyle.

Camd. in Herts.

As antiquity conſecrated this place, ſays he, to be an altar of religion : ſo MARS alſo may ſeem to have deſtined it for the very plot of bloody battle. For, to let other particulars go by, when England under the two houſes of Lancaſter and York, bereft, as it were, of vital breath, was ready through a civil war to ſink down and fall in a ſwoon : the chief captain on both ſidesoined battle twice with reciprocal variety of fortune in the very town. Firſt, RICHARD, duke of York, gave the Lancaſtrians here a ſore overthrow, took king HENRY VI. captive and ſlew many honorable perſonages. Four years after, the Lancaſtrians under the conduct of queen MARGARET, won here the field, put the houſe of York to flight, and reſtored the king to his former liberty.

The bodies of ſuch of the nobility, and others of eminent rank and quality who loſt their lives in theſe mortal contentions, were buried in the abbey-church (as I have partly touched before) in St. PETER'S, and in other religious ſtructures, accordingly as they were befriended; the common ſoldiers were buried in church-yards, and upon a little green at the town's end, called No man's land, which lies betwixt the two ways, as I take it, leading to Luton and Sandridge.

Burials of the dead ſlain in the battle at St. Alban's.

Near unto the road high way (ſaith CAMDEN in this tract) between Stenenhaugh and Knebworth (the ſeat of the worſhipful houſe of the LITTONS, deſcended from Litton in Derbyſhire) I ſaw certain round hills caſt up by men's hands, ſuch as the old Romans were wont to rear for ſoldiers ſlain in the wars, of which the captain himſelf laid the firſt turf. And now for Eſſex.

Burials of the dead betwixt Stenerhaugh, and Knebworth.

Eſſex is a country large in compaſs; the circumference thereof being one hundred and forty ſix miles) fruitful of woods, plentiful of ſaffron, and very wealthy.

Camd. in Eſſex.

A late writer having reckoned up the commodities which this county doth afford, concludes in this manner:

M. Drayton, Song 19.

If you eſteeme not theſe, as things aboue the ground,
Look vnder, where the vrnes of ancient times are found:
The Roman emp'rours coynes, oft digd out of the duſt,
And warlike weapons, now conſumed with cankring ruſt,
And huge and maſſy bones of mighty fearefull men,
To tell the worlds full ſtrength, what creatures liued then,
When in her height of youth, the luſty fruitfull earth
Brought forth her big limed brood, euen gyants in their birth.

Roman burials, and the bones of giant like ſize foundin Eſſex.

Near to Showbery, in Rochford hundred, are certain hills, in which the bodies of the Danes there diſcomfited and ſlain, in the reign of EDMUND IRONSIDE, lie buried, in Eſſex.

Burials near Showbery.

What way (ſaith CAMDEN in Eſſex) this country looketh toward Cambridgeſhire, Barklow ſheweth itſelf, well known now, by reaſon of four little hills or burroughs caſt up by man's hand: ſuch as in old time were wont to be raiſed, as tombs for ſoldiers ſlain, whoſe relics were not eaſy to be found. But when a fifth and ſixth of them were not long ſince digged down, three troughs of ſtone were found, and in them, broken bones of men, as I was informed. The country people ſay, that they were reared after a field there fought againſt the Danes, for, Dane-wort, which with red blood berries, cometh up here plentuouſly, they ſtill call by no other name, than Danes-blood, of the number of Danes that there were ſlain, verily believing that it bloometh from their blood.

Burials near Barklow.

Antient tombs.

Danes-blood.

The pariſh church of Aſhdown, or Aſſandun, gives burial to the ſlaughtered bodies of many brave Engliſh ſoldiers: for EDMUND, ſurnamed IRONSIDE, king of England, having fought ſix battles with the Danes, within the compaſs of one year, in which at the beginning he had the better, putting them ever to the rout, played here in this place his laſt prize, where he was ſo defeated (by the means of falſe EDRICK his counſel) that he loſt the flower of the Engliſh nobility. In memorial of which battle, king CANUTUS, the Daniſh conqueror, built this church at ſuch time, when as upon remorſe and repentance for the blood which he had ſhed, he erected chaples in what part ſoever he had foughten any field, and ſhed chriſtian blood. Of which my old rhymer ROBERT of Glouceſter:

Burials of the dead, in, and about Aſhdown.

Knute moche louyd Englyſſhmen, and the londe thertoo,
And holy chyrche ſuſteyned as hym ought to doo.

And reſtoꝛyd abbeyes ſtroyed that wer befoꝛ
And chyrches lette arere that all wer * foꝛloꝛ
And chyrches now he lette arere in * ſtedeſts moſt that
Where he had battayles doo, and yslaw ar
As upon Aſſhodanne and about ther
Al foꝛ the * ſoulygs of hem that ſleyne ther were

* ruinous.

* places

* ſouls.

Certain ſmall hillocks are remaining near to this church at this day, out of which have been digged the bones of men, armor, and the water chains of horſe bridles; as the inhabitants told me.

Battles and burials of the dead, in and about the antient burgh of Maldon.

Claudius the emperor (ſaith S. Danyel) had the honor of taking the whole iſle of Britain to the Roman empire, which though thus won, was not, till a long time after, overcome. For now the Britons (underſtanding the miſery of their diſſociation, how their ſubmiſſion brought but the more oppreſſion) colleague themſelves againſt the Romans, taking their occaſion upon the outrages committed on the perſon and ſtate of queen Vaodicia or Boadicea, widow of Prasutagus king of the Icenians (the inhabitants of Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, and Huntingdonſhires) a great and rich prince, who, at his death, had left Nero his heir, and two daughters, hoping thereby to free his houſe from injuries. But it fell out contrary; for, no ſooner was he dead, but his kingdom was ſpoiled by the centurions, his houſe ranſacked by ſlaves, his wife beaten, and his daughters raviſhed. Beſides the chief men of the Icenians (as if all the region had been given in prey) were reſt of their goods, and the king's kinſmen eſteemed as captives: with which contumely, and fear of greater miſchief, they conſpire with the trinobants (the inhabitants of Middleſex and Eſſex) and others not yet inured to ſervitude to reſume their liberty. And firſt ſet upon the garriſons of the veteran ſoldiers (whom they moſt hated) defeated the ninth legion, whereof they ſlew all the foot, forced Cerealis the legate and leader, to flight, and put to the ſword ſeventy thouſand Romans and aſſociates, inhabiting this municipal town Camalodunum, now Malden, as alſo London and Verulam; before Suetonius the governor of the province could aſſemble the reſt of the diſperſed forces, to make head againſt their army, conducted by Vaodicia, who, with her two daughters brought into the field to move compaſſion and revenge, incites them to that noble and manly work of liberty. Which to recover, ſhe proteſts to hold herſelf there but as one of the vulgar, without weighing her great honor and birth, reſolved to win, or die. Many of their wives were likewiſe there to be ſpectators and encouragers of their huſbands' valor. But in the end Suetonius got the victory with the ſlaughter of fourſcore thouſand Britons: of the Romans only four hundred were ſlain, and not many more hurt, ſaith Tacitus, lib. annal. xiv. cap. 11.

Vaodicia ſeeing the overthrow of her army, was notwithſtanding unvanquiſhed in her own noble ſpirit, and ſcorning to be a ſpectacle in their triumphs, or a vaſſal to their wills, after the example of Cleopatra, ſhe made an end of her miſeries and life by poiſon: ſhe was afforded honorable burial, and ſo were the reſt of her vanquiſhed army there ſlain, according to their quality, near unto the places where the battle was ſtrucken.

BISHOPS OF LONDON CANONIZED SAINTS.

MELLITUS, the firſt biſhop of this ſee, after the removal of the archbiſhop to Canterbury, had a ſhrine erected to his honor in this church, as I have touched before. In his time, and partly by his inſtigation, this cathedral church was built by ETHELBERT king of Kent. He was conſecrated biſhop of London by St. AUSTIN, archbiſhop of Canterbury, the year 604. In the government whereof he continued nineteen years; in which time and about the fourth year of his conſecration, he went to Rome to confer with BONIFACE the pope about divers things, and was by him honorably entertained. A year or two after his return, died both ETHELBERT king of Kent, as alſo SEBERT of the eaſt angles, whom he had converted to the chriſtian faith. S. Mellitus, B. of London.

King SEBERT left behind him three wicked ſons, who being never baptized, came notwithſtanding one day into the church at communion time, and aſked the biſhop what he meant that he delivered not of that ſame fine bread unto them as he was wont to their father SEBERT, and did yet unto the reſt of the people. He anſwered, that if they would be waſhed in the water of life, as he was, and the reſt of the people there preſent; then would he deliver unto them of this bread alſo: but otherwiſe, neither was it lawful for him to deliver, nor them to receive it. This notwithſtanding they would have inforced him, and when they could not prevail, were ſo inraged, as they expelled him their dominions, hardly holding their hands from doing him violence at that time. He, being thus exiled, went firſt unto LAURENCE, archbiſhop of Canterbury, and finding him in little better caſe than himſelf was at London, departed into France, together with JUSTUS biſhop of Rocheſter. Being ſent for ſoon after by LAURENCE, it happened the ſame year that the ſame LAURENCE died, and he was appointed to ſucceed him: where he ſat above five years, even until the day of his expiration. Of which an old anonimal manuſcript, thus: Godwin.

To whome Melite than playnly gan ſuccede,
That fyve yere ſo rulyd the chirche in ryght.
And than this erthe forſoke for heuens mede
And went to blyſſ wher God wolde of his myght
The yere of Cryſtes nativite by ryght
Six hundryd full twenty and fowre accountyd
Whan erthe hys corps had hyd and ſurmowntyd.

GREGORY the great, biſhop of Rome, wrote to MELLITUS concerning the purifying (but not the pulling down) of idolatrous churches within theſe kingdoms; an epiſtle well worth the obſervation, which I have read in GOTCELINUS the monk, who writes of the life and actions of St. AUSTIN, of other biſhops of the ſee of Canterbury, as alſo of divers ſaints in thoſe primitive times: and dedicates his works to ANSELM, archbiſhop of Canterbury; ſuch was the letter of GREGORY as followeth:

"Dilectiſſimo filio MELLITO abbati, GREGORIUS ſervus ſeruorum DEI.

Poſt diſceſſionem congregationis noſtre que tecum eſt, valde ſumus ſuſpenſi redditi, quia nichil de proſperitate veſtri itineris audiſſe nos contigit. Cum ergo DEUS omnipotens vos ad reuerendiſſimum fratrem noſtrum AUGUSTINUM epiſcopum perduxerit, dicite ei quid diu mecum de cauſa Anglorum cogitans tractaui, videlicet quia fana idolorum deſtrui in eadem gente minime debeant, ſed ipſa que in ei ſunt idola deſtruantur. Aqua benedicta in eiſdem fanis aſpergatur, altaria MS in bibl. Sim. d'Ewes eq. aurat.

conſtruantur, reliquie componantur, quia ſi fana eadem bene conſtructa ſunt, neceſſe eſt vt a cultu demonum in obſequium veri Dei debeant commutari, vt dum gens ipſa eadem fana ſua novidet deſtrui, de corde errorem deponat, & dominum verum cognoſcens et adorans, ad loca que conſuevit familiarius concurrat. Et quia boues ſolent in ſacrificio demonum multos occidere, debet eis eciam de re hac aliqua ſolemnitas iramutari, vt die dedicationis vel natalicijs ſanctorum martyrum quorum illic reliquie ponuntur, tabernacula ſibi circa eaſdem eccleſias que ex fanis commutate ſunt de ramis arborum faciant, & religioſis conuiuijs ſolemnitatem celebrent. Nec animalia immolent, ſed ad laudem Dei in uſum ſuum animalia occidant, et donatori omnium de ſacietate ſua gracias referent; vt dum eis aliaqua externis gaudia res exuantur, ad interiora gaudia conſentire facilius valeant. Nam duris mentibus ſimul omnia abſcidere impoſſibile eſſe non dubium eſt, quia et is qui ſummum locum aſcendere nititur, gradibus vel paſſibus non autem ſaltibus eleuatur. Sic Iſraheletico populo in Egypto dominus ſiquidem innotuit, ſed tamen eis ſacrificiorum vſum quem diabolo ſolebat exibere in cultu proprio reſeruauit, vt eis in ſuo ſacrificio animalia immolare preciperet, quatinus cor mutantes aliud de ſacrificio ammitterent, aliud retinerent. Vt et ſi ipſa eſſent animalia que offerre conſueuerant, vero tamen Deo hec et non ydolis immolantes iam ſacrificia ipſa non eſſent.

Hec igitur dilectionem tuam predicto fratri neceſſe eſt dicere, vt ipſe in preſenti illic poſitus perpendat qualiter omnia debeat diſpenſare. Deus te incolumem cuſtodiat, dilectiſſime fili. Data die quinto decimo kalendarum auguſtarum, imperante noſtro Mauritio Tyberio pijſſimo Auguſto anno nono decimo: poſt conſulatus eiuſdem domini, anno octauo decimo; indictione quarta."

Hereby we may ſee the pious advice and great policy of this learned father of the church, for the converting of the miſbelieving pagans, or heathen people of this kingdom from idolatry, to the true worſhip of the everlaſting God.

My forenamed author Gotceline in the 53d chapter of his firſt book, tells me that the names of the prime pillars of the Engliſh church, and the eſpecial propagators of the Goſpel, in theſe times, were engraven upon the Tarpeian rock at Rome, of which number this my Mellitus is one of the principal. As appears by theſe Latin rhymes following, ſometime likewiſe engraven or cut in the foreſaid rock under each ſeveral name to their further glory:

Dux Augustinus precellit in ordine primus,
Lauriger & mundus Laurenti ſede ſecundus.
Tertius eſt gratus Mellitus melligeratus.
Quartus adeſt Justus dulces dans nomine guſtus.
Quintus Honorius eccle vigor extat honorque.
Deus-dedit eſt ſextus cui dat ſua munera Christus.
Theodorus iuxta fert ſabbata ſeptimus alma.
Hic ſeptem ducibus viget Anglia totque diebus.
Additur octauus monachorum dux Adrianus.
Anglorum ſtella Mildretha refert ſua mella.
Octo patres Rome reliqui comitantur honore.
Ex Anglis nati meritis horum ſociati.
Hinc manat diuis Euangelii via riuis.
Hi ſunt Brithpaldus. Tatynnus voſque Nothelme:
Et Iamberte patres: primos proceres imitantes.
Tot ſimul eccleſie cingunt frontem pietate.

It is written of MELLITUS, that when upon a certain time the city of Canterbury was by negligence ſet on fire, and began to waſte and conſume away by much increaſing of the flames, ſo that no help of man, nor caſting of water thereon, was able to quench or ſtay the ſame, the greateſt part of the city being at length almoſt burnt, and the furious flaſhes extending themſelves even unto the biſhop's place: this good biſhop ſeeing mans help now to fail, and truſting only in the aid and ſuccor of almighty GOD, commanded that he might be carried out of his houſe, and ſet againſt theſe fierce flames of fire, piercing and flying all round about.

Beda lib. 2. cap 7.

Now where the greateſt rage of this burning was; there was the place of martyrdom of the four holy crowned ſaints. When then the biſhop by his ſervants was brought forth, and ſet in this place, here he began with prayer (ſick as he was, for he was often troubled with infirmities of body, and much grieved with the gout, notwithſtanding ever whole and ſound of mind) to drive away the peril of the fire: which the ſtout ſtrength of ſtrong men with much labor could not before bring to paſs. And behold the wind that blew from the ſouth, whereby this fire was firſt kindled and blaſted abroad (now ſuddenly bent againſt the ſouth) firſt tempered his blaſts; for fear of hurting the places right over in the other ſide, and after quite quenching the flames, ceaſing and extinguiſhing the fire, made all calm and well again. And truly this good man of GOD who did fervently alway burn with the fire of inward charity, and was wont with his often prayers and holy exhortations to drive from himſelf, and all his, the danger of ghoſtly temptations, and trouble by ſpirits of the air, might now juſtly prevail againſt the wind, and eaſily ceaſe thoſe temporal flames, and obtain that they ſhould never hurt him nor his.

Mellitus quenched by his prayer, the fire burning the city of Canterbury.

See more of him before in Canterbury.

After the death of MELLITUS, the church of London was long without a paſtor, even until that SEGEBERT the ſon of SEGEBERT (ſurnamed the little) obtained the kingdom of the Eaſt Saxons, by the perſuaſion of OSWIN, king of Northumberland, became a chriſtian, and procured CEADA, a virtuous and godly prieſt, to be conſecrated biſhop of his country: which was done in the holy iſland, near to Berwick, by FINAN, biſhop of Durham, from whence he returned to this his dioceſe, and began with more authority to perfect the work he had already begun, erecting in divers places, churches, making prieſts and deacons, who in preaching and baptizing, might aſſiſt him, eſpecially in the city of Ithanceſter and Tileburg, the one ſtanding upon the Thames, the other upon a branch thereof, called Pant, in which two places divers newly chriſtened, aſſembling together, he inſtructed them after the rules of religious perſons, as far as their tender capacity could then conceive.

S Ceada or Cedda.

Bed. lib iii. c. 22.

Chelmsford and Tilbury cities.

And here, by way of digreſſion, let me ſpeak ſomewhat of this ſmall hamlet of Tilbury, in antient time the ſeat of the biſhops of London; and no queſtion in thoſe days, when as biſhop CEDDA by baptiſm ingrafted the Eaſt Saxons in the church of CHRIST, a pretty fair city, howſoever it conſiſts now only of a few cottages, much honored by that famous, religious, and fortunate great commander in the wars, ſir HORACE VERE, knight, lord VERE of Tilbury. Of whom, and of his elder brother ſir FRANCIS VERE, knight, deceaſed, and honorably buried, like (as he was) an expert and valiant warrior; in the abbey of Weſtminſter; a late poet hath thus written:

Sir Horace Vere, baron of Tilbury.

Then liu'd thoſe valiant VERES, both men of great command,
In our imployments long: whoſe either marſhall hand

Sir Francis, and ſir Horace Vere. M. Drayt. Polyol. ſong. 18.

Reacht at the higheſt wreath, it from the top to get,
Which on the proudeſt head, fame yet had euer ſet.

But to return: this man of God, Cedda, having, at firſt and laſt, continued a long time in theſe countries, preaching the word of life, by which he made a great harveſt unto Christ: went down into his own country of Northumberland (which he often uſed to viſit) where he built a monaſtery at Leſtinghen, wherein he died, and was buried, of whom no more, until I come to ſpeak of that foundation, ſave only theſe verſes following:

St. Chad, biſhop of Lichfield.

. . . . . Now London place doth take
Which had thoſe of whom time ſaints worthily did make.
As Cedda (brother to that reuerend biſhop Chad,
At Lichfield, in thoſe times, his famous ſeat that had)
Is ſainted for that ſee amongſt our reuerend men,
From London though at length remoou'd to Leſtingen
A monaſtery, which then richly he had begun.

St. Erconwald.

Erconwald, the ſon of Offa king of the Eaſt Saxons, and the fourth biſhop of this dioceſe, was likewiſe (as I have already ſpoken) canonized; of whom venerable Bede thus writes:

Bed. lib. iv. c. 6.

At that time (ſaith he) when Sebba and Sigher ruled the Eaſt Saxons, the archbiſhop (which was Theodore) appointed over them, Erconwald to be their biſhop in the city of London: the life and converſation of which man, both before he was biſhop, and after, was reported and taken for moſt holy, as alſo ever yet the ſigns and tokens of heavenly virtues and miracles do well declare. For until this day, his horſe-licter being kept and reſerved by his ſcholars, wherein he was wont to be carried when he was ſick and weak, doth daily cure ſuch as have agues, or are diſeaſed any otherwiſe. And not only the ſick perſons who are put under, or laid by the horſe-licter to be ſo healed; but alſo the chips and pieces that are cut off from it, and brought to ſick folks, are wont to bring them ſpeedy remedy. This and many other the miracles wrought by him (if we may believe Capgrave) was the cauſe of his canonization: queſtionleſs he was a devout and virtuous man, and beſtowed his patrimony in the building of two monaſteries, one for monks at Chertſey in Surry, another for nuns at Berking in Eſſex, of which before. Thus much then here for a concluſion as followeth:

Cures by St. Erconwald's horſe-licter.

Him Erkenwald enſues th' eaſt Engliſh Offa's ſonne,
His fathers kingly court who for a croſiar fled,
Whoſe workes ſuch fame him wonne for holineſſe that dead,
Time him enſhrin'd in Pauls (the mother of that ſee)
Which with revenues large, and priuiledges he
Had wondrouſly endow'd: to goodneſſe ſo affected,
That he thoſe abbeyes great from his owne power erected,
At Chertſey neere to Thames, and Barking famous long.

St. Theodred.

Theodred, biſhop of the dioceſe, may callenge a place in this my kalender, for that he was ſurnamed the Good, pro prærogativa virtutum, for the preeminence of his virtues, ſaith Malmesbury, lib. ii. de Pontif. Anglor. he flouriſhed about the year 900, he was buried under a high tomb by the window of the vault going down into St. Faith's church.

St. Egwulfe.

Of Egwulfe and his ſhrine, I have already written all that I know.

St. Richard.

Richard Fitz-neale had his ſhrine in St. Paul's church, but upon what ground, or for what reaſon he was thus much honored, I do not learn.

He was the ſon of NIGELLUS, or NEALE, biſhop of Ely; and was made treaſurer of England by the purchaſe of his father the foreſaid NIGELLUS. RICHARDUS filius NIGELLI, epiſcopi Elienſ. pro quo NIGELLUS pater emit officium theſaurij a rege auaro pro quadragint. marcis, pro quibus pecunijs NIGELLUS pater ſpoliauit eccleſiam Elienſ. theſauro ſuo et ornamentis. This purchaſe was made when as the king, HENRY II, went to the wars of Tholouſe.

Ex lib. Elien. in bibl. Cott.

It is further written in the book of Ely, that this RICHARD FITZ-NEALE, after the burial of NIGELLUS his father (being alſo an enemy to the church of Ely as his father had been before) made haſte to paſs over the ſeas to K. HENRY II, fearing that ſome evil would be prepared againſt him, if the church ſhould have ſent any thither before him: at whoſe coming to the king, he accuſed the monks of Ely of many things, and did therewith ſo edge the king againſt them, that the king ſending into England, charged by WUNNECUS, one of his chaplains, that the prior of Ely ſhould be depoſed, and the monks with all their goods to be proſcribed and baniſhed.

This man being treaſurer to K. HENRY II, the treaſure of the ſaid HENRY II at his death, came unto one hundred thouſand marks; notwithſtanding the exceſſive charges of the king many ways.

This RICHARD (being biſhop of London, by the name of RICHARD the third, and the king's treaſurer) was choſen for the government of this ſee in the year of our redemption, one thouſand, one hundred, eighty and nine, being the firſt year of K. RICHARD I, and was conſecrated biſhop at Lambeth, by BALDWIN, archbiſhop of Canterbury, in the year of CHRIST, one thouſand, one hundred, ninety: he died the fourth of the ides of September, in the year of grace, one thouſand, one hundred, ninety and eight, being the ninth year of K. RICHARD I, as I have it out of the catalogue of treaſures of England, collected by FRANCIS THINNE.

He beſtowed much upon the building of his church, St. Paul's, as alſo upon other edifices belonging to his ſee, which was the cauſe, I conjecture, wherefore the ſhrine was erected to his memory.

St. Roger.

Many miracles (ſaith MATT. PARIS) were wrought at the tomb of ROGER, ſurnamed the BLACK, the four and fortieth biſhop of this dioceſe, who lieth buried near to the preaching place in St. Paul's church, under a monument of grey marble, of which, as alſo of him, I have partly ſpoken before. GODWIN, biſhop of Hereford, out of the foreſaid M. PARIS ſaith, that this ROGER was a reverend man, religious, learned, painful in preaching, eloquent, a great houſekeeper, and of very gentle and courteous behavior: whereunto he might have added (as it is in my author) that he was alſo ſtout and courageous. For, RUSTANDUS, the pope's nuntio, being earneſt in a convocation for ſetting forward a certain prolling deviſe to ſcrape up money for his maſter, he not only withſtood him openly, but cried out upon the unreaſonable and ſhameleſs covetouſneſs of the court of Rome, and was the only means of ſtaying the courſe of that exaction. For revenge hereof, not long after they began to frame an accuſation againſt him at Rome, alledging matters altogether falſe and frivolous. It forced him to travel thither, and coſt him great ſums of money before he could rid his hands of that brabble.

The year 1233, WALTER MAUCLERK, biſhop of Carliſle, taking ſhip to paſs over the ſeas, was hindered by ſome of the king's officers, for that he had no licence to depart the realm. Theſe officers for ſo doing, he excommunicated, and riding ſtrait unto the court, certified the king what he had done, and there renewed the ſame ſentence again.

About the ſame time, the king gave commandment for the apprehending of **Hubert de Burgo** earl of Kent, who having ſudden notice thereof at midnight, got him up, and fled into a church in Eſſex. They to whom the buſineſs was committed, finding him upon his knees before the high altar, with the ſacrament in one hand, and a croſs in the other, carried him away neverthele ſs unto the Tower of London. The biſhop taking this to be a great violence and wrong offered to holy church, would never leave the king (which was **Henry** III, a king indeed very religious) until he had cauſed the earl to be carried unto the place from whence he was fetcht; which was thought to be a means of ſaving the earl's life. For though order was taken he ſhould not eſcape thence, yet it gave the king's wrath a time to cool, and himſelf leiſure to make proof of his innocency. By reaſon whereof, he was afterwards reſtored to the king's ſavor and former places of honor.

But the ſtory here followeth, which is alſo annexed to his tomb, that above all others gives the trueſt teſtimony of his religious, vigorous, and undaunted maſculine ſpirit.

Matt. Paris, ann. 1230.

A ſtrange tempeſt.

Upon the day of the converſion of St. **Paul**, while **Roger**, biſhop of London was at high maſs within the church of St. Paul in London, a ſudden darkneſs overſhadowed the choir, and therewith came ſuch a tempeſt of thunder and lightning, that the people there aſſembled, thought verily the church and ſteeple had come down upon their heads. There came moreover ſuch a filthy ſavor and ſtink withal, that partly for fear, and partly for that they might not abide the ſavor, they voided the church, falling on heaps one upon another, as they ſought to get out of the ſame. The vicars and canons forſook their deſks, ſo that the biſhop remained there only with one deacon that ſerved him at maſs. Afterwards when the air began to clear up, the people returned into the church, and the biſhop, qui remanſit intrepidus, who remained all the time nothing at all abaſhed, went forward and finiſhed the maſs.

M. D. Polyol. ſong. 24.

Thus **Roger** hath a roome in this our ſainted throng,
Who by his words and workes, ſo taught the way to heauen
As that great name to him, ſure vainly was not giuen.

Now for a concluſion, if you deſire greatly to know the greatneſs of this chriſtian name of **Roger**, as the poet here in this place ſeems to call it, conſult with **Verstegan** in his etymologies of the antient Saxon proper names of men and women, and he will tell you that **Roger** was at the firſt, **Rugard** or **Rougard**, and afterwards **Rugar**, and with us laſtly **Roger**. Rou or ru is our antient word for reſt, repoſe, or quietneſs, gard, to keep, or conſerve, ſo as **Rugard** (now **Roger**) is a keeper or conſerver of reſt and quietneſs.

Such a keeper, ſuch a conſerver of peace and quietneſs, was this our biſhop **Roger**, whom I leave to his eternal reſt and repoſe, and ſo take my leave of this ſometime his dioceſe.

Here endeth the dioceſe of London.

ANTIENT

FUNERAL MONUMENTS

WITHIN THE

DIOCESE of NORWICH.

IN SUFFOLK.

DUNWICH.

THE firſt ſeat of the biſhops of this dioceſe was at Dunwich in Suffolk, and the firſt biſhop thereof was FELIX, a Burgundian.

Felix the firſt biſhop of Dunwich, or Dunmok. Harding. c. 91.

At Dunmok than was FELIX fyrſt byſhop
Of Eſtangle, and taught by chryſten fayth,
That is full hye in heuen I hope.

His happy coming into this kingdom, happened upon this occaſion, as followeth:

SEBERT, or SIGEBERT, king of the Eaſt-angles, a man in all points learned, and moſt chriſtian, who whilſt his brother was yet living, being himſelf baniſhed into France by his father REDWALD, was there baptized and inſtructed in the faith; of which faith he labored to make all his realm partakers, as ſoon as he came unto the crown. Whoſe good endeavor herein, the foreſaid FELIX did moſt earneſtly favor, and with great praiſe apply himſelf. Who when he came from Burgundy (where he was born, and took holy orders) into Britain to HONORIUS the archbiſhop, unto whom he opened his deſire and purpoſe, which was, to preach the word of GOD unto the foreſaid Eaſt-angles. The archbiſhop gladly gave him licence, and ſent him forth to ſow the ſeed of eternal ſalvation, in the miſbelieving hearts of the people of that country. His zeal and virtuous deſire proved not in vain: for, this holy huſbandman, and happy tiller of the ſpiritual field, found in that nation plentifulneſs of fruit, and increaſe of people who believed him. For he brought all that province (being now delivered by his help from their long iniquity and unhappineſs) unto the faith and works of juſtice, and in the end to the reward of perpetual bliſs and happineſs for ever, according to the good abodement of his name, which in latin is called FELIX, and in our Engliſh tongue, ſoundeth happy. He was made biſhop about the year of our redemption 630, and choſe Dunwich for his epiſcopal

Beda, lib. ii. c. 15. Hiſt. Eccl.

chair; being a city in foregoing ages, ſpacious, much frequented, and well peopled with inhabitants. Famous alſo for a mint therein, ſome men of the town can yet ſhew of the coins, which are ſterling pence, with this inſcription, Ciuitatis Dunwic.

But now by a certain peculiar ſpite and envy of nature, that ſuffereth the greedy ſea to have what it will, and encroach ſtill without all end, the greateſt part thereof, is violently carried away, with the waves, and it lieth (as it were) deſolate.

Two and fifty religious ſtructures, as many windmills, and as many top ſhips in Dunwich.
Recorda Dun.

The common fame and report of the inhabitants is, that before the town came to decay, there belonged thereunto, two and fifty religious houſes, as pariſh churches, priories, hoſpitals, and chaples; as many windmils, and as many top ſhips. But certain it is, as appeareth by manifeſt and ſound record which I have ſeen (ſaith STOW) that even of late time, there was within the ſaid town, ſix pariſh churches, two houſes of fryars, an houſe which had been of templars, two hoſpitals, and three chaples: four of theſe pariſh churches are now of late ſwallowed up in the ſea, and but two of them remaining on the land, to wit, St. Peter's, and All Saint's. The inhabitants of Dunwich deſiring ſuccor for their town, againſt the rage of the ſea, affirm that a great piece of a foreſt, ſometime thereby, is devoured and turned to the uſe of the ſea.

Camd. in Suff.

In the reign of WILLIAM the Conqueror (ſaith CAMDEN) Dunwich had in it two hundred and thirty-ſix burgeſſes, an hundred poor people, it was valued at fifty pounds, and threeſcore thouſand herrings of gift, for ſo we read in domeſday book.

In the reign of HENRY II, as WILLIAM of Newborough writeth, it was a town of good note, and full ſtored with ſundry kinds of riches.

At which time when England was all on a light fire with new ſtirs and broils, this town was ſo fortified, that it made ROBERT, earl of Leiceſter, afraid, who with his army over-ran all the parts thereabout at his pleaſure.

But to draw nearer to theſe our times, I have read and copied out a large treatiſe of Dunwich (now in the cuſtody of ſir SIMONDS D'EWES knight) of which ſo much in this place as I find to be any way pertinent to the premiſes, and my purpoſe. This treatiſe or relation of Dunwich, was written in the reign of queen MARY, and ſent to one maſter DEY, from a friend of his, whoſe name is there concealed.

The ſtate of Dunwich ſince the foregoing time.
Six pariſh churches.
Two houſes of fryars.

"Sir, &c. Six pariſh churches were antiently in Dunwich, the firſt was St. Leonard's, now drowned in the ſea; the ſecond, St. Peter's, now ſtanding; the third, St. John's, likewiſe ſwallowed up of the ſea; the fourth, St. Martin's, now lying under the waves; the fifth, St. Nicholas's, now altogether ſhipwreckt; and the ſixth, the pariſh of All Saints, now ſtanding and remaining. Alſo there were two houſes of fryars, very fair churches and building, walled round about with a ſtone wall, with divers fair gates, as yet there may be ſeen: the which grey fryars was of the order of St. FRANCIS, and called the fryars minors: and the black fryars were of the order of St. DOMINICK, and were called the fryars preachers.

One houſe of templars.

"Alſo there was in the ſaid town, an antient and very old church, called the temple of our Lady; the which church, by report, was in the Jews' time, and was vaulted over. And the roof of the ſame church, and alſo the iles, were leaded all over. And it was a church of great privilege and pardon in thoſe days, and was endowed with divers rents, tenements, houſes, lands, and other profits and commodities, both free and copy: as well in Donwich, Weſtelton, Dyngle, &c.

as alſo in divers other places, &c. and commonly there was kept a court, called Donwich Temple Court, on the day of All Souls, ſor the levying and gathering up of the yearly revenue of the ſame.

Two hoſpitals.

“ Alſo there is in the ſaid town, two hoſpitals, the one is called St. James, which church is a great one, and a fair large one after the old faſhion, and divers tenements, houſes, and lands to the ſame belonging, to the uſe of the poor, ſick, and impotent people there. But now lately, greatly decayed and hindered by evil maſters of the ſaid hoſpital, and other evilly diſpoſed covetous perſons, which did ſell away divers lands and rents from the ſaid hoſpital, to the great hinderance of the poor people of the ſaid hoſpital, as plainly it is to be proved.

The covetouſneſs of the maſters and officers. The deſtruction of both hoſpitals.

“ The other hoſpital was of the holy trinity, and was, and is, called the Maiſon Dieu, whereof the church is now pulled down, and decayed by the means of ſuch evil maſters and covetous perſons, as decayed the other hoſpital. But there are yet divers tenements, houſes, lands, and rents, remaining to the uſe of the poor of the ſame hoſpital. The which Maiſon Dieu was an houſe of great privilege, and a place exempt, and there was a very little proper houſe, and a proper lodging for the maſters of the ſame, for the time being to dwell in. As there hath been maſters of the ſame Maiſon Dieu, in times paſt that hath been worſhipful, viz. one there was of late days, a maſter of art, and another that was a ſquire, and ſuch like, &c. I would to GOD theſe injuries and wrongs done to theſe two poor hoſpitals might be reſtored, and reformed again to their former eſtate. For, ſurely, whoſoever ſhall do it, ſhall do a good work before GOD; I pray GOD bring it to paſs, Amen.

Three chaples.

“ Alſo there was in the ſaid town of Dunwich, three chaples, whereof one was of St. Anthony, another of St. Francis, and a third was of St. Katherine. The which three chaples were put down, when all the houſes of religion were put down.

“ But you ſhall further underſtand, that the common fame of a great number of credible perſons is, and hath been for a long time paſt, that there hath been in the town of Dorwich before any decay came unto it, fifty and two pariſh churches, houſes of religion, hoſpitals and chaples, and other ſuch like; as many windmils, and as many top ſhips.

“ Alſo I think you do remember the manner, form, and faſhion of the building and making of St. John's church, the St. Nicholas church, how they were cloſe iled both north and ſouth, and the ſteeples in the midſt like cathedral churches now uſed, and as it ſeemeth, as the old manner of cathedral churches then was. And moſt like ſo was the church of St. Felix: for certainly one of theſe three churches, was the biſhop's ſeat of Donwich, if one of them were not after another, as the ſea drowned them.

The cathedral church uncertain.

A ſtrange and antient burial of a biſhop.

“ And further you ſhall certainly underſtand, that when St. John's church was taken down, there lay a very plain fair graveſtone in the chancel; and when it was raiſed and taken up, next under the ſame graveſtone was a great hollow ſtone, hollowed after the faſhion of a man, for a man to lye in: and therein a man lying with a pair of boots upon his legs, the forepart of the feet of them peicked, after a ſtrange faſhion, and a pair of chalices of courſe metal lying upon his breaſt, the which was thought to be one of the biſhops of Dunwich, but when they touched and ſtirred the ſame dead body, it fell, and went all to powder and duſt.

And although theſe aforeſaid three old churches were not ſumptuous, great, and very fair, after the manner and faſhion of cathedral churches now uſed, yet it

Biſhop's ſeats antiently what they were.

it ſeemeth they might ſerve in thoſe days very well; for it plainly appeareth in the book of the deſcription of England, and in the titles of biſhoprics and their ſees, the thirteenth chapter, whereas theſe words following are ſaid: Take heed, for in the beginning of holy church in England, biſhops ordained, and had their ſees in low places and ſimple, that were convenable and meet for contemplation and devotion, &c. But in K. WILLIAM the Conqueror's time by doom of law canon, it was otherwiſe ordained, that biſhops ſhould remove, and come out of ſmall towns, and to have their ſees in great cities. By means whereof, it ſeemeth that the town of Dunwich being then great decayed, and alſo then likely more and more to decay (as it hath done indeed) from a great city (as ſome do ſay) or at leaſt from a very great antient town, to a little ſmall town, the biſhop's ſeat of Dunwich, was removed from Dunwich to Elmham, and Thetford, and afterwards to the city of Norwich, whereas it yet remaineth.

A mint in Dunwich.

"There was a mint in Dunwich; for, one maſter HOLLIDAY told me that he had a groat, whoſe ſuperſcription on the one ſide, was Civitas Donwic. Divers other things he told me of to make it a city." The treatiſe is much longer, but enough is already delivered.

The ſucceſſion of the biſhops of Dunwich, is ſet down by biſhop GODWIN, to which I refer my reader.

THE FOUNDATION OF THE BLACK FRYARS IN DUNWICH.

This religious ſtructure was founded by ſir ROGER DE HOLISHE, knight, of the order you have heard before, of the time, dedication, value, or ſurrender, I find not any thing. Perſons of note buried in the church of this monaſtery, were as followeth:

Burials in the black fryars of Dunwich.

Sir ROGER DE HOLISHE, knight, the foreſaid founder. Sir RALPH UFFORD, and dame JOAN his wife. Sir HENRY LAXIFFELD, knight. Dame JOAN DE HARMILE. Dame ADA CRAVENE. Dame JOAN WEYLAND, ſiſter of the earl of Suffolk. JOHN WEYLAND, and JOAN his wife. THOMAS, ſon of RICHARD BREWS, knight. Dame ALICE, wife of ſir WALTER HARDISHALL. Sir WALKIN HARDESFIELD. AUSTIN VALEYNS. RALPH WINGFIELD, knight. RICHARD BOKYLL, of Leſton, and ALICE, and ALICE his wives. Sir HENRY HARNOLD, knight and fryar.

Burials in the black fryars of Dunwich.

The grey fryars of Dunwich was founded firſt by RICHARD FITZ-JOHN, and ALICE his wife, and after by K. HENRY III: of which I have no further knowledge.

Herein lay interred the bodies of ſir ROBERT VALENCE, the heart of dame HAWISE PONYNGS. Dame IDEU of Ulketiſhall. Sir PETER MELLIS, and dame ANNE his wife. Dame DUNNE his mother. JOHN FRANCANS, and MARGARET his wife. Dame BERT of Furnivall .... AUSTIN of Cales, and JOAN his wife. AUGUSTIN his ſon .... WALEXNES. Sir HUBERT DERNFORD. KATHERINE, wife of WILLIAM PHELLIP, MARGARET, wife of RICHARD PHELLIP. PETER CODUM.

I had the notes of theſe buried in theſe monaſteries, as alſo of divers other monaſteries in Suffolk and Norfolk, out of the painful collections of WILLIAM LE NEVE, eſquire, York herald, truly copied out of the antient originals thereof, remaining in his cuſtody.

BURY St. EDMUNDS, or St. EDMUNDSBURY.

This town ſeemeth (ſaith CAMDEN) to have been of famous memory, conſidering that when chriſtian religion began to ſpring up in this tract, K. SIGEBERT here founded a church, and it was called, villam regiam, that is, a royal town. But after that the people had tranſlated hither the body of EDMUND, that moſt chriſtian king, whom the Danes with exquiſite torments had put to death, and built in honor of him, a very great church, wrought with a wonderful frame of timber: it began to be called Edmundi Burgus, commonly St. Edmundſbury, and more ſhortly, Bury. But eſpecially ſince that K. CANUTUS, to expiate the ſacrilegious impiety of his father SUENUS againſt this church, being often affrighted with a viſion of the ſeeming-ghoſt of St. EDMUND, built it again of a new work, enriched it, offered his own crown unto the holy martyr, brought unto it monks with their abbot, and gave unto it many fair and large manors, and among other things, the town itſelf full and whole: over which, the monks themſelves by their ſeneſchal had rule and juriſdiction. Thus CANUTE's charter began:

The foundation of the firſt church in Bury. The firſt foundation of the abbey by the common people.

The ſecond by K. Canute.

"In nomine poliarchie JESU CHRISTI ſaluatoris. Ego KNUT rex totius Albionis inſule aliarumque nationum plurimarum, in cathedra regali promotus, cum concilio & decreto archiepiſcoporum, epiſcoporum, abbatum, comitum, aliorumque omnium fidelium meorum, elegi ſanciendum & perpeti ſtabilimento ab omnibus confirmandum, vt monaſterium quod Budrices * yurthe nuncupatur ſit per omne euum monachorum gregibus deputatum ad inhabitandum, &c."

Ex arch. Turr. Lond.

* Bederics court, farm, or manſion-houſe.

After a long recital of his many donations, corroborations, privileges, and confirmations of former grants, he ends with an additament, of fiſh and fiſhing.

"Huic libertati concedo additamentum, ſcilicet maritimos piſces qui mihi contingere debent annualiter per thelonei lucrum, et piſcationem quam Vlſkitel habuit in pilla. et omnia iura, &c."

Theſe gifts, to this abbey, as to the moſt of all others, were finally concluded with a fearful curſe to the infringers thereof, and a bleſſing to all ſuch who did any way better her ample endowments: the charter is ſigned with the mark, which is the croſs, and the conſent of thirty and five witneſſes, of which a few, as followeth:

✠ Ego KNUT rex, &c. hoc priuilegium iuſſi componere, & compoſitum cum ſigno dominice crucis confirmando impreſſi.

✠ Ego AELGIFA regina omni alacritate mentis hoc confirmaui.

✠ Ego WULSTANUS archiepiſcopus conſenſi.

✠ Ego ADELNODUS confirmaui, &c.

After KNUT, one HARVEY, the ſacriſt coming of the Norman blood, compaſſed the burgh round about with a wall, whereof there remain ſtill ſome few relics, and abbot NEWPORT walled the abbey. The biſhop of Rome endowed it with very great immunities, and among other things granted, that the ſaid place ſhould be ſubject to no biſhop in any matter, and in matters lawfully to depend upon the pleaſure and direction of the archbiſhop, which is yet obſerved at this day.

Camd. in Suff.

And now by this time the monks abounding in wealth, erected a new church, of a ſumptuous and ſtately building, enlarging it every day more than other with new works, and while they laid the foundation of a new chaple, in the reign of EDWARD I, there were found (as EVERSDEN a monk of this plate writeth) the walls of a certain old church, built round, ſo as that the altar ſtood (as it

Everſden.

were) in the midſt, and we verily think, ſaith he, it was that which was firſt built to ſaint ſervice.

Leland.

But what manner of town this was, and how great the abbey was while it ſtood, here LELAND ſpeak, who ſaw it ſtanding. The ſun, ſaith he, hath not ſeen either a city more finely ſeated (ſo delicately ſtandeth it upon the eaſy aſcent, or hanging of an hill, and a little river runneth down on the eaſt ſide thereof) or a goodlier abbey; whether a man indifferently conſider, either the endowment with revenues, or the largeneſs, or the incomparable magnificence thereof. A man who ſaw the abbey would ſay verily it were a city: ſo many gates there are in it, and ſome of braſs, ſo many towers, and a moſt ſtately church: upon which attend * three others alſo ſtanding glorioully in one and the ſame church-yard; all of paſſing fine and curious workmanſhip.

* Now but two.

If you demand how great the wealth of this abbey was, a man could hardly tell, and namely how many gifts and oblations were hung upon the tomb alone of St. EDMUND: and beſides, there came in, out of lands and revenues, a thouſand, five hundred and threeſcore pounds of old rent by the year.

The abbot and convent of the monaſtery, governed the townſmen and all within Banna Leuca, within the bounds of a mile from the town, by their ſteward, who ever gave the oath to the new elect alderman: which was delivered in theſe words following: copied out of a leidger book ſometime belonging to the ſaid abbey:

The oath of the alderman of Bury.

Ye ſchall ſwere that ye ſchall bere yow trewly and fethfully in the office of the aldermanſcipe of this town of Bury; ayens the abbot and the couent of this place, and all her myniſtris: ye ſcall bere, kepe and maintaine pees to yowre powere, and ye ſchall nor thyng apprope, nor accroche that longyth to the ſaid abbot and couent; nor take upon the thyngis that long on to the office of the bayliſchipp of the ſeyd town. Alſoo that ye ſchall not procure be yow, nor be noon othir, priuyly, nor openly ony thyng unlawfull, that myght be harme or damage onto the ſeyd abbot and couent, nor ſuffre to be don, but that ye ſchall be redy to meynteyn and defende them and here mynyſtris yn all the ryghtis and cuſtoms that of dew long on to them, inaſmoche as ye mey leyfully do. Thees artycles and poyntis ye ſchall obſerue and kepe the tym that ye ſtand in this office. So help yow God, and all hys ſeynts, and be this boke.

The broil between the townſmen, the abbot, and convent of Bury.

Notwithſtanding this oath, the townſmen, now and then, fell ſo foul upon the abbot and convent, that they impriſoned the abbot, ſtruck the monks with the bailiffs and officers belonging to the abbey, aſſaulted the abbey gates, ſet fire on them, and burned them with divers houſes near adjoining, that belonged to the monaſtery. They burnt a manor of the abbot's, called Holderneſſe Barn; with two other manors, called the Almoner's barn, and Haberdone, alſo the granges that ſtood without the ſouth-gate, and the manor of Weſtlie, in which places they burnt in corn and grain, to the value of a thouſand pounds. They entered into the abbey court, and burnt all the houſes on the north ſide; as ſtables, brewhouſes, garners, and other ſuch neceſſary houſes: they burned the Mote-hall, and Bradford hall, with the new hall, and divers chambers and ſollers to the ſame halls annexed, with the chaple of St. Laurence, at the end of the hoſpital-hall; alſo the manor of Eldhall, the manor of Horninger, with all the corn and grain within and about the ſame.

Aſſembling themſelves together in warlike order and array, they aſſaulted the ſaid abbey, broke down the gates, windows, and doors, entered the houſe by force, and aſſaulting certain monks and ſervants who belonged to the abbot, did beat, wound, and evil intreat them; broke open a number of cheſts, coffers, and forſſets, took out chalices of gold and ſilver, books, veſtments, and other ornaments of the church, beſide a great quantity of rich plate, and other furniture of houſhold apparel, armor, and other things, beſide five hundred pounds in ready coin, and alſo three thouſand florins of gold. All theſe things they took and carried away, together with divers charters, writings, and miniments; as three charters of K. Knute, four charters of K. Hardicanute, one charter of K. Edward the confeſſor, two charters of K. Henry I, and other two charters of K. Henry III, which charters concerned as well the foundation of the ſame abbey, as the grants and confirmations of the poſſeſſions and liberties thereunto belonging.

Many more are the outrages committed at ſeveral times by the townſmen, againſt theſe cloiſtered brethren; which are recorded in the foreſaid leidger book of St. Edmundſbury: all which to relate, would ſeem incredible, and make this my digreſſion, I confeſs, too much overlong and troubleſome, thus then to return.

The dedication, the foundation, the time, and the founders, and the value of this religious ſtructure may be partly gathered by the premiſes; it was repleniſhed with monks, benedictines, or as ſome ſay, cluniacs: it was ſurrendered into the king's hands, the fourth of November, in the one and thirtieth year of Henry VIII.

Relics in the abbey church, out of a book called Compend. Compertorum, in the treaſury of the exchequer.

Amongſt other relics, the monks of this church had St. Edmund's ſhirt; certain drops of St. Stephen's blood which ſprung from him at ſuch time as he was ſtoned, and ſome of the coals with which St. Laurence was broiled.

They had certain paring of the fleſh of divers holy virgins, and a ſinew of St. Edmund laid up in boxes.

They had ſome ſkulls of antient ſaints and martyrs, among which was one of St. Petronill, or Pernell, which the country people were taught to lay to their heads, thereby to be cured of all kind of agues. They had the boots of St Thomas of Canterbury, and the ſword of St. Edmund.

Aniles fabulæ.

It was in uſe here amongſt the monks, as often as they deſired rain, to carry with them, in their proceſſions, a coffin wherein the bones of St. Botolph were incloſed, hoping thereby the ſooner to have pleaſant ſhowers to refreſh the dry parched earth.

They had certain wax candles, which ever and only they uſed to light in wheatſeeding; theſe they likewiſe carried about their wheat grounds, believing verily that hereby neither darnel, tares, nor any other noiſome weeds would grow that year amongſt the good corn.

Theſe relics they had, and many more, which wrought many ſtrange effects, by their own relation. The abbots of this houſe were barons of the parliament.

But now to come to the burials of certain worthy perſonages in this abbey church of Bury, and firſt,

St. Edmund, king and martyr.

Here lay ſometime enſhrined, the ſacred remains of Edmund, king of the Eaſt-angles, and martyr; who was the ſon of one Alkmund, a prince of great power in theſe parts. In the reign of this K. Edmund, Hungar, and Hubba, two Daniſh captains, with an innumerable multitude of heathen Danes, entered the land at the mouth of Humber, and from thence invaded Nottingham, York and Northumberland, where (without reſpect of age or ſex) they laid all

Speed hiſt. c. 11.

all waſte, and left the land, whence they departed, like to a deſolate wilderneſs. From whence they came with the like fury into EDMUND's territories, and ſacked Thetford, a frequent city in thoſe days: but he not able to withſtand their violence, fled into his caſtle at Framingham, wherein he was of them beſieged, and laſtly taken in a village, then called Hegliſdune *, of a wood bearing the ſame name, or rather yielding himſelf to their torments, to ſave more chriſtian blood; for it is recorded, that becauſe of his moſt conſtant faith and profeſſion, thoſe pagans firſt beat him with bats, then ſcourged him with whips, he ſtill calling upon the name of JESUS: for rage whereof, they bound to a ſtake, and with their arrows ſhot him to death; and cutting off his head, contemptuouſly threw it into a buſh, after he had reigned over the Eaſt-angles the ſpace of ſixteen years.

* Now Hoxon.

CAMDEN, out of ABBO FLORIACENSIS, ſaith, that the bloody Danes having bound this moſt chriſtian king to a tree, for that he would not renounce chriſtianity, ſhot him with ſharp arrows all his body over, augmenting the pains of his torment, with continual piercing him with arrow after arrow, and thus inflicted wound upon wound, ſo long as one arrow could ſtand by another, as a poet of middle time verſified of him:

Jam loca vulneribus deſunt, nec dum furioſis
Tela, ſed hyberna grandine plura volant.
Though now no place was left for wound, yet arrows did not fail,
Theſe furious wretches, ſtill they fly thicker than winter hail.

His body and head, after the Danes were departed, were buried at the ſame royal town, as ABBO terms it, where SIGEBERT, the Eaſt-anglean king, and one of his prececeſſors, at his eſtabliſhing of chriſtianity, built a church, and where afterwards (in honor of him) was built another moſt ſpacious, and of a wonderful frame of timber, and the name of the town upon that occaſion of his burial, called unto this day, St. Edmundſbury. This church and place (to ſpeak more fully to that which I have written before) SUENUS the pagan Daniſh king, in impiety and fury, burned to aſhes. But when his ſon CANUTE, or KNUTE, had made conqueſt of this land, and gotten poſſeſſion of the Engliſh crown, terrified and afrighted (as ſaith the legend) with a viſion of the ſeeming St. EDMUND, in a religious devotion to expiate his father's ſacrilege, built it anew moſt ſumptuouſly, enriched this place with charters and gifts, and offered his own crown upon the martyr's tomb; of whom for a concluſion, take theſe verſes following:

Ex lib. abb. de ruff. in bibl. Cott.

Vtque cruore ſuo Gallos Dioniſius ornat
Grecos Demetrius; gloria quiſque ſuis:
Sic nos EDMUNDUS nulli virtute ſecundus;
Lux patet & patrie gloria magna ſue.
Sceptra manum, diadema capud, ſua purpura corpus,
Ornat ei ſed plus vincula, mucro, cruor.

St. Robert martyr, ex lib. abb. de chateris in bibl Cott.

The 20th day of November, in our calender, was kept holy in rememberance of this king and martyr. Puer ROBERTUS apud ſanctum EDMUNDUM a Judeis fuit martirizatus, 4 id. Junij, ann. 1179, et illic ſepultus.

Alan, earl of Britain and Richmond. Milles Catal. Rich.

ALANUS, comes Britannie, obijt ann. 1093, & hic iacet ad hoſtium auſtrale ſancti EDMUNDI. Ex eod. lib. de chateris.

This ALLAN here buried (or as ſome will have it in the monaſtery of Rhedon) ſurnamed the RED, or FERGAUNT, was the ſon of EUDO, earl of Britain, and entered England with WILLIAM the conqueror (his father-in-law.) To whom the ſaid conqueror gave the honor and county of Edwyn, within the county and province of York, by his charter in theſe words: "I WILLIAM (ſurnamed BASTARD, king of England) giue and grant to thee my nephew ALLAN, earle of Britaine, and to thy heyres for euer, all thoſe villages, townes, and lands, which were late in poſſeſſion of earle EDWYN in Yorkſhire, with knights fees, churches, and other liberties and cuſtoms, as freely and honourably as the ſaid EDWYN held them. Giuen at ſiege before Yorke." ALBAN being a man of an high ſpirit, and deſirous to govern the province entirely which he had received, built a ſtrong caſtle by Guillingham (a village which he poſſeſſed) by which he might defend himſelf, not only againſt the Engliſh, who were ſpoiled of their goods and lands, but alſo againſt the fury and invaſions of the Danes. When the work was finiſhed, he gave it the name of Richmond, of purpoſe, either for the greatneſs and magnificence of the place, or for ſome caſtle in little Britain of the ſame name.

The building of Richmond caſtle.

Here ſometime, under a goodly monument in the choir of this abbey church, lay interred the body of THOMAS, ſurnamed of BROTHERTON, the place of his birth, the fifth ſon of EDWARD I, after the conqueſt, king of England, by MARGARET his ſecond wife, the eldeſt daughter of PHILIP king of France, ſurnamed the Hardy.

Tho. Plantaginet, earl of Norfolk.

He was created earl of Norfolk, and made earl Marſhal of England, by his half brother K. EDWARD II, which earldoms ROGER BIGOD (the laſt of that ſurname earl of Norfolk, and earl Marſhal) leaving no iſſue, left to the diſpoſition of the king his father. This earl died in the year of our redemption 1338.

Vincent. Catal. Norf.

Here lay buried the body of THOMAS BEAUFORD (ſon of JOHN of GAUNT, begotten of the lady KATHERINE SWYNEFORD his third wife) who by K. HENRY IV was made admiral, then captain of Calais, and afterwards lord chancellor of England. He was created by the ſaid king earl of Perch in Normandy, and earl of Dorſet in England. And laſtly in the fourth year of K. HENRY V, he was created duke of Exeter, and made knight of the order of the garter. He had the leading of the rereward at the battle of Agincourt, and the government of K. HENRY VI, appointed to that office by the foreſaid HENRY V. on his death-bed. He valiantly defended Harflew in Normandy (whereof he was governor) againſt the Frenchmen, and in a pitched field encountering the earl of Armiguar put him to flight. He died at his houſe of eaſt Greenwich in Kent, upon new-year's-day, the fifth of HENRY VI. for whom all England mourned, ſaith MILLES:

Tho. Beauford, duke of Exeter.

The body of MARY queen of France, widow of LEWIS XII: daughter of K. HENRY VII, and ſiſter to K. HENRY VIII, was here in this abbey church entombed. After the death of LEWIS (with whom ſhe lived not long) ſhe married that martial and pompous gentleman, CHARLES BRANDON duke of Suffolk. She died on Midſummer eve, 1533.

Mary, queen of France.

JOHN BOON, abbot of this monaſtery, had his tomb and interment here in this church; who died in the beginning of February, in the ninth year of the reign of K. EDWARD IV, as appears by the ſaid king's congé d'elire, or permiſſion royal to the prior and convent of this houſe to make choice of another abbot, as followeth:

John Boon, abbot of Bury.

"EDWARDUS DEI gratia rex Anglie, Francie, & dominus Hibernie, dilectis ſibi in CHRISTO priori & conuentui monaſterij de Bury ſancti EDMUNDI, ſalutem. Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum vt cum monaſterium veſtrum predict. per mortem bone memorie JOHANNIS BOON nuper abbatis

Out of a leidger book of the abbey.

ibidem, paſtoris ſolacio ſit deſtitut. alium vobis eligendi in abbatem & paſtorem eiuſdem monaſterij licenciam vobis concedere dignaremus. Nos precibus veſtris in hac parte fauorabiliter inclinati, licenciam illam vobis tenore preſencium duximus concedend. Mandantes quod talem vobis eligatis in abbatem & paſtorem, qui DEO deuotus, eccleſie veſtre predict. neceſſarius, nobiſque regno noſtro vtilis et fidelis exiſtat. In cuius rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes. Teſte me ipſo apud Weſtmonaſt. nono die Februarij, anno regni noſtri nono.

Per breue de priuato ſigillo, & de dat. predict. autoritate parliamenti.

FRYSTON.

Cowell lit. C.

Now hear a word or two of the word congé d'elire out of the interpreter.

Congé d'elire.

Congé d'elire, id eſt, venia eligendi, leave to chuſe: is a mere French phraſe, and ſignifieth in our common law, the king's permiſſion royal to a dean and chapter in time of vacation to chuſe a biſhop; or to an abbey or priory to chuſe their abbot or prior. Fitz. nat. br. fol. 169. B. 170. B C, &c. Touching this matter M. GWIN in the preface to his readings ſaith, that the king of England, as ſovereign patron of all archbiſhoprics, biſhoprics, and other eccleſiaſtical benefices, had of antient time free appointment of all eccleſiaſtical dignities, whenſoever they chanced to be void, inveſting them per baculum et annulum, id eſt, with a ſtaff and a ring, and afterwards by his letters patents: and that in proceſs of time he made the election over to others, under certain forms and conditions: as namely, that they ſhould at every vacation, before they chuſe, demand of the king congé d'elire, that is, licence and leave to proceed to election; and then after the election, to crave their royal aſſent, &c. And further, he affirmeth by good proof out of common law books, that K. JOHN was the firſt who granted this, and that it was afterwards confirmed by Weſtm. pri. cap. which ſtatute was made anno 3 EDW. primi. And again by the ſtatute articuli cleri cap. 2. which was ordained anno 25 EDW. ſtatuto tertio.

Sir WILLIAM ELMHAM, ſir WILLIAM SPENCER, ſir WILLIAM FRESILL, qui obijt anno 1357. WILLIAM LEE, eſquire, and his wife, daughter of HARLESTONE; lay here interred.

John Lidgate, monk.

The famous poet, and the moſt learned monk of this monaſtery, was here interred. I mean JOHN LIDGATE, ſo called of a ſmall village not far off where he was born. A village (ſaith CAMDEN) though ſmall, yet in this reſpect, not to be paſſed over in ſilence, becauſe it brought into the world, JOHN LIDGATE the monk, whoſe wit may ſeem to have been framed and ſhapen by the very muſes themſelves: ſo brightly reſhine in his Engliſh verſes, all the pleaſant graces and elegancy of ſpeech, according to that age, having travelled through France and Italy, to learn the languages and arts. Erat autem non ſolum elegans poeta, et rhetor diſertus, verum etiam mathematicus expertus, philoſophus acutus, et theologus non contemnendus: for he was not only an elegant poet, and an eloquent rhetorician, but alſo an expert mathematician, an acute philoſopher, and no mean divine, ſaith PITSEUS; you may know further of him in his prologue to the ſtory of Thebes; a tale, as his fiction is, which (or ſome other) he was conſtrained to tell, at the command of mine hoſt of the tabard in Southwark, whom he found in Canterbury, with the reſt of the pilgrims who went to viſit St. THOMAS's ſhrine.

This ſtory was firſt written in latin by GEFFREY CHAUCER, and tranſlated by LIDGATE into Engliſh verſes: but of the prologue, of his own making, ſo much as concerns himſelf, thus:

. . . . while that the pilgrimes ley
At Canterbury, well lodged one and all
* I not in ſooth what I may it call,
Hap or fortune, in concluſioun,
That me befell to enter into the toun,
The holy ſainct plainely to viſite,
After my ſickneſſe, vowes to acquite.
In a cope of blacke, and not of greene,
On a palfrey ſlender, long, and lene,
With ruſty bridle, made not for the ſale,
My man to forne with a voyd male,
That by fortune tooke mine inne anone
Where the pilgrimes were lodged euerichone.
The ſame time her gouernour the hoſt
Standing in hall, full of wind and boſt
Liche to a man wonder ſterne and fers,
Which ſpake to me, and ſaied anon dan Pers,
Dan Dominicke, dan Godfray, or Clement
Ye be welcome newly into Kent:
Thogh your bridle haue nother boos ne bell;
Beſeeching you that ye will tell
Firſt of your name, and what cuntre
Without more ſhortly that ye be,
That looke ſo pale, all deuoid of bloud,
Vpon your head a wonder thredbare hood,
Well arrayed for to ride late:
I anſwered my name was LIDGATE,
Monk of Bury, me fifty yeare of age,
Come to this toune to do my pilgrimage
As I haue * hight, I haue thereof no ſhame:
DAN JOHN (qd he) well brouke ye your name,
Though ye be ſole, beeth right glad and light,
Praying you to ſoupe with vs this night;
And ye ſhall haue made at your deuis,
A great pudding, or a round hagis
A franche * moile, a tanſe, or a * froiſe,
To been a monke ſlender in your * coiſe
Ye haue been ſicke I dare mine head aſſure,
Or let feed in a faint paſture.
Lift vp your head, be glad, take no ſorrow,
And ye ſhould home ride with vs to morrow,
I ſay, when ye reſted haue your fill.
After ſupper, ſleep will doen none ill,
Wrap well your head clothes round about,
Strong * nottie ale will make a man to rout,
Take a pillow that ye lie not low,
If need be, ſpare not to blow,
To hold wind by mine opinion,
Will engender colles paſſion,

* I know not.

* Promiſed.

* A diſh made of marrow and grated bread.
* A pancake.
* Countenance.

* Nappy ale.

And

* Guts.
And make men to greuen on her * rops
When they haue filled her mawes and her crops,
But toward night, eat ſome fennell rede,
Annis, commin, or coriander ſede,
And like as I haue power and might,
I charge you, riſe not at midnight,
Thogh it be ſo the moon ſhine clere,
* Clock.
I will myſelfe be your * orlogere,
To morrow earely when I ſee my time,
For we will forth parcell afore prime.
* Verily.
Accompanie * parde ſhall doe you good.

Thus, when the hoſt had cheared up LIDGATE with theſe fair promiſes and wholeſome admonitions for his health, he lays his commands upon him in theſe terms following:

What, look up, monk, for by cockes bloud
Thou ſhalt be merry, who ſo that ſay nay,
For to morrow anone as it is day,
And that it ginne in the eaſt to daw,
Thou ſhalt be bound to a new law,
At going out of Canterbury toun,
And lien aſide thy profeſſioun,
Thou ſhalt not cheſe, nor thy ſelf withdraw,
If any mirth be found in thy maw,
Like the cuſtome of this company,
For none ſo proud that dare me deny,
* Nor ſquire.
Knight * nor knaue, chanon, prieſt ne nonne
To tell a tale plainely as they conne,
When I aſſigne, and ſee time opportune;
And for that we our purpoſe will contune,
We will homeward the ſame cuſtome vſe,
And thou ſhalt not plainely thee excuſe:
Be now well ware, ſtudy well to night,
But for all that, be thou of heart light,
Thy wit ſhall be the ſharper and the bet.

But I run too far with theſe rhymes, it is time to return.

Scripſit partim Anglicè partim Latinè, partim proſa partim verſu libros numero plures, eruditione politiſſimos. He writ partly Engliſh, partly Latin, partly in proſe, and partly in verſe; many exquiſite learned books ſaith PITSEUS, which are mentioned by him and BALE, as alſo in the latter end of CHAUCER's works, the laſt edition. He flouriſhed in the reign of HENRY VI. and departed this world (aged about threeſcore years) circiter an. 1440, upon whoſe tomb this epitaph following is ſaid to have been engraven:

Mortuus ſeclo, ſuperis ſuperſtes,
Hic iacet LIDGAT tumulatus vrna:
Qui fuit quondam celebris Britanne
Fama poëſis.

Theſe and infinite many other worthy perſonages here, in this abbey church entombed, were by king HENRY VIII. utterly overthrown; what time, as at one clap he ſuppreſſed all monaſteries, perſuaded thereto by ſuch as under a goodly pretence of reforming religion, preferred their private reſpects, and their own enriching, before the honor of prince and country, yea, and before the glory of GOD himſelf.

ST. MARY's CHURCH IN THE ABBEY-YARD.

This pariſh church is wonderous antient, built in the very infancy of chriſtian religion, in the days of FELIX, the firſt biſhop of the Eaſt-angles, as I have it out of a leidger-book ſometime belonging to the abbey, in theſe words:

"Arbitror quod parochia ville a tempore antiquo in memoria ſancte MARIE virginis fuerit conſtructa: videlicet, ab initio prime chriſtianitatis iſtius prouincie, et a tempore primi predicatoris felicis memorie, & ſanctiſſimi epiſcopi FELICIS orientalium Saxonum."

The antiquity of St. Mary's.

The funeral monuments in this church are almoſt all defaced, eſpecially ſuch as are of any antiquity. Upon one tomb there remaineth only theſe few words, for the memory of ROGER DRURY, eſquire, and AGNES his wife, he died 1472, and ſhe 1445.

. . . . DRURY . . . .
Such as ye be, ſomtym were wee,
Such as we ar, ſuch ſall ye be.

Drury and Agnes his wife.

At Ikeſworth, at Haulſteed, near to Rougham, and elſe where the famliy of DRURY (which ſignifieth in old Engliſh, a precious jewel) hath been of great reſpect and good note, eſpecially ſince they married with the heirs of FRESSILL and SAXAM, ſaith CAMDEN in this tract.

This name is much honored by Sir WILLIAM DRURY, knight, lord preſident of Munſter, and lord chief juſtice of all Ireland, as you may read in the continuation of the Iriſh chronicle, penned by JOHN VOWELL, alias HOOKER, where his valiant good ſervices at Montreiul, Boulogne, and Calais in France; at the commotion in Devonſhire, at Berwick, being provoſt-marſhal, and at the beſieging and taking of Edinburgh caſtle, where he was general of the army, are ſet down at large. This man lieth buried at Dublin in Ireland.

Sir William Drury.

Sir ROBERT DRUY, knight, here lieth entombed, who deceaſed in the year 1520, as appeareth on his monument.

Sir WILLIAM DRURY, knight, deceaſed the 27th of July, in the year 1525, as aforeſaid appeareth.

Sir Robert and Sir William Drury.

ROGER DRURY, eſquire, obiit an. 1472. AGNES, wife of ROGER DRURY, obiit. ann. 1445. Dame JANE, wife of . . . DRURY. Sir EDMOND WANCY, knight, obiit ann. 1372. Dame ELA STANLEY, obiit ann. 1457. WILLIAM ATTE LEE, eſquire. ROBERT PEYTON, eſquire, obiit an. . . JOHN SMITH, eſquire.

Orate pro. . . . WILLELMI CAREW, militis & MARGARETA conſortis ſue. . . . . ille obiit 26 Maij, 1501, illa. . . . 1525. . . . JOHN CAREW armig. & MARGARETA. . . . 1425.

Sir William Carew, knight, and Margaret his wife.

John Carew, and Margaret his wife.

Videſis Camd. in Pembrokeſhire.

Carew caſtle in Pembrokeſhire, gave both name and original to the notable family DE CAREW, ſaith CAMDEN, who avouch themſelves to have been called aforetime DE MONTGOMERY, and have been perſuaded that they are deſcended from that ARNOLPH DE MONTGOMERY, who won Pembrokeſhire, who, by ſome, is reckoned amongſt the earls of that county.

Of this antient ſurname (rightly honored by the king in creating GEORGE CAREW, earl of Totneſs, lord baron of Clopton) I have occaſion to ſpeak in divers other places.

Buria quem dominum ac abbatem nouerit olim,
  Illius hic recubant oſſa ſepulta viro.
Suffolce Melforda nomen nato Johannem
  Dixerunt Kemis, progenie, atque pater.

John Kemis, abbot of Bury the laſt.

Magnanimus, prudens, doctus fuit atque benignus,
  Integer, et voti religionis amans.
Regni qui cum Henrici octaui viderat annum
  Ter decimum ac primum Martis atque dies.
Vnum terque decem . . . flamine terras
  Occidit. O anime parce benigne Deus. 1540.

Within the compaſs of an heart in braſs under the communion table theſe words only remaining:

Eliſ. Shantlow.

Orate pro. . . . Elis. Shantlow. . . 1457
IHVS.

Jenkin Smith.

Here is an old monument under which (as I was told) one Jenkin Smith, eſquire, lieth enterred; a great benefactor to this church.

John Finers.

Subiacet hic ſtratus John Finers ſic vocitatus
. . . diaconus quondam ſubburie factus.

The COLLEGE in Bury.

The charter of Ed. IV. for the foundation. Ex lib. abbatie de Bury.

"Edwardus, Dei gratia, rex Anglie & Francie, et dominus Hibernie, omnibus ad quos preſentes litere peruenerint. Salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia noſtra ſpeciali, & ob ſinceram deuotionem quam ad ſanctam & indiuiduam trinitatem, ac dulciſſimum nomen Jesu, glorioſiſſimamque Dei genitricem Mariam, nec non omnes ſanctos gerimus, et habemus; conceſſimus, & licentiam dedimus, ac per preſentes concedimus et licentiam damus, pro nobis et heredibus noſtris, quantum in nobis eſt, dilectis nobis Henrico Hardman, clerico, Thome Ampe, clerico, Richardo Yaxlco, Willelmi Thewts, Clementi Clerk, Ade Newhawe, et Radulpho Duke, quod ipſe, aut eorum aliquis, vel aliqui executores et aſſignati ſui ſeu eorum alicuius, ad laudem gloriam & honorem Dei ac dicti dulciſſimi nominis Jesu, quandam cantariam ac gildam perpetuam de vno cuſtode & ſocietate capellanorum, ac fratribus et ſororibus de gilda illa eſſe volentibus diuina ſingulis diebus in villa de Bury ſancti Edmundi in com. Suff. ad ſpecialiter exorand. pro ſalubri ſtatu noſtro, et preclariſſime conſortis noſtre Elisabethe regine Anglie, et precariſſimorum filiorum noſtrorum Edwardi primogeniti principis Wallie et Richardi ducis Ebor. ceterorumque liberorum noſtrorum, nec non dictorum Henrici, Thome, Richardi, Willelmi, Clementis, Ade, et Radulphi, dum vixerimus, et pro animabus noſtris cum ab hac luce migrauerimus; ac pro animabus Willelmi Cote, clerici, Johannis Smyth, nuper de Bury ſancti Edmundi, armigeri, et Anne vxoris eius: ac pro animabus parentum, benefactorum, et quorumcunque fratrum, et ſororum de gilda predicta exiſtencium ſeu eſſe volencium, et ſucceſſorum ſuorum, et animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum imperpetuum celebratur. aliaque pietatis et miſericordie opera, iuxta ordinationes, ſtabilimenta, et conſtitutiones per preſentes Hen. Tho. Rich. Will. Clem. Adam, et Radulph. ſeu eorum aliquem heredes, execu. ſiue aſſignatos ſuos predict. ſeu eorum aliquos, vel aliquem in hac parte faciend. factur. ac ſubitu. ac quandam manſionem pro eiſdem cuſtode et capellanis infra dictam villam de Bury ſancti Edmundi facere, fundere, erigere, creare, et ſtabilire poſſint. Et quod canteria et gilda ille, cum

ſic facte fundate, erecte et ſtabilite fuerint cantaria et gilda dulciſſimi nominis Jesu infra villam de Bury ſancti Edmundi in com. Suff. perpetuis futuris temporibus nuncupenter, et appellentur. Et quod cuſtos et ſocietas capellanorum ac fratres et ſorores cantarie et gilde predict. et ſucceſſores ſui, cuſtos et ſocietas capellanorum, ac fratres et ſorores cantarie et gilde dulciſſimi nominis Jesu infra villam de Bury ſancti Edmundi in perpetuum vocentur, habeantque ſucceſſionem perpetuam, ac commune ſigillum ſibi et ſucceſſoribus ſuis cuſtodibus et ſocietati capellanorum ac fratribus et ſororibus cantarie et gilde predictarum, &c."

This college dedicated to the honor and name of Jeſus.

He gives liberty to the aforeſaid Henry, Thomas, Richard, William, Clement, Adam, and Ralph, to endow the ſaid college with lands to the value of twenty pounds per annum, ultra repriſas, and ſuch lands as were not holden of the king in capite.

The founders.

The value.

He alſo grants many privileges and immunities to the ſaid college, too long here to rehearſe.

The time of the foundation.

"In cuius rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras fieri fecimus patentes, T. me ipſo apud Weſtmonaſterium, quinto die Nouembris. Anno regni noſtri viceſimo primo. Per ipſum regem et de dat. predict. auctoritate parliamenti, et pro ſexaginta et vndecim libris ſolicitis in hanapario. Mortonus." . . .

This religious ſoundation, as it is in the charter, was called a chantry, and a guild. Cantaria eſt ædes ſacra: ideo inſtituta et dotata prædijs, vt miſſa ibidem cantaretur pro anima fundatoris, et propinquorum eius, ſaith Sir Hen. Spelman, gloſſar. lit. C. A chantry is a ſacred edifice, therefore inſtituted and endowed with poſſeſſions, that maſs might there be ſung for the ſoul of the founder and his kindred.

The definition of a chantry and of a guild.

Gilda eſt ſocietas quorundam, pura charitatis, religionis, vel mercaturæ gratia confœderatorum. A gild is a ſociety of certain perſons confederated or living together, for the only pure cauſe of charity, religion, or for the trade of merchandiſe.

Id. H. Spelman lit. G.

It is a college, a ſodality, or fellowſhip; a brotherhood, or company incorporate; or it is an adunation, or a commonalty of men gathered into one combination, ſupporting their common charge by a mutual conſent.

In the year and on the day of the month of a great part of this town of Bury was burnt down to the ground. Upon the rebuilding thereof on the frontiſpiece of one of the houſes, this diſtich following is in golden letters.

Vt prior illa domus violento corruit igne,
Hæc ſtet, dum flammis terra poluſque flagrent. 1609.

KEDITON or KEDINGTON.

In the ſouth window of this church is to be ſeen a Barnardiston, kneeling in his complete armor, his coat-armor on his breaſt, and behind him ſeven ſons. In the next pane of the glaſs is Elisabeth, the daughter of Newport, kneeling with her coat-armor likewiſe on her breaſt, and ſeven daughters behind her: and under it is thus written, now much defaced:

Orate pro animabus Thome Barnardiston, militis, et Elisabethe vxoris eius, qui iſtam feneſtram fieri fecerunt, anno domini M.cccc. . . . anima . . . . . Deus, amen.

Over againſt the ſaid ſouth window, under the ſecond arch of the ſaid ſouth-ſide of the church, is the monument of the ſaid Sir Thomas Barnardiston, in ſtone at length, in his complete armor, and the ſaid dame Elisabeth his wife by him. And in a table of ſtone, under the coat-armors, this epitaph or inſcription:

Sir Thomas Barnardiſton and Elizabeth his wife.

This is the monument of Sir THOMAS BARNARDISTON, knight, being buried in Cotys in the countie of Lincolne, and of dame ELISABETH his wyffe buryd vndre this tombe: whych Sir THOMAS by his laſt will gaue certen londis in the towne callyd Brokholes, of the yerly value of vii markis towardys the mantenens of a cantrie in this church: and the ſeid dame ELISABETH aftyr his deth optened lycens to a mortyſe the ſeid cantrie perpetually, and made the poſſeſſions therof, to the yerly value of xii markis, and beſids buylt the church roif new, and coueryd it with lede. Whych dame ELYSABETH dyed the . . day of . . . anno domini Mccccccxx. . . . .

On the north ſide of the ſaid church is a very fair monument or tomb, with the portraiture of another Sir THOMAS BARNARDISTON, and his lady ELISABETH, who died not long ſince.

Barnardiſton.

In the ſecond window of the north ſide of this church is to be ſeen a BARNARDISTON kneeling in his complete armor, and his coat-armor on his breaſt, and upon both his ſhoulders; the writing under him is wholly periſhed: over him is written. . . . Non peccata noſtra . . . nobis . . . . This ſeems to be very antient.

IXWORTH or IKESWORTH.

The foundation of Ikeſworth priory.

Camd. in Suff.

Here ſometime ſtood an antient priory founded by GILBERT BLAND, a man of great nobility, and lord of Ikeſworth, whoſe iſſue male, by the right line, ended in WILLIAM, who in K. HENRY the third's days, was ſlain in the battle at Lewis, and left two ſiſters his heireſſes, AGNES wife to WILLIAM DE CREKETOT, and ROISE wedded to ROBERT DE VALONIIS, ſaith CAMDEN. This priory was valued to be yearly worth two hundred and fourſcore pounds, nine ſhillings and five pence.

CLARE.

Here ſtood a religious houſe of Auguſtine fryars, whoſe foundation may be gathered out of certain rythmical lines, which not many years ſince I copied out of an antient roll, as then in the cuſtody of my dear deceaſed friend AUG. VINCENT, Windſor herald; the rubric or the title, in red letters, of this roll, is as followeth:

> This dialoge betwixt a ſeculer aſkyng, and a frere anſwering, at the graue of dame JOHAN of ACRES; ſheweth the lineall deſcent of the lordis of the honoure of Clare, fro the tyme of the foundation of the freeris in the ſame honoure, the yere of our lord a M.ccxlviii vnto the firſt of May, the yere, a Mccccix.

The pictures of the ſecular prieſt and the fryar are curiouſly limned upon the parchment. The verſes are both in latin and engliſh, and being in both good, I think it good to imprint them in both languages.

Q. Quis jacet hic? R. Nullus. Q. Quid tunc? R. Eſt femina. Q. Cujus
Filia tu michi dic. R. ED. pri. poſt con. mihi fert ſic
Cronica, ſi memorem dedit huic Hiſpania matrem.
Q. Cognomen mihi das? R. De ACRIS ſic dicta JOHANNA.
Q. Cur ſic declara? R. Quoniam fuit hec ibi nata.
Hinc in honore tuo VINCENTI pectore puro
Qua cubat hanc bellan fundauerat ipſe capellam.

Q. Nupta fuit necne? R. Fuit imo. Q. Cui? R. Michi crede
GILBERTO comiti Glouceſter. Q. Quis pater illi?
R. Nobilis et nardus redolens fuit iſte RICHARDUS,
Qui quos dilexit heremitas trans mare vexit
Ordinis egregij, doctoris nomen et illi
AUGUSTINUS erat, quos princeps ipſe fouebat,
Ob merita EGIDIJ dulciſque amore libelli,
Quem de regimine procerum compoſuit ipſe,
Vt ſuus in regno nouiter ſucceſſeret ordo
Anglor. hinc ſit ei ſumme merces requiei.
Q. Sed precor ex latere fuit vxor que michi pande
Iſtius eximij quem effers ſic laude RICARDI?
R. Hec fuit illuſtris domina et recolenda MATILDIS,
Que poſtquam ſponſum mors ſtrauit ſeua RICARDUM
Particulis noſtrum varijs prius vndique ſtructum
Auxit fundamen, hinc mercies ei detur. Amen.
Q. Et que GILBERTI fuit vxor dic michi primi
Iſtorum heredis? R. Preclaris ſi mihi credis
Ex Vlſtris nata, fuit ipſa MATILDA vocata;
Vt monſtrant arma maiori picta feneſtra
Eccleſie iſtius; fabricam de puluere cuius
Munere magnifico ſundarunt hij duo primo.
Q. Num ſterilis domina fuerat prefata JOHANNA?
R. Non ſet femineo ditata eſt germine claro.
Q. Nomen da que michi. R. Fuit ELISABETH. Q. Fuit illi
Num ſponſus quiſquam? R. Fuit imo. Q. Dicito quis nam.
R. Ex Vlſtris heres dictus de BURGO JOHANNES.
Duxerat, hinc iuncta qua ſunt Vl. GLOU. ſimul arma,
Vt patet in multis vitratis ecce feneſtris,
Capituli, dormitorij, refectorijque.
Que loca trina ſuis fundauit ſumptibus hec. Q. Quis
Muris adiecit tectum? R. Sola omnia fecit.
Q. Sanguinis egregij num riuulus affluit illis
Affluit hinc clara fuit ELISABETH ſibi nata
Altera que egregio poſt . . . . LEONELLO.
Ed. ter innato, poſt fataque ſic tumulato
Vt vides exigua pro tanto principe tumba
Inque chori medio. Q. Sed num tam clara propago
Liquerat heredem? R. Sic. Q. Quam dicas mihi prolem?
R. Femineam. Q. Quota fuit ipſa vocata? R. PHILIPPA;
Que comiti EDWARDO LE MARCH data virgo marito,
ROGERUM genuit, hic EDMUNDUM generauit,
EDMUNDUS ſterilis obijt ſine ſemine. Q. Iuris
Ergo cui titulus huius ceſſit dominatus?
R. ROGERI nate. Q. Cuius dic nominis. R. ANNE
De Cambrigg comiti nupſit quoque. Q. Filius illi
Num fuit? R. Vt nardus redolens . . . . . imo RICARDUS
Huic naſcebatur, patris qui iure vocatur
Dux Eboracenſis, cuius prefulgerat enſis
Bellorum titulis, glorioſis atque triumphis:

Cuique natura donauit munera plura;
Et fortuna ſuis hunc pinxit dotibus amplis:
Gratia ſuccurrat quoque longo tempore viuat
Felici vita, virtutibus et redimita:
Q. Coniugis aut ſolus extat dux hic honorandus?
R. Abſit vt hic tantus princeps ſine coniuge ſolus
Eſſet, nam nephas foret. Q. Ergo michi rogo dicas
Quam duxit? R. Dominam te ſcire volo gracioſam.
Q. Nomen des huius? R. Extat CECILIA. Q. Cuius
Filia declares fuerat? R. Reor vltima proles
Weſtmorland comitis, ſexus ſaltem muliebris.
Quo non obſtante, diuino munere dante,
Cunctis prelata ſit honore ſororibus ipſa.
Q. Num ſunt hijs ſoboles alique? R. Sunt. Q. Dic michi quales?
R. Bis ſene proles. Q. Harum in nomine dones,
Quomodo ſatate quo ſint et in ordine nate.
R. Poſt annos ſteriles multos ſit primula proles
ANNA decora ſatis, ſed poſt hanc ſtirps probitatis
Naſcitur HENRICUS, cito quem virtutis amicus
CRISTUS in arce poli fecit regnare perhenni.
Prodiit EDWARDUS poſt hunc heres que futurus.
EDMUNDUS ſequitur, hinc ELISABETH generatur.
Poſt MARGARETA, WILLELMUS poſtera meta
Fit pro preſenti, donec ſua munera ventri
Det DEUS hinc matris ſolite ſignum pietatis.
MARGRET poſt proles hinc WILLELMUS que JOHANNES
Quos raptus ſeculo ſtatuit DEUS almus Olympo,
Inde GEORGIUS eſt natus, THOMAS que RICARDUS.
THOMAS in fata ſucceſſit ſorte beata.
Vltima iam matris proles fuit VRSULA, regis
Que ſummi voto celeſti iungitur agno.
Q. Optime naturam pinxiſti, pande futuram
Si ſcis fortunam. R. Dux Exceſter tenet ANNAM
Vxorem, que comes March eſt EDWARD patris heres,
Rotlonde EDMUNDUS comes exiſtit vocitatus.
Tres reliquas proles ſolita pietate parentes
Tempore condigno titulabunt nomine digno.
Iſtam progeniem ſoboles & vtrumque parentem
Omnipotens firmet, aſt incolumes rogo ſeruet
Temporibus longis, et ſecum viuere celis
Preſtet poſt fata ducens ad galmata grata.
Conſerat hoc flamen pater et proles precor. Amen.

The tranſlation of theſe latin numbers, into engliſh ſtanzas, as followeth, ſeemeth to have been compoſed at one and the ſame time, as appears by the character:

Q. What man lyeth here ſey me ſir Frere?
A. **No man.** Q. What ellis? A. **It is a woman.**
Q. Whoſe daughter ſhe was I wold leſe here.
A. **I woll you tell ſir liche as I can,**
King Edward the furſt aftur the conqueſt began,

As I haue lernyd was hir fadir
And of Spayn borne was hir modir.
Q What was her name? A. Dame Johan ſhe hight
Of Acris. Q. Why ſo declarid wold be?
A. For there ſhe ſey furſt this worlds light,
Borne of hir modir, as cronicles telleme:
Wherfore in honoure, O Vincent of the
Towhom ſhe had ſinguler affectioun,
This chapel ſhe made in pure deuotioun.
Q. Was ſhe ought weddid to ony wight?
A. Yea Sir. Q. To whom? A. Yf I ſhuld not lye
To Gilbert of Clare, the erle by right
Of Glouceſtre. Q. Whos ſon was he? A. Sothley
An othir Gilbertis. Q. This genealogye
I deſyre to knowe, wherfore telle me
Who was his fadir? if it pleſe the?
A. This Gilbertis fadir was that noble knight
Sir Richard of Clare: to ſey all and ſum
Which for freris loue that Giles hight,
And his boke clepid, De regimine principum:
Made furſt frere Auguſtines to Ingelonde cum,
Therin to duelle, and for that dede,
In heuen God graunte hym joye to mede.
Q. But leterally who was telle me,
This Ricardis wiff whom thou preiſeſt ſo?
A. The Countes of Hereford and Mauld hight ſhe,
Which whan deth tbe knotte had undoo
Of temporal ſpouſaile, bitwixt hem twoo
With diuers parcels encreſid our fundatioun,
Liche as our monumentys make declaratioun.
Q. Of the furſt Gilbert who was the wyff?
A. Dame Mauld, a ladye ful honourable
Borne of the Ulſters as ſhe with ryff
Hir armes of glas in the eſt gable,
And for to God thei wolde ben acceptable,
Her lord and ſhe with an holy entent,
Made vp our chirche fro the fundament.
Now to dame Johan turne we ageyn
Latter Gilbertis wyff, as to forne ſeyd is
Which lyeth here. Q. Was ſhe baryn?
A. Nay ſir. Q. Sey me what fruite was this?
A. A brawnſhe of right grete joye I wis.
Q. Man or woman? A. A lady bright.
Q. What was hir name? A. Eliſabeth ſhe hight.
Q. Who was her huſband? A. Sir John of Burgh,
Eire of tbe Ulſtris; ſo conjoyned be
Ulſtris armes and Glouceſtris thurghand thurgh,
As ſhewith our wyndowes in houſis thre,
Dortour, cbapiter hous, and fraitour, which ſhe
Made oute the ground, both plauncher and wal.

The firſt com-ming of fryars Auguſtines into England.

Q. And who the roſe? A. **She alone did al.**
Q. Had ſhe ony Iſſue? A. **Yea ſir ſikerly.**
Q. Whot? A. **A doughtur.** Q. What name had ſhe?
A. **Liche hir modir Eliſabeth ſothely.**
Q. Who euir the huſbonde of hir might be?
A. **King Edwards ſon the third was he,**
Sir Lionel, which buried is hir by,
As for ſuch a prince too ſympilly.
Q. Left he onye frute this prince mighty?
A. **Sir yea, a doughtur and Philip ſhe hight,**
Whom ſir Edmond Mortimer wedded truly,
Firſt erle of the Marche, a manly knight.
Whos ſon ſir Roger by title of right,
Lefte heire anothir Edmonde ageyn:
Edmonde lefte noone but deid bareyn.
Right thus did ceſe of the Marchis blode
The heire male. Q. Whider paſſid the right
Of the Marchis londis? and in whome it ſtode
I wold fayne lerne, if that I might.
A. **Sir Roger myddil erle that noble knight,**
Tweyn doughtris lefte of his blode roial;
That ones iſſue deide, that othris hath al.
Q. What hight that lady whoſe iſſue had graſe
This lordeſchip to atteyne. A **Dame Anne I wys,**
To the erle of Cambrigge and ſhe wyff was.
Which both be dede, God graunte hem blys.
But hir ſon Richard which yet liueth, ys
Duke of Yorke by diſcent of his fadir,
And hath Marchis londis by right of his modir.
Q. Is he ſole or maried this prynce mighty?
A **Sole; God forbede it were grete pite.**
Q. Who hath he wedded? A. **A gracious lady.**
Q. What is hir name I the prey telle me?
A. **Dame Cecile ſir.** Q. Whos doughter was ſhe?
A. **Of the erle of Weſtmerlonde I trowe the yengeſt,**
And yet graſe her fortuned to be the hyeſt.
Q. Is ther ony frute betwix hem twoo?
A. **Yea ſir, thonks be God ful glorious.**
Q. Male or female? A. **Sir bothe too,**
Q. The nombir of this progeny gracious,
And the names to know I am deſyrous,
The ordre eke of byrth telle yf thou kan,
And I wil euir be euen thyn owen man?
A. **Sir aftir the tyme of long bareynes**
God firſt ſent Anne which ſignyfyeth graſe,
In token that al her hertis heuynes,
He, as for bareynes wold from hem chaſe.
Harry, Edward and Edmond ech in his plaſe
Succedid, and aftir tweyn doughtris cam
Eliſabeth and Margarete, and afterwards William.

John aftir William nexte borne was,
Whiche be paſſid to goddis graſe.
George was nexte, and aftir Thomas
Borne was; which ſone aftir did paſe
By the path of deth; to the heuenly plaſe.
Richard liueth yit, but the laſte of all
Was Urſula to hym whom God liſte calle.
To the duke of Exceſtre Anne maried is
In hir tendre youthe: but my lord Herry,
God choſen hath to enherite heuen blis,
And lefte Edward to ſuccede temporally
Now erle of Marche, & Edmond of Rutlond ſotheley
Conute, bith fortunabil it right hygh mariage:
The othir foure ſtond yit on their pupillage.
Longe mote he liuen to goddis pleaſaunce,
This hygh and myghty prynce in proſperite
With vertue and vyctory god him auaunce
Of al hys enemyes, and graunte that he,
And the noble princes his wyff may ſee
Hir childres children or thei hens wende
And aftir this outelary the joye that neuer ſhal ende. Amen.

Joan of Acres Counteſs of Glouceſter and Hertford.

The body of JOAN of ACRES was here entombed, as you have already read: ſhe was the ſecond daughter of king EDWARD the firſt, and queen ELEANOR, born in the firſt year of her father's reign, at a city in the holy land, ſometime named PTOLOMAIS, commonly called ACON, AKER, or ACRES, where her mother remained duing the wars that her father had with the Saracens. She was married at eighteen years of age, and outliving her firſt huſband (nominated in the roll) ſhe degenerated ſo far in the election of another, as that ſhe made choice of one RALPH DE MONTE HERMER ſometime her huſband's and her ſervant. She died here at her manor of Clare the tenth of May, in the year 1305.

Edward Monthermer.

Here likewiſe in the Auſtin Fryars by his mother was interred the body of EDWARD MOUNT-HERMER, eldeſt ſon of the foreſaid RALPH MOUNT-HERMER (who having obtained the kings favor, had the title of earl Glouceſter and Hertford) and JOAN of ACRES. He died without iſſue, the time uncertain.

Lionell, duke of Clarence, & Eliz. his wife.

LIONELL, or LEONELL, duke of Clarence, and earl of Ulſter in Ireland, was buried in the chancel of this prior church, together with his firſt wife ELIZABETH, daughter and heireſs of WILLIAM DE BURG, earl of Ulſter aforeſaid, as appeareth in the parchmen roll. She departed this world in the year 1363. And he about five years afterwards, as I ſhall hereafter ſhew.

This LIONELL, ſurnamed of Antwerp, the place of his birth, was the third ſon of king EDWARD III.

Harding c. 187.

The character of Leonell duke of Clarence.

In all the world was then no prince hym like
Of hie ſtature, and of all ſemelineſſe
Aboue all men within his hole kyngrike
By the ſhulders, he might be ſeene doutleſſe;
As a mayde in halle of gentilneſſe,
And in all places ſonne to retorike,
And in the feld a lyon marmorike.

Not long after the death of his wife ELIZABETH, he was remarried unto VIO-

LENTA the ſiſter of JOHN GALEAS, duke of Milan, with whom he was to receive a wondrous great dowry; and in that regard he made a journey to Milan, attended with a choſen company of the Engliſh nobility, where in moſt royal manner he eſpouſed the ſaid lady. Of which his journey, and marriage, may it pleaſe you read theſe following meaſures:

Hard. ca. 186. 187.

The kyng his ſoonne ſir LEONELL create
Duke of Clarence, and to Melayn him ſent
With chiualrie of fame well ordinate,
And ſquyers freſh, galaunt and ſufficient
With officers and yomen as appent.
This duke royall of Clarence, excellent,
At Melayne wedded was then in royall wiſe
With that lady faire and beneuolent
Full royally, as to ſuch a prince ſhould ſuffice,
And all the rule he had by councell wiſe,
Fro mount Godard, vnto the citee of Florence
And well beloued was for his ſapience.
In citees all he held well vnitees,
Greate iuſtes ay, and ioyous tournements
Of lords and knightes, he made great aſſemblees
Through all the lande, by his wiſe regimentes.
They purpoſed hole by their common aſſentes
To croune hym kyng of all great Italy,
Within halfe a yere, for his good gouernaly.

Leonell in election to be king of Italy.

But STOW, out of PAULUS JOVIUS, writes more fully of his marriage.

Stow Annal.

In the month of April, ſaith he, LEONELL, duke of Clarence, with a choſen company of the Engliſh nobility went towards Milan, there to marry with VIOLENTIS the daughter of GALEASIUS the ſecond of that name, duke of Milan, at whoſe coming to Milan, ſuch abundance of treaſure was in moſt bounteous manner ſpent, in making moſt ſumptuous feaſts, ſetting forth ſtately ſights, and honoring with rare gifts above two hundred Engliſhmen, who accompanied his ſon in law, as it ſeemed to ſurpaſs the greatneſs of moſt wealthy princes; for in the banquet whereat FRANCIS PETRARCH was preſent, amongſt the chiefeſt gueſts, there were above thirty courſes of ſervice at the table, and betwixt every courſe, as many preſents of wondrous price intermixed, all which, JOHN GALEASIUS, chief of the choice youth, bringing to the table, did offer to LEONELL.

A moſt ſumptuous feaſt. Coſtly gifts given.

There were in one only courſe ſeventy goodly horſes, adorned with ſilk and ſilver furniture: and in the other ſilver veſſels, falcons, hounds, armor for horſes, coſtly coats of mail, breaſt plates glittering of maſſy ſteel, helmets and corſelets decked with coſtly creſts, apparel diſtinct with coſtly jewels, ſoldiers' girdles: and laſtly, certain gems, by curious art ſet in gold, and of purple, and cloth of gold for men's apparel in great abundance. And ſuch was the ſumptuouſneſs of that banquet, that the meats which were brought from the table, would ſufficiently have ſerved ten thouſand men. But not long after, LEONELL living with his new wife, whilſt after the manner of his own country, as forgetting or not regarding his change of air, he addicted himſelf over much to untimely banquetings, ſpent and conſumed with a lingring ſickneſs, died, at ALBA POMPEIA, called alſo LANGUVILL, in the marquiſate of Mont-ferrat in Piedmont, on the vigil of St. LUKE the Evangeliſt, 1368. in the forty ſecond year of his father's

Fragments of a feaſt ſufficient to ſerve ten thouſand men.

father's reign. Firſt he was buried, ſaith Camden in the annals of Ireland, in the city of Papy, hard by St. Augustine the doctor: and afterward interred at Clare in the convent church of Austin Fryars in England. He had iſſue only by his firſt wife one daughter, named Philippa. Of whom you may read before in the printed copy of the parchment roll: and in the chronicle of John Harding, as followeth:

Cap. 186.

His wife was dedde, and at Clare was buried,
And none heire he had, but his doughter faire,
Philip that hight, as cronicles ſpecified,
Whom quene Philip criſtened for his heire:
Tharchbiſhop of Yorke for his compeire;
Hir godmother alſo of Warwyk the counteſſe
A lady was of all greate worthynes.

And in another place.

Cap. 187.

Chyldren had he noone, but Philip heire
By Elizabeth his firſt wyſe, which the kyng
Edward maryed to Edmont Mortymer,
Therle of Marche, that was his warde full yyng,
Who gate on hir Roger their derelynge.

Catal. of Honour.

Philippa the only daughter of Leonell Platagenet, duke of Clarence, ſaith Milles (agreeing with the former, yet going a little further) was married unto Edmund Mortimer, earl of March; upon whom the ſaid Edmund begot Roger; and Roger, Ann: who being married unto Ricahrd earl of Cambridge, thereby tranſported the right of the kingdom unto the houſe of York.

I find in my notes of burials in monaſteries, that theſe perſons following were alſo interred in this priory church:

Richard, earl of Clare, whom ſome will have to be founder: dame Alice Spencer: ſir John Beauchamp, knight: John Newborne eſquire, who, amongſt others, brought the body of the foreſaid Leonell, duke of Clarence, into England. John Wiborough, William Golderich, William Capell, and Eleanor his wife; the lady Margaret Scroope, daughter of . . . . Westmerland, John Kempe eſquire, Robert Butterwye eſquire, Joan Candishe, daughter of Clopton, dame Eleanor Wynkepery.

STOKE CLARE.

The foundation of Stoke college.

Here at Stoke, adjoining to Clare, was a college founded by one of the Mortimers, earl of March, valued in the king's books to be yearly worth three hundred twenty four pounds, four ſhillings, penny, half penny. In this college was intombed the body of ſir Edmund Mortimer, the laſt earl of March and Ulſter of that houſe, lord of Wigmore, Trim, Clare, and Conaught; the grandchild of that Edmund earl of March, who married the daughter and only heireſs of Leonell, duke of Clarence, as it is in the roll.

Sr Edmund Mortimer earl of March.

Camd. in Radnorſhire.

This Edmund, ſaith Camden, in regard of his royal blood, and right to the crown, ſtood greatly ſuſpected to Henry IV, who had uſurped the kingdom; and by him was firſt expoſed unto dangers, in ſo much as he was taken (in a battle fought at Pelale in Wales) by Owen Glendowr a rebel, and afterward whereas the Percies purpoſed to advance his right, he was conveyed into Ireland, kept almoſt twenty years priſoner in the caſtle of Trim, ſuffering all miſeries incident to princes of the blood while they lie open to every ſuſpicion; and there through extreme grief ended his days, the nineteenth day of January, 1424. in the third year of the reign of HENRY VI.

Of the foreſaid battle, his taking and miſerable impriſonment, thus much out of HARDING, as followeth:

Hard. cap. 201.

Syr EDMONDE then MORTIMER warred ſore
Vpon OWEN, and did hym mekyll tene,
But at laſte, OWEN laye hym before,
Where in batell they faught, as well was ſene,
Where OWEN toke hym priſoner, as then full kene,
With mekell folke on eyther ſyde ſlayne.
And ſet EDMONDE in pryſone and great payne.
He wrote vnto the kyng for great ſocoure,
For he had made with OWEN his ſynaunce,
To whom the kyng wold graunt then no fauoure
Ne nought he wold then make him cheueſaunce
For to comforte his foes diſobeyſaunce,
Wherſore he laye in fetters and ſore priſone
For none payment of his great raunſone.

Here alſo lay buried the bodies of ſir THOMAS GREY, knight, and his firſt wife. LUCE the wife of WALTER CLOPTON: ſir THOMAS CLOPTON, and ADE his wife.

ST. GREGORY's, SUDBURY.

Simon, archbiſhop of Canterbury.

In this church I ſaw a marble ſtone, ſome four yards long, and two broad ſometime inlayed all over with braſs; under which, the inhabitants ſay, that SIMON THEOBALD, alias SUDBURY, lieth interred; which may be true; for howſoever he hath his tomb in the cathedral church at Canterbury, of which he was archbiſhop (as I have written before) yet that may be, perhaps, only his cenotaph or honorary funeral monument.

This SIMON built, whilſt he was biſhop of London, the chaple or upper end of the church, where this ſpacious graveſtone lies couched. As appears by this inſcription in the glaſs window:

The foundation of All Souls chapple.

Orate pro domino SYMONE THEPOLD, alias SUDBURY, qui iſtam cappellam fundavit, anno domini M. cccclxv. in commemoracione omnium animarum dedicat. dat. conſecrat.

The foundation of Sudbury colledge.

In the place where his father's houſe ſtood, he founded a goodly college, which he furniſhed with ſecular clerks, and other miniſters, which at the time of the ſuppreſſion thereof, was valued at one hundred twenty two pounds eighteen ſhillings, lands by the year. Thus writes GODWIN in the life of this archbiſhop. And I find in the catalogue of religious houſes, collected by SPEED, that this SIMON, together with one JOHN CHARTSEY, founded alſo the priory of AUGUSTINE fryars in this town; howſoever I have a manuſcript tells me, that one BALDWIN DE SHIPLING, or SIMPERLING, and CHABILL his wife, were the ſole founders who lie buried in the chancel of the priory church. Beſides in the ſaid churh lie buried (as I have it, in the notes of burials, from WILLIAM LE NEVE, York herald) the bodies of ROBERT, the ſon of ſir WILLIAM SIMPERLNG knight; ſir ROBERT CARBONELL, and ſir JOHN his ſon, knghts; ſir WILLIAM GREY, knight; ſir PETER GIFFARD; knight, and JULIAN his wife; ſir THOMAS GIFFARD, his ſon, knight; ſir

The foundation of the Fryars.

WILLIAM GIFFARD, knight. Sir WILLIAM CRANVILE, knight. Sir THOMAS, ſon of ſir WILLIAM CRANVILE, and MAUD his wife. Sir GALBERT of Greymonde, and GUNNORA his wife. Dame AGNES DE BELLO CAMPO. Dame ALICE DE INSULA, wife of ſir ROBERT FITZWATER, knight. Dame KATHERINE HENGRAVE. Sir JOHN CULTHORP, and ALICE his wife. The heart of ſir THOMAS WEYLAND. Sir JOHN GIFFARD knight. ROBERT GIFFARD. WILLIAM GIFFARD. Sir JOHN GOLDINGFIELD. JOHN LIGGON. Sir THOMAS LOTUN, knight. Sir WILLIAM TENDERING, knight, qui obijt 1375. and MARGARET his wife, qui obijt 1394. Dame JOAN SHELTON. Dame JOAN WALGRAVE. JOHN CRESSENOR. MAUD CRESSENOR. MARGARET FULLER, daughter of JOHN CRESSENOR. JOHN WALDGRAVE. WILLIAM CRESSENOR. THOMAS CRESSENOR. MAUD HAUKEDON, daughter of ſir THOMAS LACY, knight. WILLIAM WALGRAVE. JOHN DRURY, ſon of WILLIAM DRURY. ROBERT CRESSENOR, and CHRISTIAN his wife. WALTER CRESSENOR. WILLIAM CRESSENOR, qui obijt 1454. and MARGARET his wife, qui obijt 1461. WILLIAM WEST. EMME WEST. MAUD, wife of ROBERT DE BELLO CAMPO. HENRY, father of ROBERT St. QUINTIN. PHILIP St. QUINTIN. JOAN, daughter of . . . CRESSENOR, wife of RICHARD WALDGRAVE. ALEXANDER and JOHN CRESSENOR. THOMAS WEST.

This ſacred ſtructure was dedicated to the honor of our alone Savior, and St. BARTHOLOMEW; valued at 222 l. 18 s. 3 d. and ſurrendered the 9th of December, anno regni regis HEN. octavi 36.

But to return back again to the ſuppoſed founder of this monaſtery, SIMON, archbiſhop, as aforeſaid; who from his childhood was ever brought up at the ſchool; and being yet very young, was ſent by his father beyond the ſeas to ſtudy the canon law, having proceeded doctor of that faculty, became houſhold chaplain to pope INNOCENT the ſixth, and one of the judges or auditors of his rota. The ſaid pope, by way of proviſion, thruſt him into the chancellorſhip of Saliſbury, and then afterward, into the biſhopric of London. Thus SIMON DE SUDBURY per papam ad epiſcopat. London. vacant. per mortem MICHAELIS ultimi epiſcopi proviſus, &c. habet, &c. teſte R. apud Weſt. 15 Maij, 1 pars pat. anno 36 EDW. III. memb. 9. Having ſet there biſhop about fifteen years, he was likewiſe by the pope's proviſory bulls, tranſlated to Canterbury: two ſynods were held in his time, at both which he preached in latin, in his own perſon, having laudably governed this ſee (as I have partly touched before) ſix years, one month, and ten days; he was moſt unworthily ſlain, or rather wickedly murdered, by a company of villainous rebels whoſe death or martyrdom is comparatively ſet down, with that of ST. THOMAS BECKET, by JOHN GOWER, in his book called vox clamantis, lib. i. cap. 14. thus:

The education of archbiſhop Simon.

His preferments

Ex arch. turris Lond.

His death.

MS. in bibl. Cott.

Quatuor in mortem ſpirarunt federa THOME,
  SYMONIS et centum mille dedere necem.
De vita THOME rex motus corde dolebat,
  SYMONIS extremum rex dolet atque diem.
Ira fuit regis mors THOME, mors ſet ab omni
  Vulgari furia SYMONIS acta fuit.
Diſparilis cauſa manet et mors vna duobus
  Immerito patitur iuſtus vterque tamen.
Illeſo collo gladijs perijt capud vnum,

Quod magis acceptum ſuſcipit ara Dei.
Alterius capite ſano fert vulnera collum,
Cuius erat medio paſſio facta foro.
Miles precipue reus eſt in ſanguine THOME,
SYMONIS inque necem ruſticus arma dedit.
Eccleſiam CHRISTI proceres qui non timuerunt,
Martirij THOME cauſa fuere necis:
Juſticie regni ſeruile genus que repugnans
SYMONIS extremum cauſat in vrbe diem.
Corruit in gremio matris THOMAS medioque
Natorum turba SYMON in enſe cadit.
THOMAM rex potuit ſaluaſſe, ſed illa poteſtas
SYMONIS ad vitam regia poſſe caret.
Vlta fuit THOME mors, et nunc vlcio mortis
SYMONIS ante fores quotidiana grauat.
Qui fuerat crucifer, que patrum primas in honore,
Hic magis adiectus et cruciatus erat.
Qui fuerat doctor legum ſine lege peribat,
Ceſus et atteritur paſtor ab ore gregis.
O maledicta manus capud abſciſum ferientis
Culpa ſit horribilis, pena perhennis erit.
O qui tale DEO crimen prohibente patraſti
Perfide qua pena qua nece dignus eris.
O furor inſane, gens ruſtica, plebs violenta
Quam tua fraus ſceleris eſt ſuper omne ſcelus.

And ſo he goes on, exclaiming againſt the ſavage barbarouſneſs of the rebels, and this their execrable horrid act.

Sir Robert Hales.

Sir ROBERT HALES, lord prior of St. John's Jeruſalem, near Clerkenwell, and a great many of others, that day taſted of the ſame cup the archbiſhop had done. The chief leaders of this damned crew, were WAT TYLER of Maidſtone in Kent, whom WALS. calls the idol of clowns; JOHN WRAW, a prieſt, JACK STRAW, JOHN LITTISTAR, a dyer in Norwich, who took upon him at Norwalſham in Norfolk, the name of the king of the commons, ROBERT WESTBORNE, who did the like in Suffolk, &c. and theſe had a chaplain as graceleſs as themſelves, one JOHN BALL, an excommunicated prieſt, who with his wicked doctrine nouriſhed in them their ſeditious furies.

This rebellious inſurrection is exactly, and to the life expreſſed, by my forenamed author JOHN GOWER, in the foreſaid book, the eleventh chapter, where in a viſion he feigns to have ſeen and heard certain ſpirits of their pſeudo-prophet BALL (perſonating hereby theſe and all other rebels) calling one upon another to riſe up in commotion, as followeth:

The ready proneneſs of the common people to rebellion.

WATTE vocat, cui THOME venit, neque SYMME retardat,
BETTE que GIBBE ſimul HYKKE venire iubent.
COLLE furit, quem GIBBE iuuat nocumenta parantes,
Cum quibus ad dampnum WILLE coire vouet.

The cruelty and pride of the baſer ſort of people.

GRIGGE rapit, dum DAWE ſtrepit, comes eſt quibus HOBBE
LORKIN et in medio non minor eſſe putat.
HUDDE ferit quos JUDDE terit, dum TEBBE iuuatur
JAKKE domos que viros vellit, & enſe necat,

Hogge ſuam pompam vibrat, dum ſe putat omni
Maiorem rege nobilitate fore.
Balle propheta docet quem ſpiritus ante malignus
Edocuitque ſua tunc fuit alta ſchola.
Talia, que plures furias per nomina noui,
Que fuerant alia pauca recordor ego.
Sepius exclamant monſtrorum vocibus altis
Atque modis varijs dant variare tonos.
Quidam ſternutant aſynorum more ferino;
Mugitus quidam perſonuere boum.
Quidam porcorum grunnitus horridiores
Emittuntque, ſuo murmure terra tremit.
Frendet aper ſpumans magnos facit atque tumultus,
Et queritat verres auget et ipſe ſonos.
Latratus que ferus vrbis compreſſerat auras
Dum canum diſcors vox furibunda volat.
Vulpis egens vlulat lupus et verſutus in altum
Conclamat, que ſuos conuocat ipſe pares.
Nec minus in ſonitu concuſſit garrulus anſer
Aures, que ſubito foſſa dolore pauent.
Rombuant vaſpe, ſonus eſt horrendus eorum,
Nullus et examen dinumerare poteſt.
Conclamant pariter hirſuti more leonis,
Omne que ſit peius quod fuit ante malum.
Ecce rudis clangor, ſonus altus, fedaque rixa.
Vox ita terribilis non fuit vlla prius.
Murmure ſaxa ſonant, ſonitumque reuerberat aer,
Reſponſumque ſoni vendicat echo ſibi.
Inde fragore grauis ſtrepitus loca propria terret,
Quo timet euentum quiſquis adire malum.
Terruerat magnas nimio pre turbine gentes
Graculus a cuius nomine terra tremit.
Rumor it, et proceres ſermonibus occupat omnes
Conſilium ſapiens nec ſapientis erat.
Caſus inauditus ſtupefactas ponderat aures
Et venit ad ſenſus dures ab aure pauor.
Attemptant medicare ſed immedicabile dampnum
Abſque manu medici curaque ceſſit ibi.

The horrible ſtrange tones and vociferations of Ball's roaring boys, theſe rebels.

Fear and diſtraction cauſed by commotion.

But I have been too long detained by theſe rebels, whoſe infernal attempts had condign puniſhment; by ſo little of ſo much, which here is written, we may clearly behold the hideous face of anarchy, or government without prince or ruler, as alſo the diſtorted viſage of plebeian fury.

All Saints in SUDBURY or ALLHALLOWES.

Here . . . John Duke and Jone his wife . . . 1503 . . .

Hic iacet Johannes Waldegraue, ar. filius & heres Edwardi Waldegraue & Isabelle vxoris ſue qui quidem Johannes ob. 6 Octob . . . 1514. cuius anime . . .

John Duke, and Joan his wife.
John Waldgrave.

Orate pro animabus Georgij Waldegraue, ar. filij et heredis Willelmi Waldegraue militis, et Anne vxoris ipſius Georgij vnius filiarum

George Waldgrave and Anne his wife.

rum Roberti Drury militis, qui Georgius obiit 8 die Iulii anno 1528. Quorum animabus propitietur . . .

Sir Will Waldgrave knight, buried at Calais.

Of your cherity prey for the ſoul of ſir William Waldegraue, knight of Buers St. Mary in Com Suff. who died 12. December . . . and left behind one ſon and four daughters, on whoſe ſouls Jeſus have mercy. The ſaid ſir William Waldegraue died at Callys in France, where his body is buried in St. Maryes church there.

Here lye buried (as I have it by relation) ſir Thomas Eden, knight, and Thomas Eden, clerk of the ſtar chamber, both under one monument.

Stow annal, Hollinſh.

I read, that Alexander Eden, eſquire, ſheriff of Kent, took Jack Cade, captain of the rebels, in the 29th of Henry VI, priſoner, for which, and for other his good ſervices againſt the ſaid rebels, he was made cuſtos or keeper of the caſtle at Rocheſter.

Thomas Eden doctor of the lawes.

Of this ſurname is that learned doctor of the laws, Thomas Eden, one of the maſters of the chancery, and maſter of Trinity Hall in Cambridge; of whoſe family I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak in another place. And ſo I will take my leave of this town, with the words of Camden in this county.

Stour, the river, paſſeth on, and cometh to Sudbury (ſaith he) that is to ſay, the South Burgh, and runneth in manner round about it, which men ſuppoſe to have been in old time, the chief town of this ſhire, and to have taken this name in regard of Norwich, that is, the Northern town. Neither would it take it well at this day to be counted much inferior to the towns adjoining: for it is populous and wealthy, by reaſon of cloathing there, and hath for the chief magiſtrate, a mayor, who every year is choſen out of ſeven aldermen.

LONG MELFORD.

Upon the outſide of this church, theſe words following are engraven:

Pray for the ſouls of John Clopton, and Richard Boteler, of whos gooddys this chappell was built.

In the ſaid chaple, many of the antient family of the Cloptons lie entombed.

Will Clopton & Marg. his wife.

Hic . . . . Dominus Willelmus Clopton . . . . qui obijt . . . . ante feſtum ſancti Thome 1416. & Margeria vxor Willelmi . . . . que obijt . . . . . 1494.

Mar. and Tho. Clopton.

Ora . . . , Marg . . . . & Thome fil . . . . eiuſdem Willelmi et Marg . . . . 1420.

Francis Clopton.

Franciscus Clopton. . . . .

Aſpice quid prodeſt preſentis temporis euum,
Omne quod eſt, nihil eſt, preter amare Deum.

. . . . . Alicia Harleston, vxor Johannis Haliston filia Will. Clopton . . . .

Of this worthy family I have ſpoken ſomewhat before, and ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak more hereafter.

Sir Will Cordal, knight.

Here lieth, under a goodly tomb, the body of ſir William Cordall, knight, maſter of the rolls; a good man, as Camden calls him, who built an alms-houſe in this town. You may know more of him by this his epitaph:

Hic Gulielmus habet requiem, Cordellus, avito
Stemmate vir clarus, clarior ingenio.
Hic ſtudijs primos conſumpſit fortiter annos,
Mox & cauſarum ſtrenuus actor erat.

Tanta illi doctrina inerat, facundia, tanta,
Vt parlamenti publica lingua foret.
Poſtea factus eques reginæ arcana Mariæ
Conſilia, & patriæ grande ſubibat opus.
Factus eſt & cuſtos rotulorum; vrgente ſenecta
In Cristo moriens, cepit ad aſtra viam.
Pauperibus largus, victum, veſtemque miniſtrans
Inſuper hoſpitij condidit ille domum.

BUTLEY.

Here ſometime ſtood a priory of black canons Auguſtines, founded by Ralph de Glanvile, dedicated to the bleſſed virgin Mary. Valued in the king's books at three hundred eighteen pounds ſeventeen ſhillings two pence halfpenny farthing, and ſurrendered the firſt of March, in the nine and twentieth year of K. Henry VIII.

The foundation of the priory at Butley.

In this priory church was interred the body of Michael de la Pole, the third of that name, lord Wingfield, and earl of Suffolk. Who was ſlain at the battle of Agincourt, with Edward Plantagenet, duke of York.

Mic. de la Pole, earl of Suffolk.

On our ſide, was the duke of Yorke ther ſlain,
Therle alſo of Suffolke worſhipfully.

This battle was ſtrucken on the 25th day of October, ann. 1415.

HADLEY.

Here in this church, as the inhabitants ſay, Gurmond, or Gurthrun, a Daniſh king lieth interred: and this their aſſertion is confirmed by the moſt of our antient hiſtorians; yet the tomb which they ſhew for his funeral monument bears not that face of antiquity, as to be of ſeven hundred years and more continuance; if any monument remain here to his memory, in my underſtanding, it is one of theſe in the north or ſouth wall. This pagan king of Denmark, after he had for many years infeſted and hurried this kingdom, and driven Alfred our king to ſtrange extremities; was in the end overcome by Alfred in battle: preſently upon which he was waſhed in the laver of baptiſm (which was one of the conditions of peace at his overthrow) Alfred received him for his godſon by the name of Athelstane, and gave him in free gift this country of Eaſt-angles; and in the ſame fountain of grace (ſaith Simon of Durham) thirty of the chief Daniſh nobility were initiated, upon whom the true chriſtian king beſtowed many rich gifts. Of all which my old rhyming chronicle:

Gurmond, king of Denmark.

Gurmond chriſtened.

Hard. cap. 109.

Gutron the king of Denmarke that was tho,
In Weſtſex werred full ſore and brent the lond,
Wyth whych the kyng ſo marryd was wyth wo,
He wyſt not well whether to ride or ſtond,
But to Ethelingay anone he tooke on hond
To ryde, where then he hyd hym in a place,
For drede of Danes, ſuch was hys hap and grace.
When then hys lordes and knyghtes in good arraye,
Came to him then wyth hooſte and greate powre,
Where than the kyng vpon Gutron that day,
In batayle ſtrong wyth corage freſh and clere
Fought ſore, and tooke Gutron priſonere,

And thyrtye dukes wyth hym in companye
Vnchryſten were, they all of panymrye.
And had the felde wyth all the vyctorye
And of Danes many thouſand ſlewe.
He baptyzed than as made is memorye
Thys kyng GUTRON, that after was full trewe
And named was ATHYLSTAN all anewe
To whome the kyng gaue than all Eſtenglond
As EDMOND had to holde of hym that lond.
And all hys dukes were alſo there baptyzed
And chryſten menne bycame for goddys loue
The yere of CHRYSTE viii C. thenne compeyſed
Seuente and viii as FLORES doth approue.

This battle, and the baptizing of GUTRON and his lords, I have alſo out of an antient nameleſs manuſcript in my own cuſtody, thus delivered:

Than Guntur that fader wos of Haueloke
Kynge of Denmarke, was than of mykle myght
Arevyd ſo that in Ingylond wythe hys floke
Of Danes fell, cruyll, myghty and wyght
Wyth whom the kyng full ſtrongly than dydd fyght
And hem venquyſte wyth ſore fyght and batayil;
And ovar hond hyd ſo thrughe hys gouernayll.
The whiche Gunter, and thyrty of hys lords
Thrughe grace toke than baptyme at theyr deſyre.

Hadley, the king's ſeat. Stow, Camd.

After he had governed theſe counties of Suffolk and Norfolk (keeping his reſidence here in this town) the ſpace of twelve years complete, he died and was buried in the king's town, called Headlega (ſo Hadley is called in the Saxon language) in Suffolk among the eaſt Engliſh, in the year 889.

IPSWICH, IN TIMES PAST GIPSWICH.

Had Ipſwich (the only eye of this ſhire) been as fortunate in her ſurname, as ſhe is bleſſed with commerce and buildings, ſhe might well have borne the title of a city; neither ranked in the loweſt row: whoſe trade, circuit, and ſeat, doth equal moſt places of the land beſides. It is adorned with twelve or fourteen churches; in all which, I find not any funeral monument of antiquity, ſave one which came to light not long ſince upon the removal of a pew in St. Laurance's church (and ſo likewiſe in other churches many monuments are buried) under which the founder of the ſaid church was interred, as appears by this epitaph engraven upon the ſtone:

John Bottold.

Subiacet hic lapide JOHN BOTTOLD vir probus ipſe
Iſtius ecclesie primus inceptor fuit iſte.
Cuius anime domine miſereris tu bone CRISTE.
Obijt M.ccccxxxi. litera dominicalis G.

Since then that ſo few funeral monuments are remaining at this day in the pariſh churches of this corporation, I will take a view of the ſcites of the religious houſes in and about this town now overturned. Of which, and ſuch perſons as I find to have been therein inhumed, as followeth:

THE PRIORY OF ST. TRINITY.

This priory was founded by NORMAN, the ſon of ENOTT, and JOHN DE OXENFORD, biſhop of Norwich, tempore HEN. II. repleniſhed with black canons Auguſtines: and valued to be yearly worth fourſcore and eight pounds ſix ſhillings and nine pence. Herein lay buried Norman the founder, and Langeline his wife, and dame Joan Filian.

Burials.

The fryars preachers.

This monaſtery was founded by Henry de Manesby, Henry Redred, and Henry de Londham, ſaith the catalogue of religious houſes to whoſe honor conſecrated I do not learn: neither do I know any thing of the value or ſurrender. Bodies which I find to have been herein buried, were dame Maud Boerell: Edmond Saxham eſquire: John Folstolph, and Agnes his wife. Gilbert Rouldge, Joan Charles. Edmund Charleton eſquire.

The foundation of the fryars preachers.

Burials.

The white fryars Carmelites.

This religious edifice was founded by ſir Thomas de Londham, ſaith one, howſoever I find in the catalogue of religious foundations aforeſaid in Speed, that the lord Bardesley, ſir Geffrey Hadley, and ſir Robert Norton knights, were the founders about the year 1279.

The foundation of the fryars carmelites.

Herein (for of the dedication, value, or ſurrender, I find nothing) were buried, ſir Thomas, and ſir Thomas de Londham knights, John Londham eſquire, Margaret Colevile, Gilbert Denham eſquire, and Margaret his wife, daughter of Edward Hastings. And in a manuſcript penned by John Bale, I find theſe carmelites following to have been here ſometime inhumed. Johannes Hawle ob. 1433. Maij 15. Richardus Hadley, ob. 1461. Aprilis primo. Johannes Wylbe, ob. 1335. 2 Decemb. Johannes Barmyngham vir doctiſſimus. Oxoniæ diu ſtuduit & Pariſijs inter ſorbonicos; he was a man very learned; he had ſtudied a long time in Oxford, and at Paris among the ſorbons. He wrote divers books mentioned by Pitseus; and died a wonderous old man (being as then prior of this fraternity) the two and twentieth day of January, anno reparationis humanæ 1448. Johannes Balsham, epiſcopus Archilienſ. hic ſepultus ob. 1530.

Burials.

The grey fryars.

Founded by the lord Tiptoth. In which lay buried (for I find no further of it than the foundation) ſir Robert Tiptoth, knight, and dame Una his wife. The heart of ſir Robert Veere the elder: Margaret counteſs of Oxenford, wife of ſir Robert Vere, the younger, earl of Oxenford, dame Elizabeth, wife of ſir Thomas Ufford, daughter of the earl of Warwick. Sir Robert Tiptoth the younger. Margaret wife of ſir John Tiptoth. Robert Tiptoth eſquire. Elizabeth Ufford. Elizabeth lady Spenser, wedded to ſir Philip Spenser, daughter of Robert Tiptoth. Philip, George, Elizabeth, children of ſir Philip Spenser. Joan daughter of ſir Hugh Spenser. Sir Robert Warhesham, and dame Joan his wife. John ſon of William Claydon. Sir Thomas Hardell, knight. Dame Elizabeth wife of ſir Walter Clopton of Hadley. Sir William Laynham. Sir Hugh Peach, and ſir Hugh Peach, ſir John Loveloch, knights. Item the heart of dame Petronill Ufford. Dame Beatriz Botiler. Dame Aveline Quatefeld. Dame Margery, aunt of ſir Robert Ufford. Dame Alice widow of ſir John Holbrok.

Foundation of the grey fryars.

Burials.

THE BLACK FRYARS.

Of this houſe I only find that one JOHN HARES gave ground to build it larger. Perſons regiſtered. Theſe perſonages following I find to have been regiſtered in the martyrology of this houſe. The lord ROGER BIGOT, earl marſhall. Sir JOHN SUTTON, knight. Lady MARGARET PLAYS. Sir RICHARD PLAYS. Sir ROBERT UFFORD, earl of Suffolk.

WOLSEY COLLEGE.

Cardinal WOLSEY born in this town, whoſe vaſt mind always reached at great things, began here to build a moſt magnificent and ſumptuous college, in the place where ſometime ſtood a ſmall monaſtery of black canons, founded by THOMAS DE LACY, and ALICE his wife, and dedicated to the honor of St. PETER and St. PAUL.

WOODBRIDGE.

John Albred, and Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES ALBRED, quondam TWELEWEVER iſtius ville . . . ob. primo die Maij . . . 1400. et AGNES vxor eius . . .

This TWELEWEVER, with AGNES his wife, were at the charges (people of all degrees being as then forward to beautify the houſe of GOD) to cut, gild, and paint, a rood loft or a partition betwixt the body of the church and the choir: whereupon the pictures of the croſs, and crucifix, the virgin MARY, of angels, archangels, ſaints, and martyrs, are figured to the life: which how glorious it was when it was all ſtanding, may be diſcerned by that which remaineth. This their work of piety was depenſiled upon the fabric; of which ſo much as is left:

Orate . . . JOHANNIS ALBREDE et AGNETIS . . . . ſoluerunt pro pictura totius huius operis ſuperne . . . videlicet crucis crucifixi, MARIE, archangelorum et totius candelab . . .

The names of ſome of the ſaints portraied upon the work, and yet remaining, are theſe, St. PAUL, St. EDWARD, St. KENELME, St. OSWALD, St. CUTHBERT, St. BLASE, St. QUINTIN, St. LEODEGARE, St. BARNABY, St. JEROME.

John Kemp and his three wives.

Orate . . . JOHANNIS KEMPE, qui obijt 3 Julij 1459. et pro animabus MARGARETE ac JOHANNE & MARGARETE vxorum . . .

Rob. Partrich, and his three wives.

Pray for . . . of ROBERT PARTRICH, botcher . . . who dyed on Midſomer day, M.cccccxxxiii. MARIORY and ALIS his wyffs . . . MARIORY the vi. of HENRY the viii. ALIS . . . on their ſouls, their children ſouls, and all criſten ſouls, almighty JESU haue mercy.

The foundation of the priory of St. Mary of Woodbridge.

Here in this town was ſometime a monaſtery conſecrated to the honor of the bleſſed Virgin MARY, founded by ſir HUGH ROUS, knight; valued at fifty pounds, three ſhillings, five pence halfpenny per annum.

The bodies buried in this priory church, were theſe which follow:

Ex regiſt. prior. de Woodbrige.

Sir HUGH ROUS, or RUFUS, the founder, and dame ALICE his wife. Sir WILLIAM ROUS, and dame ISABEL his wife. Sir ARNOLD ROUS, and dame ELIZABETH his wife. Sir CILES ROUS. Sir ARNOLD ROUS, and dame ISABELL his wife. Sir RICHARD BREWS, and dame ALICE his wife. Sir JOHN BREWS, and dame EVE his wife. Sir JOHN BREWS, and dame AGNES his wife. Sir RICHARD BREWS lord of Stradbroke. Sir GILES BREWS. Sir ROBERT BREWS, and dame ELA his wife. Sir THOMAS BREWS, and dame JOAN and ELIZABETH his wives. Sir NICHOLAS

Weyland, and dame Beatrix his wiſe. Sir Thomas Weyland, Sir Robert Weyland, Sir Herbert Weyland, William Brews, eſquire, William Melton, Richard Feningle, Muriell Gouncill, Seuall Woodbridge, Edmond Woodbridge, Sir John Shandlow, and dame Elizabeth his wiſe.

The names of certain perſons regiſtered in this monaſtery in a table, for whoſe ſouls the prior and convent were bound to pray and ſay maſs.

Sir Hugh Rous, or Red, the founder, and ſix other knights of the ſame ſurname. Sir Richard Brews, knight, lord of Stradburgh or Stradbrooke, patron of the church, with ſeven other knights of the ſame ſurname, and their wives. Sir Robert de Ufford, and dame Cecily his wiſe. Robert de Ufford earl of Suffolk, and dame Margaret his wiſe.

Sir Robert Ufford, earl of Suffolk.

This Robert, who was alſo knight of the garter, lord of Eay and Framlingham· He and William Montague, earl of Saliſbury, were generals of king Edward the third's army in Flanders, when he went to make his claim to the crown of France. He ſerved under the black prince at the battle of Poictou, where John, the french king, was taken priſoner. He died in the forty third year of the reign of king Edward III. on the ſunday after All-ſaints.

Milles.

Sir William Ufford, ſecond earl of Suffolk of that ſurname, and Iſabell his wiſe.

Sir William Ufford, earl of Suffolk.

This earl built the church at Parham in this county: he died ſuddenly in the parliament houſe at Weſtminſter, ſpeaking for the commons, the fifteenth day of February, 1382, and in the fifth year of the reign of Richard II.

Dame Maud Henaud, counteſs of . . . Sir William de Londham, knight, Robert Rendlesham, Austin Philip, Joan St. Philbert, daughter of the earl of Suffolk. Iſabell de Braham, and Edward the ſon of ſir Thomas of Braderton.

UFFORD.

This is the moſt neatly poliſhed little church that I have looked into within this dioceſe. The roof whereof, and other parts of the choir being curiouſly engraven with ſundry kinds of works and pictures, all burniſhed and gilt with gold. The organ caſe, whereupon theſe words, Soli Deo honor & gloria, are carved and gilt over; is garniſhed and adorned in moſt coſtly manner. The font, and the cover of the ſame, is without compare, being of a great height, cut and gloriouſly depicted with many imageries conſonant to the repreſentation of the holy ſacrament of baptiſm, as alſo with the arms of the Uffords, earls of Suffolk, whoſe principal habitation was in this town.

It is ſaid by the inhabitants, the foreſaid earls of Suffolk lie here interred, but I find no ſhew of it in the church; as alſo the bowels of Ralph de Ufford, lord chief juſtice of Ireland; of whom the annals of Ireland ſpeak thus as follows: Upon the thirteenth day of July, 1343, the lord Ralph Ufford, with his wife, the counteſs of Ulſter, came lord chief juſtice to Ireland; upon whoſe entering, the fair weather changed ſuddenly into a diſtemperature of the air, and from that time there enſued great ſtore of rain, with much abundance of tempeſtous ſtorms, until his dying day. None of his predeceſſors in the times paſt was (with grief be it ſpoken) comparable unto him. For, this juſticer bearing the office of juſticeſhip, became an oppreſſor of the people of Ireland, a robber of the goods both of the clergy and laity, of rich and poor alike: a defrauder of many

Ralph de Ufford, lord chief juſtice of Ireland.

Camd. annal. Hibern.

A wicked chief juſtice.

under the color of doing good: not obſerving the rights of the church, nor keeping the law of the kingdom: offering wrongs to the natural inhabitants; miniſtering juſtice to few or none, and altogether diſtruſting (ſome few only excepted) the inborn dwellers in the land. Theſe things did he ſtill; and attempted the like, miſled by the counſel and perſuaſion of his wife.

Joy upon the death of the juſtice.

Thus he continued his rigorous government for the ſpace almoſt of three years and upon palm Sunday, 1346, which fell out to be the ninth day of April, went the way of all fleſh. For whoſe departure, his own dependants, together with his wife, ſorrowed not a little: for whoſe death alſo the loyal ſubjects of Ireland rejoice no leſs; the clergy and people both of the land, for joy of his departure out of this life, with merry hearts do leap, and celebrate a ſolemn feaſt at Eaſter. At whoſe death the floods ceaſe, and the diſtemperature of the air had an end, and in one word, the common ſort truly and heartily praiſe the only ſon of GOD. Well, when this juſtice, now dead, was once faſt folded within a ſheet and coffin of lead, the foreſaid counteſs (with his treaſure not worthy to be beſtowed among ſuch holy relics) in horrible grief of heart, conveyed him over into England, there to be interred.

Robert Lambe and Alice his wife.
. . . Lambe.

Orate pro. . . ROBERTI LAMBE, & ALICE LAMBE . . . . .
. . . . . . LAMBE . . . .

Theſe LAMBES have been eſpecial benefactors to this church, being ſometime men of fair poſſeſſions in this pariſh, as I was told; their names with the pictures of lambs are depenciled in many places of the woodwork and ceiling of the church.

Symon Brooke, and his wives.

Hic iacent SYMON BROOKE, et MARGARETA et ALICIA vxores eius qui quidem SYMON, obiit 12 Octob. 1488.

An antient family theſe BROOKES were in this pariſh, now extinct, as I have it by relation.

Chriſtopher Willoughby and his wife.

Orate pro bono ſtatu CHRISTOPHERI WILLOUGHBY, armigeri, et MARGERIE uxoris eius. This is in a glaſs window of the church.

CAMPSEY or CAMESEY.

The nunnery of Campſey.

This was a nunnery not far from Ufford, founded by one THEOBALD, and conſecrated to the honor of the virgin MARY, which was valued at the ſuppreſſion, to be yearly worth in lands, 182l. 9s. 5d. Theſe nuns were of the order of St. CLARE, and called minoreſſes.

The foundation of a chantry in the priory church at Campſey.

MAUD, who was firſt married to WILLIAM lord Burgh, earl of Ulſter, and after to RALPH DE UFFORD, chief juſtice of Ireland, repenting herſelf, belike, of her own and her laſt huſband's delinquencies committed in Ireland, of which I have ſpoken before, obtained licence of king EDWARD III. by the procuration of her brother HENRY earl of Lancaſter, to found a chantry in this monaſtery, of five chaplains, ſecular prieſts, to pray and ſing maſs for the ſouls of the ſaid WILLIAM DE BURGH, and RALPH DE UFFORD, whoſe body was here interred. Such is the charter of the foundation:

King Edward's charter.
In arch. turris Lond.

EDWARDUS, &c. Sciatis quod 16 die Octobris anno regni noſtri 21. ad requiſitionem dilecti conſanguinei et fidelis noſtri HEN. com. Lancaſtrie, nec non MATILDIS comitiſſe Vltonie conſanguinee ſororis eiuſdem comitis, &c. dederimus et conceſſerimus prefate comitiſſe, quod ipſa quondam cantariam quinque capellanorum, quorum vnum cuſtodem eiuſdem cantarie duxerit nominand. in capello virginis glorioſe, infra eccleſiam monaſterii, ſive prioratus monialium de campeſe diuina celebrar. ad laudem DEI, & dicte virginis matris eius: pro ſalute que WILLELMI DE BURGH, quondam comitis Vltonie primi, ac RADULPHI DE UFFORD ſecundi et virorum ſuorum. Cuius quidem RADULPHI corpus in eadem capella quieſcit humatum, &c. teſt. meipſo apud Weſt. &c.

Ralph de Ufford here buried in our lady's chape.

LETHERINGHAM.

In the pariſh church, and in the church of the little priory adjoining, are divers tombs and graveſtones to the memory of that noble and antient family of the WINGFIELDS, all of which are fouly defaced. This priory was founded by ſir JOHN BOYNET. Of the dedication, order or time, I am altogether ignorant, it was valued altogether at 36 l. 18 s. 5 d. of yearly comings in. The WINGFIELDS here buried, were theſe:

The priory of Letheringham.

Sir ROBERT WINGFIELD, lord of Letheringham. Sir ROBERT WINGFIELD, and ELIZABETH GOUSALL his wife, ſir JOHN WINGFIELD, and ELIZABETH his wife. Sir THOMAS WINGFIELD. Sir ROBERT WINGFIELD, and ELIZABETH RUSSEL his wife, obijt ROBERTUS, 1409. THOMAS WINGFIELD and MARGARET his wife. RICHARD WINGFIELD, ANNE, and MARY.

Inſcriptions upon the monuments of the WINGFIELDS, partly remaining, are theſe which follow:

Hic iacet tumulatus dominus WILLELMUS WINGFIELD, miles, dominus iſtius ville & patronus iſtius eccleſie; qui ob. primo die Julij 1398. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Sir Will. Wingfield, knight.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS WINGFIELD, armig. et KATHERINA vxor eius . . . dominus et patronus. Quorum . . .

Will. Wingfield.

Hic iacet dominus ROBERTUS WINGFIELD, miles, et ELISABETHA vxor eius, qui quidem ROBERTUS objit 3 die Maij 1409. quorum animabus . . . Amen.

Sir Rob. Wingfield, knight.

Hic iacet dominus . . . WINGFILD, miles, quondam dominus de Letheringham.

Wingfield, knight.

Here is alſo an antient fair tomb very fouly defaced, whereupon this fragment of an inſcription following is only remaining:

. . . ELIZABETHE ARUNDEL duciſſe Norfol. & JOHANNIS PAULET militis, qui quidem JOHANNES objit x Maij M.cccclxxxi . . . ac domina ELIZABETHA WINGFELD vxor predicti JOHANNIS filia . . .

Sir ANTHONY WINGFIELD, of Letheringham, knight, ſon and heir of ſir JOHN, lived in the reigns of K. HENRY VIII, and EDWARD VI, in the 31 of HEN. VIII, he was captain of the guard. He was controller of EDWARD the ſixth's houſe, and of the privy council to K. HENRY VIII, and EDWARD VI, and knight of the garter. He died . . . he married ELIZABETH, daughter and coheireſs of ſir GEORGE VEERE, knight, and of MARGARET his wife, the daughter of ſir WILLIAM STAFFORD. He was vice-chamberlain to K. HENRY VIII: and, together with the earls of Arundel and Eſſex, and others, appointed to be aiding and aſſiſting with his advice and counſel, the executors of the ſaid king's laſt will and teſtament: a copy whereof I have in my cuſtody. By which his will he gives to the ſaid ſir ANTHONY 200 l.

Sir Antony Wingfield, knight of the garter.

In the priory church here at Letheringham, divers of the antient family of the NANTONS lie buried. Of whom out of their pedigree, I have theſe notes following:

Naunton.

Maſter **William Smart** aſſirmeth that he hath ſeen an antient evidence, dated before the conqueſt of England, wherein the **Nantons** are named, who ſaith they were written by the name of **Nawnton**.

Roger Awston reporteth that **Nawnton** came in with the conqueror, and that he hath ſeen records of the ſame, who for ſervice done had then given him in marriage a great inheretrix.

It is reported that **Nawntons** lands were at that time 700 marks, per annum.

Theſe **Nauntons** are patrons of the church of Alderton in this county, as appears by this epitaph there:

Hen. Naunton, Triſtram, Elizabeth.

Here lieth **Henry Naunton**, eſquire, late patron of this church, and **Tristram Naunton**, both ſonnes of **William Naunton**, eſquire, and of **Elisabeth** his wife; and **Elisabeth** wiſe to the ſaid **Henry**, daughter of **Everard Asheby**, eſquire, and **Elisabeth** daughter to the ſaid **Henry Naunton**, and **Elisabeth Asheby**.

This is likewiſe in the priory church here at Latheringham.

Patruus ignotus, genetrix vix nota, ſororque,
    Occumbunt ſequeris tu mihi ſancte pater.
Chara domus terras fugitis neque ſic me fugitis
    Vos ſequar in cœlos . . . . .
Patri, patruo, matri, ſororulæ chariſſimis
Poſui, flevique **Robertus Naunton**. 1600.

Sir Rob. Naunton, maſter of the court of wards.

D. Cowell. lit. M.

Now ſir **Robert Naunton**, knight, one of his majeſty's moſt honorable privy council, and maſter of the court of wardens and liveries. Of which office, will it pleaſe read thus much out of the interpreter, as followeth:

Maſter of the court of wards and liveries, ſaith he, is the chief and principal officer of the court of wards and liveries, named and aſſigned by the king, to whoſe cuſtody the ſeal of court is committed. He at the entering upon his office, taketh an oath before the lord chancellor of England, well and truly to ſerve the king in his office, to miniſter equal juſtice to rich and to poor, to the beſt of his cunning, wit, and power, diligently to procure all things which may honeſtly and juſtly be to the king's advantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the right and prerogative of the crown, truly to uſe the king's ſeal appointed to his office, to endeavor to the uttermoſt of his power, to ſee the king juſtly anſwered of all ſuch profits, rents, revenues and iſſues, as ſhall yearly riſe, grow, or be due to the king in his office, from time to time, to deliver with ſpeed ſuch as have to do before him, not to take or receive of any perſon any gift or reward in any caſe or matter depending before him, or wherein the king ſhall be party, whereby any prejudice, loſs, hinderance, or diſheriſon, ſhall be or grow to the king. Ann. 33 Hen. VIII. cap. 33.

BUERS.

Sir Andrew Buers, knight, and Robert his ſon.

Hic iacet **Andreas de Buers**, & **Robertus de Buers** filius eiuſdem **Andree** militis, qui **Andreas** obijt 12 die Aprilis, anno dom. 1630. et dictus **Robertus** obijt 7 die menſ. Octob. ann. dom. 1631. quorum animabus. . . .

Sir Rich. Waldgrave, knight, and Joan his lady.

Hic iacet **Richardus Waldegrave** miles qui obijt 2 die Maij, anno dom. 1400. & **Joanna** vxor eius que obijt 10 Junij, 1406. Quorum animabus propitietur **Deus**. Amen.

Qui pro alijs orat, pro ſe laborat.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS WALDEGRAVE, miles, qui obijt 2 Maij ann. dom. 1434. & JOHANNA, vxor eius, filia THOME DE MONTECAMISII * militis, que obijt in feſte ſancti Dioniſij, anno dom. 1450. Quorum animabus, &c. Amen.

Sir Rich. Waldgrave, knight, and Joan his wife.

* Mountchenſie.

Hic iacet THOMAS WALDEGRAVE, miles, & ELISABETHA vxor ejus prima filia & vna heredum JOHANNIS FRAYE, militis, nuper capitalis baronis ſcaccarij qui quidem THOMAS obijt 28 die . . . 1500.

Sir Tho. Waldgrave, knight, and Eliz. his wife.

Of your cherite prey for the ſouls of EDWARD WALDEGRAVE, and MABELL his wyff, doughter and heyre of JOHN CHEYNEY of Pynehoo in Deuonſhyre, and one of the heyres of JOHN HILL of Spaxton in the county of Somerſet. The which EDWARD deceſſyd the yere of our Lord GOD, 1506. and the ſaid MABELL . . . on whoſe ſouls JESU have mercy. Amen.

Edw. Waldgrave, and Mabell his wife.

Orate pro animabus WILLELMI WALDEGRAVE, militis, & MARGERIE conſortis ſue, qui quidem WILLELMUS obijt . . .

Sir Will. Waldgrave, knight, and Margery his wife.

This church of Buers is very neatly kept.

Out of the pedigree of the WALDEGRAVES, this ſtory following was collected by JOHN RAVEN, Richmond herald:

On a time a gentleman of Northampton being at the ſign of the crown in Sudbury, and having conference with maſter EDWARD WALDGRAVE of Bilſton, in com. Suff. eſquire, did make unto him a very credible report of one WALDGRAVE in Northamptonſhire, affirming that he heard it reported of old time, that theſe WALDGRAVES were of a very antient antiquity before WILLIAM the conqueror's reign, and that his name ſhould be JOHN: who having one only daughter, and meeting with one WALDGRAVE which came out of Germany, and was employed in the conqueror's ſervices, the ſaid German WALDGRAVE related with WALDGRAVE of Northamptonſhire, concerning the marriage of his ſaid daughter; and told him that if he would give his conſent that he might have his daughter in marriage, that then he would procure him a pardon from the conqueror, for the quiet enjoying of his lands and livings. By which means he obtained the conqueror's grant, with his own hand and ſeal, for confirmation of all his lands unto him and his poſterity. The which pardon and grant remaineth to be ſeen at this day, 1612, in the French tongue, and is in the poſſeſſion of the lords of that manor. JOHN RAVEN, Richmond herald.

The antiquity of the Waldgraves.

THEBARTON.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS JERMEY, miles, vnus iuſticiar. domini regis de banco ſuo, et ELISABETH vxor ejus, qui quidem WILLELMUS obijt xxiij die Decembris, anno domini M.cccclxxxiij. quorum animabus propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Sir Will. Jermey, knight, and Eliz. his wife.

WINGFIELD.

Here ſometime ſtood a college or chantry, by whom founded I have not yet found out. But the DE LA POLES, earls of Suffolk, were the patrons of it. It was valued at the diſſolution to amount to fifty pounds three ſhillings five pence halfpenny, of yearly revenues. Surrendered 36 HEN. VIII.

Wingfield college.

In this college was buried the body of WILLIAM DE LA POLE, lord WINGFIELD, earl, marquiſs, and duke of Suffolk, as alſo earl of Pembroke. After all theſe honors given him, he was baniſhed England for five years, for being too familiar with queen MARGARET, privy and conſenting to the yielding and loſs of Anjou and Mayne (as alſo to appeaſe the murmuring of the people for the murdering of the duke of Glouceſter) and as he was taking of ſhip to paſs for France, he was ſurpriſed and taken on the ſea, by a ſhip of war, called

Wil. de la Pole, duke of Suffolk.

the Nicholas, belonging to the duke of Exeter, then conſtable of the Tower of London, and there preſently beheaded, and his body caſt into the ſea, which was after found, and taken up again at Dover, brought to this college, and here honorably interred, ſaith HALL, as alſo the catalogue of honor by BROOKE. This happened in the year 1450.

John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk.

JOHN DE LA POLE, ſon and heir of WILLIAM aforeſaid, after the death of his father duke of Suffolk, was likewiſe buried here at Wingfield. Of which he was lord and owner. He died in the year 1491.

In the pariſh church are theſe inſcriptions or epitaphs:

Rich. de la Pole.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS DE LA POLE, filius domini MICHAELIS DE LA POLE, nuper comitis Suff. qui obijt 18 die Decembris, ann. dom. 1403. cuius anime propitietur DEUS.

John de la Pole.

Hic iacet magiſter JOHANNES DE LA POLE, filius domini MICHAELIS DE LA POLE, quondam comitis Suffolcie baccalaureus vtriuſque iuris, canonicus in eccleſia cathedrali Ebor. ac in eccleſia collegiata de Beverley, qui ob. 4 die menſ. Februarij, anno dom. 1415. 4 HEN. V.

Theſe two were the ſons of MICHAEL DE LA POLE, the firſt earl of Suffolk of that ſurname.

Wingfield of Letheringham. Camd. in Suff.

Hic iacet dominus WINGFILD, de Letheringham . . . cuius anime. . . .

This town of Wingfield hath given name to a family in this tract, that is ſpread into a number of branches, and is beſides for knighthood and antient gentility renowned: and thereof it was the principal ſeat.

DONNINGTON.

Sir Will. Wingfield, knight.

Hic iacet tumulatus dominus WILLELMUS WINGFELD, miles, dominus iſtius ville, ac patronus iſtius eccleſie, qui obijt 1 Junij, ann. dom. 1398. cuius anime propitietur DEUS.

Will. Wingfield, and Katherine his wife.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS WINGFELD, armiger, & KATHERINA vxor eius, dominus et patronus iſtius ville. Quorum animabus, &c. Obijt ille . . .

Sir Rob. Wingfield, and Elizabeth his wife.

Hic iacet dominus ROBERTUS WINGFEELD miles et ELISABETHA vxor eius, qui quidem ROBERTUS obijt tertio die Maij, 1409. quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

WALDINGFIELD MAGNA.

John Appulton.

. . . JOHN APPULTON of Waldingfeeld magna . . . ob. anno 14 of HEN. IV. 1416. three apples, gules, leaves and ſtalks vert.

John Appulton, and Margaret his wife.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS APPULTON et MARGARETE vxoris eius, qui quidem JOHANNES obijt 9 die Aprilis, anno domini 1481. et predicta MARGARETA obijt 4 die Julij anno dom 1468. quorum . . .

Tho. Appulton.

Orate pro anima THOME APPULTON de Waldingfeeld magna qui THOMAS ab hac luce migrauit, 4 die Octob. ann. dom. 1507.

Margery Appulton.

Orate pro anima MARGERIE APPULTON, que obijt 4 die Nouemb. anno dom. 1504. cuius anime propitietur altiſſimus. Amen

Rob Appulton, and Mary his wife.

Orate pro animabus ROBERTI APPULTON generoſi, et MARIE vxoris eius, qui quidem ROBERTUS obiit 27 Auguſti 1526. quorum . . . Amen.

BARTON MAGNA.

Alice Harpley.

Hic iacet corpus ALICIE HARPLEY quondam vxoris RICARDI HARPLEY . . . que quidem ALICIA . . .

Hic . . . COTTON . . .

Cotton. In the pedigree of Edmund Cotton eſquire, now living, 1631.

Of theſe COTTONS I have read as followeth. The antient ſeat of the COTTONS in Cambridgeſhire is, Lanwade-hall: many deſcents were higher, and before the father, to the elder, ſir JOHN COTTON, knight, who died near the beginning of queen ELIZABETH. This ſir JOHN (being the elder) had three brothers, whereof EDMUND COTTON was the third from ſir JOHN aforeſaid, and ſiſters they had, &c. This elder ſir JOHN COTTON had one ſon called by his father's name, ſir JOHH COTTON, knight, who dying in the time of K. JAMES, left to inherit his eſtate, the only ſon (begotten of his wife ANNE, eldeſt daughter of ſir RICHARD HOGHTON, of Hoghton tower in the county of Lancaſter, knight and baronet) now in being: whoſe name is likewiſe JOHN.

EDMUND COTTON, the third brother aforeſaid, married ELA CONIERS, the daughter and heireſs of JOHN COANIERS, the only ſon of ROBERT CONIERS, knight, of near alliance to the lord CONIERS of Hornby Caſtle in Richmondſhire, who lived in the ſeveral reigns of EDW. II. and EDW. III. a ſiſter of the forenamed ROBERT CONIERS, knight, was married in that time to ſir RICHARD HARPLEY, knight, and now lieth interred in the chancel of Barton magna, under a monument, inſcribed as before: Hic iacet corpus ALICIE, &c.

EDMUND COTTON, aforeſaid, by ELA his wife, had divers children; GEORGE was his eldeſt ſon, and AUDREY, a daughter of his, veiled herſelf a nun. GEORGE had iſſue, many children, and EDMUND was his eldeſt ſon and heir. EDMUND COTTON in like manner, had iſſue, divers ſons and daughters, and his eldeſt ſon and heir is EDMUND COTTON, now in being. The antient ſeat left unto him, amongſt other lands, was called by the name of Coniers, alias Necton-hall in Bramble Barton, alias Barton magna juxta Bury St. Edmonds.

DEBENHAM.

Here lyeth JOHN FARMINGHAM, who died . . . 1424. and MARGARET his wife. ROBERT CHEAKE, and ROSE his wife. GEORGE NEVILL, and . . . his wife. JOHN NEVILL. JOHN CHEAKE, who died, 1490.

BABEWELL.

The foundation of Babewell priory.

Here ſometime ſtood a monaſtery of grey fryars, firſt founded by maſter ADAM DE LINCOLNE, who gave the founderſhip to the honor of CLARE. Here lay buried, ſir WALTER TRUMPINTON, and dame ANNE his wife.

NICHOLAS DRURY, and JOAN his wife, which died the 7th of March, 7 RICHARD II. MARGARET PEYTON.

BLITHBORROW.

Anna, king of the Eaſt-angles, and Ferminus his ſon.

This little town is memorable, for that ANNA, king of the Eaſt-angles, together with his eldeſt ſon and heir apparent FERMINUS, were here buried, both ſlain in a bloody fierce battle, by PENDA the Mercian king, a Pagan: of which my old manuſcript.

> **Penda anone his hoſte withe hym he led;**
> **And on Anna came fyrſt with mykle pryde**
> **kynge of Eſte Englonde, whos dowter Egfryde wed**
> **And ſlew him.**

Egfrid, king of Northumberland.

Lib. eccleſ. hiſt. 3. cap. 18.

ANNA was a man of great virtue, and the father of a bleſſed iſſue ſaith BEBE, which were many, and thoſe of great holineſs and ſanctity of life. Firſt, FERMINUS, Anna's iſſue. Etheldred, abbeſs of Ely.

NUS, ſlain in the ſame battle with his father, as I have ſaid before; here buried, but afterwards removed to St. Edmundſbury. His other ſon was ERKENFIELD, abbot of Chertſy, and biſhop of London, of whom before. His daughters were theſe: ETHELDRED, the eldeſt, was firſt married unto a nobleman, whom BEDE nameth TOMBERT governor of the fenny countries of Norfolk, Huntington, Lincoln, and Cambridgeſhires. And after his death, remaining a virgin, ſhe was married to EGFRID, king of Northumberland, with whom likewiſe ſhe lived in perfect virginity, the ſpace of twelve years, notwithſtanding his entreaty and allurements to the contrary. From whom laſtly ſhe was releaſed, and had licence to depart his court, unto the abbey Coldingham, where firſt ſhe was veiled a nun under abbeſs EBBA, and thence departing, ſhe lived at Ely and became her ſelf abbeſs thereof; wherein laſtly ſhe died, and was interred; remembered unto poſterities by the name ST. AUDRIE, of whom, more hereafter.

Sexburgh, abbeſs of Ely. Whitgith a menchion.

His ſecond daughter was SEXBURGH, who married ERCOMBERT, king of Kent, unto whom ſhe bare two ſons, and two daughters; after whoſe death, ſhe took the habit of a nun, and ſucceeded her ſiſter ETHELDRID, abbeſs of Ely, wherein ſhe died, and was interred. And their youngeſt ſiſter WITHGITH, was likewiſe a menchion with them in the ſame monaſtery, and all of them canonized for ſaints.

Ethilburge abbeſs of Berking, Bede.

ETHELBURGH, his third daughter, was made abbeſs of Berking in Eſſex, built by her brothor biſhop ERKENFILD, wherein ſhe lived, laſtly died as I have ſaid before.

Edelburge, abbeſs of St. Brigges in France. Bede.

Speed, cap. 11.

A natural daughter likewiſe he had, whoſe name was EDELBURGH, who with SERIDO, the daughter of his wife, were both of them profeſſed nuns, and ſucceeded each other abbeſſes in the monaſtery of St. Brigges in France. Such a reputed holineſs was it held in thoſe days, not only to be ſeparated from the accompanying with men, but alſo to abandon the country of their nativity, and as ſtrangers in forreign lands, to ſpend the continuance of their lives.

Will. Collet.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI COLET quondam mercatoris de Blyburgh ſive iſtius ville qui obijt 16 die Januar. an. domini 1503. cujus anima per gratiam DEI requieſcat in pace. Amen.

Joan Baret.

Orate pro anima JOHANNE BARET nuper vxoris JOHANNIS BARET qui obijt xiiii. die Januarij anno M.D.xx. . . .

Joan Ranyngham.

Orate pro anima JOHANNE RANNYGHAM quondam vxoris JOHANNIS RANYNGHAM, qui obijt quarto die menſis Maii, anno M.D. . . . cuius anime propitietur DEUS.

John Ranyngham.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS RANYNGHAM alias LOMAN qui obijt xi. die menſis Decembris anno domini M.ccccl xxxxiiii.

Sim. Todyng, and Joan his wife.

Orate pro animabus SIMONIS TODYNG et JOHANNE vxoris eius que quidem JOHANNES obiit xx. die Decemb. anno domini M.cccc.lxxxxii. quorum . . . .

Roger Boreham and Kat. his wife.

In gratia et miſericordia DEI hic iacet ROGERUS BOREHAM qui obijt xxvii. die Novembris anno domini M.cccc.xlii. et KATHERINA, vxor eius, qui . . . quorum animabus propitietur DEUS. Amen.

The foundation of the priory of black canons.

This town was beautified by king HENRY I. with a college of black canons, who granted the ſame as a cell to the canons of St. OSITHE's in Eſſex: her revenues were augmented by RICHARD BLAUVEYS biſhop of London, who is reckoned as a cofounder with the ſaid king: the value of it was 48l. 8s. 9d.

METTINGHAM.

The foundation of Mettingham college.

Sir JOHN, ſurnamed DE NORWICH, lord of this place, built here a four ſquare caſtle, and a college or chantry within it, which he dedicated to the honor of God, and the bleſſed virgin Mary, which was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be yearly worth in lands, 202l. 7s. 5d ½ which was ſurrendered the 8th of April, 33 Hen. VIII.

BRUSYERD.

Burſyerd or Bruſyerd nunnery.

A monaſtery of nuns, dedicated to the bleſſed virgin, by whom founded, or in whoſe time, I have not learned : valued it was at 56l. 2s. 1d. per annum, and ſurrendred the 17. of Febuary, 30 Henry VIII.

WANGFORD.

The foundation of Wangford priory.

Here ſometime ſtood a priory or a cell of black monks cluniaks, dedicated to the honor of the virgin Mary, founded by one Ansered of France, valued at the ſuppreſſion, to be worth 30l. 9s. 5d. by year, and ſurrendered Feb. 16, 32 Henry. VIII.

BUNGEY.

The foundation of the nunnery of Bungey.

Here was a nunnery founded by Roger Glanvil and Gundreda his wife, or as others ſay, by the anceſtors of Thomas de Brotherton earl of Norfolk: valued at the downfall of religious houſes, at 62l. 2s. 1d. and of it I know no further.

SOTTERLEY.

Towards the uppermoſt end of the chancel of this church, lieth a large graveſtone, two full proportioned pictures in braſs, and this inſcription at the feet of them.

Tho Playters and Anne his wife.

Orate pro animabus Thome Playters, armigeri, nuper huius eccleſie patroni, et Anne vxoris eius et ſororis et heredis Rogeri Henays nuper de Tadington armigeri, qui quidem Thomas obijt xxi. die menſis Septembris, anno M. cccc. lxxix. et predicta Anna obijt x. die menſis Octobris ex tunc prox. ſequent. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus, Amen.

In the ſame chancel is a tomb of free ſtone, covered with a fair marble, with this following inſcription in braſs about it:

Will. Playters

Here lieth buried, the body of William Playters eſquire, ſon and heir to Thomas and Anne his wife, who married Jane, daughter to ſir ——— of Knots Hall, knight; by whom he had iſſue, divers children, and died the 11th day of November, anno M.D.xii.

Adjoining to this, is another tomb, with the effigies of a man cut in braſs, and this inſcription at his feet:

Chriſtopher Playters.

Here under lieth buried, the body of Chriſtopher Playters, eſquire, true patron of this church, ſonne and heire to William and Jane his wife, who had two wives: viz. Dorothy, one of the daughters and heires of William Aſelak, of Carrow in the county of Norfolk eſquire by whom he had iſſue, Thomas; and by Anne, daughter to William Read of Becles eſquire; he had iſſue, ſeven ſonnes and foure daughters, and he died in the year our Lord God, M.D.xlvii.

Tho. and Will. Playters.

Here likewiſe lie buried, the bodies of Thomas Playters eſquire, and of William Playters eſquire, patrons of this church; but they died but of late years. Thomas died the 19th of September, 1572. and William, the firſt day of June, 1584.

Orate pro anima Roberti Bumsted, generoſi, qui obijt xv. die menſis Aprilis, anno domini, M. cccc. lxxxii.

EAY, or EYE.

The foundation of the monaſtery of Eye.

Camd. in Suff.

Where was a monaſtery of black monks, conſecrated to St. PETER, and founded by ROBERT MALET, a Norman baron, lord of the iſland of Eye, ſo called, becauſe it is watered on every ſide with brooks, where are to be ſeen, the rubbiſh, ruins, and decayed walls of an old caſtle that belonged to the ſaid ROBERT MALET: whoſe donations, which were many and great, were confirmed by king STEPHEN's charter; of which thus much as followeth out of SELDEN in his hiſtory of Tithes, cap. 11. which he had from the original:

King Stephen's charter of confirmation.

Quoniam, divina miſerecordia providente, cognouimus eſſe diſpoſitum, et longè lateque predicante eccleſia, ſonat omnium auribus divulgatum; quod eleemoſynarum largitione poſſunt abſolui vincula peccatorum, et adquiri celeſtium premia gaudiorum. Ego ✠ STEPHANUS, DEI gratia, Anglorum rex, partem habere volens cum illis qui felici commercio celeſtia pro terrenis commutant, DEI amore compunctus, et pro ſalute anime mee ✠ et patris mei, matriſque mee, et omnium parentum meorum ✠ et anteceſſorum meorum regum ✠ WILLELMI ſcilicet regis aui mei ✠ et WILLELMI regis avunculi mei ✠ et HENRICI regis avunculi mei ✠ et ROBERTI MALET, et concilio baronum meorum. Concedo DEO, et eccleſie SANCTI PETRI DE EIA, etmonarchis ibidem in DEI ſeruitio congregatis, vt habeant omnes res ſuas quietas et liberas ab omni exactione, et teneant eas in terris, in decimis, in eccleſiis, in omnibus poſſeſſionibus, ſicut vnquam melius, et honorabilius tenuerunt tempore ROBERTI MALET, et tempore meo antequam rex eſſem cum Soca et Soca, et Tol et Tium et Infanganathief. ✠ precipio etiam vt teneant de quocunque tenebant (et non mittantur in placitum) ſicut tenebant die quam HENRICUS rex fuit viuus et mortuus et die qua ad regni coronam perveni, &c. Dat. anno ab incarnatione Domini, M.D.xxxvii. apud Eia ſecundo anno regni mei, in tempore EBRADI epiſcopi Norwicenſis, et GAUSLENI prioris Eie.

A malediction to the infringers of this charter.

Quicunque aliquid de his que in hac carta continentur, auferre aut minuere, aut diſturbare ſcienter voluerit autoritate Domini Omnipotentis patris, et Filii et Spiritus Sancti, et ſanctorum apoſtolorum, etomnium ſanctorum ſit excommunicatus, anathematizatus, et a conſortio Domini, et liminibus ſancte eccleſie ſequeſtratus donec reſipiſcat, et regie poteſtati xxx libras auri perſoluat. Fiat. Fiat. Fiat. Amen. Amen. Amen.

This foundation in lands, tithes, and churches, was rated to be yearly worth 184l. 9s. 7d ¼.

OCKLEY or OKELEY.

At the eaſt end of the chancel lieth a graveſtone, with this inſcription.

Will. Cornwalleis.

Orate pro animabus WILLELMI CORNWALLIS, et ELISABETHE vxoris ſue, qui quidem WILLELMUS obijt anno Domini M.D.xx. Quorum animabus propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Rob. Bucton.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS BUCTON, armiger, dominus et patronus iſtius ville qui obijt xvii die menſis Decembris, anno Domini M.ccccviii. cuius &c. propitietur DEUS.

In the heart of the chancel lieth a tomb ſtone with this inſcription.

Sir John Dennys prieſt.

Orate pro anima domini JOHANNIS DENNIS, quondam rectoris iſtius eccleſie, qui obijt vltimo die Julii, anno Domini, M.D.xxix. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS

BROME.

In the chancel of this church is erected a marble tomb ſome four feet high, upon which lie the figures of ſir JOHN CORNWALLEIS, knt. in armor, with a white ſtaff in his hand, and a greyhound at his feet, and MARY his wife, with a hound at her feet. Which tomb bears this incſcription:

Sir John Cornwaleis knight, and Mary his wife.

JOHANNES CORNWALLEIS, miles, WILLELMI CORNWALEIS, armigeri, filius, in domo principis EDOWARDI oeconomus, et vxor eiuſdem MARIA EDWARDI SULLIARD de Eſſex filia. Qui quidem JOHANNES xxiij Aprilis, anno Dom. M.D.xliiii. obiit Aſtrugie in comitatu Buckingham, cum ibidem princeps EDWARDUS verſaretur.

On the north ſide of the ile near unto the former monument ſtandeth a marble tomb, upon which lie the pourtraitures of ſir THOMAS CORNWALLIS, knt. in armor, and ANNE his wife.

Sir Tho. Cornwaleis knight, and Anne his wife.

Of theſe two, and of the family of CORNWALLIS thus CAMDEN writes, concurring with the words in theſe inſcriptions. At Brome, ſaith he, dwelt a long time the family of CORNWALLIS, of knight's degree: of whom ſir JOHN CORNWALLIS was ſteward of EDWARD the ſixth's houſhold, while he was prince: and his ſon ſir THOMAS, for his wiſdom and faithfulneſs, became one of the privy council to Queen MARY, and comptrollor of the royal houſe.

Camd. in Suff.

Here alſo in the ſaid ile is a monument, whereupon is the effigy of HENRY CORNWALLIS eſq. in armor, kneeling, thus under, written:

Hen. Cornwallis.

Hac conditione intraui vt exirem.
Cui naſci contigit mori reſtat.

In the ſaid chancel lieth a tombſtone with this inſcription:

Orate pro anima EDWARDI CORNWALLIS, armigeri, qui obijt iiii die Septembris, anno Domini M.D.x. cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Under this is the form of an heart joining to it, ſtreaming forth theſe ſentences. Within the circumference of the heart this word, Credidi. From the heart, theſe lines:

Redemptor meus viuit.
In nouiſſimo die ſuper terram ſtabit:
In carne mea videbo DEUM Saluatorem.

HEMINGHAM.

In the chancel floor upon a tombſtone this inſcription in French:

WILLIAM JOCE & KATERINE ſa femme gyſont ycy
DIEU de lor almes eyt mercy: amen.

Will. Joice and Katherine his wife.

There are divers other tombſtones in this chancel floor without either inſcriptions or arms, which have been on them all, but are taken out.

HINTLESHAM.

In the middle of the chancel a fair blue marble ſtone, thereon in braſs the proportion of a man in complete armor, under his head a helmet, thereon a wreath his creſt. And on his left hand the pourtrait of a woman in braſs, a little hound lying at her feat: under both theſe this inſcription:

Hic iacent venerabilis vir JOHANNES TYMPERLEY, armiger, heres & dominus de Hyntylſham, HARGARRETA vxor eius. Qui quidem JOHANNES obijt . . . die menſis . . . . . anno domini M.cccc. Quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

Jo. Timperley & Marg. his wife.

On another marble ſtone, a man in compleat armor in braſs, ſane Helmet, with this inſcription.

Of your cherite prey for the ſoul of WILLIAM TEMPERLEY, whych dyed the x. day of March in the yere of our Lord GOD M.D.xxvii. on whos ſoul and all cryſtyn IESU have mercy. Amen.

Will. Timperley.

On a tomb of alabaſter on the ſouth ſide of the chancel wall, theſe inſcriptions.

Tho. Timperly, and Etheldred his wiſe.

Hic iacent THOMAS TYMPERLEY, armiger, qui obijt xiiii die Ian. M.D. et ETHELDREDA vxor eius, prima filia NICHOLAI HARE . . . . et KATHERINE vxor eius.

Hic iacent NICHOLAUS TIMPERLEY armiger qui obiit . . . . et ANNA vxor eius filia et heres GULIELMI MARKHAM armigeri . . . .

FLIXTON.

Or Felixton (ſo named of FELIX, the firſt Biſhop of theſe parts, like as in many other places in this ſhire) had in times paſt a monaſtery of nuns, of whoſe foundation I have read in a nameleſs manuſcript, as followeth:

The foundation of Flixton Nunnery.

MARGERY DE CREKE, daughter to GALFRIDE HANES, the widow of BARTHOLOMEW CREKE, gave her whole manor of Flixton, with all the appurtenances, which came to her by inheritance, to have a religious huſe of nuns, erected, which ſhould profeſs the rule of St. AUSTIN. SIMON DE WANTON, at that time biſhop of Norwich, ſir WILLIAM BLUNDE, ROBERT DE VALINES WILLIAM DE MEDEFEND, being witneſſes of her donation and gift: which was in the reign of king HENRY III; for I find that in his time theſe witneſſes did flouriſh. It was valued at the general overthrow of ſuch houſes, at 23 l. 4 s. 1 d. ¼.

WALTON OR WALETUNE.

The Priory of Walton.

A priory dedicated to St. FELIX the biſhop before remembered; wherein were placed black monks Benedictins. And this is all I find of this foundation, ſave that the BIGOTS or BIGODS earls of Norfolk, were great benefactors to this religious building; if not the ſole founders of the ſame. As will appear by this piece of a record following:

Ex Arch. Turris Lond. Cart. antiq. lit. R.R.

. . . . ROGERUS BIGOD comes Norfolcie pro ſalute anime mee, &c. dedi et conceſſi eccleſie ſancti FELICIS de Waletune et monachis ibidem DEO ſervientibus omnes donationes ſicut anteceſſores mei, &c. Sans date.

EDWARDSTOW.

The Monaſtery of Edwardſtow.

A monaſtery was here founded by PETER DE LA ROCHE, or PETRUS DE RUPIBUS, that rich biſhop of Wincheſter, in the reign of king JOHN.

HERINGFLEET.

The foundation of Heringfleet Abbey

Here ſometimes was a religious monaſtery of canons regular, dedicated to the honor of St. OLAVE, ſounded by ROGER the ſon of OSBERT. Valued at 49 l. 11 s. 7 d.

BRISETE.

Here was a priory of canons conſecrated to St. LEONARD.

LEYSTON, OR LAISTON.

The foundation of the priory at Leiſton.

The priory of Leyſton, ſaith my manuſcript, repleniſhed with black monks premonſtratenſes was firſt founded by RANULPH DE GLANVILL, about the year 1183. renewed and new builded by ſir ROBERT DE UFFORD, earl of Suffolk, anno 1363, it was dedicated to the mother of JESUS, that bleſſed virgin MARY. And upon the deſtruction of all ſuch edifices, valued far under rate to have annual comings in, 181 l. 17 s. 1 d. ½.

HICHAM.

John Spring.

Hoc tegitur ſaxo Johannes Spring. qui quidem Johannes obijt duodecimo die menſ. Auguſti, anno a Christo nato, M.D.xlvii. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

LANEHAM.

Tho. Spring, the rich clothier.

Here lyeth buried the body of Thomas Spring, of Laneham, ſurnamed the rich clothier, who died . . . in the yeare of our Lord God M.D.x. His monument is in the carved chaple of wainſcot, in the north ſide of the chancel which he built himſelf; as alſo he built the great chaple on the ſouth ſide of the chancel.

Tho. Spring, clothier.

Here lieth buried another Thomas Spring, of Laneham, clothier, who built the veſtry of the ſaid church. He died the 7th of September, M.cccclxxxvi. 1 Henry VII.

James Spring.

Orate pro anima Jacobi Spring, qui obiit iii die Auguſti, M.cccclxxxiiii. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

CNOBERSBURG or BURGH Castle.

Sigebert, king of the Eaſt-angles a monk. His death.

Which as Camden ſaith, out of venerable Bede, was a moſt pleaſant caſtle, by reaſon of the woods and ſeas together, wherein a monaſtery was built by Furseus, a holy Scot; by whoſe perſuaſions Sigebert, king of the Eaſt-angles, became a monk, and reſigned up his kingdom: who afterwards being drawn againſt his will out of this monaſtery, to encourage his people in battle againſt the Mercians, together with his company, loſt his life. In that place now there are only ruinous walls, in form as it were four ſquare, built of flint ſtone and Britiſh brick. But the ſtory of the foundation of this abbey will beſt appear in the life of Furseus, written by Bede, and followed by Capgrave. Bede lib. iii. cap. 19. Capgrave lit. F. folio 153. as followeth:

The foundation of the monaſtery of Cnoberſburg.

In the time that Sigebert yet governed the eaſt parts of England, a holy man, called Furseus, came thither out of Ireland, a man notable both for his ſayings and doings, of great virtue, and much deſiring to wander and travel in God's quarrel, whenſoever occaſion ſerved. Coming therefore to the eaſt coaſts of England, he was reverently received of the ſaid king, where purſuing his godly deſire of preaching the word of God, he both converted many infidels, and confirmed the faithful in the faith and love of Christ, by his painful preaching, and virtuous examples. Where falling into ſickneſſes, he had from God a viſion by the miniſtry of angels, wherein he was warned to go forward cheerfully in his painful preaching of the goſpel, and to perſevere in his accuſtomed watching and praying, becauſe his end and death was certain, though the hour thereof was moſt uncertain, according to the ſaying of our Lord. Watch therefore, ye know not the day nor the hour. With this viſion being much confirmed and encouraged, he haſtened with all ſpeed to build up the monaſtery in the place king Sigebert had given unto him, and to inſtruct it with regular diſcipline. This monaſtery was pleaſantly ſituated for the woods and ſea adjoining, being erected in the village of Cnoberſburg, and enriched afterwards by Anna, king of that province, and many other noblemen, with ſundry fair houſes, and other ornaments. This monaſtery was founded about the year of our Lord, 636, and demoliſhed long before the violent deluge of ſuch buildings, which happened in the reign of K. HENRY VIII.

GORLSTON.

Gorlſton fryary.

Here I ſaw, ſaith CAMDEN, the tower ſteeple of a ſmall ſuppreſſed fryary, which ſtandeth the ſailors in good ſtead for a mark: of which fryary I never marked further.

LESTOFFE.

Tho. Scroope, a biſhop in Ireland.

Here lieth buried the body of THOMAS SCROOPE, otherwiſe ſurnamed BRADLEY, of the town wherein he was born, deſcended of the noble family of the SCROOPES, qui claritatem generis literis et virtutibus plurimum illuſtrabat: who very much adorned the honor of his birth, by his learning and virtues. He was firſt a monk ordinis ſancti Benedicti, of the order of St. BENET: after that, ad maiorem aſpirans perfectionem, aſpiring to a greater perfection of life, he took upon him the profeſſion and rule of a Dominican, and after that, he ſubmitted himſelf to the diſcipline of the Carmelites (of whoſe inſtitution he wrote a learned treatiſe) and preached the goſpel in hair and ſackcloth round about the country. Then he withdrew himſelf again to his houſe of Carmelites in Norwich, and there remained twenty years, leading the life of an anchorite, but yet after that time, he came abroad, and was advanced by the pope to a biſhopric in Ireland, called Dromorenſis epiſcopatus, the ſaid pope (which was EUGENIUS the fourth) ſent him in embaſſage to the iſle of Rhodes (of which he wrote a book) from whence being returned, he left Ireland and his biſhopric, came into the eaſt countries, wherein he went up and down barefooted, teaching in towns abroad, the ten commandments, and preaching the glad tidings of the goſpel. Quicquid autem vel ex ſuis reditibus percepit, vel alias a ditioribus lucrari poterat, id totum aut pauperibus diſtribuit aut in alios pios vſus erogauit: whatſoever he took, either of his own yearly profits, or what he could procure from the richer ſort of people; he diſtributed it all to the poor, or employed it to pious uſes. At the length, anno ætatis ſuæ plus minus centeſimo in Leiſtoft Suffolciencis comitatus oppido vivendi finem fecit, in the year of his age, one hundred or thereabouts: he died in this town of Leſtoffe, the fifteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord 1491, the ſeventh of HENRY VII. Here he was buried, cum epitaphio elegiaco, with an elegiacal or ſorrowful epitaph, engraven upon his monument: two of the laſt verſes of which, are theſe two verſes following:

Venit ad occaſum morbo confectus amaro;
Spiritus alta petit, pondere corpus humum.

If you would know more of this learned Iriſh biſhop, read BALE and PITSEUS in his life.

SOMERLEY.

The habitation in antient times of FITZ-OSBERT, from whom it is come lineally to the worſhipful antient family of the JERNEGANS, knights of high eſteem in theſe parts, ſaith CAMDEN in this tract.

Upon an antient knight (ſaith the ſame author in his Remains) ſir JERNEGAN, buried croſs legged at Somerley in Suffolk, ſome hundred years ſince is written:

Sir Jernegan or Jerningham.

JESU CHRIST, both GOD and man,
Save thy ſervant JERNEGAN.

This knight, as I gather by computation of years, was ſir RICHARD JERNINGHAM or JERNEGAN, who for his ſaid wiſdom, was choſen to be one of the privy chamber to K. HENRY VIII, upon this occaſion following:

Certain gentlemen of the privy chamber, which through the king's lenity, in bearing with their lewdneſs, forgetting themſelves, and their duty towards his grace, in being too familiar with him, not having due reſpect to his eſtate and degree, were removed, by order taken from the council, unto whom the king had given authority to uſe their diſcretions in that behalf, and then were four ſad and antient knights put into the king's privy chamber, whoſe names were ſir RICHARD WINGFIELD, ſir RICHARD JERNINGHAM, ſir RICHARD WESTON, and ſir WILLIAM KINGSTONE.

Stow Annal. Ann. reg. 10 Hen. VIII.

Ric. Wingfield. Ric. Jerningham. Ric. Weſton, Will. Kingſtone, knights.

Or it may be, ſir ROBERT JERNINGHAM, knighted by the duke of Suffolk, CHARLES BRANDON, at the battle, and yielding up of Mont de dier, a town in France.

But which of the family ſoever he was, the name hath been of exemplary note before the conqueſt; if you will believe thus much as followeth, taken out of the pedigree of the JERNINGHAMS, by a judicious gentleman.

Anno M.xxx. CANUTE, king of Denmark, and of England after his return from Rome, brought divers captains and ſoldiers from Denmark, whereof the greateſt part were chriſtened here in England, and began to ſettle themſelves here, of whom, JERNEGAN, or JERNENGHAM, and JENNIHINGHO, now JENNINGS, were of the moſt eſteem with CANUTE, who gave unto the ſaid JERNINGHAM, certain royalties, and at a parliament held at Oxford, the ſaid K. CANUTE did give unto the ſaid JERNINGHAM, certain manors in Norfolk, and to JENNINGS, certain manors lying upon the ſea ſide near Horwich in Suffolk, in regard of their former ſervices done to his father, SWENUS, king of Denmark.

Jerningham.

Jennings.

SNAPE.

A priory of black monks, and a cell to Colcheſter, founded in the year 1099, the twelfth of WILLIAM RUFUS, by WILLIAM MARTILL, and ALBREDA his wife, and GEFFREY MARTILL their ſon and heir, dedicated to the virgin MARY, and valued in the king's books to be yearly worth, 99 l. 1 s. 11 d. ½.

The foundation of Snape priory.

HOXON.

In times paſt called Hegilſdon, and much enobled by reaſon of the martyrdom in this place of EDMUND, king of the Eaſt-angles, enſhrined ſometime in the abbey of Bury, as I have ſpoken before, honored by his name, to whoſe holineſs a monaſtery was erected in this place.

The monaſtery of Hoxon.

WYKES.

This was a monaſtery of nuns, dedicated to the Virgin MARY, founded by K. HENRY III, or at leaſt wiſe by him confirmed, as it is in the records in the Tower: valued at 92 l. 12 s. 3 d. ½. of yearly comings in.

The foundation of Wykes monaſtery.

NEYLAND.

The manufacture of cloathing in this county, hath been much greater, and thoſe of that trade far richer, I perſuade myſelf, heretofore than in theſe times, or elſe, the heirs and executors of the deceaſed, were more careful that the teſtators' dead corps ſhould be interred in more decent manner, than they are now a days; otherwiſe I ſhould not find ſo many marbles richly inlaid with braſs, to the memory of clothiers in foregoing ages, and not one in theſe latter ſeaſons. All the monuments in this church which bear any face of comelineſs or antiquity, are erected to the memory of clothiers, and ſuch as belong to the myſtery.

John Ewell, and Agnes his wife.

Hic iacet JOHANNES EWEL, quondam fuller iſtius ville et AGNES vxor eius qui quidem JOHANNES obijt vi Octobris anno dom. M.ccccxxxvi. litera dominicalis G.

George Hamund.

Orate . . . GEORGIJ HAMUND textoris de Barby qui obiit, anno domini M.D.xxx.

Lady Thomaſin Hamund.

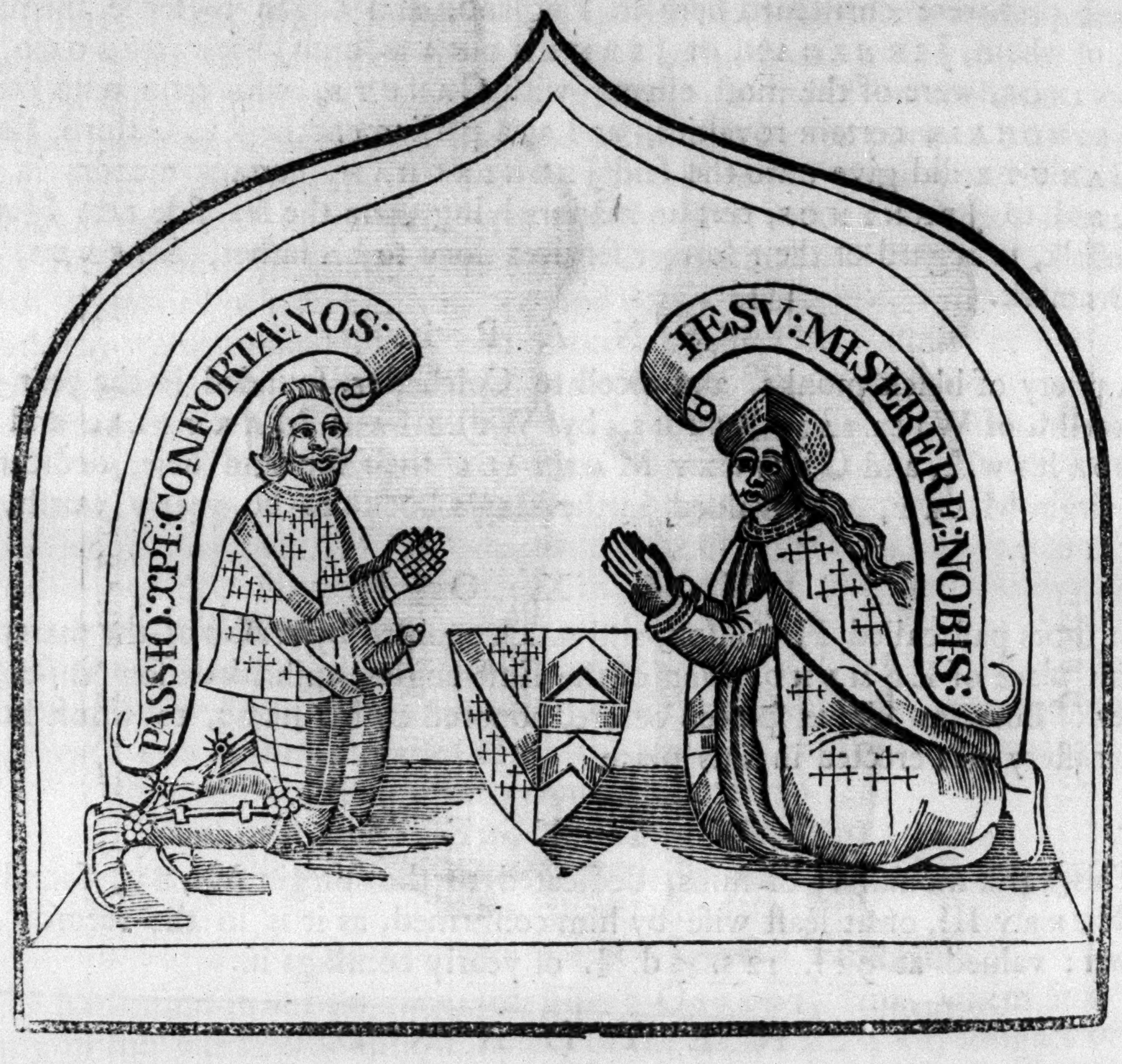
I beſeche you as to ſay oon pater noſter and an ave, for the ſoul of dame THOMASIN HAMUND . . . worker . . . M.D.xlviii.

Abell.

One ABELL a clothworker, built the porch of this church, which is a very fair one, in the wall whereof he hath a funeral monument, and to ſignify his name, as alſo to make up his coat armor, is the letter A, and the picture of a bell caſt upon the monument.

STOKE juxta NEYLAND.

This church is highly honored by the ſepulture of divers of the illuſtrious family of the HOWARDS.



In the eaſt window of the ſouth part in the church are theſe portraitures of ſir JOHN HOWARD, knight, and dame ALICE his wife, daughter and heireſs of ſir WILLIAM TENDRING, knight, with the ſubſcription following:

Orate pro animabus domini JOHANNIS HOWARD, & dominæ ALICIÆ vxoris eius.

Upon a fair marble, though much defaced, in the choir:

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS HOWARD, militis, qui obijt . . . 1400. et ALICIE vxoris eius, que obijt in feſto Sancte Luce evangeliſte, 1426.

Upon the pavement before the high altar lieth an antient graveſtone, having thereon the figure of a knight in complete armor, reſting his head upon his gauntlet, with this inſcription :

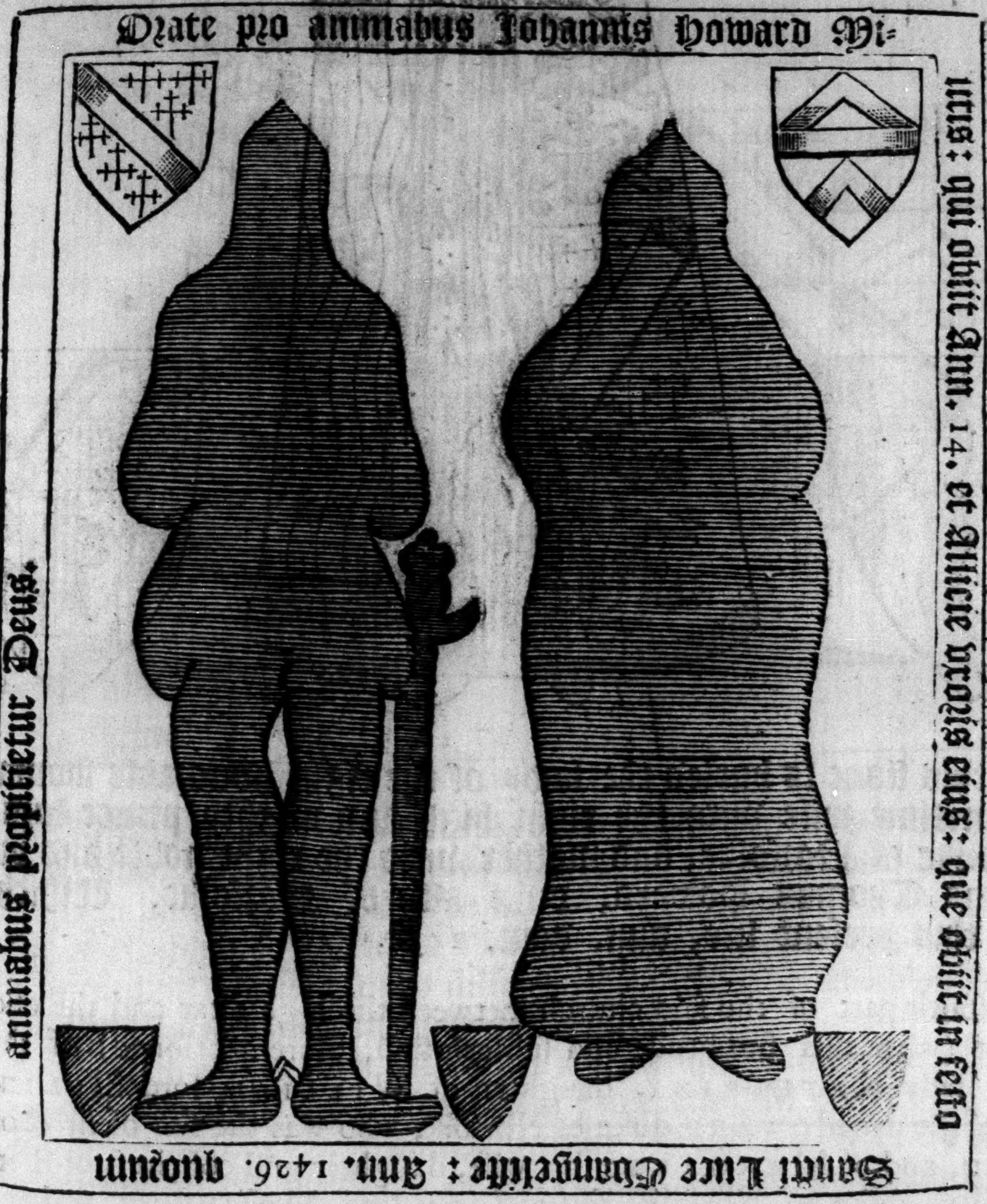
Sir Will. Tendring, knight, and Kath rine his wife.

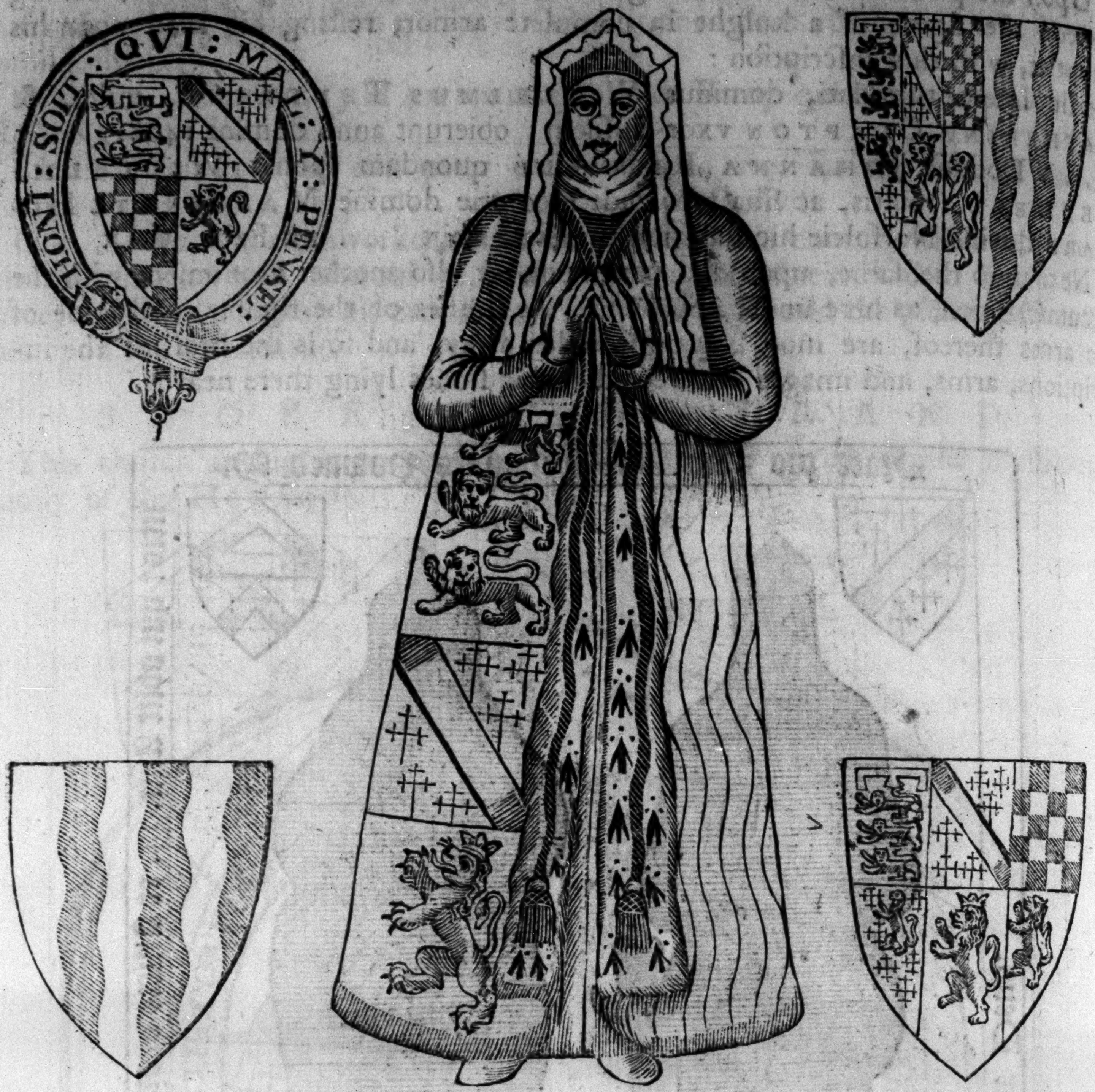
Hic iacent tumulati, dominus WILLELMUS TENDRING, miles, & KATHERINA CLAPTON vxor eiuſdem : obierunt anno domini 1408.

Joan Redmeld.

. . . Domina JOHANNA REDMELD quondam ſponſa WILLELMI REDMELD, militis, ac filia recolende memorie domine MARGERETE HOWARD duciſſe Norfolcie hic ſuperius tumulate obijt . . . xx Febr. M.D.

Near unto the ſame, upon the pavement, is alſo another monument with the circumſcription, as here under appeareth, the braſſes of the figures, and ſome of the arms thereof, are moſt impiouſly ſtolen away, and ſo is the braſs of the inſcriptions, arms, and images of three other fair ſtones lying there near :


Orate pro animabus Johannis Howard Mi-
litis : qui obiit Ann. 14. et Alicie uxoris eius : que obiit in feſto
Sancti Luce Evangeliſte : Ann. 1426. quorum
animabus propitietur Deus.

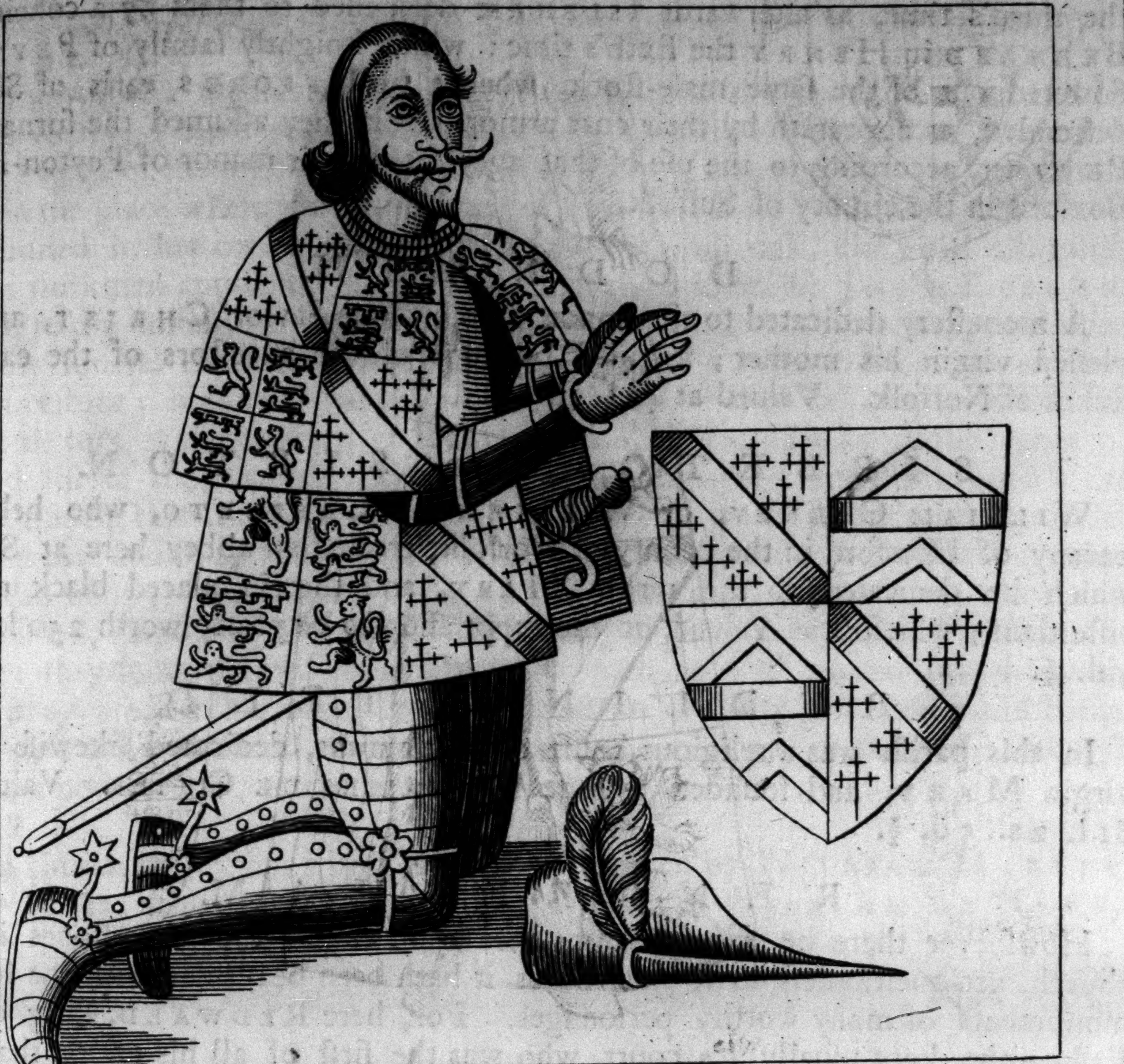

HONI: SOIT: QVI: MAL: Y: PENSE:

Under this ſtone is buried the body of the right honorable woman and ladie, ſometime wife vnto the right high and mighty prince lord John Howard duke of Norfolke, and mother vnto the right noble and puiſſant prince, lord Thomas Howard, duke alſo of Norfolke. Which lady departed this preſent life, ann. dom. 1452.

In the ſouth part of the ſaid church between the high altar and the choir is a monument (with this ſimilitude and ſubſcription, aforementioned) of the right honorable lady KATHERINE, daughter of WILLIAM lord MOLINS, the firſt wife of JOHN HOWARD duke of Norfolk, who was the ſon of ſir ROBERT HOWARD, and of MARGARET his wife, daughter and coheireſs of THOMAS MOWBRAY, duke of Norfolk, ſon of JOHN lord MOWBRAY, and ELIZABETH his wife, daughter and heireſs of JOHN lord SEGRAVE, and MARGARET, dutcheſs of Norfolk, the daughter and heireſs of THOMAS of Brotherton, the fifth ſon of king EDWARD I, the which he had by MARGARET his ſecond wife, the daughter of the french king, PHILIP III.

TENDRING-

TENDRING-HALL CHAPLE, IN THE PARISH OF STOKE JUXTA NEYLAND.



In the eaſt window of the private chaple of Tendring-hall in the ſaid pariſh of Stoke juxta Neyland, is the effigies above ſhewed, which is ſuppoſed by reaſon of the quarterings in his coat of arms to be made for JOHN lord HOWARD, after created duke of Norfolk, in which, and in the foreſaid monument, is to be obſerved that according to the antient rule, the coat armor of the blood royal is placed in the firſt quarter before the paternal coat.

Hic . . . KATERINA DE TENDERYNG quondam vxor THOME CLOPTON que obijt die Veneris ante feſtum pentecoſtes. M.ccccii. Katherine de Tenderyng.

. . . Lady WINDSORE . . . doughter of ſir WILLIAM WALGRAVE. Lady Windſore.

At the upper end in the north ſide of this church, next to the chancel, JOHN DE PEYTON, the ſon of REGINALD, lieth interred under a marble ſtone. About the verge whereof theſe few french words following are only remaining: John Peyton.

. . . JENA DE PEYTONA . . . mercye . . . lame CRIST. . . .

Under another marble ſtone adjoining, his ſon ſir JOHH PEYTON, knight, lieth inhumed with this French inſcription: Sir John Peyton, knight.

Vous qe par ici paſſet,
Pur l'ame ſire JEHAN DE PEYTONA priet.

Le cours de oi ici giſt:
L'ame receyue Ihu criſt. Amen.

Camd. in Cambridgeſhire.

Theſe Peytons had their manſion at Peyton-hall in Boxford not far hence. Of which and of them Camden. Wicken came to the family of the Peytons, ſaith he, by a daughter and coheireſs of the Gernons about Edward the third's time, as afterwards Isleham deſcended to them by a coheireſs of Bernard in Henry the ſixth's time: which knightly family of Peytons flowered out of the ſame male-ſtock, whence the Uffords earls of Suffolk deſcended, as appeareth by their coat armor, albeit they aſſumed the ſurname of Peyton, according to the uſe of that age, from their manor of Peyton-hall in Boxford in the county of Suffolk.

DODNASH.

The foundation of the monaſtery of Dodnaſh.

A monaſtery dedicated to the honor of our alone Savior Christ, and the bleſſed virgin his mother; founded by ſome of the anceſtors of the earls or dukes of Norfolk. Valued at 42 l. 18 s. 8 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

SIBBETON, OR SIBTON.

The foundation of Sibton abbey.

William Cheney, or William de Casineto, who held the barony of Horsford in the county of Norfolk, erected an abbey here at Sibton, which he dedicated to the virgin Mary, and therein placed black monks ciſtertians; which was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be yearly worth 250 l. 15 s. 7 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

REDLINGFIELD.

The foundation of the priory of Redlingfield.

In this pariſh was a religious houſe of black nuns, dedicated likewiſe to the virgin Mary, and founded by one Manasses de Guies. Valued at 81 l. 2 s. 5 d. $\frac{1}{2}$.

RENDLESHAM.

Rendleſham, a town of great note in former times.

Howſoever there be no inſcriptions here upon any of the graveſtones in the church, yet queſtionleſs in former times it hath been beautified with the funeral monuments of many worthy perſonages. For, here Redwald, king of the Eaſt-angles, kept uſually his court, who was the firſt of all his nation that was baptized, and received chriſtianity: but afterwards ſeduced by his wife, he had in the ſelf ſame church, as ſaith Bede, one altar for Christ's religion, and another for ſacrifices unto devils. In this place alſo Swidelm, a king of theſe Eaſt-angles, was likewiſe afterwards baptized by Cedda, biſhop of London.

Beda, lib. ii. cap. 25. Camd. in Suff.

Speed, cap. 19. Redwald, Swidelm, kings of the Eaſt angles.

Redwald having reigned king of the Eaſt-angles one and thirty years, and monarch of the Engliſhmen eight years, died in the year of his ſalvation ſix hundred twenty-three. And (by ſuppoſition) he as alſo Swidelme lie buried at this place.

RATISFORD.

Ratisford hoſpital.

An hoſpital dedicated to St. John, valued at 33 l. 10 s. Of which I have read no further.

ROMBUTH, OR ROMBRUGHE.

Rombrughe.

A priory of black monks dedicated to St. Michael.

St. GENOUEFA FERNHAM.

Camd. in Suff. John Textor.

This village is in this regard memorable, for that Richard Lucy lord chief juſtice of England, and protector of the kingdom in the abſence of K.

Henry II, took priſoner here in a pight field, Robert ſurnamed Blanchmame, earl of Leiceſter, together with his amazonian proud counteſs, Petronell, or Pernell; and withal put to the ſword above ten thouſand Flemmings, which the ſaid Robert had levied and ſent forth to the depopulation of his country: all, or the moſt, of which number, were buried in and about this the foreſaid village of Fernham, in the year of our redemption 1173, in 20 Henry II.

Burials at Fernham.

Of the valorous atchievements and pious actions of this worthy knight, and religious votary, I have related ſomewhat before within the dioceſe of Rocheſter, where I write of the diſſolved monaſtery of Leſnes, an abbey of his foundation, wherein the place where the church thereof ſometime ſtood (which had lain a long time buried in her own ruins, and grown over with oak, elm, and aſh-trees) certain workmen appointed, by the owner of the manor, ſir John Epsley, knight, to dig amongſt the rubbiſh of the decayed fabric for ſtones, happened upon a goodly funeral monument, the full proportion of a man, in his coat armor cut all in freeſtone; his ſword hanging at his ſide by a broad belt, upon which the flower de luce was engraven in many places (being as I take it the rebus or name-deviſe of the Lucies) this his repreſentation or picture lay upon a flat marble ſtone; that ſtone upon a trough or coffin of white ſmooth hewn aſheler ſtone, in that coffin, and in a ſheet of lead (both being made fit for the dimenſion of a dead body;) the remains of an aſhy dry carcaſe, lay enwraped, whole and undisjointed, and upon the head, ſome hair, or a ſimile quiddam of hair appeared: they found likewiſe other ſtatues of men, in like manner proportioned, as alſo of a woman in her attire and habiliments, with many graveſtones and bones of the deceaſed; to ſee all which, great confluence of people reſorted, amongſt which number, I was not the hindmoſt.

Sir Rich. Lucie found buried in the abbey of Leſnes, ann. 1630.

Certain church collections within this county, taken by William Harvey Clarencieux, king of arms, now in the hands of William le Neve, York herald.

George Mannoke, dyſſeaſed the xxii day of Auguſt, anno domini M.cccccxli.

In St. Gregory's church in Sudbury.

John Walgraue, eſquire, ſonne and heire of Edward Walgraue, which dyſſeaſed the vi of Octobre, an. M.ccccc.xliii.

In Allhalowes at Sudbury.

Robart Crane of Stonam parua, and lady Anne his wyeſe, doughter of ſir Andro Egard, knight, de Buckingham ad caſtrum, which dyſceaſed xxiii of Octob. an. dom. M. D.—Georg Crane, ſon and heyre of Robart Crane, eſquyer, and lady Anne his mother, deſceaſed, M.cccc.lxxxxi. — Sir Ralph Butle, lord of Sudley, and Alyce his wyef, doughter of Daynecourte, in a glaſſe wyndoo there founde.

In the church of Chylton.

Andro Bures, and Robert his ſonne, knight, were buried, Andro the xii of Apryl, an. M.ccclx. and Robard died the vii of October, an. M. ccc.lxi.

Alſo there lyeth buried in the north ile of the ſame church, Robart de Bures, croſe leged.

Alyce de Bryan, doughter and heyre of Robart de Bures, knight, and wyef to ſir Edmond Bryan, the yonger, knight.

In the church of Acton.

William Geddynge dyed the iiii of November, an. dom. M.cccc.lvij.

In the church of Ikelingham.

In St. Mary's Church at Bery.

Sir Robart Drewry dyſeaſed, an. dom. M. D. xx. as appeareth upon his tombe there. — Sir William Drewry dyſceaſed, 27. of July, an. dom. M.D.xxv. as aforeſaid apereth.

Thomas Lewcas was ſeruant and ſecretory, and one of the counſell to Jeſper, duke of Bedford, and erle of Penbroke, as apereth in a wyndow in the north ſide of the ſame cherche, dated in the yere of our Lord M.D.xxviii. in whiche wyndoo, he and his wyef kneeleth in their cote armor.

In the Church of Saxam parva.

In the ſaid cherch, in the north ſide, lieth buried, Margery, doughter and heyre of Robart Geddynge, with this ſcrypture foloinge: Orate pro animabns Margerie nuper vxoris Jeſper filii et heredis Thome Lewcas armigeri, filie et heredis Gilberti Peche militis,—Johannes Aſpall armiger, qui obiit 21. die Sept. M.D.xv.

In the Church of Haverell.

Henry Torner eſquyer, and Margaret his wyef, Jone Torner, wife to the ſaid Henry, and John Torner, ſon to the ſaid Henry, lyeth buried in the quire, in anno dom. M.cccc.lxiiij.

In a wyndoo in the foreſaid quire, is William Gyfford and his wife and John Gyfford and Alyce his wife.

In the Church of Thurloo magna.

John Hynkley eſquier dyſceaſed the 23. of January, an. dom. M·cccc.xxxii. and Margaret his wife, the 23. of Nouember, M.cccc.xlii.

John Bladwell eſquire, and Anne his wife, which John dyſceaſed the 29. of September, an. M.D.xxxiiii.

Thomas Knighton gent. and Ales his wife, which Thomas died the 23. of Aprill, an. M.D.xxxii.

Thomas Vnderell eſquire, and Anne his wife lieth buried in a tombe in the quire, who dyſceaſed the 11. of February, an. M.D.viii.

In Dallam Church.

Thomas Stoteuyle, patron of the foreſaid cherche, Matylda and Jane his wiues, which Thomas dyſceaſed, M.ccccclx.—Thomas Stoteuyle eſquire, and Edyth his wife, which Thomas died, M.cccc.xlvii.

Anne, wife of John Terell of Gepynge eſquier, of the doughters of ſir John Sulyarde, knight, dyſceaſed the 23. of February, M.D.lviii.

In the Church of Wetherden.

Eliſabeth, wife to John Sulyard eſquier, doughter to ſir John Ierningeham, knight, dyſceaſed 19. of January, an. M.D.xviii.—Margaret, wife to John Sulyard eſquier, dyſceaſed laſte of Auguſt, M.D.xxi.

Margaret, wife of Andro Sulyard eſquire, dyſceaſed 1 of April, an· M.D.xxi. —Andro Sulyard eſquire, dyſceaſed 21 of October, M.cccc.xliii.—John Sulyard eſquire, dyſceaſed the viii. of Merche, anno dom. M.D.xxxviii.

Dame Anne, firſt married to ſir John Sulyard knight, and aftyr to ſir Thomas Banſher knight, who dyed the 25. of July, anno. dom. M.D.xx.

Sir John Sulyard, juſtice of the kings benche, firſt huſband of the foreſaid Anne, dyed in an. M.D.vi.—William Sulyard, the ſonne of John Sulyard, knt...

In the Church of Buxſall.

John Copynger eſquire, lord and patron, Anne and Jane his wiuer, who had vii. children, and dyſceaſed an. M.D.xvii.

Nycholas Tymperley eſquire, who dyſceaſed the 20. of May. M.cccc.lxxxix.

—Water Copynger gent. which died the 10. of Merche, an. M.D.xxii. and Beatryx his wife, the ſecond of February, M.D.xii.

Robart Roydon gentylman, dyed the 23. of Aprill, an. M.D.v.

In the Church of Cretynge.

Symon Powley gent. and Margery his wife, the doughter of Edmond Alcokes, which dyed the 13. of October, M.cccc.lxxx.v.

Edmond Alcock gent. lord of the towne of Badley, Beatrix and Izabell his wiues, which Edmond dyed the the 5. February, M.cccc.lxxxxi.

Edward Powley, gent. which dyed the 25. of January, M.D.iiii. and Jane his wife.—Elizabeth Garnes, wedow, late wife of John Garnes eſquire, of Kenton, which died the ſecond of April, an. M.D.xxxix.

In the Church of Badley.

Robart Hamond eſquire, and Alyce his wife, who had iiji. ſons and ix doughters.

In the Church of Wetheringſet.

John Sulyard, the ſon of John Sulyard eſquire, and Ales his wife, the doughter of John Barington, eſquire of Eſſex, which Ales dyed the 21. of December an. M.cccc.lxviii.

John Batysford eſquire, and Margery his wife; which John dyed the 6. of February, in an. M.cccc.vi. and Margaret, in an. M.cccc. . . .

In the Church of Eye.

John Yaxley, otherwiſe called John Herberd of Melles, ſergeant at law, which died the 19. of July, M.D.v, and in the 20. yeare of Henry the vij. and alſo Elizabeth Yaxley, doughter of Richard Brome, eſquire, being late wife of the foreſaid John Yaxley, which dyed, M.D.

In the Church of Yaxley.

Rychard Floyde eſquire, which died the 16. January, M.D.xxi.

Robert Buction, eſquire, lord and patron of the town of Ockley, which died the 27. of December, M.ccc.viii.

In the church of Ockley.

William Cornwalleys, and Elizabeth his wife, which William died M.D.xx.

Elizabeth, wife to William Cornwalleyes, eſquire, who died the firſt of April, M.D.xxxvii.

In the church of Threndeſton.

Robert Southwell, eſquire, ſergeant at law, and iuſtyce of peace, and Cecyll his wife, doughter of Thomas Sherington, eſquire, which died the 27 of September, M.D.xiii.

In the church Barram.

Catheren Bouth, late wife of Rychard Bouth, of Suff. eſquire, which dyed the 13 of July, M.ccc.xlvi.

Edmond Jermy, eſquire, which died the laſt of September, an. M. D vi.

Thomas Barnaby, a prieſt that bare armes, dyed the 3 of April, M.cccclxxxix.

In Codnam church.

Thomas Sackford, eſquire, Elizabeth and Margaret his wiues, which Thomas dyed xxiii of Nouemb. in an. M.D.v.

In the church of Beyngs magna.

Thomas Sampſon, eſquire, dyed the 5. of February, M.D.vii.

John Walworth, gent. dyed the 10 of April, an. M.cccc.lxxxviij.

Clemencia Walworth, wedow, dyed in an. M.cccc.lxxxvij.

In St. Lawrence's church at Ipſwich.

Margaret, late wife of William Walworth, late of Ipeſwich, gent. which dyed the firſt of April, M.ccccl x.

Shotley church.

Auguſtine Stratton, and Margaret his wife.

In the church of Belſtede.

Margaret, late wife of John Goldyngham, knight, died in an. M.cccc.xiii.

John Goldingham, eſquire, Jone and Thomaſyn his wiues, which John dyed in M.D.xviii.

John Goldingham, eſquire, ſon to John, dyed in an. M.cccc.xx.

Elyzabeth, late wife of John Goldingham, eſquire, died in anno M.cccc.xxix.

Eſton church.

John Broke of Eſton, dyed in anno M.cccc.xxvi.

In Lethering-ham church.

Robart Wyngfelde, knight, and Elizabeth his wife, which Robart dyed the firſt of May. Mccc.ix. — Sir William Boyvile, lord of Letheringham, and patron of the cherche. . . . — Lady Anne Ruſſell, late wyef to Sir John Ruſſel of Wooſterſhyr. . . . — Margaret Wyngefelde, ſometyme wyef to Sir John Wyngefelde, knight. . . . Sir John Wyngefelde, knight, late lord of Letheringham — Thomas Wyngefelde, knight, Rychard Wyngefelde, and William Wyngefelde, eſquyers, ſons of Sir Robart Wyngefelde, knight, and Elyſabeth his wyef, ſyſter to the duke of Norfolk. . . .

William Wyngefelde, eſquyer, ſometyme ſewer to our ſouereigne lord Henry the eight, and the ſon of ſir John Wyngefelde, knight, and dame Elizabeth his wyef, which William dyed the 4 day of December, M.ccccl xxxi.

In Nacton church

Nicholas Faſtalff, late ſon to Thomas Faſtalff, eſquyer, which dyed in anno M.ccccl xxix.

Richard Faſtalff, late ſon to Thomas Faſtalff, eſquyer, died, an. M.ccccl xxix.

In the church of Blacſal.

John Glemham, eſquyer, Anne and Elenor his wyves, the which John dyed in anno M.cccc. Anne in anno M.ccccl xvi. and lady Elenor M.cccc.iiij.

Donington church.

William Wyngefelde, knight, lord of the towne of Donyngton, and patron of the cherche, died in anno M.cccl xxxviii.

William Wyngfelde and Kateren his wyef, lord and patron of the ſaid towne.

William Wyngfelde and Jone his wyef.

Donington church again, for ſo it is in the collections.

Raynold Rowſſe, ſon and heyre of Robert Rowſſe, and Elizabeth Denſton his wyef, which dyed in anno M.ccccl xiii.

Henry de Bellomonte, ſon and heyre of John viſcount Beaumont, and Elizabeth his wyef, doughter and heyre of William Phelippe, lord Bardolff, and heyre to the third part of Orpingham. Which dyed M.ccccxlii.

William Phelippe, eſquyer, died M.ccccvii, and Julyan his wyef in anno M.ccccxiiii.

In the church of Stradbroke.

Robart Dowe and Elizabeth his wyef, doughter of John Fremyngham, eſquyer.

John Shelton, the ſon of Raff Shelton, eſquyer died in anno Mccccl xv.

In the church of Hoxney.

Mabell Bellamy, late wyef of Rychard Bellamy, of London, gent. and one of the doughters and heyres of Thomas Boyſe, of Harrow of the hyll, in the county of Medelſex, which Mabell dyed in anno M.D.xxiiii

John

In Metfelde church.

John Jermy and Izabell his wyef, one of the doughters of John Hapton, eſquyre which John dyed the xii of January M.Dviiii.

In Lackefelde church.

John Wyngfelde and Margaret his wyef, in the glaſe wyndoo.

John Rowſſe and Jane his wyef, Robart Rowſſe and Kateren his wyef, and for John and John, Robart, Rychard and John, Agnes and Jane, chyldren to the ſaid Robart. Pray for the ſouls.

In Debnam church.

John Fremyngham, dyed the xii of June, an. dom. Mccccxxv.— Robart Cheke, and Roſe his wyef.— John Cheke, gent. which dyed M.ccccxl.— John Neuell and Agnes his wyef.— John Hervey and Margaret his wyef, the doughter of Robert Deladowne, eſquyer, late the wyef of Raffe Cheke

Kenton church.

John Garneis, eſquyer, and Elizabeth, the doughter of John Sulyard, his wyef, which John dyed the xi of June, M.D.xxiiii. who had iſſue vi ſons, and ix doughters.

Robart Garneis, eſquyer, and Margaret his wyef, which died the xxiiii of Marche, M.ccccxlviii.

John Falſtaff and Elenor his wyef, which Elenor dyed M. D.xxxiiii.

Playford church.

John Felbrydge and Margery his wyef in the glaſſe wyndoo.

Thomas Sampſon, eſquyer, which dyed in anno M.ccccxxxix, and Margery his wyef.

Knotſall church.

John Jenney, eſquyer, Matylda, doughter of John Bokell, eſquyer, and Margery his wyves: which John dyed M.ccccclx.

Etheldred Jenny, doughter of Robert Cleere, knight, which dyed in anno M.D.ii.

In the church of Walderſwyck.

John Hopton, eſquyer, and Margaret his wyef.— John Hopton, Agnes and Margaret his wyves.— John Norwiche, eſquyer, dyed the xv of Apryll, in anno M.cccxxviii, and Matylda his wyef the xx of September, in anno M.ccccxviii.

Elizabeth Kneuet, doughter of Thomas Hopton, late wyef to Thomas Knevet, eſquyer, whych dyed in anno M.ccccclxxi.

Thomaſyn Tendering, late wyef of William Tendering, eſquyer, on of the doughters of William Sidney, and Thomaſyn Baryngton, which Thomaſyn dyed in anno M.ccccclxxxv.

In Beckles church.

Robert Garnets, eſquyer, which dyed the xiiii of May, M.ccccxi. and Kateren his wyef, M.ccccv.

Thomas Garneis, eſquyer, dyed in ann. M.D.xxvii.— Peter Garneis, eſquyer dyed in anno M.ccccxiii.— Edward Garneis, eſquyer, dyed the third of May, in anno M.ccclxxxv. and Elizabeth his wyef.

more in Beckles church.

John Rede, mayre of Norwyche, dyed the xi of Nouember, in anno M. D ii. and Jone his wyef, which had viii ſons and iiii doughters. Which Jone dyed in anno M.D.iii.

William Rede of Beckelles and Margaret his wyef, which Margaret dyed in anno M.D.xl. and had v ſons, and vii doughters.

Iſabell Bowes, doughter of John Bowes, gent. and Anne his wyef. . . dyed the 20 of January, in anno MD.xxx.

Cove church. Thomas St. Gebon, dyed in anno M.ccccl xxxviii.

Margery Barney, late wyef of John Barney, eſquyer, which dyed in anno M.D.xlviii

Leyſtoff church. Robert Ingloſſe, eſquyer, which dyed in anno Mccclxv.

Somerleton, or Somerley church. Margaret Jernegan, the wyef of Edward Jernegan, eſquyer, doughter of ſir Edward Bedingſelde, knight, which Margaret dyed the xxiiii of Marche in anno MDiiii

Humfrey, the ſon of John Jernegan, eſquyer of Somerleton, dyed in ann. Mccccxlvi.

Olton church. John Falſtaff, eſquyer, died Mccccxlv. and Kateren his wyef, doghter of. . . Bedingſelde, M.cccclxxviii.

William Bedyngſelde nuper rectoris iſtius eccleſie obijt in anno M.Diii.

John Bomſted, gent. dyed the 7th of Apryll, in anno M.cccclxxix.

Ales Bomſted late wyef of William Bomſted.

William Playters, eſquyer, and Jone his wyef, which William dyed the 3 of February in anno M.D.xvi.

Soterley church. Thomas Playters, eſquyer, late patron of the cherche, and Anne his wyef, ſyſter and heyre of Roger Denneis, late of Tauingto eſquyer, which Thomas dyed the 21 of September, M.cccclxxix.

Sir Robart Ty, knight, which dyed the 8 of October, in anno M.ccccxv.

Monſieur Quier de Welyngton et dame Hawes ſa femme. . . .

Here endeth the funeral monuments within the county of Suffolk.

NORFOLK.

The diviſion of the dioceſe of the Eaſt-angles. BISUS, the fourth biſhop of the Eaſt-angles, waxing old and ſickly, divided his dioceſe into two parts; whereof the one he appointed to be the juriſdiction of a biſhop that ſhould have his ſee at north Elmham in Norfolk: in the other at Dunwich aforeſaid he continued himſelf, as alſo did others of his ſucceſſors, to the number of eleven.

Elmham, the biſhops ſeat. Baldwin the firſt biſhop. Elmham pagus obſcurus et ignobilis: an obſcure little village, and of no eſtimation, ſaith HARPSFIELD, ſæcul. 8. cap 9. was thus honored and enriched with the reſidence of many reverend holy biſhops, ſucceſſively from BALDWIN who was the firſt, until by reaſon of the great troubles of thoſe times in the Daniſh wars, this ſee, as alſo the other at Dunwich, ſtood void almoſt a hundred years, until king EDWY, the twenty-ninth monarch of the Engliſhmen, about the year 955, preferred one ATHULFE to this biſhopric of the Eaſt-angles, who governed the whole dioceſe alone, and conſtantly kept his abode here at Elmham aforeſaid; Godwin. Catal. after whom ſucceeded ALFRID, THEODRED, and THEODRED, ATHELSTAN, ALGAR, ALWYN, ALFRICKE, and ALFREY, after him STIGAND, who enjoying the place but a ſhort time, was deprived; the like happened to GRINKETELL his ſucceſſor, who being convicted to have uſed unlawful means in obtaining this dignity, was likewiſe deprived, and STIGAND reſtored to it again. From whence he was advanced to the ſee of Wincheſter, and afterwards to the archbiſhopric of Canterbury; and being ſo preferred, he found the means to procure this biſhopric of the Eaſt-angles, unto EGELMARE his brother. And theſe biſhops until the time of WILLIAM the conqueror, had their ſees here at Elmham.

The ſaid conqueror ſubſtituted his chaplain ARFASTUS in the place of EGELMARE, by whoſe advice the ſees was tranſlated from Elmham to Thetford; a man very unlearned, and of no extraordinary parts at all: being chaplain to the conqueror, who was then but duke of Normandy, he would needs make a journey to Becco in Normandy, where LANFRANKE (afterwards archbiſhop of Canterbury) was then abbot, as alſo where ARFASTUS had been a monk, and well eſteemed of for his learning, becauſe that before LANFRANKS coming, he was luſcus inter ſtrabones amongſt a number of drones merely unlearned, only a little ſmattering of learning he had, with which he made a fair ſhew. But now by this time, by LANFRANK's means, the monaſtery of Becco was become even a very univerſity, flouriſhing with all knowledge of good letters.

Thetford the biſhops ſeat. Arfaſtus the firſt biſhop.

Godwin, out of Malmſbury.

Hither ARFASTUS coming, after a pompous and bragging manner, attended with a great troop: LANFRANKE, who by and by at the firſt bluſh eſpied ARFASTUS's ignorance, cauſed an abcee to be laid before him, ferociam hominis Italica facetia illudens, mocking the pride of the man with an Italian witty jeſt: which jeſt or jeering ſcoff, ARFASTUS ſo took to heart, as he never lynne till he had cauſed the duke to baniſh LANFRANKE out of Normandy. Howbeit when LANFRANKE came to take his leave of the duke, happening to ride on a lame jade, the duke fell into ſuch a laughter, at the halting of his horſe, as in that merry mood, by means of ſome friends, he was quickly reconciled to him again. This biſhop died about the beginning of the reign of king WILLIAM RUFUS.

Upon the death of ARFASTUS, one WILLIAM HERBERT, ſurnamed GALFAGUS, for the ſum of 1900 l. obtained of the ſaid king WILLIAM RUFUS, this biſhopric for himſelf, and the abbacy of Wincheſter for his father: for ſatisfaction of which Simony, this penance was enjoined him by pope PASCHALIS II, that he ſhould build certain churches and monaſteries, which he religiouſly performed. This town of Thetford having been firſt ſacked by SUENUS the Dane, who in a rage ſet it on fire, in the year 1004, and ſix years after, ſpoiled again by the furious Danes, ſo that it had loſt all the beauty and dignity that formerly it had; this biſhop did all he could to adorn and ſet it out; but being unable belike, to do ſo much as he intended, he removed his ſeat from thence to Norwich, being a city as then very fair built, ſpacious, and eminent, where he firſt erected a cathedral church at his own charges, as doth appear by the ſequel.

William, the laſt biſhop of Thetford, and the firſt of Norwich.

NORWICH.

ST. TRINITIES, THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH.

HEREBERTUS dictus Loſinga, abbas quondam Rameſeie, qui ſedem Thedford a rege WILLELMO emerat in Anglia magnus fuit Simonie fomes hic poſtquam erroneum iuuentutis impetum defleuiſſit, Romam iuit ac rediens ſedem ſuam vſque Norwicum tranſtulit, vbi et celebre fundauit monaſterium

The foundation of the biſhop's ſee at Norwich.

ſterium de rebus quidem proprijs non epiſcopalibus: ſed et apud Tedford monachos cluniacenſes inſtituit, hic ſepius dicere conſueuit. Errauimus iuuenes, emendemus ſenes: thus much out of an old manuſcript of the abbey of Eveſham, antiently put into Engliſh by the tranſlator of Polychronicon, as followeth:

Herbert, the firſt biſhop of Norwich.

Abowte that time, Herbert Loſange that had ben ſomtyme abbot of Ramſay, and was thenne byſhop of Tedford, was a grete noury for ſimony, for he had boughte the byſſhopryche of the kynge. But afterwarde he was ſory, and bywept the vnſkylfull reſt of his youth. And toke the waye to Rome, and came home agayne, and chaunged and torned his ſee from Tedford to Norwyche. And he founded a ſolempne abbaye wyth his owne catayle, and not wyth the catayle of his biſſhopryche. But at Tedford he ordained monkes of Cluny that were ryche in the world, and clere of religion to Godward: and had ofte in mynde the worde of Iherom, that ſayd, we erryd in our yougth, amende we vs in our age. His repentance doth alſo appear by the context of his charter, beginning thus:

Cart. Antiq. in arch. Turris Lond.

In nomine patris et filij & ſpiritus ſancti, Amen. HERBERTUS epiſcopus, infirmitatis & impuritatis proprie conſcius, ante iuſtum & clementem iudicem DEUM, mores & vitam expono meam, ei reuelans iuuentutis mee ignorantias, &c. Igitur pro redemptione vite mee, meorumque omnium peccatorum abſolutione, apud Norwicum in honore et nomine ſancte & indiuidue trinitatis eccleſiam primum edificaui quam caput et matrem eccleſiam omnium eccleſiarum de Northfolke et Suthfolke conſtitui et conſecraui preceptis igitur & conceſſionibus WILLELMI regis et HENRICI regis fratris ſui, & conſilio Anſelmi Cant. archiepiſcopi, et omnium epiſcoporum et primatum totius regni Anglie, in eccleſia eadem monachos ordinaui, &c.

His donations to this his mother church of Norfolk and Suffolk, follow, which are many and great, for he endowed it with as much lands, as might ſufficiently maintain threeſcore monks, who had their fair and ſpacious cloiſters. But after they were thruſt out by K. HENRY VIII, there were ſubſtituted for them, a dean, ſix prebendaries, and others.

Witneſſes to this his charter, were K. HENRY I, and MAUD his queen; eleven biſhops, and four and twenty earls, lords, and abbots: to every name, the ſign of the croſs.

Facta eſt hec donatio anno domini M.C. ordinatione GREGORII epiſcopi Rom. apud Wyndreſſores.

The firſt ſtone of this religious ſtructure, was laid by HERBERT himſelf, in the year after CHRIST's nativity, one thouſand ninety-ſix: with this inſcription:

Dominus HERBERTUS poſuit primum lapidem,
In nomine Patris, Filij, et Spiritus Sancti.
Amen.

That is:

Lord [biſhop] Herbert, laid the firſt ſton
In the name of the Father, the Sonne,
And holy Ghoſt. Amen.

Godwin de Præſul Ang. Malmſ. de geſt. regum Ang. lib. 4.

This biſhop was born at Orford in Suffolk, his fathers name was ROBERT DE LOSING. He was prior of the monaſtery of Fiſcane in Normandy, and came back into England at the requeſt of WILLIAM RUFUS, and living in the court for a time, behaved himſelf in ſuch ſort, that he was much favored of the king, and obtained divers great preferments at his hands, whereby it came to paſs, that within the ſpace of three years, he had ſo feathered his neſt, as he could buy for his father, the abbacy of Wincheſter, and for himſelf the biſhopric of Thetford, which I have partly touched here, and in another place.

Having finiſhed this pious fabric, according to his mind, he then determined to build a houſe for himſelf (for as yet he had none in Norwich, the ſee being ſo lately removed from Thetford) and therefore on the north ſide of the church, he founded a ſtately palace And more (ſuch was his repentance for his ſimony committed) he built five churches; one over againſt the cathedral church, on the other ſide of the river, called St. Leonard's, another in this city alſo, another at Elmham, a fourth at Linne, and a fifth at Yarmouth. He was an excellent ſcholar for thoſe times, and wrote many learned treatiſes, mentioned by Pitsæus, in his book De illuſtribus Anglie ſcriptoribus ætat.. duodecima: where he calls him, vir omnium virtutum, et bonarum literarum ſtudijs impenſè deditus, mitis, affabilis, corpore venuſto, vultu decoro, moribus candidus, vita integer. A man earneſtly addicted to the ſtudies of all virtues and good learning, mild, affable, comely of perſonage, graceful of countenance, blameleſs in his carriage, pure, innocent, and ſincere in the courſe of his life. The monks of Norwich made great means and ſuit to have this Herbert canonized a ſaint, but ſuch impediments were always in the way, that it could not be obtained.

He departed this life the 22d of July, in the year of grace, 1120, and was buried in this church of his own foundation, by the high altar, to whoſe memory, theſe verſes following were engraven upon his monument:

Ex vet. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Inclytus Herbertus iacet hic vt piſtica nardus
Virtutum redolens floribus et meritis.
A quo fundatus locus eſt hic, edificatus
Ingenti ſtudio, nec modico precio.
Vir fuit hic magnus probitate ſuauis vt agnus,
Vita conſpicuus, dogmate precipuus.
Sobrius et caſtus prudens et epiſcopus almus,
Pollens concilio, clarus in officio.
Quem . . . vndecimas Iulio promente kalendas
Abſtulit vltima ſors, et rapuit cita mors.
Pro quo qui tranſis ſupplex orate memor ſis
Vt ſit ei ſaties, alma Dei facies.

Everard, biſhop of Norwich.

One Everard, who next ſucceeded Herbert, lieth here interred; who although, ſaith Godwin, he enjoyed this biſhopric for a long ſpace, yet time the devourer of all things, hath left nothing of him to our rememberance, but that when he had governed his church 29 years, he ended this life, Octob. 15, 1150.

Will. Turbus, biſhop of Norwich.

Here in the preſbytery lay buried the body of biſhop Turbus, a Norman by birth, being in his youth a monk, and afterwards prior of this monaſtery. In his time, this cathedral church was burned by caſual fire. He died in the 25th year of his conſecration, the 17th of January.

John Oxford, biſhop of Norwich.

Near unto the high altar, lieth buried the body of John of Oxford, ſometime dean of Saliſbury, and biſhop of this dioceſe. This man finiſhed the church which Herbert (being prevented by death) had left unperfected, and repaired that, which by fire was lately defaced. He built divers hoſpitals for impotent and diſeaſed people. He founded Trinity church in Ipſwich, and re-edified divers houſes which were by fire decayed. He was chaplain to K. Henry II, and with him, in eſpecial favor; ever firmly adhering to his party againſt Thomas Becket, who had ſtubbornly oppoſed himſelf againſt his ſaid ſovereign lord and maſter. He was employed in divers embaſſies, as to Rome, to Seines in France, and to Sicily, about the marriage of JOAN, the third and youngeſt daughter of the ſaid K. HENRY, to WILLIAM the ſecond of that name, king of Sicily, duke of Apulia, and prince of Capua. In the ſolidity of good doctrine, in the maturity of judgment, and in all the graces of rhetorical ſpeech, he did wonderouſly abound. He was quick and dexterous in the managing, and proſperous in the diſpatching of weighty affairs. He wrote a hiſtory of the kings of Britain, as alſo a book, Pro rege HENRICO contra S. THOMAM Cantuarienſem, for K. HENRY againſt St. THOMAS of Canterbury, beſides, a treatiſe of his journey into Sicily, and certain orations and epiſtles to RICHARD, archbiſhop of Canterbury. He died the 26th year of his conſecration, the 2d of June, in 2 K. JOHN.

Pitſ. ætat. 13.

John Grey, biſhop of Norwich.

JOHN DE GREY, entirely beloved of K. JOHN, who preferred him to this biſhopric, was here entombed: in whoſe commendations, BALE and PITSÆUS do in effect, thus agree. Vir erat fœlici et faceto ingenio, eruditione inſignis, conſilio expeditus, et quantumvis, in dictis facetus, in factis tamen, ubi res poſtulabat, ſeverus, virtutum omnium amator et cultor, omnium vitiorum oſor et exterminator. JOHANNI Anglorum regi gratiſſimus, in magna ſemper authoritate apud ipſum remanſit, ſplendidis functionibus ornatus.

A man he was of a pleaſant facetious wit, in the knowledge of all good literature excellent, in counſel ready and intelligent, and howſoever in his words merry and jocund; yet in his actions, as occaſion did require, he was ſevere and rigorous: a lover and reverencer he was of all virtues, and a deſpiſer and rooter out of all vices.

He was a gracious favorite to K. JOHN, ever under him in a great authority, and honored with offices of eſpecial truſt and confidence. Nam cum rex rebelles Hibernos compeſcuiſſet, eorumque vires fregiſſet, hunc Graium tanquam virum ſtrenuum, magnæ prudentiæ, fidelitatis exploratæ, reliquit ibi ſupremum preſidem, ut eos auctoritate ſua in officio contineret. For when the king had repreſſed the rebellious Iriſh, broken and diſperſed their forces; he left this GREY as an hardy able man, of ſingular wiſdom, and tried fidelity, prorex or lord deputy of Ireland, that by ſuch his power and commiſſion, he might keep that ſtiff-necked nation in obedience.

De præſul. Angl.

He was well ſeen in the laws of the realm, ſaith GODWIN, wiſe and of great integrity; in regard whereof the king was very deſirous to have made him archbiſhop of Canterbury (of which I have ſpoken ſomewhat before) to which grace indeed he was ſolemnly elected, and his election publiſhed in the church before the king, and an infinite number of people: but, by the exorbitant authority of the pope, this election was diſanulled, whereupon much miſchief enſued. He built that goodly hall at Gaywood near Linne in Norfolk, and the reſt of the fabric adjoining. Having ſat about fourteen years, he died near Poictiers in his return from Rome: obijt eodem anno quo rex JOHANNES, ſaith BALE, in the ſame year in which K. JOHN deceaſed, the firſt of November. Whoſe body was conveyed to this his own church. He was an hiſtoriographer, and wrote a book which he called Schalecronicon, as alſo other works mentioned by BALE in his centuries.

Walter de Sufield, biſhop of Norwich.

Die vero ſancti VLSTANI decimo tertio calendas Junij, obijt epiſcopus Norwicenſis VUALTERUS cognomento DE SUFELD, apud Coleceſtriam, & delatum eſt corpus ejus ad Norwicenſem eccleſiam ſuam cathedralem, honorificè tumulandus, ad cujus tumbam miracula dicebantur coruſcare. Hic namque in uſus pauperum, inſtante tempore famis, omnia vaſa ſua, & coclearia cum toto theſauro ſuo pauperibus erogaverat. MATT. PARIS, ann. 1257.

The foundation of St. Giles's hoſpital.

Upon the feaſt day of St. WOLSTAN, the thirteenth of the calends of June, WALTER, ſurnamed DE SUFIELD, biſhop of Norwich, departed this world at Colcheſter, from whence his body was conveyed to this cathedral church, here to be honorably interred. At whoſe tomb many miracles are reported to be wrought, which are aſcribed to his holineſs; for it is remembered of him, that in a time of extreme famine he ſold all his plate, and diſtributed it to the poor every pennyworth. He lieth buried in our lady's chaple, which was of his own building. He founded the hoſpital of St. Giles here in the city, endowed it with fair poſſeſſions, inſomuch that it was valued at the ſuppreſſion to be yearly worth 90 l. 12 s.

Simon de Wanton, biſhop of Norwich.

SIMON DE WANTON, ſometime the king's chaplain, one of his juſtices, and biſhop of this dioceſe, was here interred by his predeceſſor, WALTER DE SUFIELD. He died about the year 1265, having ſat eight years, and obtained of the pope licence to hold all his former livings in commendam for four years.

Rog. Sherwyng, biſhop of Norw.

In the ſame chaple, as I take it, ROGER DE SHERWYNG was entombed, who died about Michaelmas 1278, having ſat thirteen years. Of whom I find little remarkable; yet he is memorable, for that in his time by an incendiary outrage, the citizens ſet fire to the priory church. The ſtory is thus delivered by our late writers, taken out of RISHANGER, the continuer of MATTHEW PARIS's hiſtory, in the laſt year of K. HENRY III.

About the month of June, in a fair that was kept before the gates of the priory, there fell great debate and diſcord betwixt the monks of Norwich and the citizens there; which increaſed ſo far, that at length the citizens with great violence aſſaulted the monaſtery, fired the gates, and forced the fire ſo with reeds and dry wood, that the church, with the books and all other ornaments of the ſame, and all houſes of office belonging to that abbey were clean burned, waſted, and deſtroyed, ſo that nothing was preſerved except one little chaple. The king hearing of this deteſtable and ſacrilegious devaſtation, rode to Norwich, where beholding the deformed ruins, he could hardly refrain from tears: and cauſed inquiry to be made of the fact; whereupon thirty young men of the city, as alſo a woman that firſt carried fire to the gates, were condemned, hanged, and burned.

It is thought, ſaith HOLLINSHEAD, that the prior of the houſe, whoſe name was WILLIAM DE BRUNHAM, was the occaſion of all this miſchief, who had got together armed men, and took upon him to keep the belfrey and church by force of arms; but the prior was well enough borne out and defended by this his biſhop. The monks, for their part, appealed to Rome, and ſo handled the matter, that they not only eſcaped puniſhment, but alſo forced the citizens to pay them three thouſand marks, after five hundred marks a year towards the reparation of their church; beſides, they were adjudged to give to the uſe of the church, unam cuppam de pondere decem librarum auri, & valore centum librarum argenti, a cup weighing ten pounds in gold, and worth an hundred pounds of money. Whereby you may note, ſaith SPEED, the proportion then between the value of gold and ſilver. This end was made by K. EDWARD I. (his father being now dead) at the requeſt and ſollicitation of this biſhop.

Will. Middleton, biſhop of Norw.

His next ſucceſſor, WILLIAM MIDDLETON, was alſo interred in this church. He re-edified the ſame, being ſo deſtroyed and prophaned as you have heard before, and hallowed or conſecrated the whole fabric anew in the preſence of K. Edward I, and many of his nobles. He departed this life the laſt of Auguſt, ann. 1288, in the eleventh year of his conſecration.

John Salmon, biſhop of Norw.

John Salmon, placed in this ſee of Norwich by the pope, was here entombed; he was lord chancellor of England for the ſpace of four years. This biſhop built the great hall, and the chaple in the biſhop's palace, and a chaple at the weſt end of the church, in which he ordained four prieſts to ſing maſs continually. He died July 6, 1325.

Will. Ayremin, biſhop of Norw.

William Ayremin likewiſe by the pope's authority was preferred to this biſhopric, as appears by the ſequel:

Ex arch. turris London.

Cum ſummus pontifex nuper Willelmum tunc canonicum London. in epiſcopum Norwicenſ. preſeciſſet, ſicut per literas bullatas ipſius ſummi pontificis regi inde directas ſatis conſtabat, ac rex nono die Novembris, prox. preterito per literas ſuas patentes ſub teſtimonio Edwardi filij ſui primogeniti tunc cuſtodis regni Anglie, rege extra regnum exiſtente, perfectionem ipſam gratioſe acceptans; cepit fidelitatem ipſius epiſcopi, & reſtituit ei temporalia. Teſte rege apud Kenelworth, 13 Decemb. Pat. 20. Edw. II.

In the year 1319, ſaith F. Thinne, in his catalogue of England's chancellors, and out of an old anonimal latin chronicler, this Will. Ayremin was keeper of the great ſeal, and that he was taken priſoner by the Scots: the words of his author are in effect thus in Engliſh:

The county of York and the country adjacent having received ineſtimable damages by the Scots, William de Melton, archbiſhop of York, John Hotham, biſhop of Ely and treaſurer, the abbot of St. Mary's, York, ſir William Ayremin prieſt, chancellor of England, dean of York, the abbot of Selby, and ſir John Pabeham, knight, aſſembled together an army of eight thouſand to repreſs the violence of the enemy; this army conſiſted of clerks, monks, canons, and other ſpiritual men of the church, with citizens, and huſbandmen, and ſuch other unapt people for the wars. With theſe, the archbiſhop came forth againſt the Scots, and encountered with them at a place called Mitton, a little village upon the river of Swale. Over which river the Engliſhmen were no ſooner paſſed, but that the expert warlike Scots came upon them with a wing in good order of battle, in faſhion like to a ſhield, eagerly aſſailing their enemies, who for lack of good government were eaſily beaten down and diſcomfited, without ſhewing any great reſiſtance. Corruerunt ex noſtris tam in ore gladij quam aquarum ſcopulis ſuffocati pluſquam quatuor mille hominum; there were ſlain by the ſword and drowned in the river of our party above four thouſand perſons, ſaith the manuſcript, and the reſidue ſhamefully put to flight.

The archbiſhop, the biſhop of Ely, the abbot of Selby, and divers other, with help of their ſwift horſes, eſcaped. The mayor of York, named Nicholas Flemming, was ſlain. Et capti ſunt domini, Johanhes de Pabeham, miles, & dominus Willelmus de Airemin, canc. and ſir Johh de Pabeham, and ſir William Ayremin, prieſt, were taken priſoners.

John Harding, who ſeldom gives condign praiſe to the valiant doughty Scot; thus writes of this battle:

Cap. 173.

In Myton medo we nere
To Swale water, lay then with great power
Walter War'ren among the haycockes buſhed,
Vpon the byſhop ſodenly with Scots yſſued,
And xv hundreth Englyſhe there he ſlewe
And home he went with kyng Robart full glad,
With priſoners many, mo then men knewe

The byſhop fled fro the felde full woo beſtad
With his clerkes, that then were full mad.

This was called the white battle, for that it conſiſted of ſo many clergymen.

This biſhop died March the 17th, having ſat almoſt eleven years, at Sharing, near London, whoſe body was conveyed for burial to this his own church; he gave two hundred pound for order to be taken that two monks (the cellerers of the convent) ſhould always ſing maſs for his ſoul.

Tho. Piercy, biſhop of Norw.

THOMAS PIERCY, was here interred, a gentleman, howſoever right honorably deſcended, and highly befriended, yet conſtrained to admit of this biſhopric, by the pope's proviſory bull as followeth:

In arch. Turris Lond.

“Cum ſummus pontifex nuper vacante eccleſia Norwicen. per mortem WILLELMI ultimi epiſcopi ibidem, qui apud ſedem apoſtolicam diem clauſit extremum, eidem eccleſie de venerabili viro THOMA PERCY, prouiderit & ipſum THOMAM in epiſcopum locis illius prefecerat. Rex cepit fidelitatem ipſius THOME & temporalia ei reſtituit. Teſte rege apud Weſt. 14 April. pat. ann. 29 ED. III. memb. 14.

The biſhop gave unto the repairing of this church (which in his time was greatly defaced with a violent tempeſt) the ſum of four hundred marks, and obtained of the reſt of the clergy a great ſum to the ſame purpoſe. He bequeathed to the chaunter of this his church, an houſe and certain lands lying within the lordſhip of Kimerle, Caerlton, Fowrhow, Granthorpe, and Wychelwood, upon condition he ſhould procure maſs daily to be ſaid for his ſoul. He died at Blofield not far off, the eighth of Auguſt, 1369.

Hen. Spencer, biſhop of Norw.

Upon the death of biſhop PERCY, one HENRY DESPENSER, canon of Saliſbury, was preferred by the pope to this biſhopric, as I find it thus recorded in the tower:

HENRICUS DESPENSER, canonicus Sareſburienſ. per papam ad epiſcopatum Norwicen. vacantem per mortem THOME ultime epiſcopi ibidem prefectus; fecit regi fidelitate, & habuit reſtitutionem temporalium. T. rege apud Clarendon, 14 Aug. 2 par. pat. anno 44 ED. III. memb, 6.

This man was called the warlike biſhop of Norwich, for that in his youth he had been a ſoldier with a brother of his, one SPENSER, a gentleman, greatly eſteemed for his valor, being a chief commander in the pope's wars; by whoſe means this HENRY obtained this dignity; and having changed his veſture, but not his conditions; in what manner of life he ſpent his youth, in the ſame he moſt delighted, even in his waxing years: for in the year 1381, moſt memorable was the ſervice of this ſtout biſhop againſt the rebellious bondmen and peaſants of Norfolk, whom he drove out of their trenches, ſlew divers, and cauſed their muſhroom king, JOHN LITTESTAR, to be hanged, drawn and headed; and alſo cauſed all others that were the chief agents in that rebellion to be put unto death, and ſo by that means quieted the whole country; an action (howſoever ſome will ſay perhaps, not agreeable to his calling) worthy of eternal honor and rememberance.

Not long afterwards, viz. 1383, he had another occaſion to ſhew his martial proweſs: for being drawn on by pope URBAN VI. to preach the cruſado, and to be general againſt CLEMENT VII (whom ſundry cardinals and great prelates, had alſo erected pope) having a fifteenth granted to him for that purpoſe by parliament, after ſtrong oppoſition of almoſt all the nobles, who reſiſted this buſineſs of the croſs, went with forces into Flanders, to ſupport the cauſe of URBAN, againſt the antipape CLEMENT, from whence, after he had performed

Tho. Walſing. in vita Ric. II.

many exploits very happily, taken Graveling, Burbrough, Dunkirk, and Newport, by aſſault, and been victor in a ſet battle againſt thirty thouſand abettors of CLEMENT's claim; he was enforced to return, as deſtitute of thoſe further ſuccors which were expected out of England. But the king, upon pretence that he had not obeyed his royal mandate, by which he required him (before he tranſported) to return, for a while ſeized upon all his temporalities; to which he found grace with the king to be reſtored, at the ſpecial ſuit of THOMAS ARUNDEL, as then biſhop of Ely. The which ſeiſin and reſtitution is thus in effect recorded:

In arch. turris London.

HEN. epiſcopus Norwicenſ. in parliamento apud Weſt. anno huius regis 7. fuit impetitus diuerſis articulis miſpriſionū vnde temporalia epiſcopatus ſui ſeiſita fuerant in manum regis, &c. rex nunc reſtituit ei temporalia predicta, T. R. apud Weſt. 24 Octob. 1 par. pat. ann. 9 RIC. II. M. 27.

There was great contention between this biſhop and his monks, for the ſpace of fifteen years; but they being too weak for him (as you ſee all his oppoſites were) at laſt were glad to give him four hundred marks to enjoy their privileges in like ſort as heretofore they had done. He ſat biſhop well near 37 years, and died Auguſt 23, 1406, as appears by this mangled epitaph upon his monument:

HENRICUS natus le DEL SPENSER miles amatus
Preſul ſacratus, hic Norwicenſis humatus
Florens progenie . . . .
. . . .
M. Quadringeno vigili ſex Bartholomei
CHRISTO ſereno regi peregrat requiei.

Alexander, biſhop of Norw.

After him, the next ſucceeded one ALEXANDER, prior of Norwich, was elected biſhop by the monks, which election the king ſo miſliked, as he not only kept him from his temporalities, but alſo impriſoned him almoſt a whole year at Windſor.

Ex arch. Turris London.

THOMAS BEAUFORT, miles, habuit cuſtodiam temporalium epiſcopatus Norwicenſ. a tempore mortis HENRICI nuper epiſcopi ibidem quamdiu in manibus regis exiſterent, ac fuit cuſtos eorum a vigilia ſancti Bartholomei, anno 7 HEN. IV. vſque ad 23 diem Octob. proxi. preterit. per vnum annum integrum, 8 ſeptimanas, et 6 dies. T. R. apud Weſt. 9 Julij. 2 pars pat. ann. 9 HEN. IV. M. 19.

John Wakering, biſhop of Norw.

Hollinſ. ann. 2. Hen. V.

Before the altar of St. George, the body of biſhop WAKERING lieth buried, who, for his life, learning and wiſdom, was highly eſteemed: in regard whereof (before he was advanced hither to Norwich) K. HENRY IV. made him lord keeper of the privy ſeal, and ſo conſequently, he was of his privy council, in the year 1414, he was ſent to the general council holden at Conſtance in Helvetia, with RICHARD, earl of Warwick, the biſhops of Saliſbury, Bath, and Hereford, the abbot of Weſtminſter, and the prior of Worceſter, with divers other doctors and learned men of the ſpirituality, beſides knights and eſquires, in number all, eight hundred horſes, ſo well appointed and furniſhed, as well the men, as horſes, that all nations marveled to ſee ſuch an honorable company come from a country ſo far diſtant: in this council he ſo behaved himſelf, that for learning and wiſdom, he obtained the general applauſe of all the aſſembly; ſhortly after his return, he was conſecrated biſhop, viz. the laſt of May, 1416, and having his charge with great praiſe about nine years, he died the ninth of April, 1425. He built the cloiſter which is to be ſeen at this day in the biſhop's palace, paving the ſame with ſtones of divers colors.

Upon the door under the rood loſt, I find this maimed epitaph following, inlaid in braſs:

Walter Lyghart, biſhop of Norw.

Hic iacet abſconſus ſub marmore preſul honeſtus
Seclo defunctus, olim paſtor quoque ſponſus
Iſtius eccleſie, cum digno culmine morum
Prefuit egregie . . . .
. . . .
Dictus WALTERUS LYGHERT cognomine notus
. . . .
Euellens acriter mala germina fructus acerbi
Diſperſit pariter diuini ſemina verbi,
Anno milleno C. quater ſeptuageno
Annexis binis inſtabit ei prope finis.
Septima cum decima lux Maij ſit numerata
Ipſius eſt anima de corpore tunc ſeparata.
Fili CHRISTE DEI, fons vite, ſpes medicine,
Propitieris ei donans requiem ſine fine.

This man in the catalogue of biſhops is called WALTER HART. In his predeceſſor's days, the citizens here of Norwich harboring in their minds their old grudge, attempted many things againſt the church, but ſuch was the ſingular wiſdom and courage of the ſaid biſhop, whoſe name was THOMAS BROWNE, that all their enterprizes took little effect: and now by the policy and diſcretion of this LIGHERT, or HART, the malicious humors of theſe malecontented townſmen, before reaſonably well allayed, was altogether extinguiſhed. He paved the church, and during his life maintained twelve ſtudents at Cambridge, with all things neceſſary for them at his own charges. He departed this life the firſt of May, 1472, as appears by his epitaph in the twenty-ſixth year of his conſecration, and lieth buried near unto the rood loſt, which he himſelf erected.

Here lieth buried the body of JAMES GOLDWELL, ſometime dean of Saliſbury, ſecretary to K. EDWARD IV, and biſhop of this dioceſe, who died in February, M.cccc.lxxxxviii.

James Goldwel, biſhop of Norw.

This biſhop was a great repairer or new builder of great Chart church in Kent, where (as it is ſaid) he was born.

Here lieth buried the body of THOMAS JAN, who died the firſt year of his conſecration, viz. anno 1499.

Tho. Jan, biſhop of Norw.

After the deceaſe of JAN, RICHARD NIX ſucceeded, of whom I find little worth the rehearſing (ſaith GODWIN in his catalogue of biſhops) he hath the report of a vicious and diſſolute liver; was blind long before his death, ſat 36 years, and died, anno. 1536.

Ric. Nix, biſhop of Norw.

It is reported yet, that this biſhop built the north croſs ile of this church, and guilded the roof of the ſame, upon which his coat of arms is to be ſeen.

In the chapter houſe was a goodly monument to the memory of ſir THOMAS WINDHAM, knight, with this (now maimed) inſcription:

Orate . . . THO. WYNDHAM, militis, et ELISABETHE vxoris eius . . . vnus conſtabul . . . domini regis HEN. VIII. ac vn . . . militum pro corpore . . .

Sir Tho. Windham, knight.

This knight, with others, went with ſir EDWARD HOWARD, admiral, into Biſcay, 4 HENRY VIII.

Here lieth dame ELIZABETH CALTHROP, wife of ſir FRANCIS CALTHROP, and after, of JOHN CULPEPER, eſquire . . .

CALTHROPS,

Camd. in Suff.

CALTHROPS, ſometime a family of great account in theſe parts.

Joan, lady Erpingham.

Here lieth buried the body of JOAN, the wife of ſir THOMAS ERPINGHAM, knight of the garter, as appeareth by her will made by licence of her huſband, the laſt of May 1404, and proved the 14th of July next following.

Sir Tho. Windham, knight.

Orate pro animabus THOME WINDHAM, militis, ELEANORE et domine ELISABETHE vxorum eius. Qui quidem THOMAS fuit unus conſiliariorum domini regis HENRICI octaui, ac vnus militum pro corpore eiuſdem domini regis, nec non vice admirallus . . . .

. . . .

This knight lieth buried in the chapter houſe under a goodly fair monument, if it were not ſo much defaced. He received the order of knighthood from the hands of ſir EDWARD HOWARD, lord admiral of England, 4 HENRY VIII, at Croiton-Bay in France. He did good ſervice at the winning of Tournay and Turwin, as alſo in other places; this hath been a name of exemplary note and knights degree at Cowtherke, in this tract, for many deſcents.

Annal. Aug.

Richard Brome.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS BROME, armiger, cuius anime propitietur DEUS.

On the wall by him is a monument with his atchievement, cut, with helm, coat, mantle and creſt: his creſt is a bunch of broom green, with golden flowers on a wreath.

Prior Boſwell.

Next him, lies under an arched monument, the body of one BOSUILE, or BOSWELL, ſometime prior of this church, with this inſcription on the upper part of the arch.

O tu qui tranſis, vir, aut mulier, puer an ſis
Reſpice picturas, apices lege, cerne figuras:
Et memor eſto tui; ſic bene diſce mori.

Under it, are three pictures of dead mens' ſkulls, one with teeth, another without an upper chap, and only two teeth in the nether; and the third without either chaps or teeth, between each of which is written, O morieris. O morieris. O morieris.

The family of Boſvile or Boſwell.

The family of BOSVILE is very antient, far branched, and of knightly degree, as it will appear in many places of theſe my enſuing labors: of which in this place, and upon this occaſion, I will only give a little touch.

In the church of Sevenoke, within the county of Kent, remain the atchievements and funeral rights of RALPH BOSVILE, now of Bradburne, and ſir HENRY BOSVILE of Eynsford in the foreſaid county, knights, deſcended lineally from the BOSVILES of Erdſley, and Newhall in the county of York.

The inhabitants of Sevenoke ſay, that whilſt the ſaid RALPH BOSWEL lived, being employed upon many occaſions for the public; he deſerved and had the reputation of a moſt worthy patriot, and out of his particular regard to their town, he procured of queen ELIZABETH a charter of incorporation, for the ſettling and government of lands formerly given for the maintenance of a free-ſchool, and thirteen alms-people in the ſaid pariſh. For the more entire eſtabliſhment whereof, ſir RALPH his grandchild, cooperating with other noble friends in ſo charitable a ſuit, obtained an act of parliament in 39 queen ELIZABETH, beſides other benefits procured by him in behalf of this corporation and pariſh. Whereupon a well wiſhing verſifier alluding to the creſt of this family, which is an ox coming out of a grove of oaks, took occaſion to expreſs his affection in this diſtich:

Dii tibi dent BOSVILLE boves villaſque RADULPHE,
Nec villâ careat boſve, vel illa bove.

Here lieth under a fair marble ſtone, one of the antient family of the CLERES, and his wife, as appears by their arms thereupon engraven, for the braſs is quite taken away. Of which worthy family I ſpeak hereafter.

Clere and his wife.

Pray for the ſoule of ELISABETH WATERS, and JOHN WATERS, alderman, and for the ſoule of JOHN WAMINGE alderman and maior of Norwich, and huſbands unto the ſaid ELISABETH. . . .

Eliz. Waters.

Upon the wall of a chaple next to the chapter houſe this inſcription :

In honore beate MARIE virginis, & omnium ſanctorum WILLELMUS BEAUCHAMPE capellam hanc ordinauit, & ex proprijs ſumptibus conſtruxit. Herein he lies buried under the arch in the wall richly gilt, as alſo the roof.

Beauchamp's chaple. His burial.

Orate pro anima fratris SYMONIS FOLKARD nuper prioris Lenne . . . qui obijt . . . M.ccccci.

Simon Folkard.

Under a monument in the ſouth croſs ile lieth one BACONTHORP, a prior of this church, the inſcription is worn or torn out of the ſtone.

Baconthorp, prior.

I will not ſay that this prior was JOHN BACONTHORP, the reſolute doctor who flouriſhed in the reign of K. EDWARD III. For I find he was buried among the Carmelites at London; howſoever he was born at Blackney in this county, brought up at Oxford and Paris in France; and ſo exceeding deeply learned he was as well in divinity, as in both the civil and canon laws, that he proceeded doctor in either faculty, in both the ſaid univerſities, and got the ſurname doctoris reſoluti, of reſolute or reſolving doctor; nemo doctius confundebat Judæos; nemo nervoſius confutabat Turcos, vel quoſcunque infideles; nemo falicius expugnabat hæreticos; nemo ſolidiùs CHRISTI veritatem dilucidabat; nemo manifeſtius antichriſti falſitatem & impoſturas detegebat, ſuiſque coloribus depingebat; nemo ſubtiliùs difficiles nodos ſolvebat; nemo clariùs obſcura ſacræ ſcripturæ loca explanabat, & ſenſus reconditos & arcana myſteria dilucidius apperiebat.

John Baconthorp the reſolute little doctor.

No man more learnedly confounded the Jews; no man more pithily confuted the Turks, or any other infidels; no man more proſperouſly convinced the heretics; no man more ſolidly declared the truth of CHRIST; no man more manifeſtly diſcovered the deceits and juglings of Antichriſt, nor ſo painted him out in his proper colors; no man more ſubtily reſolved hard queſtions; and never any man more clearly expounded, explained, or laid more apertly open, the hidden ſenſe, the ſecret myſteries, and the obſcure places of the ſacred ſcripture, ſaith PITSEUS.

Pit. ann. 1346.

He was like another ZACHEUS, little of ſtature, but immenſe in wit and underſtanding, inſomuch as it was a wonder to know ſo many virtues inhabit together in ſo ſmall a manſion. He wrote ſo many exact learned volumes, that his body could not bear what his wit brought forth. Nam, ſi moles librorum ejus, compoſita ſarcina, auctoris humeris impoſita fuiſſet, homulum ſine dubio comprimere ſuffeciſſet. For, if the bulk or pile of the books which he wrote, had been put into a bag, and laid upon his ſhoulders, queſtionleſs it would have preſt the ſlender ſhort dwarf to death, ſaith the foreſaid author.

Baconthorp, a dwarf.

Much more might be ſaid of this little-great man, but I am called for myſelf to the preſs; and to ſpeak more than I have done in the praiſe of little men, I may be thought to flatter myſelf.

He died in the year 1346, in 20 K. EDWARD III, I read in a book of the order of Carmelites (of which fraternity he was one, as alſo provincial of them all throughout all England) penned by JOHN BALE, before his converſion, a part of an eulogium compoſed to the memory of this BACONTHORP, which may ſerve for an epitaph. Thus,

MS. in cuſtod. And. Treſwell.

JOHANNES DE BACHONETHORPE doctor reſolutus Carmelita.

Hic BACHONE fuit JOHANNES natus in vrbe
Anglica, quo felix terra priore fuit.
Pariſio dulces hauſit de fonte liquores,
Poſt tamen in patrio claruit ipſe ſolo.
Expoſuit libros PETRI, ſed ſanccius eſſe
Eſt ratus in quartum peruigilare librum.
Fecit ARISTOTELEM clarum, inclitumque legenti
Dans teſtamentum clarius omne nouum.

. . . .

Upon a fair marble ſtone in the choir this inſcription following is engraven in braſs:

Sir William Bolen, knight of the bath.

Hic iacet corpus WILLELMI BOLEYN, militis, qui obijt x Octobris, anno dom. M.ccccc.v. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Let it be the greateſt honor to this noble deceaſed knight, for that he was great grandfather to the moſt renowned and victorious princeſs ELIZABETH, late queen of England, which will beſt appear by the light of Great-Britain, learned CAMDEN, in his introduction to the hiſtory which he wrote of her long and proſperous reign, beginnning as followeth:

The lineage and deſcent of ELIZABETH, queen of England (ſaith he) was by her father's ſide truly royal: for daughter ſhe was to K. HENRY VII, grand daughter to HENRY VII, and great grand daughter to EDWARD IV. By the mother's ſide her deſcent was not ſo high: howbeit noble it was, and ſpread abroad by many and great alliances throughout England and Ireland. Her great grandfather's father was, JEFFREY BOLEN, a man of noble birth in Norfolk, lord mayor of the city of London, in the year 1457, and at the ſame time honored with the dignity of knighthood. An upright honeſt man, of ſuch eſtimation, that THOMAS, lord HOO and HASTINGS, knight of the order of St. George, gave him his daughter, and one of his heirs, to wife; and of ſuch wealth, as he matched his daughters into the noble houſes of CHEINEYS, HEYDONS, and FORTESCUES, left his ſon a goodly inheritance, and bequeathed a thouſand pounds of Engliſh money to be beſtowed upon the poor in the city of London, and two hundred in Norfolk. This man's ſon, WILLIAM BOLEN, was choſen amongſt eighteen moſt choice knights of the bath at the coronation of K. RICHARD III: to whom THOMAS earl of Ormond (who was in ſuch favor with the kings of England, that he alone of all the noblemen of Ireland, had his place and voice in the parliaments of England, and above the barons of England alſo) gave his daughter and one of his heirs in marriage. By her (beſides daughters married to SHELTON, CALTHORP, CLERE, and SACKVILL, men of great wealth and noble deſcent, and other children) he begat THOMAS BOLEN, whom being a young man, THOMAS HOWARD earl of Surry, who was afterwards duke of Norfolk, a man much renowned for his worthy ſervice, and atchievements in the wars, choſe to be his ſon-in-law, giving unto him his daughter ELIZABETH in marriage: and HENRY VIII, after he had performed one or two very honorable embaſſies, made him firſt treaſurer of his houſhold, knight of the order of St. GEORGE, and viſcount Rochford, and afterwards earl of Wiltſhire and Ormond, and made him lord keeper of the privy ſeal. This THOMAS, among other children, begat ANNE BOLEN, who in her tender years being ſent into France, attended on **Mary** of England, wife to **Lewis** XII; and then on **Claudia** of Britain, wife to **Francis** I; and after ſhe was dead, on **Margaret** of Alençon, who with the firſt favored the proteſtant religion ſpringing up in France. Being returned into England, and admitted amongſt the queen's maids of honor, and being twenty years of age, K. **Henry**, in the thirty-eighth year of his age, did for her modeſty, tempered with French pleaſantneſs, fall deeply in love with, and took her to wife, by whom he had iſſue **Elizabeth** aforeſaid queen of England.

Thomas, a prieſt, who paved a part of the church.

Thome preſbyteri . . . lapis iſte retentum
Funus habet, . . . qui ſumptu dedit hoc pauimentum.
Anno milleno quater et C ſeptuageno
Octauo Stephani liquit terreſtria feſto
Vt celi detur requies ſibi quiſque precetur.

Tho. Helby.

En iacet hic ſtratus **Helby Thomas** vocitatus
Saluet eum **Christus** tribuens ſibi gaudia lucis.

John Knapton.

Vnder this ſton,
Ligs **John Knapton**,
Who died iuſt
The twenty eight of Auguſt,
M. . . xc. and on
Of thys chyrch peti-canon.

St. Peter's picture.

Under the picture of St. **Peter**, is portraied the ſea, a ſhip, nets, and fiſhes, with this diſtichon:

Eccleſiam pro naue rego mihi climata mundi
Sunt mare, ſcripture, retia, piſcis, homo.

The Bragg of the clock.

The figures of the ſun and moon are painted here upon the frontiſpiece of the clock; to whom the clock comparatively ſeems to ſpeak in this hexaſtich upon the ſame place likewiſe depicted:

Horas ſignifico cunctas quas **Phebe** diebus
Quas ſolet atque tua pallida nocte ſoror
Nec magis errarem rector mihi ſi foret idem,
Vos qui et queque regit motibus aſtra ſuis.
Tempora nam recte deſigno, ſi mihi doctus
Cuſtos aſſiduam conſerat artis opem.

In Engliſh.

Phoebus I tell all th' houres, and all as right
As thou, or thy pale ſiſter, day and night,
Nor I no more then you in ought ſhould erre
If he ruld mee, who guides you, and each ſtarre.
For times I rightly tell, to me of's art,
If my learned keeper will his helpe impart.

Tho. Scot, philo.

In imitation of this, it may be that **Thomas Scot**, in his philomythie, makes a clock to compare with a dial, and the difference to be partly decided by the weathercock: of which a little, although not much to the purpoſe I confeſs:

Vpon a church, or ſteeples ſide neere hand,
A goodly clock of curious worke did ſtand;
Which ouerpayſde with lead, or out of frame,
Did time miſcall, and euery houre miſname.

The diall hearing this, aloud gan crye,
Kind neighbour clocke, your glib tongue tels a lye.
Reforme your errour, for my gnomon ſaith
You gad too faſt, and miſſe an houres faith.
Foole (quoth the clocke,) reforme thy ſelfe by me,
The fault may rather in thy gnomon be.
Had'ſt thou told euer truth, to what end then,
Was I plac'd here, by th'art of cunning men?
The weathercocke vpon the ſteeple ſtanding,
And with his ſharpe eye, all about commanding,
Heard their contention, wild them to appeale
To him the chiefe of all that common weale.
Told them that he was ſet to ouerſee,
And to appeaſe, to guide, and to agree,
All difference in that place; and whatſoere
He ſetteth downe, from iuſtice cannot erre.

This my ingenious author doth veil under the clock, the teaching part of the militant church, which conſiſts of the clergy. Under the dial, the written word, and under the weathercock, the pope of Rome.

ST. PETER's IN NORWICH.

Anne Flint.

Of miſtrys ANN FLINTS ſoul, JESU mercy haue,
Which was the dowter of WILLYAM LONDON,
Whos body died, and was beryed her in * yis graue,
The xi dey of Iun, by recourſe and computatyon
XV.C. xxix yer of our lordys incarnatyon,
And to al * yem * yat for her thus do pray,
JESUS grant yem heuyn at ther dethys day.

* this

* them * that

Oſbornes.

Here be divers funeral monuments of the OSBORNES, for whom I have not any inſcription.

Eliz. Ellis.

ELISABETH ſponſa WILLELMI ELYS generoſi
In qua forma decor, & virtus floruit, iſto
Marmore clauſa iacet: et eam lux ſeptima Marci
E medio tulit, anno CRISTI mil. quater et C
I ſimul, V. ter. et X requies cui ſit ſine fine.

John Mers.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS MERS auditoris epiſcopi Lincoln. et pro quibus idem JOHANNES nece tenetur orare . . . anno domini M.ccccc.vii.

Tho. Ellis, mayor of Norwich, and Marg. his wife.

Prudens mercator, et nobilis iſtius vrbis
Ter maior THOMAS ELYS hic iacet et ſua ſponſa
MARGARETA ſimul . . . viginti
Coniugio ſoboles, et ſic in honore per annos
Quatuor et quinquagenos vixere, ſalutis
Anno milleno quadringeno decas octo
Septeno, quinta Septembris luce ſic ipſe
Deceſſit, requies et lux ſit vtrique perhennis.

Henry Wilton, and Marg. his wife.

Here lieth HENRY WYLTON, ſumtym alderman of this citte,
And MARGARET my wyff whech leuid in this ward in felicite,
And now lyue here vndyr thir marbyll ſton in mortalite,
Wherfor we prey you of your cherite,

That yow will prey for vs that we may
Cum to liue in ward celeſtiall, with a pater noſter and an ave.
Obijt HENRICUS xii Decemb. . . M.cccc.vij. MARGARETA . . . M.cccc.

AYLMER RICARDUS procerum de ſtipite natus,
Is quondam maior vrbis iacet hic tumulatus.
Natis . . . ſuis . . . conſorte JOHANNA
Moribus ornatus bonis omnibus atque benignus.
Anno milleno D. bino cum duodeno,
Idus Septembris trino migrauit ab orbe.
O bone CRISTE JESU fons vite, ſpes medicine,
Votis inclina te queſumus aure benigna
Vt ſibi ſit requies, celo viuat ſine fine.

Rich. Ailmer, and Joan his wife.

Here is a ſtately funeral monument erected to the memory of FRANCIS WINDHAM, from his middle, in his judge's robes, with a black cap on his head, his right hand leaning on a death's head, and in the left hand, a book: within an arch ſupported up with pillars or pillaſters, over his head, his coat and creſt on the top of the arch. I find no inſcription.

Judge Windam.

Orate pro anima JOHANNE LONDON, filie WILLELMI LONDON, armigeri . . . cuius anime . . .

Joan London.

Of your cherite pray for the ſoul of IZOD READ, late wyffe of EDWARD READ, alderman of this city of Norwich, which died the xiii of September, in the year of our Lord, M.cccccxxiiii. on whos ſoul, JESUS haue mercy.

Izod Read.

In the ſouth ile of this church is a monument for the continual rememberance of that valiant ſoldier and commander, PETER READ, who was knighted by CHARLES the fifth, emperor, at the winning of Tunis, in the year of our Lord GOD, 1538, as appears by this inſcription following upon his tomb:

Here under lieth the corps of PETER READ, eſq. who hath worthily ſerved, not only his prince and country, but alſo the emperor, CHARLES V, both at the conqueſt of Barbary, and at the ſiege of Tunis, as alſo in other places, who had given him by the ſaid emperor, for his valiant deeds, the order of Barbary; who died the 29th day of September, 1566.

Sir Peter Read, knighted by Charles the fifth emperor.

ST. GEORGE, NORWICH.

Her arr buryed vndyr this ſton,
THOMAS SHEFF, and his wyff MARION:
Somtym wee warr as yee now bee,
And as wee arr, ſo be ſchall yee:
Wherfor of your cherite,
Prey for vs to the trinite.
. . . obijt M.ccc.lxxxxiij.

Tho. Sheff, and his wife Marion.

ST. MICHAEL OF GOSNEY, NORWICH.

Non princeps pacis JON PRYNS ſed preſbiteratus,
Approbat hoc ſatis quia nunc iacet hic tumulatus:
Hunc clauſit terna lux prima menſeque dena,
Anno milleno, C quater: totque ad et X quoque bino:
Altari ſummo tabulam prebet ex alabaſtro,
De precio magno, cupiens laus hinc fore CHRISTO.
Occidui parte feneſtram fecit honeſte,
Ordinis Angelici nec non ter nomine trini.

John Prince, prieſt.

Margery Hore.

As I am, ſo ſall yee all be,
Prey for MARGERY HORE of cherite.

Verſt. in our engliſh names of contempt.

Now hear a word or two of the name HORE. I find, ſaith VERSTEGAN, this antiently written HURE, and I find HURE, to be alſo uſed and written for the word hire; and becauſe that ſuch incontinent women do commonly let their bodies to hire, this name was therefore aptly applied unto them.

It is in the Netherlands written hoer, but pronounced hoor, as we yet pronounce it, though in our later Engliſh orthography (I know not with reaſon) ſome write it whore.

I find many of this ſurname of good note, and ſpecial regard in many places of this kingdom.

Rob. Thorp.

Pray for the ſowl of ROBART THORP gentilman, citezen and alderman of Norwich, founder of this chappyll and ile, with a chantrie preſt; hee to ſing perpetually for the ſowl of ROBART THORP, the ſowls of ELYZABETH, EMME, and AGNES ſowls his wyffs, the ſowl of JOHN THORP, his kindryd ſowls, frends ſowls, and al criſten ſowls: the which ROBART . . . th . . . yer, M.cccc. .

Tho. Warnys prieſt.

Good frendys pray for THOMAS WARNYS, here the ſecond chantry preſt, who departed this world on St. MICHAELS euyn, M.D.viii.

ST. LAWRENCE, NORWICH.

Sis teſtis CRISTE quod non iacet hic lapis iſte
Corpus vt ornetur ſed ſpiritus vt memoretur.
Queris quis iacet hic? JOHN ASKER marmore ſtrictus:
Sit precor hic illic vbi ſemper ſit benedictus.
Quondam Brugenſis fuerat mercator onuſtus;
Poſt Norwicenſis maior moderamine iuſtus.
Hunc tulit a terris Febru penultima menſis,
Anno milleno C. quater, ter & x. quoque ſeno.

John Aſker, or Alger, Mayor.

Over his, upon the ſame marble inlaid with braſs:

Qui me conſpicitis, pro certo ſcire poteſtis
Quod ſum vos eritis, olim fueram velut eſtis.
Vt merear veniam precibus me queſo iuuetis,
Ad vos non veniam, ſed vos ad me venietis,
Parce meis Domine delictis, vel miſerere
Ne poſſim flere ſed letari ſine fine.
Da requiem cunctis DEUS & vbicunque ſepultis,
Vt ſint in requie, propter tua vulnera quinque.

Rob. Aſker, or Alger.

Here lieth buried alſo ROBERT ASKER, merchant, who died anno 1420.

St. Giles Hoſpital.

RELIGIOUS HOUSES IN AND ABOUT THE CITY OF NORWICH.

An hoſpital dedicated to St. GILES, valued at the ſuppreſſion at 90l. 12s.

The Auguſtine Fryars.

The Auſtine Fryars founded by one REMIGIUS, or by the king, but by what king, or to what ſaint dedicated, or to what value it amounted, I do not know: others ſay it was founded by one ROGER MYNYOTH.

Burials in the Auſtine Fryars.

The bodies which I find to have been herein buried, are theſe which follow: Elizabeth daughter of ſir Tirru Roſabart: Elizabeth wife of William Garneys . . . ſon of ſir Raphe Pigott. Sir Edmond Hengrane, and Dame Alyce his wife, daughter of John Lile. Margaret Howard, 1416. Sir John Howell knt. Sir Robert Vfford. Sir John Geney, and dame Alice his wife, obijt 1454. Dame Margery wife of ſir Edward Haſtings, and of ſir John Wyndham, daughter of Robert Clyſton, 1456. Dame Katherin Ferris wife of ſir John Radclyffe, 1452.

John Bacun ſon of ſir Roger, 1461. and Maude his wife, 1456. John ſon of John Bacun, obijt 1462. and Margaret his wife. Jone wife of Robert Boys, daughter of . . . Wychingham, 1400. Edmond Wychingham eſq, who died 1472. Sir Thomas lord Morley, obijt in Calleis. Sir Robert Morley, and dame Anne his wife: John Morley eſq. Sir Thomas Soterley eſq. and Eliſabeth his wife: obierunt 1477. Thomas Wedderby, alderman.

Benet of Norfolk.

Pitſeus Bale.

Amongſt many other of this fraternity, I find that one **Benedictus Icenus**, or **Benet** of Norfolk a brother of this houſe, and of this order of St. Auguſtine, was likewiſe here buried in the chapter houſe: who died in the year of our ſalvation, 1340. Vir pius, prudens, facundus, omni ſcientiarum genere nobiliter inſtructus, et cum primis ſui temporis Thelogis meritò conferendus. A man godly, wiſe, fluent of ſpeech, in all kinds of ſciences nobly inſtructed, and right deſervingly to be compared with the prime divines of his days. For his ſingular grace in preaching, and his able power in perſuading, he was ſo beloved of **Anthony Bebke**, the biſhop of this dioceſe, as that he made him ſuffragan, or as it were copartner with him in his epiſcopal function.

The Grey Fryars.

The Grey-fryars was founded by one **John Hestynford**, and of this foundation I find no further,

The Black Fryars.

Some ſay that the Black-fryars was founded by K. **Edward** II. which, I confeſs, I cannot contradict. For I find no otherwiſe neither of the foundation, the time, dedication, order, or value, only my notes from maſter **Le Neue** tell me, that theſe perſons following were in the ſame interred:

Burials in the Black Fryars.

William Manteley. John Debenham. Margaret Harpington, Joane wife of Richard Wychingham, daughter of Faſtolfe, obijt 1459. Thomas Yngham obijt 1455. Sir Simond Felbrigge, obiit 1442. and dame Katherin his wife, obiit 1449. Dame Margaret firſt wedded to ſir Gilber Talbot, afterward to Conſtantyne Clyfton, obijt 1434. Dame Alice wife of ſir Roger Harſik, 1458. John Pagrave eſq. 1467. John Berney eſq. and Joane his wife. John Howldiche 1487. John Tillys 1490. Edmond ſon of John Haſtings, 1487. and Eleanor his wife, daughter of ſir Edward Woodhowſe knt.

The white Fryars or Carmelites.

The religious monaſtery of the white-fryars or carmelites was founded by Philip Cowgate, a rich merchant and mayor of this city, anno. dom. 1268. who, when he had made an end of the fabric thereof, which he endowed with fair poſſeſſions, took upon him the habit and order of a carmelite, and entered the houſe, wherein he ended his days. In the church of this religious ſtructure were buried, Sir Oliver Ingham knt. obijt 1292. Dame La. . . Argentein. Dame Eleanor Boteler. Dame Alice Boyland. Sir Bartholomew Somerton knt. and dame Katherin his wife. Sir Will. Crongthorp, and dame Alice his wife. Sir Oliver Gros knt. John father of ſir Raph Benhall. Dame Joane, wife of ſir Thomas Morley. Robert Banyard, eſq. Sir Oliuer Wigth, ſir Peter Tye, knts. Marg. Pulham. Dame Elizabeth Heterſete. Dame Katherin, wife of ſir Nich. Borne. Joane wife of John Faſtolph. Thomas Crunthorp, and Alice his wife. Dame Alice Euerard, 1321. Dame Alice Withe, 1561. Sir Walter Cotet. Sir Thomas Gerbrigge, 1430. Dame Eliz. his third wife, firſt married to ſir John Berry, and daughter of ſir Robert Wacheſham, obijt 1402. Sir Edmond Berry, 1433. And dame Alice his wife, daughter of ſir Thomas Gerbrigge. Elizabeth firſt wife of William Calthorpe, daughter of ſir Reignold, lord Haſtings, Waysford, and Ruthin, who died 1437. Haukin fil. . . de Com. Lanc. Clement Paſton obijt 14. . . Richard, 1479. George 1479. Cecily. . . . John 1400. Thomas 1400. children of William Calthorp. John Deugayne, gent. obiit 1488. Robert Smart eſq. obijt 1488.

Burials in the white Fryars Carmelites.

1488. Sir William Calthorp obijt 1494. Dame Margery, wiſe of ſir John Paſton; daughter of ſir Thomas Brews, 1495. John ſon of ſir William Stoarer, 1495. Margaret, wiſe of ſir Thomas Pigott, 1498.

In the manuſcript of this religious order (before remembered) written by John Bale, theſe carmelites following are regiſtred to have been buried in this monaſtery: I will uſe his latin.

* Hij ſunt viri illuſtres qui ſepeliuntur in conventu carmelitarum Norwici.

Frater Gilbertus de Norwico Epiſcopus Hamenſis, obijt anno dom. 128 79. die Octobris.

Frater Johannes Leyceſter, Archiepiſcopus Smirnanenſis, obijt anno domini 1424. 6 Nouembris.

Umphrey Necton.

Frater Vmfridus Necton, obijt 1303.

This NECTON was doctor of divinity in Cambridge, and profeſſor. Erat vir ſolidè doctus, diſputator ſubtilis, concionator vehemens: he was a man ſolidly learned, a ſubtle diſputant, a very earneſt preacher, ſaith Pitſeus; of whom Leland hath left this diſtichon:

Laudibus HUMFREDUM meritis ſuper aſtra feramus,
Cui data Grantenæ laurea prima ſcholæ.

He wrote divers books mentioned by Bale, as alſo by Pitſeus. Frater Andreas Felmingham. Frater Robertus Walſingham, obijt 1310.

Ro. Walſingham.

This WALSINGHAM, ſaith Pitſeus, was, Vir acuti ingenij, ſolidi judicij, bonæ vitæ, magnæ doctrinæ: a man of an acute wit, of ſound judgement, a good life, of great learning. And Bale ſpeaking of him, ſaith, he was a man of great repute in the univerſity of Oxford for his Quodlibets, ordinary queſtions, and his interpretations of the ſacred ſcriptures, which he made manifeſt to the world.

Frater Galfridus Stalham. Frater Galfridus Mylſam obijt anno dom. 1346. 5 Januar. Frater Adam Saxlingham. Frater Johannes Folſham prior prouincialis Anglie, obijt 1348. April 18.

John Folſham.

This FOLSHAM proceeded doctor of divinity in Cambridge; Pitſeus gives him his praiſe in a grave ſtyle, Bale (ironically) ſaith, that indeed he was a doctor, and none of the meaneſt: for, by his chopping of logic he could turn black into white, men into aſſes, and ſchool-divinity into natural philoſophy. He wrote many learned works.

Frater Ricardus Euges ob. 4 die Julij 1361. Frater Willelmus de Sancta Fide ob. 25 April. 1372. Frater Thomas Ziburgh obijt 24 Julij 1382. Frater Robertus Pulham. Frater Walterus Diſſe legatus apoſtolicus ob. 22 Aug. 1404. Frater Adam Hawling ob. 25 Feb. 1408. Frater Thomas Keming obijt 26 Aug. 1421. Frater Robertus Roſe, obijt 16 Decemb. 1420.

Rob. Roſe.

This carmelite was doctor of divinity in Oxford, of whom that univerſity had ſuch an opinion for his learning, that they honored him with the title of ſupreme maſter. He wrote much, yet never offended the Wickliſiſts, he lived long, and enriched his monaſtery, as well in eſtate, as with divers kinds of ſciences.

Frater Johannes Thorpe, doctor ingenioſus, obijt 12 Auguſti, 1440.

This Thorpe wrote many books, as well divine as human: but for one he was moſt remarkable, which he entituled, the Laborinth of logic, wherein he ſhewed ſo exquiſitely the ſubtle elenchs of that art, that thereby he gained the ſurname of ingenious doctor. Which with his epitaph was engraven upon his tomb.

Frater Henricus Wychingham, obijt 14 Marcij 1447. Frater Johannes Kynynghale Prior Prouincialis Anglie, obijt28 Aprilis, 1451. Frater Johannes

Tauerham obiit 19 Septemb. 1451. Frater Petrus de Sancta fide 8 die Nouemb. 1452. Frater Nicolaus Grey obiit 7 Aprilis, 1458. Frater Adam Berton. Frater Galfridus Bee obiit 13 Octobris, 1492. Frater Thomas Martirxet obiit 18 Junii 1508. Frater Robertus Loue, prior prouincialis Anglie, 1517. Frater Willelmus Wroxham obiit in conventu Caliſie, 23 Auguſti, 1383. Frater Willelmus Raymund obiit 1 Auguſti, 1386. Frater Henricus Myleham. Frater Ricardus Water obiit 5 Marcii, 1485. Frater Willelmus Worſted obiit 11 Septemb. 1494. Frater Thomas Penyman. Frater Johannes Whytyng obiit 24 Junii, 1524. Frater Symon Pykerynge obiit 24 Februar. 1525. Frater Robertus Browne 1525. Domina Emma Carmelita recluſa & ſoror in religione obijt 2 Decemb. 1422. Frater Hugo de Vuedale, miles, ante ingreſſum ordinis obijt 12 Aprilis, 1390. Frater Willelmus Crongethorpe, miles, ante ingreſſum ordinis, obiit 12 Aprilis, 1332. Frater Philippus Cowgate, magnus mercator, primus fundator conventus, ante ingreſſum ordinis, obijt 23 Aprilis, 1283.

Lady Emma a recluſe or anchoreſs, and of this order. Sir Hugh Uvedale knt. Sir Will. Crongethorpe knt. Philip Cowgate, the founder.

In the year 1348. from the firſt of January, to the firſt of July, there died in this city of Norwich 57,104 perſons, beſides religious votaries. Whereupon the prior and convent of this houſe, deviſed a prayer for the deliverance of certain Carmelites out of purgatory, who died in that contagious ſickneſs, as followeth:

A grievous great plague in Norwich.

DEUS immenſe bonitatis, ac ſempiterne clementie, pietatis affectu pro alijs rogare cogimur, qui pro noſtris peccatis nequaquam ſufficimus; confiſi tamen de tua gratuita benignitate humiliter deprecamur, vt per meritum paſſionis vnigeniti atque dilecti filij tui JESU CHRISTI, & per merita piiſſime matris eius, ac omnium ſanctorum atque ſanctarum, animas fratrum noſtrorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, a penis liberare digneris, qui liberaſti tres pueros de camino ignis ardentis, et de manu regis iniqui. Per eundem CHRISTUM Dominum noſtrum. Amen.

A prayer for the deliverance of certain Carmes out of purgatory. Ex M ſſ. Baleide Carmelitis.

Now here to make an end of the funeral monuments which I find in this famous city, as alſo to take my leave of the ſame, may it pleaſe you run over theſe verſes of JOHN JONSTON, a Scottiſh Briton, penned in the praiſe of the foreſaid city of Norwich:

The praiſe of Norwich. Vide Camden.

Vrbs ſpecioſa ſitu, nitidis pulcherrima tectis,
  Grata peregrinis, delitioſa ſuis.
Bellorum ſedes, trepido turbante tumultu,
  Triſtia Neuſtriaco ſub duce damna tulit.
Victis diſſidijs, poſtquam caput ardua cœlo
  Extulit, immenſis creuit opima opibus.
Cultus vincit opes, et cultum gratia rerum,
  Quam benè, ſi luxus non comitetur opes.
Omnia ſic adeò ſola hac ſibi ſufficit, vt ſi
  Fors regno deſit, hæc caput eſſe queat.

Thus tranſlated by PHILEMON HOLLAND, doctor of phyſic:

A citie ſeated daintily, moſt faire built ſhe is knowne,
Pleaſing and kinde to ſtrangers all, delightfull to her owne.
The ſeat of war, whiles ciuill ſtirs, and tumults yet remaind,
In WILLIAM the Normans daies, ſhe grieuous loſſe ſuſtaind.
Theſe broiles and iars once paſt, her head aloft againe
She bare, in richneſſe infinite, and wealth, ſhe grew amaine.
Her port exceeds that wealth, and things all ſuperfine, this port.
How happy were it, if exceſſe with ſuch wealth did not ſort.
So alſufficient in her ſelfe, and ſo compleate is ſhe,
That if neede were, of all the Realme, the miſtreſſe ſhe might be.

ATTILBOROUGH.

The foundation of the college of Attilborough.

The book of Woodbridge ſaith, that ſir WILLIAH MORTIMER, knight, lord of this manor, here founded a chaple of the holy croſs, who died on Tueſday the 12th of November, 1297, and was buried in this his own chaple: others ſay, that ſir ROBERT MORTIMER, and MARGERY his wife, were the founders of a college here, which they likewiſe conſecrated to the honor of the holy croſs, valued in the king's books, at 21 l. 16 s. ½.

Burials at Attilborough.

Burials in the chaple of this college, were as followeth: ſir WILLIAM MORTIMER, as before: ſir ROBERT MORTIMER, who died at Attilburgh, the 25th of September, 1387. Sir THOMAS MORTIMER: MARY FALSTALPH, who was wife to ſir THOMAS MORTIMER, who died the 2d of May 1406. SIBILL MORTIMER died the 9th of November 1334. MARGERY FALSTALPH, daughter of . . . . died the 24th of October 1341. CONSTANTINE MORTIMER, father to CONSTANTINE, who died the 12th of November 1334. Sir JOHN RADCLIFFE, knight of the garter, in the reign of HENRY VI. ROGER his brother, and PHILIP his wife. THOMAS BRAMPTON. ROBERT WETNALL. ALICE WARNER. ELIZABETH, wife of THOMAS GARRET, eſq.

Of this village, and the foundation of the college, thus CAMDEN writes. Attilborough, ſaith he, the ſeat of the MORTIMERS, an antient family, who being different from thoſe of WIGMORE, bare for their arms, a ſhield or, ſeme de fleurs de lyz ſables, and founded here a collegiate church, where there is little now to be ſeen: the inheritance of theſe MORTIMERS, hath by marriage long ſince accrued to the RADCLIFFES, now earls of Suſſex, to the family of FITZRALPH, and to ſir RALPH BIGOT: it is the inheritance at this day of ſir ALEXANDER RADCLIFFE of Ordſall, in the county of Lancaſter, knight of the bath.

Sir Alex. Radcliffe of Ordſall, now owner of Attiborough an. 1631.

WINDHAM.

The foundation of the priory of Windham. Ex arch turr. Lond.

WILLIAM D'ALBINY, butler to K. HENRY I, founded here a priory, of which, thus much out of his charter, as followeth:

Notum ſit. &c. quod ego WILLELMUS DE ALBENEYO, pincerna domini regis HENRICI primi, do, concedo, &c. Priori et conuentui de Wymundeham in liberam, puram, et perpetuam eleemoſinam pro ſalute anime mee, et vxoris mee, patris mei & matris mee, et omnium parentum meorum totam eccleſiam de Wymundeham cum omnibus pertinencijs, &c. Teſt. Rog. Bygoth, et filij eius, &c.

He endowed this his religious edifice, with fair poſſeſſions, conſecrated it to the bleſſed virgin MARY, placed black monks therein, and gave it to the abbey of St. Alban's for a cell: it was valued in the exchequer, to be yearly worth 72 l. 5 s. 4 d.

The priory made an abbey.

From a cell to St. Alban's, it was advanced to an abbey, upon the occaſion following ſet down by JOHN WHETHAMSTEAD.

JOHN, the ſeventh of that chriſtian name, abbot of St. Alban's, could not endure a certain monk of the houſe, whom he had made archdeacon, whoſe name was STEPHEN LONDON, becauſe he would tell him ſometimes of his faults.

John Whetamſtead. MS. in bibl. Cott.

Ordine ſeptenus dum rexit ouile JOHANNES,
Et baculum geſſit, cetumque gregis benedixit,
Nunquam pacifico bene cernere ſciuit ocello
Quendam confratrem quem fecerat archileuitam.

Therefore to be rid of his company, whoſe looks and admoniſhments were ſo diſtaſteful, the abbot perſuades the archlevite or archdeacon to take upon him the charge of this priory of Windham, as then void of a governor, in theſe or the like words:

Ecce prioratus Wymundam nomine dictus,
Iam vacat abſque patre, vacans ſtat et abſque priore:
Huic te prefecimus, in prepoſitumque creamus,
Cur te diſponas illuc cito quoque pergas,
Eſt locus inſignis apud et nos grandis honoris.

The archdeacon STEPHEN accepts of promotion, which is thus in the ſaid manuſcript expreſſed:

Aduertens frater quod erat ſibi victricus alter,
Paſtor et ille ſibi quaſi preuignus ſtomachanti,
Cenſuit expediens per tempus vt abforet abſens,
Quam male ſub curuo ſic viuere ſemper ocello,
Illius in placitum nec flexum cernere vultum;
Pergere conſenſit illuc properans et adiuit.

This STEPHEN pleaſed both his flock and founder, wonderous well, but diſpleaſed his father the foreſaid abbot, JOHN of St. Alban's, who within the year, ſent expreſs commandment to diſcharge him of his priorſhip, which was heinouſly taken both by himſelf and his patron or founder, whoſe name, ſaith my author, was one ANDREW OGARD,

Miles prevalidus, miles locupleſque peritus.

Andrew Ogard, patron of the priory.

In ſo much, that they joined in petition to the pope, that it would pleaſe his holineſs, that the abbey of St. Alban's might have no juriſdiction over the priory of Windham, that the priory might be altered into an abbey, and that the prior thereof might ever after be honored with the title of abbot; which was granted, as you may read in theſe ſubſequent verſes:

Optinuit tandem prior abbas vt ſit ibidem
Ac abbathia que cella prius fuit vna,
Iſtius eccleſie, ſic migrauit ſine fine
Non ſine dedecore dicti patris que rubore.

The time of this alteration was in the beginning of the reign of HENRY IV, as it is explained thus by the ſaid WHETHAMSTEAD:

M. ſemel, quinus, C quater tunc fuit annus,
De tanto demptis numero tantummodo binis,
Cum fuerant facta iam dicta priuſque peracta,
Iſta modo celle retractio pre recitate;
Tunc exeunte ſepteno patre JOHANNE
Et fundatore famoſo milite valde
OGARD ANDREAS fuerat qui nomine dictus;
STEPHANUS et London abbas qui primus ibidem.

But now at length (for I have been too long holden in this brable) to come to the burials in this abbey church.

Burials at Windham.

First, the founder, WILLIAM DE ALBENEY, earl of Arundel, upon whoſe monument, this epitaph was engraven:

Hunc pincerna locum fundauit, et hic iacet, illa
Quæ dedit huic domui, iam ſine fine tenet.

He died the third year of K. HENRY II.

WILLIAM DE ALBENEY, ſon of the ſaid WILLIAM, earl of Arundel, he died at Waverley in Surry, the fourth of the ides of October, 1176. WILLELMUS comes de Arundel ſenior obijt apud Waverley 4 id. Octobris 1176.

Ex annal. de Waverley, in bibl. Cott.

WILLIAM ALBENEY, the third earl of Arundel and Suſſex, who went with RICHARD I into the holy land, and remained with him in Almania all the time of his impriſonment, and being full of years, died preſently upon his return with K. RICHARD, the day before the nones of May, 1196. Hoc anno 1193. obijt WILLELMUS comes iunior de Arundel in vigilia nativitatis CHRISTI, ſay the annals of Waverley aforeſaid.

Ex prædict. annal. de Waverley.

WILLIAM DE ALBENEY, the fourth earl of Arundel, and ſecond of Suſſex, the inheritor of his father's honors and virtues, who together with RANULPH earl of Cheſter, SAYER DE QUINCY earl of Wincheſter, WILLIAM earl FERRERS, ROBERT lord FITZ-WATER, JOHN CONSTABLE of Cheſter, and WILLIAM HARECOURT, with a great train, took his journey to the holy land, and after the winning of Damieta in Paleſtine, in his return homewards, died the year 1221, at a little town beyond Rome, called Kamell. WILLELMUS comes de Arundel rediens de ciuitate Damieta moritur vltra Romam, apud quoddam oppidulum Kamel nomine. Cuius corpus membratim diuiſum, ex ipſius iuſſione, in Anglia tranſportatum eſt, et apud Wymundham ſepultum anno 1221.

Remaines.

HUGH DE ALBENEY, brother and heir of the foreſaid WILLIAM, who died without iſſue, in the year 1243, in 28 K. HENRY III. Sir ANDREW OGARD, knight, and patron of the priory. Sir JOHN CLIFTON, knight, 1447, and dame JOAN his wife. Dame MARGARET, daughter of ſir JOHN CLIFTON, and wife to ſir ANDREW OGARD. JOAN, daughter of JOHN LOVELL. IZOLD ARDERNE. A gentleman called NONE, who becauſe he gave nothing to the religious of this houſe, had this nicking diſtich made to his memory:

Upon one None.

Hic ſitus eſt NULLUS, quia nullo nullior iſte;
Et quia NULLUS erat de nullo nil tibi CHRISTE.

Here lyeth NONE, one worſe then none for euer thought,
And becauſe NONE, of none to thee O CHRIST, giues nought.

I have read another epitaph of this ſurname, but not ſo well rhymed:

Hic recubat NULLUS, nullo de ſanguine cretus:
NULLUS apud viuos, NULLUS apud ſuperos.

NONE lieth here, of linage none deſcended
Amongſt men NONE, NONE mongſt the ſaints befrended.

REYNHAM EAST.

John Towneſhend.

Orate pro anima JOHANNIS TOWNESHEND filij ROGERI, et ELIANORE qui obijt iiii die Octobris, ann. dom. M.ccccLxv.

SirRog. Towneſhend, knight.

There is alſo a very fair tomb of the ſon (as it ſeemeth) of the ſaid JOHN and ELENOR; for upon it are the ſame coats quartered as upon the other. It hath no inſcription, but in likelihood it is the tomb of ſir ROGER TOWNESHEND, one of the judges of the common pleas in the time of K. HENRY VII.

STRATTON.

ardolfe,

On the north ſide of this church there lieth one buried in the wall under a marble, upon which is the reſemblance of a man croſs-legged, all in male armor, his belt by his ſide, and other accoutrements of great antiquity: ſome gueſs him to have been one of the **Bardolfes.** Barons of great nobility in this tract, who flouriſhed a long time in honorable eſtate.

THORNAGE.

Anne lady Higham.

Here is a fair tomb under which lieth buried **Anne**, lady and wife of ſir **Clement Heigham**, knight, who died . . . ætatis 84.

Higham a town in Suffolk, which gives name to this worthy very antient family of **Higham.**

Lib. ii. cap. 16.

Lord Montaigne ſurnamed Higham.

Michael lord **Montaigne** in his Eſſay of Glory, writes that his anceſtors have been ſurnamed **Higham**; I have no name, ſaith he, that is ſufficiently mine: of two I have, the one is common to all my race, yea and alſo to others. There is a family at Paris, and another at Montpellier, called **Montaigne**, another in Bretany, and one in Zontaigne, ſurnamed **de la Montaigne.** The removing of one only ſyllable may ſo confound our web, as I ſhall have a ſhare in their glory, and they perhaps a part of my ſhame. And my anceſtors have theretofore been ſurnamed **Heigham**, or **Hyquem**, a ſurname which alſo belongs to a houſe well known in England.

Sir William Butts, knight, and his lady.

Here is another tomb on the ſouth ſide of the chancel, upon which is the portraiture of ſir **William Butts**, in his complete armor kneeling, his ſword by his ſide, his ſpurs, his helmet at his feet. His lady by him kneeling, having her coat-armor.

Sir Nicholas Bacon, knight and baronet.

Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper.

Here are the coats of **Butts** and **Bacon** quartered upon the tomb; **Arwerton**, ſaith **Camden** in Suffolk, the houſe long ſince of the family of the **Bacons**, who held this manor and brome, by conducting all the footmen of Suffolk and Norfolk from St. Edmunds-dike in the wars of Wales. Theſe **Bacons** have at this day their reſidence at Culfurth in Suffolk, a goodly houſe erected by ſir **Nicholas Bacon**, knt. the firſt baronet, ſon unto that ſir **Nicholas Bacon**, knt. lord keeper of the great ſeal of England; who, for his ſingular wiſdom and moſt ſound judgment, was right worthily eſteemed one of the two ſupporters of this kingdom in his time. Who lieth entombed in St. Paul's with his two wives. Who died ann. 1578. You may read this inſcription upon the ſaid monument:

> Hic **Nicolaum** ne **Baconem** conditum
> Exiſtima illum, tam diu Britannici
> Regni ſecundum columen, exitium malis,
> Bonis aſylum, cæca quem non extulit
> Ad hunc honorem ſors, ſed æquitas, fides,
> Doctrina, pietas, vnica & prudentia;
> Neu morte raptum crede: quia vnica breui
> Vita perennes emerit duas, agit
> Vitam ſecundam cælites inter animus,
> Fama implet orbem, vita quæ illi tertia eſt;
> Hac poſitum in ara eſt corpus, olim animi domus,
> Ara dicata ſempiternæ memoriæ.

No leſs worthy of praiſe, for his many excellent good parts, was his ſon, who followed the father's ſteps; I mean ſir **Francis Bacon**, knight, lord Verulam, viſcount St. **Alban**, and lord chancellor of England lately deceaſed.

SNORING.

Here under a fair tomb lieth the daughter of ſir John Heydon, who married one of the Heninghams. Theſe Heydons are an antient race of knights degree.

Sir Ralph Shelton, and Alice his wife.

Orate pro animabus Radulphi Shelton, militis, & domine Alicia vxoris eius filie Thome de Vnedal, militis, qui quidem Radulphus obiit xxv. die Aprilis, anno M.ccccxxiiii.

BLACKNEY.

The foundation of Blackney priory.

Camd. in Norf.

A famous religious houſe of Carmelite fryars, in this late age aforegoing, built and endowed by ſir Robert de Roos or Ross, ſir Robert Bacon, and ſir John Bret, knights, about the year 1321, out of which came John Baconthorpe, of whom I have ſpoken ſomewhat before. And now here give me leave to ſpeak a little more, which I had omitted, out of Camden. A man, ſaith he, in that age of ſuch variety and depth withal, of excellent learning, that he was had in exceeding great admiration among Italians, and commonly called the reſolute doctor. Whence it is, that Paulus Pansa thus writeth of him:

The reſolute doctor.

If thy mind ſtand to enter into the ſecret power of the almighty and moſt merciful God, no man hath written of his eſſence more exactly. If any man deſireth to learn the cauſes of things, or the effects of nature; if he wiſh to know the ſundry motions of heaven, and the contrary qualities of the element, this man offereth himſelf as a ſtorehouſe to furniſh him. The armor of chriſtian religion, of better proof and defence than thoſe of Vulcan's making againſt the jews, this reſolute doctor alone hath delivered.

SCULTHORPE.

John Vnton.

Orate pro anima Henrici Vnton qui obijt anno milleſimo cccxx.

STRATTON St. MICHAEL'S.

John Cowal.

Orate pro anima Johannis Cowal, quondam rectoris iſtius eccleſie, qui iſtam cancellam de nouo fieri fecit, anno domini, M.cccclxxxvii. & pro quibus tenetur orare . . . .

STRATTON St. MARY.

John Bocher and Margaret his wife.

Orate pro animabus Johannis Bocher & Margarete vxoris eius, quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Thomas Drake.

Orate pro anima Thome Drake, qui obijt anno domini 1490.

John Waith, and Margaret his wife.

Orate pro animabus Johannis Waith & Margerie vxoris eius, qui Johannes obijt xviii die menſis Februar. Anno domini M.cccclxxxx. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

BUNWELL.

John Daroſſe and his wife.

Of your charity pray for the ſoul of John Darosse, and Margaret his wyſſe, on whos ſouls Ihesu haue mercy. Amen.

TYBENHAM.

John Avelyn, vicar.

Orate pro anima Johannis Avelyn, quondam vicarij iſtius eccleſie, qui obijt xxviii die Decembris anno M.cccccvii. Cuius . . . .

Orate pro anima JACOBI GLOUER quondam vicarii iſtius eccleſie. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

James Glover vicar.

Orate pro animabus ROBERTI BUXTON, CRISTIANE & AGNETIS vxorum eius, quidem ROBERTUS obiit anno domini M.cccccxxviii. Quorum animabus propitietur altiſſimus.

Here lieth likewiſe under a fair graveſtone JOHN BUXTON, ſon and heir of ROBERT aforeſaid, who married MARGARET WARNER, by whom he had iſſue two ſons and two daughters. Annos ſpirauit octoginta quatuor, even to our times. Of whom more hereafter.

NORTH WALSHAM.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI ROYS, qui obiit x. die kalend. Martii, M.cccc.

William Roys.

ASHWELTHORP.

Hic jacet ISABELLA, que fuit vxor PHILIPPI TYLNEY, armigeri, vna filiarum & heredum EDMUNDI THORP, militis & domine JOHANNE quondam domine de Scales, conſortis ſue que obiit decimo die menſis Nouembris, anno domini, M.ccccxxxvi. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Iſabell Tilney.

JANE KNYVET reſteth here, the only heire by right
Of the lord Berners, that Sir JOHN BOURCHER hight.
Twenty yeres and thre a wydoos life ſhe ledd,
Alwayes keping howſe where rich and pore were fedd.
Gentell, iuſt, quyet, voyd of debate and ſtryſe;
Euer doying good: lo thus ſhe ledd her life,
Euen to the graue, where erth on erth doth ly:
On whos ſoul GOD graunt of his abundant mercy.
The xvii of February, M.D.lxi.

Jane Knevet.

SPIKESWORTH OR SPIXFORD.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS STYWARD, et MARGARETE vxoris eius.

John Styward and Margaret his wife.

Orate pro anima GEORGII LINSTED, que obiit in feſto aſſumptionis beate MARIE, anno domini, M.D.xvii.

George Linſted.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI DAVY, quondam ciuis Norwic. vinter. et huius eccleſie ſpiritualis benefactor.

William Davy.

Orate pro anima MARGARETE THORNE, nuper uxoris THOME THORNE, que obiit tertio die Septembris, 1544.

Margaret Thorne

SOUTH-ACRE.

In the chancel, under the ſouth-wall lieth entombed Sir ROGER HARSICKE, knight, the ſon and heir of JOHN, who lived in the eighth year of king HENRY V. and in the twenty-ninth of HENRY VI. in whom the iſſue male ended, leaving his inheritance to his two daughters.

Sir Roger Harſick, knight.

Sir ALEXANDER HARSICK releaſed to the monks of Caſtle-acre, the lands granted by his anceſtors in the three and thirtieth of king HENRY III. and of his own good-will to the increaſing of it, he gave the ſand-pit, and for the confirmation of the ſame grant he put to the ſeal of his arms, hanging at the parchment by a ſilk ſtring: which manner of ſealing was uſual in thoſe days.

CASTELL-ACRE.

In the reign of king WILLIAM RUFUS, WILLIAM WARREN, the ſecond

The foundation of the abbey of Caſtle-Acre.

earl of Surry, founded here a monaſtery of black monks cluniaks, to the honour of God, and our bleſſed lady, St. Mary of Acre, and the holy apoſtles Peter and Paul, and for the monks of St. Pancrace there ſerving. Which abbey, afterwards his ſon and his ſon's ſon, both named William, and earls of Surry, confirmed, ratified, and augmented. Witneſſes to the firſt charter, Will. Braunch, Waukelin de Rosew, Robert de Mortuomare, or Mortimer, &c. To the ſecond charter Raph de Pauliaco, &c. To the third, William biſhop of Norwich, who dedicated the church, and many others. Of which charters take a little touch out of authentical records:

Ex. arch. turris Lond. chart. ant.

Notum ſit tam preſentibus quam futuris quod ego Willelmus comes de Suthreia pro ſalute anime mee, et patris mei, et matris mee, et heredum meorum dedi et preſenti charta confirmaui Deo et ſancte Marie de Acra, et monachis ibidem Deo ſeruentibus eccleſiam de Acra.

Nouerint &c. concedo Deo et ſancte Marie de Acra et ſanctis apoſtolis Petro et Paulo, et monachis de ſancto Pancratio ibidem Deo ſeruentibus in ipſa Acra, duas carucatas terre, quas eidem eccleſie pater meus et mater mea dederunt, &c.

Sciant preſentes et futuri, quod Willelmus, &c. quando feci dedicare eccleſiam ſancte Marie de Acra dedi monachis ibidem, &c. omnes donationes quas anteceſſores mei, ſcilicet auus meus et pater meus et barones ſui eidem eccleſie dederunt, &c. et duas ſolidatas terre, &c. Hijs teſtibus. Will. Norwicen. epiſcopo qui eandem eccleſiam dedicauit, &c.

This foundation was valued at the ſuppreſſion, at 324 l. 17 s. 5 d. ¼. Surrendered the 22d of of November, 29 Hen. VIII.

WEST-ACRE.

The foundation of the priory of Weſt acre.

Radulphe de Torneio founded the monaſtery of canons in Weſt-acre, who did profeſs to lead a godly life after the example of the apoſtles, as is mentioned in the acts of the apoſtles, where it is ſaid, that the number of them that did believe, were all of one heart and one mind; and none of them ſaid that any thing which he had was his own, but they had all things in common, and becauſe (as in the charter of this gift) he declareth that the holy fathers did call this the canonical rule; affirming, that whoſoever did lead ſuch a life, was thereby made a companion and citizen with the apoſtles. Therefote he pronounceth in his ſaid charter, that whoſoever did infringe this his donation, or alter, or change it into monks, or into any other order or rule, ſhould be held accurſed, &c.

Ex. arch. turris Lond. chart. ant.

The dedication to All Saints.

✠ Oliuet ſacerdos de Acra, Galterusque ſuus filius cum magna ſanctitate apud Weſtacram, huic canonice norme cum omnibus ſuis rebus ſe tradiderunt in territorio Radulphi de Torneio. Ego Radulphus de Torneio cum vxore mea Aelit, omnibus que meis pueris Rogerio Radulpho, pro nobis, et animabus anteceſſorum noſtrorum concedimus et confirmamus eccleſie omnium ſanctorum de Acra, et Olıueta ſacerdoti, et Gualterio ſuo filio, omnibus canonicis ibi manentibus, ſuiſque poſteris Deo ibidem ſeruientibus feodum quod Oliuet ſacerdos ſub me tenuit, &c.

Huius confirmationis ſunt teſtes Gislebertus Blondus, Willel. de Portis, Willel. de Lira, Rogerus Gros, Galterus Capellanus, &c.

The valuation of this religious ſtructure, at the ſuppreſſion, was 308l. 19l. 11d.¾.

CATTON.

Pray for the ſoul of John Bronde, and Agnes his wyſſe, which John dyed January 26, 1542.

John Brond, and Agnes his wife.

Orate pro anima Agnetis Wrongey . . .

Agnes Wrongey.

Reverendus in Christo pater Robertus Bronde, prior Norwicen. eccleſie me vitriari fecit, anno Christi, 1538.

In a glaſs window

FRETTENHAM or FREKENHAM.

Hic iacet Margareta filia Johannes White, filij ſecundi Johannes White, militis, vxor Egidii Seyntlowe, armig. domini de Mayſton, filij Alicie, filie et heredis Roberti Burnham de Lynne, et uxoris Johannis White ſecundi predicti. Que obiit in vigilia natalis domini, anno dom. M.D.xxxii.

Margaret White.

O Crist Jesu, pity and mercy haue
On Alis Burnham, that whylom was the wyff
Of Giles Thorndon, which lyeth here in graue,
And her defend from wars of fendiſh ſtryff.
Make her pertaker of eternall lyff
 By the merits of thy paſſioun,
 Whych with thy blood madeſt our redemptioun.

Alice Burnham.

SNITTERTON or SNISTERTON.

Orate pro anima Johannis Bokenham, armigeri, nuper filii Hugonis Bokenham, de Lyuermer magna, nec non nepotis et heredis Edmundi Bokenham de Sniſterton, qui obijt xv. die menſis Octobris anno domini M.cccc.lxxxiiii. et pro animabus Anne et Johanne . . . quorum animabus . . .

John Bokenham.

Orate pro anima Georgii Bokenham, armigeri, de Sniſterton, filii et heredis Johannis Bokenham, qui obiit xxi. die Octobris anno M.Dxxiii. Cuius anime . . .

George Bokenham.

INGHAM or HYNGHAM.

Under a fair tomb of free-ſtone, very curiouſly wrought, lieth the body of ſir Oliver Ingham, with his reſemblance in his coat armor, his belt, gilt ſpurs, and the blue garter about his leg; his creſt, the owl out of the ivy buſh, with a crown on the head thereof: he being a great traveller, lieth upon a rock, beholding the ſun and moon, and ſtars, all very lively ſet forth in metal, beholding the face of the earth: about the tomb, twenty four mourners.

Sir Oliver Ingham, knight.

Sir Oliver Ingham, knight, whom the young duke, Edward, had made keeper of Aquitain, gathered a great army, and invaded the prince of Anjou (which the French king, contrary to covenants, did withold) and brought it wholly to the dominion of England, anno 19 regn. regis Edw. II.

Stow annal. Hollinſ.

Bourdeaux (the capital city of Aquitain, and then Engliſh) gave an excellent teſtimony of her loyalty, nor leſs of martial wit and valor. For the French army coming before her, ſhe to abuſe their hope, ſet open her gates, and diſplayed upon her towers the golden lilies, as if ſhe were their's: but the French, who ſecretly entred, found little good hoſpitality. Sir Oliver de Ingham was captain, and lord-warden there for king Edward, who, with his garriſon-

Speed. cap. 12.

ſoldiers, and aid of the inhabitants, ſlew of them great multitudes, and preſerved Bourdeaux, anno regn. regis Edw. III. 13.

HICKLING.

Sir William Woodhouſe.

The burial place of the worthy family of the Woodhouses, wherein a monument remaineth to the memory of ſir William Woodhouse, knight.

The foundation of Hickling priory.

Here ſometime was a priory dedicated to the honor of St. Austin, the firſt archbiſhop of Canterbury, founded by one Theobald de Vallencia, as ſome ſay, others by William de Albeny, the ſecond of that name, earl of Arundel; valued at 137 l. 0s. 1d ¼

WALLPOOLE

Rochfords.

. . . . Radulphus Rochford, miles . . .

Willelmus filius domini Johannis de Rochford, conſtabularii caſtri de Wiſbiche . . . .

TIRRINGTON.

Thomas Sutton.

Hic iacet Thomas Sutton, filius Thome Sutton, nuper de Milton, filii domini Johannis Sutton, domini de Dudley. . .

Hic iacet Elizabeth Sutton, filia Roberti Goddard . . . . que obiit . . . .

Robert Goddard. Ric. Zorke.

Hic iacet Robertus Goddard, armiger, qui obiit anno dom. Mcccc.xlviii.

Hic iacet Ricardus Zorke, quondam burgeni ville Berwic ſuper Tweed.

I read in Hackluit's firſt volume of voyages that ſir Frederic Tilney, a great commander in the holy wars, was interred in this church of Tirrington. Take it as he ſets it down:

A note out of a book in the hands of Thomas Tilney, eſq. touching ſir Frederic Tilney, his anceſtor, knighted at Acon in the Holy Land, by Richard I.

Sir Frederic Tilney, knight, a man of high ſtature.

Sixteen knights of the Tilneys ſucceſſively.

Tilney's inheritance devolved to the Howards, by marriage.

Pertinuit iſte liber prius Frederico Tylney, de Boſton in com. Lincoln. militi facto apud Acon in terra ſancta, anno regis Richardi primi tertio. Vir erat iſte magnæ ſtaturæ, et potens corpore, qui cum patribus ſuis dormit apud Tirrington iuxta villam ſui nominis Tylney in Merſhland, cuius altitudo in ſalua cuſtodia permanet ibidem vſque in hunc diem: et poſt eius obitum ſexdecem militibus eius nominis Tylney hæreditas illa ſucceſſiue obuenit, quorum vnus poſt alium ſemper habitabat apud Boſton pradict. dum fratris ſenioris hæreditas hæredi generali deuoluta eſt, quæ nupta eſt Thome duci Norfolciæ. Eorum miles vltimus fuit Philippus Tylney, nuper de Shelleigh in com. Suff. pater et genitor Thomæ Tylney, de Hadleigh, in com. predict. armigeri, cui modo attinet iſte liber anno ætatis 64, 1556.

FINCHAM St. Martin's.

John Fincham.

Orate pro anima Johannis filii et heredis Johannis Fincham, filii Symonis Fincham, qoi obiit vltimo die Aprilis, M.cccc.lxxxxix.

Eliz. Fincham.

Orate pro anima Elizabethe quondam vxoris Symonis Fincham, armigeri, et unius filiarum et heredum Johannis Tendering, de Brokedyn, in com. Suff. arm. que quidem Elizabetha obiit. . . . M.cccclxiiii.

John Fincham.

Orate pro anima Johannis Fincham, filii et heredis Symonis Fincham, de Fincham, arm. qui obiit vi. die Septembris, anno domini M.cccclxxxvi.

ST. BENNET's IN THE HOLME.

The foundation of this religious ſtructure is thus ſet down by learned CAMDEN, in his chorographical deſcription of this county.

Then paſſeth the river Thirn, ſaith he, near the great decayed abbey, called St. BENET in the Holme: which KNUTE the Dane built, and the monks afterward ſo ſtrengthened with moſt ſtrong walls and bulwarks, that it ſeemed rather a caſtle than a cloiſter. In ſo much that WILLIAM the conqueror could not win it by aſſault, until a monk betrayed it into his hands, upon this condition, that himſelf might be made abbot thereof, which was done accordingly: but forthwith this new abbot for being a traitor (as the inhabitants make report) was hauged up by the king's commandment, and ſo juſtly puniſhed for his treaſon.

The foundation of St. Benet's in the holme.

An abbot of Holme hanged.

After the firſt foundation of this abbey, by king KNUTE, her revenues were greatly augmented, and her building enlarged by EDWARD the confeſſor, and EDITHA his queen, with the conſent of five dukes, and of all, or the moſt, of the lords ſpiritual and temporal within this kingdom, as it appears by his charter in arch. turris Lond. cart. ant.

It was dedicated to the honor of CHRIST and St. BENEDICT, repleniſhed with black monks, Benedictines, and valued in the exchequer at 677 l. 9s. 8d.

CLIPESBY.

Not far from the foreſaid abbey, is the pariſh and lordſhip of Clipeſby, which gave name, ſaith CAMDEN, to a family of antient note in this tract, whereof there have been divers knights; where after it had paſſed in the names of ALGAR, ELFLELD and ODBERD, all ſurnamed DE CLIPESBY, as appeareth by many undated deeds, which I have ſeen; it came about the firſt of king JOHN, to JOHN DE CLIPESBY, and from him lineally to the laſt JOHN, heir male of that line. On whoſe monument in this church of Clipeſby are empaled the arms of JERRINGHAM, WOODHOUSE, SPELMAN, PASTON, all knightly families of that country, with whom the CLIPESBIES had formerly matched.

Camd. in Norf.

John Clipeſby.

By JULIAN, a daughter and coheireſs of this laſt JOHN, married to ſir RANDALL CREWE, of Crewe, in the county of Cheſter, knt. after lord chief juſtice of England, the old ſurname of the lord of this manor was changed, but not the blood. For, ſhe left, beſides a daughter, two ſons; the eldeſt her heir chriſtened with the name of her paternal family; CLIPESBY, now ſir CLIPESBY CREW, knt. She the ſaid JULIAN died at Kew in the county of Surry, in the year 1603. and was in the chancel of the church of Richmond, decently interred, with this inſcription upon her monument:

> Antiqua fuit orta domo, pia viuit, iniuit
> Virgo pudica thorum, ſponſa pudica polum.

In this church are divers other funeral monuments for the CLIPESBIES, but ſo defaced as neither inſcription nor coat-arms are remaining upon them, to give me any further light.

OBY.

Orate pro anima KATERINE filie JOHANNIS SPELMAN, armigeri, quondam vxoris CLIPESBY, armigeri, poſtea vxoris EDMUNDI PASTON, armigeri, que obijt xviii die Aprilis, anno domini M.cccclxxxxi. Cujus anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Cath. Clipeſby.

ELINGHAM.

Henry Spelman.

Orate pro anima HENRICI SPELMAN, armigeri, filii et heredis THOME SPELMAN, armigeri, qui obijt primo die menſis Martii, anno dom. M. cccc xxv. Cujus anime propicietur DEUS. Amen.

The arms of SPELMAN and MORTIMER of Attilborough.

NARBOROUCH.

Hen. Spelman, and Ela his wife.

Orate pro animabus HENRICI SPELMAN, legis periti ac recordatoris civitatis Norw. & ELE. vxoris ejus; qui quidem HENRICUS obijt xxiii die Septembris, anno domini M. cccclxxxxvi.

Vpon this monument are his arms and his two wives, CHRISTIAN, daughter and coheireſs of THOMAS MANNING, eſq and of ELISABETH his wife, daughter and coheireſs of ſir THOMAS JENNY, knt. The ſecond ELA daughter daughter and coheireſs of WILLIAM NARBURGH, of Narburgh, eſq. a family of great antiquity, that bare gules, a chief ermin.

Sir John Spelman, knight, and Elis his wife.

Here vndre lieth buried the body of ſir JOHN SPELMAN knyght, and ſecundary juſtice of the kyngs bench, and dame ELIS. his wyffe, whych had xiii ſonnes, and vii doughters of theire bodyes betwene them begottyn. The which ſir JOHN deceſſed the xxvi day of February, in the yere of our lord GOD, M. ccccxliv. and the ſaid dame ELIZABETH deceſſed the v day of Nouembre, the yere of our lord M. cccccivi. on whos ſouls JESU haue mercy. Amen

This ELISABETH was the daughter and coheireſs of ſir HENRY FROWICK, of Gonwelſbury in the county of Midleſex, knt. who lieth entombed in Eling church in the ſaid county; grandmother to that learned gentleman and judicious antiquary, ſir CLEMENT SPELMAN, knt. now living, anno 1631. and great grandmother to ſir CLEMENT SPELMAN, knt. deceaſed, who ſucceeded in that inheritance.

Sir Henry Spelman, knight.

John Spelman, and Margaret his wfie.

Here lyeth JOHN SPELMAN, eſquyre (ſonne and heire apparent to ſir JOHN SPELMAN knyghte, one of the juſtyces at the pleas before the kyng to bee holden, and dame ELISABETH his wyffe) which JOHN married MARGARET (one of the doughters to ſir THOMAS BLENNERHASSET knyght, and dame MARGARET his wyffe) and had iſſue by the ſaid MARGARET, too ſonnes and too doughters liuing at the day of his death; and deceſſed the xxvii day of December, in the yere of our lord GOD, M.cccccxlv. on whos ſoul JESU have mercy. Amen.

STOW.

Will. Spelman.

WILLIAM SPELMAN, eſq. who died in the reign of HENRY VII. lay buried under a fair tomb in this church of Stow by Watton; and the vicar and churchwardens here, about eight years ago, making a rail about the communion table, pulled down the tomb, to make room for the rail and communicants.

Others of the antient family of SPELMANS lie interred here and at Narborrow: whoſe names I will only ſet down being ſo near theſe times. As JOHN SPELMAN, eſq. who married JUDETH, one of the daughters of ſir CLEMENT HIGHAM, knt. who died 28 April, anno 1581. Sir CLEMENT SPELMAN, knt. high ſheriff of this county, anno 1599. who died 24 Septemb. 1607, JEROME SPELMAN, eſq. the twelfth ſon of JOHN SPELMAN.

ROUGHAM.

Here is a tomb of ſir WILLIAM YELVERTON, knt. one of the Juſtices of the king's bench in the time of HENRY VI. and a monument of his ſon, who is mentioned upon it to be eſquire to EDWARD IV.

Sir Will. Yelverton knt. and John his ſon.

Orate pro animabus WILLELMI YELUERTON, militis, et quondam juſtic. domini regis de ſuo banco, et dominæ AGNETIS, vx. ſue, qui quidem WILLELMUS obijt 27 die Martis, &c.

. . . . YELUERTON miſerere
Conſortis que ſue YELUERTON olim KATHERINE
. . . .
Armiger EDWARDI quondam pro corpore quarti.
9 Julij anno nat, CHRIST. 1481.

Another ſtone in the chancel with two portraitures inſcribed:

Obijt JO. YELUERTON 1505. Obijt ROGERUS YELUERTON, 1510.

Orate pro anima domini JO. SWAFFHAM quondam vicar. huius eccleſie, qui obijt anno domini 1409. cuius anime propitietur DEUS.

SANDRINGHAM.

Prey pur le alme
Du RICHARD FITZ JEAN
Jadis patron
De ceſte maiſon.

HOLME, JUXTA MARE.

Hen. Nottingham and his wife.
* that made.
* Choir.

HENRY NOTYNHAM and hys wyff lyne her,
* Yat madden thys chyrche ſtepull and * quer;
Too veſtyments and bells yei madden alſoo;
Criſt hem ſav therfor fro woo.
And to bryng her ſouls to blis of hevyn
Seyth pater and ave wyth myld STEPHYN.

HUNSTANTON.

Here the noble and antient family of LE STRANGE lie buried under fair monuments.

Hen. le Strange

Orate pro anima HENRICI LE STRANGE, armigeri, & KATHERINE vxoris eius, pro benefactoribus . . . & pro fidelibus defunctis. Qui quidem HENRICUS obijt viceſimo quinto die menſis Nouembris. An. DOMINI M.cccclxxv. quorum animabus propitietur DEUS.

Upon the ſide of a tomb (the names of ROGER LE STRANGE, and others of the name about the verge of the ſaid tomb, being inlaid with braſs) this genealogical inſcription is to be read:

Sir Roger le Strange, knt. for the body to king Henry the VII.

Orate pro anima prenominati Rogeri le Strange, militis pro corpore illuſtriſſimi nuper regis Anglie Henrici ſeptimi, ac fil. et hered. prefati Henrici le Strange armigeri, fratris et heredis Johannis le Strange, filij & heredis tam Johannis le Strange, quam Alicie Beamont conſanguinee et heredis Johannis Pike, et Johannis Ruſhbroke. Et dictus Johannes le Strange fuit filius et heres tam Johannis le Strange militis, quam Elianore fil. et hered. tam Richardi Wakleſare militis, quam conſanguinee et heredis Thome Morieux militis. Et dictus Johannes le Strange miles, fuit fil. et her. Hamonis le Strange armigeri, Katherine fil. domini Johannis de Camois, et dictus Hamo le Strange fuit fil. et heres Hamonis le Strange militis et Margarite Vernon de Motton conſanguinee et hered. magiſtri Richardi Vernon: et dictus Hamo le Strange miles, fuit frater domini Johannis le Strange de Knocking et Mohun. Qui quidem Rogerus le Strange miles obiit xxvii die Octobris anno domini M.cccccvi. et nuper regis dicti viceſimo primo. Cuius anime, ac animabus anteceſſorum benefactorum ſuorum, nec non anime Johannis le Strange de Maſingham parua armigeri fratris et executoris prerecitati Rogeri le Strange militis Deus propitietur. Amen.

Camd. in Norf.

HUNSTANTON, ſaith CAMDEN, is to be remembered in this regard, if there were nothing elſe, for that it hath been the habitation of the family of LE STRANGE, knights by degree, ever ſince that in the reign of EDWARD II, JOHN BARON LE STRANGE of Knocking, gave the ſame unto HAMON his younger brother.

Stow. annal.

HAMON LE STRANGE the elder, performed great and good ſervice for his lord and ſovereign HENRY III, againſt SIMOND DE MONTFORD earl of Leiceſter, and his accomplices in the forty-eighth year of the ſaid king's reign. He took upon him a voyage to the holy land, as I find it thus recorded.

Ex arch. turris London.

HAMO extraneus diu antequam iter arripuit verſus terram ſanctam. Feofauit ROGERUM extraneum fratrem ſuum de manerijs de Colouere et Henton, que idem HAMO tenuit de PETRO DE MONTEFORTI. Fines anno 2 EDW. I. memb. 26.

PENTENEY.

The foundation of Penteney abbey.

A monaſtery founded by REGINALD DE WARREN, brother of WILLIAM DE WARREN, the ſecond earl of Surry, in which he placed black canons; it was dedicated to St. MARY MAGDALENE: and valued upon the diſſolution thereof at 215 l. 8 s. 8 d.

This abbey, ſaith CAMDEN, was the ordinary burial place in antient time of the noblemen and gentlemen in this tract.

Ex lib. abb. de Langley.

Anno domini 1326, obijt domina PETRONILLA DE NEIRFORD & iacet apud Penteney.

Dominus JOHANNES DE NEIRFORD obijt . . . et iacet in eccleſia prioratus de Penteney. Theſe are all I have as yet found to have been here interred.

FORNSET ST. PETER'S.

Ric. Baxter cowardly ſlain.

Hic iacet RICHARDUS BAXTER qui per ISABELLAM vxorem eius habuit duos filios, et duas filias, et poſtea ignaue vulneratus inde obijt vltimo die Maij, anno domini M.cccclxxxiiii. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS.

Tho. Baxter.

Orate pro anima THOME BAXTER qui duxit MARGARETAM filiam WILLELMI DRAKE generoſi, et habuit exitum quatuor filios, et vnam filiam, et obijt 27 Aprilis, 1535.

Tho. Drake, and Eliz. his wife.

Orate pro animabus THOME DRAKE, et ELISABETHE vxoris eius. . . .

All criſtian peple that walk by thys tomb erly or late,
Of your cherity ſay a pater noſter for the ſoul of THO. DRAKE.

WENDLING.

The foundation of Wendling priory.

Here was a priory of Auguſtine fryars, founded by ſir WILLIAM DE WENDLING, prieſt, valued at 55 l. 18 s. 4 d. ¾.

ELINGHAM, NEAR BUNGEY.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI ELLINGHAM . . . et conſortis ſue . . .
Orate pro anima RICARDI BILLINGTON . . .
PETRUS LYNG rector iſtius eccleſie . . .
Orate pro anima ROBERTI BONEFELOW . . .

Theſe inſcriptions above written are depenciled in the glaſs windows.

Here lieth buried one MORE of Norwich, to whoſe memory, ſome wit of thoſe times (but the time of his death I do not know) playing and making dalliance with his name, made this epitaph following:

More had I once, More would I haue,
  More is not to be had;
The firſt I . . . the next is vaine,
  The third is too too bad.
If I had us'd with More regard,
  The More that I did giue,
I might haue made More vſe and fruit
  Of More while he did liue.
But time will be recald no More,
  More ſince are gone in briefe.
Too late repentance yeelds no More
  Saue onely paine and griefe.
My comfort is, that GOD hath More
  Such Mores to ſend at will,
In hope whereof I ſigh no More,
  But reſt vpon him ſtill.

HAMPTON.

A priory of black canons founded by one RICHARD WARE, who took upon him holy orders, and lived in this houſe of his own foundation, which he conſecrated to the honor of GOD, our bleſſed lady, and St. STEPHEN. It was valued at the ſuppreſſion at 39 l. 9s.

SHORNBORN.

Here is an antient monument in this church to the memory of one of the SHORNBORNS, or SHERNBURNS, but ſo foully defaced, as nothing remains to know the man who lies under it, ſaving a vulture ſplaid, which is the creſt of the SHERNBURNES. Many other creſts and coat arms are there alſo, which I meddle little withal; yet, to uſe CAMDEN's words, I do not ſee how this church could have been omitted, for that FELIX the Burgundian (biſhop of this dioceſe) who firſt brought the Eaſt-engliſhmen to the chriſtian faith, and ſtate of perpetual felicity, built in this place the ſecond church of chriſtians in this country, for the firſt he founded at Babingley, where he landed.

LANGLEY.

The book of the Carmelites in Coventry, ſaith that ſir ROGER HELKE, baron, who married ELIANOR, daughter to the earl of Oxford, of whom came ROBERT CLAVERING, father to JOHN, father to ROBERT, that married the daughter of lord ALNA ZOUCH, was the firſt founder of this monaſtery.

The catalogue of religious houſes, which is very imperfect, ſaith that the anceſtor of the wife of Sir FRANCIS BIGOT, knight, together with her ſiſters, were the founders.

Another tells me, that ſir ROGER KELL, knight, was the firſt founder, and that the patronage thereof, came to the UFFORDS, and DACRES by marriage; but of this name there is a religious houſe in Leiceſterſhire, another in the county of Hereford, and ſo there may be a miſtake. A nunnery it was, valued at 128 l. 19s. 9d. ½. The perſons of remarkable account interred in this abbey church, were theſe :

Out of a book of annals belonging to this priory, in bibl Cotton.

Sir Roger Keli the founder, ſir Robert, ſon of ſir Roger ; ſir John, ſon of ſir Robert : ſir Roger, ſon of ſir Robert ; ſir Robert, ſon of Kell, knights.

Sir John Clavering, anno domini 1332. obijt Johannes de Clavering apud Heyno aduocatus eccleſie de Langley in octabis die epiphanie et ſepelitur in preſbiterio in conuentuali eiuſdem eccleſie ex parte aquilonari, eodem anno obijt domina Johanna de Burgh, et hic ſepeliri meruit. Sir Robert Thurkeby. Sir Thomas Roſcelyn. Sir Peter Roſcelyn. Sir Hugh Gurnage. Sir Geffrey Saye. Sir Henry Lymeſey. Sir Fulco Cardeſton or Kerdeſton. Sir William Kerdeſton, knts. Anno domini, 1328. obijt Margareta quondam vxor domini Willelmi filii Rogeri de Kerdeſton militis, et jacet in eccleſia abbathie Langley, ante altare crucis, juxta dominum Thomam de Kerdeſton, archidiaconum Norf. ex parte aquilonari. Qui Thomas obijt anno 1270. Anno domini 1337. obijt dominus Rogerus de Kerdeſton miles et ſepelitur in eccleſia Abbathie de Langly juxta matrem ſuam ex parte Auſtrali. Sir Peter Egſend : ſir John Lodnes : ſir John Dunham : ſir Charles Charleton : ſir Ely Norfolk : ſir Charles de Jerninta : ſir Robert de Grys : ſir Robert Helington : ſir John Vfford : ſir Robert Vfford : ſir Thomas Vfford : ſir Hugh Gurney : ſir William Redham : ſir Philip Weſton : ſir Robert de Vallibus : ſir John Saye : Symond Grys : ſir James Awdley : ſir William de Poole, knts. Dame Marian de Zouche. Mother of ſir Robert, ſon of ſir Roger Zouche, knts Dame Joan, wife of Robert Benhale. Dame Agnes, wife of Fulc. . . . Dame Joan, wife of John Dunham. Dame Agnes, Clavering. Dame Margaret Benhall. Dame Eve Audeley. Dame Agnes, wife of ſir Simond Grys. Dame Joan, daughter of ſir Robert Vfford, vxor Willelmi Bowet. Dame Denys Ynglos, wife of Henry Ynglos. Dame Alice, wife of Thomas Charles, ladies.

STISKEY.

John Calthorpe, and Alice his wife.

In the north ſide of this church, lie entombed, JOHN CALTHORPE, eſq. and ALICE ERMINGLAND his wife : the monument defaced, upon which are their portraicts in coat armor.

COCKTHORPE.

Chriſtopher Calthorp.

In the chancel, under a fair tomb, lieth the body of CHRISTOPHER CALTHORP, eſq. no inſcription is remaining : a family ſometime of great account in theſe parts, ſaith CAMDEN.

CLEY, JUXTA MARE.

John Symonds and Agnes his wife.

In this church are ſome defaced monuments to the memory of the SYMONDS. JOHN SYMONDS and AGNES his wife, lie buried in the ſouth chapple.—Another of the SYMONDS, with his two wiues, ANNE and MARGARET.

Symonds Anne and Margaret his wives.

PLUMSTED.

John Plumpſted.

Here, under a fair graveſtone, lieth buried JOHN PLUMSTED, eſq. receiver general of the dutchy of Lancaſter.

HUNWORTH.

Edmund Braunche, and Anne his wife.

Under a fair graveſtone, here in the chancel, lie buried EDMUND BRAUNCHE and ANNE CALTHORPE, his wife, with their coats impaled.

BURRUGH MAGNA.

In the ſouth chappel of the chancel, HENRY BERNEY, eſq. lieth buried: which HENRY married the daughter of . . . APPLETON of Eſſex, named ALICE, by whom he had iſſue, THOMAS, HENRY, JOHN, EDWARD, and RICHARD, and three daughters, as appeareth by the pictures upon the defaced tomb.

Henry Berney, and Alice his wife.

Under another tomb, lieth JOHN BERNEY, eſq. who married firſt the daughter of READ, and afterwards the daughter of SYDNOR.

John Berney and his wives.

Here lieth JOHN BERNEY, grandfather to HENRY BERNEY, who had to his firſt wife, . . . the daughter of SOUTHOELL, to his ſecond, the daughter of WENTWORTH.

Another John Berney and his wives.

Under a fair graveſtone lieth inhumed, the body of JOHN BERNEY, eſq. the great grandfather of HENRY, who married the daughter of HENINGHAM.

John Berney.

Another JOHN BERNEY, eſq. lieth here alſo a under a large ſtone; the inſcription whereof is altogether almoſt erazed.

John Berney.

THETFORD.

In the pariſh church of St. MARY'S, a fair monument thus inſcribed:

In memoriam RADULPHI FULMERSTON, equitis aurati, dominiceque ALICIE vxoris eius . . . EDWARDUS CLERE, armiger, hunc tumulum erexit. . . .

Sir Ralph Fulmerſton and Alice his lady.

Tranſit ſicut FULMERSTON gloria mundi,
Propitietur DEUS animabus mortuorum.

ST. PETER'S.

Hic iacet WILLELMUS KNIGHTON . . . M. cccc. lxix.

Will Knighton.

. . . PETER LARKE and ELISABETH his wyff on whos ſouls ſweet JESU haue pite.

Peter Larke and his wife.

ST. CUTHBERT'S.

. . . . JOHANNES BERNARD et ELIS. . . . M. cccc. xi.

Here in this town was a religious houſe of fryars-preachers, dedicated to the holy Trinity, and St. MARY, which ARFAST, biſhop of the Eaſt-angles, made his epiſcopal chair. Afterwards, HENRY, duke of Lancaſter, made it a ſociety of fryars-preachers; it was valued at 39l. 6s. 9d. ARFAST, who died circa annum, 1062. was herein buried, with this epitaph upon his monument:

The foundation of the fryars preachers.

Arfaſtus, Biſhop of Thetford.

Hic ARFASTE pie pater optime et Arca Sophie
Viuis per merita virtutum laude perita:
Vos qui tranſitis hic omnes atque reditis
Dicite quod CHRISTI pietas ſit promptior iſti.

Ex MS. anon. in bibl. Cott.

The fryars Auguſtines in this town was founded by JOHN of Gaunt, duke of Lancaſter, and BLANCH his wife: others ſay, by HENRY earl of Lancaſter and Leiceſter. It was valued at 312l 14s 4d. Here lie buried dame MARGERY TODENHAM, dame ELISABETH, wife of ſir THOMAS HENGRAVE, daughter of JOHN HARLING, with many other, you may imagine, whoſe names I have not.

The foundation of the Auguſtine fryars.

The black Fryars here was founded by ſir EDMOND GONVILE, lord of Lirlingford in this county, a parſon of Terington, and ſteward with JOHN earl WARREN,

The foundation of the black fryars.

and with HENRY duke of Lancaſter. It was dedicated to St. SEPULCHRE, the value I have not learned. Buried in the church of this monaſtery were, ſir JOHN BRETT, knt. dame AGNES HONELL, dame MAUD TALBOT, wife of PETER lord of Rickinghill, dame ANASTASIA, wife of ſir RICHARD WALSINGHAM.

Foundation of the priory of canons.

A priory of black canons dedicated to St. MARY and St. JOHN, was here founded by one of the BIGODS, or BIGOTS, earl of Norfolk. Valued at 49l. 18s. 1d. Surrendered the 16th of February, 31 HEN. VIII.

The nunnery.

Here was a religious ſtructure for black nuns, conſecrated to the honor of GOD and St. GREGORY, but by whom founded I do not know; it was valued in the exchequer at 50l. 9s. 8d.

The college at Thetford.

Here ſometime ſtood a college or gild, dedicated to the bleſſed virgin MARY: valued at the ſuppreſſion to be yearly worth 109l. 7s.

The foundation of the great monaſtery at Thetford.

HUGH BIGOD, or BIGOT, ſteward of the houſe to HENRY I. built and endowed a religious houſe here, for black monks benedictines or cluniacs. Theſe words following are in the inſtrument of his foundation:

Camd. in Norf.

I HUGH BIGOD, ſteward to king HENRY, by his grant, and by the advice of HERBERT, biſhop of Norwich, have ordained monks of the order of Cluny, in the church of St. MARY, which was the epiſcopal ſeat of Thetford, which I gave unto them, and afterwards founded another more meet for their uſe, without the town. This monaſtery was found at the ſuppreſſion to be in the king's books, 418l. 6s. 3d ½ yearly.

This HUGH, the founder, was created earl of Norfolk by king STEPHEN in the firſt year of his reign. He died very aged in the 24th of king HENRY, and was buried in this priory of his own foundation, to whoſe memory this inſcription was engraven upon his funeral monument:

Hugh Bigot earl of Norfolk.

Orate pro anima religioſiſſimi viri HUGONIS BIGOD fundatoris huius monaſterij, ſeneſchalli hoſpitij prepotentiſſimo principi HENRICO conqueſtoris filio Anglie regi, et comitis Norfolcie, qui quidem HUGO obiit pridie kalend. Martii, anno mileſimo centeſimo ſeptuageſimo octavo. Propter miſerecordiam JESU requieſcat in pace.

Orderic. Vitalis. Utic. Eccleſiaſt. hiſt. lib. 11.
Roger Bigot ſewer to king Hen. the firſt.

Anno 1107. optimates Angliæ RICHARDUS DE RADVARIJS, & ROGERIUS cognomento BIGOTUS, mortui ſunt, & in monaſteriis monachorum ſepulti ſunt, quæ in propriis poſſeſſionibus ipſi condiderunt. ROGERIUS autem apud Thetfordum in Anglia, RICHARDUS vero tumulatus apud Montiſburgum in Normannia. Super ROGERIUM Cluniacenſes Alonax di tale ſcripſerunt epitaphium:

Clauderis exiguo ROGERE BIGOTE ſepulchro
  Et rerum cedit portio parva tibi.
Divitiæ, ſanguis, facundia, gratia regum
  Intereunt, mortem fallere nemo poteſt.
Divitiæ mentes ſubvertunt, erigat ergo
  Te pietas, virtus, conſiliumque die.
Soli mœrebat virgo ter noctibus octo,
  Cùm ſolvis morti debita morte tua.

It ſhould ſeem by the premiſſes that this ROGER BIGOT, who was ſewer to K. HENRY I. and father of the foreſaid HUGH: was the firſt founder of this religious edifice, or at leaſt wiſe of ſome other in this town, for monks of the order of CLUNY. And STOW in his annals agrees with my author ORDERICUS.

This year, ſaith he, MAURICE, biſhop of London, ROBERT FITZHAMON, ROGER BIGOT, founder of the monaſtery of monks at Thetford, RICHARD REDVERS councellors to the king, MILO CRISPEN, and many other noblemen of England deceaſed.

Stow an. 1107.

ROGER BIGOT, the ſecond of that ſurname, earl of the Eaſt-angles, or Norfolk. He died about the year 1218. and was here interred.

Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk.

HUGH BIGOT, ſon of the foreſaid ROGER, earl of Norfolk, lay here buried, who died the ninth of HENRY III. 1225.

Hugh Bigot, earl of Norfolk

ROGER BIGOT, ſon and heir of HUGH aforeſaid, earl of Norfolk, and firſt Marſhal of England, of that family, was here entombed, if his laſt will and teſtament was performed. Of which ſo much as tends to that purpoſe:

Roger Bigot earl of Norfolk, marſhal of England.

In nomine Patris, et Filij, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen. Ego ROGERUS BIGOT comes Norfolcie et mareſchallus Anglie in bona proſperitate conſtitutus condo teſtamentum meum ſub hac forma. Inprimis, commendo animam meam CHRISTO, &c. et corpus meum in eccleſia beate MARIE Thetfordie ſepeliendum. Poſtea lego, &c. Huius teſtamenti executores conſtituo, dominum SYMONEM DE MONTEFORTI com. Leceſtren. dominum RICHARDUM DE CLARA com. Glouern. & Hertford. dominum WILLELMUM MALBERBE, dominum THOMAM DENEBANKE, dominum HUGONEM DE TUDEHAM, &c. Dat. apud Ceſtreford die Mercurij proximo ante feſtum Sancti Barnabe Apoſtoli, anno domini, M.cclviii. He died about eleven years after the making of his will, without iſſue, of a bruiſe running at tilt, anno 1269.

His will, out of Camden's collections, in bibl. Cott.

ROGER BIGOT the laſt of that family, earl of Norfolk, and marſhal of England, was here buried, together with his firſt wife ALINA, ALYVA, or ADELIZA, daughter of PHILIP lord BASSET, and widow of HUGH DE SPENSER, juſtice of England: ſhe died in April, in the ninth year of EDWARD I. and he in the 35th of the ſaid king's reign.

RogerBigot, earl of Norfolk and marſhal of England the laſt, and Alina his wife.

JOHN lord MOWBRAY, duke of Norfolk, earl marſhal of England, earl of Nottingham, lord and baron of Segrave and of Gower, ſon and ſucceſſor of JOHN, the firſt duke of Norfolk, in the dignities aforeſaid, was here entombed with his wife ELEANOR, danghter of WILLIAM lord BOURCHIER, and ſiſter of HENRY BOURCHIER, earl of Eſſex. He died 1 EDW. IV.

John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, and Eleanor his wife.

JOHN MOWBRAY, ſon of JOHN aforeſaid, who in his father's days was created earl Warren and Surry: and having enjoyed theſe and his father's honors for the ſpace, died without iſſue at his caſtle of Framingham in Suffolk, 15 EDW. IV. and was here entombed.

John lord Mowbray, duke of Norfolk.

Sir JOHN HOWARD, knt. (ſon of ſir ROBERT HOWARD, knt. and of MARGARET his wife, danghter and coheireſs of THOMAS MOWBRAY, duke of Norfolk) firſt made baron by K. EDWARD IV. 1461. Quia poſtea conſtituit eum capitaneum armate potentie ſuper mare. Teſt. rege apud Weſt. Pat. anno 10 ED. IV. m.13. was here interred, as I find in the collections of FRANCIS THINNE, Lancaſter herald. In the year 1483. he was created duke of Norfolk by K. RICHARD III. in whoſe aid he was ſlain at Boſworth field on Monday Aug. 22, 1485. He was warned by divers to refrain from the field, inſomuch that the night before he ſhould ſet forward toward the king, one wrote this rhyme upon his gate:

John lord Howard, duke of Norfolk.

Ex arch, turr. Lond.

Hollinſ. pa. 759

Jack of Norfolk be not too bold
For Dikon thy maſter is bought and ſold.

Yet, all this notwithſtanding, he regarding more his oath, his honor, and promiſe made to king RICHARD, like a gentleman, and as a faithful ſubject to his prince, abſented not himſelf from his maſter, but as he faithfully lived under him, ſo he manfully died with him, to his great fame and laud. And therefore though his ſervice was ill employed in aid of a tyrant (whom it had been more honorable to have ſuppreſſed than ſupported) yet becauſe he had upon his fealty undertaken to fight in his quarrel, he thought it leſs loſs of life and living, than of glory and honor; ſo that he might have ſaid in reſpect of his loyalty, and promiſed truth teſtified with conſtancy to the death:

Eſt mihi ſupplicium cauſa fuiſſe pium.

This paſſage is wondrouſly well delivered to us in verſe, by an honorable late writer, thus:

Sir John Beaumont, baronet deceaſed, in his poem of Boſworth field.

Long ſince the king had thought it time to ſend
For truſtie Norfolk, his undaunted friend,
Who haſting from the place of his abode,
Found at the doore a world of papers ſtrow'd;
Some would affright him from the tyrants aide,
Affirming that his maſter was betraide;
Some laid before him all thoſe bloudy deeds,
From which a line of ſharpe reuenge proceeds
With much compaſſion, that ſo braue a knight
Should ſerue a lord, againſt whom angels fight;
And others put ſuſpitions in his minde.
That RICHARD moſt obſeru'd, was moſt vnkinde.
The duke a while theſe cautious words reuolues
With ſerious thoughts, and thus at laſt reſolues.
If all the campe proue traytors to my lord,
Shall ſpotleſſe NORFOLK falſifie his word;
Mine oath is paſt, I ſwore t' vphold his crowne,
And that ſhall ſwimme, or I with it will drowne:
It is too late now to diſpute the right,
Dare any tongue ſince Yorke ſpread forth his light,
Northumberland, or Buckingham defame,
Two valiant Cliffords, Roos, or Beaumonts name,
Becauſe they in the weaker quarrell die?
They had the king with them, and ſo haue I.
But euery eye the face of RICHARD ſhunnes
For that foule murder of his brothers ſonnes.
Yet laws of knighthood gaue me not a ſword
To ſtrike at him; whom all with ioynt accord
Haue made my prince, to whom I tribute bring:
I hate his vices, but adore the king.
Victorious EDWARD, if thy ſoule can heare
Thy ſeruant HOWARD, I deuoutly ſweare,
That to haue ſau'd thy children from that day,
My hopes on earth ſhould willingly decay;
Would GLOUSTER then my perfect faith had tried,
And make two graues, when noble HASTINGS died.
This ſaid, his troopes he into order brings.

A little after he gives us a touch of the duke's valor, and deciphers the manner of his death, in theſe matchleſs numbers which follow:

Here valiant OXFORD and fierce NORFOLK meete,

And with their ſpeares each other rudely greete,
About the aire the ſhiuer'd peeces play,
Then on their ſwords their noble hands they lay,
And NORFOLKE firſt a blow directly guides
To OXFORDS head, which from his helmet ſlides
Vpon his arme, and biting through the ſteele,
Inflicts a wound, which VERE diſdaines to feele,
He lifts his fauchion with a threatning grace,
And hewes the beuer off from HOWARDS face:
This being done, he with compaſſion charm'd,
Retires, aſham'd to ſtrike a man diſarm'd;
But ſtraight a deadly ſhaft, ſent from a bow,
(Whoſe maſter, though far off, the duke could know)
Vntimely brought this combat to an end,
And pierc'd the braine of RICHARDS conſtant friend.
When OXFORD ſaw him ſinke, his noble ſoule
Was full of greiſe, which made him thus condole.
Farewell true knight, to whom no coſtly graue
Can giue due honor, would my teares might ſaue
Thoſe ſtreames of blood, deſeruing to be ſpilt
In better ſeruice: had not RICHARDS guilt
Such heauie weight vpon his fortune laid
Thy glorious vertues had his ſinnes outwaigh'd.

Sir THOMAS HOWARD, knight of the garter, earl of Surry, and duke of Norfolk, ſon and heir of the foreſaid JOHN, thus ſlain, was here likewiſe entombed: who died 16 HEN. VIII. 1524.

Thomas Howard duke of Norfolk.

This THOMAS was with his father in the forefront of the foreſaid battle, where he had the leading of the archers, which king RICHARD ſo placed, as a bulwark to defend the reſt. The martial proweſs of this earl in the pight field, and his reſolute brave carriage being taken priſoner, are delineated to the life by my ſaid author ſir JOHN BEAUMONT, the particulars whereof, if they may ſeem as pleaſing to you in the reading, as they were to me in the writing, cannot be any way tedious here to ſet down: for they are ſinewy ſtrong lines, and will draw you, no doubt, with them along:

Courageous TALBOT, had with SURREY met,
And after many blowes begins to fret,
That one ſo yong in armes, ſhould thus vnmoou'd,
Reſiſt his ſtrength, ſo oft in warre approu'd
And now the earl beholds his fathers fall,
Whoſe death like horrid darkneſſe frighted all:
Some giue themſelues as captiues, others flie;
But this yong lion caſts his gen'rous eye
On MOWBRAYES lion, painted in his ſhield,
And with that king of beaſts, repines to yeeld.
The field (ſaith he) in which the lyon ſtands,
Is blood, and blood I offer to the hands
Of daring foes; but neuer ſhall my flight
Dye blacke my lyon, which as yet is white.
His enemies (like cunning huntſmen) ſtriue,
In binding ſnares to take their prey aliue,

While he deſires t'expoſe his naked breſt,
And thinkes the ſword that deepeſt ſtrikes is beſt,
Yong HOWARD ſingle with an army fights,
When mou'd with pitie, two renowned knights,
Strong CLARINDON, and valiant CONIERS trye,
To reſcue him, in which attempt they dye.
Now SURREY fainting, ſcarſe his ſword can hold,
Which made a common ſouldier grow ſo bold,
To lay rude hands vpon that noble flower,
Which he diſdaining (anger giues him power)
Erects his weapon with a nimble round,
And ſends the peaſants arme to kiſſe the ground.
This done, to TALBOT he preſents his blade,
And ſaith, it is not hope of life hath made
This my ſubmiſſion, but my ſtrength is ſpent,
And ſome perhaps of villaine blood will vent
My wearie ſoule: this fauour I demand,
That I may dye by your victorious hand.
Nay GOD forbid, that any of my name
(Quoth TALBOT) ſhould put out ſo bright a flame,
As burnes in thee (braue youth) where thou haſt err'd,
It was thy fathers fault, ſince he preferr'd
A tyrants crowne, before the iuſter ſide.
The earle ſtill mindfull of his birth, replide,
I wonder TALBOT, that thy noble heart
Inſults on ruines of the vanquiſht part;
Wee had the right, if now to you it flow,
The fortune of your ſwords hath made it ſo;
I neuer will my luckleſſe choyce repent,
Nor can it ſtaine mine honour or deſcent,
Set Englands royall wreath vpon a ſtake,
There will I fight, and not the place forſake,
And if the will of GOD hath ſo diſpos'd,
That RICHMONDS brow be with the crowne inclos'd,
I ſhall to him or his, giue doubtleſſe ſignes,
That duty in my thought, not faction, ſhines.

Which he proued to be true in the whole courſe of his life, which was depenciled upon a table, and fixed here to his funeral monument; a copy whereof it was my hap to have out of the original, of which, ſo much as concerns the ſubject I here ſpeak of: in the ſame character.

FOR as moche as it is wryttyn in the Epitaphe aboute the Tombe here preſent, of the high and myghty Prynce, Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk after his diſcent from his noble anteceſſours, declared in the ſame in Wrytyng, whyche is alſo ſet out in armes about the ſame Tombe. That who will ſe farther of the manner of his lyuyng and ſeruyce doon by hym to hys Pryncis; And of hys honorable depertyng out of this World, ſchall reſorte and loke in thys Table.

Fyrſt you ſchall know the ſeid Duke was in hys yong age, after he had been a ſufficient ſeaſon at the gramer ſchole, Hencheman to Kyng Edward the iiii. and was than callyd Thomas Howard, Son and heire to

Sir John Howard Knight, after Lord Howard, and after that, Duke of Norffolke of right enheritance; and the ſeid Thomas Howard whan he was at mannes age was wyth dyuers other Gentlemen of Englond, ſent to Charles, Duke of Burgon in the begynnyng of the Warres betwixt Kynge Lewes of Fraunce, and the ſeid Duke Charles, and ther contynued unto thende of the ſeid Warres, to hys greate prayſe and thankys. As well of Kyng Edward hys own ſouerayn Lord, as of the ſeid Duke Charles. And after the Warres doon betwyxt the ſeid Kynge Lewes, and the ſeid Duke Charles, Than the ſeid Thomas Howard returned into Englond, unto Kynge Edward hys ſouerayn Lord: And he made hym immedyatly Eſquyer for hys body. And he was aboute hym at hys makynge redy bothe euenyng and mornyng. And afterward he made hym Knyghte at the maryage of the Duke of Yorke, Kynge Edward hys ſeconde ſon. And ſo he was with the ſeid Kynge Edward in all hys buſynes, aſwell at Lyncolne Shire feld, & at the Tyme of Banberyfeld, as at all other hys buſynes. And alſo at ſuche Tyme as the ſame Kynge was takyn by the Erle of Warwyke at Warwyke befor hys eſcape and departynge into Flaunders.

And after the Kyngys depertynge in to Flaunders, for that the Cooſtis of Englond were ſo ſett ffor depertynge of any other his ſeruauntis and frendis, the ſeid Thomas Howard was dryuyn of Force to take Sayntwary of ſeynt Joannes in Colcheſter for the true ſeruice he bare un to Kinge Edward; and at the ſeid Kingis retourne out of Flaunders, the ſeid Sir Thomas Howard reſortid un to him and went with him to Barnet feld, and ther was ſore hurte.

And after whan King Edward went into Fraunce with his Army Ryall, he ſent thether before, diuers Gentilmen, And for that the ſeid Sir Thomas Howard had good experience aſwell in his beinge with Charles Duke of Burgon, as in diuers Feldis and buſineſſes withe ſeid Kinge Edward, he had therfor Commaundement to go ouer with them, For his aduiſe and counſell till the ſeid Kinge came ouer, And whan King Edward and King Lewes mette atthe Barriars upon the Riuer of Som, the ſeid Sir Thomas Howard was with Kinge Edward atthe Barriars by the Kingis commaundement and no mo Men ſaue only the Chaunceller of Englond, the Chaunceller of Fraunce, and Sir John Cheney.

And after the Kingis coming home into Englond, the ſeid Sir Thomas Howard obteined licence of the Kinge to lye in Norffolk at an howſſe which he had in the righte of my Lady his wyffe, called Aſſhewelthorpe, and ther he laye and kepte an honorable howſſe, in the fauor of the hoole Shire, during the liffe of the ſeid kinge Edward, and at that time and long ofter my Lord his father was aliue

And after Kinge Edward was ded, and Kinge Edward the fifte his Son; than Kinge Richard was King, And than the forſeid Sir Thomas Howard was his Subgette, And for that the yonge Duches of Norffolk whiche was very heire therunto, was ded withoute yſſue; And the Lord Howard, Father to the ſeid Sir Thomas Howard, was rightefull heire to the ſame off former diſcent, was creatt Duke of Norffolk, and he creatt Erle of Surrey: And ſo they both ſerued the ſeid Kinge Richard truly as his Subgettis duringe his lyff, lieng at home in their owne Countries and keping honorable howſſes. And they went with him to

Boſworthe felde, where the ſeid Kinge Richard was ſlaine, and alſo the ſeid Duke of Norfolk, And the ſeid Erle hurte, and takin upon the feld, and put in the Tower of London, by Kinge Henry the vii. and ther continued thre yeerys and an halfe. In whiche time of his being in the Tower, the ſame Kinge Henry had a Felde with the Erle of Lincolne in Notinghamſhire beſydes Newarke, and the leeffetenant of the Tower came to the ſeid Erle, and proferred to him the keyes to goo out at his pleſure; and he anſwered him ageine, that he wolde not deperte thens, un to ſuche time as he that commaunded him thether, ſhuld commaunde him out ageine, whiche was kinge Henry the vii. but charged the leffetenant upon his alligeaunce if the Kinge war on live to bring him ther, as the kinge was, to thintente he might do his Grace ſeruice, and after that for the true and feithfull ſeruice that the ſeid Kinge Henry herd of him doon to his other Prince; and alſo that he ſawe himſelfe, he dide on Boſworth feld, and for the grete preyſe and truth that he herd of him whills he was priſoner, and that he wold nat, thoughe he had liberty, come out of the Tower at the Erle of Lyncolnes Feld, he toke him out to his preſence, and to be aboute his own perſon.

And within x. Wekes after his coming out of the Tower, ther was an Inſurrection in the Northe by whom the Erle of Northombrelond was ſleyne in the Feid, and alſo the Citee of Yorke wonne with a ſaute by force; And for the ſubduing of thoſe Rebells, the Kinge aſſembled a grete haſte of hys ſubgettes, and toke his iourney towards them from the Caſtell of Hertford; and the ſeid Erle of Surrey made chief captayn of his voward, and apoynted vnder him in the ſeid voward, the Erle of Shrewesbury, the Lord Haſtyngs, Sir William Stanley, than being the Kyngs Chamberlayn, Sir Rice ap Thomas, Sir Thomas Bowser, Sir John Sauage, Sir John Ryſeley, and dyuers other, And whan this Jorney was doon the Capiteynes of theſe Rebelles, and many other of them were put to execution, And for the ſyngular truſte that the Kynge had to the ſeid Erle, and the activyte that he ſaw in him, he lefte him in the North, and made him his Lyvetenaunt Generall from Trent Northward, and Warden of the Eſt and myddle Marches of England, ageynſt Scotlond, and Juſtice of the Foreſts from Trent Northward, and there he contynued x yeres; and kepte the countrey in peace with policy, and many paynes takyng withoute which it wold nat have been, for that the countrey had ben ſo lately ponyſſhed, and nat withoute deſert, And thus he dide the hoole tyme of x yere, ſavyng in the ſecond yere of his beyng, ther was an Inſurrexion in the Weſt part of the countrey, with whome the ſeid Erle with the helpe of the Kyngs true ſubgetts fought in the Feld, and ſubdued them at Akworth beſides Pomfrett; And beſides dyvers of them that were ſlayne in the feld he toke the Capytaynes and put them to execucion, and the reſidue he ſued to the Kyngs highnes for ther Pardones, whiche he obteyned, and wanne therby the fauor of the countrey. And in the ſame yere the kyng went ouer the ſee, and laid ſeege to Bolayn, the ſeid Erle than remaynyng ther, not withſtondyng that he was apoynted to have gone with the Kyng, and had gone, but for the lightnes of the pepule ther, wherfor he was left behynd both for the ſauegard of the countrey, and for defendyng of the Realme for the ſynguler truſte that he had vnto hym.

And ſone after ther was warre with the Scottis, and for that the ſeid Erle wold be in a redynes to defende them, he went to Annwyke, and ther laye to the defence of the borders: And in his own perſone made a wynter Rood into Tyvydale, and ther brent ther howſſes, and ther corne to the greateſt loſſe and empoueryſſhement of the countrey, that was doon ther in an hundreth yere before: And after that, the Kyng of Scottis in his owne perſon, and one Parkyn with hym invaded this Realme of Englond, with a greatte power, and laid ſeege to Northam Caſtell. And aſſone as he herde that the ſeid Erle was comyng towardis hym he deperted and fled into Scotlond with all the ſpede he myght. And in the ſame Somer after, the ſeid Erle made another Rood into Scotlond, and laid ſeege to the Caſtell of Heyton, and dide race and pull downe the ſeid Caſtell, the Kyng of Scottis with the Puyſſaunce of his Realme loking vpon it; and the Erle had nat than paſt viii or ix thowſand men with hym. And than the Kyng of Scottis ſent vnto the ſeid Erle, Lyon his Herrold for to requyre batayle, which was graunted by the ſeid Erle, ſaying vnto the ſeid Herrold, that foraſmoch as he was an Officer of Armes ſent from the Kyng his Maſter to requyre bataile, and he Lyvetenaunt to the Kyng his Maſter, graunted thervnto. And ſaid it was a contraſte and a full bargayn whiche cowde not be brokyn, but in the defawte of oon of them. And promyſed by the faith that he bare to God, and to Seynt George, and to the Kyng his Maſter, he wold fulfill his promeſſe. And yf the Kyng hys Maſter brake, yt ſhuld be aſmoche to his diſhonor and reproche as euer had Prynce. And whan the Harrold had herd this anſwere, and ſaw weall the ſaid Erle was clerely determined to fight; be ſaid vnto hym, Sir the Kyng my Maſter ſendeth you word, that for eſchewing of effuſion of Criſten blode, he wil be contented to fight with you hande to hande for the Towne of Berwike, and the Fiſchegarthis on the Weſt marches: yf he wynne you in bataile, and yf ye wynne hym in bataile you to have a Kyngis Raunſom. Whervnto the ſaid Erle made anſwere, that he thanked his Grace that he wolde put hym to ſo moche honour, that he beyng a Kyng anoynted wold fight hande to hande with ſo poore a man as he, how be yt he ſeid he wold nat dyſceyve his Grace, for he ſaid though he wanne hym in bataile, he was neuer the nerer Berwike, ner of Fiſchegarthys, for, he had no ſuche Comyſſyon ſo to do: his Comyſſyon was to do the Kyng of Scottis his Maſter all the harme he coude, and ſo he had don, and wold do, &c. And bad hym ſhewe vnto the Kyng hys Maſter that whan the Jorney was don, he wolde fyght wyth hym on Horsback or on fote at hys pleſur, at any place he wold indifferently appoynt, yf the Kyng hys Maſter wold gyff hym leue, &c.

And whan the warre was doon and eended witthe Scottis, and the North part of Englond in good reſte and peace, than the Kyngs Highnes ſent for the ſeid Erle to be agayn about his parſon, and made hym Treſourar of Englond, and of his priuye Counſayll.

And after that the Kyng ſent hym into Scotland as chief Commyſſyoner withe Lady Margarett hys Doughter, to be maryed to the foreſaid

Kyng of Scottis, whiche Kyng at the Tyme of the ſeid Erlys beyng ther, entretyned hym as thankfully and famourably as coude be thought. Notwithſtondyng anye dyſpleaſures doon to hym by the ſeid Erle in the warres before. And alſo the ſeid Kyng ſaid than unto hym, that he loued hym the better for ſuche ſervyce as he had doon before to the Kyng his Father Kyng of Englond, thoughe the hurte war doon to hym, and to his Realme, and he gave to hym then at his depertyng greatt gyfts. And at the comyng home agayn of the ſeid Erle for the truſte that the Kyng our Soverayn Lord had to hym, hys Grace made hym one of hys Executours.

And after the dethe of Kyng Henry the vii, Kyng Henry theyght made hym lyke wyſe of hys prevay Counſayll, and ſtyll contynued Treſourer of Englond, and made hym highe Marſhall of the ſame: And for the ſyngler truſte that the Kyng had aſwell to his truthe, as to hys Wyſdome and Actyvytte, at his goyng into Fraunce with his puyſſaunce, havyng with hys Hyghnes the moſte parte of his Nobles of this Realme, lefte the ſaid Erle with a certeyn Power in the Northe partys, and made hym Lyvetenaunte Generall from Trent Northward, to defend the Realme agaynſte the Kyng of Scottys, whom his Hyghnes had no truſte unto for cauſe of the Leeg betwyxt Fraunce and them: in caſe the ſeid Kyng wold invade thys hys Realme, whiche he dide in deede, contrary to his oth and promiſe, with the hoole Power of the Realme of Scotlond: Whiche when the ſeid Erle hard of, he made as greatt haſt towardis him as he coude with the Kings Power of the North partis. And toke his lodging in the Campe or plain callid Dollar haugh in the Countie of Northumbrelond which was in the ſight of the King of Scottis, and of all his Army then lying on Floddon hill, a Ground more like a Campe or Forteres, than any meete Ground to give bataile on, contrary to his promes made to Rogecras Purſeuaunte at Armys, before ſent unto him from the ſeid Erle with meſſage, that the ſaid Erle with Lord Howard then Admerall of England his Son, And the Nobullmen of the North partis, with other the Kings Subgettis of the ſame North partis, was come thedir to repreſſe and reſiſte his Invaſyons of his ſouerain Lordis Realme; deſiring the ſaid King of Scottis to give him bataile, which his meſſage the ſame King of Scottis toke very thankfully and ioyuſly promiſing him to abide ther on the ſame Grounde, wher he than was; whiche his promis he brake as is aforeſaid, and tooke Floddon hillis, a Ground impregnable, and ſhot at him his great Ordenaunce, where as he lay like one minded to kepe it like a Forteres, And whan the ſaid Erle dide perceive that he had brokin his promis, and takin ſo ſtronge a Grounde as Floddon hillis, he than the ſaid Erle remoued all his Batail unto a Plain beſidis Barmer wood to thentente to get betwene him and his owne Realme of Scotlond, and ther leigeed but one Night, and on the next Morning toke his paſſage over the water of   at Twiſill forthe, and than he marched the ſaid King and his oſte in ſuche maner, as he gat betwene him and his aune reame of Scotlond be force wherof the ſaid King was fain to leve his Campe, and to prepare himſelf to bataile withe ſeid Erle, on a hill beſidis Bramiſton in Northumbrelond very neer unto Sandiford. Wher the ſaid Erle withe good aſſiſtauns of the Nobullmen

men, and the power of the ſaid North partys faught withe ſaid Kyng, and hym vanquyſſhed, and ſlewe in playn Bataile nerely before his owne Standard. In which bataile was ſlayne on the Scottyſhe partie ii Byſſhoppes, xi Erlys, xvii Barons, CCCC Knyghtis beſydes other Gentilmen, with xvii M in nombre, which was nombred aſweel by Scottyſſhe men as by them that dyd bury the moſte partie of them. And of trauth dyvers Gentylmen and others aſwell of the ſaid Erlys ſeruantys, as of the North partyes, and of Cheſſhir and Lankaſſhir war ther ſlayne, for hard it ys and half impoſſible in ſuche a conflicte and Bataile to be wonne without loſſe of Men, whoys deth maye be ioyed among ther Frendis to dye in ſo hygh a ſeruys doon to ther Prynce. And this noble acte was don by the helpe of almyghty God to the highe honour of the Kyngis Hyghnes. Honor and prays to the ſaid Erle and to all other Noblemen, and otheres the Kyngs Subgettis that war with hym at the Batail the ix daye of Septembir in the v Yeer of our Souerayn Lord Kyng Henry the viii.

And this doon the ſaid Erle went to Barwyke, to eſtablyſſhe all thyngys well and in good order: And ſent for the dede body of the Kyng of Scottis to Barwyke, And whan the Ordenaunce of the Kyng of Scottis was brouth of the Feld, and put in good ſuertie and all other thyngys in good order. Than the ſeid Erle toke hys Jorney toward Yorke, and ther abode durynge the Kyngis pleaſur, and caryed with hym the dede body of thafforeſaid Kyng of Scottis. And ther laye vnto ſuche Tyme as the Kyngis Hyghnes cam from beyond the See, after his wynnyng of Tyrwyn and Torney. And than his Highnes ſent for the ſeid Erle to mete hym at Rychemond, and ſo he dide, and ther delyuered vnto his Highnes the dede body of the Kyng of Scottis, whiche dede bodye was delyuered into the Charter hous ther, and ther to abide durynge the Kyngs pleſur.

And for the ſeruyce that the ſeid Erle dide, he was honorably reſtored vnto his right name of Duke of Norffolk, and alſo had geuen vnto hym greatt Poſſeſſyons by the Kyngis Hyghnes.

And whan the warre betwixt the Kyng our Souerayn Lord and the Frenche Kyng was eended: than the ſaid Duke was ſent into Fraunce as chieff Commyſſyoner with Lady Marye the Kyngis Suſter, to be maryed vnto the Frenche Kyng Lewes.

And after when the Kyng and the Quene were both out of the Reame to mete withe Frenche Kyng Frauncys at Guynes, and the Prynces remaynyng in the Reame beyng a chylde, the ſaid Duke was left behynde as protector and defender to mynyſter Juſtice, and to ſee good Rule and Gouernaunce in the Reame, in the abſence of the Kyngis Highnes, and ſo contynued aboute the Kyng, and of his preuye Counſayle tyll he was of Age of Fourescore Yeeris, and then the Kyngis Highnes was content that the ſaid Duke ſhulde go home, into hys owne Conntrey vnto the Caſtell of Framlyngham, wher he contynued and kepte an honorable howſe vnto the Houre of his deth. And ther he dyed lyke a good Criſten Prynce I now to wytnes. Whoſe ſowle Jeſu pardon.

And at his depertyng out of Framlyngham Caſtle toward hys buryall he coude nat be asked one Grote for his dette, nor for Reſtitucion to any perſon, and ſo was had to this preſent Abbay of Thetford with moche honor; Accompayed with many greatt Lordis, and the Noblemen of both Schires of Norffolk and Suffolk.

Leuyng then lyuyng theſe his Children herafter named; that is to ſeye, his ſon and heyre the Lord Thomas Duke of Norffolk, the Lord Edmond Howard, the Lord Willyam Howard, and the Lord Thomas Howard, withe Ladye Elyſabeth wiffe to the Vicount Rocheford: the Lady Agnes Countes of Oxenford, the Lady Kateryne ſpouſed to the heyre of Sir Rice app Thomas of Walys: the Lady Elyſabeth eſpouſed unto the Vicount Fitzwaters ſon and heyr. And the Lady Dorathie then beyng not maryed, but lefte for hir Right, good ſubſtance to marry hyr wyth.

Henry Fitz Roy duke of Richmond.

HENRY FITZ ROY, the natural ſon of King HENRY VIII. (begotten of the lady TALBOY's, daughter of Sir JOHN BLOUNT, knight) duke of Richmond was here interred, as GRASTON, STOW, HOLLINSHEAD, and other writers affirm: howſoever ſome will have him to be buried at Framingham in Suffolk. He married MARY daughter of the fore remembered THOMAS HOWARD, duke of Norfolk, earl marſhal, and lord high treaſurer of England, with whom he lived not long, but died at St. James's by Weſtminſter the 22d of July, in the year of CHRIST JESUS, 1536.

He was a prince very forward in martial activities, of good literature and knowledge in the tongues; unto whom the learned antiquary LELAND dedicated a book; as appeareth by this hexaſticon following, which is to be found amongſt the ſaid LELAND's written epigrams.

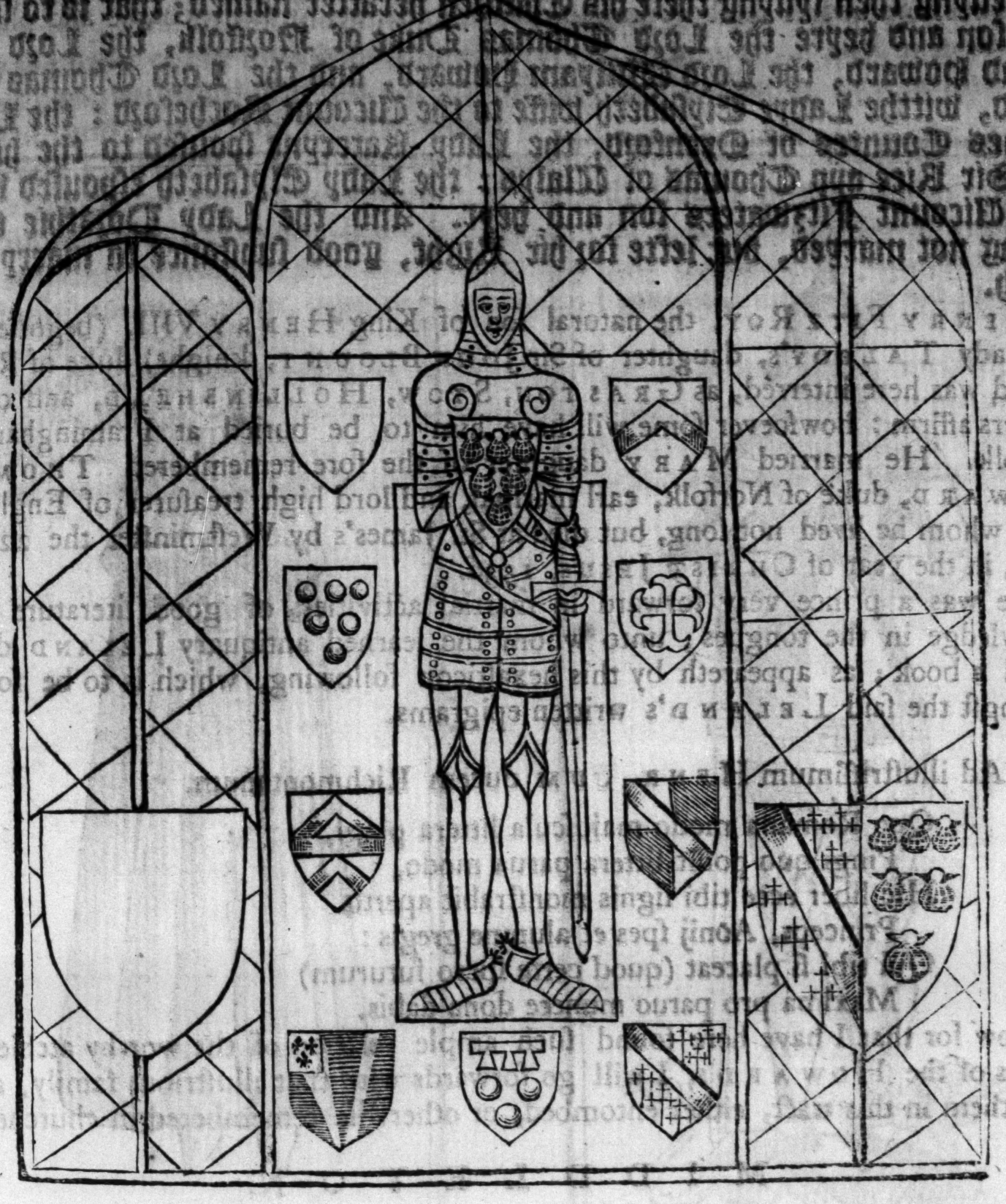
Ad illuſtriſſimum HENRICUM ducem Richmontanum.

Quo Romana modo maiuſcula littera pingi,
Pingi quo poſſit littera parua modo,
Hic liber ecce tibi ſignis monſtrabit apertis
Princeps, Aonij ſpes et alumne gregis:
Qui tibi ſi placeat (quod certe ſpero futurum)
Maxima pro paruo munere dona dabis.

Now for that I have here found ſuch ample relation of the worthy atchievements of the HOWARDS, I will go forwards with that illuſtrious family, as I find them in this tract, either entombed, or otherwiſe remembered in churches.

MIDDLETON.

Although no ſubſcription now remaineth under this portraiture, yet by the impalement of the arms of HOWARD, and SCALES on the ſide thereof, it is manifeſt that this was made for ROBERT lord Scales, whoſe daughter and coheireſs MARGARET, was married unto ſir ROBERT HOWARD, knt. eldeſt ſon of ſir JOHN HOWARD, knt. who in 21 EDWARD III, was made admiral ab ore aquæ Thameſis verſus partes Boriales quamdiu regi placuerit. And this ſir ROBERT was great grandfather to JOHN HOWARD duke of Norfolk.



EAST WINCH.

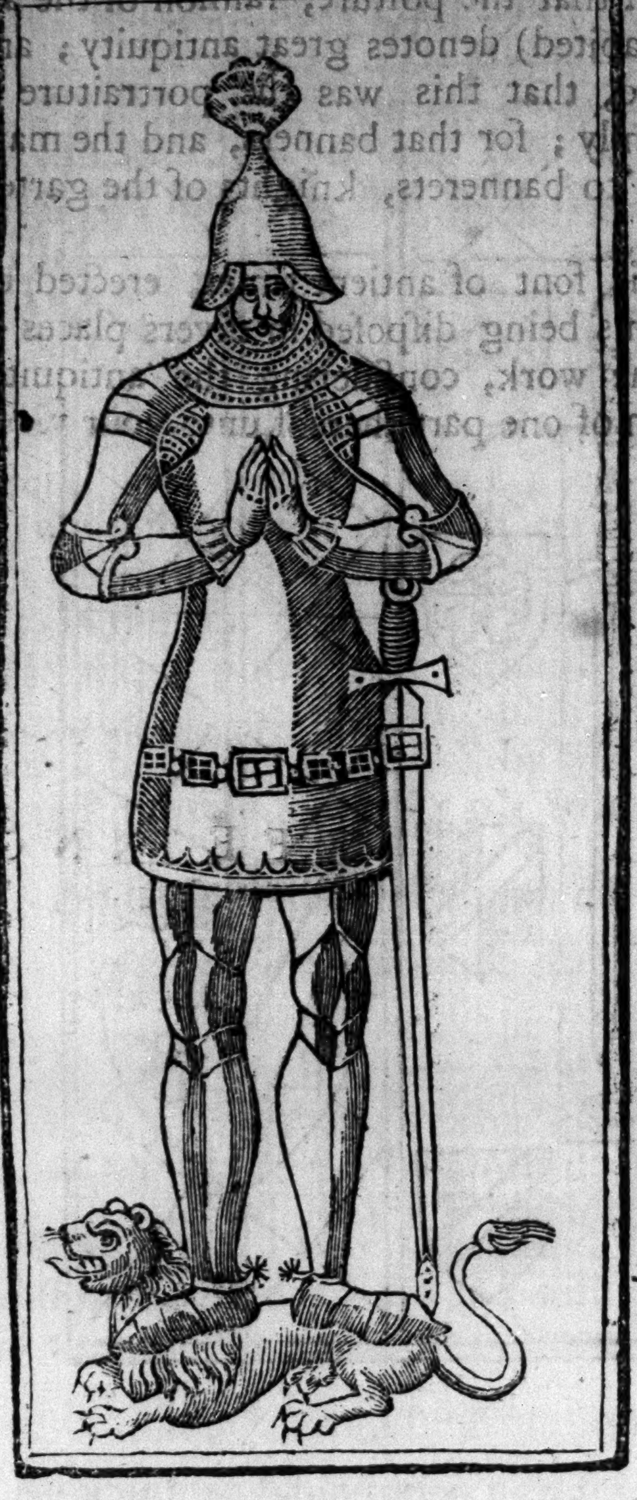
On the ſouth ſide of the chancel of Eaſt-Winch church, is an antient chaple, called Howard's chaple, in which are theſe monuments following:

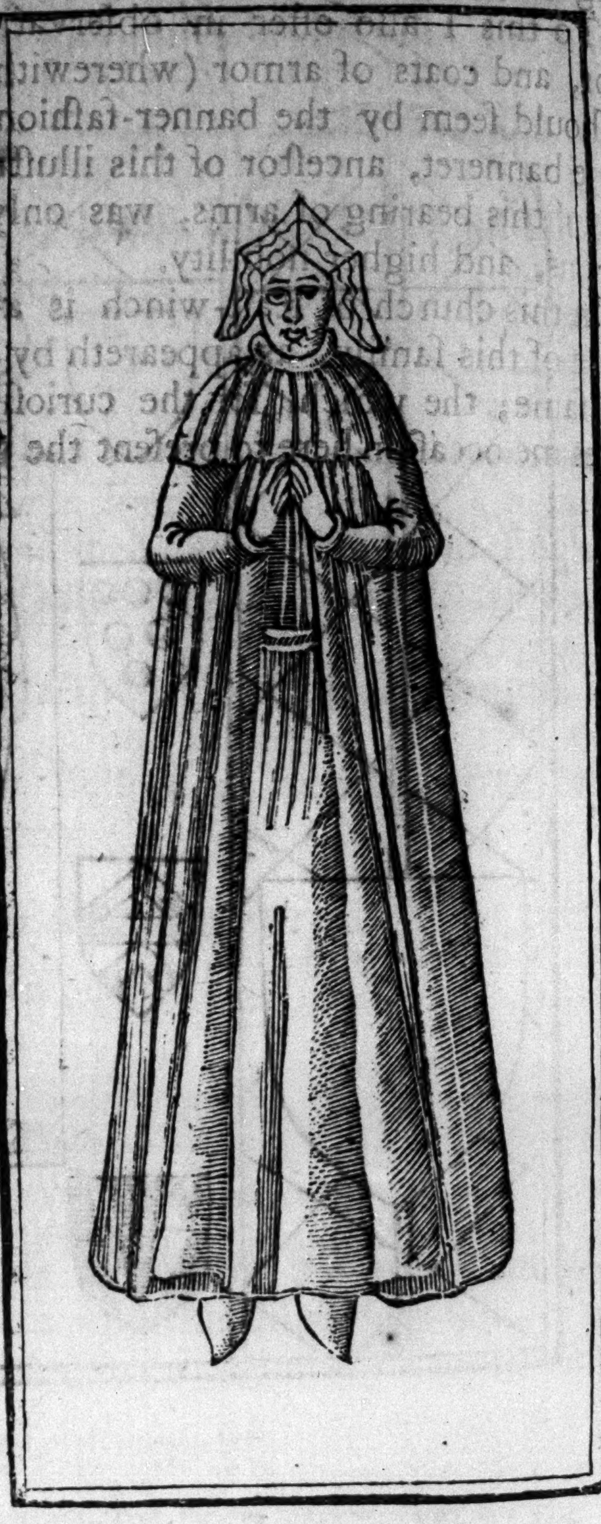
In the ſouth wall of the ſaid chaple, this enarched monument, as it is here ſet forth, [See the plate C. annexed.]× divers of the eſcutcheons being decayed (which are left blank) and only this inſcription now remaining thereon. . . . . animabus domini Roberti Howard, militis, et Margerie, uxoris ſue . . . .

On the pavement of the ſaid chaple, be theſe two ſtones as they are here deſigured, whoſe inſcriptions, through time, are decayed, or rather ſtolen away by ſome

× this plate wanting in 1st edition

ſome ſacriſegious perſons, a crime (as I have ſaid elſewhere) too frequent, and too little puniſhed; but without doubt theſe monuments were here placed for ſome of the anceſtors of this moſt honorable family, this being their chaple and place of burial.





In the eaſt window of the foreſaid chaple, this antient effigies [as in plate D.] of late was perfectly to be ſeen (the portraiture of the ſame being exactly taken by the learned gentleman, ſir Henry Spelman, the memory whereof, as of divers other monuments, are by him preſerved) in relation to which, this worthy knight wrote theſe verſes:

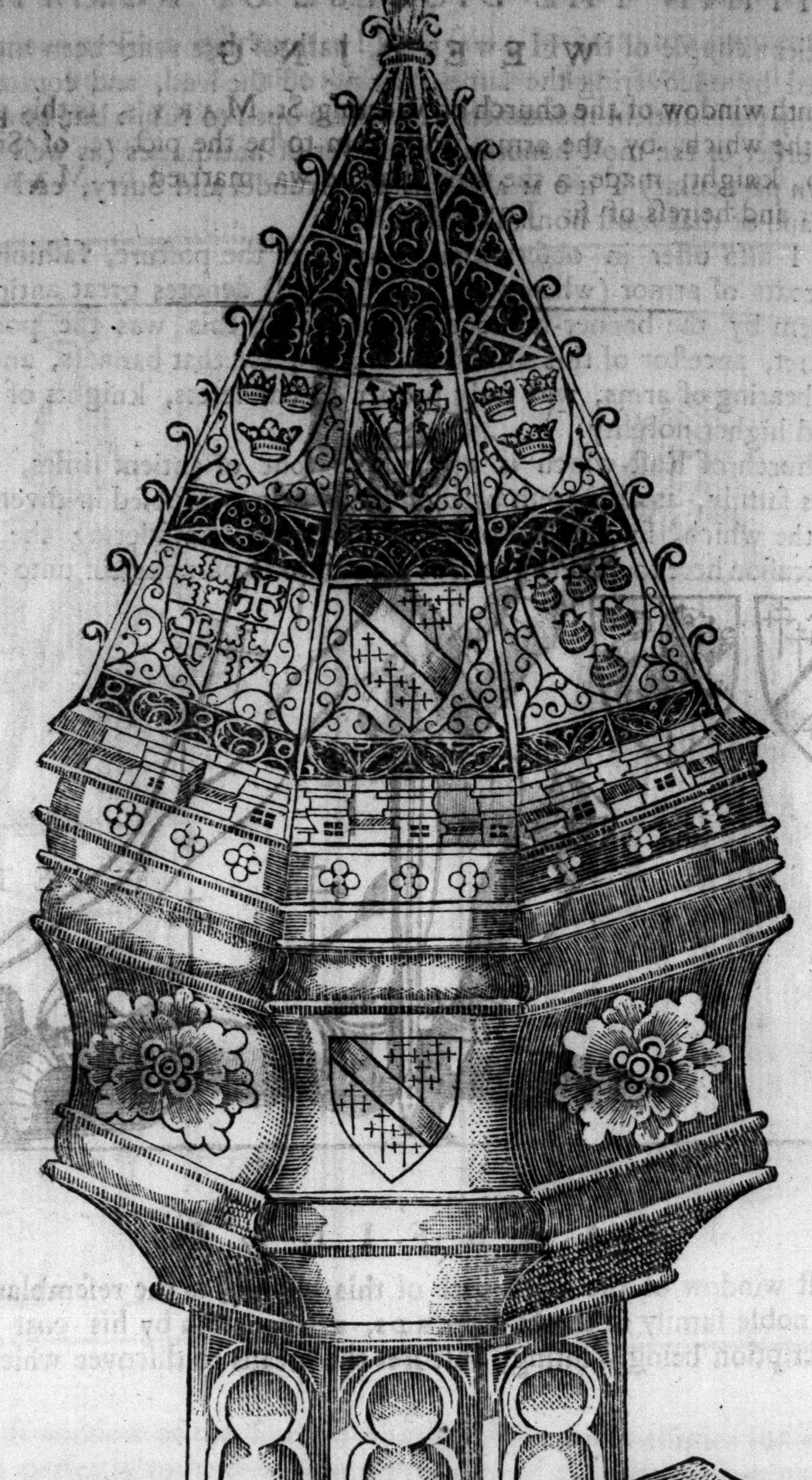
Creditur has ſacris candentem ardoribus ædes,
(Quas dicat hic ſupplex) inſtituiſſe Deo.

This antient chaple of the HOWARDS, hath of late years been moſt irreligiouſly defaced by uncovering the ſame; taking off the lead, and committing it to ſale, whereby theſe antient monuments have lain open to ruin: but now in repairing by the order of the moſt honorable preſerver of antiquities (as well in general, as in his own particular) THOMAS, earl of Arundel and Surry, earl marſhal of England, and of that moſt honorable family.

To this I alſo offer in obſervation, both that the poſture, faſhion of the armor, and coats of armor (wherewith it is habited) denotes great antiquity; and it ſhould ſeem by the banner-faſhioned ſhield, that this was the portraiture of ſome banneret, anceſtor of this illuſtrious family; for that banners, and the manner of this bearing of arms, was only proper to bannerets, knights of the garter, barons, and higher nobility.

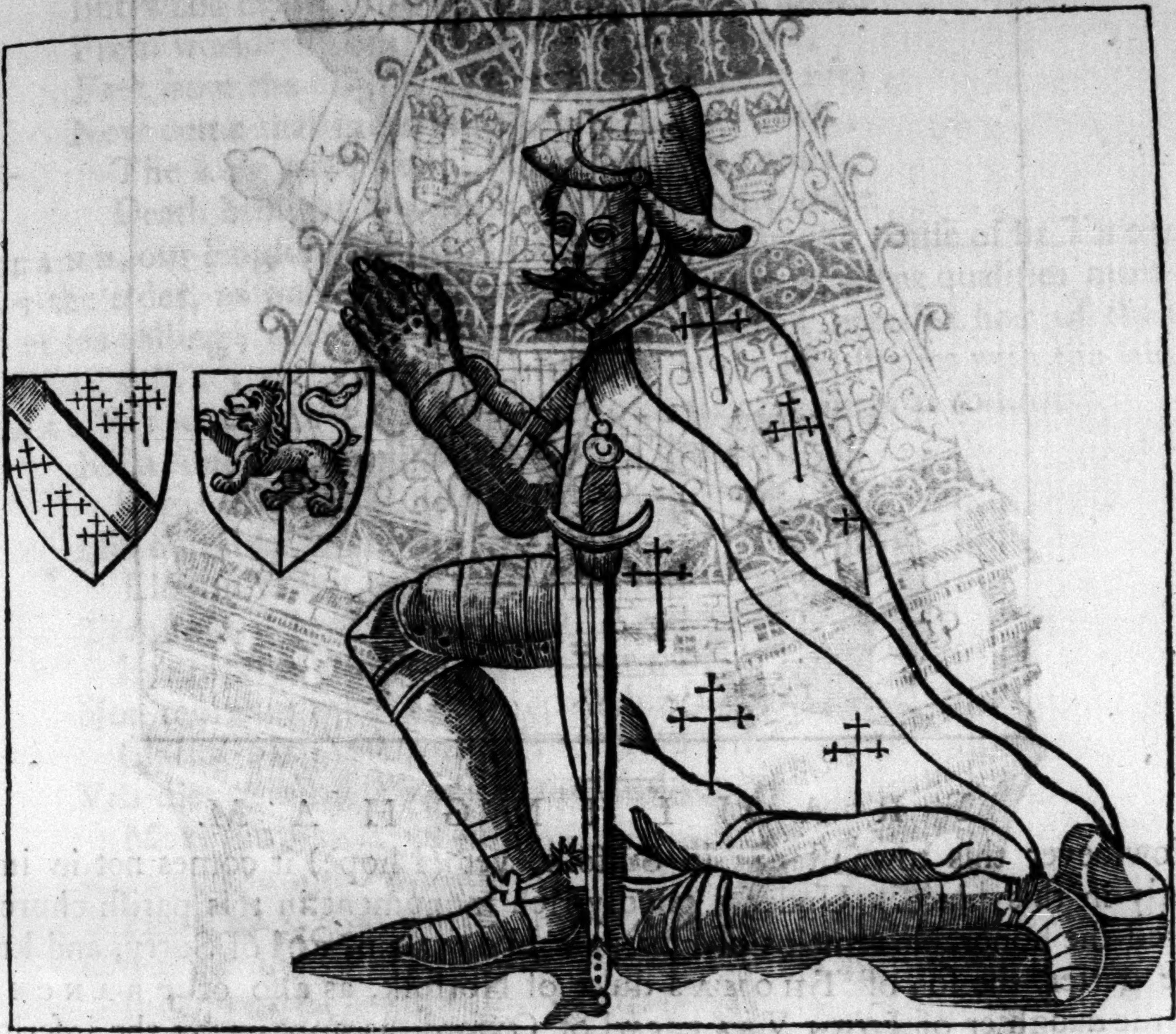
In this church of Eaſt-winch is a very fair font of antient times, erected by ſome of this family, as appeareth by their arms being diſpoſed in divers places of the ſame; the which, for the curioſity of the work, conſidering the antiquity, gives me occaſion here to preſent the true form of one part thereof unto your view.

WEETING.



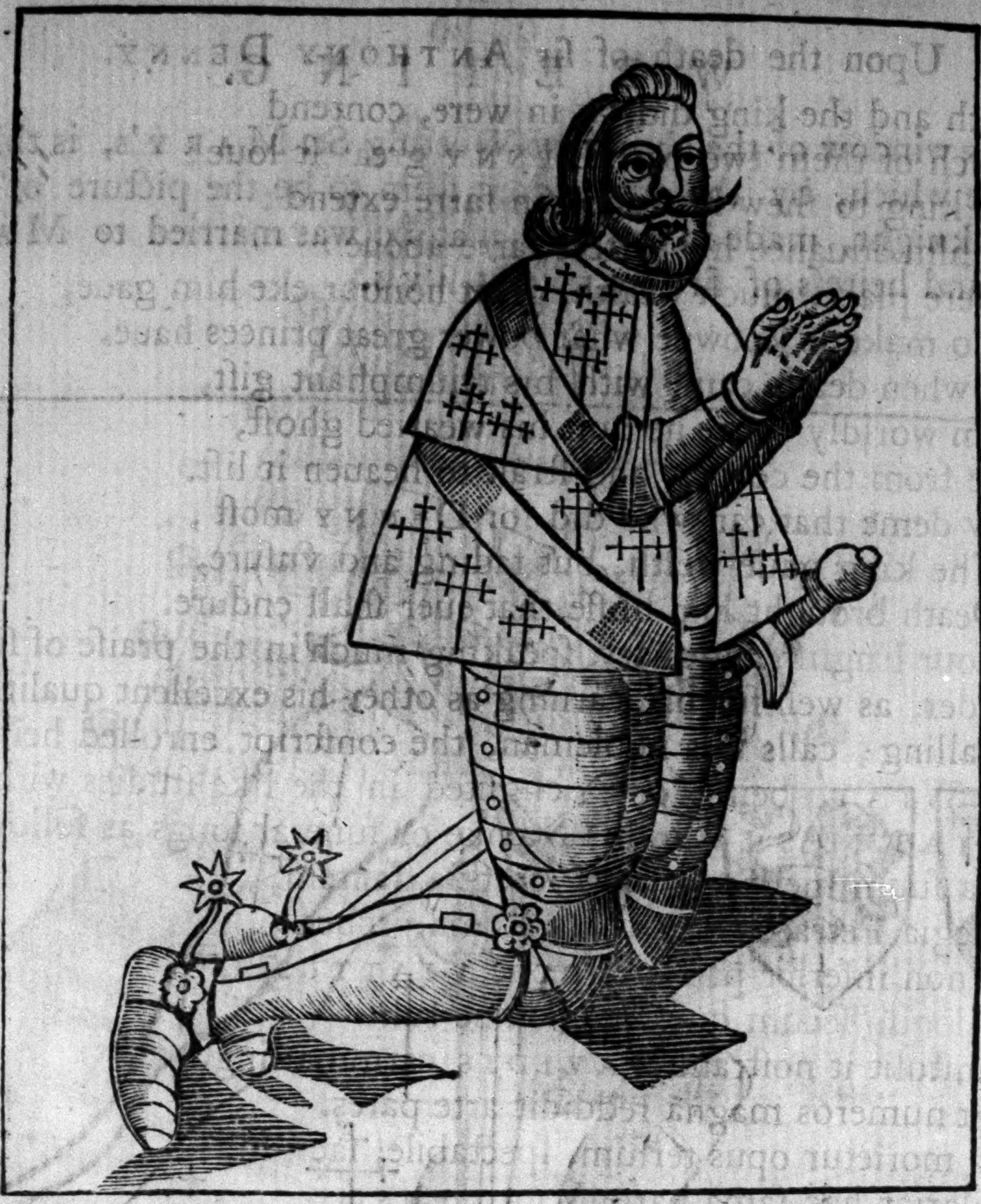
WEETING.

In the ſouth window of the church of Weeting St. MARY's, is this portraiture following, the which, by the arms, doth ſeem to be the picture of Sir JOHN HOWARD, knight, made in the time that he was married to MARGARET, the daughter and heireſs of ſir JOHN PLAYS.



FARSFIELD.

In the eaſt window of the ſouth part of this church, is the reſemblance of one of the moſt noble family of the HOWARDS, as appeareth by his coat of arms; but the ſubſcription being wanting, obſcures the means to diſcover which of them he was.



FRAMLINGHAM.

Howſoever this town ſtands in Suffolk, yet (I hope) it comes not in impertinently in this place. Under a goodly rich monument in this pariſh church lie interred the honorable remains of HENRY HOWARD, earl of Surry, and knight of the garter, the ſon of THOMAS duke of Norfolk, as alſo of FRANCES his wife, the daughter of JOHN VERE, earl of Oxford, as appears by the inſcription thereupon engraven, as followeth:

Henry Howard earl of Surry, and Frances his wife.

HENRICO HOWARDO THOMÆ ſecundi ducis Norfolciæ filio primogenito, THOMÆ tertij patri, comiti Surriæ, et GEORGIANI ordinis equiti aurato, immature anno ſalutis, 1546, abrepto. Et FRANCISCÆ vxoris eius, filiæ JOHANNIS comitis Oxoniæ. HENRICUS HOWARDUS comes Northamptoniæ filius ſecundo genitus, hoc ſupremum pietatis in parentes monumentum poſuit. A. D. 1614.

Camd. in Norf.

This HENRY earl of Surry, ſaith CAMDEN, was the firſt of our Engliſh nobility, that did illuſtrate his high birth with the beauty of learning, and his learning with the knowledge of divers languages, which he attained unto by his travels into foreign nations. He was a man, elegantis ingenij politæque doctrinæ, ſaith PITSEUS. He wrote divers works both divine and humane; he was exquiſite as well in Latin as in Engliſh verſe. Of his Engliſh take this eſſay, being an epitaph, which he made to the memory of ſir ANTHONY DENNY, knight, a gentleman whom K. HENRY VIII greatly affected.

Pit. de illuſt. Ang. ſcriptoribus, pag. 923.

Upon

Hen. Howard's poem on ſir Anthony Denny.

Upon the death of ſir ANTHONY DENNY.

Death and the king did, as in were, contend
Which of them two bare DENNY greateſt loue:
The king to ſhew his loue gan farre extend:
Did him aduance his betters farre aboue:
  Nere place, much wealth, great honour eke him gaue,
  To make it knowne what power great princes haue.
But when death came with his triumphant gift,
From worldly carke he quit his wearied ghoſt,
Free from the corpes, and ſtrait to heauen it liſt.
Now deme that can who did for DENNY moſt;
  The king gaue welth, but fading and vnſure,
  Death brought him bliſſe that euer ſhall endure.

LELAND, our Engliſh antiquary, ſpeaking much in the praiſe of ſir THOMAS WIAT the elder, as well for his learning as other his excellent qualities meet for a man of his calling; calls this nobleman, the conſcript enrolled heir of the ſaid ſir THOMAS WIAT, being one delighted in the like ſtudies with the ſaid ſir THOMAS WIAT. As it is in his Næniæ or funeral ſongs as followeth:

Leland is ſuis Nænijs.

Bella ſuum merito iactet Florentia dantem,
  Regia Petrarchæ carmina Roma probet.
His non inferior patrio ſermone VIATTUS,
  Eloquij ſecum qui decus omne tulit.
Tranſtulit it noſtram DAVIDIS carmina linguam,
  Et numeros magna reddidit arte pares.
Non morietur opus terſum, ſpectabile, ſacrum,
  Clarior hac fama parte VIATTUS erit.
Vna dies geminos Phœnices non dedit orbi,
  Mors erit vnius, vita ſed alterius.
Rara auis in terris confectus morte VIATTUS,
  HOUERDUM hæredem ſcripſerat ante ſuum.
Dicere nemo poteſt recte periiſſe VIATTUM,
  Ingenij cuius tot monimenta vigent.

In another place to the ſaid lord HENRY HOWARD thus:

Accipe regnorum comes illuſtriſſime carmen,
Quo mea muſa tuum laudavit mœſta VIATTUM.

Again:

Perge HOUERDE tuum virtute referre VIATTUM,
Diceriſque tuæ clariſſima gloria ſtirpis.

This ſir THOMAS WIAT, the tranſlator of DAVID's pſalms into Engliſh, died of the peſtilence in the weſt country, being on his journey into Spain, whither he was ſent ambaſſador from the king unto the emperor, in the year 1541.

The death of ſir Tho. Wiat.

But to return, this earl had, together with his learning, wiſdom, fortitude, munificence, and affability; yet all theſe good and excellent parts were no protections againſt the king's diſpleaſure. For, upon the twelfth of December, the laſt of K. HENRY VIII, he, with his father THOMAS duke of Norfolk, upon certain ſurmiſes of treaſon, were committed to the Tower of London, the one by water, the other by land, ſo that the one knew not of the others apprehenſion; the fifteenth day of January next following, he was arraigned at Guild-hall London, where the greateſt matter alledged againſt him, was, for bearing certain arms

Annal Stow. Hollinſ. Hall. Speed. hiſt.

arms, that were ſaid belonged to the king and prince; the bearing whereof he juſtified. To be ſhort (for ſo they were with him) he was found guilty by twelve common juriars, had judgment of death, and upon the ninteenth day of the ſame month (nine days before the death of the ſaid K. HENRY VIII.) was beheaded at Tower-hill. He was firſt interred in the chaple of the Tower, and afterwards, viz. in the reign of our late dread ſovereign K. JAMES, of famous memory, his remainders of aſhes and bones were removed to this place, by his ſecond ſon HENRY earl of Northampton: as appears by the foreſaid inſcription.

Many more goodly tombs and graveſtones (but without inſcriptions) are in this church, made for the rememberance of this heroical progeny of the HOWARDS and their matches (who have here a fair and beautiful caſtle, fortified with a bank, ditch, and walls of great thickneſs; wherein are thirteen towers, inwardly furniſhed with buildings right commodious and neceſſary) the reſemblances and figures whereof had been cut and delineated, if the haſtineſs of the preſs would have permitted.

Of this ſurname of HOWARD, thus VERSTEGAN writes, in his treatiſe of our antient Engliſh titles of honor, dignities, and offices. And of the word HOLDWARD.

The derivation of the ſurname of Howard.

This antient and honorable name of office, ſaith he, hath received the injury of time, which hath worn it out of uſe and memory. The l and d, being for eaſineſs of ſound omitted in the pronunciation (as in ſundry other words the like is ſeen) it became of HOLDWARD which ſignifies the governor or keeper of a caſtle, fort, or hold of war, to be HOWARD.

Which name of office albeit we have long ſince loſt, yet retaineth our realm, to the high honor and illuſtrious ornament thereof, the great and right noble family unto whom it is now the ſurname, and it is like that at firſt it ſo became to be, upon the bearing of ſuch a warlike honorable office and charge.

John Plomer, and Margaret his wife, who made the font.

Orate pro animabus JOHANNIS PLOMER et MARGERIE vxoris eius, qui iſtum fontem fieri faciebant.

KETERINGHAM.

Henry Grey, Joan and Emme his wives.

Here lyeth HENRY GREY, the ſon of ſyr THOMAS GREY, knyght of Heton, and JOAN hys wyffe that was ſyſter to the duke of Norfolk, who dyed at Venys: and EMME the wyffe of thaforſeyd HENRY GREY, the doughter of WILLYAM APLEYARD of the ſeyd county of Norfolk, eſquyre. . . .

Tho. Heveningham.

Orate pro anima THOME HEUENINGHAM, armigeri, filij et heredis JOHANNIS HEUENINGHAM, militis, et baronetti. Qui obijt vltimo die Januarij, anno domini M cccclxxxxix.

Anne Heveningham, the wife of Tho.

Orate pro anima ANNE nuper vxoris THOME HEUENINGHAM, armigeri, filie & heredis THOME YARD, armigeri, que obijt anno domini M.cccccviii.

The tomb for THOMAS her huſband is arched, whereupon the pictures of himſelf and his wife are graven in braſs, himſelf having five ſons likewiſe engraven in braſs, behind him, and ſhe ſix daughters.

Sir Anthony Heveningham.

There is another tomb erected to the memory of ſir ANTHONY HEVENINGHAM, knt. without inſcription.

This town is now the place of reſidence of the moſt antient family of the HEVENINGHAMS, which hath been very honorable matched, and with whom few families in England do parallel for a knightly deſcent. Of which I have read this note, out of certain antiquities collected by maſter HOWLDICHE:

Ann. dom. 1020, in the reign of king Canutus, Gaulfride de Heveningham was lord of Heveningham in the county of Suffolk, of which houſe hath been twenty-five knights, with ſir John Heveningham now living, ann. 1610.

Twenty five knights of the family of Heveninghams.

Their original indeed is from that town of Heveningham in Suffolk, which is poſſeſſed by them to this day. Where, in a particular chaple, adjoining unto the pariſh church, lie three ſtatues cut out of the heart of oak, of their anceſtors, of great antiquity, in their full poſtures. Two of them repreſenting men, the other a woman, which doth appear to have been very curiouſly painted and gilt.

The antient burial place of the Heveninghams.

WEST DEREHAM, OR DERHAM.

Hubert, dean of York, afterwards biſhop of Saliſbury, and from thence tranſlated to Canterbury, was founder of a monaſtery in this town, where he was born, in the reign of K. Henry II, for his own ſoul's health, and for the ſoul's health of his father and mother, and of Ranulph de Glanvile and Bertha his wife, who brought him up. He bought the land whereupon this monaſtery was built of one Geffrey Fitz Geffrey of Derham. He placed therein regular canons of the order of Premontre, upon the dedication thereof to God and the moſt glorious virgin Mary: but the particulars of the foundation will beſt appear by his charter thus recorded:

The foundation of the abbey at Weſt Dereham, with which many other foundations I had from my friend Hen. Lily.

Omnibus ſancte matris ecclesie filijs preſentibus et futuris Hubertus dei gracia Eboracenſis ecclesie decanus eternam in Domino ſalutem. Prudentis eſt hijs que ſaluti anime proficiunt dum poteſt intendere, & tranſitorijs eterna commutare. Quod quidem intelligentes in honore Dei, et glorioſe virginis Marie matris eius, quoddam cenobium Premonſtratenſis ordinis in feudo noſtro apud Dereham fundauimus, pro ſalute anime noſtre, et patris et matris noſtre et domini Ranulph de Glanvile, et domine Berte vxoris eius, qui nos nutrierunt, et pro ſalute fratrum, ſororum, conſanguineorum, familiarium, et omnium amicorum noſtrorum, et prefate domui et canonicis dedimus et conceſſimus, et preſenti charta noſtra confirmavimus totum tenementum in eadem villa cum pertinentijs, quod de Galfrido filio Galfridi emeramus, &c.

Ex arch. turr. Lond.

Witneſſes to this his foundation were John, biſhop of Norwich, Ranulph de Glanvile, lord chief juſtice of England, Walter Fitz-Robert, Geffrey Fitz-Peter, Richard de Derham, parſon of the church, Nicholas de Derham and Elias de Derham, brethren. Which Elias was one of the executors of the laſt will and teſtament of the ſaid archbiſhop Hubert, ann. 7 Johannis regis: from which Nicholas de Derham, deſcended, Tho. Derham of Crimpleſham, eſq. ann. 3 Hen. V. that married Elizabeth, daughter and heireſs of Baldwin de Vere of Denvere in this county, eſq. (younger brother to Robert de Vere of Addington, eſq.) from whom ſir Thomas Derham, knight, now lord of Weſt Derham aforeſaid, is deſcended.

BUCKENHAM NEW.

Hic iacet Alicia, quondam vxor Willelmi Knyvet, armigeri. Que erat filia Johannis Grey filii Reginaldi Grey domini de Rythyn, que obiit quarto die menſis Aprilis, anno domini M.cccclxxiiii. . . .

Hic iacet Thomas Ivy, capellanus, qui obiit xix die menſis Septembris, ann. domini M.cccclxxxiii. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.

Rob. Seman.

Hic iacet ROBERTUS SEMAN, capellanus, qui obijt nono die Junij, ann. dom. M.cccclxv. Cuius anime. . . .

Will Pyllis.

Orate pro anima WILLELMI PYLLYS, qui obijt xxv die Decembris, anno domini M.ccccxxxi. Cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Knevets.
Camd. in Norf.

Here are many old monuments all without inſcriptions; under which divers of the families of the KNEVETS lie buried. An antient houſe and renowned, ſaith CAMDEN, ever ſince ſir JOHN KNEVET was lord chancellor of England under K. EDWARD III, and alſo honorably allied by great marriages. For, over and beſides theſe of Buckenham, now baronets, from hence ſprang thoſe right worſhipful knights, ſir THOMAS KNEVET, lord KNEVET, ſir HENRY KNEVET of Wiltſhire, and ſir THOMAS KNEVET of Aſhewell Thorp and others.

BUCKENHAM OLD.

Upon a graveſtone in the ſouth ſide of the church (over which ſtone there now are pews built) there is in braſs portraied a crane, from whoſe back is a ſcroll with theſe two words, DEO gratias, and upon a piece of braſs overthwart this inſcription,

Tho. Browne, Buckenham priory.

Orate pro anima THOME BROWNE, cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.

Here was a religious foundation of black canons, dedicated to St. JAMES, valued at 131 l. 11 s. of yearly comings in.

ERPINGHAM.

Sir John Erpingham, knt.

Under a goodly fair graveſtone lieth the body of ſir JOHN ERPINGHAM, knt. he is figured upon the ſtone in complete armor, and the monument is bordered with this inſcription:

Hic iacet JOHANNES DE ERPINGHAM, miles, quis multa bona fecit tempore vite ſue . . . .

At each corner of the marble, a dove ſilver crowned, holding a maſe or ſceptre in her pounce.

Sir THOMAS ERPINGHAM was knight of the garter in the reign of HENRY IV.

CROMER.

Sir Simon Felbridge, knight of the garter, and his lady.

Here lieth the body of ſir SIMON FELBRIGGE, or FELBRIDGE, knight of the garter in the reign of HENRY V. He lieth in complete armor, on both his emeraſes the croſs of St. GEORGE holding in his right hand a penon of arms, his belt boſſed and gilt, his hanger by his ſide, his ſpurs gilt, the blue garter about his right leg, his feet reſting on a lion, all engraven in braſs; his wiſe by his ſide (on like manner in braſs) very ſumptuouſly garniſhed with bracelets, jewels, and her attire according to thoſe times. I have no inſcription to know any further.

CAROW.

Foundation of the nunnery.

A religious houſe of black nuns, conſecrated to the holineſs and honor of the bleſſed virgin MARY, founded by K. STEPHEN (the founder of many ſuch ſacred edifices) valued in the king's books to be yearly worth 84 l. 12 s. 1 d. ¾.

GREGORY X (as I take it) granted by his bull this privilege inhibition following, to the nuns of this priory:

Out of the original in the library of ſir Simonds d'Ewes.

GREGORIUS epiſcopus, ſeruus ſeruorum DEI, dilectis in CHRISTO filiabus prioriſſe et conuentui de Carrone, Norwicenſ. dioc. ſalutem et apoſtolicam benedictionem. Expoſita nobis ex parte veſtra petitio . . . quod vos ad inſtantiam precum quorundam nobilium Anglie quibus propter ſuam potentiam reſiſtere non valeatis, tot iam recepiſti in monaſterio veſtro moniales, quod vix poteſtis domus redditibus congrue ſuſtentari. Quare auctoritate preſentium vobis inhibemus, vt nullam recipiatis in grauamen monaſterij veſtri de cetero in monacham vel ſororem. Dat. Peruſii, xij. kalend. Septembris pontificatus noſtri anno tertio.

EAST HARLING.

I find by certain notes of burials ſent unto me by my friend maſter TAYLOR, of Fleetſtreet, London, theſe perſons following to have been interred in this pariſh church.

Sir WILLIAM CHAMBERLEYN, knight of the garter, and dame ANNE his wife, daughter of ſir ROBERT HARLING, knt.

Sir Will. Chamberlain, knight of the garter.

He was graced with this high order in the reign of EDWARD IV.

Sir ROBERT HARLING, knt. ELIZABETH TRUSSELL, ſiſter of ſir WILLIAM CHAMBERLEYN. Sir JOHN HARLING, knt.

DEBENHAM.

Here (by the foreſaid notes) lie buried JOHN FARMINGHAM, qui obijt anno M.cccc.xxiiij. and MARGARET his wife. ROBERT CHEAK, and ROSE his wife. GEORGE NEVILL and his wife; JOHN NEVILL; JOHN CHEAK, qui obiit, M.cccc.lxxxx.

SUFFIELD.

Here lieth buried under a fair tomb, the bodies of ſir JOHN SYMONDS, gentleman, and MARGARET his wife, daughter of FRANCIS MOUNDEFORD, eſq. . . .

BROMHOLME.

WILLIAM GLANVILE founded the church of St. Andrew, at Bromholme in the dioceſe of Norwich in the year 1113, ſaith an old anonimal MS. which I have.

The foundation of St. Andrews at Bromholm.

In the pedigree of the right honorable, EDWARD, earl of Dorſet, I find this note following:

BEATRIX, daughter and coheireſs of WILLIAM SAKEVILE, lord of Brackſted, Nayland, and mount Bures in Eſſex, and brother to JORDAN SAKEVILE, married to WILLIAM DE GLAUNVILE, lord of Bromholme, and founder of the church of Bromholme, anno 17 HEN. primi, a houſe it was of Benedictines, valued to be yearly worth 100 l. 5 s. 5 d.

Here was alſo ſometime a priory of black monks cluniacs dedicated to St. Sepulchre, founded by G. GLANVILE, and valued at 144 l. 19 s. ¾.

The foundation of the priory at Bromholme.

Bromholme, ſometime a priory, ſaith CAMDEN, founded and enriched by G. GLANVILE, and ſeated on the ſharp top of an hill, the croſs whereof our anceſtors had in holy reverence, I know not for what miracles.

THOMAS RUDHORNE, biſhop of St. Davids, who flouriſhed in the reign of HENRY IV, hath, in his hiſtory, theſe words to the ſame effect:

Rudburne Chronic. in bibl. Cott.

Capulanus quidam portauit quandam crucem ligneam in Angliam, quam affirmauit eſſe de ligno in quo pependit CHRISTUS et monachis de Bromholme obtulit et poſtea locus coruſcabat miraculis.

The holy croſs of Bromholme,

A certain prieſt brought over with him, ſaith he, a wooden croſs into England, which he affirmed to be the croſs whereupon our Savior CHRIST was crucified; which he delivered to the monks of Bromholme, after which the place did ſhine glorioufly with miracles.

Capgrave, in the life of St Edmond, king and martyr.

But the ſtory of this holy croſs is more fully delivered by CAPGRAVE, on this manner: Saint HELENE, ſaith he, having found the croſs, did divide it into nine parts, according to the nine orders of the angels: of one part thereof (which was moſt beſprinkled with CHRIST's blood, his hands and feet being thereto nailed) ſhe made a little croſs, which ſhe incloſed in a box of gold, ſet with pretious ſtones, and gave it to her ſon CONSTANTINE the emperor, which went ſucceſſively from one emperor to another, until it came to BALDWIN, who kept a chaplain to ſay daily maſs before this ſacred relic; the ſaid chaplain being dead, one HUGH a prieſt, born here in Norfolk, was preferred to this place. BALDWIN, ſo long as he carried this croſs with him to battle, had ever the upper hand of his enemies, but forgetting it, he was forthwith ſlain, upon which his chaplain HUGH ſtole ſecretly away with the ſaid box and croſs, came to this monaſtery of Bromholme, and beſtowed them both here upon the monks, for which ſo ineſtimable a gift, he with his two ſons (which he had by his wife before he entered into holy orders) were kept of the monks with all things neceſſary, until the death of HUGH the father, and the preferment of both his ſons. By the virtue of this holy croſs, cooperante Domino, GOD aſſiſting, thirty and nine perſons, were raiſed from death to life; and nineteen which were blind, received their ſight, beſides many other miracles which it wrought, if you will believe my author.

Compend. compertorum.

Hic apparuit multa ſuperſtitio circa crucem quæ vocatur, the holy croſs of Bromholme, et dicunt illic ſe habere zonam beate MARIE et lac eiuſdem, et fragmenta crucis ſancti PETRI et ſancte ANDREE, ſaith a book in the treaſury of the exchequer of the viſitation of abbeys.

Here appeareth great ſuperſtition about a croſs, which is called the holy croſs of Bromholme; and here they ſay they have the girdle and milk of the bleſſed virgin, and a fragment of the croſs of St. PETER, and of St. ANDREW.

I find that the founder G. GLANVILL, was here buried. A name, as you may read in that which I have already written, of great account for many ages in divers parts of this kingdom.

Camd. in Suff.

There be of the later writers, ſaith CAMDEN, ſpeaking of the earls of Suffolk, who report, that the GLANVILS in times paſt, were honored with this title; but ſeeing they ground upon no certain authority, where as men may eaſily miſtake, and I have found nothing of them in the public records of the kingdom, they muſt pardon me if I believe them not, until they produce more certainty, yet the mean while I confeſs, that the family of the GLANVILS in this tract, was of right good note, and high reputation.

ANTINGHAM.

Ric. Calthorpe, and Anne his wife.

Under a fair marble lie buried RICHARD CALTHORP, eſq. and ANNE his wife, daughter of EDMUND HASTINGS, by whom he had iſſue, xix ſons and daughters, as appears in that which remains of the braſs.

John Cudden, and Anne his wife.

Here lieth JOHN CUDDEN, the ſon of GEORGE CUDDEN, eſq. who married ANNE BERNEY.

Rafe Berney.

Here lieth RAFE BERNEY, who married ſir WILLIAM FROMER's ſiſter. This is a name of exemplary note, and baronets degree in this tract.

RING-

RINGLAND.

On a flat graveſtone in the ſaid church, is this inſcription:

Hic iacet **ROBERTUS NEUE** filius et heres **JOHANNIS** tertio geniti **ROBERTI LE NEUE** de Tytetiſhal generoſi, qui quidem **ROBERTUS LE NEUE** obijt anno domini M.ccccc.lviii.

Robert le Neve.

BESTON.

A fair tomb whereon is engraven in braſs, the names of **JOHN DEYNES**, and **KATHERINE** his wife, and theſe two words, Reſpice, reſpice. Here was a priory of nuns, yearly worth 76 l. 3 s. 9 d. ½.

John Deynes, and Katherine his wife.

KINNINGALL.

Here lieth **JOHN SHILDGATE**, prior ſometime of Windam, who built the chancel of this church, as appears by his tomb.

John Shildgate.

Here is a fair tomb for **GEORGE** lord **AWDLEY**, and his wife, the daughter of the earl of Bath, as I have it out of maſter **HOWLDICHE**'s collection.

George lord Audley.

Orate pro anima **ROGERY DENNYS** ſeneſchalli: caſtal. . . .

WALSINGHAM.

One **RICHOLD**, a widow, dwelling in the town of Walſingſame, was the firſt founder of the chaple there in the year of our Lord **GOD**, 1061, which ſhe dedicated to our bleſſed lady, and founded the ſame in all points, like to the chaple of our lady at Nazareth, in that place where ſhe was ſaluted by the angel **GABRIEL**. It was made a priory of black canons, by **EDMOND** earl of March, and **ELIZABETH DE BURGO**, in the reign of **EDWARD** III; and valued at the ſuppreſſion thereof (which happened the 4th of Auguſt, in 30 K. **HENRY** VIII) after the rate of thoſe times, to have of yearly revenues, 446 l. 14 s. 4 d. ¼.

The foundation of the chaple and priory at Walſingham, out of a MS. in the increaſing library of ſir Simonds d'Ewes.

This village was much renowned throughout all England for a pilgrimage to our lady, the virgin **MARY**: whom he who had not in that former age viſited, and preſented with offerings, was reputed irreligious. But this ſhall **ERASMUS**, an eye witneſs, deſcribe in his own very words.

Camd. in Norf.

"Not farre from the ſea, ſaith he, about foure miles, there ſtandeth a town, liuing almoſt of nothing elſe but vpon the reſort of pilgrimes. There is a colledge of canons, yet ſuch, as vnto whom the Latiniſts haue giuen the addition of regulares; a middle kinde, betwixt monkes and thoſe canons, whom they terme ſecular: this colledge had ſcarſe any other reuenues, than from the liberality of the ſaid virgin. For, certaine of the greater preſents and oblations are laid vp and preſerued. But if there be any money offered, or ought elſe, of ſmall value, that goeth vnto maintenance of the couent, and their head or preſident, whom they call prior. The church is faire and neat: yet in it the virgin dwelleth not: that honour, forſooth, ſhee hath done vnto her ſonne: ſhe hath her church by her ſelfe, but ſo, as that ſhe may be on the right hand of her ſonne. Neither doth ſhe dwell here for all this, for why, the building is not yet finiſhed, and the place hath a through light and ayre on all ſides, with open dores, and wide open windowes; the ocean ſea withall, the father and foſter of all winds is hard by. In that church which I ſaid was vnfiniſhed, there is a ſmall chappell, but all of wood, whereunto on either ſide at a narrow and little dore, are ſuch admitted, as come with their devotions and offerings. Small light there is in it, and none other in

Eraſmus of the pilgrimage to Walſingham.

manner, but by tapers or waxe candles, yeelding a moſt deynty and pleaſant ſmell. Nay, if you look into it, you would ſay it were the habitation of heavenly ſaints indeed; ſo bright ſhining it is all over with precious ſtones, with gold and ſilver."

But within the memory of our fathers, ſaith CAMDEN in the ſame place, when K. HENRY VIII had ſet his mind and eye both upon the riches and poſſeſſions of churches, all this vaniſhed quite away.

RISING CASTLE.

So denominated of a caſtle ſometime there ſtanding (the ſeat antiently of the ALBINEYS, the MONTHAULTS, and the MOWBRAYS) which now after long languiſhing, as it were, by reaſon of old age, hath given up the ghoſt.

Queen Iſabel's ſervants.

In the porch of this pariſh church, is a graveſtone, under which, ſay the inhabitants (which I have heard ſworn by others) ISABELL, queen of England, the wife of EDWARD II, lieth interred; upon the graveſtone, are two words only remaining, which make the country people ſo think of the matter, which are . . . ISABELLE regine . . . now by theſe, the caſe is made plain, to any than can diſtinguiſh between the caſes nominative and genitive, that this ſtone was laid to perpetuate the rememberance of ſome one of that queen's ſervants.

FLYTHAM.

Flytham priory.

This was a nunnery, and a cell to Walſingham, of yearly value, 62 l. 10 s. 6 d. ½.

YNGHAM.

The foundation of the priory of Yngham.

This was a priory of black monks Benedictines, a cell to St. Alban's, founded by the anceſtors of ſir OLIVER YNGHAM, knt. conſecrated to the honor of the bleſſed virgin MARY, valued at 74 l. 2 s. 7 d. ½.

Burials in the priory church.

Herein lay buried ſir MILES STAPLETON, and JONE his wife, the daughter and heire of ſir OLIUER YNGHAM. Sir MILES, ſonne of the ſaid MILES, and ELA his wife, the daughter of VFFORD. Sir BRIAN STAPLETON, ſonne of the ſecond ſir MILES, and his wife, daughter of the lord BARDOLFE. Sir MILES, ſonne of ſir BRIAN, and dame KATHERIN his wife, daughter of ſir POTS, and after married to ſir THOMAS SACKUILE, which are likewiſe here buried. Dame JONE PLASE, daughter of ſir MILES STAPLETON. Dame ELA PERPOINT, which had two huſbands . . . EDMOND STAPLETON, and his wife, daughter of CLYFTON. Sir ROGER BOYS, and his wiſe.

LINNE.

Leland, in his commentaries.

Linne, ſaith LELAND, ſometime a famous haven; there, as the church ſtands now, was antiently without fail, an abbey, for the graves of many religious perſons as yet appear in the church; and the lodgings of the abbey are now converted into the archdeacon's houſe. This monaſtery I imagine to have been the houſe of the Carmelites, founded by the lord BARDOLFE, lord SCALES, and ſir JOHN WINGENHALL, anno 1269, the dedication nor the value thereof, I do not find.

The foundation of the fryars Carmelites.

The black and white fryars in Linne.

The black fryars was founded by THOMAS GEDNEY, and the white fryars by THOMAS DE FELTSHAM: and thus much is the little of them which I have learned.

Here was an hoſpital, dedicated to St. John, valued at 7 l. 6 s. 11 d. Here I have no inſcriptions of antiquity.

St. John's hoſpital.

LODDON.

This church was built by James Hobart, knt. one of the privy council to K. Henry VII, who lieth here buried, as I have it by relation, of whom, and of the family, will it pleaſe you read what learned Camden writes. "The riuer Yare, ſaith he, receiueth a brooke which paſſeth by nothing memorable, but Halles-hall, and that only memorable for his antient owner, ſir James Hobart, atturney generall, and of the priuie councell to king Henry the ſeuenth, by him dubbed knight at ſuch time as he created Henry his ſonne, prince of Wales, who by building from the ground the fair church at Loddon, being his pariſh church, ſaint Oliues bridge over Waueney, that diuideth Norfolke and Suffolke, the cawſey thereby, and other workes of piety, deſerued well of the church, his country and the common weale, and planted three houſes of his owne iſſue, out of the ſecond whereof, ſir Henry Hobart likewiſe atturney generall to king James, is lineally deſcended." The foreſaid ſir Henry Hobart, knight and baronet, was advanced by the ſaid king, the ſixteenth of October, in the eleventh year of his reign, to the lord chief juſtice of the common pleas, in which office he died, the twenty-ſixth day of December, the firſt year of the reign of our gracious ſovereign K. Charles, magna reipub. iactura, a great loſs to the weal public, as ſir Henry Spelman writes.

Sir James Hobart, knt. the builder of this church.

Gloſſ r. lit. J.

Here lieth Margaret, the wife of ſir James Hobart, who died anno 1449, as I have it out of certain funeral notes.

Margaret, lady Hobart.

YARMOUTH.

This town is beautified with a ſpacious fair church, having a wonderous high ſpire ſteeple, built by Herbert the firſt biſhop of Norwich, in the reign of William Rufus. All the funeral monuments of antiquity in this church, are utterly defaced; inſcription nor epitaph now remaining, except that this may paſs current for one.

Biſhop Herbert, the builder of the church.

Elyn Benaker, mercy dooth craue,
God on her ſowl mercy mote haue.

Eline Benaker.

In 23 K. Edward III, happened a moſt grievous and lamentable plague in this town, which brought within the compaſs of one year, ſeven thouſand fifty-two perſons, to their graves: the which is witneſſed by an antient latin chronographical table, hanging up in the church. The parſonage which was yearly worth before the ſickneſs, 700 marks, was afterwards ſcarce worth 40 l. a year.

Stow. annal. ex lib. priorat. de Yar.

The bodies of all the dead were buried in the church and churchyard, and in ſuch and ſuch places of the ſame, as the townſmen can ſhew you at this day.

Burials of ſuch as died of the plague.

The priory of Carmelites or white Fryars

Was founded by K. Edward I, anno domini 1278, herein lay buried dame Maud, wife of ſir Laurence Huntingdon, who died 1330, ſir John de Monte Acuto obijt 1392. Nicholas Castle, eſq. who died 1309, and Elizabeth his wife, theſe are all I find here to have been buried, and this is all that I can ſpeak of this religious houſe.

The white fryars.

The black fryars are founded by Godfrey Pelegren, and Thomas Falstolfe.

The black fryars.

The grey fryars by William Gerbrigge.

The grey fryars.

Near

The college of St. John Baptiſt. Sir John Folſtolfe knight of the garter.

Near to this town was a college of St. John Baptist, firſt founded by Robert de Castre; after by John Falstolfe, eſq. father to ſir John Falstolfe that martial knight, who had a fair ſeat at Caſter, and who was knight of the garter, in the reign of Henry VI.

Thomas Talbot ſometime keeper of the records in the Tower did collect out of an old calender in a miſſale, the names of certain eminent perſons for the ſouls of whom the religious votaries in and about Yarmouth were bound to pray: the moſt of which number were buried in the pariſh church, and in their monaſteries, as followeth:

Burials and perſons to be prayed for in religious houſes in and about Yarmouth.

Margaret the wife of ſir John Falstolfe, daughter of ſir John Holbroke, knt. John Falstolfe, and Joan his wife. Richard, Alexander, William, Thomas, Robert Falstolfs, Clarence Falstolfe, the wife of ſir Robert Ilketishale, knt. who died 1393. William Ilketishale their ſon, parſon of Heſingham, who died the ides of December 1412.

John Falstolfe, doctor of divinity, a fryar preacher: Richard Falstolfe, an Auguſtine fryar, with many more of that antient and noble family.

Godfrey Pelegren aforeſaid and his wife, Thomas the ſon of ſir Thomas Bowet, knt. Joan the daughter of John Wilshire, wife to Robert Cromer.

Ed. de Hengrave a renowned lawyer.

Regiſtered and built in the Auguſtine fryars theſe: William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, who dyed Feb. 15, 1382. Michael and Michael de la Pole, earls of Suffolk: Sir Thomas Hengrave, knight of Hengrave in Suffolk (of which family, and the owner of which lordſhip, was that renowned lawyer, Edmund de Hengrave, who flouriſhed in the reign of Edward I) who died the 23d of May, 1349. Sir Robert Bacon. Richard earl of Clare: Roger Fitz-Osbert. Lady Katherin his wife. Sir Henry Bacon: Sir Robert Bacon, knts. Lady Sabina the wife of . . . Bacon, John Bacon his ſon, and nine other children. Joan of Acris, counteſs of Gloceſter.

William Woderow, and Margaret his wife, founders of this monaſtery of Auguſtine fryars; as I have it in my notes from William le Neve. Sir Henry Bacon of Garleſton, or Garneſton, obiit 1335. Dame Alice Lunston, obijt 1341. Dame Elianor wife of ſir Thomas Gerbrigge of Wickhampton, obijt 1353. Dame Elianor . . . Dame Joan Caxton obijt 1364. Dame Sibill Mortimer, wife of ſir Ralph Pygott of Gelſton, obijt 1385. Sir John Laune of Flixtonforth, and Mary his wife. John Haukin, eſq. obijt 1385. John Belhowse, eſq. obijt 1399. Alexander Falstolfe. William March, eſq. obijt 1412. John Pulham, gent. obijt 1481.

SNORING.

Sir Raph Shelton, knt. and Alice his wife.

Orate pro animabus Radulphi Shelton, militis, & domine Alicie vxoris eius filie Thome de Vuèdal, militis, qui quidem Radulphus obijt M.ccccxxiiii.

Rob. Pearſon, doctor of divinity.

The rector of this church at this time (as I am informed) is that reverend learned divine and bountiful houſe-keeper, Robert Pearson, doctor of divinity, archdeacon of Suffolk, ſometime fellow of queen's college in Cambridge; to whom I am bound to acknowledge all thankfulneſs, he being in the ſame college my tutor.

SHELTON.

Sir Ralph Shelton and his lady.

Pries pour l'ame du mounſieur RAUF SHELTON maiſtres iſtius ville qui moruſt le 18 Nouemb. l'an de grace M.ccclxxiii . . . . pour la femme fil. du mounſieur PLAYS. . . .

Sir John Shelton, knt.

Under a fair graveſtone lieth the body of ſir JOHN SHELTON, who married the daughter of ſir WILLIAM BULLEIN; this inſcription remaining:

Hic ſum ſepultus JOHANNES DE SHELTON, miles.

Sir John Shelton, knt.

Here is a tomb unfiniſhed of ſir JOHN SHELTON, knt. who married MARGARET the daughter of the lord MORLEY, and had iſſue, ſir RALPH SHELTON, knt. and three daughters: ANNE, married to . . . ſir JOHN GOOSALUE, knt. ALICE, married to the heir of ſir THOMAS JESELYN, knt. and MARY, married to ſir JAMES SKUDAMOR, knt.

Sir Ralph Shelton.

Here is alſo another tomb unfiniſhed of ſir RALPH SHELTON, knt. who married to his firſt wife, MARY, the daughter of ſir WILLIAM WOODHOUSE, knt. and had iſſue THOMAS, his ſon and heir, who married the daughter of baron FLOWERDEW. Sir JOHN who married the daughter of the lord CROMWELL. RALPH unmarried. EDWARD who died young. AUDRIE SHELTON married to . . . . WALSINGHAM in Kent. By his ſecond wife the daughter of maſter BARROW, he had iſſue HENRY SHELTON, and two daughters. . . .

How near theſe times theſe come I do not know, for I have no further inſtructions, but from an imperfect funeral monument. Neither had he, I mean maſter HOWLDICH, who firſt collected theſe inſcriptions:

MARHAM.

Marham nunnery.

Here was a religious little houſe of white nuns, valued at 13 l. 6 s. 1 d. ½. The firſt founder hereof was ISABELL counteſs of Arundel in her widowhood, the wife of HUGH D'ALBENEY, earl of Arundel and Suſſex: as by theſe words following extracted out of the book of WAVERLEY in Surry will appear: "ISABELLA comitiſſa Arundell, morum quidem grauitate non mediocriter adornata, circa ſalutem anime ſue diligens & ſollicita, diuina vt creditur inſpiratione preuenita; abbatiam monialium ordinis Ciſtercen. Marham vocatam cum ſumma devotione hoc anno, viz. 1252. conſtruxit. Cuius rei cauſa abbatem noſtrum duxit conſulendum, ac permiſſione domini ipſius domum noſtram intrauit, ſocietatem ordinis in capitulo noſtro deuote petiit et obtinuit. Quatuor marcas & vnum dolium vini conventui ad pitancias donauit." And thus religious orders were enriched, and made great feaſts by the admittance of lay perſons into their fraternities and ſiſterhoods, as I have touched before in my diſcourſe, cap. 17. I find that WILLIAM, biſhop of Norwich, gave unto the abbey of nuns in Marham the appropriation and patronage of the pariſh church of St. PETER in Rockland, within the dioceſe of Norwich, anno CHRISTI 1349.

In bibl. Cott.

MS. in bibl. Symonds d'Ewes eq. aurat.

SHOULDHAM.

Shuldeham priory of nuns.

A priory conſecrated to the holy croſs and the bleſſed virgin, repleniſhed likewiſe with white nuns Gilbertines. The variation of whoſe endowments amounted to be yearly worth 171 l. 6s. 8d. It may very well be that ROBERT DE MONTEALTO or MONTHAULT was the founder: for I find in the abbey book of Langley that he lieth here buried. An honorable family antiently in this tract, and in divers other places of the kingdom.

CHAPLE IN THE FIELD.

The foundation of the chaple in the field.

Founded by JOHN BROME, or his anceſtors, for a dean and ſeven prebendaries; in which lie buried beſides the founder, WILLIAM REES, eſq. and MARGERY his wife. EDMOND BOKENHAM, eſq. and DIONYSIA his wife. JOHN STRANGE, ELIZABETH wife of JOHN JENNY, daughter and heir of JOHN WEDYRLYE.

RAVENINGHAM.

The foundation of Raveningham college.

Sir JOHN of Norwich, knt. founded a college here at Raveningham; the king's licence and ANTONY's biſhop of Norwich thereunto firſt obtained, for a maſter and eight brethren, prieſts, anno 24 EDW. III. which will beſt appear by his charter which follows:

Ex arch. turr. Lond. cart. antiq.

Vniuerſis, &c. JOHANNES de Norwico, miles, ſalutem. Illud apoſtoli frequenter in animo revoluens; qualia ſeminaverit homo talia & metet, &c. ad mei meriti et MARGARETE conſortis mee, &c. ad honorem DEI genetriciſque ſue, ſancti ANDREE apoſtoli omniumque ſanctorum collegium ex magiſtro et octo confratribus preſbyteris in eccleſia de Raueningham diuina perpetuis temporibus celebratur, duxi peritorum conſilio ordinand. Quod collegium domus ſancte MARIE de Raueningham nominari diſpono. Dat. apud Thorp iuxta Norwic. die xxv Julij anno domini M.cccl.

TOMESTON, OR THONSTON.

The foundation of a chantry at Tomeſton.

Sir THOMAS DE SKARDELOW, knt. and JOHN his brother, founded here a chantry of ſix chaplains to pray for the ſouls of the ſaid THOMAS, JOHN, and AGNES his wife, and their parents' ſouls. The donation bears date the 8th of Feb. 1349. 23 EDW. III. Valued it was at 52 l. 15 s. 7 d. ½.

COCKFORD.

The foundation of the priory at Cockford.

Anno 1243. the priory of black canons regular at Cockford, or Cokesford was founded by ſir JOHN DE CANNETO, id eſt, CHENEY, knt. After him the lord SAY, and after that the lord CLINTON were patrons, as I have it out of a manuſcript. Which foundation was rated, as others were, at a low value, to be of yearly revenues 153 l. 7 s. 1 d.

TYLNEY SMEETH.

Hen. Spelmanni eq. aurat. Icenia.

So called of a ſmooth plain or common thereunto adjoining, ſome two miles in extenſure: pinguis adeo & luxurians vt Paduana paſcua videatur ſuperaſſe: ſo abundantly fertile, that in fatneſs of ſoil it doth exceed the paſtures about Padua in Italy. For it ſerves, and that ſufficiently, for the grazing of all the greater ſort of cattle of ſeven townſhips, to the ſame near ſituated, beſides the feeding of thirty thouſand ſheep.

The ſtory of Hikifricke, here buried.

In the churchyard is a ridged altar, tomb or ſepulchre of a wonderous antique faſhion, upon which an axletree and a cart wheel are inſculped; under this funeral monument the town-dwellers ſay that one HIKIFRICKE lies interred; of whom (as it hath gone by tradition from the father to the ſon) they thus likewiſe report: how that upon a time (no man knows how long ſince) there happened a great quarrel betwixt the lord of this land or ground, and the inhabitants of the foreſaid ſeven villages, about the meere-marks, limits, or boundaries of this fruitful feeding place; the matter came to a battle or ſkirmiſh, in which the ſaid inhabitants being not able to reſiſt the landlord and his forces, began to give back; Hikifricke, driving his cart along, and perceiving that his neighbors were fainthearted, and ready to take flight, he ſhook the axletree from the cart, which he uſed inſtead of a ſword, and took one of the cart-wheels which he held as a buckler; with theſe weapons (in a furious rage, you muſt imagine) he ſet upon the common adverſaries, or adverſaries of the common, encouraged his neighbors to go forward, and fight valiantly in defence of their liberties; who, being animated by his manly poweſs, they took heart to graſs, as the proverb is, inſomuch that they chaced the landlord and his company to the utmoſt verge of the ſaid common; which from that time they have quietly enjoyed to this very day.

The ſtrange and valiant act of Hikifrick.

The axletree and cart-wheel are cut and figured in divers places of the church and church-windows, which makes the ſtory, you muſt needs ſay, more probable.

This relation doth in many parts parallel with that of one Hay, a ſtrong brave ſpirited Scottiſh plowman, who upon a ſet battle of Scots againſt the Danes, being working at the ſame time in the next field, and ſeeing ſome of his countrymen to fly from that hote encounter, caught up an ox yoke (Boethius ſaith, a ploughbeam) with which, after ſome exhortation that they ſhould not be faint-hearted, he beat the ſame ſtragglers back again to the main army, where he with his two ſons, who took likewiſe ſuch weapons as came next to their hands, renewed the charge ſo furiouſly that they quite diſcomfited the enemy, obtaining the glory of the day and victory, for their dread lord and ſovereign Kenneth III, king of Scotland: and this happened in the year 942, the ſecond of the king's reign.

The ſtrange adventurous brave acts of Hay, and his two ſons.

This you may read at large in the hiſtory of Scotland, thus abridged by Camden as followeth:

Where Tay now grown bigger enlargeth himſelf (ſaith he) there appeareth over it Arrol, the habitation of the noble earls of Arrol, who, ever ſince the Bruises days, have been by inheritance the conſtables of Scotland: and verily they deduce an antient pedigree from one Hay, a man of exceeding ſtrength and excellent courage: who, together with his two ſons, in a dangerous battle of Scots againſt the Danes at Longcarty, caught up an ox yoke, and ſo valiantly and fortunately withal, what with frighting, and what with exhorting, reenforced the Scots at the point to ſhrink and recule, that they had the day of the Danes, and the king with the ſtates of the kingdom aſcribed the victory and their own ſafety unto his valor and poweſs. Whereupon in this place, the moſt battle and fruitful grounds were aſſigned unto him and his heirs, who, in teſtimony hereof, have ſet over their coat a yoke for their creſt.

Camd. in Perth
Hays.
Earls of Arrol or Errol.

Of which memorable exploit, to the further honor of this antient and princely great family, John Jonston of Aberdon, that ingenious learned divine and poet hath written, as followeth:

Haias pater cum duobus filijs.

John Jonſton. heroes Scoti.

Armatus aratri iugo, ſuorum fugientium agmen ſtitit. Danorum exercitum victorem repulit. Salutem patriæ, ſibi poſteriſque rem & decus immortale peperit, in memorabili ad Loncartem vicum pugna; quæ incidit in annum ſecundum Kennethi III. anno Christi 942. Ab hoc cepit initium illuſtris comitum Erroliæ domus, quæ et agros Scotiæ fertiliſſimos, et inſignia in victoriæ præmia hiſce data adhuc tenet.

Quo ruitis ciues? Heia; hoſti obvertite vultus,
Non pudet infami vertere terga fuga?
Hoſtis ego vobis; aut ferrum vertite in hoſtem.
Dixit, et armatus dux præit ipſe jugo.
Quâ, quâ ibat vaſtam condenſa per agmina Danûm
Dat ſtragem: hinc omnis conſequiturque fuga.
Servavit cives. Victorem reppulit hoſtem.
Unus cum natis agminis inſtar erat.
Hic Decios agnoſce tuos magnæ æmula Romæ,
Aut prior hac, aut te his Scotia major adhuc.

The ſucceſſion, names and number of the right reverend fathers in God, lords and biſhops of Dunwich, Elmham, and Norwich, and of ſuch of them as I find to have been reputed ſaints.

OF the biſhops of Dunwich and Elmham, I have already written; of which number, FELIX, the firſt biſhop, was the firſt ſaint.

Hard. cap. xci.

In the yere vi. hundreth thyrty and two
Kynge EDWYNE, by holy doctryne,
Of ſaynt FELIX, an holy preſte that was tho,
And preachyng of the holy archbyſhop PAULYN,
Of CHRYSTES worde, and verteous diſcyplyne
Conuerted EDORDWOLDE, of Eſtangle the kyng,
And all the realme, where FELIX was dwelling.

Capgrave, in vita Felicis epiſcopi et confeſſoris.

This ſacred biſhop FELIX was born, brought up, and ſublimated with an epiſcopal mitre, in the parts of Burgundy; which worldly pomp and honor, together with his own country, he forſook, only to propagate the goſpel, and came into England to preach the word of GOD, in the days of HONORIUS biſhop of Rome, HONORIUS being as then archbiſhop of Canterbury. He was a man every way learned, and what he daily taught he carefully put in practice by his holy converſation, and charitable good works. He delivered the word with great mildneſs and pleaſant elocution, whereby the more eaſy he ſubjugated his auditors to the yoke of JESUS CHRIST. Having governed the Eaſt-angles ſeventeen years, he died at Dunwich, his ſeat, the eighth of the ides of March, anno 647, where in the church of his own foundation, he was firſt buried; but after a time, his bones were taken up and conveyed to Some in Cambridgeſhire, and there ſolemnly encoffined in the chancel of the church there, which he likewiſe built. And afterwards, in the reign of K. CANUTE, his ſacred relics were removed from thence to the abbey church, of Ramſey in Huntingdonſhire, by the procurement of ETHELSTAN, at that time abbot of the ſaid monaſtery.

S. Felix, his body buried in three places.

S. Humbert.

The next biſhop that I find, was HUMBYRCT, or HUMBERT, who kept his ſee at Elmham, and being reputed holy, was reckoned for a ſaint, of which a late writer.

M. D. Polyolb. Cant. 24.

The ſee at Norwich, now eſtabliſht (long not ſtird)
At Eltham planted firſt, to Norwich then transferd,

Into our bed-roule here, her HUMBERT in doth bring,
(A counſellour that was to that moſt martyred king
Saint EDMUND) who in their rude maſſacre then ſlaine,
The title of a ſaint, his martyrdome doth gaine.

Now to come to Norwich, the firſt biſhop of Norwich was WILLIAM HERBERT: the ſecond, EVERARD: the third, WILLIAM TURBUS: the fourth, JOHN of Oxford: the fifth, JOHN DE GREY: of theſe I have written before.

The ſixth was PANDULFUS, the pope's legate, he was conſecrated at Rome, by HONORIUS the third, biſhop of Rome, and died in the fifth year of his conſecration, 1227.

The ſeventh was THOMAS DE BLUNDEVILL, an officer of the exchequer, preferred thereunto by HUBERT DE BURGO, the famous chief juſtice of England: he died, Auguſt 16, 1236.

The eighth, RADULPH, who died ann. 1236.

The ninth was WILLIAM DE RALEIGH, who was removed to Wincheſter.

The tenth was WALTER DE SUFIELD; the eleventh, SIMOND DE WANTON; the twelfth, ROGER DE SHERWYNG; the thirteenth, WILLIAM MIDDLETON, of whom before.

The fourteenth was RALPH DE WALPOOLE, tranſlated to Ely. The fifteenth was JOHN SALMON; the ſixteenth was WILLIAM AYREMIN, of whom before.

The ſeventeenth was ANTHONY DE BECKE, doctor of divinity, a retainer to the court of Rome, and made biſhop by the pope's proviſory bull. He had much to do with the monks of his church, whom it ſeemed he uſed too rigorouſly. He alſo withſtood ROBERT WINCHELSEY, archbiſhop of Canterbury, in his viſitation, appealing from him to Rome. This boiſterous unquiet humor, it ſeems, was his death; for it is ſaid, that he was poiſoned by his own ſervants.

Godwin de preſul. Ang.

The eighteenth biſhop was WILLIAM BATEMAN, who died at Avignon, in the year 1354, and was there buried, of whom hereafter.

The nineteenth was THOMAS PIERCY: the twentieth was HENRY SPENCER: the one and twentieth was ALEXANDER, of whom before.

The two and twentieth was RICHARD COURTNEY, chancellor of the univerſity of Oxford, a man famous for his excellent knowledge in both laws. A man of great lineage, great learning, and great virtue, and no leſs beloved among the common people. He died of a flux in Normandy, at the ſiege of Harfleur, September 14, 1415, in the ſecond year after his conſecration. His body being brought into England, was honorably interred in Weſtminſter.

The three and twentieth was JOHN WAKERING, of whom I have ſpoken before.

The four and twentieth was WILLIAM ALNWICK, tranſlated to Lincoln, of whom hereafter in his place of burial.

The five and twentieth was THOMAS BROWNE, biſhop of Rocheſter, who being at the council of Baſil, had this biſhopric caſt upon him, before ever he underſtood of any ſuch intent toward him. In his time, the citizens of Norwich (upon an old grudge) attempted many things againſt the church: but ſuch was the ſingular wiſdom and courage of this biſhop, that all their enterprizes came to none effect; he ſat nine years, and died anno 1445, where buried I do not find.

The ſix and twentieth was GUALTER HART, or LYGHART. The ſeven and twentieth was JAMES GOLDWELL. The eight and twentieth was THOMAS JAN. The nine and twentieth was RICHARD NYX, of whom before.

The thirtieth was WILLIAM RUGGE, alias REPS, a doctor of divinity in Cambridge. He ſat fourteen years, and deceaſed anno 1550.

The one and thirtieth was THYRLBEY, a doctor of law of Cambridge, the firſt and laſt biſhop of Weſtminſter, tranſlated to Ely.

The two and thirtieth was JOHN HOPTON, a doctor of divinity of Oxford, and houſhold chaplain to queen MARY, elected to this biſhopric in K. EDWARD's days. He ſat four years, and died in the ſame year that queen MARY did, for grief as it was ſuppoſed.

The three and thirtieth was JOHN PARKHURST, who lieth buried in his cathedral church, under a fair tomb, with this inſcription:

JOHANNES PARKHURSTUS, theol. profeſſor, Gilford. natus, Oxon. educatus. Temporibus MARIÆ reginæ pro tuenda conſcientia vixit exul voluntarius: poſtea præſul factus ſanctiſſime hanc rexit eccleſiam, per 16. ann. ob. 1574. ætat 63.

Viro bono, docto, ac pio JOHANNI PARKHURSTO, epiſcopo vigilentiſſimo, GEORGIUS GARDMER poſuit hoc monumentum.

The four and thirtieth was EDMUND FREAKE, doctor of divinity, who was removed from hence to Worceſter.

The five and thirtieth was EDMUND SCAMBLER, houſhold chaplain for a time to the archbiſhop of Canterbury: he was conſecrated biſhop of Peterborough, January 16, anno 1560, and upon the tranſlation of biſhop FREAKE, preferred to this ſee, where he lieth buried under a fair monument, having this inſcription or epitaph:

EDMUNDI SCAMBLERI, viri reuerendiſſimi, et in ampliſſ. dignitatis gradu dum inter homines ageret locati corpus in hoc tegitur tumulo, obijt non. Maij anno 1594.

Viuo tibi, moriorque tibi, tibi CHRISTE reſurgam,
Te quia iuſtifica CHRISTE prebendo fide.
Huic abeat mortis terror, tibi viuo redemptor,
Mors mihi lucrum eſt, tu pie CHRISTE ſalus.

The ſix and thirtieth was WILLIAM REDMAN, archdeacon of Canterbury, conſecrated January 12, ann. 1594. He was ſometime fellow of Trinity college in Cambridge, and beſtowed 100 marks upon wainſcoting of the library there. He died a few days before Michaelmas, anno 1602.

The ſeven and thirtieth was JOHN JEGON, doctor of divinity, and dean of Norwich, fellow ſometime of Queen's college in Cambridge, and afterwards maſter of Bennet college: of the time of his death, or how long he enjoyed this high dignity, I have not learned.

The eight and thirtieth was JOHN OVERALL, doctor of divinity, ſometime fellow of Trinity college, maſter of Katherine hall, and the king's profeſſor in Cambridge; afterwards dean of St. Paul's, a learned great ſchoolman, as any was in all the kingdom: how long he ſat, or when he died, I do not certainly know.

Samuel Harsenet, doctor of divinity, ſometime maſter of Pembroke hall in Cambridge, biſhop of Chicheſter, and now graced with the metropolitical dignity of the archbiſhopric of York, was the nine and thirtieth biſhop of this dioceſe. Which at this time is governed by the right reverend father in God, **Francis White**, doctor of divinity, the king's almoner, ſometime dean, as alſo biſhop of Carlile, an excellent learned man, as his works now extant do teſtify.

Now it here follows that I ſhould ſay ſomewhat of the ſituation, circuit, commodities, and other particulars of this dioceſe, like as I have done of London, but that is already moſt exactly performed, and to the full, by that learned and judicious knight, and great antiquary, ſir **Henry Spelman**, in his book (before mentioned) called **Icenia**: a manuſcript much deſired to come to the open view of the world.

HERE ENDETH THE ANTIENT FUNERAL MONUMENTS WITHIN THE DIOCESE OF NORWICH; AND THIS BOOK.

FINIS.

ADDENDA.

No. I.

THE following choice piece of antiquity was communicated by the late ſir JOHN HARTOPP, bart. to Mr. WARBURTON, Somerſet herald, in HACKLUYT's own hand writing, wherein he left a few blanks for letters that were loſt or not legible, which were ſupplied by a friend of Mr. WARBURTON's.

This Hackluyt is ſuppoſed to have been the author of the voyages which bear that name.

Coppie of the inſcripcione found by me JOHN HACKLUYTE, of Eaton in Herefordſhire, uppon a braſſen plate, on the walle of the ſouthſide of the chirche of Leominſter in the ſaid countie of Hereford, A. D. 1592. All the letters were cutt oute in braſſe, and braiſſed uppon a braiſſon pleate, and feaſtened upon a timbere, lette into the wall, and had been waſhed over with whitte, at ſuche time the ſaid chirche had been amended and cleaned.

My foremoſt fathers did build upon this my town & at
Mýne ꝼýꞃmeꞅꞇæ ꝼæꝺoꞃeꞅ ꝺýꝺe býꞇlýan uppan ðiꞅ mýne býꞃiꝿ ⁊ æꞇ

Kenelmsford & Meadwellhamſtede & Litchfield & Leiceſter &
Cýnꝿhelmeꞅꝼoꞃꝺ ⁊ Meꝺeꞅƿelhameꞅꞇeꝺe ⁊ Lýceꞇꝼelꝺ ⁊ Leaceaꞅꞇeꞃ ⁊

Kenelmworth & Clint & Kenelmeſhome & Winchcomb &
Cýnꝿhelmeꞅƿeoꞃðe ⁊ Clýnꞇ ⁊ Cýnꝿelmeꞅhame ⁊ Wýncelcombe ⁊

Hereford & Sutton & Kencheſter & Weſtminſter &
Weoꞃðeꝼoꞃꝺbýꞃꝿ ⁊ Suðꞇon ⁊ Cýnꝿiꞅceaꞅꞇe ⁊ Ðoꞃnýmýnꞅꞇeꞃ ⁊

Verulam & Nottingham & Warwick & Glouceſter &
Weꞃlýamceaꞅꞇeꞃ ⁊ Snoꞇýnꝿhame ⁊ Waꞃýnꝿƿýc ⁊ Glæƿceaꞅꞇꞃe ⁊

Stanford & Berkley & Tewkſbury & Runcon & Tam-
Sꞇꞃænꝿꝼoꞃꝺbꞃýiꝿ ⁊ Beoꞃceleaꝿ ⁊ Ðeoꞇiꞅbýꞃꝿ ⁊ Runcoꝼan ⁊ Tomeaꞅ-

worth & Eadeſbury & Sempringham & Lincoln & Cwich-
ƿeoꞃðe ⁊ Eaꝺeꞅbýꞃꝿ ⁊ Sempꞃýnꝿahame ⁊ Lýncýlenebýꞃꝿ ⁊ Cƿýchelm-

elme his Ley & Off-Church. CHRIST loved me & was my moſt
eꞅlep ⁊ Oꝼꝼaiꞅꝿelaðunꝿe — Cꞃiꞅꞇ luꝼoꝺe mýneꞅ ꞅýlꝼ ⁊ ƿæꞅ mýne ꞃýhꞇ-

righteous Defence always I have loved CHRIST & for his love my
ƿiꞅæꞅꞇæ Ƿelme ælc ýc hebbe ꝿeluꝼoꝺe Cꞃiꞅꞇ ⁊ Wiꞇoꝺlice hiꞅ luꝼian mýne

lands I forſook or gave but my Kingſland & alſo my Kenelme-
Selanꝺiꞅ ıc ꝼoꞃꞅecan ꞅoðlıc mýne Cýnꝿeꞅꝿeland ⁊ mýne ælc Cýnꝿelmeꞅ-

worth I do not forgive (i.e.) give I am CHRIST's KENELME, & REINELMEBALD
ƿeoꞃðe ıc ne ꝼoꞃꝿýꝼꝼan niꞅ — ıc eam Cꞃiꞅꞇiꞅ Cýnelme ⁊ Reýnelmebalꝺ býð

is my kinſman at Clinton.
ýꞅ mýne maꝿoꞃınc æꞇ Clýnꞇon —

In order to form a right judgment of this curious piece of antiquity, it is neceſſary to conſider who were the perſons called in the inſcription "my foremoſt fathers:" this will plainly appear by collecting the founders of the ſeveral places mentioned in the inſcription. But before we proceed, we ſhould remember, that the Saxons called their anceſtors, that immediately preceded them, their ꝼæꝺoꞃ or ꝼæðoꞃ, the ꝺ and ð (i. e. th) being ſynonimous. The anceſtor that preceded him was ꝼoꞃeꝼæꝺoꞃ, this we call grandfather; and what we call great grandfathers father, they called ꝼæꞃmoꞅꞇ ꝼæꝺoꞃ; all other degrees of anceſtors they called ꝼæꞃmoꞅꞇæ ꝼaeꝺoꞃeꞅ, the ae at the end of ꝼoꞃemoꞅꞇ, being the ſuperlative, includes every anceſtor for any ages paſt. We now proceed to ſhew the founders or repairers of the ſeveral places, as they ſtand in the inſcription.

Ðiꞅ mẏne bẏꞃᵹ, i. e. this my town.

Leominſter.

Leoꝼmẏnꞅꞇeꞃ, Love Minſter. LAMBARD calls it "Dearly beloved Minſter." It was built A. D. 600, by Meꞃepalꝺ, i. e. renowned governor, a prince of Mercia; who alſo built a palace near it called Comfort caſtle. DUGDALE ſays Meꞃepalꝺ and Eꝺelmemunꝺ, two Mercian princes, were buried there.

Kenelmsford.

Cẏninᵹhelmeꞅꝼoꞃꝺ, i. e. King Helme his ford. A place of this name in Berkſhire; another near Peterborough.—Perhaps it may be Chelmsford in Eſſex, for CAMDEN ſays the Saxons frequently wrote only the C for Cẏninᵹ, then it reads exactly Chelmesford for Cẏninᵹ Helmeꞅꝼoꞃꝺ; near caſtle Hedingham in this county is a houſe called Chelmeſhoe; alſo near Rumford is an antient ſeat called Nelme's, i. e. Knelme's from Cẏninᵹhelme. It is now the ſeat of WHISTLER WEBSTER, eſq.

Peterborough.

Meꝺeꞅpelhamꞅꞇæꝺe, i. e. Meads well home town. About the year 638, it was founded by PEADA, continued by SEXWULF, and finiſhed by WULPHER, three Saxon kings of Mercia who embraced chriſtianity; the laſt did afterwards apoſtatize, and murdered his two ſons for being baptized; however, he afterwards repented, embraced chriſtianity again, and rooted out paganiſm. A grant from SEXWULF to the canons of Peterborough mentions Cẏnelmeꞅꝼoꞃꝺ. See above.

Litchfield.

Lẏceꞇꝼelꝺ, i. e. Body field —The bodies of many martyrs were found buried near this town. The cathedral was repaired by king ETHELDRED, who alſo made five biſhoprics of this one. The martyrs abovementioned ſuffered under the mperor DIOCLESIAN.

Leiceſter.

Leᵹeꞃeceaꞅꞇꞃe or Lẏᵹeꞃaceaꞅꞇꞃe. About the year 909, lady ETHELFLEDA new walled it.

Kenelmworth.

Cẏninᵹelmeꞅpeoꞃð, i. e. King Helme his wearth, or place of ſafety. About the year 800, it was built by KENELME: it continued a royal palace till the reign of HENRY III. who granted it to a branch of the KENELME family, in whom it is thought to be continued at this day in the perſon of lord Clinton. TANKERVILLE, who came to England with the conqueror, was buried in the chapter-houſe at Kenilworth, which was the hereditary poſſeſſion of Reẏnelmebalꝺ or RENEBALD, whom TANKERVILLE had gained over to WILLIAM's intereſt; hence ſome have ſuppoſed RENEBALD to have been a Norman.

Helmham.

Cẏninᵹhelmeꞅhame, i. e. King helme his home. It was formerly united to the ſee of Hereford, till king ETHELBALD's time.

Clint.

Clẏnꞇon, i. e. Clint his town. It ſtands between Bridge-north and Bewdly, and is ſuppoſed to have been built by OFFA, whoſe queen QUENDRIDA cauſed her brother KENELME, king of Mercia to be murdered; he was after wards buriedat Clint. See Sutton and Winchcomb.

Winchcomb.

Wẏncelcomb, i. e. Corner valley. About the year 787, it was built by OFFA, who removed KENELME's body from Clint to this place, where it was inſhrined and had many religious honors paid to it in thoſe ages of chriſtianity. See laſt article.

Hereford.

Ƿeoꞃðeꝼoꞃðbyꞃᵹ, i. e. Wearth ford town. About the year 780, it was built by OFFA, and afterwards enlarged by EDWARD, the ſon of ALFRED and brother to the illuſtrious lady ETHELFLEDA, the glory of the Saxons in Mercia. Some think the name to be derived from Heꞃe an army, and ꝼoꞃð a paſſage, the derivation is not worth a conteſt, yet we ſubmit the following thoughts to the curious: Our Saxon anceſtors choſe their reſidence near to rivers, for their health and ſafety, and were particularly delighted with the ſituation they called a Ƿeoꞃð, which is a kind of peninſula, or land between two freſh waters, that unite at the extreme part of the poſſeſſion. Such is what we now call Hereford, and it is not to be doubted, but from hence the Saxons named the city Ƿeoꞃðeꝼoꞃðbyꞃᵹ, or a town by a ford, at a wearth; from the laſt word is derived the name of wear, ſtill in uſe among the inhabitants of moſt counties in England, who have any connexion with freſh water rivers. It is to be remembered, that Ƿ W, and H H were promiſcuouſly uſed by our Saxon anceſtors.

Sutton.

Suðꞇun, i. e. South town. Sutton, near Hereford, an antient Mercian palace, built in the year 780, by OFFA: to this place, he invited ETHELBERT king of the Weſt Saxons, in order to court his Daughter ELFRID; but ETHELBERT was there inhoſpitably murdered, at the inſtigation of OFFA's queen, called QUENDRIDA, who being nearly related to ETHELBERT, thought to have obtained his kingdom. She was rightly called Cƿenðꞃiða, i. e. a queen to be feared, for ſhe had before murdered her brother KENELME. See Clint and Winchcomb.

Kingſland.

Cyninᵹeꞅᵹelanð, i. e. King his land. It ſtands near Leominſter, and is ſuppoſed to have been built by OFFA. The town and adjacent lands are ſaid never to have been granted from the antient poſſeſſor's deſcendants, or to any religious uſe. This tradition is confirmed by the inſcription we are now conſidering.

Kencheſter.

Cyninᵹeꞅceꞅꞇꞃe, i. e. King's city. It ſtands near Hereford, was built A. D. 780, by OFFA, the ſame Mercian king abovementioned.

Thorneychapel.

Đoꞃniᵹemynꞅꞇꞃe, Thorny minſter, near Peterborough, built A. D. 680, by WULPHER. See Peterborough. It may be Weſtminſter abbey, which was ſo called.

St. Alban's.

Ƿeꞃlýnᵹaceaꞅꞇꞃe, Verulam city. Built A. D. 760, by OFFA.

Nottingham.

Snoꞇinᵹhame, built A. D. 919. EDWARD, the ſon of ALFRED, and brother to lady ETHELFLEDA, repaired it.

Warwick.

Ƿaꞃƿic, Warwick. Built A. D. 915, by lady ETHELFLEDA.

Edmonton.

Ecðelmeꞅꞇun, i. e. Noblehelme his town. Suppoſed Edmonton, that place being in the kingdom of Mercia.

Berkely.

Beoꞃceleaᵹ, i. e. Birch field. About A. D. 910, lady ETHELFLEDA repaired the caſtle.

Tukeſbury.

Đeoꞇeꞅbýꞃᵹ, i. e. Theot his town. Built A. D. 715, by ETHELBALD a king of Mercia, and OTHO, a duke of Mercia.

Tomenanƿeoꞃðe, i. e. Toman his wearth. It was built about A. D. 781, for a royal palace of the Mercian kings, by OFFA, who reſided there; as appears by his grant to the monks of Worceſter, dated that year. It was deſtroyed by the Danes, and rebuilt by lady ETHELFLEDA, A. D. 916. That incomparable princeſs died there, and was buried at Gloceſter. Tamworth continued to be a royal palace till the reign of HEN. III. Tamworth.

Eadeꞅbyꞃᵹ, i. e. Happy town. Built about the year 915, by lady ETHELFLEDA. Edeſbury.

Runcoꞃan, built by lady ETHELFLEDA, A. D. 916. Runcorn.

Sempꞃinᵹhame. Suppoſed to have been built by OFFA. It did belong to the canons of Peterborough, now to lord Clinton, who deſcended from the Mercian kings, as will appear hereafter. Sempringham.

Lyndyl:neceaꞅtꞃe. EDWARD, ſon of ALFRED, and his ſiſter the illuſtrious ETHELFLEDA repaired the cathedral, A. D. 918. Lincoln.

Lƿychelmeꞅhleƿ, i. e. Cwichelme his field. Built about the year 627, by CWICHELME, king of the Weſt Saxons. Some think this place to be near Wallingford; others think it to be Chipmanſlade near Warminſter. Quichelmſlawe-abbey.

Oꝼꝼaiꞅᵹelaðunᵹt, i. e. Offa his church. Off-church was built A. D. 760, by OFFA, as the name imports. Off church.

It is to be remarked, that all the places mentioned in the inſcription, appear to have been built or repaired by thoſe who were of the blood-royal of Mercia, except the abbey called Quichelmeſlawe, which was built by a king of the Weſt Saxons, who was probably of the ſame blood. See the note on Sutton.

Alſo, that the ſeveral places ſo built or repaired, are within the boundaries of that kingdom.

The next information we receive from the inſcription, is, the deceaſed avouches his chriſtianity by declaring the ſenſe he had of his Savior's love, and a reliance on his merits for acceptance with his creator, and on his power for protection and ſalvation; he then declares, that love for his Savior, had induced him to forſake his land for the chriſtian faith; he kept back only two places, viz. Lynᵹeꞅᵹeland i. e. Kingſland, and Cynᵹelmeꞅƿeoꞃð, i. e. Kenelmeſworth. See both thoſe places.

The next words inform us that the name of this perſon was Cynelme: Cyn and Kyn, are ſynonimous, and ſignify head or chief ruler in the antient Teutonic, German, Welch and Saxon languages. Helme ſignifies a protector: the antient Saxons held this name in great veneration. VERSTEGAN ſays, they had a god called Helmeꞅteede, i. e. Helmehorſe; their eſteem for that noble creature was very great, and ſome think the white horſe in the bloody field, now borne in the ſhield of our illuſtrious SOVEREIGN, was derived from them. The original name of this perſon was Cyninᵹhelmey, and was ſometimes wrote Kyninᵹhelme, from Kyninᵹ, a King; and Helme, a helmet or crown; it afterwards was contracted to Kenelme; and in the year 1107, we read of a perſon named Reynelme, that was biſhop of Hereford, built part of Hereford cathedral, reſigned his mitre to king

HENRY I. and was made chamberlain to his queen. The name is derived from Rei, water, and Nelme, from Kenelme, as above mentioned; probably, he took that name from his reſiding at Hereford, which ſtands in what the Saxons called a Weoꞃð. See Hereford. THOMAS WILKES calls him Cẏnelmelinᵹ, a termination, ſays CAMDEN, never given by the Saxons but ta the ſon of a king.

Laſtly, the inſcription tells us, that Reinelmebalꝺ [Re nelme bald] who lived at Clint, or Clinton, was kinſman to the defunct Cẏnelme or Kenelme.

Mr. WARBURTON having given his opinion, that all the perſons in whoſe name the word Helme is compounded, were originally of one family, it may give ſome pleaſure to the reader to ſee a liſt of ſuch perſons, viz. their Saxon names, the interpretation, their quality, and the year in which they lived.

1. Cuichelme.	Perhaps ſwift to defend, protect or preſerve	King of Weſt Saxons	627
2. Spẏðhelme	High defence; alſo victorious protector	King of Eaſt Saxons, baptized in Suffolk	649
3. Ealꝺhelme the ſame as Ealðhelme,	Old helme.	Bp of Sherburne, Bp of Canterbury	705 736
4. Noðhelme	Noble-helme	Abb. of Malmeſbury	715
5. Cẏnehelmeƿaꞃꝺ	Cyn-helme-ƿaꞃꝺ, Kenelme's keeper,	Biſhop of Wincheſter	755
6. Æðhelmenolꝺ	Noble protector	Biſhop of Sherburn	775
7. Æðhelmeƿaꞃꝺ	Noble helme keeper.	Biſhop of Wincheſter	794
8. Cẏnelme	Kings helme	King of Mercia	820
9. Cẏnelmenoð, or Celmeonð	Noble Kenelme	Biſhop of Canterbury	832
10. Þelmeꞅꞇane	ꞅꞇan is a ſuperlative. A defence to the utmoſt.	Bp. of Wincheſter	835
11. Spẏðhelme	Vide No. 2.	Biſhop of Sherburne	884
12. Æðelhelme	Noble protector	Earl of Wilts	886
13. Celmunꝺ, or Cẏnelmunꝺ	See No. 17.	Biſhop of Hereford,	875
14. Æꝺhelme	Noble helme, i.e. noble defence	Biſhop of Wincheſter	887
15. Ɛaꝺhelme, the ſame perſon as Eaꝺhelme	Happy helme, protector or defence	Abbot of Glaſton. Biſhop of Wells	901 901
16. Cẏnelmemunꝺ, Cunemunꝺ	One who ſpeaks like a protecting king	Bp. of Hereford, and Helmham in Norf.	908
17. Eðhelme	Vide No. 15.	Biſhop of Canterbury, tranſlat. from Wells	915
18. Wulꝼhelme the ſame perſon as	Help helme, a defence, or protector in whom help is	Biſhop of Wells	915
Wẏꞅꝼhelme —	Some call him Æðelme, and Æðelhelme	Biſhop of Canterbury He crowned Ethelſtane firſt ſole monarch, A. D.	924

Sẏᵹehelme

Name.	Interpretation.	Quality.	Year.
19. Ꞅẏᵹehelme, prehaps the ſame as Ꞅexhelme	Victorious protector or defence	Biſhop of Shirburn	934
20. Tẏꝺhelme	A timely protector.	Biſhop of Hereford	949
21. Ealꝺhelme	Old held; perhaps nobly venerable helm.	Abbot of Thetford	952
22. Bꞃẏꞇhelmeẏ	Bright, fair, eminent, illuſtrious helm, protector or defence	Biſhop of Wells.	
Bꞃẏꞇhelme		Biſhop of Wincheſter.	
Bꞃiꞇhelme		Bp. of Canterbury elect; at the king's deſire, ſtaid in London.	
Bꞃichꞇhelme Bẏꞃhꞇhelme Bꞃiꞇhelme	He is ſaid to have built Brighthelmeſton, as the name imports Bꞃẏꞇhelme hiꞅ ꞇon, i. e. Brighthelme his town.	Biſhop of London	958

If theſe names belong to one perſon, as is ſuppoſed, it ſhews the uncertainty of orthography in thoſe times.

23. Alꝼhelme, ſuppoſed to be the ſame as Alꝼhelme	Ælẏꝼeꝺhelme, allowed helme	Biſhop of Dorcheſter Duke, murdered at Shrewſbury by Eꝺꞃic called Ꞅꞇꞃeona	994 1006
24. Anꞅelme	Powerful defender, or a defender of authority; he had lands granted to him by HUBERT DE BURGO, a Norman, after the conqueſt. Perhaps he had been robbed of them by the Normans. Camden	Bp. of Canterbury ſaid to have foretold the death of W. RUFUS, A. D. 1100	1093
25. Reẏnelme	Reẏ, water; metaphorically purity: Nelme, a contraction of Cẏnelme	Biſhop of Hereford, he reſigned his mitre to king HENRY I. and was ſucceeded by ANSELM from Canterbury: THOMAS WILKES calls him Reẏnelme Cẏnelmelinᵹ, i.e. king's ſon.	
26. Ƿelcẏnelme	Wealthy Cẏnelme	Keeper of Dover caſtle for king JOHN	1137
27. Eaꝺelhelm	Noble Helme	Arch-deac. of Dorſet	1184

From the above liſt, we collect, that between the year 627 and 1184, there were twenty ſeven perſons of dignity, whoſe names were compounded with the Saxon word Ƕelme, and who, probably, were originally of one ſtock.

That there is a manifeſt ſimiliarity in their names, ſufficient to evince that a regard was paid to the names of their anceſtors, though at that time there were no hereditary ſurnames, for they were brought in by the Normans.

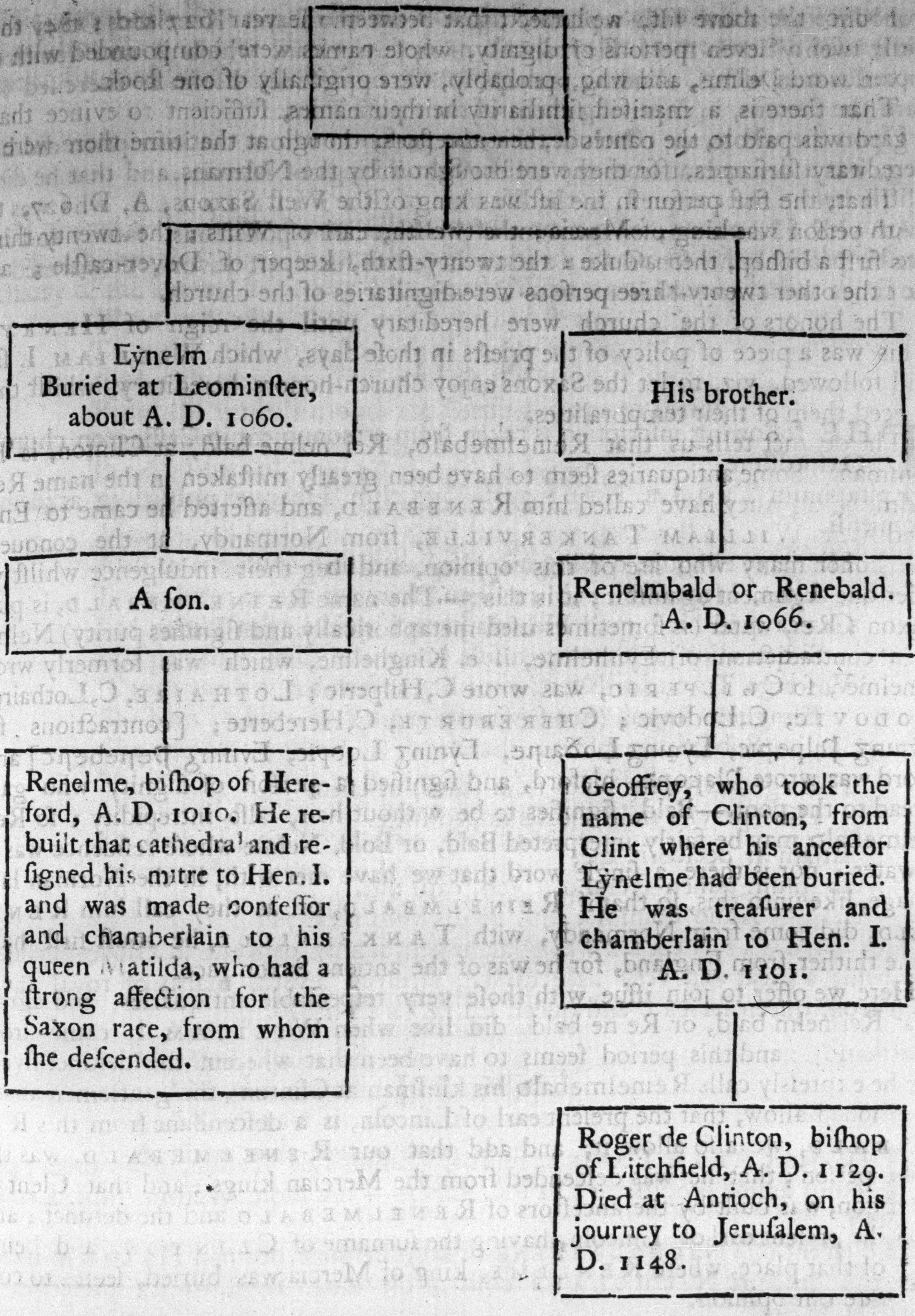
That, the firſt perſon in the liſt was king of the Weſt Saxons, A. D. 627, the ninth perſon was king of Mercia; the twelfth, earl of Wilts; the twenty-third, was firſt a biſhop, then a duke; the twenty-ſixth, keeper of Dover-caſtle; and that the other twenty-three perſons were dignitaries of the church.

The honors of the church were hereditary until the reign of Henry I. This was a piece of policy of the prieſts in thoſe days, which William I. ſaw and followed, viz. to let the Saxons enjoy church-honors hereditary, whilſt they fleeced them of their temporalities.

The defunct tells us that Reinelmebalꝺ, Rei nelme bald, at Clinton, is his kinſman. Some antiquaries ſeem to have been greatly miſtaken in the name Reinelmebalꝺ; they have called him Renebald, and aſſerted he came to England with William Tankerville, from Normandy, at the conqueſt. We honor many who are of this opinion, and beg their indulgence whilſt we offer one argument againſt it: it is this:—The name Reinelmebald, is pure Saxon; Rei, water (is ſometimes uſed metaphorically and ſignifies purity) Nelme is a contradiction of Cẏnhelme, i. e. Kinghelme, which was formerly wrote Knelme; ſo Chilperic, was wrote C,Hilperic; Lothaire, C,Lothaire; Lodovic, C,Lodovic; Chereburte, C,Hereberte; [contractions for Cẏninᵹ Ƕilpeꞃic, Cẏninᵹ Loðaiꞃe, Cẏninᵹ Loꝺƿic, Cẏninᵹ Ƕeꞃebeꞃꞇ] and Lord was wrote Ƕlaꝼoꞃꝺ, hlaford, and ſignified a perſon of dignity who gave bread to the poor.—Bald, ſignifies to be without hair, alſo intrepidity; ſo Reinelmebalꝺ may be fairly interpreted Bald, or Bold, Nelme whoſe reſidence was at a water; nor is there a ſingle word that we have met with, in the Norman language, like unto this, ſo that if Reinelmbald, or as they call him Renebald, did come from Normandy, with Tankerville, he muſt firſt have gone thither from England, for he was of the antient Saxon race.

Here we offer to join iſſue with thoſe very reſpectable antiquaries, and agree, that Rei nelm bald, or Re ne bald, did live when William I. came from Normandy: and this period ſeems to have been that wherein the defunct lived, for he expreſsly calls Reinelmebalꝺ his kinſman at Clinton; the gentlemen above mentioned allow, that the preſent earl of Lincoln, is a deſcendant from this Renebald, we alſo allow it, and add that our Renelmebald, was the ſame perſon; that he was deſcended from the Mercian kings; and that Clent or Clẏnton, was built by the anceſtors of Renelmebald and the defunct; and that the preſent earl of Lincoln, having the ſurname of Clinton, and being lord of that place, where Kenelme, king of Mercia was buried, ſeems to corroborate our opinion.

The following ſeems to be the true genealogy:



Cýnelm
Buried at Leominſter,
about A. D. 1060.

His brother.

A ſon.

Renelmbald or Renebald.
A. D. 1066.

Renelme, biſhop of Hereford, A. D. 1010. He rebuilt that cathedral and reſigned his mitre to Hen. I. and was made confeſſor and chamberlain to his queen Matilda, who had a ſtrong affection for the Saxon race, from whom ſhe deſcended.

Geoffrey, who took the name of Clinton, from Clint where his anceſtor Cýnelme had been buried. He was treaſurer and chamberlain to Hen. I. A. D. 1101.

Roger de Clinton, biſhop of Litchfield, A. D. 1129. Died at Antioch, on his journey to Jeruſalem, A. D. 1148.

We have only to add, that ſeveral branches of the Cýnelme, or Nelme family are ſtill to be found, in thoſe which were the Mercian territories, who bear the arms attributed to thoſe princes, viz. azure, a ſaltier or, with an addition of a † in a chief, as may be ſeen in WARBURTON's MS. catalogue; ſome of the family pronounce the name with a plural, taken from the Latin Kenelmus; they formerly uſed a Saxon motto Ᵹeſpanceð ni opꝼeꞃpelcan, which is now rendered oppreſſus non victus, alluding perhaps to the oppreſſion, Pſalm I. exerciſed toward the Saxons, in depriving them of their poſſeſſions.

Upon the whole, we conclude, that the perſon to whom the inſcription did belong, was a deſcendant from the antient Saxon kings of Mercia, and that he died a little before the conqueſt, in the life time of RENELMEBALD, who was in favor with HENRY I, on account of his hereditary poſſeſſions, family and intereſt; probably his ſon GEOFFERY in return for court favors, conformed to the times and changed his name to CLINTON.

Nº. II.

THE following inſcription is taken from a monument in Caſſington church, Oxfordſhire.

Thomas Neale.

Epitaphium THOMÆ NELI profeſſoris olim Hebraici publici in academia Oxonienſi.

Hic jacet elinguis, qui linguis pluribus olim
 Uſus, Hebraiſmi publica lingua fuit.
Græca quid hic? quid Hebræa juvat? quid lingua Latina?
 Si qua alios juvit, nunc ea ſola juvat.
Vos ergo THOMÆ NELI quos lingua juvabat,
 Elinguem linguâ (quæſo) juvate piâ.
  Subſcriptio ipſius authoris.

Hos egomet verſus poſui mihi ſanus, ut eſſem
 Hinc praviſa mihi mortis imago meæ.

Etiam ſi occiderit me,
In ipſum tamen ſperabo. Job, cap. xiii.
  Anno domini 1590. ætatis vero meæ 71.

This THOMAS NEALE was of an antient family of Gate in Glouceſterſhire, and being a great and very able divine, received ſeveral marks of royal favor both from queen MARY and queen ELIZABETH.

Nº. III.

Adam Paſſel.

HIC jacet ADAM PASSEL, militis, dominus de Weſton, obiit anno 1420, cuius anime propitietur DEUS. Amen.—Ex mon. Weſton. ſubt. Liziard in Staff.

Nicholas Peſhale

Hic jacent oſſa NICHOLAI PESHALE de Pelſhale, nec non HELENÆ uxoris ejus qui quidem NICHOLAUS obiit 4 die Aug. 1478.—Ex preſcript. in Checkly in Staff.

Hugh Malpas, and Margaret his wife.

Orate pro animabus HUGO MALPAS de Checkly, et domine MARGARETE, uxoris ejus qui quidem HUGO fuit filius RADI DE MALPAS et MATILDE, uxoris ejus relict. WILLELMI HERIZE, fila domini RADI BOSSET de Draiton, obiit 12 die Jan. 1437, et vidua 4 die Maii ann. 1446, quorum animabus DEI filius propitius. Amen.—Ex collect. W. WIRLEY. Ex collect. Checkly.

Hic jacent oſſa RICARDI BENETTE de Botteſle, nec non ELIZ. uxoris ejus qui quidem RICARDUS obiit 11 die Aug. 1425, cujus anime requieſcat in pace. Amen. Ex mon. in Betley, Staff. Ex eodem.

Rici Benette.

N°. IV.

IN the church of St. James Clerkenwell, on a pillar, at the weſt end of the church, are theſe lines on a table, with a black frame, fronting northward, in memory of the learned antiquary Mr. JOHN WEEVER, here buried:

John Weever.

WEEVER who labour'd in a learned ſtrain
To make men long ſince dead to live again,
And with expence of oil and ink did watch
From the worm's mouth the ſleeping corps to ſnatch
Hath by his induſtry begot a way
Death (who inſidiates all things) to betray,
Redeeming freely, by his care and coſt,
Many a ſad herſe, which time long ſince gave loſt;
And to forgotten duſt ſuch ſpirit did give,
To make it in our memories to live;
For whereſoe'er a ruin'd tomb be found,
His pen hath built it new out of the ground.
'Twixt earth and him this interchange we find,
She hath to him, he been to her like kind:
She was his mother, he (a grateful child)
Made her his theme, in a large work compil'd
Of funeral relicks, and brave ſtructures rear'd
On ſuch as ſeem'd unto her moſt indear'd.
Alternately a grave to him ſhe lent,
O'er which his book remains a monument.

Mr. WEEVER on himſelf.

Lancaſhire gave me breath,
And Cambridge education;
Middleſex gave me death,
And this church my humation,
And CHRIST to me hath given
A place with him in heav'n.
Ætatis ſuæ 56.

N°. V.

HAWSTED, IN SUFFOLK.

THOUGH the following monument was deſigned for the memory of ſir WILLIAM DRURY; yet Sr. ROBERT's widow has taken care, that her huſband ſhould make by much the moſt conſiderable figure in it. I do not eſteem it the leaſt ſhining part of his character, that he ſettled part of his eſtate upon the poor five years before his death—at ſo early a poſt of life, as thirty five. For my part I am very ſparing in my praiſes of poſthumous charity. There can

Sir Robert Drury.

ſurely be but little merit in giving away to others, what we can no longer keep ourſelves.

Here, incloſed within a circle, is the buſt of ſir William Drury, in armor. On the right ſide of him theſe words: Hoc monimentum, ſic juſſit Robertus Drurius, fil. eques aur. uxor faciendum curavit. On the left: Memoriæ Guliel. Drurii, equit. aur. qui tribunus militum obiit in Galliâ ann. Dom. 1589.

ROBERTI DRURII
Quo vix alter ejus ordinis majoribus majoribus ortus;
Cum nec ephæbos exceſſerat,
Nec veſtem de paternâ morte lugubrem exuerat,
Equit. aur. honore (nec id domi)
Sed obſidione Rhotomagenſi anno 1591 inſigniti;
QUEM
Et bellice expeditiones,
Et exteræ peregrinationes,
Et aulicæ occupationes,
Satis (ipſâ invidiâ, quâ ſæpe tactus, fractus nunquam, teſte) inſtruxerant
Tam ad exercitus ducendos,
Quam ad legationes peragendas,
Aut res civiles pertrectandas,
Jam anno ſuo 40: et ſui Jesu 1615.
Animâ ſummâ conſtantiâ, eâque chriſtianâ Deo traditâ;
Bonorum bonâ parte pauperibus,
V ante Febrem, quâ correptus, annis (idque perenniter) erogatâ,
Corpus, olim Spiritus Sancti templum
Animæ poſtliminio redendum,
Terræ poſtliminio reddi
Hoc loco curavit
ANNA uxor,
Nec infœcunda, nec mater tamen,
Dorotheæ et Elizabethæ filiatum orba,
Illuſtri familiâ Bacon oriunda;
Cui unice hoc dedit Deus ſtirpi,
Ut pater et filius eodem munere, eoque ſummo, fungeſentur
Nicolao patre ſigilli cuſtode,
Francisco filio cancellario.
ETIAM
Officio erga defunctum pie, pie functa,
Hoc quod reſtat ſaxi ſpatium
Quæ de ipſâ dicenda erunt, inſerendis,
(Ita velit Deus, ita velint illi)
Poſteris reliquit.

The Druries were a very conſiderable family for ſome centuries in the counties of Suffolk and Norfolk: and not undiſtinguiſhed in the hiſtory of their county. A branch of them reſided for many years at Hawſted in Suffolk. They have many antient monuments in the church: but time, or the more fatal fury of fanaticiſm, has deſpoiled them of their inſcriptions, and all other ſignatures, except their coats of arms. One only (I mean of thoſe that have had plates or ornaments of braſs) has eſcaped uninjured; I ſuppoſe from being, till lately, almoſt entirely concealed by the deſk and pulpit. It has the figure of ſir WILLIAM DRURY, and a wife on each hand of him, all ſtanding, with a numerous progeny beneath them. The following is the inſcription on a plate of braſs, 24 inches by 10.

Here lyeth clothed now in earth ſyr WILLIAM DRURY, knyght;
Such one whyleſt he lyved here was loved of every wyght.
Such temperance he dyd retayne, ſuch prudent curteſy,
Such noble mynde, with iuſtice ioyned ſuch lyberality;
As fame that ſelf ſhall ſound for me the glory of his name,
Much better then this metal mute can ay pronounce the ſame.
The leventh of froſty Janguer, the gere of CHRIST, I fynd.
A thouſand fyve hundred ſyfty ſeven his vital thryd untwind:
Who yet doth lyve, and ſhall do ſtyll, in hearts of them that knew him
God graunt the ſlyppes of ſuch a ſtock in vertues to enſue hym.

The next monument is erected for one whoſe name needs no ſuch a memorial as this; Dr. DONNE has ſufficiently immortalized the daughter of his friend and patron. She is repreſented as large as life, in a reclining poſture, her head leaning on her left hand, ſome emblematical perſonage ſtrewing flowers upon her from above. Her figure (in marble) was probably taken from a painting of her which I have, in the ſame attitude. The inſcription is:

Quo pergas, viator, non habes:
Ad Gades omnium veniſti, etiam ad tuas:
Hic jaces, ſi probus es, ipſe,
Ipſa etenim hic jacet probitas
ELIZABETHA.
* Cui,
Cum ut in pulchritudine et innocentiâ
Angelos æmulata ſtrenue fuerat, id et in hoc præſtare niſa eſt,
Ut ſine ſexu degeret:
Ideoque corpus intactum, quâ factum eſt integritate
(Paradiſum ſine ſerpente)
DEO reddere voluit.
Quæ nec adeo aulæ ſplendoribus allicefacta, ut a ſemet exularet,
Nec adeo ſibimet cænobium facta, ut ſe ſocietati denegaret,
Nec ob corporis fortunæve dotes, minus in animo dotata,
Nec ob linguarum peritiam minus taciturna,
Vitam, mortemve hec pertæſa, nec inſectata,
Sine remis, ſine remoris,
DEUM ductorem ſequuta,
Hunc portum poſt XV fere annos aſſequuta.
ROBERT DRURI, eq. aur. et ANNA uxor,
Unicâ filiâ, itaque et ipſo parentum nomine ſpoliati,
Hoc monumentum extruendo
Filiæ ſuæ (eheu deperditæ) aliquantillâ præſentiâ,
Luctuoſiſſimæ ſuæ orbitati blandiuntur.
Seceſſit
An. Ætat. XV menſe Xo et ſui JESU CIↃↃIↃX.

* So in the Original.

INDEX.

The folios of the Preliminary Diſcourſe reach to 178, and then begin with the body of the work; therefore, leſt the Reader ſhould be perplexed thereby in this index, the numbers that refer to the former have Diſc. *inſerted before them. Wherever that is omitted the figures refer to the main work.*

A.

ABberbury, diſc. 137
Abbot, archbiſhop 3
Abbot of St. Benet's hanged 543
Abell 504
Abſolution antiently 133
Acres (Joan of) 472, 477
Acton (Richard) 370
Acton church 300
Adrian (pope) his paternoſter in metre, diſc. 147. —The occaſion of peterpence in England, diſc. 166. —Grants an indulgence to the monaſtery of Abbots Langley, the place of his birth 341
Adrian (7th abbot of Canterbury) firſt brought muſical notes into the church of Canterbury 51
Agalmere (earl) dean of Chriſt church, Cant. father of Egolneth, ſurnamed, the Good 97
Aylwood (Thomas, alias Paynard) 442
Ailiff (William) his epitaph 402
Ailmer (Richard) his epitaph 429
Ayremin (Sir William) biſhop of Norwich 520.—Keeper of the great ſeal, ib.—Taken priſoner by the Scots, ib.—That battle called the white battle, and why 521
Alan (earl of Britain) his epitaph, 464.—The honor and county of Edwyn given to him by the conqueror's charter, 465.—Names it Richmond, and why, ib.—Builds a caſtle there, ib.
Alban's (St.) exempted from the juriſdiction of Lincoln, by Robert, 325.—Its abbots, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327.—Its inſcriptions, ornaments, &c. 328, 329, 330, 331, 332.—Its epitaphs, ib. 333—341
Alban (St.) inſtructed by Amphibalus in the chriſtian faith 347
Albeney (Niſell de) 331
Albiny (William de) butler to Hen. I. founded a priory at Windham—conſecrated it to the virgin Mary—made an abbey, 534.—Story concerning it, from John Whethamſted, 535
Albineys (their ſeat) 536, 574
Albion named Brutaine from Brute, 164.—Extract from Harding concerning it, 165
Albred (John) his epitaph, 488.—Gives many ornaments to the church of Woodbridge, ib.
Albuger (Sir Thomas) builds a fair houſe for the reception of the firſt Carmelites in this kingdom.—Calls them brothers of Mary.—Some wits pronounce them brothers of Mary Ægyptiaca, the harlot, 86
Alcock (Edmond) 511
Aldenham (Thomas) his epitaph, 302—church 353
Alderton (Thomas) his epitaph, with an inſcription relating to the benefactions in the church of Arkeſden 407
Alexander (prior of Norwich) his election much miſliked by the king—impriſoned at Windſor 522
Alexander (the 48th abbot of Canterbury) ſucceeds Roger—an excellent divine—beloved of K. John—yet denied benediction—ſurnamed Camentarius Theologus 55
Alexander (a ſergeant at law) his epitaph—an honeſt man, for the times 305
Aleſe (Thomas) his epitaph 78
Alegh (John) 124
Alens (houſe of) 363
Albryghton (Roger) firſt preſented to the chantry in St. Paul's 170, 171
Alford (Laurence) Bluemantle purſuivant 427
Alfrid (biſhop of Norwich) 514
Alfrey (biſhop of Norwich) ib.
Alfricke (biſhop of Norwich) ib.
Alwyn (biſhop of Norwich) ib.
Algar (biſhop of Norwich) ib.
Algar (John) his epitaph 317
Aliſander (William) his gift of bread to the poor of Snothland 152
Aliſander (canon of Glouceſter) a quotation from Rob. Glouceſt. 336
Alkmund (father to Edmund, king of the Eaſt-angles) 463
Allen (John) lord mayor of London—privy counſellor to Henry VIII.—Gave the city a rich collar of gold, to be worn by the mayor—500 marks to the poor 188, 189
Allerthorp (Lawrence) canon of St. Paul's and lord treaſurer of England, his epitaph 156—Solus reſidentiarius, and had the whole revenue.—Patent of his office 157
Allingtons 313
Alphegh (John) his epitaph 120
Alrick (king of Kent) ſlain by Offa, at Orford.—The laſt Kentiſh king who held the ſceptre in a lineal ſucceſſion—The place of his burial uncertain 136
Altar (portable or itinerary) granted by Martin V. to the Staple merchants 132
Alnwick (William) 24th biſhop of Norwich 581
Ampe (Thomas) 470
Amphibalus, entertained by St. Alban, 319.—His relics found at Redborne—He inſtructed St. Alban in the faith of Chriſt.—Suffered death under Diocleſian.—Surnamed Devanius—His character from Bale.—Flies to Scotland, and to Angleſea.—Made biſhop of Angleſea—Whipped about a ſtake which his entrails there faſtened.—The chriſtians bury him at Redborne by ſtealth.—Removed to St. Alban's.—His relics preſerved by the convent.—A rare linguiſt and profound divine 347
Anna (king of the Eaſt-angles) 43.—Buried at Blithborrow.—Slain, with his eldeſt ſon Penda.—A man of great virtue and holineſs, 495.—His daughters, and their marriages, 496.—Monaſtery of Cnobersburg enriched by him 501
Anne (dutcheſs of Bedford) 161
Anne Bullen, queen, her place of burial 285
Anne, wife of Rich. II, buried at Weſtminſter, 252. See more of her 255
Anne, dutcheſs of Exeter, buried in St. Katherine's by the tower, 209.—Another Anne, wife to the ſame duke ib.
Anabul, William, his epitaph 318
Anco, William of, conſpires with Robert Mowbray and others, to deprive the king of his life.—Severely puniſhed 334
Anchorites and hermits what.—Why ſo called.—Their exerciſe.—The firſt authors of them.—Paul of Thebes the firſt.—St. Jerome one of them, &c. diſc. 145.—Extracts from Bede concerning them, diſc. 146.—Richard, an anchorite, tranſlates the pſalter into Engliſh—ſpecimen of the ſame, diſc. 146, 147
Andrew, John, his epitaph 72
Anglesford, why ſo called 3
Anſered, founded a priory at Wangford 497
Anſelm, archbiſhop of Canterbury,—follows his ſtudy with application—made abbot of Becco—comes over to England—made archbiſhop of Canterbury banished the kingdom reſtored to his former dignities. Again baniſhed, again reſtored. Canonized a ſaint. An epitaph for him 19
Aſtell, Elizabeth, 313
Aparre, William, diſc. 107
Apuldorfield 76
Appleton, 549, Roger, 128
Appulton, John, 494
Aquila, Richerius d', 335
Archbiſhops of Canterbury canonized ſaints 49
Archbiſhops of London 199
Archer, Henry, his epitaph 298
Ardern, Izold, 536

Arſaſtus, biſhop, very illiterate - yet makes a very great figure among the unlearned monks. - His ignorance ridiculed by Lanfranke, 515. - Converts the monaſtery at St. Cuthbert's into his epiſcopal chair. - Buried there. - His epitaph 549
Argentein, Reginauld de, his epitaph, 313. - Dame 531
Argenton, David and Richard de, ib.
Arnold, Edmund, his epitaph 226
Arſne, William of, 113
Arthington, Henry, in league with others, raiſe a pretended Meſſiah. - Cries repentance along the ſtreets, &c. diſc. 54. - Delivered from his impriſonment in Woodſtreet compter, diſc. 55
Arundel ſteeple 27
Arundel, Thomas, archbiſhop. - Made biſhop of Ely at the age of twenty-two years. - Made lord chancellor of England tranſlated to York. Built the great gatehouſe of Ely in Holbourn. Removed from York to Canterbury, &c. 27. Conſtable of Queenborough caſtle 81
Arundel, Sir John, 197. 392. Henry and Richard, 402. Elizabeth, dutcheſs of Norfolk 491
Arundel, John, biſhop of Exeter, his epitaph 226
Arviragus, king, has a ſhield of arms given him by Joſeph of Arimathea, diſc. 58
Aſelak, William, 497
Aſke, Robert, diſc. 100
Aſhby, William, diſc. 71. Thomas, 206. Anne, wife of John Aſhby, her epitaph, 352. Everard and Elizabeth, 492
Aſhwell, John, Lancaſter herald, 421. 423. Richard, Ireland herald 423
Aſhburnham, Sir Bartholomew, 39
Aſh-church 63
Aſhford 72
Aſhton, Robert, conſtable of Dover caſtle, &c. 65, 66
Aſker, John, his epitaph, 530. Robert, ib.
Aſpall, John, 510
Aſtall, Richard, his epitaph 121
Aſteley, Thomas, 218
Aſtley, Richard, 368. Joan, nurſe to Henry VI. founds a fraternity, 439
Aſtry, Ralph, his epitaph, 492. Thomas, his epitaph 343
Athelſtane, king, 17. Endows Beverly with great privileges and a ſanctuary, diſc. 172
Athelſtane, biſhop, 514
Athol, Iſabella, counteſs of, 16
Athol, John, earl of, hanged upon a gibbet fifty feet high ib.
Atkinſon, Edmund, Somerſet purſuivant 424. 427
Atlea, Sir Walter, his epitaph 3 6
Attleeſe, Richard, his epitaph 71
Attecapell, Henry, his epitaph 70
Atterbury, Thomas, diſc. 108
Atticor, Ellin, 129
Attlee, William, 469
Attwood, Lucy, 213
Auditor, king's, what 305
Audley, Hugh, ſon of Nicholas de, earl of Glouceſter, 116. Lord Tunbridge, &c. 117
Audley, Sir Thomas, 207. Knight of the garter and lord chancellor. His ſilly epitaph 382
Awdley, George lord, 573
Audley End, why ſo called, 383
Avelyn, John, vicar of Tybenham, his epitagh 538
Aveline, counteſs of Lancaſter 256
Auguſtus Cæſar conferred the order of knighthood on Cunobeline or Kimbaline, king of Britain 367
Aundeſham, Audry, her epitaph 298
Auguſtine, St. firſt archbiſhop of Canterbury, born at Rome, of the order of St. Benet, ſent hither by Gregory the Great, lands in the iſle of Thanet, 43. A deſcription of his perſon, his epitaph, &c. 44. A miracle related by him, 60. His body after removed, 61. St. Auguſtine enters Dorſetſhire, the people refuſe his doctrine, for which he returns them a very ugly compliment, 94
Auguſtine, biſhop of Hippo, an epitaph to his memory from the book of Rufford abbey, &c. diſc. 129
Auguſtine fryars 203
Auſtin of Cales 460
Axenham, William de, 110

B.

BA, Thomas de, 64
Babewell 495
Babington, Philip, diſc. 3
Babthorpes, Ralph, father and ſon, both ſlain and buried together, their epitaph 342
Bacon, Sir Francis, lord Verulam, lord chancellor, 254. 346. A man of excellent parts, &c. 537
Bacon, Sir Nicholas, keeper of the great ſeal of England, builds a great houſe, 346, the many inſcriptions about it, ib. and 347. Epitaph 537
Bacon, John, 531
Bacon, Sir Robert, 538
Baconthorp, prior of Norwich 525
Baconthorp, the reſolute doctor, ib. 538
Badleſmere, Bartholomew, ſteward of the houſhold to K. Edward II. fortifies the caſtle of Leeds againſt the king, hanged, 39. 376. 177
Badleſmere, Sir Giles 39
Badewe 397
Bagot, Henry de, baron of Stafford 117
Baily, William, lord mayor of London. John 443
Baker, Sir Chriſtopher 420
Bayle, James, his epitaph 225
Baynard, lord, builder of Baynard's caſtle, in London, Juga, his wife founds a priory at little Dunmow. Their ſon Geffrey Baynard places black canons therein, &c. 388
Bayſbury, Lewis, prebendary of Lincoln, &c. his epitaph 310
Bayſham, Thomas, his legacy in Katherine Riplingham's will 177
Bakewell, Margaret, prioreſs of Clerkenwell 213
Ball [John] an excommunicated prieſt, chaplain to a ſet of Rebels. John Gower's account of that inſurrection 482, 483
Baldocke [Ralph] dean of St. Paul's, a learned man, wrote a chronicle of England in the Latin tongue. Built the Lady's chaple in St. Paul's, biſhop of London. He is often miſtaken for Robert Baldocke, biſhop of Norwich, &c. 154
Baldock [Robert] the falſe chancellor, yet true to his king, impriſoned in Newgate and dies there 154
Baldred 59
Baldwin of Bulloigne, king of Jeruſalem 75
Bale [John] diſc. 135, 136
Ballard [Richard and Margery] their epitaph 404
Baliol [John] king of Scotland 240
Baliol [Sir Alexander] lord of Chilham 16
Balſpam, John 487
Bamme, Joan, her epitaph 110
Banknot [William and Anne] their epitaph 127
Banyard, Robert 531
Banſher [Sir Thomas] 510
Baptiſm adminiſtered by Paulinus in the open fields and rivers 104
Barnes, a letter concerning him, written by the duke of Norfolk to ſecretary Cromwell, diſc. 88, 89, 90
Barnes [Robert] his epitaph 201
Barnes [John de] mayor of London 216
Barre [William, George, and ſir John] 87
Barloe [John and Jcan] their epitaph 316
Barnet [John] biſhop of Bath and treaſurer of England, diſc. 71
Barret [Thomas] dragged from the ſanctuary of St. Peter's Weſtminſter, and cruelly killed, his epitaph, and an account of him from an old MS. 229
Barret [Sir Edward] baron of Newburgh, chancellor of the dutchy of Lancaſter, &c. ib.
Barret [Valentine] 77
Barey [John] 311
Bartlet [Thomas] notary public, commiſſioned by Henry VIII. to viſit all the religious houſes, and make inquiry of their ſtate, diſc. 102
Bartlot [Lawrence] regiſter to the biſhop of Lincoln, his epitaph 223
Bartlote [John] a very curious petition from, to ſecretary Cromwell, againſt the prior of St. Olave's, whom he caught in bed with a girl 207, 208
Barry, or Barre [William, George, and ſir John] 87
Barry [Margaret, Edward, Joan, William, John, Iſabella, ſir William, Humphrey, Robert de, and Barry More] 92, 93
Barking [Richard de] abbot of Weſtminſter, counſellor to K. Henry III. chief baron of the exchequer, and treaſurer of England, his epitaph, 263. Church 360
Barkham [Sir Edward] his monument of gratitude, 153
Barham church 65
Barker [Chriſtopher] 422. 424. 427
Barons ſlain at Bamerfield, where buried 204
Barham church 65
Barton [Elizabeth] the holy maid

maid of Kent, 89. a nun of St. Sepulchre's in Cant. biſhop Fiſher accuſed of being her confederacy 274
Barton [Sir Henry, Henry, and Robert] 168. William, chancellor of Oxford condemneth the 16 articles of Wickliffe 222
Barton Magna 494
Barrington [John] his epitaph 365. Thomas and Anne 388
Barentine [Ann] 361
Barnake 405
Barners [John] lord of Caſſius. Gentleman uſher to Eliz daughter to Edw. VI. and ſewer to Edw. V. [John] of Paches, ib. Nicholas, ib. Sir James, ib. 410
Barney [Margery] 514
Bardeſley [lord] 487
Barmyngham [John] 487
Barly [Thomas] diſc. 108
Bardolfe [lord] 537
Barnard [St.] 85
Barnardiſton 471, 472
Barnaby [Thomas] a prieſt, who bare arms, 511
Barnaby of Milan 381
Baſſa, an Engliſh Saxon, built a monaſtery at Reculver 59
Baſil [St.] diſc. 135
Baſſet [Ralph lord] 310. Sir Philip, 147. Fulk, biſhop of London, reſiſts the pope's legate, &c. 153. Gilbert, ib. Philip, lord, 551
Baſſing, dean of St. Paul's founds the nunnery of St. Helen's, &c. 225
Baſtard [William the] 465
Batayl [Thomas] 440
Bateman, biſhop of Norwich 581
Batisford [John] 311
Battle between Guortimer and Hengiſt, 3. amongſt the Saxons for ſovereignty, 136. between the Danes and Saxons for lives and liberty, and the victory obtained by Edmund king of the Engliſhmen, ibid. between the Kentiſh people and the Danes, in which the Danes were vanquiſhed. A diſtich on the occaſion, &c. 137. Between the Britains and Julius Cæſar, when the former, after having ſhewn amazing bravery are forced to give way, 446. Skirmiſhes between the Britons and Romans, ib. Battle between Edmund Ironſide and the Danes, whom he had driven from the ſiege of London, gives the Danes a bloody overthrow at Turnham green, &c. 447. King Edward IV. and Nevill, earl of Warwish, &c. ib. Richard duke of York and Henry VI &c. ib. Queen Margaret againſt the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, &c. at St. Alban's, 448. The Britons and Romans under Q. Boadicea, the prodigious fortitude of the Britons, when armed for liberty, their overthrow, the noble courage of their queen, &c. 450. Edward I. and the Scots of Falkirk, &c. 238. at Baugy 14, 15
Bauld, or Bawde, a family of conſiderable note 362
Bayſbury [Lewis] chaplain to Hen. VII. &c. 310
Baugy [battle of] verſes thereon, from Harding 14, 15, 16
Baxter [Richard and Thomas] their epitaph 546
Beauchamp [Ann] 204. Richard, his epitaph, 122. Roger, 411. Sir John, 413. Sir John, 479. William, 525. Richard, 169. Sir John and Guy, 161. Lord, 254. Richard, 162
Beauford [caſtle of] 162
Beauford [John] marquis of Dorſet, 14. Sir John, ib. Thomas, lord chanc. of England 465
Beaufits, ſeveral epitaphs of that family 110
Beaumont [lord] 443. John lord, the firſt viſcount in England, ib. Henry, his epitaph, 512. Sir John, his tranſlation of the funeral hymn from Prudentius, diſc. 25. Lord, 128. 379. Alice, 545. Sir John, a quotation from his poem called Boſworth field 552
Beauveyes, biſhop of London, gives lands at Muſwell-hill to the nunnery of Clerkenwell, 212. Builds the religious houſe of St. Oſithe, 366. His epitaph, &c. 367. Augments the revenues of Blithborrow, &c. 496
Beake, biſhop of Norwich, 531. a retainer to the court of Rome, uſes the monks very rigorouſly 581
Becket [Thomas] diſc. 85, 86. archbiſhop of Canterbury, his ſhrine wonderful. He relates a more wonderful falſhood concerning a viſion to him in the church of St. Columba, &c. 3. Many very curious particulars relating to his life, death, &c. 4, 5, 6. an impious collect, &c. 7. Knights of St. Thomas inſtituted in his honor by Richard I. 8. Quotation from Mich. Drayton concerning him, 98. The image of an archbiſhop to be offered at his ſhrine, &c. 102. Particularly held in eſteem at Orford; with ſome few of his miracles performed there, 137. Born near Mercers' chaple. His kinsfolk advanced by Henry II. &c. 187. A little monaſtery to his honor at Roiſton, &c. 315. His death compared with that of archbiſhop Simon, &c. 481. Oppoſed by John of Oxford 517, 518
Becket [Gilbert] founder of a chaple in Pardon church-yard 168
Becklee [Wm.] his epitaph 62
Bedel [Wm. and Cicely] their epitaph, 260. John, his epitaph 271
Bedyl [Thomas] 277
Bedford [Henry and Alice] 370
Bedingfelde [Sir Edw.] 514
Bederenden [John] his epitaph 124
Beckelles 513
Bee [Godfrey] 533
Begebury 69
Belhowſe [John] 576
Bellamy [Mabell and Richard] 512
Bellay [Iſaac] 114
Bello [Robert de] abbot of Canterbury, with his character, &c. 55
Bellemont [Robert de] earl of Leiceſter 58
Bellingham [Edward] diſc. 3
Bells, inſcriptions near and upon them, diſc. 118. Their power to drive away the devil, to calm ſtorms and tempeſts, to make fair weather, to extinguiſh fires, to recreate the dead, &c. &c. ibid, 119. The great bell of the church in Dover caſtle given, 66. A bell-houſe in St. Paul's church-yard. The bells won at dice pulled down, &c. 169. Called Jeſus bells, ib. Three bells given by K. Edw. III. to St Stephen's chaple, 268. Humorous inſcription on the biggeſt of them, ib. The bells of little Dunmow new caſt and chriſtened, &c. 390.
Benhall [Sir Ralph] 531. Margaret 548
Benefice ſold for dogs' meat 17
Benedict [St.] diſc. 134. 36, 137
Benet of Norfolk 531
Benſon [John and Ann] their epitaph 175
Benolt, 128. 421, 422, 423
Berdefield [Thomas] 409
Berford [Maudde] 294
Bernard, diſc. 134
Berney, 531. 549. Anne and Ralph 512 [illegible]
Bernwell [John, Simon and Reginald] 344
Berrey [George] 427. Sir Edmund and ſir John 531
Berkeley [Lord] 16. Sir Maurica, 128. Viſcount and marquis, &c. 203
Bernwell 344
Berta, the wife of K Ethelbert, daughter of the french king Chilperick. Converted to chriſtianity before St. Auguſtine's arrival into England, 41. Her excellent character, &c. 42. Her head cut in ſtone over the entry of the city of Richborow 63
Bert 460
Bertie [Peregrine lord] 120
Berton [Adam] 533
Bertyn 89. 341, 342
Beſt [John and Joan] 71
Beulled [Edward] hunt maſter within St. Alban's liberty, and Alice his wife, their epitaphs 343
Beyril [Wm.] diſc. 151
Biggs [John] his epitaph 38
Biglon [John] his epitaph 397
Bigod, or Bigot [Roger lord] earl marſhal, 488. Earls of Norfolk, &c. 500, 550, 551
Billing [Sir Thomas and Mary] 269
Billington [Thomas, Agnes and Margery] their epitaph, 304. Richard 546
Billet [James] 423. 426
Billingſworth 31
Bird [John] his epitaph 301
Birkhed [John] 300
Biſhop, what, ſometimes a pariſh is called a biſhopric, the province of Mercia divided in five pariſhes that is, five biſhoprics, every biſhop ſhould go to viſit his pariſh once a year, that no biſhop ſhould have any thing to do in another pariſh, the ſee of Canterbury divided into two ſuch pariſhes, twelve biſhops ſubject to them, &c. diſc. 168. The origin, duty, offices, &c. of biſhops, with an extract from an antient book intitled, The defence of the peace, &c. diſc.

diſc. 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, &c. &c.
Biſhops canonized, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, &c. 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457
Biſhops' ſeats antiently in low and poor places, fit for contemplation, &c. 460
Biſhop Strangely buried 459
Byſeley [Thomas] 424
Biſeworth [Margaret] a maid 340
Bladud, king of Britain, many incredible paſſages related of him, &c. 288, 289
Bladwell [John] 510
Blake [Thomas] 343
Blakemore [John] prior of Dunmow, his epitaph. A petition of the ſub-prior, &c. from the original 390, 391
Black Will, or William Slaughter, ſet to watch Edward V. and his brother in the Tower, &c. 291
Blanch, dutcheſs of Lancaſter, ordains an obit for herſelf and huſband, died of the plague, &c. 156
Blechendens 65
Blennerhaſſet [Sir Thomas and Margaret] their epitaphs 544
Bluet [Robert] buys the biſhopric of Lincoln for five thouſand pounds, diſc. 70
Blund [Gilbert] founded the priory of Ikeſworth, &c. 472. 540. Sir Wm. 500
Blount [Lora] 296. Wm. Walter, &c. 211
Blount [Sir Charles] 191. Sir Ralph 192
Blount [Charles] earl of Devonſhire ib.
Blount, Montjoy, earl of Montjoy ib.
Blount [Wm.] lord Montjoy, &c. ib.
Blount [Walter] ib.
Bloys [Gervaiſe de] abbot of Weſtminſter, &c. 263
Blomvil [John] 357
Bloor [John and Wm.] 83
Blundevil [Thomas de] biſhop of Norwich 581
Boikon [John] 92
Bocham [Maud de] 389
Bocher [John and Margaret] 538
Boerell [Maud] 487
Bodley 151. 437
Bohun [Humphry de] earl of Hereford, Eſſex, and Northampton, 13. Wm. earl of Northampton, 177. Humphrey founded Auguſtine fryars, &c. 203. 309. 384. 394
Bokenham [Edmond] 578
Bokyl [Richard] 460
Bolton [Wm.] a great builder and Repairer of the priory of St. Bartholomew, built the monaſtery of Canonbury at Iſlington, died at Harrow on the Hill, &c. 217
Bolebeck [Iſabella de] 374. Hugh de 407
Boleyn [Sir Godfrey] lord mayor of London, grandfather to Anne Bullen, marchioneſs of Pembroke, wife to K. Henry VIII. and mother to Q. Eliz. 185. Bullen Thomas, his epitaph, 186. 366. Anne beheaded in the Tower, &c. 285, 286. George ib.
Bumſted [Robert] his epitaph, 497. John, Alice, William 514
Boniface, biſhop of Mentz, endeavors to reform the enormities of the church of England, &c. diſc. 67
Bonefellow [Robert] 546
Bonehard [lord] his body ſaid to be found by the lord Dacres, then ſuppoſed to be that of James IV of Scotland 182
Boniface, of Savoy, archbiſhop of Canterbury, builds a religious ſtructure at Ulcombe, the ſame pulled down and re-erected 81
Bonvile [Wm.] 197
Bonner, biſhop of London, a bloody zealot of the Romiſh church, &c. diſc. 113
Bonivant [Nicholas and Agnes] their epitaph 126
Bonivet [Sieur du] his epitaph applied to ſir Philip Sidney, &c. 114, 115
Borne [Ralph de] abbot of St. Auſtin's, an excellent character of him by pope Clement V. &c. 36. Sir Nicholas, 531. Nicholas and Elizabeth, their epitaph 303
Borrell [John] ſergeant at arms, &c. 518
Borrough [Sir John] 432
Borgeris [Thomas] 79
B reham [Roger] 496
Boon [John] abbot of St. Edmundſbury, with the congé d'elire of K. Edw. IV. to that monaſtery to chuſe a ſucceſſor, &c. 465, 466
Booth [Wm.] biſhop of Exeter, &c. 226. Catherine, and Richard 511
Bootes [John] 201
Boſwell, prior of Norwich, &c. 524
Boteler, or Butcher [John and Joan] their epitaph, 79. James, 187. Origin of that ſurname, &c. ib. Philip, 312. Earl of Ormond and Wiltſhire, &c. &c. 366
Bottold [John] 486
Bourchier [Thomas, Wm. Henry, &c.] 31. 38. 311. 377 447. 539. 551
Bowrgchier [Edward] 117
Bowſers' bell, &c. 387
Bourn [James] 76
Boweman [Thomas] 183
Bowes [Sir Martin] mayor of London, &c. 176. Iſabella 514
Bowles [John] biſhop of Rocheſter 104
Bow-bell 189
Bowrd [Richard] 366
Boydale [Wm.] 296
Boys 158. 170, 171. 423. 426. 512. 531
Boyvile [Wm.] 512
Boxhul [Sir Allen] knt. of the garter, &c. 170. See more of him 261
Bradſhaw [John] 432
Bradlaine [Thomas] 116
Bray 212. 231. 294
Braybroke [Reginald, Joan, Gerard, &c.] 122. Katharine, 213. Robert, biſhop of London, Nicholas, canon of St. Paul's, &c. 170, 171. Gerard 396
Braham [Iſabella de] 489
Bras [Denys] 212
Brampton [Thomas] 158. 534
Brando [Bertram] 113
Brandon [Charles] duke of Suffolk, &c. 362. 378. 465. 503
Braunche [Edmund] 540. 548
B ember [Nicholas] 196
Brews [Thomas] 532. 460. 488, 489
Brech [Simon] 239
Brereton 285, 286
Brent 87. 90, 91. 301
Bredon [Thomas] 125
Brett [John] 550
Breakſpeare, diſc. 147 166. 179. 341
Brendward [John] 123
Brenton [Thomas] 118
Brember [Nicholas] 196
Bregwin 94
Breux [John] 203
Bryine, or Bruin 119
Brian [Francis] 209. 354. 509
Bricot 159
Bridgit 128
Briton [Richard] 5, 6
Briſet [Jordan] 212. 214. ib.
Briggs [Margery] 349
Brigham [Nicholas 266
Brightingham [Thomas] diſc. 72
Brickles [John] 194
Brithwal 48. 57
Broke [Richard] diſc. 111. 122 ib. 118. 353. 490
Brockhall [Thomaa] 39
Brome [Richard] 524
Brockholl 90
Brokenbury 219
Brokeilwill 180
Bromflet [Henry] 350
Bromley [Roge.] 423. 426
Bompton [Wm.] 158
Browne [Edward] diſc. 111. 36. 39. 393. 423. 426. 523. 533
Brond [John] 541. ib.
Brotherton [Thomas] 216. 465
Brugis [John] 198
Brun [Hugh le] 256. 408
Bruin 362
Bruns, diſc. 139, 140
Brunham [Wm. de] 519
Bruchelle 36
Bruce 27
Brudenel [Thomas] 409
Bru'e 163, 164. 183
Buckland [Thomas] 124
Buck 363
Bucton [Robert] 511
Buduces 461
Bull 40, 213
Bunbury, diſc. 108
Burgeſe [Joan] 113
Burgoine [John] 119. ib.
Burley [Simon de] 157
Burd [Wm.] 438
Burleton [Richard] 127
Burton [John] 185
Burnal [lord] 391
Burnham [Alice] 541
Burford 300
Burgh, earl of Kent 140. 477. 490
Borrow [Thomas] 178
Bury 471
Bury [Adam de] 169
Burials 136, 137. 446, 447, 448, 449, 450. 508
Burials diſc. 2, 3, 4, 5
Burwaſh [Bartholomew] 16
Burſtall [Wm.] 230
Buſhop 297
Buſbridg [John] 219
Buts [Ralph] 295. 537
Butterfield [John] 305
Butterwye [Robert] 479
Bauxton [Robert] 539

C.

CADE [Jack] 76—179, 484
Cadwall [king] 175
Caius 160
Caly [Richard] 359
Calthrope 524. 531
Camden 422. 425
Camois 545
Campion [Wm.] 439
Candon [Lady] 39
Candiſh [Joan] 479
Cantlow [Henry] 440
Canute 461, 543
Capella 70, 202
Capgrave 61
Cary [John] 312
Cary [Henry] 312
Carew, caſtle 469
Carew [George] diſc. 112, 200, 469

Carliſle [Wm.] 421
Carrs 359
Cardinals 172, 173
Carhill [Chriſtopher] 296
Carmelite, nameleſs 370
Carpenter [Jenkin] 168
Carpenwald, diſc. 61
Cary [John] 183
Catcher [John] 305
Cateſby [Wm.] 120
Cawne 121
Cauz [Galpido de] 230
Cavendiſh 109. 438
Caurſini 151
Cecill 32
Cely [John] 72
Cenotaphs diſc. 33
Challoner [Thomas] 214
Careport [Peter] 70
Chapman 127
Chapney [Richard] 421
Chamberleyn [John] 195. 314
Champion [Walter] 202
Chancey [George] 296, 316, 317
Chanceux [Giles] 408
Charles [King] 270
Charles [Emperor] 186
Chandry [John] 310
Charleton [Edward] 303. 487
Charles [Richard] 111. 548. ib.
Chartſey [John] 480
Chaucer [Galfridus] 266, 267
Chair 239
Cheake [Robert] 495. 513
Cheſterfield [Richard] 72
Cheyney [Wm.] 80, 81. 125. 317. 360. 432. 443. 508.
Chickwell Hamond 161
Chickley [Henry] 29
Chickley [lord] 195
Chynt 383
Chyett [Andrews] 440
Chyllindene [Thomas] 37
Chiſhull [John de] 154
Chirek 408
Chitting [Henry] 432
Chriſtianity 199
Cholmundely [Roger] 273
Chute [Edward] 90
Church robbers diſc. 42
Church-yard 271
Clare in old letters 116. ib. 350. 389. 472
Clarembaldus 54
Claudius Contentus 63
Claydon [Wm.] 487
Clarke diſc. 108
Clevel [Wm.] 296
Claudius 450
Clavering [Robert] 131. 547
Cley [John] 260
Cleere [Robert] 513. 526
Clement [Richard] 120
Clerk of the pipe 438, of the ſeal, ib. of the crown 443
Clerk 359. 470
Clerk [Biſhop] 210
Clifton [Gervaſe] 68. 530, 531. 536
Clifford [Richard] 38. 78. 155. 213. 552
Clitherow [Roger] 62
Clock 527
Clapton 368. 411, 412. 479. 480. 507
Clothiers 503
Cobham 87. 121, 122, 123
Cock, or Cook [John] 366. 424
Cockame [Wm.] 170
Codum 460
Coe [John] 381
Caffin [Wm.] 355
Coggeſhale [Henry] 368. 376. 393. 442. 410
Coill, or Coell 371
Coke [Walter] 317. 382. 405. 407. 422. 428
Cokar [John] 367
Colby [Thomas] 314
Cole 197
Colin [John] 130
Colyn [Clemen] 298
Colwell [Thomas] 57. 72
Colcheſter [Robert] 370
Colet [Wm.] 159. 308. 496
Collyer [James] 423. 426
Colevile 487
Colborne [Wm.] 424. 427
Colkin [John] 71
Columbart 93. 123.
Combe 263
Compton [Margaret] 129. 304
Conſtenton 112
Congé d'elire 466
Conſtable of Cheſter 536
Coniers, or Conyers [Robert] 495
Conigeſbles 353
Conſtable 81
Conghurſt Sara 112
Contention 101
Conſtantine [emperor] 371
Conſtance 156
Conſtance 209
Copeland 189
Copledyke [Thomas] diſc. 111
Coppinger [Edmund] diſc. 54. 443. 510
Cornwallis [Thomas] 193. 498, 499
Cornwill [John] 81. 300
Corbevill, or Corbeil 66
Cornelius 272
Corineus 184. ib.
Comburgh [Avery] 403
Coronations 236
Cordall [Wm.] 484
Corpus 191
Cotgrave [Hugh] 424. 427
Cotton 269, 270. 317. 495
Colet [Walter] 531
Cote [Wm.] 470
Courtney [Thomas] 311
Courtney [Biſhop] 27. 81
Coventry [Wm.] 189
Cowal [John] 538
Cowgate [Philip] 531. 533
Cowfelit, or Cowfeld [Henry] 61, 62
Coway Stakes 446
Crane [Wm.] 313. 509
Craneumbe 230
Cranmer [Thomas] diſc. 100. 279, his wiſdom ib.
Cranvile [Wm.] 481
Creketot [William de] 472
Creke [Margery] 500
Crew [Clipeſby] 543
Creſner [Elizabeth] 228
Creſſenor 481
Creſſacre [Ambros] 188
Crevequer [Robert] 83
Creſſy [Thomas] 186. 318. 339. 440
Criſpe 65
Criſpin and Criſpmian 69
Criſpin [Giſlebert] 264. 551
Cryoll, or Croil [John] 116. 129
Chymvill [Roſe] 365
Cromwell [lord] treaſurer 443
Cromwell, diſc. 100. 112. 275. 282. 284. 355
Crongthorp [Wm.] 531. 533
Dele Crois, Thomas, 12
Croſby 206
Croſſes 244
Cook, Richard, 424
Crofton, Wm. 211
Crowland 404
Cromer 36. 76
Culpeper 69. 78. 119. 121. 131. 523
Curred 52
Cunobelin 367
Cure, king's evil 234
Curteys 305. 355
Cuthbert diſc. 16. 49. 67
Cuthber, biſhop, diſc. 146
Cuthbert's feaſt 141

D.

DAIRES 87. 272
Dayner 39
Daker 87
Daluſs, Robert, 122
Delton, Lawrence, 422. 424. 427
Delington 142
Damory, Roger, 312
Danyell 304 315
Dauſet, or Danſet 201
Dandlyon, Marcellus. 57
Dean of St. Pauls 168
Dammary, Richard, 385
Daroſſe, John, 538
Darland, Richard, 443
Darcies 161 210. 368. 396
Darrell, John, 36. 90
Dany, Richard, 125. 345. 352. 539
David, king, 244
Debenham, John, 531
Dennis, John, 498
Demcourt, John, 406
Deyre, Renald de, 72
Dey 458
De la Pole, John, 122. 493, 494
Dinne 201
Dennyes, Roger, 514
Denny, Edward, 401. ib.
Deugayne, John, 531
Dentwell, John, 353
Deane, Henry, 32
Dene, Ralph de, 112
Denham, Gilbert, 487
Denebank, Thomas, 551
Denſton, Elizabeth, 512
Deodat 95
Deryk diſc. 88
Demford, Hubert, 460
Daring, John, 88, 89, 90, 91
Daring Droff 91
Damford, Hubert, 460
Dethick, Gilbert, 424. ib. 427, 428. ib. 422
Devil a dancer 96
Deus debit 47
Dew, John, 127
D'Ewes 11. 185. 407. 412. 440, 441. 458
Dialogue, &c. 472
Digges 38. 65. 68. diſc. 103.
Digon 75
Dighton 291. diſc. 71
Dilcock 365
Dinham 368
Dioceſe of London 71
Diſtich in Guildhall 186
Diſee, Walter, 532
Dominella 310
Domneva 59
Donations diſc. 62
Donwalle Mulmutius diſc. 171
Donet, James, 83. 124
Doreward, John, 377
Dover, Iſabella, 16
Dover, Roſa de, 130
Douglas, Gowyne, 267
Downmeer, John, 301
Dowe, Robert, 512
Downe, Richard, 124
Drake, Thomas, 369. 538. 546
Dreux, John de, 176
Drury, John, 469 481. 495. 510. ib.
Drulege, Wm. abbot 57
Dudly, John, diſc. 112. 202
Dudly, John, 114. 286
Duke Radulpho 470. 483
Dunſter 57
Dunham, John, 548. ib.
Van Dun Cornelius 272
Dunſtable, John, 340
Dunſton 96, 97. 149

E.

EADIFINE 98
Eadburgh 61
Eadbald 66
Eekisford 125
Ekington, John, 304
Edbold 42
Eden, Thomas, 484
Edgar, Ego, 41, his oration diſc. 57, 58
Edington, Wm. diſc. 71
Editha 235
Edmund Ironſide 136
Edward duke of Yorke 349
Edward earl of Lancaſter 255
Edmund, archbiſhop, 99
Edmund duke of Somerſet 337
Edmund, king, martyr 463, 464
Edward, king, the firſt 236
Edward, king, the third 132. 245
Edward, king, the fourth 290

Edward and Richard, ſon of king Edward the fourth 290, 291
Edward, eldeſt ſon to Edward the black prince 204
Edward the black prince 9
Edward confeſſor 233. 401, his viſion 236
Edward [prince] 8. 204
Edmund, duke of Cornwall 348
Edward, ſon to Thomas Braderton 489
Edward, de le Hay 349
Egard [Andrew] 509
Egbert 43
Egelnoth 97
Egelſin 138
Egelmare 515
Egfrid 334. 496
Egfend [Peter] 548
Eglesfeeld 359
Egwulfe 454, his ſhrine 170
Egremond 391
Elſtan [abbot] 60. 128. 37
Elſnoth 52
Ethelbald diſc. 176
Eleanor [queen] 244
Eleanor 193
Eleanor 394
Elizabeth, queen of England 185. 285. 366. 526
Elizabeth 72
Elizabeth, counteſs of Northampton 177
Elizab. counteſs of Shrewſbury 129
Elizabeth, counteſs of Winchelſea 49
Elizabeth 255
Elys [Thomas] 87. 528
Elingham [Wm.] 546
Elmham 128. 514
Elphege 97. 132
Emma 43
Emma 533
Empſon 409
Engayne 406
Enott 486
Entwiſell [Barton] 341
Epitaphs diſc. 2
Epſey, John, 59
Eraclius, or Heraclius 214. 223
Ercombert 43
Ereley 124
Erkenwald 149. 360. 454
Erkenwald Shrine 170
Ermingland 548
Ermeſted diſc. 111
Erlington [John] 211. 306
Erpingham 12. 524
Eſpeke diſc. 132
Eſquire 356, 357
Eſquires ib.
Eſſeby [Alexander] 94
Eſſex [John] 57. 294. 363
Ethelburge 360. 496
Ethelbert 39. 41, 42. 60. 103. 199. 145. his lover 58
Etheling 61
Etheldred 148
Ethelwolfe diſc. 172
Ethelgode 232
Eton 410
Evareſtus diſc. 167
Eve [Robert] 307
Everſdon 461
Evernigham diſc. 72
Evre 160
Euſtach de March 315
Ewel [John] 504
Excommunication diſc. 47
Eztranei 299. 546

F.

FABIAN [Robert] 201. 143
Fabell [Peter] 303
Farmingham [John] 495
Falſtolph [John] 487. 512, 513, 514. 531
Fauconberg 150
Fanetore 186
Feaſt 478
Felmingham [Andreas] 532
Felix 457. 469. 500
Fellow 422. 424
Feibrydge [John] 513. 531
Felde [Henry de la] 406
Fermor [Wm.] 402
Fernefold [Richard] 442
Fearreis [Ralph] 261. 530
Feverſham 73. 79. ib.
Fienes [Wm.] 177, beheaded 76
Fines [Thomas] 218
Fige [Thomas] 409
Filazer 306
Filian [John] 487
Fyloll [Wm.] 444
Finan [biſhop] 453
Fyneux [John] 36. 67
Findon [Thomas] 44 56
Fynch [John] 37. 67. 74. 93
Fincham [John] 542
Finers [John] 470
Fiſher [John] 274, 275, 276, 277
Fitz Payn 376
Fitz [James] biſhop of Rocheſter 155. 296
Fitz Gerald, treaſurer 301
Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel 203
Fitz Allen [Edmund] ib. 310
Fitz Allen [Thomas] archbiſhop 27
Fitz Mary [Simon] ſheriff of London 210. 273
Fitz Water [Aveline] 130. Robert 358. 372. 389, knight 481, lord 536. Ranulph 87
Fitz Urſe Reynald 5
Fitz [John Richard] 460
Fitz [Roger Robert] 358
Fitz [Theobald Thomas] 187
Fitz [Hugh Robert] biſhop of London 151
Fitz [Gilbert Maurice] 386, 387
Fitz [Hamon Robert] 551
Fitz Neile, biſhop of London 170
Fitz [Lewis John] knt. 209. Richard 361
Fitz [Mary Simon] ſheriff of London 210
Fitz [Hugh Robert] biſhop of London 151
Fitz [Gouſbert Robert] 147
Flambard, biſhop of Durham diſc. 70. 300
Fleming [Richard] biſhop diſc. 74
Nicholas 520
Flint, Ann, 528
Flori [Hugh] 53
Flower [Robert] diſc. 138 William ib 422. 424. 427
Floyde [Richard] 511
Focaces 297
Frog [John] a great warrior 36. Anthony knt. 72. John 79
Falſham doctor of divinity 532
Fount 333
Font with the arms of the Uffords earl of Suffolk 489
Forms of old deeds 364
Foſtu [Humphrey] knt. 228
Forman [William] knt. 402
Ford [Roger] 305
Forreſt [Miles] his murder 291
Forlace [Michael] 180
Forſham [Hugo de] 84
Forteſcues 526
Foſter [Stephen] 175
Foundation of Chriſt church in Canterbury 1
Falkirk's Battle 238
Fox [Wm.] diſc. 72
John his martyrology diſc. 150
Richard 407
Franke [Henry] 423. 426
Frances [Adam] 186. 303
Frankland his epitaph 180
Freſill [Wm.] 466
Frevyt [Robert] his epitaph 394
Fremyngham [John] his death 513
Frere [John] 84
Frithona arch-biſhop famous for his learning and virtue 47. 95
Fryſton 466
Froſte [Walter] 359
Frowick [Henry] 186
Thomas knt. lord chief juſtice of the Common pleas his epitaph 302. 354
Frouds [John] 219
Fulmerſton [Ralph] 549
Fulbert lord of Childham 16
Fulborne [Stephen de] diſc. 141
Fulham [John] 213
Furſeus a holy Scot 501

G.

GAGES 36
Galias [John] duke of Milan 478. ib.
Gayton [Robert] ſheriff of London 216
Garden [Walter] his epitaph 271
Gardiner 38
Gardian diſc. 111
Garrard [John] 76
Garneis [John] eſq. 513. Thomas, Peter, Edward, their death 513
Gate [Agnes] her epitaph 378
Gaunt [John] duke of Lancaſter 147 413. 549. 81
Gawge [Thomas] 119
Gaveſton [Pierce] earl of Cornwall 350. 351. Petrus de 352
Gavel kind, what 139
Gedynge [Wm.] his death 509
Geney [John] 533
Glover [Jacob] 539
Glouceſter [Henry] citizen and goldſmith of London 306
Goddard [John] founder of an hoſpital at Sandwich 62
Goddard [Robert] 542
Godfrey king of Jeruſalem 75 [Thomas] 69
Godwin earl 41
Godwin biſhop of Hereford 30
Gogmagog a great Giant 184
Goldwelle [Wm.] biſhop 91
Goldwele [Jacob] 91. James, biſhop 523
Goldwyle [Wm.] 376
Goldington John, 317. 405
Goldingfield ſir John, 481
Goldingham John, knt. 512
Goldeſbrough [Peter] 302
Goldſtone Thomas, 37
Goldrich [Wm.] where buried 479
Goldhirſt [Wm.] his epitaph 191
Golſton Thomas, diſc. 108
Gonvile Edmond lord of Lirlingford 549
Goad John, 174
Goodyere John, eſq. 302
Goodyer Lucas, his epitaph 353
Goodfellow John, his epitaph 219
Gorambery 346
Gorbone built an hermitage at Kilbourne 273
Goſs, Henry, his epitaph 301
Goſling Humphrey, his epitaph 228
Goſhall his monument in Aſh church 63
Gatelinus a munk, 451
Gonvill Muriell, 489
Gower John, a poet 68
Granthorpe Ralph, 87
Graundiſon biſhop of Exeter 24
George duke of Clarence, 81
German John, diſc. 108
Geron [Matthew] 358
Gernons founded Leez abby 384
Garrard Henry, diſc. 111
Gerbrigge Thomas, 531
Girant, 183. 449
Gibſon Nicholas, his death 309

Giddy hall 405
Gifford [Oſborne] his excommunication, 22. Peter, Wm. John, knts. 480, 481. 510
Giles [John] 222
Gildeſburgh [John] 362
Giſors [ſir John] 193
Githa, king Herod's mother 398
Glanfeld, biſhop of Saliſbury 21. 443. 485. Roger, founded a nunnery 497. 500
Gilbert 107
Glendower [Owen] 33
Glenham [John] eſq. 512
Glover [Robert] a man of great induſtry, wit and learning 424. 428
Gratious a very good man 50
Graveney 79
Graveſend [Stephen] biſhop 211
Gray earl of Kent 432
Gray [John] biſhop 518
Gray [lord] 12. 209
Gray [ſir John] earl of Tankervile 15
Gray [Richard] ſheriff of London 191, 192
Gray [Thomas] marquis of Dorſet 197
Gray [Thomas] knt. 480
Gray [Wm.] knt. 480
Gray [Nicholas] 533
Gridney 304
Gregby [Thomas and Richard] 118
Graiſtock [Ann] 87
Green [Nicholas] of Rutlandſhire 70
Green [Catherine] prioreſs of Clerkenwell, 213. Thomas 317
Grevil [Robert] 218
Greſham [ſir Richard] 187
Gril [John] 345
Grinketell [biſhop] 514
Grys [ſir Robert and Symond] 548
Gulter Haddon 179
Guis [Manaſſeh] founder of a religious houſe of black nuns in Redlingfield 508
Guilford [ſir Edward] lord warden of the cinque ports. Richard and John 36. 86
Guilford [ſir Richard] knt. 121
Guillam [John] he wrote a book called the Diſplay of Heraldry 428
Guilliammites 332
Guentoline [king] 288
Gundulphus [biſhop] 106. 109
Gurney [ſir Hugh] 548
Gurmond [king] 485
Gutterdus 52
Gwinne [Peter] captain diſc. 45

H.

HACKET [Wm.] yeoman diſc. 54
Hadley, the king's ſeat 486
Hadenham [Geffrey] prior 110
Haydok 117
Haynes diſc. 89
Hakom [John] 352
Halley ſpoke of in the laſt will of K. Henry IV 12
Halval [Thomas] biſhop 228
Hales lord prior of St. John's Jeruſalem 26. 482
Hales [ſir Robert] lord prior of St. John's Jeruſalem 26. Humphrey 424. 482
Hamond [Robert] eſq. 511
Hamund [George] 504
Hampton [Thomas] 57
Hamerton [John] eſq. ſergeant at arms to K. Henry 359
Hamden [Edmond] eſq. 170
Hanmer [doctor] a defacer of funeral monuments 211
Harmys [Elizabath] 404
Harold, ſon of earl Godwin 394, his death 398
Hardiſhall [ſir Walter] 460
Harefoot [king] 226
Harleſtone 360
Harlinſton [ſir Clement 377. 466. 484
Hardesfield [ſir Walkin] 460
Harecourt [Wm.] took his journey to the holy land 536
Harling [John] where buried 549
Harrold [John] diſc. 108
Hart [John] 424
Hartiſhorne [John] 439
Harvey of the Norman blood 461
Harvey [Wm.] 296. 422
Harnold [ſir Henry] knt. and prior 460
Harſik [ſir Roger] 531, knt. 539
Harding, his verſes 13
Harflets 63
Harington [Wm.] 160
Harleton [John] 368
Harpington [Marg.] where interred 531
Harpley [Alice and Richard] 494
Haſting, earl of Pembroke 58
Haſtings [lord] 58, Wm. lord 443
Haſtings [lord] 531
Haſtings [ſir Edward] 530. 552
Haſelwood, wrote a compendious chronicle of Canterbury 10
Haſwell [John] 426
Hatfield 177
Hatcher [Henry] merchant 74
Hatton [ſir Chriſtopher] 155
Hatecliffe [George] 131
Havering [Simond] 405
Haukedon [Maud] daughter of ſir Thomas Lacey 481
Houte [Robert] eſq, 261
Hawberk [Nicholas] 122
Hawte [ſir Edmund] knt. 37
Hawte [ſir Wm.] knt. 73
Hawte, knt. 121
Howley [Thomas] 424
Howling [Adam] 532
Hawlkerſt [John] 57
Hawkewood [ſir John] knt 381
Heath, confeſſor to K. Edward 108
Haydon [Henry] 122
Haydon [Wm.] of Newſheet, eſq. 352
Haydon [ſir John] 538
Helby [Thomas] 527
Helle [Robert] lord 349
Helena [empreſs] 371
Helke [ſir Robert] baron 547
Helington [Robert] 548
Henry, earl of Northumberland 337
Henry [king] VIII diſc. 78. 213
Henry [king] VII 254
Henry [king] II diſc. 3. 157. 398
Henry [king] IV 10, his laſt will and teſtament 11
Henry [king] V 132. 253
Henry [king] III 235, 246. 398
Henry [king] I 242. 252. and Katherine his wife 253
Hanaud [dame Maud] counteſs 489
Heneke [Walter de] 131
Hangham [Odomarus] 35
Hangham [ſir Ralph] chief juſtice of the high bench ib. 151
Hengiſt [king] 111
Hynningham [Thomas] eſq. 304. 409
Heneage, vice chamberlain and chancellor to queen Elizabeth 94
Henneage [Wm.] 305
Hengrave [dame Catherine] 481
Hengrave [ſir Edmond] 530
Hengrave [ſir Thomas] 549
Heralds, their etymology antiquity and dignity 428, 429, 430, 431, the heralds office, their corporation 432
Heralds, their manner of creation 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419
Heralds, their catalogue and ſucceſſion 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428
Harvey [John] 513
Herbert, earl of Montgomery 81
Herbert [biſhop] 515, 516, 517
Howard [Thomas] earl of Surry 181
Howard [ſir John] knt. 504
Howard, duke of Norfolk 507
Howel, his arms when created 424
Howldiche [John] his interment 531
Hunning [Roger] fiſhmonger 442
Hunt [Richard] ſervant to the lord of Canterbury 125
Huſſe [Edmond] diſc. 111
Hunger and Hubber 61
Hubert Walter, or Walter Hubert 21
Hubert de Burgo, earl of Kent 222
Hubert [biſhop] 21
Hunden [Thomas] abbot 57
Hugoline, chamberlain to K. Edward 260
Humphrey, duke of Glouceſter 321
Humphrey, duke of Buckingham 81
Howard [Thomas] duke of Norfolk 383
Howard of Walden, earl of Suffolk 383
Howard [John] knt. 407

I.

JACOB, Thomas, 301
Jackſon, his arms when created 424
Jainbart [archbiſhop] 49
Jan [Thomas] biſhop 523
James IV, king of Scots 181, 182
James I, king of the Norman race 149, 270
Jeleſham [Ralph de] 121
Jeams [Richard] 119
Jenone [John] eſq. 388
Jenny [Etheldred] 513
Jennyngs [Wm.] his arms when created 423. 503. 306
Jernegan, ſir Richard, knt. 502, 503. Sir John, knt. 510
Jernegan, John, eſq. 514
Jermey, Wm. 493
Jermy, Edmond, eſq. 511. John de Jerninta 513. Sir Charles 548
Jews brought into England, their ſcorn and mockery of chriſtianity, 167, their baniſhment ib.
Iſcyld, John, eſq. 444
Ikham, Thomas and Wm. 38
Images diſc. 121
Ina, king, diſc. 164
Incent, John, doctor of the law 349
Ingrefield, Nicholas, eſq. 412
Ingylbe, John, a family of great antiquity in the county of York 311
Ingham, ſir Oliver, knt. 541
Ingelricus founded a college called St. Martin's le Grand 178
Ingloſſe, Robert, eſq. 514
Innocent 303

Inſcription upon Chelmsford church 397
Inſcription upon Melford church 484
Inſcriptions upon bells 389
Inſcriptions 346, 347. 349
Inſcriptions upon a font 333
Inſcription to the picture of Chriſt 333
Inſcriptions on the ſtillard 195
Inſcription over the Savoy gate 227
Inſcriptions under St. Peter's picture 527
Inſcription under the portraiture of queen Elizabeth 180
Inſcriptions in St. Peter's church, Cornhill, London 199
John, king, 21. 244
John, lord Clifford 337
Joan, fair maid of Kent 204
Joan, queen 14
Jocelin, Thomas, 87
John, de Bohun, earl of Hereford 309
John, lord Strange 299
Joan lady Strange 299
John de Temporibus, called John of the times 356
Johnſon ſchoolmaſter of St. Anthony's hoſpital 202
Johnſton, John, of Aberdeen 2
John and Edmond dukes of Somerſet 14
John de Deux, ſecond ſon to John duke of Britain 176
Joyner, John, 423
Joyce, Wm. 499
Jordan le Brune, knt. 408
Joſeph of Aromathea, diſc. 58. 60
Joſlyne, ſir Ralph, 317
Ipres, Wm. de, earl of Kent 85
Ireleſſe, Robert, clerk to the green cloth 250
Iſabell, counteſs of Dover 16
Iſelham, Richard, a prieſt 369
Iſeley, John, alderman of London 355
Iſlip, Simon, archbiſhop 25, 26
Iſlip, abbot of Weſtminſter 264
Itchingham, Thomas, lord 211
Ithamar, biſhop, 106
Jud, Andrew, lord mayor of London 117
Juga, wife of Baynard, a nobleman 383
Julius Cæſar, 77. 184. 446, his ſword took from him 204
Jullaber, giant or witch 77
Juſtus, archbiſhop, 47. 103
Iwyn, citizen of London diſc. 130

K.

KATHERINE, queen, 253. 285
Katherine, dutcheſs of Norfolk 204
Karyne diſc. 158
Kebul, John, 376
Kell, ſir Roger, 547
Kelley, a famous alchemiſt diſc. 45
Kemis 470
Kempe, John, archbiſhop 30. 71. 151
Keming, Thomas, 532
Kendall, John, 360
Kenneth, king, 232
Kenulph, or Genulph, king, diſc. 167
Kenwalch, king, diſc. 167
Kentiſhmen throw of the Norman yoke 138
Kentiſh yeomanry 139
Kent, Geffrey, citizen of London 273
Kenton, Nicholas, 221
Keriell, Joan, 63
Kille, Thomas, 396
Kilwarby, Robert, archbiſhop 101. 176
Kineſburn caſtle 357
Kynynghale, John, 532
Kingſton, Anthony, eſq diſc. 112
Kingſton, Wm. knt. 503
King, a butcher, his epitaph 369
Kirkham, John, 439
Kirton, Edmond, doctor of divinity 264
Kirton, John, eſq. 303
Kittle, John, biſhop 308
Knapton, John, 527
Knevet, Wm. one of the king's privy chamber 309
Knevet, Thomas, eſq. and Elizabeth 513
Knevynton, Ralph, 362
Knyvet of Aſhulthorp in Norfolk, knt. 410
Knife, what for 387
Knyght [Walter] 202
Knyght [ſir Wm.] 218
Knight [Edmond] 424
Knighton [Wm.] 549
Knowles [Thomas] 189, 190
Knolles [ſir Robert] knt. 219

L.

LABERIUS [durus] a marſhal of the field 77
Lacy [ſir Peter] a prieſt 125
Lacy [ſir Henry] knt. 411
Lacy [ſir Thomas] knt. 481
Lacy [Henry] earl of Lincoln 156
Lagyſſe [Ralph] 423
Layton [doctor] diſc. 101
Layton [Richard] archdeacon diſc. 107
Laken [Wm.] 172
Lambe [Robert] 490
Lambert [archbiſhop] 52
Lamberne 408
Lancaſter, king of arms 80
Landmare 365
Langley [Henry] eſq. 65. 385
Langley [Thomas] eſq. 407
Langton [Stephen] archbiſhop 6. 21. 140
Laud [Wm.] biſhop of London, epiſtle to the reader 172
Langham [archbiſhop] 177. 257
Langham [Wm.] maſter of the temple 226
Lanfrank [archbiſhop] 58. 87. 515
Larke [Peter] 549
Lathell 177
Lathum [Ralph] eſq. 406
Lawarance [abbot] 264
Launde [Robert] knt. 196
Laverocke Adwin 294
Lawrence [archbiſhop] 42
Lawleſs court 365
Law [Robert] a prieſt 118
Laxisfeld [ſir Henry] knt. 406
Leche 382
Lee [doctor] diſc. 101. John 315
Leeds [Wm.] 74
Legge [Thomas] 123
Legatt [Thomas] 62
Layborne [ſir Thomas] 58
Laybourne, earl of Saliſbury 83
Leiceſter [Roger] judge 158
Leiceſter [John] archbiſhop 532
Leyland [John] his laborious journey, his new years gift to K. Henry, his books, death and burial, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437
Lempſter [Walter] doctor of phyſic 190
Le Neve [Wm.] epiſtle to the reader 425
Lionell, duke of Clarence 477, 478
Lhewelin, prince of Wales 429
Letters from Gregory to Mellitus 451
Letters tranſcribed out of the original from Edward IV diſc. 76
Letters from Henry VIII diſc. 82. 84
Letters from the duke of Norfolk to ſecretary Cromwell diſc. 82
Letters from ſecretary Cromwell to James I king of Scotland diſc. 9
Letters from Nicholas Shaxlon biſhop of Saliſbury, to ſecretary Cromwell diſc. 99
Letters from John Fiſher biſhop of Rocheſter to K. Henry VIII 275
Letters from the ſaid biſhop to the high court of parliament 276
Letter from Thomas archbiſhop of Canterbury to ſecretary Cromwell 279
Letter from ſir Thomas More to ſecretary Cromwell 281
Letter from Richard Layton to ſecretary Cromwell 297
Leventhorp [John] 306
Leverick lies croſs legged in Aſh church 63
Lewis [Philip] 218
Lewcas ſecretary to Jeſpar duke of Bedford 510
Lawkenor [John] 213
Litchfield [Wm.] doctor of divinity 194
Lidgate [John] a learned poet and monk 466, 467, 468, 469
Lyghart [Walter] biſhop of Norwich 523
Liggon [John] 481
Lye [Wm.] rector, &c. 125
Lilly [Wm.] the firſt maſter of St. Paul's ſchool 59. 174. 271
Limſey [Ralph] lord 311
Limſey [Walter] diſc. 111
Lymeſey [ſir Henry] 548
Linaker [Thomas] phyſician 160
Lynd [Thomas] 38. 79. 343
Lindſey [ſir Wm.] 408
Lincolne [Richard] 364. 495
Lyng [Peter] 546
Lineal, deſent of the lord of Clare 474, 475, 476
Linton [John] 163
Linne [John] 84
Linſted [Wm. de] 76. George 539
Lion [Richard] 369. 384. 193
Lira [Wm. de] 540
Liſla [Richard] 72. 162
Liſton [Wm.] 384
Littebury [Wm.] 312
Lithbury [Robert] 158
Litlington [Nicholas] abbot 263
Littons deſcended from Litton in Darbyſhire 449
Litikey [John] 92
Lockley [Brian] 344
Lodnes [ſir John] 548
Loſle [John] a prieſt 120
Lollard diſc. 136
London [John] 529
London [Stephen] archbiſhop 534
London [dioceſe] 141, 142. 144
Landham [Henry de] 487
London, charter by K. Wm. 752
Long [Richard] founder of a hoſpital at Sandwich 62
Long [John] gentleman 295
Long [John] alderman of London 353
Longſpear [Wm.] earl of Saliſbury
Longſtrother [John] 360
Loneye [John] doctor of divinity 222
Lotun [ſir Thomas] knt. 481

Lovell [ſir Thomas] knt. 211
Lovell [John] diſc. 108. 170
Lovell [Fulk] archdeacon of Colcheſter 158
Love [Robert] 533
Lovekin [John] lord mayor
Loveton [ſir John] juſtice of the lower bench 158
Lovaine [ſir Thomas] knt. 386
Loverick [Anthony] 67
Lowthe [Wm.] 306
Low [John] biſhop of Rocheſter 108
Lucie [ſir Richard] knt. 129. 509
Lucas [John] 312. 366
Lucie [lady] 379. 380
Lucius [king] diſc. 59. 61. 171
Lud [king] 174
Luitharde [biſhop] 42
Luling [abbot] 52
Lumsford [eſq.] of Suſſex 408
Lumbard [ſir John] a prieſt 126
Lumley [ſir John] 15
Luther [Martin] 186, 187

M.

MACKWILLAMS [Edward] eſq. 411
Mableſton [John] diſc. 111
Maynards, their epitaph 333. 386
Maidſtone [Wm.] eſq. 81
Maldon [Thomas] 369
Malcolm, king of the Scots 397
Malemaines [Henry] eſq. 90. 92
Malewyn [John] of Aſhford 72
Malefant [ſir Thomas] 218
Mandevills 303. 333
Mandevill, firſt earl of Eſſex 315
Mandevile [ſir John] knt. 332
Monny [ſir Walter] knt. of the garter 215
Manning [Thomas] eſq. 544
Mannors [ſir George] knt. 211
Manſton [ſir Wm. and Roger] knts. 39. 65
Maneſby [Henry de] 487
Mannok [George] his death 509
Manſell [ſir John] king's chaplain 70
Manſell [John] doctor of divinity 71
Mantell [John] executed at St. Thomas Waterings 219
Manwood [ſir Roger] 63
Margaret, dutches of Clarence 14
Margaret, counteſs of Richmond 14. 216. 254, 255
Marmiom [Wm.] 16
Mary [queen] reſtores religious houſes diſc. 112
Mary and Joan, wives to K. Henry IV 13
Mary, queen of France 465
Marloi [Richard] 191
Martin [Robert] diſc. 108. 79. 110. 126
Martin [John] lord mayor of London 440
Martin Marprelate diſc. 55
Maries [Wm.] 77
Maryms 39
Marſhall [Wm.] 197, earl of Pembroke 224, 225
Marney [ſir Wm.] knt. 410
Martill [Wm.] 503
Marci [Wm.] 112
Marble ſtone at Weſtminſter 239
Marſhall [Wm.] earl of Pembroke 224
Marſhall [Gilbert] earl of Pembroke 225
Martia Proba [queen] 288
Martirxet [Thomas] 533
Mariſco [John de] 44
Maſters [John] maſter of the augmentation office diſc. 104
Maſſingberd [Oſwald] diſc. 111
Maſcell [Robert] biſhop of Hereford 220
Matilda [queen] 206
Maud [queen] 208. 234
Maiolfe [Martin] 424
Madhurſt [Richard] 92
Maximilian [emperor] 79
Madefend [Wm. de.] 500
Melit [Gilbert] 196
Melitus [archbiſhop] 46. 451. 453
Mellis [ſir Peter] 460
Milton [Wm. de] archbiſhop of York 520
Melanchthon [Philip] invited into England by K. Henry VIII diſc. 88
Memento for mortality 268
Mepham [archbiſhop] 24. 124
Merch, knt. 315
Merton [Walter] biſhop of Rocheſter 108
Mercer [John] a Scot 64
Mers [John] 528
Merchants 133, the definition of merchants 134
Merley [lord] of Morpath 87
Mearalis [Philip] ſecretary to K. Henry VII 294
Micolt [John] 192
Middleton [Wm.] biſhop of Norwich 307. 519
Mills [Thomas] 424
Mylde 412
Mildred, the holy virgin and ſaint, her epitaph 60
Mylner [Thomas] 424
Milling [Thomas] biſhop of Hereford 260
Milbourne [Wm.] 178
Milverton [John] fryar of Briſtow 221
Mynne [John] eſq. 439
Mint in Dunwich 460
Mirfin [ſir Thomas] knt. 168
Miſtelbroke [Katherine] 307
Miter and Sandals granted 52. 55
Moigne [Wm.] 387
Moloneux [ſir Wm.] 35. 443
Montfichet [Richard] 407
Montfichet [Wm.] lord 358
Montague [Wm.] earl of Saliſbury 220. Thomas 16
Monuments in general diſc. chap. 1
Monuments [funeral] diſc. chap. 2
Monox [ſir George] knt. 359
Moriſns 352
Morſted [Thomas] 184
More [Abel] doctor of law 185
More [Thomas] dean of Paul's 168. 278. 423. 547. 292, 293
Mortimer [ſir Edmond] 480. 540
Morley [John eſq. and ſir Thomas] 531
Mordant [lord] 409
Morrant [lord] of Morrants court 121
Morgan [Philip] doctor of law 216
Morton [John] archbiſhop 31
Moran monk afterwards pope diſc. 134
Morvill [Hugh] knt. 5, 6
Mounthermer [Edward] 477
Monlenden [ſir John] knt. 39
Moun 16
Mount diſc. 90
Mountgomery [ſir Thomas] 368
Mountchenſy [Thomas de] 493
Mountfort [Simon] earl of Leiceſter 99
Mowbray [John de] lord of the ile of Axholme and Roger 214. 423
Mowbray [Robert] earl of Northumberland 334
Mowbray [lord John] duke of Norfolk and marſhal of England 551
Mulſe [Wm.] dean of St. Martins le Grand diſc. 71
Mulmulius [king] diſc. 171, 223
Murell [Edward] and Martha his wife 439
Muſchamp [Thomas] ſheriff of Conventry 440

N.

NARBURGH, eſq. 544
Narboon [John] 424
Naunton [Henry] eſq. 492
Necham [Alexander] called the wonder and miracle of wit 335
Necton [Humphry] doctor of divinity 532
Neirford [John] 546
Nennius [king] 204
Nevill [ſir Thomas] 87. 122. John 161. 513. George 361. 495
Navill [Hugh] ſlew a lion 399
Newport [Richard] biſhop 154
Newport, Peter, 147. Robert, eſq. 315. Wm. 444
Newenton, Thomas, eſq. 381
Newenham, John, chamberlain of the exchequer diſc. 72
Newborne, John, eſq. 479
Newmarch, Iſabell, 310
Nicholas, John, 382
Nix, Richard, biſhop 523
No man's land, a green called ſo 449
None, his epitaph 536
Norbury, John, 131, 132
Norbery, John, witneſs to the laſt will of K. Henry IV 12
Norbert, archbiſhop, diſc. 134
Norwich, John, eſq. 513. 532
Norwich, city of, 533
Nordell, Richard, 198
Norrice, Henry, beheaded on Tower-hill 285
Norris, Edward, 228
Norwood, John, eſq. 78, 79, 80, 81. 112
Norton, ſir John, knt. 78, 79, 80. Thomas 273
Norman, the ſon of Enott 486, 487
Norfolke, ſir Ely, 548
Northburne, Robert, 386
Northbrook, Michael, biſhop of London 154
Nothelme, archbiſhop, 49
Nothbaldus, a monk 51
Nottingham, Henry, 545
Nudegate, Dunſtan, diſc. 111

O.

OBIT, explained 156
Occleve, Thomas, of the office of privy ſeal 266
Odo, Severus, archbiſhop 17
Offa, king, diſc. 164, 165. 320
Ogard, Andrew, knt. 535, 536
Olave 170
Oldcaſtell, John, 63. Sir John, knt. 122
Oliver, John, eſq. 381
Olivet 540
Oſbert 500. Fitz 503
Oundeley, John, 348
Outred, John, 405
Owre 123
Oxford, John, biſhop of Norwich 517
Oxinden, Richard, 38

P.

PABEHAM, ſir John, knt. 520

Pace, Richard, dean of St. Pauls 308
Padyngton, Thomas, fiſhmonger in London 442
Paddy, Nicholas, 424
Payne, Richard, 198
Payne, Sir John, a prieſt 298
Payne Roet, king of arms 413
Paynter, John, 83
Payname, Roger, 127
Paycock, Thomas, Robert, and John 376
Paynard, Thomas, 442
Payferer, Sir Falcon, knt. 39
Pakenham, Sir Lawrence, knt. 405. Sir Robert 409
Pakington, Thomas, ſword bearer to the earl of Northumberland 240
Pall, what 34
Palgrave, John, a prior 222
Palmer, his epitaph 125
Pariſh diſc. 167
Parre, lord Wm. marquis of Northampton 161
Parker, Matthew, archbiſhop 30. 32
Parker, Richard, 296
Parkers anceſtors of the lord Morley 315
Perſons, the jeſuit diſc. 140
Perſon, characterized by chance diſc. 63
Partridge, Sir Miles, knt. 169
Partrick, Robert, a butcher 488
Paſhley, Joan, 68
Paſtey, John, yeoman porter to K. Henry VIII 131
Paſmer, Richard, 359
Paſſelew, Robert, archdeacon of Rewes 400
Patrington, Stephen, biſhop of St. Davids 220
Paullane 364
Paulinus, archbiſhop, 104, 105
Powlet, Sir Wm. knt. diſc. 100. John 491
Pawſon, Mary, 180
Peche, John, 35
Peckham, John, archbiſhop 22
Peckham, Michael, 57. 119
Pecock, John, 344
Pedlers, what they are 134
Payton, Thomas, eſq. 352. 508
Pelham 218
Pelegrim, Raymund, 160
Pemberton, Thomas, diſc. 111. 179
Penn, John, 353
Penſon, Wm. 425. 432
Penyman, Thomas, 533
Pennington, ſir Allen, knt. 39
Penchеſter, Stephen de, 123
Penſherſt 57. Sir Stephen 113
Penda, king, 495
Peperking, Ralph, 363
Piercy, Thomas, biſhop 521
Piercy 423. Henry earl of Northumberland 304
Perſecution, diſc. 113. 319. 320
Pert, Wm. 361
Perient, John, 355
Pernell the proud 509
Peris, John, 188
Peter diſc. 109. 144. a prieſt 49. 147. earl 227. 398
Peter, lord, 361
Peter, lord of Ricking hill 550
Pette, diſc. 108. Joan 118
Petty cannons 163
Pette, Thomas, 124
Petition to ſecretary Cromwell 207
Peveral, Payn, baron 395
Phelippe, Wm. lord Bardolff 512
Philip, earl of Montgomerie 81
Philip, Lewes, 218
Philip, Auſtin, 489
Philippa, queen, 248
Phillip, Wm. 460
Philpot, ſir John, lord mayor of London 64. 124. 425
Picheford, Wm. 230
Pickering, John, merchant 186
Pierle, Thomas, 131
Piers, John, 405
Pigot, Thomas, 442. Sir Ralph 530. 532
Pike, John, 545
Pykerynge, Symon, 533
Pilgrimage diſc. 6. 109. 127. 163
Phymichum, John, 171
Pinchon, John, eſq. 409
Pynere, Richard, 311
Piriton, Richard de, 162
Pirke, Roger, 382
Pye, Richard, diſc. 108
Piſſing againſt tombs, churches, &c. unlawful, diſc. 47. 163
Playze, Hugh de, 407
Playters, eſq. 497. 514
Plebania, what diſc. 171
Pleſſys, Richard, 160
Plantaginet, Thomas, duke of Clarence 14. Wm. 225. 394. earl of Norfolk 465
Plantaginet, Humphrey, duke of Glocеſter 321. 384. Edward duke of York 485
Pluralities of benefices diſc. 71, 72
Pluckley 87. 90
Plumſted, John, eſq. 548
Poynes, Sir Francis, knt. 312
Poynings, Sir Thomas, diſc. 112. Sir Edward 67. 79. 460
Polter, Wm. 357
Pole, Wm. 494
Pope, Alexander, diſc. 162
Pope, his bull of diſpenſation with ſymony uſury, &c. diſc. 151
Pope, his pardon ib.
Pope, his bull of general pardon in the year of jubily, the price to be given for it diſc. 151
Pope's indulgencies to certain churches and alters diſc. 117
Pope, his power abrogated diſc. 79
Pope, his abſolute power 99
Popes, bulls tranſcribed out of the original diſc. 136. 8. 133. 325, 326
Pope [Thomas] diſc. 109
Portgrave [Godfrey] 152
Porter [Wm.] 443
Portis [Wm. de] 540
Potkine [Wm.] 118
Poultney [ſir John] lord mayor of London 161. knt. 169
Poevyn [Thomas] doctor of divinity 56
Powlet [ſir Wm.] knt. diſc. 100. 402
Powlet [Simon] gent. 511
Prayer upon a graveſtone 396
Pratte [Wm.] 205
Prene [ſir Wm.] a prieſt 130
Preſton [Robert] 158. Thomas 428
Price [Hugh] abbot 383
Prieſt [John] 310
Prince [John] a prieſt 529
Prior of Crouched Fryars 207
Priors aliens ſuppreſſed 131, 132
Privileges granted to St. Albans 341
Privileges to kings and heralds 430
Proclamation for preſerving monuments diſc. 51
Propbete [John] 12
Propheſies 149. 270
Pulham [Margaret] 531. Robert 532

Q.

QUARRELS between the cannons of Leeds and monks of St. Albons 84. between the monks of Canterburgh and Rocheſter 140. between townſmen and the abbot and convent of St. Edmonds bury 462. between the monks of Norwich and the citizens 519
Quoyte, Joan, diſc. 108

R.

RABYNG, Thomas, 62
Radcliffe, Robert, 367. 391. Sir John 530. earl of Suſſex 391, 392. 424. 534
Radcliffe, knt. of the garter. 534
Radulphe, Torneio de, 540
Radulphus, Diceto de, 146
Rahcre, courtier in the reign of K. Henry I 217, 218
Ramrige, Thomas, a prior 323
Ramſey, Wm. 441
Rayning, John, 443
Rayſh, Jacob, 12
Ranyngham, John, 496
Raynſhaw, Richard, 343
Raymund, Wm. 533
Raph, Pauliaco de, 540
Ralph, lord Baſſet 310
Ralph, lord Stafford 299
Ralph, lord Limſey 311
Rauſon, Sir John, diſc. 111
Raven, John, 425
Read, Thomas, 73. Edmond 120
Read, Sir Richard, knt. 347. Wm. 444. 513. Jzod 529
Readmund, Winter, 52
Redman, John, rector 204. Henry 296
Redham, Sir Wm. 548
Redmeld, Joan, 505
Redwald [king] 508
Redred [Henry] 487
Redvers [Richard] councellor to the king 551
Regham [Simon] 388
Reynolds [Walter] archbiſhop 23
Relics, diſc. 138. 154. 58, 59. 97. 109, 110. 454. 463
Religions diſc. 48
Religious orders diſc. 124. ſeveral ways to enrich themſelves diſc. 151
Rendleſham [Robert] 489. 508
Renunciation of the crown by K. Edward II 262
Reuham [John de] 84
Reutha [king] diſc. 7
Rich, earl of Warwick 366, 384
Rich [ſir Henry] earl of Holland 295
Rich [ſir Richard] lord chancellor of England diſc. 100. 366
Rich [Edmund] archbiſhop 98
Rich [Richard] ſheriff of London 188
Richard de Graveſend, biſhop of London 369
Richard [archbiſhop] 20
Richard de War, abbot 262
Richard de Clare, earl of Glouceſter 116
Richard III [king] 290, 291. 551, 552
Richard I [king] 8. 112, 113. 398, 399
Richard II [king] 112, 113. 250
Ricula [queen] 232
Rider [Alice] a milk maid 305
Rilſton [Wm.] 178
Rickhill [Wm.] 125
Riley [Wm.] 223. 428

Ringleys, families buried in Knowlton church 65
Riplingham [Katherine] her will 177
Riſby [John] a prieſt 206
Robert, earl of Dreux 7
Robert de Loſinge, diſc. 70. 516
Robards [Joan] diſc. 108
Robert de Say, knt. 225
Robert de Bradgare 87
Robert de Bellemont, earl of Leiceſter 113
Robert de Vallibus 548
Robert, a boy 464
Robert de Bello, abbot 55
Robinſon [John] 298
Robſert [ſir Lewis] knt. of the garter 443
Roche [biſhop] 500
Roche [John] lord mayor of London 402
Rocheſter [dioceſe] 103
Rocheſter [ſir Solomon] 158
Rocheford [John] 397. 542
Rochwood [Robert] 370
Roe [ſir Nicholas] knt. 212. 273
Roet [ſir Payn] king of arms 413
Roger [abbot] 54, 55
Roger [lord Damory] 311, 312
Roger and Sygare, hermits 332
Roger [biſhop] 150. derived 456
Rogers [Anthony] diſc. 111
Roheſia de Vere 315
Roydon Pauline 364 Robert 511
Reys [Wm.] 539
Rokeden [Robert] 381
Rood of Grace Boxley 85
Roos [lord] 15. Sir Robert 538. 552
Rooſe [ſir Robert] knt. 225
Roper [lord John] 130
Rote [Robert] 294
Roſabart [ſir Tirru] 530
Roſcelyn [ſir Thomas and Peter] 548
Roſe [Robert] 532
Roſew de Waukelin] 540
Rouſe [Wm.] a prieſt 206. Adam 357
Rouceby, ſurveyor and comptroller of the king's works diſc. 72
Rowenna 201
Rowſſe [Raynold and Robert] 512, 513
Rowlat [ſir Ralph] knt. 333
Ruſhbroke [Joan] 545
Ruſſell [Giles] diſc. 111. 352
Ruſſell [ſir John] of Wooſterſhire 512
Ruſt [John] 73
Ruſtandus Legate 153
Ruthall [biſhop] of Durham 261
Ruſtwin [Thomas] 317

S.

SABERNES [Wm.] 27
Sackvile [ſir Edward] knt. and earl of Dorſet 371
Sackvile [ſir Thomas] knt. 112, 113
Sackvile [Iſabella] prioreſs of St. Mary's, Clerkenwell 213
Sackford [Thomas] eſq. 511
Sadington [ſir Robert] lord chancellor of England 311
Sadleir [ſir Thomas knt. and Ralph] eſq. 355
Saham [ſir Wm.] 158
Saint Eppalet, a tamer of colts 312
Saint Clare, a lady diſc 144
Saint Baſill, a prieſt diſc. 127
Saint Alban, his interment 318, a catalogue of the abbot of St. Albans 323
Saint Bennet, accounted father of all the monks in Europe diſc. 129
Saint Alban's battles 447, 448
Saint Robert, martyr 464
Saint Chad, biſhop of Litchfield 454
Saint Briget, queen of Sweden diſc. 143
Saint Auguſtine, his order diſc. 128
Saint Giles Bowle 307
Saint Hildetha 360
Saint Francis, his order diſc. 129
Saint Auſtins 40. a catalogue of abbots 49
Saint German, biſhop 345
Saint Paul, doctor of the Gentiles 145
Saint Bernard, a monk diſc. 132
Saint John 113. 177
Saint George, king at arms 432
Saint George, knt. diſc. 152
Saint Gebon, his death 514
Saint Nicholas 63
Saint Sellenger 81
Say [ſir Robert de] knt. 123. 225. 317. 548
Saier de Quincy, earl of Wincheſter 374. 536
Saliſbury [John] a prior 37
Salveyn [Richard] 296
Salmon [John] biſhop of Norwich 520
Salomon, duke of Cornwal 199
Sampſon [Thomas] eſq. 513
Sanctuary diſc. 171, 172. 227. 268
Sampol, yeoman uſher of the king's chamber 298
Stanford [Henry] preached ſuch a day three ſouls ſhould be delivered out of purgatory 140
Sandwick [John] 62. 68. prieſt 86
Sanny [Thomas] his will 302
Savay, biſhop of London diſc. 113. 78. knt. 81
Savill [ſir Henry] 108. 307
Saxham [Edmond] eſq. 487
Saxton [Nicholas] clerk 368
Scapulary, deſcribed in the margin diſc. 135
Scardebrugh [Richard] 294
Schakell [John] eſq. 261
Scotland [abbot] 52
Scots never conquered diſc. 7
Scots, their valour 240
Scot [Wm.] 67. John 79. 360. 394
Scot [Thomas] 527
Scroope [Thomas] biſhop in Ireland 502
Serope [lord] of Bolton 81. 128. 350. 379
Seabroke [Wm.] 318
Seargilc [Thomas] 402
Sebba, king of the Eaſt-ſaxons 147
Sebert [king] 232
Seberitha, a prioreſs 61
Sectaries diſc. 40
Segar, king at arms 432
Segrave [John] lord of Folkſton 68. 216. 506
Semar [Thomas] 382
Smeton [Mark] 285, 286
Seymor [ſir Thomas] diſc. 112
Sentcher [Roger] 129
Selden [John] eſq. 14
Seldon's hiſtory diſc. 167
Selby [Ralph] 265
Selling [Wm.] 37. 57
Septuaus [ſir Wm.] knt. 37, 38. 63. John, eſq. 76. 91
Serby [Nicholas] 426
Sennock [Wm.] 118
Saxburge [queen] 43. 80
Shantlow [Elizabeth] 470
Shandlow [ſir John] 489
Sharp [Wm.] 92. 124
Shaxton [Nicholas] biſhop diſc. 99
Sheff [Thomas] 529
Sheldon [ſir Ralph] 361
Shelvings 39
Shelton [Ralph] 538
Sherwyng [Roger de] biſhop 519
Sherburne [John] 295
Sherington [Walter] 168. 443
Shirton [Nicholas] 84
Shrines 3. 6. 170
Sicilius, king of Britain 288
Sidney [ſir Robert] earl of Leiceſter, and ſir Philip knt. 114
Sidney [Wm.] 513
Sidley [ſir Wm.] knt. 111
Sigebert, king of the Eaſt-angles 457. 501
Silveſter [abbot] 54
Simond [Thomas] 305. Robert 396 John 548
Simony [biſhop] diſc. 70
Simperling [ſir Wm.] knt. 480
Singing firſt uſed in churches 51
Siricius [archbiſhop] 52
Skevington [John] 303
Skelton [John] a poet 271
Skepwith [Richard] his epitaph 342. John and George ib. 343
Stedda [king] 232
Staple, a ſergeant at arms to K. Edward III 408
Slaſke [Richard] 423
Smerſholl [Wm] 77
Smeton [Mark] 285, 286
Smyth [Thomas] diſc. 108. John 124
Smyth [Wm.] eſq. 333. 470
Smoak [Penny] diſc. 166
Snockeſhall [Anne] 365
Somerton [ſir Bartholomew] 531
Souſbout [Adam] a German divine diſc. 130
Sorewell [John] a prieſt 126
Spilman [Stephen] ſheriff of London 191. Anne 411 John 543
Spelman [John] knt. 544
Spencer [Henry] biſhop 521, 522
Spence [lord] 425
Spenſer [Joan] 190. 267
Spencer [ſir Wm.] 466
Spittle Croft 215
Spring [Thomas] 501
Soole [John] 80
Sordiche [ſir John] 210
Sorethe [John] 221
Soterley [ſir Thomas] 531
Southwell [Robert] eſq. ſergeant at law 551
Southworth [Henry] yeoman of the crown 286
Speght [Thomas] 265
Squire [Thomas] 131
Stafford [lord Humphrey] 311
Stafford [Edward] duke of Buckingham 204
Stafford [John] archbiſhop 29
Stafford [lord Hugh] earl of Buckingham 116, 117. 218
Standiſh 259
Stanley [ſir John] knt. 406
Stanley [ſir George] 193. 199
Stanley [Thomas] earl of Darby 193. 432. 255
Stanley [James lord Strange] 300
Stanley [Thomas] biſhop of Man 291, 300
Stanton [Richard] 423
Staple [what] 134
Stamford [Roger] 423
Starnefeld [Wm.] 86
Stalham 532
Starkey [ſir Humphrey] 211

Stratham [Nicholas] 178
Stephen [king] his burial 74
Steward [Henry] lord Darle 307
Styward [John] 539
Stygard [archbiſhop] 138. 514
Stoarer [ſir Wm.] 532
Stone [ſir John] a prieſt 129
Story [Richard] fiſhmonger of London 442
Stoke [John] abbot 322. 332
Stokeſley [John] biſhop 152
Stondon [Richard] a prieſt 332
Stotuyle [Thomas] 510
Sturton [Anne] 296
Straw [Jack] 482
Stratford [John] archbiſhop 24
Stratford [Ralph] biſhop of London 209
Stradlings 124
Stratton [ſir Adam] 158
Strange [lord John] 299. knt. 545, 546
Street [Simon] 190
Strayler [Alan] 341
Sudbury [Simon] archbiſhop 26. 480. 481
Sulyarde [ſir John] 510
Supremacy diſc. 79
Sutton [John] diſc. 111. 179. 216
Sutton [Anthony] his epitaph 298. 364. 542. knt. 488
Surrender of religious houſes diſc. 104
Sumner [Walter] 314
Suander [Margaret] 296
Swanne [Wm.] clerk 62
Sweden [king] 425
Swein de Eſſex 366
Swinton [John] a Scot 14
Swyndon [John] eſq. 402
Swidlem [king] 508
Swynford [ſir Otes] knt. 413

T.

TADIACUS [archbiſhop] 104
Talbot [Thomas] 113. Sir Gilbert 531. 550
Talbot [John] earl of Shrewſbury 169
Talbot [lord John] 169
Talburgh [Wm.] 364
Taleworth 404
Tatterſall [John] 130
Tatwin [archbiſhop] 49
Tedder [Owen] 255
Tendering [Robert] 396. 507. knt. 505. 513
Templers diſc. 71. 223. 458
Terell [John] 510
Terrell [John] 397
Terrye [John] 123
Takley [Thomas de] abbot 387
Thanye [Lucas] knt. 408
Theobald [archbiſhop] 19. 408. 490
Theodore [archbiſhop] 48
Theodred [biſhop] 454. 514
Therket [Henry] 305
Thunnor, or Thimur 60
Thinne [Francis] 30. 425. 156
Thomas [earl of Lancaſter] 156
Thomas de Eure 160
Tompſon [Samuel] 425
Thorley [John] 296
Thorndon [Giles] 541
Thorne [Nicholas] 55, 56. Lady 59. Wm. 73. 225
Thorne [Margaret] 539
Thornell [Thomas] diſc. 111
Thorpe [Wm.] 12. Baron 170. 530
Thurkeby [ſir Robert] 548
Thurſtine [archbiſhop] 101
Tye [ſir Robert] knt. 514. 531
Tyes [counteſs] 162
Tylar [Watt] 64. 438. 482
Tillys [John] 531
Tilney, knt. 542
Tilney [Ralph] 188. 539
Tymſlow [Alice] 310
Tempirley [John] 499, 500. 510
Tiptoſt [ſir John] earl of Worceſter 179
Tyrell [Wm.] diſc. 111. 410. 411. 369
Tilinylks, what diſc. 93
Tobias [biſhop] 106
Todyng [Simon] 496
Toke [John] 79. Margaret 92
Tombert 496
Tonge [Wm.] 71. 73. 423
Tony 348
Toppesfeld, Ralph, eſq. 409
Torner, Henry, eſq. 510
Tollcherſt, Robert, 118
Torynton, Richard, 348
Towne, Clement, 207
Towneſhead, John, 536
Towneſhead, ſir Roger, knt. 536
Trappis, Robert, 179
Traheyron, Thomas, 424
Travers, John, diſc. 130
Treſwell, Richard, 361, 425
Troys, John, diſc. 72
Trumpington, ſir Walter, 495
Truſſell [ſir Wm.] 39. 262
Tubman [Nicholas] 424
Tudenſa [ſir Thomas] knt. 203
Tudeham [Hugh de] 551
Turbervile [Robert] eſq. 345
Turbus [biſhop] 517
Turkill, general of the Deans 132
Turke [Walter] 442
Turman 348
Turnham [Robert de] a valiant knt. 112
Turnant [Elizabeth] 304
Turlepyn [John] 92
Turpyne [Richard] 424
Tweſden [Thomas] 92

V.

VALENCE [Wm. de] earl of Pembroke 256
Valence 39
Valons 36. 73. de Robert 472
Vaodicia [queen] 450
Vernon [Thomas] 318
Vere [Robert de] earl of Oxford 81. 157. 203. 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379. 387, 388. 409
Vere [ſir Francis] 453
Ufford [John] archbiſhop 24. archdeacon 26
Ufford [ſir Wm.] earl of Suffolk 49. 489. 491
Uffords 460. 530. 548
Vienne [Joan] 213
Vincent [John] eſq. diſc. 76
Vynter [Wm.] 313
Virgius diſc. 65
Viſions and ſtrange meredable ſtories 3. 45. 94. 96. 126. 135, 136, 137. 453
Vitalis [abbot] 264
Umfrevile [Gilbert] 15. 81
Underell [Thomas] eſq. 510
Unton [Henry] 538
Vortimer [king] 111. 289
Upton [Wm.] 73
Uvedale [Hugh de] knt. 533

W.

WACHESHAM [ſir Robert] 531
Waith [John] 538
Wayth [Nicholas] 406
Wake [Wm.] his epitaph 310
Wakering [biſhop] 522
Wall [Thomas] 424
Walgrave [Wm. and John] 481. knt. 484. 492, 493
Walſingham 36. 64. knt. 277. 306. 532. 550
Walter de Sufield [biſhop] 518
Walter at Lea, knt. 316
Waltham [John] biſhop 259
Waldefe, knt. 348
Waklefare [Richard] 545
Walworth [ſir Wm.] mayor 64. 92. 511
Walleys [Alice] 124. 168. 240
Wallingford [Wm.] abbot 323
Walkeſley [Wm.] 87
Walden [Richard] 110. knt. 129. 385
Walden [Roger] biſhop 217
Wallop [ſir John] diſc. 88
Waming [John] alderman 525
Wandesford [Thomas] 443
Wangdeford [Alice] 125
Wanton [Simon de] biſhop 500
Warren [John] 12. 130. 520. 546
Ward [Wm.] diſc. 108. John 314. Richard 547
Waring [Paul] a conjurer diſc. 45
Ware [Richard] 80
Warham [Wm.] archbiſhop 33. 314
Warnys [Thomas] a prieſt 530
Warner [Alice] 534. 539
Warrant to commiſſioners to lake the ſurrender of religious houſes diſc. 119
Waſter [Giles] 423. 426
Water [Richard] 533
Waters [John] 423. 525
Waterton [Robert] 12
Watervile [Wm.] 113
Waterhouſe [John] 349
Watton [Robert] 111
Webbe [John] 92
Wedderly [Thomas] alderman 531
Weever [ſir Henry] knt. 67. 181. 317. 132
Wever [Wm.] his epitaph 219
Weever, a river 78
Weyland [Thomas] 158. 460. 481. 489
Wellar [David] maſter of the rolls diſc. 71
Weld [Wm.] 57
Walden [Richard] eſq. 177
Welyngton 514
Wendall [Wm.] knt. 39
Wandover [Richard] biſhop 141. 259
Wandling, a prieſt 546
Wenlocke [Walter] abbot 263
Wentworth [Iſabella] 213
Warnod 52
Weſt [Wm.] 174. 437
Weſtbroke [Richard] 349
Weſtborne [Robert] 482
Weſton [ſir Richard] knt. of the garter 377
Weſtos [ſir Wm.] knight diſc. 111. 213. 285. 360. 503. 548
Weſtcliffe [John] 444
Withred [king] 43
Wetiven [Richard] eſq. 190
Wetnall, Robert, 534
Whalley, a pariſh in Lancaſhire diſc. 171
Whethamſted 327, 328, 329, 330, 331. 337
White, ſir Thomas, 29. 541
Whytyng, John, 533
Whitington, Richard, 193, 194
Wiat, ſir Thomas, 121
Wiborough, John, 479
Wychingham, Edmond, eſq. 531, 532
Wickwane, Wm. archbiſhop of York 102
Wido, abbot, 53
Wideville, Anthony, 269
Wykeham, Wm. biſhop diſc. 71
Wye, Richard, 225
Wyer, Robert, diſc. 169
Wigmore, John, 73
Withe, Alice, 531
Wightman, Edward, diſc. 55
Wild, Robert, a prieſt 383

Wilkin, groom of K. Henry's chamber 12
Willoughby, earl of Vandoſme 120. 204. 370. 490
William Rufus, king 19. 53. 515
William Norman, biſhop 153
William a Scottiſh baker ſainted 109
Willcock, Walter, 92
Willeford, Richard, 38
Wilſhyre, Sir John, knt. 127
Wilion, Henry, 528
Wingfield, Sir Richard, knt. 127. 460. 491. 493, 494. 512
Wynkepery, Eleanor, dame 479
Windham, Sir Thomas, knt. 523. 529
Wynterburne, Thomas, dean of St. Paul's 160
Wingham, Henry, biſhop 87. 150
Winter, John, diſc. 111
Winmarke, Baron, 363
Wincheſley, Robert, archbiſhop 23
Windſor, George, 291. 423
Wiſeman, Simon, 409
Witter, Wm. 343
Wittleſey, Wm. archbiſhop 26
Wives not to live with their huſbands in the houſes of collegiate churches diſc. 174
Woderington 359
Wolberg, Nicholas, 442
Wolven, Thomas, 344
Wolſey diſc. 102
Wolſey, cardinal, 308. 446. 488
Wood, Thomas, 39. Clerk 177. 369
Woodbridge, Edmund, 489
Woodford, Robert, 128
Woodcock, Sir John, 181. 437
Woodhowſe, Sir Edward, knt. 531. 542
Woodvill 82
Woodokes 77
Woodneſbergh, John, a prior 37
Worſted, Wm. 533
Worſley, Wm. a dean 158
Wotton, Nicholas, eſquire twice lord mayor of London 86
Wraw, Sir John, a deteſtable prieſt 438. 482
Wray, Wm. 196
Wred, or Wede, Thomas, 92
Wrexworth, John, 423. 426
Wriotheſeley, Sir John, 413
Wriotheſeley, Sir Thomas, knightt of the garter 413. 414. 423. 432
Wriotheſeley, earl of Southampton lord chancellor 413
Wriotheſeley, Charles, 424. 426
Wrongey 541
Wroxham, Wm. 533
Wulfrick, Elmer, biſhop, a man of great holineſs, 2
Wye, Richard, 225

Y.

YARDHERST, John, 92
Yardly, John, ſergeant at arms 118
Yerford 188
Yaxleo, Richard, 470. 511
Yelverton, Sir Wm. 545
Yerford, Sir Wm. knt. 440
Yngham, Thomas, 531
Yngham, Sir Oliver, 541
Ynglos, Henry, 548
Yoo, Nicholas, 202
Young Lancelot, glazier to Q. Elizabeth 181
Young, John, maſter of the rolls 231. 423. 424

Z.

ZEBURGH, Thomas, 532
Zorke, Richard, 544
Zouch, lord Alna, 547, 548

BRITISH MUSEUM

ERRATA.

Page.	Line.	
16.	21.	read *Præfica.*
76.	7.	read *Tunſtall.*
79.	34.	Diſc. read *declared.*
125.	4.	read *Snothland.*
177.	2.	read *Hugh.*
182.	16.	read *burial.*
229.	30.	read *Charing-croſs.*
229.	44.	read *archiepiſcopis.*
472.	21.	read *Blund.*
276.	15.	read *Roſſe.*
286.	37.	read *Claudius.*
424.	16.	read *Atkinſon.*
441.	44.	read *ſides joined.*
465.	7.	read *Alan.*
488.	42.	read *Giles.*
495.	47.	read *Bede.*
511.	7.	dele *the.*
536.	14.	read *Becke.*